

# Sixth Canto

## Prescribed Duties for Mankind

### Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam Canto 6: "Prescribed Duties for Mankind"<sup>i</sup>

- ii 1. iii The History of the Life of Ajāmila
  - iv Translations 1-68
- v 2. vi [Ajāmila Delivered by the Viṣṇudūtas](#)
  - vii Translations 1-49
- viii 3. ix Yamarāja Instructs His Messengers
  - x Translations 1-35
- xi 4. xii [The Hamsa-guhya Prayers](#)
  - xiii Translations 1-54
- xiv 5. xv Nārada Muni Cursed by Prajāpati Dakṣa
  - xvi Translations 1-44
- xvii 6. xviii [The Progeny of the Daughters of Dakṣa](#)
  - xix Translations 1-45
- xx 7. xxi Indra Offends His Spiritual Master, Bṛhaspati.
  - xxii Translations 1-40
- xxiii 8. xxiv [The Nārāyaṇa-kavaca Shield](#)
  - xxv Translations 1-42
- xxvi 9. xxvii Appearance of the Demon Vṛtrāsura
  - xxviii Translations 1-55
- xxix 10. xxx [The Battle Between the Demigods and Vṛtrāsura](#)
  - xxxi Translations 1-33
- xxxii 11. xxxiii The Transcendental Qualities of Vṛtrāsura
  - xxxiv Translations 1-27
- xxxv 12. xxxvi [Vṛtrāsura's Glorious Death](#)
  - xxxvii Translations 1-35
- xxxviii 13. xxxix King Indra Afflicted by Sinful Reaction
  - xl Translations 1-23
- xli 14. xlii [King Citraketu's Lamentation](#)
  - xliii Translations 1-61
- xliv 15. xlv The Saints Nārada and Aṅgirā Instruct King Citraketu
  - xlvi Translations 1-28
- xlvi 16. xlviii [King Citraketu Meets the Supreme Lord](#)
  - xlix Translations 1-65
- l 17. li Mother Pārvatī Curses Citraketu
  - lii Translations 1-41
- liii 18. liv [Diti Vows to Kill King Indra](#)

- <sup>lv</sup>Translations 1-78

<sup>lvi</sup> 19. <sup>lvii</sup> Performing the Puṁsavana Ritualistic Ceremony

- <sup>lviii</sup>Translations 1-28

## Preface

We must know the present need of human society. And what is that need? Human society is no longer bounded by geographical limits to particular countries or communities. Human society is broader than in the Middle Ages, and the world tendency is toward one state or one human society. The ideals of spiritual communism, according to *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*, are based more or less on the oneness of the entire human society, nay, of the entire energy of living beings. The need is felt by great thinkers to make this a successful ideology. *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* will fill this need in human society. It begins, therefore, with the aphorism of Vedānta philosophy (*janmādy asya yataḥ*) to establish the ideal of a common cause.

Human society, at the present moment, is not in the darkness of oblivion. It has made rapid progress in the field of material comforts, education and economic development throughout the entire world. But there is a pinprick somewhere in the social body at large, and therefore there are large-scale quarrels, even over less important issues. There is need of a clue as to how humanity can become one in peace, friendship and prosperity with a common cause. *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* will fill this need, for it is a cultural presentation for the re-spiritualization of the entire human society.

*Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* should be introduced also in the schools and colleges, for it is recommended by the great student devotee Prahlāda Mahārāja in order to change the demoniac face of society.

*kaumāra ācaret prājñō  
dharmān bhāgavatān iha  
durlabhaṁ mānuṣaṁ janma  
tad apy adhruvam arthadam  
(Bhāg. 7.6.1)*

Disparity in human society is due to lack of principles in a godless civilization. There is God, or the Almighty One, from whom everything emanates, by whom everything is maintained and in whom everything is merged to rest. Material science has tried to find the ultimate source of creation very insufficiently, but it is a fact that there is one ultimate source of everything that be. This ultimate source is explained rationally and authoritatively in the beautiful *Bhāgavatam*, or *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*.

*Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* is the transcendental science not only for knowing the ultimate source of everything but also for knowing our relation with Him and our duty toward perfection of the human society on the basis of this perfect knowledge. It is powerful reading matter in the Sanskrit language, and it is now rendered into English elaborately so that simply by a careful reading one will know God perfectly well, so much so that the reader will be sufficiently educated to defend himself from the onslaught of atheists. Over and above this, the reader will be able to convert others to accepting God as a concrete principle.

*Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* begins with the definition of the ultimate source. It is a bona fide commentary on the *Vedānta-sūtra* by the same author, Śrīla Vyāsadeva, and gradually it develops into nine cantos up to the highest state of God realization. The only qualification one needs to study this great book of transcendental knowledge is to proceed step by step cautiously and not jump forward haphazardly like with an ordinary book. It should be gone through chapter by chapter, one after another. The reading matter is so arranged with its original Sanskrit text, its English transliteration, synonyms, translation and purports so that one is sure to become a God-realized soul at the end of finishing the first nine cantos.

The Tenth Canto is distinct from the first nine cantos, because it deals directly with the transcendental activities of the Personality of Godhead Śrī Kṛṣṇa. One will be unable to capture the effects of the Tenth Canto without going through the first nine cantos. The book is complete in twelve cantos, each independent, but it is good for all to read them in small installments one after another.

I must admit my frailties in presenting *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*, but still I am hopeful of its good reception by the thinkers and leaders of society on the strength of the following statement of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*.

*tad-vāg-visargo janatāgha-viplavo  
yasmin pratiślokaṁ abaddhavaty api  
nāmāny anantasya yaśo 'ñkitāni yac  
chṛṇvanti gāyanti gṛṇanti sādhaḥ  
(Bhāg. 1.5.11)*

"On the other hand, that literature which is full with descriptions of the transcendental glories of the name, fame, form and pastimes of the unlimited Supreme Lord is a transcendental creation meant to bring about a revolution in the impious life of a misdirected civilization. Such transcendental literatures, even though irregularly composed, are heard, sung and accepted by purified men who are thoroughly honest."

*Om tat sat*

A.C. Bhaktivedanta Swami

## Introduction

"This *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* is as brilliant as the sun, and it has arisen just after the departure of Lord Kṛṣṇa to His own abode, accompanied by religion, knowledge, etc. Persons who have lost their vision due to the dense darkness of ignorance in the age of Kali shall get light from this *Purāṇa*." (*Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* 1.3.43)

The timeless wisdom of India is expressed in the *Vedas*, ancient Sanskrit texts that touch upon all fields of human knowledge. Originally preserved through oral tradition, the *Vedas* were first put into writing five thousand years ago by Śrīla Vyāsadeva, the "literary incarnation of God". After compiling the *Vedas*, Vyāsadeva set forth their essence in the aphorisms known as *Vedānta-sūtras*. *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* is Vyāsadeva's commentary on his own *Vedānta-sūtras*. It was written in the maturity of his spiritual life under the direction of Nārada Muni, his spiritual master. Referred to as "the ripened fruit of the tree of Vedic literature," *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* is the most complete and authoritative exposition of Vedic knowledge.

After compiling the *Bhāgavatam*, Vyāsa imparted the synopsis of it to his son, the sage Śukadeva Gosvāmī. Śukadeva Gosvāmī subsequently recited the entire *Bhāgavatam* to Mahārāja Parīkṣit in an assembly of learned saints on the bank of the Ganges at Hastināpura (now Delhi). Mahārāja Parīkṣit was the emperor of the world and was a great *rājarṣi* (saintly king). Having received a warning that he would die within a week, he renounced his entire kingdom and retired to the bank of the Ganges to fast until death and receive spiritual enlightenment. The *Bhāgavatam* begins with Emperor Parīkṣit's sober inquiry to Śukadeva Gosvāmī:

"You are the spiritual master of great saints and devotees. I am therefore begging you to show the way of perfection for all persons, and especially for one who is about to die. Please let me know what a man should hear, chant, remember and worship, and also what he should not do. Please explain all this to me."

Śukadeva Gosvāmī's answer to this question, and numerous other questions posed by Mahārāja Parīkṣit, concerning everything from the nature of the self to the origin of the universe, held the assembled sages in rapt attention continuously for the seven days leading up to the King's death. The sage Sūta Gosvāmī, who was present on the bank of the Ganges when Śukadeva Gosvāmī first recited *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*, later repeated the *Bhāgavatam* before a gathering of sages in the forest of Naimiṣāraṇya. Those sages, concerned about the spiritual welfare of the people in general, had gathered to perform a long, continuous chain of sacrifices to counteract the degrading influence of the incipient age of Kali. In response to the sages' request that he speak the essence of Vedic wisdom, Sūta Gosvāmī repeated from memory the entire eighteen thousand verses of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*, as spoken by Śukadeva Gosvāmī to Mahārāja Parīkṣit.

The reader of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* hears Sūta Gosvāmī relate the questions of

Mahārāja Parīkṣit and the answers of Śukadeva Gosvāmī. Also, Sūta Gosvāmī sometimes responds directly to the questions put by Śaunaka Ṛṣi, the spokesman for the sages gathered at Naimiṣāraṇya. One therefore simultaneously hears two dialogues: one between Mahārāja Parīkṣit and Śukadeva Gosvāmī on the bank of the Ganges, and another at Naimiṣāraṇya between Sūta Gosvāmī and the sages at Naimiṣāraṇya Forest, headed by Śaunaka Ṛṣi. Furthermore, while instructing King Parīkṣit, Śukadeva Gosvāmī often related historical episodes and gives accounts of lengthy philosophical discussions between such great souls as the saint Maitreya and his disciple Vidura. With this understanding of the history of the *Bhāgavatam*, the reader will easily be able to follow its intermingling of dialogues and events from various sources. Since philosophical wisdom, not chronological order, is most important in the text, one need only be attentive to the subject matter of *Śrīmad Bhāgavatam* to appreciate fully its profound message.

This edition of the *Bhāgavatam* is the first complete English translation of this important text with an elaborate commentary, and it is the first widely available to the English-speaking public. It is the product of the scholarly and devotional effort of His Divine Grace A. C. Bhaktivedanta Swami Prabhupāda, the world's most distinguished teacher of Indian religious and philosophical thought. His consummate Sanskrit scholarship and intimate familiarity with Vedic culture and thought as well as the modern way of life combine to reveal to the West a magnificent exposition of this important classic.

Readers will find this work of value for many reasons. For those interested in the classical roots of Indian civilization, it serves as a vast reservoir of detailed information on virtually every one of its aspects. For students of comparative philosophy and religion, the *Bhāgavatam* offers a penetrating view into the meaning of India's profound spiritual heritage. To sociologists and anthropologists, the *Bhāgavatam* reveals the practical workings of a peaceful and scientifically organized Vedic culture, whose institutions were integrated on the basis of a highly developed spiritual world view. Students of literature will discover the *Bhāgavatam* to be a masterpiece of majestic poetry. For students of psychology, the text provides important perspectives on the nature of consciousness, human behavior and the philosophical study of identity. Finally, to those seeking spiritual insight, the *Bhāgavatam* offers simple and practical guidance for attainment of the highest self-knowledge and realization of the Absolute Truth. The entire multivolume text, presented by the Bhaktivedanta Book Trust, promises to occupy a significant place in the intellectual, cultural and spiritual life of modern man for a long time to come.

— The Publishers

## CHAPTER ONE

### The History of the Life of Ajāmila

Throughout *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* there are descriptions of ten subject matters, including creation, subsequent creation and the planetary systems. Śukadeva Gosvāmī, the speaker of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*, has already described creation, subsequent creation and the planetary systems in the Third, Fourth and Fifth Cantos. Now, in this Sixth Canto, which consists of nineteen chapters, he will describe *poṣaṇa*, or protection by the Lord.

The first chapter relates the history of Ajāmila, who was considered a greatly sinful man, but was liberated when four order carriers of Viṣṇu came to rescue him from the hands of the order carriers of Yamarāja. A full description of how he was liberated, having been relieved of the reactions of his sinful life, is given in this chapter. Sinful activities are painful both in this life and in the next. We should know for certain that the cause of all painful life is sinful action. On the path of fruitive work one certainly commits sinful activities, and therefore according to the considerations of *karma-kāṇḍa*, different types of atonement are recommended. Such methods of atonement, however, do not free one from ignorance, which is the root of sinful life. Consequently one is prone to commit sinful activities even after atonement, which is therefore very inadequate for purification. On the path of speculative knowledge one becomes free from sinful life by understanding things as they are. Therefore the acquirement of speculative knowledge is also considered a method of atonement. While performing fruitive activities one can become free from the actions of sinful life through austerity, penance, celibacy, control of the mind and senses, truthfulness and the practice of mystic *yoga*. By awakening knowledge one may also neutralize sinful reactions. Neither of these methods, however, can free one from the tendency to commit sinful activities.

By *bhakti-yoga* one can completely avoid the tendency for sinful life; other methods are not very feasible. Therefore the Vedic literature concludes that devotional service is more important than the methods of *karma-kāṇḍa* and *jñāna-kāṇḍa*. Only the path of devotional service is auspicious for everyone. Fruitive activities and speculative knowledge cannot independently liberate anyone, but devotional service, independent of *karma* and *jñāna*, is so potent that one who has fixed his mind at the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa is guaranteed not to meet the Yamadūtas, the order carriers of Yamarāja, even in dreams.

To prove the strength of devotional service, Śukadeva Gosvāmī described the history of Ajāmila. Ajāmila was a resident of Kānyakubja (the modern Kanauj). He

was trained by his parents to become a perfect *brāhmaṇa* by studying the *Vedas* and following the regulative principles, but because of his past, this youthful *brāhmaṇa* was somehow attracted by a prostitute, and because of her association he became most fallen and abandoned all regulative principles. Ajāmila begot in the womb of the prostitute ten sons, the last of whom was called Nārāyaṇa. At the time of Ajāmila's death, when the order carriers of Yamarāja came to take him, he loudly called the name Nārāyaṇa in fear because he was attached to his youngest son. Thus he remembered the original Nārāyaṇa, Lord Viṣṇu. Although he did not chant the holy name of Nārāyaṇa completely offenselessly, it acted nevertheless. As soon as he chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa, the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu immediately appeared on the scene. A discussion ensued between the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu and those of Yamarāja, and by hearing that discussion Ajāmila was liberated. He could then understand the bad effect of fruitive activities and could also understand how exalted is the process of devotional service.

### TEXT 1

*śrī-parīkṣid uvāca*  
*nivṛtti-mārgaḥ kathita*  
*ādau bhagavatā yathā*  
*krama-yogopalabdhenā*  
*brahmaṇā yad asaṁsṛtiḥ*

*śrī-parīkṣit uvāca*—Mahārāja Parīkṣit said; *nivṛtti-mārgaḥ*—the path of liberation; *kathitaḥ*—described; *ādau*—in the beginning; *bhagavatā*—by Your Holiness; *yathā*—duly; *krama*—gradually; *yoga-upalabdhenā*—obtained by the *yoga* process; *brahmaṇā*—along with Lord Brahmā (after reaching Brahmāloka); *yat*—by which way; *asaṁsṛtiḥ*—cessation of the repetition of birth and death.

### TRANSLATION

**Mahārāja Parīkṣit said: O my lord, O Śukadeva Gosvāmī, you have already described [in the Second Canto] the path of liberation [nivṛtti-mārga]. By following that path, one is certainly elevated gradually to the highest planetary system, Brahmāloka, from which one is promoted to the spiritual world along with Lord Brahmā. Thus one's repetition of birth and death in the material world ceases.**

### PURPORT

Since Mahārāja Parīkṣit was a Vaiṣṇava, when he heard the description, at the end of the Fifth Canto, of the different hellish conditions of life, he was very much concerned with how to liberate the conditioned souls from the clutches of *māyā* and take them back home, back to Godhead. Therefore he reminded his spiritual master,

Śukadeva Gosvāmī, about the *nivṛtti-mārga*, or path of liberation, which he had described in the Second Canto. Mahārāja Parīkṣit, who at the time of death was fortunate to have met Śukadeva Gosvāmī, inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī about the path of liberation at that crucial time. Śukadeva Gosvāmī very much appreciated his question and congratulated him by saying:

*varīyān eṣa te praśnaḥ  
kṛto loka-hitam nṛpa  
ātmavit-sammataḥ puṁsām  
śrotavyādiṣu yaḥ paraḥ*

"My dear King, your question is glorious because it is very beneficial for all kinds of people. The answer to this question is the prime subject matter for hearing, and it is approved by all transcendentalists." (*Bhāg.* 2.1.1)

Parīkṣit Mahārāja was astonished that the living entities in the conditional stage do not accept the path of liberation, devotional service, instead of suffering in so many hellish conditions. This is the symptom of a Vaiṣṇava. *Vāñchā-kalpa-tarubhyaś ca kṛpā-sindhubhya eva ca*: a Vaiṣṇava is an ocean of mercy. *Paraduḥkha-duḥkhī*: he is unhappy because of the unhappiness of others. Therefore Parīkṣit Mahārāja, being compassionate toward the conditioned souls suffering in hellish life, suggested that Śukadeva Gosvāmī continue describing the path of liberation, which he had explained in the beginning of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*. The word *asamsṛti* is very important in this connection. *Samsṛti* refers to continuing on the path of birth and death. *Asamsṛti*, on the contrary, refers to *nivṛtti-mārga*, or the path of liberation, by which one's birth and death cease and one gradually progresses to Brahmaloḥa, unless one is a pure devotee who does not care about going to the higher planetary systems, in which case one immediately returns home, back to Godhead, by executing devotional service (*tyaktvā dehaṁ punar janma naiti*). Parīkṣit Mahārāja, therefore, was very eager to hear from Śukadeva Gosvāmī about the path of liberation for the conditioned soul.

According to the opinion of the *ācāryas*, the word *krama-yogopalabdhenā* indicates that by first performing *karma-yoga* and then *jñāna-yoga* and finally coming to the platform of *bhakti-yoga*, one can be liberated. *Bhakti-yoga*, however, is so powerful that it does not depend on *karma-yoga* or *jñāna-yoga*. *Bhakti-yoga* itself is so powerful that even an impious man with no assets in *karma-yoga* or an illiterate with no assets in *jñāna-yoga* can undoubtedly be elevated to the spiritual world if he simply adheres to *bhakti-yoga*. *Mām evaiṣyasy asaṁśayah*. Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (8.7) that by the process of *bhakti-yoga* one undoubtedly goes back to Godhead, back home to the spiritual world. *Yogīs*, however, instead of going directly to the spiritual world, sometimes want to see other planetary systems, and therefore they ascend to the planetary system where Lord Brahmā lives, as indicated

here by the word *brahmaṇā*. At the time of dissolution, Lord Brahmā, along with all the inhabitants of Brahmāloka, goes directly to the spiritual world. This is confirmed in the *Vedas* as follows:

*brahmaṇā saha te sarve  
samprāpte pratisaṅcare  
parasyānte kṛtātmānaḥ  
praviśanti param padam*

"Because of their exalted position, those who are on Brahmāloka at the time of dissolution go directly back home, back to Godhead, along with Lord Brahmā."

### TEXT 2

*pravṛtti-lakṣaṇaś caiva  
traiguṇya-viśayo mune  
yo 'sāv alīna-prakṛter  
guṇa-sargaḥ punaḥ punaḥ*

*pravṛtti*—by inclination; *lakṣaṇaḥ*—symptomized; *ca*—also; *eva*—indeed; *traiguṇya*—the three modes of nature; *viśayaḥ*—possessing as objectives; *mune*—O great sage; *yaḥ*—which; *asau*—that; *alīna-prakṛteḥ*—of one who is not freed from the clutches of *māyā*; *guṇa-sargaḥ*—in which there is a creation of material bodies; *punaḥ punaḥ*—again and again.

### TRANSLATION

**O great sage Śukadeva Gosvāmī, unless the living entity is freed from the infection of the material modes of nature, he receives different types of bodies in which to enjoy or suffer, and according to the body, he is understood to have various inclinations. By following these inclinations he traverses the path called pravṛtti-mārga, by which one may be elevated to the heavenly planets, as you have already described [in the Third Canto].**

### PURPORT

As Lord Kṛṣṇa explains in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.25):

*yānti deva-vratā devān  
pitṛn yānti pitṛ-vratāḥ  
bhūtāni yānti bhūtejyā  
yānti mad-yājino 'pi mām*

"Those who worship the demigods will take birth among the demigods; those who worship ghosts and spirits will take birth among such beings; those who worship ancestors go to the ancestors; and those who worship Me will live with Me." Because

of the influence of the various modes of nature, the living entities have various tendencies or propensities, and therefore they are qualified to achieve various destinations. As long as one is materially attached, he wants to be elevated to the heavenly planets because of his attraction to the material world. The Supreme Personality of Godhead declares, however, "Those who worship Me come to Me." If one has no information about the Supreme Lord and His abode, one tries to be elevated only to a higher material position, but when one concludes that in this material world there is nothing but repeated birth and death, he tries to return home, back to Godhead. If one attains that destination, he need never return to this material world (*yad gatvā na nivartante tad dhāma paramam mama*). As Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu says in *Caitanya-caritāmṛta* (*Madhya* 19.151):

*brahmāṇḍa bhramite kona bhāgyavān jīva  
guru-kṛṣṇa-prasāde pāya bhakti-latā-bīja*

"According to their *karma*, all living entities are wandering throughout the entire universe. Some of them are being elevated to the upper planetary systems, and some are going down into the lower planetary systems. Out of many millions of wandering living entities, one who is very fortunate gets an opportunity to associate with a bona fide spiritual master by the grace of Kṛṣṇa. By the mercy of both Kṛṣṇa and the spiritual master, such a person receives the seed of the creeper of devotional service." All living entities are rotating throughout the universe, going sometimes up to the higher planetary systems and sometimes down to the lower planets. This is the material disease, which is known as *pravṛtti-mārga*. When one becomes intelligent he takes to *nivṛtti-mārga*, the path of liberation, and thus instead of rotating within this material world, he returns home, back to Godhead. This is necessary.

### TEXT 3

*adharmā-lakṣaṇā nānā  
narakāś cānuvarṇitāḥ  
manvantarāś ca vyākhyāta  
ādyāḥ svāyambhuvo yataḥ*

*adharmā-lakṣaṇāḥ*—symptomized by impious activities; *nānā*—various; *narakāḥ*—hells; *ca*—also; *anuvāṇitāḥ*—have been described; *manu-antarāḥ*—the change of Manus [in one day of Brahmā there are fourteen Manus]; *ca*—also; *vyākhyātaḥ*—has been described; *ādyāḥ*—the original; *svāyambhuvaḥ*—directly the son of Lord Brahmā; *yataḥ*—wherein.

### TRANSLATION

**You have also described [at the end of the Fifth Canto] the varieties of hellish life that result from impious activities, and you have described [in the Fourth**

**Canto] the first manvantara, which was presided over by Svāyambhuva Manu, the son of Lord Brahmā.**

### TEXTS 4-5

*priyavratottānapador  
vaṁśas tac-caritāni ca  
dvīpa-varṣa-samudrādri-  
nady-udyāna-vanaspatīn*

*dharā-maṇḍala-saṁsthānam  
bhāga-lakṣaṇa-mānataḥ  
jyotiṣām vivarāṇām ca  
yathedam aṣṛjad vibhuḥ*

*priyavrata*—of Priyavrata; *uttānapadoḥ*—and of Uttānapāda; *vaṁśaḥ*—the dynasty; *tac-caritāni*—their characteristics; *ca*—also; *dvīpa*—different planets; *varṣa*—lands; *samudra*—oceans and seas; *adri*—mountains; *nadī*—rivers; *udyāna*—gardens; *vanaspatīn*—and trees; *dharā-maṇḍala*—of the planet earth; *saṁsthānam*—situation; *bhāga*—according to divisions; *lakṣaṇa*—different symptoms; *mānataḥ*—and measurements; *jyotiṣām*—of the sun and other luminaries; *vivarāṇām*—of the lower planetary systems; *ca*—and; *yathā*—as; *idam*—this; *aṣṛjat*—created; *vibhuḥ*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear lord, you have described the dynasties and characteristics of King Priyavrata and King Uttānapāda. The Supreme Personality of Godhead created this material world with various universes, planetary systems, planets and stars, with varied lands, seas, oceans, mountains, rivers, gardens and trees, all with different characteristics. These are divided among this planet earth, the luminaries in the sky and the lower planetary systems. You have very clearly described these planets and the living entities who live on them.**

### PURPORT

Here the words *yathedam aṣṛjad vibhuḥ* clearly indicate that the Supreme, the great, almighty Personality of Godhead, created this entire material world with its different varieties of planets, stars and so forth. Atheists try to conceal the hand of God, which is present in every creation, but they cannot explain how all these creations could come into existence without a competent intelligence and almighty power behind them. Simply to imagine or speculate is a waste of time. In *Bhagavad-gītā* (10.8), the Lord says, *ahaṁ sarvasya prabhavo*: "I am the origin of everything." *Mattaḥ sarvaṁ pravartate*: "Whatever exists in the creation emanates from Me." *Iti*

*matvā bhajante mām budhā bhāva-samanvitāḥ*: "When one fully understands that I create everything by My omnipotence, one becomes firmly situated in devotional service and fully surrenders at My lotus feet." Unfortunately, the unintelligent cannot immediately understand Kṛṣṇa's supremacy. Nonetheless, if they associate with devotees and read authorized books, they may gradually come to the proper understanding, although this may take many, many births. As Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.19):

*bahūnām janmanām ante  
jñānavān mām prapadyate  
vāsudevaḥ sarvam iti  
sa mahātmā sudurlabhaḥ*

"After many births and deaths, he who is actually in knowledge surrenders unto Me, knowing Me to be the cause of all causes and all that is. Such a great soul is very rare." Vāsudeva, Kṛṣṇa, is the creator of everything, and His energy is displayed in various ways. As explained in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.4-5), a combination of the material energy (*bhūmir āpo 'nalo vāyuh*) and the spiritual energy, the living entity, exists in every creation. Therefore the same principle, the combination of the supreme spirit and the material elements, is the cause of the cosmic manifestation.

### TEXT 6

*adhuneha mahā-bhāga  
yathaiva narakān naraḥ  
nānogra-yātanān neyāt  
tan me vyākhyātum arhasi*

*adhunā*—right now; *iha*—in this material world; *mahā-bhāga*—O greatly opulent and fortunate Śukadeva Gosvāmī; *yathā*—so that; *eva*—indeed; *narakān*—all the hellish conditions into which the impious are put; *naraḥ*—human beings; *nānā*—varieties of; *ugra*—terrible; *yātanān*—conditions of suffering; *na īyāt*—may not undergo; *tat*—that; *me*—to me; *vyākhyātum arhasi*—please describe.

### TRANSLATION

**O greatly fortunate and opulent Śukadeva Gosvāmī, now kindly tell me how human beings may be saved from having to enter hellish conditions in which they suffer terrible pains.**

### PURPORT

In the Twenty-sixth Chapter of the Fifth Canto, Śukadeva Gosvāmī has explained that people who commit sinful acts are forced to enter hellish planets and suffer. Now Mahārāja Parīkṣit, being a devotee, is concerned with how this can be stopped. A

Vaiṣṇava is *para-duḥkha-duḥkhī*; in other words, he has no personal troubles, but he is very unhappy to see others in trouble. Prahlāda Mahārāja said, "My Lord, I have no personal problems, for I have learned how to glorify Your transcendental qualities and thus enter a trance of ecstasy. I do have a problem, however, for I am simply thinking of these rascals and fools who are busy with *māyā-sukha*, temporary happiness, without knowledge of devotional service unto You." This is the problem faced by a Vaiṣṇava. Because a Vaiṣṇava fully takes shelter of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, he personally has no problems, but because he is compassionate toward the fallen, conditioned souls, he is always thinking of plans to save them from their hellish life in this body and the next. Parīkṣit Mahārāja, therefore, anxiously wanted to know from Śukadeva Gosvāmī how humanity can be saved from gliding down to hell. Śukadeva Gosvāmī had already explained how people enter hellish life, and he could also explain how they could be saved from it. Intelligent men must take advantage of these instructions. Unfortunately, however, the entire world is lacking Kṛṣṇa consciousness, and therefore people are suffering from the grossest ignorance and do not even believe in a life after this one. To convince them of their next life is very difficult because they have become almost mad in their pursuit of material enjoyment. Nevertheless, our duty, the duty of all sane men, is to save them. Mahārāja Parīkṣit is the representative of one who can save them.

### TEXT 7

*śrī-śuka uvāca*

*na ced ihaivāpacitiṁ yathāmhasaḥ  
kṛtasya kuryān mana-ukta-pāṇibhiḥ  
dhruvaṁ sa vai pretya narakān upaiti  
ye kīrtitā me bhavatas tigma-yātanāḥ*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrīla Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *na*—not; *cet*—if; *iha*—within this life; *eva*—certainly; *apacitiṁ*—counteraction, atonement; *yathā*—duly; *amhasaḥ kṛtasya*—when one has performed sinful activities; *kuryāt*—performs; *manaḥ*—with the mind; *ukta*—words; *pāṇibhiḥ*—and with the senses; *dhruvam*—undoubtedly; *saḥ*—that person; *vai*—indeed; *pretya*—after death; *narakān*—different varieties of hellish conditions; *upaiti*—attains; *ye*—which; *kīrtitāḥ*—were already described; *me*—by me; *bhavataḥ*—unto you; *tigma-yātanāḥ*—in which there is very terrible suffering.

### TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī replied: My dear King, if before one's next death whatever impious acts one has performed in this life with his mind, words and body are not counteracted through proper atonement according to the**

**description of the Manu-saṁhitā and other dharma-śāstras, one will certainly enter the hellish planets after death and undergo terrible suffering, as I have previously described to you.**

### PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura mentions that although Mahārāja Parīkṣit was a pure devotee, Śukadeva Gosvāmī did not immediately speak to him about the strength of devotional service. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (14.26):

*mām ca yo 'vyabhicāreṇa  
bhakti-yogena sevate  
sa guṇān samatītyaitān  
brahma-bhūyāya kalpate*

Devotional service is so strong that if one fully surrenders to Kṛṣṇa and takes fully to His devotional service, the reactions of his sinful life immediately stop.

Elsewhere in the *Gītā* (18.66), Lord Kṛṣṇa urges that one give up all other duties and surrender to Him, and He promises, *aham tvām sarva-pāpebhyo mokṣayiṣyāmi*: "I shall free you from all sinful reactions and give you liberation." Therefore in response to the inquiries of Parīkṣit Mahārāja, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, his *guru*, could have immediately explained the principle of *bhakti*, but to test Parīkṣit Mahārāja's intelligence, he first prescribed atonement according to *karma-kāṇḍa*, the path of fruitive activities. For *karma-kāṇḍa* there are eighty authorized scriptures, such as *Manu-saṁhitā*, which are known as *dharma-śāstras*. In these scriptures one is advised to counteract his sinful acts by performing other types of fruitive action. This was the path first recommended by Śukadeva Gosvāmī to Mahārāja Parīkṣit, and actually it is a fact that one who does not take to devotional service must follow the decision of these scriptures by performing pious acts to counteract his impious acts. This is known as atonement.

### TEXT 8

*tasmāt puraivāśv iha pāpa-niṣkṛtau  
yateta mṛtyor avipadyatātmanā  
doṣasya dr̥ṣṭvā guru-lāghavam yathā  
bhiṣak cikitseta rujām nidānavit*

*tasmāt*—therefore; *purā*—before; *eva*—indeed; *āśu*—very quickly; *iha*—in this life; *pāpa-niṣkṛtau*—to become free from the reaction of sinful activities; *yateta*—one should endeavor; *mṛtyoḥ*—death; *avipadyata*—not troubled by disease and old age; *ātmanā*—with a body; *doṣasya*—of the sinful activities; *dr̥ṣṭvā*—estimating; *guru-lāghavam*—the heaviness or lightness; *yathā*—just like; *bhiṣak*—a physician; *cikitseta*—would treat; *rujām*—of disease; *nidāna-vit*—one who is expert in

diagnosis.

## TRANSLATION

**Therefore, before one's next death comes, as long as one's body is strong enough, one should quickly adopt the process of atonement according to śāstra; otherwise one's time will be lost, and the reactions of his sins will increase. As an expert physician diagnoses and treats a disease according to its gravity, one should undergo atonement according to the severity of one's sins.**

## PURPORT

The *dharmā-śāstras* like the *Manu-saṁhitā* prescribe that a man who has committed murder should be hanged and his own life sacrificed in atonement. Previously this system was followed all over the world, but since people are becoming atheists, they are stopping capital punishment. This is not wise. Herein it is said that a physician who knows how to diagnose a disease prescribes medicine accordingly. If the disease is very serious, the medicine must be strong. The weight of a murderer's sin is very great, and therefore according to *Manu-saṁhitā* a murderer must be killed. By killing a murderer the government shows mercy to him because if a murderer is not killed in this life, he will be killed and forced to suffer many times in future lives. Since people do not know about the next life and the intricate workings of nature, they manufacture their own laws, but they should properly consult the established injunctions of the *śāstras* and act accordingly. In India even today the Hindu community often takes advice from expert scholars regarding how to counteract sinful activities. In Christianity also there is a process of confession and atonement. Therefore atonement is required, and atonement must be undergone according to the gravity of one's sinful acts.

## TEXT 9

*śrī-rājovāca*

*dr̥ṣṭa-śrutābhyām yat pāpam  
jānann apy ātmano 'hitam  
karoti bhūyo vivaśaḥ  
prāyaścittam atho katham*

*śrī-rājā uvāca*—Parīkṣit Mahārāja replied; *dr̥ṣṭa*—by seeing; *śrutābhyām*—also by hearing (from the scriptures or lawbooks); *yat*—since; *pāpam*—sinful, criminal action; *jānan*—knowing; *api*—although; *ātmanaḥ*—of his self; *ahitam*—injurious; *karoti*—he acts; *bhūyaḥ*—again and again; *vivaśaḥ*—unable to control himself; *prāyaścittam*—atonement; *atho*—therefore; *katham*—what is the value of.

## TRANSLATION

**Mahārāja Parīkṣit said: One may know that sinful activity is injurious for him because he actually sees that a criminal is punished by the government and rebuked by people in general and because he hears from scriptures and learned scholars that one is thrown into hellish conditions in the next life for committing sinful acts. Nevertheless, in spite of such knowledge, one is forced to commit sins again and again, even after performing acts of atonement. Therefore, what is the value of such atonement?**

### PURPORT

In some religious sects a sinful man goes to a priest to confess his sinful acts and pay a fine, but then he again commits the same sins and returns to confess them again. This is the practice of a professional sinner. Parīkṣit Mahārāja's observations indicate that even five thousand years ago it was the practice of criminals to atone for their crimes but then commit the same crimes again, as if forced to do so. Therefore, owing to his practical experience, Parīkṣit Mahārāja saw that the process of repeatedly sinning and atoning is pointless. Regardless of how many times he is punished, one who is attached to sense enjoyment will commit sinful acts again and again until he is trained to refrain from enjoying his senses. The word *vivaśa* is used herein, indicating that even one who does not want to commit sinful acts will be forced to do so by habit. Parīkṣit Mahārāja therefore considered the process of atonement to have little value for saving one from sinful acts. In the following verse he further explains his rejection of this process.

### TEXT 10

*kvacin nivartate 'bhadrāt  
kvacic carati tat punaḥ  
prāyaścittam atho 'pārtham  
manye kuñjara-śaucavat*

*kvacit*—sometimes; *nivartate*—ceases; *abhadrāt*—from sinful activity; *kvacit*—sometimes; *carati*—commits; *tat*—that (sinful activity); *punaḥ*—again; *prāyaścittam*—the process of atonement; *atho*—therefore; *apārtham*—useless; *manye*—I consider; *kuñjara-śaucavat*—exactly like the bathing of an elephant.

### TRANSLATION

**Sometimes one who is very alert so as not to commit sinful acts is victimized by sinful life again. I therefore consider this process of repeated sinning and atoning to be useless. It is like the bathing of an elephant, for an elephant cleanses itself by taking a full bath, but then throws dust over its head and body as soon as it returns to the land.**

## PURPORT

When Parīkṣit Mahārāja inquired how a human being could free himself from sinful activities so as not to be forced to go to hellish planetary systems after death, Śukadeva Gosvāmī answered that the process of counteracting sinful life is atonement. In this way Śukadeva Gosvāmī tested the intelligence of Mahārāja Parīkṣit, who passed the examination by refusing to accept this process as genuine. Now Parīkṣit Mahārāja is expecting another answer from his spiritual master, Śukadeva Gosvāmī.

## TEXT 11

*śrī-bādarāyaṇir uvāca  
karmaṇā karma-nirhāro  
na hy ātyantika iṣyate  
avidvad-adhikāritvāt  
prāyaścittam vimarśanam*

*śrī-bādarāyaṇiḥ uvāca*—Śukadeva Gosvāmī, the son of Vyāsadeva, replied; *karmaṇā*—by fruitive activities; *karma-nirhāraḥ*—counteraction of fruitive activities; *na*—not; *hi*—indeed; *ātyantikah*—final; *iṣyate*—becomes possible; *avidvat-adhikāritvāt*—from being without knowledge; *prāyaścittam*—real atonement; *vimarśanam*—full knowledge of Vedānta.

## TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī, the son of Vedavyāsa, answered: My dear King, since acts meant to neutralize impious actions are also fruitive, they will not release one from the tendency to act fruitively. Persons who subject themselves to the rules and regulations of atonement are not at all intelligent. Indeed, they are in the mode of darkness. Unless one is freed from the mode of ignorance, trying to counteract one action through another is useless because this will not uproot one's desires. Thus even though one may superficially seem pious, he will undoubtedly be prone to act impiously. Therefore real atonement is enlightenment in perfect knowledge, Vedānta, by which one understands the Supreme Absolute Truth.**

## PURPORT

The *guru*, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, has examined Parīkṣit Mahārāja, and it appears that the King has passed one phase of the examination by rejecting the process of atonement because it involves fruitive activities. Now Śukadeva Gosvāmī is suggesting the platform of speculative knowledge. Progressing from *karma-kāṇḍa* to *jñāna-kāṇḍa*, he is proposing, *prāyaścittam vimarśanam*: "Real atonement is full

knowledge." *Vimarśana* refers to the cultivation of speculative knowledge. In *Bhagavad-gītā*, *karmīs*, who are lacking in knowledge, are compared to asses. Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.15):

*na mām duṣkṛtino mūḍhāḥ  
prapadyante narādhamāḥ  
māyayāpahṛta-jñānā  
āsuram bhāvam āśritāḥ*

"Those miscreants who are grossly foolish, lowest among mankind, whose knowledge is stolen by illusion, and who partake of the atheistic nature of demons, do not surrender unto Me." Thus *karmīs* who engage in sinful acts and who do not know the true objective of life are called *mūḍhas*, asses. *Vimarśana*, however, is also explained in *Bhagavad-gītā* (15.15), where Kṛṣṇa says, *vedaiś ca sarvair aham eva vedyah*: the purpose of Vedic study is to understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead. If one studies Vedānta but merely advances somewhat in speculative knowledge and does not understand the Supreme Lord, one remains the same *mūḍha*. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.19), one attains real knowledge when he understands Kṛṣṇa and surrenders unto Him (*bahūnām janmanām ante jñānavān mām prapadyate*). To become learned and free from material contamination, therefore, one should try to understand Kṛṣṇa, for thus one is immediately liberated from all pious and impious activities and their reactions.

### TEXT 12

*nāśnataḥ pathyam evānnam  
vyādhayo 'bhibhavanti hi  
evam niyamakṛd rājan  
śanaiḥ kṣemāya kalpate*

*na*—not; *aśnataḥ*—those who eat; *pathyam*—suitable; *eva*—indeed; *annam*—food; *vyādhayaḥ*—different types of disease; *abhibhavanti*—overcome; *hi*—indeed; *evam*—similarly; *niyama-kṛt*—one following regulative principles; *rājan*—O King; *śanaiḥ*—gradually; *kṣemāya*—for well-being; *kalpate*—becomes fit.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear King, if a diseased person eats the pure, uncontaminated food prescribed by a physician, he is gradually cured, and the infection of disease can no longer touch him. Similarly, if one follows the regulative principles of knowledge, he gradually progresses toward liberation from material contamination.**

### PURPORT

One is gradually purified if one cultivates knowledge, even through mental speculation, and strictly follows the regulative principles enjoined in the *śāstras* and explained in the next verse. Therefore the platform of *jñāna*, speculative knowledge, is better than the platform of *karma*, fruitive action. There is every chance of falling from the platform of *karma* to hellish conditions, but on the platform of *jñāna* one is saved from hellish life, although one is still not completely free from infection. The difficulty is that on the platform of *jñāna* one thinks that he has been liberated and has become Nārāyaṇa, or Bhagavān. This is another phase of ignorance.

*ye 'nye 'ravindākṣa vimukta-māninas  
tvayy asta-bhāvād aviśuddha-buddhayaḥ  
āruhya kṛcchreṇa param padaṁ tataḥ  
patanty adho 'nādrta-yuṣmad-aṅghrayaḥ  
(Bhāg. 10.2.32)*

Because of ignorance, one speculatively thinks himself liberated from material contamination although actually he is not. Therefore even if one rises to *brahma jñāna*, understanding of Brahman, one nevertheless falls down because of not taking shelter of the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa. Nonetheless, *jñānīs* at least know what is sinful and what is pious, and they very cautiously act according to the injunctions of the *śāstras*.

### TEXTS 13-14

*tapasā brahmacaryeṇa  
śamena ca damena ca  
tyāgena satya-śaucābhyām  
yamena niyamena vā*

*deha-vāg-buddhijaṁ dhīrā  
dharmajñāḥ śraddhayānvitāḥ  
kṣipanty aghaṁ mahad api  
veṇu-gulmam ivānalaḥ*

*tapasā*—by austerity or voluntary rejection of material enjoyment; *brahmacaryeṇa*—by celibacy (the first austerity); *śamena*—by controlling the mind; *ca*—and; *damena*—by fully controlling the senses; *ca*—also; *tyāgena*—by voluntarily giving charity to good causes; *satya*—by truthfulness; *śaucābhyām*—and by following regulative principles to keep oneself internally and externally clean; *yamena*—by avoiding cursing and violence; *niyamena*—by regularly chanting the holy name of the Lord; *vā*—and; *deha-vāg-buddhi-jaṁ*—performed by the body, words and intelligence; *dhīrāḥ*—those who are sober; *dharmajñāḥ*—fully imbued with knowledge of religious principles; *śraddhayā anvitāḥ*—endowed with faith; *kṣipanti*—destroy; *agham*—all kinds of sinful activities; *mahat api*—although very great and abominable; *veṇu-gulmam*—the dried creepers beneath a bamboo tree;

*iva*—like; *analaḥ*—fire.

## TRANSLATION

**To concentrate the mind, one must observe a life of celibacy and not fall down. One must undergo the austerity of voluntarily giving up sense enjoyment. One must then control the mind and senses, give charity, be truthful, clean and nonviolent, follow the regulative principles and regularly chant the holy name of the Lord. Thus a sober and faithful person who knows the religious principles is temporarily purified of all sins performed with his body, words and mind. These sins are like the dried leaves of creepers beneath a bamboo tree, which may be burned by fire although their roots remain to grow again at the first opportunity.**

## PURPORT

*Tapah* is explained in the *smṛti-śāstra* as follows: *manasaś cendriyāṅām ca aikāgryam paramam tapah*. "Complete control of the mind and senses and their complete concentration on one kind of activity is called *tapah*." Our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement is teaching people how to concentrate the mind on devotional service. This is first-class *tapah*. *Brahmacarya*, the life of celibacy, has eight aspects: one should not think of women, speak about sex life, dally with women, look lustfully at women, talk intimately with women or decide to engage in sexual intercourse, nor should one endeavor for sex life or engage in sex life. One should not even think of women or look at them, to say nothing of talking with them. This is called first-class *brahmacarya*. If a *brahmacārī* or *sannyāsī* talks with a woman in a secluded place, naturally there will be a possibility of sex life without anyone's knowledge. Therefore a complete *brahmacārī* practices just the opposite. If one is a perfect *brahmacārī*, he can very easily control the mind and senses, give charity, speak truthfully and so forth. To begin, however, one must control the tongue and the process of eating.

In the *bhakti-mārga*, the path of devotional service, one must strictly follow the regulative principles by first controlling the tongue (*sevonmukhe hi jihvādaḥ svayam eva sphuraty adaḥ*). The tongue (*jihvā*) can be controlled if one chants the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mahā-mantra*, does not speak of any subjects other than those concerning Kṛṣṇa and does not taste anything not offered to Kṛṣṇa. If one can control the tongue in this way, *brahmacarya* and other purifying processes will automatically follow. It will be explained in the next verse that the path of devotional service is completely perfect and is therefore superior to the path of fruitive activities and the path of knowledge. Quoting from the *Vedas*, Śrīla Vīrarāghava Ācārya explains that austerity involves observing fasts as fully as possible (*tapasānāśakena*). Śrīla Rūpa Gosvāmī has also advised that *atyāhāra*, too much eating, is an impediment to advancement in spiritual

life. Also, in *Bhagavad-gītā* (6.17) Kṛṣṇa says:

*yuktāhāra-vihārasya  
yukta-ceṣṭasya karmasu  
yukta-svapnāvabodhasya  
yogo bhavati duḥkha-hā*

"He who is temperate in his habits of eating, sleeping, working and recreation can mitigate all material pains by practicing the *yoga* system."

In text 14 the word *dhīrāḥ*, meaning "those who are undisturbed under all circumstances," is very significant. Kṛṣṇa tells Arjuna in *Bhagavad-gītā* (2.14):

*mātrā-sparśās tu kaunteya  
śītoṣṇa-sukha-duḥkha-dāḥ  
āgamāpāyino 'nityās  
tāms titikṣasva bhārata*

"O son of Kuntī, the nonpermanent appearance of happiness and distress, and their disappearance in due course, are like the appearance and disappearance of winter and summer seasons. They arise from sense perception, O scion of Bharata, and one must learn to tolerate them without being disturbed." In material life there are many disturbances (*adhyātmika*, *adhidaivika* and *adhibhautika*). One who has learned to tolerate these disturbances under all circumstances is called *dhīra*.

### TEXT 15

*kecit kevalayā bhaktyā  
vāsudeva-parāyaṇāḥ  
aghaṁ dhunvanti kārtsnyena  
nīhāram iva bhāskaraḥ*

*kecit*—some people; *kevalayā bhaktyā*—by executing unalloyed devotional service; *vāsudeva*—to Lord Kṛṣṇa, the all-pervading Supreme Personality of Godhead; *parāyaṇāḥ*—completely attached (only to such service, without dependence on austerity, penance, cultivation of knowledge or pious activities); *aghaṁ*—all kinds of sinful reactions; *dhunvanti*—destroy; *kārtsnyena*—completely (with no possibility that sinful desires will revive); *nīhāram*—fog; *iva*—like; *bhāskaraḥ*—the sun.

### TRANSLATION

**Only a rare person who has adopted complete, unalloyed devotional service to Kṛṣṇa can uproot the weeds of sinful actions with no possibility that they will revive. He can do this simply by discharging devotional service, just as the sun can immediately dissipate fog by its rays.**

## PURPORT

In the previous verse Śukadeva Gosvāmī gave the example that the dried leaves of creepers beneath a bamboo tree may be completely burnt to ashes by a fire, although the creepers may sprout again because the root is still in the ground. Similarly, because the root of sinful desire is not destroyed in the heart of a person who is cultivating knowledge but who has no taste for devotional service, there is a possibility that his sinful desires will reappear. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (10.14.4):

*śreyah-sṛtiṁ bhaktim udasya te vibho  
kliśyanti ye kevala-bodha-labdhave*

Speculators who undergo great labor to gain a meticulous understanding of the material world by distinguishing between sinful and pious activities, but who are not situated in devotional service, are prone to material activities. They may fall down and become implicated in fruitive activities. If one becomes attached to devotional service, however, his desires for material enjoyment are automatically vanquished without separate endeavor. *Bhaktiḥ pareśānubhavo viraktir anyatra ca*: if one is advanced in Kṛṣṇa consciousness, material activities, both sinful and pious, automatically become distasteful to him. That is the test of Kṛṣṇa consciousness. Both pious and impious activities are actually due to ignorance because a living entity, as an eternal servant of Kṛṣṇa, has no need to act for his personal sense gratification. Therefore as soon as one is reclaimed to the platform of devotional service, he relinquishes his attachment for pious and impious activities and is interested only in what will satisfy Kṛṣṇa. This process of *bhakti*, devotional service to Kṛṣṇa (*vāsudeva-parāyaṇa*), relieves one from the reactions of all activities.

Since Mahārāja Parīkṣit was a great devotee, the answers of his *guru*, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, concerning *karma-kāṇḍa* and *jñāna-kāṇḍa* could not satisfy him. Therefore Śukadeva Gosvāmī, knowing very well the heart of his disciple, explained the transcendental bliss of devotional service. The word *kecit*, which is used in this verse, means, "a few people but not all." Not everyone can become Kṛṣṇa conscious. As Kṛṣṇa explains in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.3):

*manuṣyāṅām sahasreṣu  
kaścid yatati siddhaye  
yatatām api siddhānām  
kaścin mām vetti tattvataḥ*

"Out of many thousands among men, one may endeavor for perfection, and of those who have achieved perfection, hardly one knows Me in truth." Practically no one understands Kṛṣṇa as He is, for Kṛṣṇa cannot be understood through pious activities or attainment of the most elevated speculative knowledge. Actually the highest

knowledge consists of understanding Kṛṣṇa. Unintelligent men who do not understand Kṛṣṇa are grossly puffed up, thinking that they are liberated or have themselves become Kṛṣṇa or Nārāyaṇa. This is ignorance.

To indicate the purity of *bhakti*, devotional service, Śrīla Rūpa Gosvāmī says in *Bhakti-rasāmṛta-sindhu* (1.1.11):

*anyābhilāṣitā-śūnyam  
jñāna-karmādy-anāvṛtam  
ānukūlyena kṛṣṇānu-  
śīlanam bhaktir uttamā*

"One should render transcendental loving service to the Supreme Lord Kṛṣṇa favorably and without desire for material profit or gain through fruitive activities or philosophical speculation. That is called pure devotional service." Śrīla Rūpa Gosvāmī further explains that *bhakti* is *kleśaghnī śubhadā*, which means if one takes to devotional service, all kinds of unnecessary labor and material distress cease entirely and one achieves all good fortune. *Bhakti* is so powerful that it is also said to be *mokṣa-laghutākṛt*; in other words, it minimizes the importance of liberation.

Nondevotees must undergo material hardships because they are prone to commit sinful fruitive activities. The desire to commit sinful actions continues in their hearts due to ignorance. These sinful actions are divided into three categories—*pātaka*, *mahā-pātaka* and *atipātaka*—and also into two divisions; *prārabdha* and *aprārabdha*. *Prārabdha* refers to sinful reactions from which one is suffering at the present, and *aprārabdha* refers to sources of potential suffering. When the seeds (*bīja*) of sinful reactions have not yet fructified, the reactions are called *aprārabdha*. These seeds of sinful action are unseen, but they are unlimited, and no one can trace when they were first planted. Because of *prārabdha*, sinful reactions that have already fructified, one is seen to have taken birth in a low family or to be suffering from other miseries.

When one takes to devotional service, however, all phases of sinful life, including *prārabdha*, *aprārabdha* and *bīja*, are vanquished. In *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (11.14.19) Lord Kṛṣṇa tells Uddhava:

*yathāgniḥ susamṛddhārciḥ  
karoty edhāmsi bhasmasāt  
tathā mad-viṣayā bhaktir  
uddhavaināmsi kṛtsnaśaḥ*

"My dear Uddhava, devotional service in relationship with Me is like a blazing fire that can burn to ashes all the fuel of sinful activities supplied to it." How devotional service vanquishes the reactions of sinful life is explained in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (3.33.6) in a verse spoken during Lord Kapiladeva's instructions to His mother,

Devahūti. Devahūti said:

*yan-nāmadheya-śravaṇānukīrtanād  
yat-prahvaṇād yat-smaraṇād api kvacit  
śvādo 'pi sadyaḥ savanāya kalpate  
kutaḥ punas te bhagavan nu darśanāt*

"My dear Lord, if even a person born in a family of dog-eaters hears and repeats the chanting of Your glories, offers respects to You and remembers You, he is immediately greater than a *brāhmaṇa* and is therefore eligible to perform sacrifices. Therefore, what is to be said of one who has seen You directly?"

In the *Padma Purāṇa* there is a statement that persons whose hearts are always attached to the devotional service of Lord Viṣṇu are immediately released from all the reactions of sinful life. These reactions generally exist in four phases. Some of them are ready to produce results immediately, some are in the form of seeds, some are unmanifested, and some are current. All such reactions are immediately nullified by devotional service. When devotional service is present in one's heart, desires to perform sinful activities have no place there. Sinful life is due to ignorance, which means forgetfulness of one's constitutional position as an eternal servant of God, but when one is fully Kṛṣṇa conscious he realizes that he is God's eternal servant.

In this regard, Śrīla Jīva Gosvāmī comments that *bhakti* may be divided into two divisions: (1) *santatā*, devotional service that continues incessantly with faith and love, and (2) *kādācitkī*, devotional service that does not continue incessantly but is sometimes awakened. Incessantly flowing devotional service (*santatā*) may also be divided into two categories: (1) service performed with slight attachment and (2) spontaneous devotional service. Intermittent devotional service (*kādācitkī*) may be divided into three categories: (1) *rāgābhāsamayī*, devotional service in which one is almost attached, (2) *rāgābhāsa-sūnya-svarūpa-bhūtā*, devotional service in which there is no spontaneous love but one likes the constitutional position of serving, and (3) *ābhāsa-rūpā*, a slight glimpse of devotional service. As for atonement, if one has caught even a slight glimpse of devotional service, all needs to undergo *prāyaścitta*, atonement, are superseded. Therefore atonement is certainly unnecessary when one has achieved spontaneous love and, above that, attachment with love, which are signs of increasing advancement in *kādācitkī*. Even in the stage of *ābhāsa-rūpā bhakti*, all the reactions of sinful life are uprooted and vanquished. Śrīla Jīva Gosvāmī expresses the opinion that the word *kārtsnyena* means that even if one has a desire to commit sinful actions, the roots of that desire are vanquished merely by *ābhāsa-rūpā bhakti*. The example of *bhāskara*, the sun, is most appropriate. The *ābhāsa* feature of *bhakti* is compared to twilight, and the accumulation of one's sinful activities is compared to fog. Since fog does not spread throughout the sky, the sun need do no more than merely manifest its first rays, and the fog immediately disappears. Similarly, if one

has even a slight relationship with devotional service, all the fog of his sinful life is immediately vanquished.

### TEXT 16

*na tathā hy aghavān rājan  
pūyeta tapa-ādibhiḥ  
yathā kṛṣṇārpita-prāṇas  
tat-puruṣa-niṣevayā*

*na*—not; *tathā*—so much; *hi*—certainly; *agha-vān*—a man full of sinful activities; *rājan*—O King; *pūyeta*—can become purified; *tapaḥ-ādibhiḥ*—by executing the principles of austerity, penance, *brahmacarya* and other purifying processes; *yathā*—as much as; *kṛṣṇa-arpita-prāṇaḥ*—the devotee whose life is fully Kṛṣṇa conscious; *tat-puruṣa-niṣevayā*—by engaging his life in the service of Kṛṣṇa’s representative.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear King, if a sinful person engages in the service of a bona fide devotee of the Lord and thus learns how to dedicate his life unto the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa, he can be completely purified. One cannot be purified merely by undergoing austerity, penance, brahmacarya and the other methods of atonement I have previously described.**

### PURPORT

*Tat-puruṣa* refers to a preacher of Kṛṣṇa consciousness, such as the spiritual master. Śrīla Narottama dāsa Ṭhākura has said, *chāḍiyā vaiṣṇava-sevā nistāra pāyeche kebā*: "Without serving a bona fide spiritual master, an ideal Vaiṣṇava, who can be delivered from the clutches of *māyā*?" This idea is also expressed in many other places. *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (5.5.2) says, *mahat-sevām dvāram āhur vimukteḥ*: if one desires liberation from the clutches of *māyā*, one must associate with a pure devotee *mahātmā*. A *mahātmā* is one who engages twenty-four hours daily in the loving service of the Lord. As Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.13):

*mahātmānas tu mām pārtha  
daivīm prakṛtim āśritāḥ  
bhajanty ananya-manaso  
jñātvā bhūtādim avyayam*

"O son of Pṛthā, those who are not deluded, the great souls, are under the protection of the divine nature. They are fully engaged in devotional service because they know Me as the Supreme Personality of Godhead, original and inexhaustible." Thus the symptom of a *mahātmā* is that he has no engagement other than service to Kṛṣṇa.

One must render service to a Vaiṣṇava in order to get freed from sinful reactions, revive one's original Kṛṣṇa consciousness and be trained in how to love Kṛṣṇa. This is the result of *mahātma-sevā*. Of course, if one engages in the service of a pure devotee, the reactions of one's sinful life are vanquished automatically. Devotional service is necessary not to drive away an insignificant stock of sins, but to awaken our dormant love for Kṛṣṇa. As fog is vanquished at the first glimpse of sunlight, one's sinful reactions are automatically vanquished as soon as one begins serving a pure devotee; no separate endeavor is required.

The word *kṛṣṇarpita-prāṇaḥ* refers to a devotee who dedicates his life to serving Kṛṣṇa, not to being saved from the path to hellish life. A devotee is *nārāyaṇa-parāyaṇa*, or *vāsudeva-parāyaṇa*, which means that the path of Vāsudeva, or the devotional path, is his life and soul. *Nārāyaṇa-parāḥ sarve na kutaścana bibhyati* (*Bhāg.* 6.17.28): such a devotee is not afraid of going anywhere. There is a path toward liberation in the higher planetary systems and a path toward the hellish planets, but a *nārāyaṇa-para* devotee is unafraid wherever he is sent; he simply wants to remember Kṛṣṇa, wherever he may be. Such a devotee is unconcerned with hell and heaven; he is simply attached to rendering service to Kṛṣṇa. When a devotee is put into hellish conditions, he accepts them as Kṛṣṇa's mercy: *tat te 'nukampām susamīkṣamāṇaḥ* (*Bhāg.* 10.14.8). He does not protest, "Oh, I am such a great devotee of Kṛṣṇa. Why have I been put into this misery?" Instead he thinks, "This is Kṛṣṇa's mercy." Such an attitude is possible for a devotee who engages in the service of Kṛṣṇa's representative. This is the secret of success.

### TEXT 17

*sadhrīcīno hy ayam loke  
panthāḥ kṣemo 'kuto-bhayaḥ  
suśīlāḥ sādhave yatra  
nārāyaṇa-parāyaṇāḥ*

*sadhrīcīnaḥ*—just appropriate; *hi*—certainly; *ayam*—this; *loke*—in the world; *panthāḥ*—path; *kṣemaḥ*—auspicious; *akutaḥ-bhayaḥ*—without fear; *su-śīlāḥ*—well-behaved; *sādhavaḥ*—saintly persons; *yatra*—wherein; *nārāyaṇa-parāyaṇāḥ*—those who have taken the path of Nārāyaṇa, devotional service, as their life and soul.

### TRANSLATION

**The path followed by pure devotees, who are well behaved and fully endowed with the best qualifications, is certainly the most auspicious path in this material world. It is free from fear, and it is authorized by the śāstras.**

### PURPORT

One should not think that the person who takes to *bhakti* is one who cannot

perform the ritualistic ceremonies recommended in the *karma-kāṇḍa* section of the *Vedas* or is not sufficiently educated to speculate on spiritual subjects. Māyāvādīs generally allege that the *bhakti* path is for women and illiterates. This is a groundless accusation. The *bhakti* path is followed by the most learned scholars, such as the Gosvāmīs, Lord Caitanya Mahāprabhu and Rāmānujācārya. These are the actual followers of the *bhakti* path. Regardless of whether or not one is educated or aristocratic, one must follow in their footsteps. *Mahājano yena gataḥ sa panthāḥ*: one must follow the path of the *mahājanas*. The *mahājanas* are those who have taken to the path of devotional service (*suśīlāḥ sādhave yatra nārāyaṇa-parāyaṇāḥ*), for these great personalities are the perfect persons. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (5.18.12):

*yasyāsti bhaktir bhagavaty akiñcanā  
sarvair guṇais tatra samāsate surāḥ*

"One who has unflinching devotion to the Personality of Godhead has all the good qualities of the demigods." The less intelligent, however, misunderstand the *bhakti* path and therefore allege that it is for one who cannot execute ritualistic ceremonies or speculate. As confirmed here by the word *sadhrīcīnaḥ*, *bhakti* is the path that is appropriate, not the paths of *karma-kāṇḍa* and *jñāna-kāṇḍa*. Māyāvādīs may be *suśīlāḥ sādhave* (well-behaved saintly persons), but there is nevertheless some doubt about whether they are actually making progress, for they have not accepted the path of *bhakti*. On the other hand, those who follow the path of the *ācāryas* are *suśīlāḥ* and *sādhave*, but furthermore their path is *akuto-bhaya*, which means free from fear. One should fearlessly follow the twelve *mahājanas* and their line of disciplic succession and thus be liberated from the clutches of *māyā*.

### TEXT 18

*prāyaścittāni cīrṇāni  
nārāyaṇa-parāṇmukham  
na niṣpunanti rājendra  
surā-kumbham ivāpagāḥ*

*prāyaścittāni*—processes of atonement; *cīrṇāni*—very nicely performed; *nārāyaṇa-parāṇmukham*—a nondevotee; *na niṣpunanti*—cannot purify; *rājendra*—O King; *surā-kumbham*—a pot containing liquor; *iva*—like; *āpa-gāḥ*—the waters of the rivers.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear King, as a pot containing liquor cannot be purified even if washed in the waters of many rivers, nondevotees cannot be purified by processes of atonement even if they perform them very well.**

## PURPORT

To take advantage of the methods of atonement, one must be at least somewhat devoted; otherwise there is no chance of one's being purified. It is clear from this verse that even those who take advantage of *karma-kāṇḍa* and *jñāna-kāṇḍa*, but are not at least slightly devoted cannot be purified simply by following these other paths. The word *prāyaścittāni* is plural in number to indicate both *karma-kāṇḍa* and *jñāna-kāṇḍa*. Narottama dāsa Ṭhākura therefore says, *karma-kāṇḍa, jñāna-kāṇḍa, kevala viṣera bhāṇḍa*. Thus Narottama dāsa Ṭhākura compares the paths of *karma-kāṇḍa* and *jñāna-kāṇḍa* to pots of poison. Liquor and poison are in the same category. According to this verse from *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*, a person who has heard a good deal about the path of devotional service, but who is not attached to it, who is not Kṛṣṇa conscious, is like a pot of liquor. Such a person cannot be purified without at least a slight touch of devotional service.

## TEXT 19

*sakṛn manah kṛṣṇa-padāravindayor  
niveśitam tad-guṇa-rāgi yair iha  
na te yamaṁ pāśa-bhṛtaś ca tad-bhaṭān  
svapne 'pi paśyanti hi cīrṇa-niṣkṛtāḥ*

*sakṛt*—once only; *manah*—the mind; *kṛṣṇa-pada-aravindayoḥ*—unto the two lotus feet of Lord Kṛṣṇa; *niveśitam*—completely surrendered; *tat*—of Kṛṣṇa; *guṇa-rāgi*—which is somewhat attached to the qualities, name, fame and paraphernalia; *yair*—by whom; *iha*—in this world; *na*—not; *te*—such persons; *yamaṁ*—Yamarāja, the superintendent of death; *pāśa-bhṛtaḥ*—those who carry ropes (to catch sinful persons); *ca*—and; *tat*—his; *bhaṭān*—order carriers; *svapne api*—even in dreams; *paśyanti*—see; *hi*—indeed; *cīrṇa-niṣkṛtāḥ*—who have performed the right type of atonement.

## TRANSLATION

**Although not having fully realized Kṛṣṇa, persons who have even once surrendered completely unto His lotus feet and who have become attracted to His name, form, qualities and pastimes are completely freed of all sinful reactions, for they have thus accepted the true method of atonement. Even in dreams, such surrendered souls do not see Yamarāja or his order carriers, who are equipped with ropes to bind the sinful.**

## PURPORT

Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.66):

*sarva-dharmān parityajya*

*mām ekam śaraṇam vraja  
aham tvām sarva-pāpēbhyo  
mokṣayiṣyāmi mā śucaḥ*

"Abandon all varieties of religion and just surrender unto Me. I shall deliver you from all sinful reaction. Do not fear." This same principle is described here (*sakṛn manaḥ kṛṣṇa-padāravindayoḥ*). If by studying *Bhagavad-gītā* one decides to surrender to Kṛṣṇa, he is immediately freed from all sinful reactions. It is also significant that Śukadeva Gosvāmī, having several times repeated the words *vāsudeva-parāyaṇa* and *nārāyaṇa-parāyaṇa*, finally says *kṛṣṇa-padāravindayoḥ*. Thus he indicates that Kṛṣṇa is the origin of both Nārāyaṇa and Vāsudeva. Even though Nārāyaṇa and Vāsudeva are not different from Kṛṣṇa, simply by surrendering to Kṛṣṇa one fully surrenders to all His expansions, such as Nārāyaṇa, Vāsudeva and Govinda. As Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.7), *mattaḥ parataram nānyat*: "There is no truth superior to Me." There are many names and forms of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, but Kṛṣṇa is the supreme form (*kṛṣṇas tu bhagavān svayam*). Therefore Kṛṣṇa recommends to neophyte devotees that one should surrender unto Him only (*mām ekam*). Because neophyte devotees cannot understand what the forms of Nārāyaṇa, Vāsudeva and Govinda are, Kṛṣṇa directly says, *mām ekam*. Herein, this is also supported by the word *kṛṣṇa-padāravindayoḥ*. Nārāyaṇa does not speak personally, but Kṛṣṇa, or Vāsudeva does, as in *Bhagavad-gītā* for example. Therefore, to follow the direction of *Bhagavad-gītā* means to surrender unto Kṛṣṇa, and to surrender in this way is the highest perfection of *bhakti-yoga*.

Parīkṣit Mahārāja had inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī how one can be saved from falling into the various conditions of hellish life. In this verse Śukadeva Gosvāmī answers that a soul who has surrendered to Kṛṣṇa certainly cannot go to *naraka*, hellish existence. To say nothing of going there, even in his dreams he does not see Yamarāja or his order carriers, who are able to take one there. In other words, if one wants to save himself from falling into *naraka*, hellish life, he should fully surrender to Kṛṣṇa. The word *sakṛt* is significant because it indicates that if one sincerely surrenders to Kṛṣṇa once, he is saved even if by chance he falls down by committing sinful activities. Therefore Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.30):

*api cet su-durācāro  
bhajate mām ananya-bhāk  
sādhur eva sa mantavyaḥ  
samyag vyavasito hi saḥ*

"Even if one commits the most abominable actions, if he is engaged in devotional service he is to be considered saintly because he is properly situated." If one never for a moment forgets Kṛṣṇa, he is safe even if by chance he falls down by committing sinful acts.

In the Second Chapter of *Bhagavad-gītā* (2.40) the Lord also says:

*nehābhikrama-nāśo 'sti  
pratyavāyo na vidyate  
svalpam apy asya dharmasya  
trāyate mahato bhayāt*

"In this endeavor there is no loss or diminution, and a little advancement on this path can protect one from the most dangerous type of fear."

Elsewhere in the *Gītā* (6.40) the Lord says, *na hi kalyāṇa-kṛt kaścid durgatiṁ tāta gacchati*: "One who performs auspicious activity is never overcome by evil." The highest *kalyāṇa* (auspicious) activity is to surrender to Kṛṣṇa. That is the only path by which to save oneself from falling down into hellish life. Śrīla Prabhodhānanda Sarasvatī has confirmed this as follows:

*kaivalyaṁ narakāyate tri-daśa-pūr ākāśa-puṣpāyate  
durdāntendriya-kāla-sarpa-paṭalī protkhāta-damṣṭrāyate  
viśvaṁ pūrṇa-sukhāyate vidhi-mahendrādīś ca kīṭāyate  
yat-kāruṇya-kaṭākṣa-vaibhavavatām taṁ gauram eva stumaha*

The sinful actions of one who has surrendered unto Kṛṣṇa are compared to a snake with its poison fangs removed (*protkhāta-damṣṭrāyate*). Such a snake is no longer to be feared. Of course, one should not commit sinful activities on the strength of having surrendered to Kṛṣṇa. However, even if one who has surrendered to Kṛṣṇa happens to do something sinful because of his former habits, such sinful actions no longer have a destructive effect. Therefore one should adhere to the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa very tightly and serve Him under the direction of the spiritual master. Thus in all conditions one will be *akuto-bhaya*, free from fear.

### TEXT 20

*atra codāharantīmam  
itihāsaṁ purātanam  
dūtānām viṣṇu-yamayoh  
saṁvādas taṁ nibodha me*

*atra*—in this connection; *ca*—also; *udāharanti*—they give as an example; *imam*—this; *itihāsam*—the history (of Ajāmila); *purātanam*—which is very old; *dūtānām*—of the order carriers; *viṣṇu*—of Lord Viṣṇu; *yamayoh*—and of Yamarāja; *saṁvādah*—the discussion; *taṁ*—that; *nibodha*—try to understand; *me*—from me.

### TRANSLATION

**In this regard, learned scholars and saintly persons describe a very old historical incident involving a discussion between the order carriers of Lord**

**Viṣṇu and those of Yamarāja. Please hear of this from me.**

### PURPORT

The *Purāṇas*, or old histories, are sometimes neglected by unintelligent men who consider their descriptions mythological. Actually, the descriptions of *the Purāṇas*, or the old histories of the universe, are factual, although not chronological. The *Purāṇas* record the chief incidents that have occurred over many millions of years, not only on this planet but also on other planets within the universe. Therefore all learned and realized Vedic scholars speak with references to the incidents in the *Purāṇas*. Śrīla Rūpa Gosvāmī accepts the *Purāṇas* to be as important as the *Vedas* themselves. Therefore in *Bhakti-rasāmṛta-sindhu* he quotes the following verse from the *Brahma-yāmala*:

*śruti-smṛti-purāṇādi-  
pañcarātra-vidhiṁ vinā  
aikāntikī harer bhaktir  
utpātāyaiva kalpate*

"Devotional service of the Lord that ignores the authorized Vedic literatures like the *Upaniṣads*, *Purāṇas* and *Nārada Pañcarātra* is simply an unnecessary disturbance in society." A devotee of Kṛṣṇa must refer not only to the *Vedas*, but also to the *Purāṇas*. One should not foolishly consider the *Purāṇas* mythological. If they were mythological, Śukadeva Gosvāmī would not have taken the trouble to recite the old historical incidents concerning the life of Ajāmila. Now the history begins as follows.

### TEXT 21

*kānyakubje dvijaḥ kaścid  
dāsī-patir ajāmilah  
nāmnā naṣṭa-sadācāro  
dāsyāḥ saṁsarga-dūṣitaḥ*

*kānya-kubje*—in the city of Kānyakubja (Kanauj, a town near Kanpur); *dvijaḥ*—*brāhmaṇa*; *kaścit*—some; *dāsī-patiḥ*—the husband of a low-class woman or prostitute; *ajāmilah*—Ajāmila; *nāmnā*—by name; *naṣṭa-sat-ācārah*—who lost all brahminical qualities; *dāsyāḥ*—of the prostitute or maidservant; *saṁsarga-dūṣitaḥ*—contaminated by the association.

### TRANSLATION

**In the city known as Kānyakubja there was a brāhmaṇa named Ajāmila who married a prostitute maidservant and lost all his brahminical qualities because of the association of that low-class woman.**

## PURPORT

The fault of illicit connection with women is that it makes one lose all brahminical qualities. In India there is still a class of servants, called *śūdras*, whose maidservant wives are called *śūdrāṇīs*. Sometimes people who are very lusty establish relationships with such maidservants and sweeping women, since in the higher statuses of society they cannot indulge in the habit of woman hunting, which is strictly prohibited by social convention. Ajāmila, a qualified *brāhmaṇa* youth, lost all his brahminical qualities because of his association with a prostitute, but he was ultimately saved because he had begun the process of *bhakti-yoga*. Therefore in the previous verse, Śukadeva Gosvāmī spoke of the person who has only once surrendered himself at the lotus feet of the Lord (*manaḥ kṛṣṇa-padāravindayoḥ*) or has just begun the *bhakti-yoga* process. *Bhakti-yoga* begins with *śravaṇam kīrtanam viṣṇoḥ*, hearing and chanting of Lord Viṣṇu's names, as in the *mahā-mantra*—Hare Kṛṣṇa, Hare Kṛṣṇa, Kṛṣṇa Kṛṣṇa, Hare Hare/ Hare Rāma, Hare Rāma, Rāma Rāma, Hare Hare. Chanting is the beginning of *bhakti-yoga*. Therefore Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu declares:

*harer nāma harer nāma  
harer nāmaiva kevalam  
kalau nāsty eva nāsty eva  
nāsty eva gatir anyathā*

"In this age of quarrel and hypocrisy the only means of deliverance is chanting the holy name of the Lord. There is no other way. There is no other way. There is no other way." The process of chanting the holy name of the Lord is always superbly effective, but it is especially effective in this age of Kali. Its practical effectiveness will now be explained by Śukadeva Gosvāmī through the history of Ajāmila, who was freed from the hands of the Yamadūtas simply because of chanting the holy name of Nārāyaṇa. Parīkṣit Mahārāja's original question was how to be freed from falling down into hell or into the hands of the Yamadūtas. In reply, Śukadeva Gosvāmī is citing this old historical example to convince Parīkṣit Mahārāja of the potency of *bhakti-yoga*, which begins simply with the chanting of the Lord's name. All the great authorities of *bhakti-yoga* recommend the devotional process beginning with the chanting of the holy name of Kṛṣṇa (*tan-nāma-grahaṇādibhiḥ*).

## TEXT 22

*bandy-akṣaiḥ kaitavaiś cauryair  
garhitām vṛttim āsthitaḥ  
bibhrat kuṭumbam aśucir  
yātayām āsa dehinaḥ*

*bandī-akṣaiḥ*—by unnecessarily arresting someone; *kaitavaiḥ*—by cheating in

gambling or throwing dice; *cauryaiḥ*—by committing theft; *garhitām*—condemned; *vṛttim*—professions; *āsthitaḥ*—who has undertaken (because of association with a prostitute); *bibhrat*—maintaining; *kuṭumbam*—his dependent wife and children; *aśuciḥ*—being most sinful; *yātayām āsa*—he gave trouble; *dehinaḥ*—to other living entities.

### TRANSLATION

**This fallen brāhmaṇa, Ajāmila, gave trouble to others by arresting them, by cheating them in gambling or by directly plundering them. This was the way he earned his livelihood and maintained his wife and children.**

### PURPORT

This verse indicates how degraded one becomes simply by indulging in illicit sex with a prostitute. Illicit sex is not possible with a chaste or aristocratic woman, but only with unchaste *sūdras*. The more society allows prostitution and illicit sex, the more impetus it gives to cheaters, thieves, plunderers, drunkards and gamblers. Therefore we first advise all the disciples in our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement to avoid illicit sex, which is the beginning of all abominable life and which is followed by meat-eating, gambling and intoxication, one after another. Of course, restraint is very difficult, but it is quite possible if one fully surrenders to Kṛṣṇa, since all these abominable habits gradually become distasteful for a Kṛṣṇa conscious person. If illicit sex is allowed to increase in a society, however, the entire society will be condemned, for it will be full of rogues, thieves, cheaters and so forth.

### TEXT 23

*evam nivasatas tasya  
lālayānasya tat-sutān  
kālo 'tyagān mahān rājann  
aṣṭāśītyāyuṣaḥ samāḥ*

*evam*—in this way; *nivasataḥ*—living; *tasya*—of him (Ajāmila); *lālayānasya*—maintaining; *tat*—of her (the *sūdrāṇī*); *sutān*—sons; *kālaḥ*—time; *atyagāt*—passed away; *mahān*—a great amount; *rājann*—O King; *aṣṭāśītyā*—eighty-eight; *āyuṣaḥ*—of the duration of life; *samāḥ*—years.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear King, while he thus spent his time in abominable, sinful activities to maintain his family of many sons, eighty-eight years of his life passed by.**

### TEXT 24

*tasya pravayasah putrā*

*daśa teṣāṃ tu yo 'vamaḥ  
bālo nārāyaṇo nāmnā  
pitroś ca dayito bhṛśam*

*tasya*—of him (Ajāmila); *pravayasah*—who was very old; *putrāḥ*—sons; *daśa*—ten; *teṣāṃ*—of all of them; *tu*—but; *yaḥ*—the one who; *avamaḥ*—the youngest; *bālah*—child; *nārāyaṇaḥ*—Nārāyaṇa; *nāmnā*—by name; *pitroḥ*—of the father and mother; *ca*—and; *dayitaḥ*—dear; *bhṛśam*—very.

### TRANSLATION

**That old man Ajāmila had ten sons, of whom the youngest was a baby named Nārāyaṇa. Since Nārāyaṇa was the youngest of all the sons, he was naturally very dear to both his father and his mother.**

### PURPORT

The word *pravayasah* indicates Ajāmila's sinfulness because although he was eighty-eight years old, he had a very young child. According to Vedic culture, one should leave home as soon as he has reached fifty years of age; one should not live at home and go on producing children. Sex life is allowed for twenty-five years, between the ages of twenty-five and forty-five or, at the most, fifty. After that one should give up the habit of sex life and leave home as a *vānaprastha* and then properly take *sannyāsa*. Ajāmila, however, because of his association with a prostitute, lost all brahminical culture and became most sinful, even in his so-called household life.

### TEXT 25

*sa baddha-hṛdayas tasminn  
arbhake kala-bhāṣiṇi  
nirīkṣamāṇas tal-līlām  
mumude jaraṭho bhṛśam*

*saḥ*—he; *baddha-hṛdayaḥ*—being very attached; *tasmin*—to that; *arbhake*—small child; *kala-bhāṣiṇi*—who could not talk clearly but talked in broken language; *nirīkṣamāṇaḥ*—seeing; *tat*—his; *līlām*—pastimes (such as walking and talking to his father); *mumude*—enjoyed; *jaraṭhaḥ*—the old man; *bhṛśam*—very much.

### TRANSLATION

**Because of the child's broken language and awkward movements, old Ajāmila was very much attached to him. He always took care of the child and enjoyed the child's activities.**

## PURPORT

Here it is clearly mentioned that the child Nārāyaṇa was so young that he could not even speak or walk properly. Since the old man was very attached to the child, he enjoyed the child's activities, and because the child's name was Nārāyaṇa, the old man always chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa. Although he was referring to the small child and not to the original Nārāyaṇa, the name of Nārāyaṇa is so powerful that even by chanting his son's name he was becoming purified (*harer nāma harer nāma harer nāmaiva kevalam*). Śrīla Rūpa Gosvāmī has therefore declared that if one's mind is somehow or other attracted by the holy name of Kṛṣṇa (*tasmāt kenāpy upāyena manaḥ kṛṣṇe niveśayet*), one is on the path of liberation. It is customary in Hindu society for parents to give their children names like Kṛṣṇadāsa, Govinda dāsa, Nārāyaṇa dāsa and Vṛndāvana dāsa. Thus they chant the names Kṛṣṇa, Govinda, Nārāyaṇa and Vṛndāvana and get the chance to be purified.

## TEXT 26

*bhuñjānaḥ prapiban khādan  
bālakam sneha-yantritah  
bhojayan pāyayan mūḍho  
na vedāgatam antakam*

*bhuñjānaḥ*—while eating; *prapiban*—while drinking; *khādan*—while chewing; *bālakam*—unto the child; *sneha-yantritah*—being attached by affection; *bhojayan*—feeding; *pāyayan*—giving something to drink; *mūḍhaḥ*—the foolish man; *na*—not; *veda*—understood; *āgatam*—had arrived; *antakam*—death.

## TRANSLATION

**When Ajāmila chewed food and ate it, he called the child to chew and eat, and when he drank he called the child to drink also. Always engaged in taking care of the child and calling his name, Nārāyaṇa, Ajāmila could not understand that his own time was now exhausted and that death was upon him.**

## PURPORT

The Supreme Personality of Godhead is kind to the conditioned soul. Although this man completely forgot Nārāyaṇa, he was calling his child, saying, "Nārāyaṇa, please come eat this food. Nārāyaṇa, please come drink this milk." Somehow or other, therefore, he was attached to the name Nārāyaṇa. This is called *ajñāta-sukṛti*. Although calling for his son, he was unknowingly chanting the name of Nārāyaṇa, and the holy name of the Supreme Personality of Godhead is so transcendently powerful that his chanting was being counted and recorded.

## TEXT 27

*sa evaṁ vartamāno 'jño  
mṛtyu-kāla upasthite  
matim cakāra tanaye  
bāle nārāyaṇāhvaye*

*saḥ*—that Ajāmila; *evam*—thus; *vartamānaḥ*—living; *ajñaḥ*—foolish; *mṛtyu-kāle*—when the time of death; *upasthite*—arrived; *matim cakāra*—concentrated his mind; *tanaye*—on his son; *bāle*—the child; *nārāyaṇa-āhvaye*—whose name was Nārāyaṇa.

### TRANSLATION

**When the time of death arrived for the foolish Ajāmila, he began thinking exclusively of his son Nārāyaṇa.**

### PURPORT

In the Second Canto of the *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (2.1.6) Śukadeva Gosvāmī says:

*etāvān sāṅkhya-yogābhyām  
svadharmā-pariniṣṭhaya  
janma-lābhaḥ paraḥ puṁsām  
ante nārāyaṇa-smṛtiḥ*

"The highest perfection of human life, achieved either by complete knowledge of matter and spirit, by acquirement of mystic powers, or by perfect discharge of one's occupational duty, is to remember the Personality of Godhead at the end of life." Somehow or other, Ajāmila consciously or unconsciously chanted the name of Nārāyaṇa at the time of death (*ante nārāyaṇa-smṛtiḥ*), and therefore he became all-perfect simply by concentrating his mind on the name of Nārāyaṇa.

It may also be concluded that Ajāmila, who was the son of a *brāhmaṇa*, was accustomed to worshiping Nārāyaṇa in his youth because in every *brāhmaṇa*'s house there is worship of the *nārāyaṇa-śilā*. This system is still present in India; in a rigid *brāhmaṇa*'s house, there is *nārāyaṇa-sevā*, worship of Nārāyaṇa. Therefore, although the contaminated Ajāmila was calling for his son, by concentrating his mind on the holy name of Nārāyaṇa he remembered the Nārāyaṇa he had very faithfully worshiped in his youth.

In this regard Śrīla Śrīdhara Svāmī expressed his verdict as follows: *etac ca tad-upalālanādi-śrī-nārāyaṇa-namoccāraṇa-māhātmyena tad-bhaktir evābhūd iti siddhāntopayogitvenāpi draṣṭavyam*. "According to the *bhakti-siddhānta*, it is to be analyzed that because Ajāmila constantly chanted his son's name, Nārāyaṇa, he was elevated to the platform of *bhakti*, although he did not know it." Similarly, Śrīla Vīrarāghava Ācārya gives this opinion: *evaṁ vartamānaḥ sa dvijaḥ mṛtyu-kāle*

*upasthite satyajñō nārāyaṇākhye putra eva matim cakāra matim āsaktām akarod ity arthaḥ.* "Although at the time of death he was chanting the name of his son, he nevertheless concentrated his mind upon the holy name of Nārāyaṇa." Śrīla Vijayadhvaja Tīrtha gives a similar opinion:

*mṛtyu-kāle deha-viyoga-lakṣaṇa-kāle mṛtyoḥ sarva-doṣa-pāpa-  
harasya harer anugrahāt kāle datta-jñāna-lakṣaṇe upasthite hṛdi prakāśite  
tanaye pūrṇa-jñāne bāle pañca-varṣa-kalpe prādeśa-mātre  
nārāyaṇāhvaye mūrti-viśeṣe matim smaraṇa-samarthaṁ cittam cakāra  
bhaktyāsmarad ity arthaḥ.*

Directly or indirectly, Ajāmila factually remembered Nārāyaṇa at the time of death (*ante nārāyaṇa-smṛtiḥ*).

### TEXTS 28-29

*sa pāśa-hastāms trīn dṛṣṭvā  
puruṣān ati-dāruṇān  
vakra-tuṇḍān ūrdhva-romṇa  
ātmānaṁ netum āgatān  
  
dūre krīḍanakāsaktaṁ  
putraṁ nārāyaṇāhvayam  
plāvitenā svareṇocair  
ājuhāvākulendriyaḥ*

*saḥ*—that person (Ajāmila); *pāśa-hastān*—having ropes in their hands; *trīn*—three; *dṛṣṭvā*—seeing; *puruṣān*—persons; *ati-dāruṇān*—very fearful in their features; *vakra-tuṇḍān*—with twisted faces; *ūrdhva-romṇaḥ*—with hair standing on the body; *ātmānaṁ*—the self; *netum*—to take away; *āgatān*—arrived; *dūre*—a short distance away; *krīḍanaka-āsaktaṁ*—engaged in his play; *putraṁ*—his child; *nārāyaṇa-āhvayam*—named Nārāyaṇa; *plāvitenā*—with tearful eyes; *svareṇa*—with his voice; *ucchaiḥ*—very loudly; *ājuhāva*—called; *ākula-indriyaḥ*—being full of anxiety.

### TRANSLATION

**Ajāmila then saw three awkward persons with deformed bodily features, fierce, twisted faces, and hair standing erect on their bodies. With ropes in their hands, they had come to take him away to the abode of Yamarāja. When he saw them he was extremely bewildered, and because of attachment to his child, who was playing a short distance away, Ajāmila began to call him loudly by his name. Thus with tears in his eyes he somehow or other chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa.**

## PURPORT

A person who performs sinful activities performs them with his body, mind and words. Therefore three order carriers from Yamarāja came to take Ajāmila to Yamarāja's abode. Fortunately, even though he was referring to his son, Ajāmila chanted the four syllables of the *hari-nāma* Nārāyaṇa, and therefore the order carriers of Nārāyaṇa, the Viṣṇudūtas, also immediately arrived there. Because Ajāmila was extremely afraid of the ropes of Yamarāja, he chanted the Lord's name with tearful eyes. Actually, however, he never meant to chant the holy name of Nārāyaṇa; he meant to call his son.

## TEXT 30

*niśamya mriyamāṇasya  
mukhato hari-kīrtanam  
bhartur nāma mahārāja  
pārśadāḥ sahasāpatan*

*niśamya*—hearing; *mriyamāṇasya*—of the dying man; *mukhataḥ*—from the mouth; *hari-kīrtanam*—chanting of the holy name of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *bhartuḥ nāma*—the holy name of their master; *mahā-rāja*—O King; *pārśadāḥ*—the order carriers of Viṣṇu; *sahasā*—immediately; *āpatan*—arrived.

## TRANSLATION

**My dear King, the order carriers of Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, immediately arrived when they heard the holy name of their master from the mouth of the dying Ajāmila, who had certainly chanted without offense because he had chanted in complete anxiety.**

## PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura remarks, *hari-kīrtanam niśamyāpatan, katham-bhūtasya bhartur nāma bruvataḥ*: the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu came because Ajāmila had chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa. They did not consider why he was chanting. While chanting the name of Nārāyaṇa, Ajāmila was actually thinking of his son, but simply because they heard Ajāmila chanting the Lord's name, the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, immediately came for Ajāmila's protection. *Hari-kīrtana* is actually meant to glorify the holy name, form, pastimes and qualities of the Lord. Ajāmila, however, did not glorify the form, qualities or paraphernalia of the Lord; he simply chanted the holy name. Nevertheless, that chanting was sufficient to cleanse him of all sinful activities. As soon as the Viṣṇudūtas heard their master's name being chanted, they immediately came. In this regard Śrīla Vijayadhvaja Tīrtha remarks: *anena putra-sneham antareṇa prācīnādṛṣṭa-balād udbhūtayā bhaktyā bhagavan-nāma-saṅkīrtanam kṛtam iti*

*jñāyate*. "Ajāmila chanted the name of Nārāyaṇa because of his excessive attachment to his son. Nevertheless, because of his past good fortune in having rendered devotional service to Nārāyaṇa, he apparently chanted the holy name in full devotional service and without offenses."

### TEXT 31

*vikarṣato 'ntar hṛdayād  
dāsī-patim ajāmilam  
yama-preṣyān viṣṇudūtā  
vārayām āsur ojasā*

*vikarṣataḥ*—snatching; *antaḥ hṛdayāt*—from within the heart; *dāsī-patim*—the husband of the prostitute; *ajāmilam*—Ajāmila; *yama-preṣyān*—the messengers of Yamarāja; *viṣṇu-dūtāḥ*—the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu; *vārayām āsuḥ*—forbade; *ojasā*—with resounding voices.

### TRANSLATION

**The order carriers of Yamarāja were snatching the soul from the core of the heart of Ajāmila, the husband of the prostitute, but with resounding voices the messengers of Lord Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, forbade them to do so.**

### PURPORT

A Vaiṣṇava, one who has surrendered to the lotus feet of Lord Viṣṇu, is always protected by Lord Viṣṇu's order carriers. Because Ajāmila had chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa, the Viṣṇudūtas not only immediately arrived on the spot but also at once ordered the Yamadūtas not to touch him. By speaking with resounding voices, the Viṣṇudūtas threatened to punish the Yamadūtas if they continued trying to snatch Ajāmila's soul from his heart. The order carriers of Yamarāja have jurisdiction over all sinful living entities, but the messengers of Lord Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, are capable of punishing anyone, including Yamarāja, if he wrongs a Vaiṣṇava.

Materialistic scientists do not know where to find the soul within the body with their material instruments, but this verse clearly explains that the soul is within the core of the heart (*hṛdaya*); it is from the heart that the Yamadūtas were extracting the soul of Ajāmila. Similarly, we learn that the Supersoul, Lord Viṣṇu, is also situated within the heart (*īśvaraḥ sarva-bhūtānām hṛd-deśe 'rjuna tiṣṭhati*). In the *Upaniṣads* it is said that the Supersoul and the individual soul are living in the same tree of the body as two friendly birds. The Supersoul is said to be friendly because the Supreme Personality of Godhead is so kind to the original soul that when the original soul transmigrates from one body to another, the Lord goes with him. Furthermore, according to the desire and *karma* of the individual soul, the Lord, through the agency

of *māyā*, creates another body for him.

The heart of the body is a mechanical arrangement. As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.61):

*īśvaraḥ sarva-bhūtānām  
hrd-deśe 'rjuna tiṣṭhati  
bhrāmayan sarva-bhūtāni  
yantrārūḍhāni māyayā*

"The Supreme Lord is situated in everyone's heart, O Arjuna, and is directing the wanderings of all living entities, who are seated as on a machine, made of the material energy." *Yantra* means a machine, such as an automobile. The driver of the machine of the body is the individual soul, who is also its director or proprietor, but the supreme proprietor is the Supreme Personality of Godhead. One's body is created through the agency of *māyā* (*karmaṇā daiva-netreṇa*), and according to one's activities in this life, another vehicle is created, again under the supervision of *daivī māyā* (*daivī hy eṣā guṇa-mayī mama māyā duratyayā*). At the appropriate time, one's next body is immediately chosen, and both the individual soul and the Supersoul transfer to that particular bodily machine. This is the process of transmigration. During transmigration from one body to the next, the soul is taken away by the order carriers of Yamarāja and put into a particular type of hellish life (*naraka*) in order to become accustomed to the condition in which he will live in his next body.

### TEXT 32

*ūcur niṣedhitās tāmś te  
vaivasvata-puraḥsarāḥ  
ke yūyam pratiṣeddhāro  
dharma-rājasya śāsanam*

*ūcuḥ*—replied; *niṣedhitāḥ*—being forbidden; *tān*—to the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu; *te*—they; *vaivasvata*—of Yamarāja; *puraḥ-sarāḥ*—the assistants or messengers; *ke*—who; *yūyam*—all of you; *pratiṣed-dhāraḥ*—who are opposing; *dharma-rājasya*—of the king of religious principles, Yamarāja; *śāsanam*—the ruling jurisdiction.

### TRANSLATION

**When the order carriers of Yamarāja, the son of the sun-god, were thus forbidden, they replied: Who are you, sirs, that have the audacity to challenge the jurisdiction of Yamarāja?**

### PURPORT

According to the sinful activities of Ajāmila, he was within the jurisdiction of

Yamarāja, the supreme judge appointed to consider the sins of the living entities. When forbidden to touch Ajāmila, the order carriers of Yamarāja were surprised because they had never been hindered in the execution of their duty by anyone within the three worlds.

### TEXT 33

*kasya vā kuta āyātāḥ  
kasmād asya niṣedhatha  
kim devā upadevā yā  
yūyam kim siddha-sattamāḥ*

*kasya*—whose servants; *vā*—or; *kutaḥ*—from where; *āyātāḥ*—have you come; *kasmāt*—what is the reason; *asya*—(the taking away) of this Ajāmila; *niṣedhatha*—are you forbidding; *kim*—whether; *devāḥ*—demigods; *upadevāḥ*—sub-demigods; *yāḥ*—who; *yūyam*—all of you; *kim*—whether; *siddha-sat-tamāḥ*—the best of the perfect beings, the pure devotees.

### TRANSLATION

**Dear sirs, whose servants are you, where have you come from, and why are you forbidding us to touch the body of Ajāmila? Are you demigods from the heavenly planets, are you sub-demigods, or are you the best of devotees?**

### PURPORT

The most significant word used in this verse is *siddha-sattamāḥ*, which means "the best of the perfect." In *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.3) it is said, *manuṣyāṅām sahasreṣu kaścid yatati siddhaye*: out of millions of persons, one may try to become *siddha*, perfect—or, in other words, self-realized. A self-realized person knows that he is not the body but a spiritual soul (*ahaṁ brahmāsmi*). At the present moment practically everyone is unaware of this fact, but one who understands this has attained perfection and is therefore called *siddha*. When one understands that the soul is part and parcel of the supreme soul and one thus engages in the devotional service of the supreme soul, one becomes *siddha-sat-tama*. One is then eligible to live in the Vaikuṅṭha planets or Kṛṣṇaloka. The word *siddha-sattama*, therefore, refers to a liberated, pure devotee.

Since the Yamadūtas are servants of Yamarāja, who is also one of the *siddha-sattamas*, they knew that a *siddha-sattama* is above the demigods and sub-demigods and, indeed, above all the living entities within this material world. The Yamadūtas therefore inquired why the Viṣṇudūtas were present where a sinful man was going to die.

It should also be noted that Ajāmila was not yet dead, for the Yamadūtas were trying to snatch the soul from his heart. They could not take the soul, however, and

therefore Ajāmila was not yet dead. This will be revealed in later verses. Ajāmila was simply in an unconscious state when the argument was in progress between the Yamadūtas and the Viṣṇudūtas. The conclusion of the argument was to be a decision regarding who would claim the soul of Ajāmila.

### TEXTS 34-36

*sarve padma-palāśākṣāḥ  
pīta-kaūśeya-vāsasaḥ  
kirīṭīnaḥ kuṇḍalino  
lasat-puṣkara-māliṇaḥ*

*sarve ca nūtna-vayasāḥ  
sarve cāru-caturbhujāḥ  
dhanur-niṣaṅgāsi-gadā-  
śaṅkha-cakrāmbuja-śriyaḥ*

*diśo vitimirālokāḥ  
kurvantaḥ svena tejasā  
kim arthaṁ dharmā-pālasya  
kiṅkarān no niṣedhatha*

*sarve*—all of you; *padma-palāśa-akṣāḥ*—with eyes like the petals of a lotus flower; *pīta*—yellow; *kaūśeya*—silk; *vāsasaḥ*—wearing garments; *kirīṭīnaḥ*—with helmets; *kuṇḍalīnaḥ*—with earrings; *lasat*—glittering; *puṣkara-māliṇaḥ*—with a garland of lotus flowers; *sarve*—all of you; *ca*—also; *nūtna-vayasāḥ*—very youthful; *sarve*—all of you; *cāru*—very beautiful; *caturbhujāḥ*—with four arms; *dhanuḥ*—bow; *niṣaṅga*—quiver of arrows; *asi*—sword; *gadā*—club; *śaṅkha*—conchshell; *cakra*—disc; *ambuja*—lotus flower; *śriyaḥ*—decorated with; *diśaḥ*—all directions; *vitimira*—without darkness; *ālokāḥ*—extraordinary illumination; *kurvantaḥ*—exhibiting; *svena*—by your own; *tejasā*—effulgence; *kim arthaṁ*—what is the purpose; *dharmā-pālasya*—of Yamarāja, the maintainer of religious principles; *kiṅkarān*—servants; *naḥ*—us; *niṣedhatha*—you are forbidding.

### TRANSLATION

**The order carriers of Yamarāja said: Your eyes are just like the petals of lotus flowers. Dressed in yellow silken garments, decorated with garlands of lotuses, and wearing very attractive helmets on your heads and earrings on your ears, you all appear fresh and youthful. Your four long arms are decorated with bows and quivers of arrows and with swords, clubs, conchshells, discs and lotus flowers. Your effulgence has dissipated the darkness of this place with extraordinary illumination. Now, sirs, why are you obstructing us?**

## PURPORT

Before even being introduced to a foreigner, one becomes acquainted with him through his dress, bodily features and behavior and can thus understand his position. Therefore when the Yamadūtas saw the Viṣṇudūtas for the first time, they were surprised. They said, "By your bodily features you appear to be very exalted gentlemen, and you have such celestial power that you have dissipated the darkness of this material world with your own effulgences. Why then should you endeavor to stop us from executing our duty?" It will be explained that the Yamadūtas, the order carriers of Yamarāja, mistakenly considered Ajāmila sinful. They did not know that although he was sinful throughout his entire life, he was purified by constantly chanting the holy name of Nārāyaṇa. In other words, unless one is a Vaiṣṇava, one cannot understand the activities of a Vaiṣṇava.

The dress and bodily features of the residents of Vaikuṅṭhaloka are properly described in these verses. The residents of Vaikuṅṭha, who are decorated with garlands and yellow silken garments, have four arms holding various weapons. Thus they conspicuously resemble Lord Viṣṇu. They have the same bodily features as Nārāyaṇa because they have attained the liberation of *sārūpya*, but they nevertheless act as servants. All the residents of Vaikuṅṭhaloka know perfectly well that their master is Nārāyaṇa, or Kṛṣṇa, and that they are all His servants. They are all self-realized souls who are *nitya-mukta*, everlastingly liberated. Although they could conceivably declare themselves Nārāyaṇa or Viṣṇu, they never do so; they always remain Kṛṣṇa conscious and serve the Lord faithfully. Such is the atmosphere of Vaikuṅṭhaloka. Similarly, one who learns the faithful service of Lord Kṛṣṇa through the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement will always remain in Vaikuṅṭhaloka and have nothing to do with the material world.

### TEXT 37

*śrī-śuka uvāca*

*ity ukte yamadūtais te  
vāsudevokta-kāriṇaḥ  
tān pratyūcuḥ prahasyedaṁ  
megha-nirhrādayā girā*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *iti*—thus; *ukte*—being addressed; *yamadūtaiḥ*—by the messengers of Yamarāja; *te*—they; *vāsudeva-ukta-kāriṇaḥ*—who are always ready to execute the orders of Lord Vāsudeva (being personal associates of Lord Viṣṇu who have obtained the liberation of *sālokya*); *tān*—unto them; *pratyūcuḥ*—replied; *prahasya*—smiling; *idaṁ*—this; *megha-nirhrādayā*—resounding like a rumbling cloud; *girā*—with voices.

## TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Being thus addressed by the messengers of Yamarāja, the servants of Vāsudeva smiled and spoke the following words in voices as deep as the sound of rumbling clouds.**

### PURPORT

The Yamadūtas were surprised to see that the Viṣṇudūtas, although polite, were hindering the rule of Yamarāja. Similarly, the Viṣṇudūtas were also surprised that the Yamadūtas, although claiming to be servants of Yamarāja, the supreme judge of religious principles, were unaware of the principles of religious action. Thus the Viṣṇudūtas smiled, thinking, "What is this nonsense they are speaking? If they are actually servants of Yamarāja they should know that Ajāmila is not a suitable candidate for them to carry off."

### TEXT 38

*śrī-viṣṇudūtā ūcuḥ  
yūyam vai dharma-rājasya  
yadi nirdeśa-kāriṇaḥ  
brūta dharmasya nas tattvaṁ  
yac cādharmasya lakṣaṇam*

*śrī-viṣṇudūtāḥ ūcuḥ*—the blessed messengers of Lord Viṣṇu spoke; *yūyam*—all of you; *vai*—indeed; *dharma-rājasya*—of King Yamarāja, who knows the religious principles; *yadi*—if; *nirdeśa-kāriṇaḥ*—order carriers; *brūta*—just speak; *dharmasya*—of religious principles; *naḥ*—unto us; *tattvaṁ*—the truth; *ya*—that which; *ca*—also; *adharmasya*—of impious activities; *lakṣaṇam*—symptoms.

### TRANSLATION

**The blessed messengers of Lord Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, said: If you are actually servants of Yamarāja, you must explain to us the meaning of religious principles and the symptoms of irreligion.**

### PURPORT

This inquiry by the Viṣṇudūtas to the Yamadūtas is most important. A servant must know the instructions of his master. The servants of Yamarāja claimed to be carrying out his orders, and therefore the Viṣṇudūtas very intelligently asked them to explain the symptoms of religious and irreligious principles. A Vaiṣṇava knows these principles perfectly well because he is well acquainted with the instructions of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The Supreme Lord says, *sarva-dharmān parityajya mām ekaṁ śaraṇam vraja*: "Give up all other varieties of religion and just surrender unto Me." Therefore surrender unto the Supreme Personality of Godhead is the actual principle of religion. Those who have surrendered to the principles of

material nature instead of to Kṛṣṇa are all impious, regardless of their material position. Unaware of the principles of religion, they do not surrender to Kṛṣṇa, and therefore they are considered sinful rascals, the lowest of men, and fools bereft of all knowledge. As Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.15):

*na mām duṣkṛtino mūḍhāḥ  
prapadyante narādhamāḥ  
māyayāpahṛta-jñānā  
āsuram bhāvam āśritāḥ*

"Those miscreants who are grossly foolish, lowest among mankind, whose knowledge is stolen by illusion, and who partake of the atheistic nature of demons, do not surrender unto Me." One who has not surrendered to Kṛṣṇa does not know the true principle of religion; otherwise he would have surrendered.

The question posed by the Viṣṇudūtas was very suitable. One who represents someone else must fully know that person's mission. The devotees in the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement must therefore be fully aware of the mission of Kṛṣṇa and Lord Caitanya; otherwise they will be considered foolish. All devotees, especially preachers, must know the philosophy of Kṛṣṇa consciousness so as not to be embarrassed and insulted when they preach.

### TEXT 39

*kathamsvit dhriyate daṇḍaḥ  
kim vāsya sthānam īpsitam  
daṇḍyāḥ kim kāriṇaḥ sarve  
āhosvit katicin nṛṇām*

*kathamsvit*—by which means; *dhriyate*—is imposed; *daṇḍaḥ*—punishment; *kim*—what; *vā*—or; *asya*—of this; *sthānam*—the place; *īpsitam*—desirable; *daṇḍyāḥ*—punishable; *kim*—whether; *kāriṇaḥ*—fruitive actors; *sarve*—all; *āhosvit*—or whether; *katicit*—some; *nṛṇām*—of the human beings.

### TRANSLATION

**What is the process of punishing others? Who are the actual candidates for punishment? Are all karmīs engaged in fruitive activities punishable, or only some of them?**

### PURPORT

One who has the power to punish others should not punish everyone. There are innumerable living entities, the majority of whom are in the spiritual world and are *nitya-mukta*, everlastingly liberated. There is no question of judging these liberated living beings. Only a small fraction of the living entities, perhaps one fourth, are in

the material world. And the major portion of the living entities in the material world—8,000,000 of the 8,400,000 forms of life—are lower than human beings. They are not punishable, for under the laws of material nature they are automatically evolving. Human beings, who are advanced in consciousness, are responsible, but not all of them are punishable. Those engaged in advanced pious activities are beyond punishment. Only those who engage in sinful activities are punishable. Therefore the Viṣṇudūtas particularly inquired about who is punishable and why Yamarāja has been designated to discriminate between who is punishable and who is not. How is one to be judged? What is the basic principle of authority? These are the questions raised by the Viṣṇudūtas.

### TEXT 40

*yamadūtā ūcuḥ*  
*veda-praṇihito dharmo*  
*hy adharmas tad-viparyayaḥ*  
*vedo nārāyaṇaḥ sākṣāt*  
*svayambhūr iti śuśrūma*

*yamadūtāḥ ūcuḥ*—the order carriers of Yamarāja said; *veda*—by the four *Vedas* (*Sāma*, *Yajur*, *Ṛg* and *Atharva*); *praṇihitaḥ*—prescribed; *dharmah*—religious principles; *hi*—indeed; *adharmah*—irreligious principles; *tad-viparyayaḥ*—the opposite of that (that which is not supported by Vedic injunctions); *vedaḥ*—the *Vedas*, books of knowledge; *nārāyaṇaḥ sākṣāt*—directly the Supreme Personality of Godhead (being the words of Nārāyaṇa); *svayam-bhūḥ*—self-born, self-sufficient (appearing only from the breath of Nārāyaṇa and not being learned from anyone else); *iti*—thus; *śuśrūma*—we have heard.

### TRANSLATION

**The Yamadūtas replied: That which is prescribed in the Vedas constitutes dharma, the religious principles, and the opposite of that is irreligion. The Vedas are directly the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, and are self-born. This we have heard from Yamarāja.**

### PURPORT

The servants of Yamarāja replied quite properly. They did not manufacture principles of religion or irreligion. Instead, they explained what they had heard from the authority Yamarāja. *Mahājano yena gataḥ sa panthāḥ*: one should follow the *mahājana*, the authorized person. Yamarāja is one of twelve authorities. Therefore the servants of Yamarāja, the Yamadūtas, replied with perfect clarity when they said *śuśrūma* ("we have heard"). The members of modern civilization manufacture defective religious principles through speculative concoction. This is not *dharma*.

They do not know what is *dharma* and what is *adharma*. Therefore, as stated in the beginning of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*, *dharmah projjhita-kaitavo 'tra: dharma* not supported by the *Vedas* is rejected from *śrīmad-bhāgavata-dharma*. *Bhāgavata-dharma* comprises only that which is given by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. *Bhāgavata-dharma* is *sarva-dharmān parityajya mām ekam śaraṇam vraja*: one must accept the authority of the Supreme Personality of Godhead and surrender to Him and whatever He says. That is *dharma*. Arjuna, for example, thinking that violence was *adharma*, was declining to fight, but Kṛṣṇa urged him to fight. Arjuna abided by the orders of Kṛṣṇa, and therefore he is actually a *dharmī* because the order of Kṛṣṇa is *dharma*. Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (15.15), *vedaiś ca sarvair aham eva vedyah*: "The real purpose of *veda*, knowledge, is to know Me." One who knows Kṛṣṇa perfectly is liberated. As Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.9):

*janma karma ca me divyam  
evam yo vetti tattvataḥ  
tyaktvā dehaṁ punar janma  
naiti mām eti so 'rjuna*

"One who knows the transcendental nature of My appearance and activities does not, upon leaving the body, take his birth again in this material world, but attains My eternal abode, O Arjuna." One who understands Kṛṣṇa and abides by His order is a candidate for returning home, back to Godhead. It may be concluded that *dharma*, religion, refers to that which is ordered in the *Vedas*, and *adharma*, irreligion, refers to that which is not supported in the *Vedas*.

Dharma is not actually manufactured by Nārāyaṇa. As stated in the *Vedas*, *asya mahato bhūtasya niśvasitam etad yad ṛg-vedaḥ iti*: the injunctions of *dharma* emanate from the breathing of Nārāyaṇa, the supreme living entity. Nārāyaṇa exists eternally and breathes eternally, and therefore *dharma*, the injunctions of Nārāyaṇa, also exist eternally. Śrīla Madhvācārya, the original *ācārya* for those who belong to the Mādhva-Gauḍīya-sampradāya, says:

*vedānām prathamō vaktā  
harir eva yato vibhuḥ  
ato viṣṇv-ātmakā vedā  
ity āhur veda-vādinah*

The transcendental words of the *Vedas* emanated from the mouth of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Therefore the Vedic principles should be understood to be Vaiṣṇava principles because Viṣṇu is the origin of the *Vedas*. The *Vedas* contain nothing besides the instructions of Viṣṇu, and one who follows the Vedic principles is a Vaiṣṇava. The Vaiṣṇava is not a member of a manufactured community of this material world. A Vaiṣṇava is a real knower of the *Vedas*, as confirmed in *Bhagavad-*

*gītā (vedaiś ca sarvair aham eva vedyah).*

### TEXT 41

*yena svadhāmnī amī bhāvā  
rajaḥ-sattva-tamomayāḥ  
guṇa-nāma-kriyā-rūpaiḥ  
vibhāvyaṅte yathā-tatham*

*yena*—by whom (Nārāyaṇa); *sva-dhāmnī*—although in His own place, the spiritual world; *amī*—all these; *bhāvāḥ*—manifestations; *rajaḥ-sattva-tamaḥ-mayāḥ*—created by the three modes of material nature (passion, goodness and ignorance); *guṇa*—qualities; *nāma*—names; *kriyā*—activities; *rūpaiḥ*—and with forms; *vibhāvyaṅte*—are variously manifested; *yathā-tatham*—exactly to the right point.

### TRANSLATION

**The supreme cause of all causes, Nārāyaṇa, is situated in His own abode in the spiritual world, but nevertheless He controls the entire cosmic manifestation according to the three modes of material nature—sattva-guṇa, rajo-guṇa and tamo-guṇa. In this way all living entities are awarded different qualities, different names [such as brāhmaṇa, kṣatriya and vaiśya], different duties according to the varṇāśrama institution, and different forms. Thus Nārāyaṇa is the cause of the entire cosmic manifestation.**

### PURPORT

The *Vedas* inform us:

*na tasya kāryaṁ karaṇaṁ ca vidyate  
na tat-samaś cābhyadhikaś ca dṛśyate  
parāsyā śaktir vividhaiva śrūyate  
svābhāvīkī jñāna-bala-kriyā ca  
(Śvetāśvatara Upaniṣad 6.8)*

Nārāyaṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, is almighty, omnipotent. He has multifarious energies, and therefore He is able to remain in His own abode and without endeavor supervise and manipulate the entire cosmic manifestation through the interaction of the three modes of material nature—*sattva-guṇa*, *rajo-guṇa* and *tamo-guṇa*. These interactions create different forms, bodies, activities and changes, which all occur perfectly. Because the Lord is perfect, everything works as if He were directly supervising and taking part in it. Atheistic men, however, being covered by the three modes of material nature, cannot see Nārāyaṇa to be the supreme cause behind all activities. As Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.13):

*tribhir guṇamayair bhāvair  
ebhiḥ sarvam idaṁ jagat  
mohitaṁ nābhijānāti  
mām ebhyaḥ param avyayam*

"Deluded by the three modes, the whole world does not know Me, who am above the modes and inexhaustible." Because unintelligent agnostics are *mohita*, illusioned by the three modes of material nature, they cannot understand that Nārāyaṇa, Kṛṣṇa, is the supreme cause of all activities. As stated in *Brahma-saṁhitā* (5.1):

*īśvaraḥ paramaḥ kṛṣṇaḥ  
sac-cid-ānanda-vigrahaḥ  
anādir ādir govindaḥ  
sarva-kāraṇa-kāraṇam*

"Kṛṣṇa, who is known as Govinda, is the supreme controller. He has an eternal, blissful, spiritual body. He is the origin of all. He has no other origin, for He is the prime cause of all causes."

#### TEXT 42

*sūryo 'gniḥ khaṁ marud devaḥ  
somaḥ sandhyāhanī diśaḥ  
kaṁ kuḥ svayaṁ dharma iti  
hy ete daihyasya sākṣiṇaḥ*

*sūryaḥ*—the sun-god; *agniḥ*—the fire; *khaṁ*—the sky; *marud*—the air; *devaḥ*—the demigods; *somaḥ*—the moon; *sandhyā*—evening; *ahanī*—the day and night; *diśaḥ*—the directions; *kaṁ*—the water; *kuḥ*—the land; *svayaṁ*—personally; *dharmaḥ*—Yamarāja or the Supersoul; *iti*—thus; *hi*—indeed; *ete*—all of these; *daihyasya*—of a living entity embodied in the material elements; *sākṣiṇaḥ*—witnesses.

#### TRANSLATION

**The sun, fire, sky, air, demigods, moon, evening, day, night, directions, water, land and Supersoul Himself all witness the activities of the living entity.**

#### PURPORT

The members of some religious sects, especially Christians, do not believe in the reactions of *karma*. We once had a discussion with a learned Christian professor who argued that although people are generally punished after the witnesses of their misdeeds are examined, where are the witnesses responsible for one's suffering the reactions of past *karma*? To such a person the answer by the Yamadūtas is given

here. A conditioned soul thinks that he is working stealthily and that no one can see his sinful activities, but we can understand from the *śāstras* that there are many witnesses, including the sun, fire, sky, air, moon, demigods, evening, day, night, directions, water, land and the Supersoul Himself, who sits with the individual soul within his heart. Where is the dearth of witnesses? The witnesses and the Supreme Lord both exist, and therefore so many living entities are elevated to higher planetary systems or degraded to lower planetary systems, including the hellish planets. There are no discrepancies, for everything is arranged perfectly by the management of the Supreme God (*svābhāvikī jñāna-bala-kriyā ca*). The witnesses mentioned in this verse are also mentioned in other Vedic literatures:

*āditya-candrāv anilo 'nalaś ca  
dyaaur bhūmir āpo hṛdayam yamaś ca  
ahaś ca rātriś ca ubhe ca sandhye  
dharmo 'pi jānāti narasya vṛttam*

### TEXT 43

*etair adharmo vijñātaḥ  
sthānam daṇḍasya yujyate  
sarve karmānurodhena  
daṇḍam arhanti kāriṇaḥ*

*etaiḥ*—by all these (witnesses, beginning from the sun-god); *adharmāḥ*—deviation from the regulative principles; *vijñātaḥ*—is known; *sthānam*—the proper place; *daṇḍasya*—of punishment; *yujyate*—is accepted as; *sarve*—all; *karmānurodhena*—with consideration of the activities performed; *daṇḍam*—punishment; *arhanti*—deserve; *kāriṇaḥ*—the performers of sinful activities.

### TRANSLATION

**The candidates for punishment are those who are confirmed by these many witnesses to have deviated from their prescribed regulative duties. Everyone engaged in fruitive activities is suitable to be subjected to punishment according to his sinful acts.**

### TEXT 44

*sambhavanti hi bhadraṇi  
viparītāni cānaghāḥ  
kāriṇām guṇa-saṅgo 'sti  
dehavān na hy akarmakṛt*

*sambhavanti*—there are; *hi*—indeed; *bhadraṇi*—auspicious, pious activities; *viparītāni*—just the opposite (inauspicious, sinful activities); *ca*—also; *anaghāḥ*—

O sinless inhabitants of Vaikuṅṭha; *kāriṇām*—of the fruitive workers; *guṇa-saṅgaḥ*—contamination of the three modes of nature; *asti*—there is; *deha-vān*—anyone who has accepted this material body; *na*—not; *hi*—indeed; *akarma-kṛt*—without performing action.

### TRANSLATION

**O inhabitants of Vaikuṅṭha, you are sinless, but those within this material world are all karmīs, whether acting piously or impiously. Both kinds of action are possible for them because they are contaminated by the three modes of nature and must act accordingly. One who has accepted a material body cannot be inactive, and sinful action is inevitable for one acting under the modes of material nature. Therefore all the living entities within this material world are punishable.**

### PURPORT

The difference between human beings and nonhuman beings is that a human is supposed to act according to the direction of the *Vedas*. Unfortunately, men manufacture their own ways of acting, without reference to the *Vedas*. Therefore all of them commit sinful actions and are punishable.

### TEXT 45

*yena yāvān yathādharmo  
dharmo veva samīhitaḥ  
sa eva tat-phalam bhunkte  
tathā tāvad amutra vai*

*yena*—by which person; *yāvān*—to which extent; *yathā*—in which manner; *adharmaḥ*—irreligious activities; *dharmaḥ*—religious activities; *vā*—or; *iha*—in this life; *samīhitaḥ*—performed; *saḥ*—that person; *eva*—indeed; *tat-phalam*—the particular result of that; *bhunkte*—enjoys or suffers; *tathā*—in that way; *tāvat*—to that extent; *amutra*—in the next life; *vai*—indeed.

### TRANSLATION

**In proportion to the extent of one’s religious or irreligious actions in this life, one must enjoy or suffer the corresponding reactions of his karma in the next.**

### PURPORT

As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (14.18):

*ūrdhvaṁ gacchanti sattva-sthā  
madhye tiṣṭhanti rājasāḥ*

*jaghanya-guṇa-vṛtti-sthā  
adho gacchanti tāmasāḥ*

Those who act in the mode of goodness are promoted to higher planetary systems to become demigods, those who act in an ordinary way and do not commit excessively sinful acts remain within this middle planetary system, and those who perform abominable sinful actions must go down to hellish life.

#### TEXT 46

*yatheha deva-pravarās  
trai-vidhyam upalabhyate  
bhūteṣu guṇa-vaicitryāt  
tathānyatrānumīyate*

*yathā*—just as; *iha*—in this life; *deva-pravarāḥ*—O best of the demigods; *trai-vidhyam*—three kinds of attributes; *upalabhyate*—are achieved; *bhūteṣu*—among all living entities; *guṇa-vaicitryāt*—because of the diversity of the contamination by the three modes of nature; *tathā*—similarly; *anyatra*—in other places; *anumīyate*—it is inferred.

#### TRANSLATION

**O best of the demigods, we can see three different varieties of life, which are due to the contamination of the three modes of nature. The living entities are thus known as peaceful, restless and foolish; as happy, unhappy or in-between; or as religious, irreligious and semireligious. We can deduce that in the next life these three kinds of material nature will similarly act.**

#### PURPORT

The actions and reactions of the three modes of material nature are visible in this life. For example, some people are very happy, some are very distressed, and some are in mixed happiness and distress. This is the result of past association with the modes of material nature—goodness, passion and ignorance. Since these varieties are visible in this life, we may assume that the living entities, according to their association with the different modes of material nature, will be happy, distressed or between the two in their next lives also. Therefore the best policy is to disassociate oneself from the three modes of material nature and be always transcendental to their contamination. This is possible only when one fully engages in the devotional service of the Lord. As Kṛṣṇa confirms in *Bhagavad-gītā* (14.26):

*mām ca yo 'vyabhicāreṇa  
bhakti-yogena sevate  
sa guṇān samatīyaitān*

*brahma-bhūyāya kalpate*

"One who engages in full devotional service, who does not fall down under any circumstance, at once transcends the modes of material nature and thus comes to the spiritual platform." Unless one is fully absorbed in the service of the Lord, one is subject to the contamination of the three modes of material nature and must therefore suffer from distress or mixed happiness and distress.

**TEXT 47**

*vartamāno 'nyayoḥ kālo  
guṇābhijñāpako yathā  
evam janmānyayor etad  
dharmādharma-nidarśanam*

*vartamānaḥ*—the present; *anyayoḥ*—of the past and future; *kālaḥ*—time; *guṇā-abhijñāpakaḥ*—making known the qualities; *yathā*—just as; *evam*—thus; *janma*—birth; *anyayoḥ*—of the past and future births; *etad*—this; *dharma*—religious principles; *adharmā*—irreligious principles; *nidarśanam*—indicating.

**TRANSLATION**

**Just as springtime in the present indicates the nature of springtimes in the past and future, so this life of happiness, distress or a mixture of both gives evidence concerning the religious and irreligious activities of one's past and future lives.**

**PURPORT**

Our past and future are not very difficult to understand, for time is under the contamination of the three modes of material nature. As soon as spring arrives, the usual exhibition of various types of fruits and flowers automatically becomes manifest, and therefore we may conclude that spring in the past was adorned with similar fruits and flowers and will be so adorned in the future also. Our repetition of birth and death is taking place within time, and according to the influence of the modes of nature, we are receiving various types of bodies and being subjected to various conditions.

**TEXT 48**

*manasaiva pure devaḥ  
pūrva-rūpaṁ vipaśyati  
anumīmāṁsate 'pūrvam  
manasā bhagavān ajaḥ*

*manasā*—by the mind; *eva*—indeed; *pure*—in his abode, or within everyone's

heart like the Supersoul; *devaḥ*—the demigod Yamarāja (*dīvyatīti devaḥ*, one who is always brilliant and illuminated is called *deva*); *pūrva-rūpam*—the past religious or irreligious condition; *vipaśyati*—completely observes; *anumīmāṃsate*—he considers; *apūrvam*—the future condition; *manasā*—with his mind; *bhagavān*—who is omnipotent; *ajaḥ*—as good as Lord Brahmā.

### TRANSLATION

**The omnipotent Yamarāja is as good as Lord Brahmā, for while situated in his own abode or in everyone’s heart like the Paramātmā, he mentally observes the past activities of a living entity and thus understands how the living entity will act in future lives.**

### PURPORT

One should not consider Yamarāja an ordinary living being. He is as good as Lord Brahmā. He has the complete cooperation of the Supreme Lord, who is situated in everyone’s heart, and therefore, by the grace of the Supersoul, he can see the past, present and future of a living being from within. The word *anumīmāṃsate* means that he can decide in consultation with the Supersoul. *Anu* means "following." The actual decisions concerning the next lives of the living entities are made by the Supersoul, and they are carried out by Yamarāja.

### TEXT 49

*yathājñas tamasā yukta  
upāste vyaktam eva hi  
na veda pūrvam aparaṃ  
naṣṭa-janma-smṛtiḥ tathā*

*yathā*—just as; *ajñah*—an ignorant living being; *tamasā*—in sleep; *yuktaḥ*—engaged; *upāste*—acts according to; *vyaktam*—a body manifested in a dream; *eva*—certainly; *hi*—indeed; *na veda*—does not know; *pūrvam*—the past body; *aparam*—the next body; *naṣṭa*—lost; *janma-smṛtiḥ*—the remembrance of birth; *tathā*—similarly.

### TRANSLATION

**As a sleeping person acts according to the body manifested in his dreams and accepts it to be himself, so one identifies with his present body, which he acquired because of his past religious or irreligious actions, and is unable to know his past or future lives.**

### PURPORT

A man engages in sinful activities because he does not know what he did in his

past life to get his present materially conditioned body, which is subjected to the threefold miseries. As stated by R̥ṣabhadeva in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (5.5.4), *nūnaṁ pramattaḥ kurute vikarma*: a human being who is mad after sense gratification does not hesitate to act sinfully. *Yad indriya-prītaya āpr̥ṇoti*: he performs sinful actions simply for sense gratification. *Na sādhu manye*: this is not good. *Yata ātmano 'yam asann api kleśada āsa dehaḥ*: because of such sinful actions, one receives another body in which to suffer as he is suffering in his present body because of his past sinful activities.

It should be understood that a person who does not have Vedic knowledge always acts in ignorance of what he has done in the past, what he is doing at the present and how he will suffer in the future. He is completely in darkness. Therefore the Vedic injunction is, *tamasi mā*: "Don't remain in darkness." *Jyotir gama*: "Try to go to the light." The light or illumination is Vedic knowledge, which one can understand when he is elevated to the mode of goodness or when he transcends the mode of goodness by engaging in devotional service to the spiritual master and the Supreme Lord. This is described in the *Śvetāśvatara Upaniṣad* (6.23):

*yasya deve parā bhaktir  
yathā deve tathā gurau  
tasyaite kathitā hy arthāḥ  
prakāśante mahātmanaḥ*

"Unto those great souls who have implicit faith in both the Lord and the spiritual master, all the imports of Vedic knowledge are automatically revealed." The *Vedas* enjoin, *tad-vijñānārtham sa gurum evābhigacchet*: one must approach a spiritual master who has full knowledge of the *Vedas* and be faithfully directed by him in order to become a devotee of the Lord. Then the knowledge of the *Vedas* will be revealed. When the Vedic knowledge is revealed, one need no longer remain in the darkness of material nature.

According to his association with the material modes of nature—goodness, passion and ignorance—a living entity gets a particular type of body. The example of one who associates with the mode of goodness is a qualified *brāhmaṇa*. Such a *brāhmaṇa* knows past, present and future because he consults the Vedic literature and sees through the eyes of *śāstra* (*śāstra-cakṣuḥ*). He can understand what his past life was, why he is in the present body, and how he can obtain liberation from the clutches of *māyā* and not accept another material body. This is all possible when one is situated in the mode of goodness. Generally, however, the living entities are engrossed in the modes of passion and ignorance.

In any case, one receives an inferior or superior body at the discretion of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Paramātmā. As stated in the previous verse:

*manasaiva pure devah  
pūrva-rūpaṁ vipaśyati  
anumīmāṁsate 'pūrvam  
manasā bhagavān ajah*

Everything depends on *bhagavān*, or *ajah*, the unborn. Why doesn't one please Bhagavān to receive a better body? The answer is *ajñas tamasā*: because of gross ignorance. One who is in complete darkness cannot know what his past life was or what his next life will be; he is simply interested in his present body. Even though he has a human body, a person in the mode of ignorance and interested only in his present body is like an animal, for an animal, being covered by ignorance, thinks that the ultimate goal of life and happiness is to eat as much as possible. A human being must be educated to understand his past life and how he can endeavor for a better life in the future. There is even a book, called *Bhṛgu-saṁhitā*, which reveals information about one's past, present and future lives according to astrological calculations. Somehow or other one must be enlightened about his past, present and future. One who is interested only in his present body and who tries to enjoy his senses to the fullest extent is understood to be engrossed in the mode of ignorance. His future is very, very dark. Indeed, the future is always dark for one who is grossly covered by ignorance. Especially in this age, human society is covered by the mode of ignorance, and therefore everyone thinks his present body to be everything, without consideration of the past or future.

### TEXT 50

*pañcabhiḥ kurute svāarthān  
pañca vedātha pañcabhiḥ  
ekas tu ṣoḍaśena trīn  
svayam saptadaśo 'śnute*

*pañcabhiḥ*—with the five working senses (voice, arms, legs, anus and genitals); *kurute*—performs; *sva-arthān*—his desired interests; *pañca*—the five objects of the senses (sound, form, touch, aroma and taste); *veda*—knows; *atha*—thus; *pañcabhiḥ*—by the five senses of perception (hearing, seeing, smelling, tasting and feeling); *ekah*—the one; *tu*—but; *ṣoḍaśena*—by these fifteen items and the mind; *trīn*—the three categories of experience (happiness, distress and a mixture of both); *svayam*—he, the living entity himself; *saptadaśah*—the seventeenth item; *śnute*—enjoys.

### TRANSLATION

**Above the five senses of perception, the five working senses and the five objects of the senses is the mind, which is the sixteenth element. Above the mind is the seventeenth element, the soul, the living being himself, who, in cooperation**

**with the other sixteen, enjoys the material world alone. The living being enjoys three kinds of situations, namely happy, distressful and mixed.**

### PURPORT

Everyone engages in work with his hands, legs and other senses just to achieve a certain goal according to his concocted ideas. One tries to enjoy the five sense objects, namely form, sound, taste, aroma and touch, not knowing the actual goal of life, which is to satisfy the Supreme Lord. Because of disobeying the Supreme Lord, one is put into material conditions, and he then tries to improve his situation in a concocted way, not desiring to follow the instructions of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Nevertheless, the Supreme Lord is so kind that He comes Himself to instruct the bewildered living entity how to act obediently and then gradually return home, back to Godhead, where he can attain an eternal, peaceful life of bliss and knowledge. The living entity has a body, which is a very complicated combination of the material elements, and with this body he struggles alone, as indicated in this verse by the words *ekas tu*. For example, if one is struggling in the ocean, he must swim through it alone. Although many other men and aquatics are swimming in the ocean, he must take care of himself because no one else will help him. Therefore this verse indicates that the seventeenth item, the soul, must work alone. Although he tries to create society, friendship and love, no one will be able to help him but Kṛṣṇa, the Supreme Lord. Therefore his only concern should be how to satisfy Kṛṣṇa. That is also what Kṛṣṇa wants (*sarva-dharmān parityajya mām ekaṁ śaraṇaṁ vraja*). People bewildered by material conditions try to be united, but although they strive for unity among men and nations, all their attempts are futile. Everyone must struggle alone for existence with the many elements of nature. Therefore one's only hope, as Kṛṣṇa advises, is to surrender to Him, for He can help one become free from the ocean of nescience. Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu therefore prayed:

*ayi nanda-tanuja kiṅkaram  
patitaṁ mām viṣame bhavāmbudhau  
kṛpayā tava pāda-paṅkaja-  
sthita-dhūlī-sadṛśaṁ vicintaya*

"O Kṛṣṇa, beloved son of Nanda Mahārāja, I am Your eternal servant, but somehow or other I have fallen into this ocean of nescience, and although I am struggling very hard, there is no way I can save myself. If You kindly pick me up and fix me as one of the particles of dust at Your lotus feet, that will save me."

In a similar way, Bhaktivinoda Ṭhākura sang:

*anādi karama-phale, paḍi' bhavārṇava-jale,  
taribāre nā dekhi upāya*

"My dear Lord, I cannot remember when I somehow or other fell into this ocean of nescience, and now I can find no way to rescue myself." We should remember that everyone is responsible for his own life. If an individual becomes a pure devotee of Kṛṣṇa, he is then delivered from the ocean of nescience.

### TEXT 51

*tad etat ṣoḍaśa-kalam  
liṅgam śakti-trayam mahat  
dhatte 'nusaṁsṛtim puṁsi  
harṣa-śoka-bhayārtidām*

*tat*—therefore; *etat*—this; *ṣoḍaśa-kalam*—made of sixteen parts (namely the ten senses, the mind and the five sense objects); *liṅgam*—the subtle body; *śakti-trayam*—the effect of the three modes of material nature; *mahat*—insurmountable; *dhatte*—gives; *anusaṁsṛtim*—almost perpetual rotation and transmigration in different types of bodies; *puṁsi*—unto the living entity; *harṣa*—jubilation; *śoka*—lamentation; *bhaya*—fear; *ārti*—misery; *dām*—which gives.

### TRANSLATION

**The subtle body is endowed with sixteen parts—the five knowledge-acquiring senses, the five working senses, the five objects of sense gratification, and the mind. This subtle body is an effect of the three modes of material nature. It is composed of insurmountably strong desires, and therefore it causes the living entity to transmigrate from one body to another in human life, animal life and life as a demigod. When the living entity gets the body of a demigod, he is certainly very jubilant, when he gets a human body he is always in lamentation, and when he gets the body of an animal, he is always afraid. In all conditions, however, he is actually miserable. His miserable condition is called saṁsṛti, or transmigration in material life.**

### PURPORT

The sum and substance of material conditional life is explained in this verse. The living entity, the seventeenth element, is struggling alone, life after life. This struggle is called *saṁsṛti*, or material conditional life. In *Bhagavad-gītā* it is said that the force of material nature is insurmountably strong (*daivī hy eṣā guṇa-mayī mama māyā duratyayā*). Material nature harasses the living entity in different bodies, but if the living entity surrenders to the Supreme Personality of Godhead, he becomes free from this entanglement, as confirmed in *Bhagavad-gītā* (*mām eva ye prapadyante māyām etāṁ taranti te*). Thus his life becomes successful.

### TEXT 52

*dehy ajño 'jita-ṣaḍ-vargo  
necchan karmāṇi kāryate  
kośakāra ivātmānam  
karmaṇācchādya muhyati*

*dehī*—the embodied soul; *ajñah*—without perfect knowledge; *ajita-ṣaḍ-vargah*—who has not controlled the senses of perception and the mind; *na icchan*—without desiring; *karmāṇi*—activities for material benefit; *kāryate*—is caused to perform; *kośakārah*—the silkworm; *iva*—like; *ātmānam*—himself; *karmaṇā*—by fruitive activities; *ācchādya*—covering; *muhyati*—becomes bewildered.

### TRANSLATION

**The foolish embodied living entity, inept at controlling his senses and mind, is forced to act according to the influence of the modes of material nature, against his desires. He is like a silkworm that uses its own saliva to create a cocoon and then becomes trapped in it, with no possibility of getting out. The living entity traps himself in a network of his own fruitive activities and then can find no way to release himself. Thus he is always bewildered, and repeatedly he dies.**

### PURPORT

As already explained, the influence of the modes of nature is very strong. The living entity entangled in different types of fruitive activity is like a silkworm trapped in a cocoon. Getting free is very difficult unless he is helped by the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

### TEXT 53

*na hi kaścit kṣaṇam api  
jātu tiṣṭhaty akarma-kṛt  
kāryate hy avaśaḥ karma  
guṇaiḥ svābhāvikair balāt*

*na*—not; *hi*—indeed; *kaścit*—anyone; *kṣaṇam api*—even for a moment; *jātu*—at any time; *tiṣṭhati*—remains; *akarma-kṛt*—without doing anything; *kāryate*—he is caused to perform; *hi*—indeed; *avaśaḥ*—automatically; *karma*—fruitive activities; *guṇaiḥ*—by the three modes of nature; *svābhāvikaiḥ*—which are produced by his own tendencies in previous lives; *balāt*—by force.

### TRANSLATION

**Not a single living entity can remain unengaged even for a moment. One must act by his natural tendency according to the three modes of material**

**nature because this natural tendency forcibly makes him work in a particular way.**

### PURPORT

The *svābhāvika*, or one's natural tendency, is the most important factor in action. One's natural tendency is to serve because a living entity is an eternal servant of God. The living entity wants to serve, but because of his forgetfulness of his relationship with the Supreme Lord, he serves under the modes of material nature and manufactures various modes of service, such as socialism, humanitarianism and altruism. However, one should be enlightened in the tenets of *Bhagavad-gītā* and accept the instruction of the Supreme Personality of Godhead that one give up all natural tendencies for material service under different names and take to the service of the Lord. One's original natural tendency is to act in Kṛṣṇa consciousness because one's real nature is spiritual. The duty of a human being is to understand that since he is essentially spirit, he must abide by the spiritual tendency and not be carried away by material tendencies. Śrīla Bhaktivinoda Ṭhākura has therefore sung:

*(miche) māyāra vaśe, yāccha bhese',  
khāccha hābuḍubu, bhāi*

"My dear brothers, you are being carried away by the waves of material energy and are suffering in many miserable conditions. Sometimes you are drowning in the waves of material nature, and sometimes you are tossed like a swimmer struggling in the ocean." As confirmed by Bhaktivinoda Ṭhākura, this tendency to be battered by the waves of *māyā* can be changed to one's original, natural tendency, which is spiritual, when the living entity comes to understand that he is eternally *kṛṣṇa-dāsa*, a servant of God, Kṛṣṇa.

*(jīva) kṛṣṇa-dāsa, ei viśvāsa,  
karle ta' āra duḥkha nāi*

If instead of serving *māyā* under different names, one turns his service attitude toward the Supreme Lord, he is then safe, and there is no more difficulty. If one returns to his original, natural tendency in the human form of life by understanding the perfect knowledge given by Kṛṣṇa Himself in the Vedic literature, one's life is successful.

### TEXT 54

*labdhvā nimittam avyaktam  
vyaktāvyaktam bhavaty uta  
yathā-yoni yathā-bījam  
svabhāvena balīyasā*

*labdhvā*—having gotten; *nimittam*—the cause; *avyaktam*—unseen or unknown to the person; *vyakta-avyaktam*—manifested and unmanifested, or the gross body and the subtle body; *bhavati*—come into being; *uta*—certainly; *yathā-yoni*—exactly like the mother; *yathā-bījam*—exactly like the father; *sva-bhāvena*—by the natural tendency; *balīyasā*—which is very powerful.

### TRANSLATION

**The fruitive activities a living being performs, whether pious or impious, are the unseen cause for the fulfillment of his desires. This unseen cause is the root for the living entity's different bodies. Because of his intense desire, the living entity takes birth in a particular family and receives a body which is either like that of his mother or like that of his father. The gross and subtle bodies are created according to his desire.**

### PURPORT

The gross body is a product of the subtle body. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (8.6):

*yam yam vāpi smaran bhāvaṁ  
tyajaty ante kalevaram  
taṁ tam evaiti kaunteya  
sadā tad-bhāva-bhāvitaḥ*

"Whatever state of being one remembers when he quits his body, that state he will attain without fail." The atmosphere of the subtle body at the time of death is created by the activities of the gross body. Thus the gross body acts during one's lifetime, and the subtle body acts at the time of death. The subtle body, which is called *liṅga*, the body of desire, is the background for the development of a particular type of gross body, which is either like that of one's mother or like that of one's father. According to the *Ṛg Veda*, if at the time of sex the secretions of the mother are more profuse than those of the father, the child will receive a female body, and if the secretions of the father are more profuse than those of the mother, the child will receive a male body. These are the subtle laws of nature, which act according to the desire of the living entity. If a human being is taught to change his subtle body by developing a consciousness of Kṛṣṇa, at the time of death the subtle body will create a gross body in which he will be a devotee of Kṛṣṇa, or if he is still more perfect, he will not take another material body but will immediately get a spiritual body and thus return home, back to Godhead. This is the process of the transmigration of the soul. Therefore instead of trying to unite human society through pacts for sense gratification that can never be achieved, it is clearly desirable to teach people how to become Kṛṣṇa conscious and return home, back to Godhead. This is true now and, indeed, at any time.

### TEXT 55

*eṣa prakṛti-saṅgena  
puruṣasya viparyayaḥ  
āsīt sa eva na cirād  
īśa-saṅgād vilīyate*

*eṣaḥ*—this; *prakṛti-saṅgena*—because of association with the material nature; *puruṣasya*—of the living entity; *viparyayaḥ*—a situation of forgetfulness or an awkward position; *āsīt*—came to be; *saḥ*—that position; *eva*—indeed; *na*—not; *cirāt*—taking a long time; *īśa-saṅgāt*—from the association of the Supreme Lord; *vilīyate*—is vanquished.

### TRANSLATION

**Since the living entity is associated with material nature, he is in an awkward position, but if in the human form of life he is taught how to associate with the Supreme Personality of Godhead or His devotee, this position can be overcome.**

### PURPORT

The word *prakṛti* means material nature, and *puruṣa* may also refer to the Supreme Personality of Godhead. If one wants to continue his association with *prakṛti*, the female energy of Kṛṣṇa, and be separated from Kṛṣṇa by the illusion that he is able to enjoy *prakṛti*, he must continue in his conditional life. If he changes his consciousness, however, and associates with the supreme, original person (*puruṣam śāśvatam*), or with His associates, he can get out of the entanglement of material nature. As confirmed in *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.9), *janma karma ca me divyam evam yo vetti tattvataḥ*: one must simply understand the Supreme Person, Kṛṣṇa, in terms of His form, name, activities and pastimes. This will keep one always in the association of Kṛṣṇa. *Tyaktvā dehaṁ punar janma naiti mām eti so’rjuna*: thus after giving up his gross material body, one accepts not another gross body but a spiritual body in which to return home, back to Godhead. Thus one ends the tribulation caused by his association with the material energy. In summary, the living entity is an eternal servant of God, but he comes to the material world and is bound by material conditions because of his desire to lord it over matter. Liberation means giving up this false consciousness and reviving one’s original service to the Lord. This return to one’s original life is called *mukti*, as confirmed in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (*muktir hitvānyathā rūpaṁ svarūpeṇa vyavasthitih*).

### TEXTS 56-57

*ayaṁ hi śruta-sampannaḥ  
śīla-vṛtta-guṇālayaḥ  
dhṛta-vrato mṛdur dāntaḥ*

*satya-vāñ mantra-vic chuciḥ*  
*gurv-agny-atithi-vṛddhānām*  
*śuśrūṣur anahañkṛtaḥ*  
*sarva-bhūta-suhṛt sādhuḥ*  
*mita-vāg anasūyakaḥ*

*ayam*—this person (known as Ajāmila); *hi*—indeed; *śruta-sampannaḥ*—well educated in Vedic knowledge; *śīla*—of good character; *vṛtta*—good conduct; *guṇa*—and good qualities; *ālayaḥ*—the reservoir; *dhr̥ta-vrataḥ*—fixed in the execution of the Vedic injunctions; *mṛduḥ*—very mild; *dāntaḥ*—completely controlling the mind and senses; *satya-vāk*—always truthful; *mantra-vit*—knowing how to chant the Vedic hymns; *śuciḥ*—always very neat and clean; *guru*—the spiritual master; *agni*—the fire-god; *atithi*—guests; *vṛddhānām*—and of the old household members; *śuśrūṣuḥ*—very respectfully engaged in the service; *anahañkṛtaḥ*—without pride or false prestige; *sarva-bhūta-suhṛt*—friendly to all living entities; *sādhuḥ*—well behaved (no one could find any fault in his character); *mita-vāk*—talking with great care not to speak nonsense; *anasūyakaḥ*—not envious.

### TRANSLATION

**In the beginning this brāhmaṇa named Ajāmila studied all the Vedic literatures. He was a reservoir of good character, good conduct and good qualities. Firmly established in executing all the Vedic injunctions, he was very mild and gentle, and he kept his mind and senses under control. Furthermore, he was always truthful, he knew how to chant the Vedic mantras, and he was also very pure. Ajāmila was very respectful to his spiritual master, the fire-god, guests, and the elderly members of his household. Indeed, he was free from false prestige. He was upright, benevolent to all living entities, and well behaved. He would never speak nonsense or envy anyone.**

### PURPORT

The order carriers of Yamarāja, the Yamadūtas, are explaining the factual position of piety and impiety and how a living entity is entangled in this material world. Describing the history of Ajāmila's life, the Yamadūtas relate that in the beginning he was a learned scholar of the Vedic literature. He was well behaved, neat and clean, and very kind to everyone. In fact, he had all good qualities. In other words, he was like a perfect *brāhmaṇa*. A *brāhmaṇa* is expected to be perfectly pious, to follow all the regulative principles and to have all good qualities. The symptoms of piety are explained in these verses. Śrīla Vīrarāghava Ācārya comments that *dhr̥ta-vrata* means *dhr̥tam vrataṁ strī-saṅga-rāhityātmaka-brahmacarya-rūpam*. In other words, Ajāmila followed the rules and regulations of celibacy as a perfect

*brahmacārī* and was very softhearted, truthful, clean and pure. How he fell down in spite of all these qualities and thus came to be threatened with punishment by Yamarāja will be described in the following verses.

### TEXTS 58-60

*ekadāsau vanam yātaḥ  
pitṛ-sandēśakṛd dvijaḥ  
ādāya tata āvṛttaḥ  
phala-puṣpa-samit-kuśān*

*dadarśa kāmīnam kañcic  
chūdraṁ saha bhujīṣyayā  
pītvā ca madhu maireyam  
madāghūrṇita-netrayā*

*mattayā viślathan-nīvyā  
vyapetaṁ nirapatrapam  
krīḍantam anugāyantam  
hasantam anayāntike*

*ekadā*—once upon a time; *asau*—this Ajāmila; *vanam yātaḥ*—went to the forest; *pitṛ*—of his father; *sandēśa*—the order; *kṛt*—carrying out; *dvijaḥ*—the *brāhmaṇa*; *ādāya*—collecting; *tataḥ*—from the forest; *āvṛttaḥ*—returning; *phala-puṣpa*—fruits and flowers; *samit-kuśān*—two kinds of grass, known as *samit* and *kuśa*; *dadarśa*—saw; *kāmīnam*—very lusty; *kañcic*—someone; *śūdraṁ*—a fourth-class man, a *śūdra*; *saha*—along with; *bhujīṣyayā*—an ordinary maidservant or prostitute; *pītvā*—after drinking; *ca*—also; *madhu*—nectar; *maireyam*—made of the *soma* flower; *mada*—by intoxication; *āghūrṇita*—moving; *netrayā*—her eyes; *mattayā*—intoxicated; *viślathan-nīvyā*—whose dress was slackened; *vyapetaṁ*—fallen from proper behavior; *nirapatrapam*—without fear of public opinion; *krīḍantam*—engaged in enjoyment; *anugāyantam*—singing; *hasantam*—smiling; *anayā*—with her; *antike*—close by.

### TRANSLATION

**Once this brāhmaṇa Ajāmila, following the order of his father, went to the forest to collect fruit, flowers and two kinds of grass, called samit and kuśa. On the way home, he came upon a śūdra, a very lusty, fourth-class man, who was shamelessly embracing and kissing a prostitute. The śūdra was smiling, singing and enjoying as if this were proper behavior. Both the śūdra and the prostitute were drunk. The prostitute’s eyes were rolling in intoxication, and her dress had become loose. Such was the condition in which Ajāmila saw them.**

## PURPORT

While traveling along the public way, Ajāmila came upon a fourth-class man and a prostitute, who are vividly described here. Drunkenness was sometimes manifest even in bygone ages, although not very frequently. In this age of Kali, however, such sin is to be seen everywhere, for people all over the world have become shameless. Long ago, when he saw the scene of the drunken *śūdra* and the prostitute, Ajāmila, who was a perfect *brahmacārī*, was affected. Nowadays such sin is visible in so many places, and we must consider the position of a *brahmacārī* student who sees such behavior. For such a *brahmacārī* to remain steady is very difficult unless he is extremely strong in following the regulative principles. Nevertheless, if one takes to Kṛṣṇa consciousness very seriously, he can withstand the provocation created by sin. In our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement we prohibit illicit sex, intoxication, meat-eating and gambling. In Kali-yuga, a drunk, half-naked woman embracing a drunk man is a very common sight, especially in the Western countries, and restraining oneself after seeing such things is very difficult. Nevertheless, if by the grace of Kṛṣṇa one adheres to the regulative principles and chants the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*, Kṛṣṇa will certainly protect him. Indeed, Kṛṣṇa says that His devotee is never vanquished (*kaunteya pratijānīhi na me bhaktaḥ praṇaśyati*). Therefore all the disciples practicing Kṛṣṇa consciousness should obediently follow the regulative principles and remain fixed in chanting the holy name of the Lord. Then there need be no fear. Otherwise one's position is very dangerous, especially in this Kali-yuga.

## TEXT 61

*dr̥ṣṭvā tām kāma-liptena  
bāhunā parirambhitām  
jagāma hṛc-chaya-vaśam  
sahasāiva vimohitaḥ*

*dr̥ṣṭvā*—by seeing; *tām*—her (the prostitute); *kāma-liptena*—decorated with turmeric to incite lusty desires; *bāhunā*—with the arm; *parirambhitām*—embraced; *jagāma*—went; *hṛc-śaya*—of lusty desires within the heart; *vaśam*—under the control; *sahasā*—suddenly; *eva*—indeed; *vimohitaḥ*—being illusioned.

## TRANSLATION

**The śūdra, his arm decorated with turmeric powder, was embracing the prostitute. When Ajāmila saw her, the dormant lusty desires in his heart awakened, and in illusion he fell under their control.**

## PURPORT

It is said that if one's body is smeared with turmeric, it attracts the lusty desires of the opposite sex. The word *kāma-liptena* indicates that the *śūdra* was decorated

with turmeric smeared on his body.

### TEXT 62

*stambhayann ātmanātmānam  
yāvat sattvaṁ yathā-śrutam  
na śaśāka samādhātum  
mano madana-vepitam*

*stambhayan*—trying to control; *ātmanā*—by the intelligence; *ātmānam*—the mind; *yāvat sattvaṁ*—as far as possible for him; *yathā-śrutam*—by remembering the instruction (of celibacy, *brahmacarya*, not even to see a woman); *na*—not; *śaśāka*—was able; *samādhātum*—to restrain; *manaḥ*—the mind; *madana-vepitam*—agitated by Cupid or lusty desire.

### TRANSLATION

**As far as possible he patiently tried to remember the instructions of the śāstras not even to see a woman. With the help of this knowledge and his intellect, he tried to control his lusty desires, but because of the force of Cupid within his heart, he failed to control his mind.**

### PURPORT

Unless one is very strong in knowledge, patience and proper bodily, mental and intellectual behavior, controlling one’s lusty desires is extremely difficult. Thus after seeing a man embracing a young woman and practically doing everything required for sex life, even a fully qualified *brāhmaṇa*, as described above, could not control his lusty desires and restrain himself from pursuing them. Because of the force of materialistic life, to maintain self-control is extremely difficult unless one is specifically under the protection of the Supreme Personality of Godhead through devotional service.

### TEXT 63

*tan-nimitta-smara-vyāja-  
graha-grasto vicetanaḥ  
tām eva manasā dhyāyan  
sva-dharmād virarāma ha*

*tat-nimitta*—caused by the sight of her; *smara-vyāja*—taking advantage of his thinking of her always; *graha-grastah*—being caught by an eclipse; *vicetanaḥ*—having completely forgotten his real position; *tām*—her; *eva*—certainly; *manasā*—by the mind; *dhyāyan*—meditating upon; *sva-dharmāt*—from the regulative principles executed by a *brāhmaṇa*; *virarāma ha*—he completely ceased.

## TRANSLATION

**In the same way that the sun and moon are eclipsed by a low planet, the brāhmaṇa lost all his good sense. Taking advantage of this situation, he always thought of the prostitute, and within a short time he took her as a servant in his house and abandoned all the regulative principles of a brāhmaṇa.**

## PURPORT

By speaking this verse, Śukadeva Gosvāmī wants to impress upon the mind of the reader that Ajāmila's exalted position as a *brāhmaṇa* was vanquished by his association with the prostitute, so much so that he forgot all his brahminical activities. Nevertheless, at the end of his life, by chanting the four syllables of the name Nārāyaṇa, he was saved from the gravest danger of falling down. *Svalpam apy asya dharmasya trāyate mahato bhayāt*: even a little devotional service can save one from the greatest danger. Devotional service, which begins with chanting of the holy name of the Lord, is so powerful that even if one falls down from the exalted position of a *brāhmaṇa* through sexual indulgence, he can be saved from all calamities if he somehow or other chants the holy name of the Lord. This is the extraordinary power of the Lord's holy name. Therefore in *Bhagavad-gītā* it is advised that one not forget the chanting of the holy name even for a moment (*satataṁ kīrtayanto mām yatantaś ca dr̥ḍha-vratāḥ*). There are so many dangers in this material world that one may fall down from an exalted position at any time. Yet if one keeps himself always pure and steady by chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mahā-mantra*, he will be safe without a doubt.

## TEXT 64

*tām eva toṣayām āsa  
pitryeṇārthena yāvatā  
grāmyair manoramaiḥ kāmair  
prasīdeta yathā tathā*

*tām*—her (the prostitute); *eva*—indeed; *toṣayām āsa*—he tried to please; *pitryeṇa*—he got from his father's hard labor; *arthena*—by the money; *yāvatā*—as long as possible; *grāmyair*—material; *manair-ramair*—pleasing to her mind; *kāmair*—by presentations for sense enjoyment; *prasīdeta*—she would be satisfied; *yathā*—so that; *tathā*—in that way.

## TRANSLATION

**Thus Ajāmila began spending whatever money he had inherited from his father to satisfy the prostitute with various material presentations so that she would remain pleased with him. He gave up all his brahminical activities to satisfy the prostitute.**

## PURPORT

There are many instances throughout the world in which even a purified person, being attracted by a prostitute, spends all the money he has inherited. Prostitute hunting is so abominable that the desire for sex with a prostitute can ruin one's character, destroy one's exalted position and plunder all one's money. Therefore illicit sex is strictly prohibited. One should be satisfied with his married wife, for even a slight deviation will create havoc. A Kṛṣṇa conscious *grhastha* should always remember this. He should always be satisfied with one wife and be peaceful simply by chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*. Otherwise at any moment he may fall down from his good position, as exemplified in the case of Ajāmila.

## TEXT 65

*viprām sva-bhāryām aprauḍhām  
kule mahati lambhitām  
visasarjācirāt pāpaḥ  
svairiṇyāpāṅga-viddha-dhīḥ*

*viprām*—the daughter of a *brāhmaṇa*; *sva-bhāryām*—his wife; *aprauḍhām*—not very old (youthful); *kule*—from a family; *mahati*—very respectable; *lambhitām*—married; *visasarja*—he gave up; *acirāt*—very soon; *pāpaḥ*—being sinful; *svairiṇyā*—of the prostitute; *apāṅga-viddha-dhīḥ*—his intelligence pierced by the lustful glance.

## TRANSLATION

**Because his intelligence was pierced by the lustful glance of the prostitute, the victimized brāhmaṇa Ajāmila engaged in sinful acts in her association. He even gave up the company of his very beautiful young wife, who came from a very respectable brāhmaṇa family.**

## PURPORT

Customarily everyone is eligible to inherit his father's property, and Ajāmila also inherited the money of his father. But what did he do with the money? Instead of engaging the money in the service of Kṛṣṇa, he engaged it in the service of a prostitute. Therefore he was condemned and was punishable by Yamarāja. How did this happen? He was victimized by the dangerous lustful glance of a prostitute.

## TEXT 66

*yatas tataś copaninye  
nyāyato 'nyāyato dhanam  
babhārāsyāḥ kuṭumbinyāḥ  
kuṭumbam manda-dhīr ayam*

*yataḥ tataḥ*—wherever possible, however possible; *ca*—and; *upaninye*—he got; *nyāyataḥ*—properly; *anyāyataḥ*—improperly; *dhanam*—money; *babhāra*—he maintained; *asyāḥ*—of her; *kuṭum binyāḥ*—possessing many sons and daughters; *kuṭumbam*—the family; *manda-dhīḥ*—bereft of all intelligence; *ayam*—this person (Ajāmila).

### TRANSLATION

**Although born of a brāhmaṇa family, this rascal, bereft of intelligence because of the prostitute’s association, earned money somehow or other, regardless of whether properly or improperly, and used it to maintain the prostitute’s sons and daughters.**

### TEXT 67

*yad asau śāstram ullaṅghya*  
*svaira-cāry ati-garhitāḥ*  
*avartata ciraṁ kālam*  
*aghāyur aśucir malāt*

*yat*—because; *asau*—this *brāhmaṇa*; *śāstram ullaṅghya*—transgressing the laws of *śāstra*; *svaira-cārī*—acting irresponsibly; *ati-garhitāḥ*—very much condemned; *avartata*—passed; *ciraṁ kālam*—a long time; *agha-āyuh*—whose life was full of sinful activities; *aśuciḥ*—unclean; *malāt*—because of impurity.

### TRANSLATION

**This brāhmaṇa irresponsibly spent his long lifetime transgressing all the rules and regulations of the holy scripture, living extravagantly and eating food prepared by a prostitute. Therefore he is full of sins. He is unclean and is addicted to forbidden activities.**

### PURPORT

Food prepared by an unclean, sinful man or woman, especially a prostitute, is extremely infectious. Ajāmila ate such food, and therefore he was subject to be punished by Yamarāja.

### TEXT 68

*tata enam daṇḍa-pāṇeḥ*  
*sakāśaṁ kṛta-kilbiṣam*  
*neṣyāmo ‘kṛta-nirveśaṁ*  
*yatra daṇḍena śuddhyati*

*tataḥ*—therefore; *enam*—him; *daṇḍa-pāṇeḥ*—of Yamarāja, who is authorized to

punish; *sakāśam*—in the presence; *kṛta-kilbiṣam*—who has regularly committed all sinful activities; *neṣyāmaḥ*—we shall take; *akṛta-nirveśam*—who has not undergone atonement; *yatra*—where; *daṇḍena*—by punishment; *śuddhyati*—he will be purified.

### TRANSLATION

**This man Ajāmila did not undergo atonement. Therefore because of his sinful life, we must take him into the presence of Yamarāja for punishment. There, according to the extent of his sinful acts, he will be punished and thus purified.**

### PURPORT

The Viṣṇudūtas had forbidden the Yamadūtas to take Ajāmila to Yamarāja, and therefore the Yamadūtas explained that taking such a man to Yamarāja was appropriate. Since Ajāmila had not undergone atonement for his sinful acts, he was to be taken to Yamarāja to be purified. When a man commits murder he becomes sinful, and therefore he also must be killed; otherwise after death he must suffer many sinful reactions. Similarly, punishment by Yamarāja is a process of purification for the most abominable sinful persons. Therefore the Yamadūtas requested the Viṣṇudūtas not to obstruct their taking Ajāmila to Yamarāja.

*Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports of the Sixth Canto, First Chapter, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, entitled "The History of the Life of Ajāmila."*

## CHAPTER TWO

### Ajāmila Delivered by the Viṣṇudūtas

In this chapter the messengers from Vaikuṅṭha explain to the Yamadūtas the glories of chanting the holy name of the Lord. The Viṣṇudūtas said, "Now impious acts are being performed even in an assembly of devotees, for a person who is not punishable is going to be punished in the assembly of Yamarāja. The mass of people are helpless and must depend upon the government for their safety and security, but if the government takes advantage of this to harm the citizens, where will they go? We see perfectly that Ajāmila should not be punished, although you are attempting to take him to Yamarāja for punishment."

It was due to Ajāmila's glorifying the holy name of the Supreme Lord that he was not punishable. The Viṣṇudūtas explained this as follows: "Simply by once chanting the holy name of Nārāyaṇa, this *brāhmaṇa* has become free from the reactions of

sinful life. Indeed, he has been freed not only from the sins of this life, but from the sins of many, many thousands of other lives. He has already undergone true atonement for all his sinful actions. If one atones according to the directions of the *śāstras*, one does not actually become free from sinful reactions, but if one chants the holy name of the Lord, even a glimpse of such chanting can immediately free one from all sins. Chanting the glories of the Lord's holy name awakens all good fortune. Therefore there is no doubt that Ajāmila, being completely free from all sinful reactions, should not be punished by Yamarāja."

As they were saying this, the Viṣṇudūtas released Ajāmila from the ropes of the Yamadūtas and left for their own abode. The *brāhmaṇa* Ajāmila, however, offered his respectful obeisances to the Viṣṇudūtas. He could understand how fortunate he was to have chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa at the end of his life. Indeed, he could realize the full significance of this good fortune. Having thoroughly understood the discussion between the Yamadūtas and the Viṣṇudūtas, he became a pure devotee of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. He lamented very much for how very sinful he had been, and he condemned himself again and again.

Finally, because of his association with the Viṣṇudūtas, Ajāmila, his original consciousness aroused, gave up everything and went to Hardwar, where he engaged in devotional service without deviation, always thinking of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Thus the Viṣṇudūtas went there, seated him on a golden throne and took him away to Vaikuṅṭhaloka.

In summary, although the sinful Ajāmila meant to call his son, the holy name of Lord Nārāyaṇa, even though chanted in the preliminary stage, *nāmābhāsa*, was able to give him liberation. Therefore one who chants the holy name of the Lord with faith and devotion is certainly exalted. He is protected even in his material, conditional life.

### TEXT 1

*śrī-bādarāyaṇir uvāca*  
*evam te bhagavad-dūtā*  
*yamadūtābhibhāṣitam*  
*upadhāryātha tān rājan*  
*pratyāhur naya-kovidāḥ*

*śrī-bādarāyaṇiḥ uvāca*—Śukadeva Gosvāmī, the son of Vyāsadeva, said; *evam*—thus; *te*—they; *bhagavat-dūtāḥ*—the servants of Lord Viṣṇu; *yamadūta*—by the servants of Yamarāja; *abhibhāṣitam*—what was spoken; *upadhārya*—hearing; *atha*—then; *tān*—unto them; *rājan*—O King; *pratyāhuḥ*—replied properly; *naya-kovidāḥ*—being conversant in good arguments or good logic.

### TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear King, the servants of Lord Viṣṇu are always very expert in logic and arguments. After hearing the statements of the Yamadūtas, they replied as follows.**

## TEXT 2

*śrī-viṣṇudūtā ūcuḥ*  
*aho kaṣṭam dharma-dṛśām*  
*adharmam sprśate sabhām*  
*yatrādaṇḍyeṣv apāpeṣu*  
*daṇḍo yair dhriyate vṛthā*

*śrī-viṣṇudūtāḥ ūcuḥ*—the Viṣṇudūtas said; *aho*—alas; *kaṣṭam*—how painful it is; *dharma-dṛśām*—of persons interested in maintaining religion; *adharmam*—irreligion; *sprśate*—is affecting; *sabhām*—the assembly; *yatra*—wherein; *adaṇḍyeṣu*—upon persons not to be punished; *apāpeṣu*—who are sinless; *daṇḍam*—punishment; *yaiḥ*—by whom; *dhriyate*—is being allotted; *vṛthā*—unnecessarily.

## TRANSLATION

**The Viṣṇudūtas said: Alas, how painful it is that irreligion is being introduced into an assembly where religion should be maintained. Indeed, those in charge of maintaining the religious principles are needlessly punishing a sinless, unpunishable person.**

## PURPORT

The Viṣṇudūtas accused the Yamadūtas of violating the religious principles by attempting to drag Ajāmila to Yamarāja for punishment. Yamarāja is the officer appointed by the Supreme Personality of Godhead to judge religious and irreligious principles and to punish people who are irreligious. However, if completely sinless people are punished, the entire assembly of Yamarāja is contaminated. This principle applies not only in the assembly of Yamarāja, but throughout human society also.

In human society, properly maintaining religious principles is the duty of the king's court or the government. Unfortunately, in this *yuga*, Kali-yuga, the religious principles are tampered with, and the government cannot properly judge who is to be punished and who is not. It is said that in the Kali-yuga if one cannot spend money in court, one cannot get justice. Indeed, in courts of justice it is often found that magistrates are bribed for favorable judgments. Sometimes religious men who preach the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement for the benefit of the entire populace are arrested and harassed by the police and courts. The Viṣṇudūtas, who are Vaiṣṇavas, lamented for these very regrettable facts. Because of their spiritual compassion for all the fallen souls, Vaiṣṇavas go out to preach according to the standard method of all religious principles, but unfortunately, because of the influence of Kali-yuga,

Vaiṣṇavas who have dedicated their lives to preaching the glories of the Lord are sometimes harassed and punished by courts on false charges of disturbing the peace.

### TEXT 3

*prajānām pitaro ye ca  
śāstāraḥ sādharmaḥ samāḥ  
yadi syāt teṣu vaiṣamyam  
kaṁ yānti śaraṇam prajāḥ*

*prajānām*—of the citizens; *pitaraḥ*—protectors, guardians (kings or government servants); *ye*—they who; *ca*—and; *śāstāraḥ*—give instructions concerning law and order; *sādharmaḥ*—endowed with all good qualities; *samāḥ*—equal to everyone; *yadi*—if; *syāt*—there is; *teṣu*—among them; *vaiṣamyam*—partiality; *kaṁ*—what; *yānti*—will go to; *śaraṇam*—shelter; *prajāḥ*—the citizens.

### TRANSLATION

**A king or governmental official should be so well qualified that he acts as a father, maintainer and protector of the citizens because of affection and love. He should give the citizens good advice and instructions according to the standard scriptures and should be equal to everyone. Yamarāja does this, for he is the supreme master of justice, and so do those who follow in his footsteps. However, if such persons become polluted and exhibit partiality by punishing an innocent, blameless person, where will the citizens go to take shelter for their maintenance and security?**

### PURPORT

The king, or in modern times the government, should act as the guardian of the citizens by teaching them the proper goal of life. The human form of life is especially meant for realization of one's self and one's relationship with the Supreme Personality of Godhead because this cannot be realized in animal life. The duty of the government, therefore, is to take charge of training all the citizens in such a way that by a gradual process they will be elevated to the spiritual platform and will realize the self and his relationship with God. This principle was followed by kings like Mahārāja Yudhiṣṭhira, Mahārāja Parīkṣit, Lord Rāmacandra, Mahārāja Ambarīṣa and Prahlāda Mahārāja. The leaders of the government must be very honest and religious because otherwise all the affairs of the state will suffer. Unfortunately, in the name of democracy, rogues and thieves are electing other rogues and thieves to the most important posts in the government. Recently this has been proven in America, where the president had to be condemned and dragged down from his post by the citizens. This is only one case, but there are many others. Because of the importance of the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement, people should be

Kṛṣṇa conscious and should not vote for anyone who is not Kṛṣṇa conscious. Then there will be actual peace and prosperity in the state. When a Vaiṣṇava sees mismanagement in the government, he feels great compassion in his heart and tries his best to purify the situation by spreading the Hare Kṛṣṇa movement.

#### TEXT 4

*yad yad ācarati śreyān  
itaras tat tad īhate  
sa yat pramāṇam kurute  
lokaḥ tad anuvartate*

*yat yat*—whatever; *ācarati*—executes; *śreyān*—a first-class man with full knowledge of religious principles; *itarah*—the subordinate man; *tat tat*—that; *īhate*—performs; *saḥ*—he (the great man); *yat*—whatever; *pramāṇam*—as evidence or as the right thing; *kurute*—accepts; *lokaḥ*—the general public; *tat*—that; *anuvartate*—follows.

#### TRANSLATION

**The mass of people follow the example of a leader in society and imitate his behavior. They accept as evidence whatever the leader accepts.**

#### PURPORT

Although Ajāmila was not punishable, the Yamadūtas were insisting on taking him away to Yamarāja for punishment. This was *adharmā*, contrary to religious principles. The Viṣṇudūtas feared that if such irreligious acts were allowed, the management of human society would be spoiled. In modern times, the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement is trying to introduce the right principles of management for human society, but unfortunately the governments of Kali-yuga do not properly support the Hare Kṛṣṇa movement because they do not appreciate its valuable service. The Hare Kṛṣṇa movement is the right movement for ameliorating the fallen condition of human society, and therefore governments and public leaders in every part of the world should support this movement to completely rectify humanity’s sinful condition.

#### TEXTS 5-6

*yasyāṅke śira ādhāya  
lokaḥ svapiti nirvṛtaḥ  
svayaṁ dharmam adharmam vā  
na hi veda yathā paśuḥ  
sa katham nyarpitātmānam  
kṛta-maitram acetanam*

*visrambhaṇīyo bhūtānām  
sagr̥ṇo dogdhum arhati*

*yasya*—of whom; *aṅke*—on the lap; *śiraḥ*—the head; *ādhāya*—placing; *lokaḥ*—the general mass of people; *svapiti*—sleep; *nirvṛtaḥ*—in peace; *svayam*—personally; *dharmam*—religious principles or the goal of life; *adharmam*—irreligious principles; *vā*—or; *na*—not; *hi*—indeed; *veda*—know; *yathā*—exactly like; *paśuḥ*—an animal; *sah*—such a person; *katham*—how; *nyarpita-ātmānam*—unto the living entity who has fully surrendered; *kṛta-maitram*—endowed with good faith and friendship; *acetanam*—with undeveloped consciousness, foolish; *visrambhaṇīyaḥ*—deserving to be the object of faith; *bhūtānām*—of the living entities; *sa-gr̥ṇaḥ*—who has a soft heart for the good of all people; *dogdhum*—to give pain; *arhati*—is able.

### TRANSLATION

**People in general are not very advanced in knowledge by which to discriminate between religion and irreligion. The innocent, unenlightened citizen is like an ignorant animal sleeping in peace with its head on the lap of its master, faithfully believing in the master's protection. If a leader is actually kindhearted and deserves to be the object of a living entity's faith, how can he punish or kill a foolish person who has fully surrendered in good faith and friendship?**

### PURPORT

The Sanskrit word *viśvasta-ghāta* refers to one who breaks faith or causes a breach of trust. The mass of people should always feel security because of the government's protection. Therefore, how regrettable it is for the government itself to cause a breach of trust and put the citizens in difficulty for political reasons. We actually saw during the partition days in India that although Hindus and Muslims were living together peacefully, manipulation by politicians suddenly aroused feelings of hatred between them, and thus the Hindus and Muslims killed one another over politics. This is a sign of Kali-yuga. In this age, animals are kept nicely sheltered, completely confident that their masters will protect them, but unfortunately as soon as the animals are fat, they are immediately sent for slaughter. Such cruelty is condemned by Vaiṣṇavas like the Viṣṇudūtas. Indeed, the hellish conditions already described await the sinful men responsible for such suffering. One who betrays the confidence of a living entity who takes shelter of him in good faith, whether that living entity be a human being or an animal, is extremely sinful. Because such betrayals now go unpunished by the government, all of human society is terribly contaminated. The people of this age are therefore described as *mandāḥ sumanda-matayo manda-bhāgyā hy upadrutāḥ*. As a consequence of such sinfulness, men are

condemned (*mandāḥ*), their intelligence is unclear (*sumanda-matayaḥ*), they are unfortunate (*manda-bhāgyāḥ*), and therefore they are always disturbed by many problems (*upadrutāḥ*). This is their situation in this life, and after death they are punished in hellish conditions.

### TEXT 7

*ayam hi kṛta-nirveśo  
janma-koṭy-amhasām api  
yad vyājahāra vivaśo  
nāma svasty-ayanam hareḥ*

*ayam*—this person (Ajāmila); *hi*—indeed; *kṛta-nirveśaḥ*—has undergone all kinds of atonement; *janma*—of births; *koṭi*—of millions; *amhasām*—for the sinful activities; *api*—even; *yad*—because; *vyājahāra*—he has chanted; *vivaśaḥ*—in a helpless condition; *nāma*—the holy name; *svasti-ayanam*—the means of liberation; *hareḥ*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

### TRANSLATION

**Ajāmila has already atoned for all his sinful actions. Indeed, he has atoned not only for sins performed in one life but for those performed in millions of lives, for in a helpless condition he chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa. Even though he did not chant purely, he chanted without offense, and therefore he is now pure and eligible for liberation.**

### PURPORT

The Yamadūtas had considered only the external situation of Ajāmila. Since he was extremely sinful throughout his life, they thought he should be taken to Yamarāja and did not know that he had become free from the reactions of all his sins. The Viṣṇudūtas therefore instructed that because he had chanted the four syllables of the name Nārāyaṇa at the time of his death, he was freed from all sinful reactions. In this regard Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura quotes the following verses from the *smṛti-śāstra*:

*nāmno hi yāvatī śaktiḥ  
pāpa-nirharaṇe hareḥ  
tāvat kartuṃ na śaknoti  
pātakaṃ pātakī naraḥ*

"Simply by chanting one holy name of Hari, a sinful man can counteract the reactions to more sins than he is able to commit." (*Bṛhad-viṣṇu Purāṇa*)

*avaśenāpi yan-nāmni*

*kīrtite sarva-pātakaiḥ  
pumān vimucyate sadyaḥ  
simha-trastair mṛgair iva*

"If one chants the holy name of the Lord, even in a helpless condition or without desiring to do so, all the reactions of his sinful life depart, just as when a lion roars, all the small animals flee in fear." (*Garuḍa Purāṇa*)

*sakṛd uccāritam yena  
harir ity akṣara-dvayam  
baddha-parikaras tena  
mokṣāya gamanam prati*

"By once chanting the holy name of the Lord, which consists of the two syllables *ha-ri*, one guarantees his path to liberation." (*Skanda Purāṇa*)

These are some of the reasons why the Viṣṇudūtas objected to the Yamadūtas' taking Ajāmila to the court of Yamarāja.

### TEXT 8

*etenaiva hy aghono 'sya  
kṛtam syād agha-niṣkṛtam  
yadā nārāyaṇāyeti  
jagāda catur-akṣaram*

*etena*—by this (chanting); *eva*—indeed; *hi*—certainly; *aghonaḥ*—who possesses sinful reactions; *asya*—of this (Ajāmila); *kṛtam*—performed; *syāt*—is; *agha*—of sins; *niṣkṛtam*—complete atonement; *yadā*—when; *nārāyaṇa*—O Nārāyaṇa (the name of his son); *āya*—please come; *iti*—thus; *jagāda*—he chanted; *catur-akṣaram*—the four syllables (*nā-rā-ya-ṇa*).

### TRANSLATION

**The Viṣṇudūtas continued: Even previously, while eating and at other times, this Ajāmila would call his son, saying, "My dear Nārāyaṇa, please come here." Although calling the name of his son, he nevertheless uttered the four syllables nā-rā-ya-ṇa. Simply by chanting the name of Nārāyaṇa in this way, he sufficiently atoned for the sinful reactions of millions of lives.**

### PURPORT

Previously, when engaged in sinful activities to maintain his family, Ajāmila chanted the name of Nārāyaṇa without offenses. To chant the holy name of the Lord just to counteract one's sinful activities, or to commit sinful activities on the strength of chanting the holy name, is offensive (*nāmno balād yasya hi pāpa-buddhiḥ*). But

although Ajāmila engaged in sinful activities, he never chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa to counteract them; he simply chanted the name Nārāyaṇa to call his son. Therefore his chanting was effective. Because of chanting the holy name of Nārāyaṇa in this way, he had already vanquished the accumulated sinful reactions of many, many lives. In the beginning he was pure, but although he later committed many sinful acts, he was offenseless because he did not chant the holy name of Nārāyaṇa to counteract them. One who always chants the holy name of the Lord without offenses is always pure. As confirmed in this verse Ajāmila was already sinless, and because he chanted the name of Nārāyaṇa he remained sinless. It did not matter that he was calling his son; the name itself was effective.

### TEXTS 9-10

*stenaḥ surā-po mitra-dhruḡ  
brahma-hā guru-talpa-gaḥ  
strī-rāja-pitr-go-hantā  
ye ca pātakino 'pare*

*sarveṣāṃ apy aghavatām  
idam eva suniṣkṛtam  
nāma-vyāharaṇaṃ viṣṇor  
yatas tad-viṣayā matiḥ*

*stenaḥ*—one who steals; *surā-paḥ*—a drunkard; *mitra-dhruk*—one who turns against a friend or relative; *brahma-hā*—one who kills a *brāhmaṇa*; *guru-talpa-gaḥ*—one who indulges in sex with the wife of his teacher or *guru*; *strī*—women; *rāja*—king; *pitṛ*—father; *go*—of cows; *hantā*—the killer; *ye*—those who; *ca*—also; *pātakinaḥ*—committed sinful activities; *apare*—many others; *sarveṣāṃ*—of all of them; *api*—although; *agha-vatām*—persons who have committed many sins; *idam*—this; *eva*—certainly; *su-niṣkṛtam*—perfect atonement; *nāma-vyāharaṇam*—chanting of the holy name; *viṣṇoḥ*—of Lord Viṣṇu; *yataḥ*—because of which; *tat-viṣayā*—on the person who chants the holy name; *matiḥ*—His attention.

### TRANSLATION

**The chanting of the holy name of Lord Viṣṇu is the best process of atonement for a thief of gold or other valuables, for a drunkard, for one who betrays a friend or relative, for one who kills a brāhmaṇa, or for one who indulges in sex with the wife of his guru or another superior. It is also the best method of atonement for one who murders women, the king or his father, for one who slaughters cows, and for all other sinful men. Simply by chanting the holy name of Lord Viṣṇu, such sinful persons may attract the attention of the Supreme Lord, who therefore considers, "Because this man has chanted My holy name, My duty is to give him protection."**

## TEXT 11

*na niṣkṛtair uditair brahma-vādibhis  
tathā viśuddhyaty aghavān vratādibhiḥ  
yathā harer nāma-padair udāhṛtais  
tad uttamaśloka-guṇopalambhakam*

*na*—not; *niṣkṛtaiḥ*—by the processes of atonement; *uditaiḥ*—prescribed; *brahma-vādibhiḥ*—by learned scholars such as Manu; *tathā*—to that extent; *viśuddhyati*—becomes purified; *agha-vān*—a sinful man; *vrata-ādibhiḥ*—by observing the vows and regulative principles; *yathā*—as; *hareḥ*—of Lord Hari; *nāma-padaḥ*—by the syllables of the holy name; *udāhṛtaiḥ*—chanted; *tad*—that; *uttamaśloka*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *guṇa*—of the transcendental qualities; *upalambhakam*—reminding one.

## TRANSLATION

**By following the Vedic ritualistic ceremonies or undergoing atonement, sinful men do not become as purified as by chanting once the holy name of Lord Hari. Although ritualistic atonement may free one from sinful reactions, it does not awaken devotional service, unlike the chanting of the Lord’s names, which reminds one of the Lord’s fame, qualities, attributes, pastimes and paraphernalia.**

## PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura comments that the chanting of the holy name of the Lord has special significance that distinguishes it from the Vedic ritualistic ceremonies of atonement for severe, more severe or most severe sinful actions. There are twenty types of religious scriptures called *dharma-śāstras*, beginning with the *Manu-saṁhitā* and *Parāśara-saṁhitā*, but herein it is stressed that although one may become free from the reactions of the most sinful activities by following the religious principles of these scriptures, this cannot promote a sinful man to the stage of loving service to the Lord. On the other hand, chanting the holy name of the Lord even once not only frees one immediately from the reactions of the greatest sins, but also raises one to the platform of rendering loving service to the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is described as *uttamaśloka* because He is famous for His glorious activities. Thus one serves the Lord by remembering His form, His attributes and pastimes. Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura explains that this is all possible simply by chanting the Lord’s holy name because of the Lord’s omnipotence. What cannot be achieved through the performance of Vedic rituals can be easily achieved through the chanting of the Lord’s holy name. To chant the holy name and dance in ecstasy is so easy and sublime that one can achieve all the benefits of spiritual life simply by following this process. Therefore Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu declares,

*param vijayate śrī-kṛṣṇa-saṅkīrtanam:* "All glories to Śrī Kṛṣṇa *saṅkīrtana!*" The *saṅkīrtana* movement we have started offers the best process for becoming purified of all sinful reactions and coming immediately to the platform of spiritual life.

### TEXT 12

*naikāntikaṁ tad dhi kṛte 'pi niṣkṛte  
manaḥ punar dhāvati cet asat-pathe  
tat karma-nirhāram abhīpsatām harer  
guṇānuvādaḥ khalu sattva-bhāvanaḥ*

*na*—not; *aikāntikaṁ*—absolutely cleansed; *tat*—the heart; *hi*—because; *kṛte*—very nicely performed; *api*—although; *niṣkṛte*—atonement; *manaḥ*—the mind; *punaḥ*—again; *dhāvati*—runs; *cet*—if; *asat-pathe*—on the path of material activities; *tat*—therefore; *karma-nirhāram*—cessation of the fruitive reactions of material activities; *abhīpsatām*—for those who seriously want; *hareḥ*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *guṇa-anuvādaḥ*—constant chanting of the glories; *khalu*—indeed; *sattva-bhāvanaḥ*—actually purifying one's existence.

### TRANSLATION

**The ritualistic ceremonies of atonement recommended in the religious scriptures are insufficient to cleanse the heart absolutely because after atonement one's mind again runs toward material activities. Consequently, for one who wants liberation from the fruitive reactions of material activities, the chanting of the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra, or glorification of the name, fame and pastimes of the Lord, is recommended as the most perfect process of atonement because such chanting eradicates the dirt from one's heart completely.**

### PURPORT

The statements in this verse have been confirmed previously in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (1.2.17):

*śṛṇvatām sva-kathāḥ kṛṣṇaḥ  
puṇya-śravaṇa-kīrtanaḥ  
hṛdy antaḥ-stho hy abhadrāṇi  
vidhunoti suhṛt satām*

"Śrī Kṛṣṇa, the Personality of Godhead, who is the Paramātmā [Supersoul] in everyone's heart and the benefactor of the truthful devotee, cleanses desire for material enjoyment from the heart of the devotee who relishes His messages, which are in themselves virtuous when properly heard and chanted." It is the special mercy of the Supreme Lord that as soon as He knows that one is glorifying His name, fame and attributes, He personally helps cleanse the dirt from one's heart. Therefore

simply by such glorification one not only becomes purified, but also achieves the results of pious activities (*puṇya-śravaṇa-kīrtana*). *Puṇya-śravaṇa-kīrtana* refers to the process of devotional service. Even if one does not understand the meaning of the Lord's name, pastimes or attributes, one is purified simply by hearing or chanting of them. Such purification is called *sattva-bhāvana*.

One's main purpose in human life should be to purify his existence and achieve liberation. As long as one has a material body, one is understood to be impure. In such an impure, material condition, one cannot enjoy a truly blissful life, although everyone seeks it. Therefore *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (5.5.1) says, *tapo divyaṃ putrakā yena sattvaṃ śuddhyet*: one must perform *tapasya*, austerity, to purify his existence in order to come to the spiritual platform. The *tapasya* of chanting and glorifying the name, fame and attributes of the Lord is a very easy purifying process by which everyone can be happy. Therefore everyone who desires the ultimate cleansing of his heart must adopt this process. Other processes, such as *karma*, *jñāna* and *yoga*, cannot cleanse the heart absolutely.

### TEXT 13

*athainaṃ māpanayata  
kṛtāśeṣāgha-niṣkṛtam  
yad asau bhagavan-nāma  
mriyamāṇaḥ samagrahīt*

*atha*—therefore; *enam*—him (Ajāmila); *mā*—do not; *apanayata*—try to take; *kṛta*—already done; *aśeṣa*—unlimited; *agha-niṣkṛtam*—atonement for his sinful actions; *yat*—because; *asau*—he; *bhagavat-nāma*—the holy name of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *mriyamāṇaḥ*—while dying; *samagrahīt*—perfectly chanted.

### TRANSLATION

**At the time of death, this Ajāmila helplessly and very loudly chanted the holy name of the Lord, Nārāyaṇa. That chanting alone has already freed him from the reactions of all sinful life. Therefore, O servants of Yamarāja, do not try to take him to your master for punishment in hellish conditions.**

### PURPORT

The Viṣṇudūtas, who are superior authorities, gave orders to the Yamadūtas, who did not know that Ajāmila was no longer subject to tribulation in hellish life for his past sins. Although he had chanted the holy name Nārāyaṇa to indicate his son, the holy name is so transcendently powerful that he was automatically freed because he had chanted the holy name while dying (*ante nārāyaṇa-smṛtiḥ*). As Kṛṣṇa confirms in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.28):

*yeṣām tv anta-gataṁ pāpaṁ  
janānām puṇya-karmaṇām  
te dvandva-moha-nirmuktā  
bhajante mām dṛḍha-vratāḥ*

"Persons who have acted piously in previous lives and in this life, whose sinful actions are completely eradicated and who are freed from the duality of delusion, engage themselves in My service with determination." Unless one is freed from all sinful reactions, one cannot be promoted to the platform of devotional service. Elsewhere in *Bhagavad-gītā* (8.5) it is stated:

*anta-kāle ca mām eva  
smaran muktvā kalevaram  
yaḥ prayāti sa mad-bhāvaṁ  
yāti nāsty atra saṁśayaḥ*

If one remembers Kṛṣṇa, Nārāyaṇa, at the time of death, one is certainly eligible to return immediately home, back to Godhead.

#### TEXT 14

*sāṅketyaṁ pārihāsyam vā  
stobham helanam eva vā  
vaikuṅṭha-nāma-grahaṇam  
aśeṣāgha-haram viduḥ*

*sāṅketyam*—as an assignation; *pārihāsyam*—jokingly; *vā*—or; *stobham*—as musical entertainment; *helanam*—neglectfully; *eva*—certainly; *vā*—or; *vaikuṅṭha*—of the Lord; *nāma-grahaṇam*—chanting the holy name; *aśeṣa*—unlimited; *agha-haram*—neutralizing the effect of sinful life; *viduḥ*—advanced transcendentalists know.

#### TRANSLATION

**One who chants the holy name of the Lord is immediately freed from the reactions of unlimited sins, even if he chants indirectly [to indicate something else], jokingly, for musical entertainment, or even neglectfully. This is accepted by all the learned scholars of the scriptures.**

#### TEXT 15

*patitaḥ skhalito bhagnaḥ  
sandaṣṭas tapta āhataḥ  
harir ity avaśenāha  
pumān nārhati yātanāḥ*

*patitaḥ*—fallen down; *skhalitaḥ*—slipped; *bhagnaḥ*—having broken his bones; *sandaṣṭaḥ*—bitten; *taptaḥ*—severely attacked by fever or similar painful conditions; *āhataḥ*—injured; *hariḥ*—Lord Kṛṣṇa; *iti*—thus; *avaśena*—accidentally; *āha*—chants; *pumān*—a person; *na*—not; *arhati*—deserves; *yātanāḥ*—hellish conditions.

## TRANSLATION

**If one chants the holy name of Hari and then dies because of an accidental misfortune, such as falling from the top of a house, slipping and suffering broken bones while traveling on the road, being bitten by a serpent, being afflicted with pain and high fever, or being injured by a weapon, one is immediately absolved from having to enter hellish life, even though he is sinful.**

## PURPORT

As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (8.6):

*yaṁ yaṁ vāpi smaran bhāvaṁ  
tyajaty ante kalevaram  
taṁ tam evaiti kaunteya  
sadā tad-bhāva-bhāvitaḥ*

"Whatever state of being one remembers when he quits his body, that state he will attain without fail." If one practices chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*, he is naturally expected to chant Hare Kṛṣṇa when he meets with some accident. Even without such practice, however, if one somehow or other chants the holy name of the Lord (Hare Kṛṣṇa) when he meets with an accident and dies, he will be saved from hellish life after death.

## TEXT 16

*gurūṅāṁ ca laghūnāṁ ca  
gurūṇi ca laghūni ca  
prāyaścittāni pāpānāṁ  
jñātvoktāni maharṣibhiḥ*

*gurūṅāṁ*—heavy; *ca*—and; *laghūnāṁ*—light; *ca*—also; *gurūṇi*—heavy; *ca*—and; *laghūni*—light; *ca*—also; *prāyaścittāni*—the processes of atonement; *pāpānāṁ*—of sinful activities; *jñātvā*—knowing perfectly well; *uktāni*—have been prescribed; *mahā-ṛṣibhiḥ*—by great sages.

## TRANSLATION

**Authorities who are learned scholars and sages have carefully ascertained that one should atone for the heaviest sins by undergoing a heavy process of atonement and one should atone for lighter sins by undergoing lighter**

**atonement. Chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra, however, vanquishes all the effects of sinful activities, regardless of whether heavy or light.**

### PURPORT

In this regard, Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura describes an incident that took place when Sāmba was rescued from the punishment of the Kauravas. Sāmba fell in love with the daughter of Duryodhana, and since according to *kṣatriya* custom one is not offered a *kṣatriya*'s daughter unless he displays his chivalrous valor, Sāmba abducted her. Consequently Sāmba was arrested by the Kauravas. Later, when Lord Balarāma came to rescue him, there was an argument about Sāmba's release. Since the argument was not settled, Balarāma showed His power in such a way that all of Hastināpura trembled and would have been vanquished as if by a great earthquake. Then the matter was settled, and Sāmba married Duryodhana's daughter. The purport is that one should take shelter of Kṛṣṇa-Balarāma, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, whose protective power is so great that it cannot be equaled in the material world. However powerful the reactions of one's sins, they will immediately be vanquished if one chants the name of Hari, Kṛṣṇa, Balarāma or Nārāyaṇa.

### TEXT 17

*tais tāny aghāni pūyante  
tapo-dāna-vratādibhiḥ  
nādharmajam tad-dhṛdayam  
tad apīśāṅghri-sevayā*

*taiḥ*—by those; *tāni*—all those; *aghāni*—sinful activities and their results; *pūyante*—become vanquished; *tapo*—austerity; *dāna*—charity; *vrata-ādibhiḥ*—by vows and other such activities; *na*—not; *adharmajam*—produced from irreligious actions; *tad*—of that; *dhṛdayam*—the heart; *tad*—that; *api*—also; *īśa-āṅghri*—of the lotus feet of the Lord; *sevayā*—by service.

### TRANSLATION

**Although one may neutralize the reactions of sinful life through austerity, charity, vows and other such methods, these pious activities cannot uproot the material desires in one's heart. However, if one serves the lotus feet of the Personality of Godhead, he is immediately freed from all such contaminations.**

### PURPORT

As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (11.2.42), *bhaktiḥ pareśānubhavo viraktir anyatra ca*: devotional service is so powerful that one who performs devotional service is immediately freed from all sinful desires. All desires within this material world are sinful because material desire means sense gratification, which always

involves action that is more or less sinful. Pure *bhakti*, however, is *anyābhilāṣitā-śūnya*; in other words, it is free from material desires, which result from *karma* and *jñāna*. One who is situated in devotional service no longer has material desires, and therefore he is beyond sinful life. Material desires should be completely stopped. Otherwise, although one's austerities, penances and charity may free one from sin for the time being, one's desires will reappear because his heart is impure. Thus he will act sinfully and suffer.

### TEXT 18

*ajñānād athavā jñānād  
uttamaśloka-nāma yat  
saṅkīrtitam agham puṁso  
dahed edho yathānalaḥ*

*ajñānāt*—out of ignorance; *athavā*—or; *jñānāt*—with knowledge; *uttamaśloka*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *nāma*—the holy name; *yat*—that which; *saṅkīrtitam*—chanted; *agham*—sin; *puṁsaḥ*—of a person; *dahet*—burns to ashes; *edhaḥ*—dry grass; *yathā*—just as; *analaḥ*—fire.

### TRANSLATION

**As a fire burns dry grass to ashes, so the holy name of the Lord, whether chanted knowingly or unknowingly, burns to ashes, without fail, all the reactions of one's sinful activities.**

### PURPORT

Fire will act, regardless of whether handled by an innocent child or by someone well aware of its power. For example, if a field of straw or dry grass is set afire, either by an elderly man who knows the power of fire or by a child who does not, the grass will be burned to ashes. Similarly, one may or may not know the power of chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*, but if one chants the holy name he will become free from all sinful reactions.

### TEXT 19

*yathāgadam vīryatamam  
upayuktam yadṛcchayā  
ajānato 'py ātma-guṇam  
kuryān mantrō 'py udāhṛtaḥ*

*yathā*—just like; *agadam*—medicine; *vīrya-tamam*—very powerful; *upayuktam*—properly taken; *yadṛcchayā*—somehow or other; *ajānataḥ*—by a person without knowledge; *api*—even; *ātma-guṇam*—its own potency; *kuryāt*—manifests; *mantraḥ*—the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*; *api*—also; *udāhṛtaḥ*—chanted.

## TRANSLATION

**If a person unaware of the effective potency of a certain medicine takes that medicine or is forced to take it, it will act even without his knowledge because its potency does not depend on the patient's understanding. Similarly, even though one does not know the value of chanting the holy name of the Lord, if one chants knowingly or unknowingly, the chanting will be very effective.**

## PURPORT

In the Western countries, where the Hare Kṛṣṇa movement is spreading, learned scholars and other thoughtful men are realizing its effectiveness. For example, Dr. J. Stillson Judah, a learned scholar, has been very much attracted to this movement because he has actually seen that it is turning hippies addicted to drugs into pure Vaiṣṇavas who voluntarily become servants of Kṛṣṇa and humanity. Even a few years ago, such hippies did not know the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*, but now they are chanting it and becoming pure Vaiṣṇavas. Thus they are becoming free from all sinful activities, such as illicit sex, intoxication, meat-eating and gambling. This is practical proof of the effectiveness of the Hare Kṛṣṇa movement, which is supported in this verse. One may or may not know the value of chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*, but if one somehow or other chants it, he will immediately be purified, just as one who takes a potent medicine will feel its effects, regardless of whether he takes it knowingly or unknowingly.

## TEXT 20

*śrī-śuka uvāca*

*ta evaṁ suvinirṇīya*

*dharmam bhāgavatam nṛpa*

*taṁ yāmya-pāśān nirmucya*

*vipraṁ mṛtyor amūmucan*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *te*—they (the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu); *evaṁ*—thus; *su-vinirṇīya*—perfectly ascertaining; *dharmam*—real religion; *bhāgavatam*—in terms of devotional service; *nṛpa*—O King; *taṁ*—him (Ajāmila); *yāmya-pāśāt*—from the bondage of the order carriers of Yamarāja; *nirmucya*—releasing; *vipram*—the *brāhmaṇa*; *mṛtyoḥ*—from death; *amūmucan*—rescued.

## TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, having thus perfectly judged the principles of devotional service with reasoning and arguments, the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu released the brāhmaṇa Ajāmila from the bondage**

of the Yamadūtas and saved him from imminent death.

### TEXT 21

*iti pratyuditā yāmyā  
dūtā yātvā yamāntikam  
yama-rājñe yathā sarvam  
ācacakṣur arindama*

*iti*—thus; *pratyuditāḥ*—having been replied to (by the order carriers of Viṣṇu); *yāmyāḥ*—the servants of Yamarāja; *dūtāḥ*—the messengers; *yātvā*—going; *yama-antikam*—to the abode of Lord Yamarāja; *yama-rājñe*—unto King Yamarāja; *yathā*—duly; *sarvam*—everything; *ācacakṣuḥ*—informed in full detail; *arindama*—O subduer of the enemies.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear Mahārāja Parīkṣit, O subduer of all enemies, after the servants of Yamarāja had been answered by the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu, they went to Yamarāja and explained to him everything that had happened.**

### PURPORT

In this verse the word *pratyuditāḥ* is very significant. The servants of Yamarāja are so powerful that they can never be hindered anywhere, but this time they were baffled and disappointed in their attempt to take away a man they considered sinful. Therefore they immediately returned to Yamarāja and described to him everything that had happened.

### TEXT 22

*dvijaḥ pāśād vinirmukto  
gata-bhīḥ prakṛtim gataḥ  
vavande śirasā viṣṇoḥ  
kiṅkarān darśanotsavaḥ*

*dvijaḥ*—the *brāhmaṇa* (Ajāmila); *pāśāt*—from the noose; *vinirmuktaḥ*—being released; *gata-bhīḥ*—freed from fear; *prakṛtim gataḥ*—came to his senses; *vavande*—offered his respectful obeisances; *śirasā*—by bowing his head; *viṣṇoḥ*—of Lord Viṣṇu; *kiṅkarān*—unto the servants; *darśana-utsavaḥ*—very pleased by seeing them.

### TRANSLATION

**Having been released from the nooses of Yamarāja’s servants, the brāhmaṇa Ajāmila, now free from fear, came to his senses and immediately offered**

**obeisances to the Viṣṇudūtas by bowing his head at their lotus feet. He was extremely pleased by their presence, for he had seen them save his life from the hands of the servants of Yamarāja.**

### PURPORT

Vaiṣṇavas are also Viṣṇudūtas because they carry out the orders of Kṛṣṇa. Lord Kṛṣṇa is very eager for all the conditioned souls rotting in this material world to surrender to Him and be saved from material pangs in this life and punishment in hellish conditions after death. A Vaiṣṇava therefore tries to bring conditioned souls to their senses. Those who are fortunate like Ajāmila are saved by the Viṣṇudūtas, or Vaiṣṇavas, and thus they return back home, back to Godhead.

### TEXT 23

*taṁ vivakṣum abhipretya  
mahāpuruṣa-kiṅkarāḥ  
sahasā paśyatas tasya  
tatrāntardadhire 'nagha*

*taṁ*—him (Ajāmila); *vivakṣum*—desiring to speak; *abhipretya*—understanding; *mahāpuruṣa-kiṅkarāḥ*—the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu; *sahasā*—suddenly; *paśyataḥ tasya*—while he looked on; *tatra*—there; *antardadhire*—disappeared; *anagha*—O sinless Mahārāja Parīkṣit.

### TRANSLATION

**O sinless Mahārāja Parīkṣit, the order carriers of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the Viṣṇudūtas, saw that Ajāmila was attempting to say something, and thus they suddenly disappeared from his presence.**

### PURPORT

The *śāstras* say:

*pāpiṣṭhā ye durācārā  
deva-brāhmaṇa-nindakāḥ  
apathya-bhojanās teṣāṁ  
akāle maraṇaṁ dhruvam*

"For persons who are *pāpiṣṭha*, very sinful, and *durācārā*, misbehaved or very unclean in their habits, who are against the existence of God, who disrespect Vaiṣṇavas and *brāhmaṇas*, and who eat anything and everything, untimely death is sure." It is said that in Kali-yuga one has a maximum lifetime of one hundred years, but as people become degraded, the duration of their lives decreases (*prāyeṇālpāyusaḥ*). Because Ajāmila was now free from all sinful reactions, his

lifetime was extended, even though he was to have died immediately. When the Viṣṇudūtas saw Ajāmila trying to say something to them, they disappeared to give him a chance to glorify the Supreme Lord. Since all his sinful reactions had been vanquished, he was now prepared to glorify the Lord. Indeed, one cannot glorify the Lord unless one is completely free from all sinful activities. This is confirmed by Kṛṣṇa Himself in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.28):

*yeṣāṃ tv anta-gataṃ pāpaṃ  
janānāṃ puṇya-karmaṇāṃ  
te dvandva-moha-nirmuktā  
bhajante mām dr̥ḍha-vratāḥ*

"Persons who have acted piously in previous lives and in this life, whose sinful actions are completely eradicated and who are freed from the duality of delusion, engage themselves in My service with determination." The Viṣṇudūtas made Ajāmila aware of devotional service so that He might immediately become fit to return home, back to Godhead. To increase his eagerness to glorify the Lord, they disappeared so that he would feel separation in their absence. In the mode of separation, glorification of the Lord is very intense.

### TEXTS 24-25

*ajānilo 'py athākarmaṇya  
dūtānām yama-kṛṣṇayoḥ  
dharmam bhāgavatam śuddham  
traī-vedyam ca guṇāśrayam*

*bhaktimān bhagavaty āśu  
māhātmya-śravaṇād hareḥ  
anutāpo mahān āsīt  
smarato 'subham ātmanaḥ*

*ajānilaḥ*—Ajāmila; *api*—also; *atha*—thereafter; *ākarmaṇya*—hearing; *dūtānām*—of the order carriers; *yama-kṛṣṇayoḥ*—of Yamarāja and Lord Kṛṣṇa; *dharmam*—actual religious principles; *bhāgavatam*—as described in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*, or concerning the relationship between the living being and the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *śuddham*—pure; *traī-vedyam*—mentioned in three *Vedas*; *ca*—also; *guṇa-aśrayam*—material religion, under the modes of material nature; *bhakti-mān*—a pure devotee (cleansed of the modes of material nature); *bhagavati*—unto the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *āśu*—immediately; *māhātmya*—glorification of the name, fame, etc.; *śravaṇāt*—because of hearing; *hareḥ*—of Lord Hari; *anutāpaḥ*—regret; *mahān*—very great; *āsīt*—there was; *smarataḥ*—remembering; *aśubham*—all the inglorious activities; *ātmanaḥ*—done by himself.

## TRANSLATION

After hearing the discourses between the Yamadūtas and the Viṣṇudūtas, Ajāmila could understand the religious principles that act under the three modes of material nature. These principles are mentioned in the three Vedas. He could also understand the transcendental religious principles, which are above the modes of material nature and which concern the relationship between the living being and the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Furthermore, Ajāmila heard glorification of the name, fame, qualities and pastimes of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. He thus became a perfectly pure devotee. He could then remember his past sinful activities, which he greatly regretted having performed.

## PURPORT

In *Bhagavad-gītā* (2.45) Lord Kṛṣṇa told Arjuna:

*traiguṇya-viṣayā vedā  
nistraiguṇyo bhavārjuna  
nirdvandvo nitya-sattva-stho  
niryoga-kṣema ātmavān*

"The *Vedas* mainly deal with the subject of the three modes of material nature. Rise above these modes, O Arjuna. Be transcendental to all of them. Be free from all dualities and from all anxieties for gain and safety, and be established in the Self." The Vedic principles certainly prescribe a gradual process for rising to the spiritual platform, but if one remains attached to the Vedic principles, there is no chance of his being elevated to spiritual life. Kṛṣṇa therefore advised Arjuna to perform devotional service, which is the process of transcendental religion. The transcendental position of devotional service is also confirmed in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (1.2.6). *Sa vai puṁsām paro dharmo yato bhaktir adhokṣaje. Bhakti*, devotional service, is *paro dharmah*, transcendental *dharma*; it is not material *dharma*. People generally think that religion should be pursued for material profit. This may be suitable for persons interested in material life, but one who is interested in spiritual life should be attached to *paro dharmah*, the religious principles by which one becomes a devotee of the Supreme Lord (*yato bhaktir adhokṣaje*). The *bhāgavata* religion teaches that the Lord and the living entity are eternally related and that the duty of the living entity is to surrender to the Lord. When one is situated on the platform of devotional service, one is freed from impediments and completely satisfied (*ahaituky apratihātā yayātmā suprasīdati*). Having been elevated to that platform, Ajāmila began to lament for his past materialistic activities and glorify the name, fame, form and pastimes of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

## TEXT 26

*aho me paramam kaṣṭam  
abhūd avijitātmanah  
yena viplāvitam brahma  
vṛṣalyām jāyatātmanā*

*aho*—alas; *me*—my; *paramam*—extreme; *kaṣṭam*—miserable condition; *abhūt*—became; *avijita-ātmanah*—because my senses were uncontrolled; *yena*—by which; *viplāvitam*—destroyed; *brahma*—all my brahminical qualifications; *vṛṣalyām*—through a *śūdrāṇī*, a maidservant; *jāyatā*—being born; *ātmanā*—by me.

## TRANSLATION

**Ajāmila said: Alas, being a servant of my senses, how degraded I became! I fell down from my position as a duly qualified brāhmaṇa and begot children in the womb of a prostitute.**

## PURPORT

The men of the higher classes—the *brāhmaṇas*, *kṣatriyas* and *vaiśyas*—do not beget children in the wombs of lower-class women. Therefore the custom in Vedic society is to examine the horoscopes of a girl and boy being considered for marriage to see whether their combination is suitable. Vedic astrology reveals whether one has been born in the *vipra-varṇa*, *kṣatriya-varṇa*, *vaiśya-varṇa* or *śūdra-varṇa*, according to the three qualities of material nature. This must be examined because a marriage between a boy of the *vipra-varṇa* and a girl of the *śūdra-varṇa* is incompatible; married life would be miserable for both husband and wife. Consequently a boy should marry a girl of the same category. Of course, this is *trai-guṇya*, a material calculation according to the *Vedas*, but if the boy and girl are devotees there need be no such considerations. A devotee is transcendental, and therefore in a marriage between devotees, the boy and girl form a very happy combination.

## TEXT 27

*dhiṅ mām vigarhitam sadbhir  
duṣkṛtam kula-kajjalam  
hitvā bālām satīm yo 'ham  
surā-pīm asatīm agām*

*dhiḥ mām*—all condemnation upon me; *vigarhitam*—condemned; *sadbhiḥ*—by honest men; *duṣkṛtam*—who has committed sinful acts; *kula-kajjalam*—who has defamed the family tradition; *hitvā*—giving up; *bālām*—a young wife; *satīm*—chaste; *yaḥ*—who; *aham*—I; *surāpīm*—with a woman accustomed to drinking wine;

*asatīm*—unchaste; *agām*—I had sexual intercourse.

### TRANSLATION

**Alas, all condemnation upon me! I acted so sinfully that I degraded my family tradition. Indeed, I gave up my chaste and beautiful young wife to have sexual intercourse with a fallen prostitute accustomed to drinking wine. All condemnation upon me!**

### PURPORT

This is the mentality of one who is becoming a pure devotee. When one is elevated to the platform of devotional service by the grace of the Lord and the spiritual master, one first regrets his past sinful activities. This helps one advance in spiritual life. The Viṣṇudūtas had given Ajāmila the chance to become a pure devotee, and the duty of a pure devotee is to regret his past sinful activities in illicit sex, intoxication, meat-eating and gambling. Not only should one give up his past bad habits, but he must always regret his past sinful acts. This is the standard of pure devotion.

### TEXT 28

*vṛddhāv anāthau pitarau  
nānya-bandhū tapasvinau  
aho mayādhunā tyaktāv  
akṛtajñena nīcavat*

*vṛddhau*—old; *anāthau*—who had no other person to look after their comforts; *pitarau*—my father and mother; *na anya-bandhū*—who had no other friend; *tapasvinau*—who underwent great difficulties; *aho*—alas; *mayā*—by me; *adhunā*—at that moment; *tyaktau*—were given up; *akṛta-jñena*—ungrateful; *nīca-vat*—like the most abominable low-class person.

### TRANSLATION

**My father and mother were old and had no other son or friend to look after them. Because I did not take care of them, they lived with great difficulty. Alas, like an abominable lower-class man, I ungratefully left them in that condition.**

### PURPORT

According to Vedic civilization, everyone has the responsibility for taking care of *brāhmaṇas*, old men, women, children and cows. This is the duty of everyone, especially an upper-class person. Because of his association with a prostitute, Ajāmila abandoned all his duties. Regretting this, Ajāmila now considered himself quite fallen.

### TEXT 29

*so 'haṁ vyaktaṁ paṭiṣyāmi  
narake bhṛśa-dāruṇe  
dharma-ghnāḥ kāmīno yatra  
vindanti yama-yātanāḥ*

*saḥ*—such a person; *aham*—I; *vyaktam*—it is now clear; *paṭiṣyāmi*—will fall down; *narake*—in hell; *bhṛśa-dāruṇe*—most miserable; *dharma-ghnāḥ*—they who break the principles of religion; *kāmīnaḥ*—who are too lusty; *yatra*—where; *vindanti*—undergo; *yama-yātanāḥ*—the miserable conditions imposed by Yamarāja.

### TRANSLATION

**It is now clear that as a consequence of such activities, a sinful person like me must be thrown into hellish conditions meant for those who have broken religious principles and must there suffer extreme miseries.**

### TEXT 30

*kim idaṁ svapna āhosvit  
sākṣād dṛṣṭam ihādbhutam  
kva yātā adya te ye mām  
vyakarṣan pāśa-pāṇayaḥ*

*kim*—whether; *idaṁ*—this; *svapne*—in a dream; *āhosvit*—or; *sākṣāt*—directly; *dṛṣṭam*—seen; *ihā*—here; *adbhutam*—wonderful; *kva*—where; *yātāḥ*—have gone; *adya*—now; *te*—all of them; *ye*—who; *mām*—me; *vyakarṣan*—were dragging; *pāśa-pāṇayaḥ*—with ropes in their hands.

### TRANSLATION

**Was this a dream I saw, or was it reality? I saw fearsome men with ropes in their hands coming to arrest me and drag me away. Where have they gone?**

### TEXT 31

*atha te kva gatāḥ siddhāś  
catvāraś cāru-darśanāḥ  
vyāmocayan nīyamānaṁ  
baddhvā pāśair adho bhuvāḥ*

*atha*—thereafter; *te*—those persons; *kva*—where; *gatāḥ*—went; *siddhāḥ*—liberated; *catvāraḥ*—four personalities; *cāru-darśanāḥ*—extremely beautiful to see; *vyāmocayan*—they released; *nīyamānam*—me, who was being carried away; *baddhvā*—being arrested; *pāśaiḥ*—by ropes; *adhaḥ bhuvāḥ*—downward to the hellish region.

## TRANSLATION

**And where have those four liberated and very beautiful persons gone who released me from arrest and saved me from being dragged down to the hellish regions?**

## PURPORT

As we have learned from the descriptions in the Fifth Canto, the hellish planets are situated in the lower portions of this universe. Therefore they are called *adho bhuvah*. Ajāmila could understand that the Yamadūtas had come from that region.

## TEXT 32

*athāpi me durbhagasya  
vibudhottama-darśane  
bhavitavyaṁ maṅgalena  
yenātmā me prasīdati*

*atha*—therefore; *api*—although; *me*—of me; *durbhagasya*—so unfortunate; *vibudha-uttama*—exalted devotees; *darśane*—because of seeing; *bhavitavyam*—there must be; *maṅgalena*—auspicious activities; *yena*—by which; *ātmā*—self; *me*—my; *prasīdati*—actually becomes happy.

## TRANSLATION

**I am certainly most abominable and unfortunate to have merged in an ocean of sinful activities, but nevertheless, because of my previous spiritual activities, I could see those four exalted personalities who came to rescue me. Now I feel exceedingly happy because of their visit.**

## PURPORT

As stated in *Caitanya-caritāmṛta* (*Madhya* 22.54):

*‘sādhu-saṅga’, ‘sādhu-saṅga’—sarva-śāstre kaya  
lava-mātra sādhu-saṅge sarva-siddhi haya*

"Association with devotees is recommended by all the *śāstras* because by even a moment of such association one can receive the seed for all perfection." In the beginning of his life Ajāmila was certainly very pure, and he associated with devotees and *brāhmaṇas*; because of that pious activity, even though he was fallen, he was inspired to name his son Nārāyaṇa. Certainly this was due to good counsel given from within by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (15.15), *sarvasya cāhaṁ hr̥di sanniviṣṭo mattaḥ smṛtir jñānam apohanam ca*: "I am seated in everyone's heart, and from Me come remembrance,

knowledge and forgetfulness." The Lord, who is situated in everyone's heart, is so kind that if one has ever rendered service to Him, the Lord never forgets him. Thus the Lord, from within, gave Ajāmila the opportunity to name his youngest son Nārāyaṇa so that in affection he would constantly call "Nārāyaṇa! Nārāyaṇa!" and thus be saved from the most fearful and dangerous condition at the time of his death. Such is the mercy of Kṛṣṇa. *Guru-kṛṣṇa-prasāde pāya bhakti-latā-bīja*: by the mercy of the *guru* and Kṛṣṇa, one receives the seed of *bhakti*. This association saves a devotee from the greatest fear. In our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement we therefore change a devotee's name to a form that reminds him of Viṣṇu. If at the time of death the devotee can remember his own name, such as Kṛṣṇadāsa or Govinda dāsa, he can be saved from the greatest danger. Therefore the change of names at the time of initiation is essential. The Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement is so meticulous that it gives one a good opportunity to remember Kṛṣṇa somehow or other.

### TEXT 33

*anyathā mriyamāṇasya  
nāśucer vṛṣalī-pateḥ  
vaikuṅṭha-nāma-grahaṇam  
jihvā vaktum ihārhati*

*anyathā*—otherwise; *mriyamāṇasya*—of a person who is just ready for death; *na*—not; *aśuceḥ*—most unclean; *vṛṣalī-pateḥ*—the keeper of a prostitute; *vaikuṅṭha*—of the Lord of Vaikuṅṭha; *nāma-grahaṇam*—the chanting of the holy name; *jihvā*—the tongue; *vaktum*—to speak; *iha*—in this situation; *arhati*—is able.

### TRANSLATION

**Were it not for my past devotional service, how could I, a most unclean keeper of a prostitute, have gotten an opportunity to chant the holy name of Vaikuṅṭhapati when I was just ready to die? Certainly it could not have been possible.**

### PURPORT

The name Vaikuṅṭhapati, which means "the master of the spiritual world," is not different from the name Vaikuṅṭha. Ajāmila, who was now a realized soul, could understand that because of his past spiritual activities in devotional service, he had gotten this opportunity to chant the holy name of Vaikuṅṭhapati in his horrible condition at the time of death.

### TEXT 34

*kva cāhaṁ kitavaḥ pāpo  
brahma-ghno nirapatrapaḥ*

*kva ca nārāyaṇety etad  
bhagavan-nāma maṅgalam*

*kva*—where; *ca*—also; *aham*—I; *kitavaḥ*—a cheater; *pāpaḥ*—all sins personified; *brahma-ghnaḥ*—the killer of my brahminical culture; *nirapatrapaḥ*—shameless; *kva*—where; *ca*—also; *nārāyaṇa*—Nārāyaṇa; *iti*—thus; *etat*—this; *bhagavat-nāma*—the holy name of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *maṅgalam*—all-auspicious.

### TRANSLATION

**Ajāmila continued: I am a shameless cheater who has killed his brahminical culture. Indeed, I am sin personified. Where am I in comparison to the all-auspicious chanting of the holy name of Lord Nārāyaṇa?**

### PURPORT

Those engaged in broadcasting the holy name of Nārāyaṇa, Kṛṣṇa, through the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement should always consider what our position was before we came and what it is now. We had fallen into abominable lives as meat-eaters, drunkards and woman hunters who performed all kinds of sinful activities, but now we have been given the opportunity to chant the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*. Therefore we should always appreciate this opportunity. By the grace of the Lord we are opening many branches, and we should use this good fortune to chant the holy name of the Lord and serve the Supreme Personality of Godhead directly. We must be conscious of the difference between our present and past conditions and should always be very careful not to fall from the most exalted life.

### TEXT 35

*so 'ham tathā yatiṣyāmi  
yata-cittendriyānilaḥ  
yathā na bhūya ātmānam  
andhe tamasi majjaye*

*saḥ*—such a person; *aham*—I; *tathā*—in that way; *yatiṣyāmi*—I shall endeavor; *yata-citta-indriya*—controlling the mind and senses; *anilaḥ*—and the internal airs; *yathā*—so that; *na*—not; *bhūyaḥ*—again; *ātmānam*—my soul; *andhe*—in darkness; *tamasi*—in ignorance; *majjaye*—I drown.

### TRANSLATION

**I am such a sinful person, but since I have now gotten this opportunity, I must completely control my mind, life and senses and always engage in devotional service so that I may not fall again into the deep darkness and**

**ignorance of material life.**

### **PURPORT**

Every one of us should have this determination. We have been elevated to an exalted position by the mercy of Kṛṣṇa and the spiritual master, and if we remember that this is a great opportunity and pray to Kṛṣṇa that we will not fall again, our lives will be successful.

### **TEXTS 36-37**

*vimucya tam imam bandham  
avidyā-kāma-karmajam  
sarva-bhūta-suhṛc chānto  
maitraḥ karuṇa ātmavān  
  
mocaye grastam ātmānam  
yoṣin-mayyātma-māyayā  
vikrīḍito yayaivāham  
krīḍā-mṛga ivādhamaḥ*

*vimucya*—having become free from; *tam*—that; *imam*—this; *bandham*—bondage; *avidyā*—due to ignorance; *kāma*—due to lusty desire; *karma-jam*—caused by activities; *sarva-bhūta*—of all living entities; *suhṛt*—friend; *śāntaḥ*—very peaceful; *maitraḥ*—friendly; *karuṇaḥ*—merciful; *ātma-vān*—self-realized; *mocaye*—I shall disentangle; *grastam*—encaged; *ātmānam*—my soul; *yoṣit-mayyā*—in the form of woman; *ātma-māyayā*—by the illusory energy of the Lord; *vikrīḍitaḥ*—played with; *yayā*—by which; *eva*—certainly; *aham*—I; *krīḍā-mṛgaḥ*—a controlled animal; *iva*—like; *adhamaḥ*—so fallen.

### **TRANSLATION**

**Because of identifying oneself with the body, one is subjected to desires for sense gratification, and thus one engages in many different types of pious and impious action. This is what constitutes material bondage. Now I shall disentangle myself from my material bondage, which has been caused by the Supreme Personality of Godhead’s illusory energy in the form of a woman. Being a most fallen soul, I was victimized by the illusory energy and have become like a dancing dog led around by a woman’s hand. Now I shall give up all lusty desires and free myself from this illusion. I shall become a merciful, well-wishing friend to all living entities and always absorb myself in Kṛṣṇa consciousness.**

### **PURPORT**

This should be the standard of determination for all Kṛṣṇa conscious persons. A Kṛṣṇa conscious person should free himself from the clutches of *māyā*, and he should also be compassionate to all others suffering in those clutches. The activities of the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement are meant not only for oneself but for others also. This is the perfection of Kṛṣṇa consciousness. One who is interested in his own salvation is not as advanced in Kṛṣṇa consciousness as one who feels compassion for others and who therefore propagates the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement. Such an advanced devotee will never fall down, for Kṛṣṇa will give him special protection. That is the sum and substance of the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement. Everyone is like a play toy in the hands of the illusory energy and is acting as she moves him. One should come to Kṛṣṇa consciousness to release oneself and also to release others.

### TEXT 38

*mamāham iti dehāḍau  
hitvāmithyārtha-dhīr matim  
dhāsyē mano bhagavati  
śuddham tat-kīrtanādibhiḥ*

*mama*—my; *aham*—I; *iti*—thus; *deha-āḍau*—in the body and things related to the body; *hitvā*—giving up; *amithyā*—not false; *artha*—on values; *dhīḥ*—with my consciousness; *matim*—the attitude; *dhāsyē*—I shall engage; *manaḥ*—my mind; *bhagavati*—on the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *śuddham*—pure; *tat*—His name; *kīrtana-ādibhiḥ*—by chanting, hearing and so on.

### TRANSLATION

**Simply because I chanted the holy name of the Lord in the association of devotees, my heart is now becoming purified. Therefore I shall not fall victim again to the false lures of material sense gratification. Now that I have become fixed in the Absolute Truth, henceforward I shall not identify myself with the body. I shall give up false conceptions of "I" and "mine" and fix my mind on the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa.**

### PURPORT

How a living entity becomes a victim of the material condition is lucidly explained in this verse. The beginning is to misidentify the body as one's self. Therefore *Bhagavad-gītā* begins with the spiritual instruction that one is not the body, but is within the body. This consciousness can be possible only if one chants the holy name of Kṛṣṇa, the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mahā-mantra*, and always keeps oneself in the association of devotees. This is the secret of success. Therefore we stress that one should chant the holy name of the Lord and keep oneself free from the contaminations of this material world, especially the contaminations of lusty desires

for illicit sex, meat-eating, intoxication and gambling. With determination, one should vow to follow these principles and thus be saved from the miserable condition of material existence. The first necessity is to become freed from the bodily concept of life.

### TEXT 39

*iti jāta-sunirvedaḥ  
kṣaṇa-saṅgena sādhuṣu  
gaṅgā-dvāram upeyāya  
mukta-sarvānubandhanaḥ*

*iti*—thus; *jāta-sunirvedaḥ*—(Ajāmila) who had become detached from the material conception of life; *kṣaṇa-saṅgena*—by a moment’s association; *sādhuṣu*—with devotees; *gaṅgā-dvāram*—to Hardwar (*hari-dvāra*), the doorway to Hari (because the Ganges begins there, Hardwar is also called *gaṅgā-dvāra*); *upeyāya*—went; *mukta*—being freed from; *sarva-anubandhanaḥ*—all kinds of material bondage.

### TRANSLATION

**Because of a moment’s association with devotees [the Viṣṇudūtas], Ajāmila detached himself from the material conception of life with determination. Thus freed from all material attraction, he immediately started for Hardwar.**

### PURPORT

The word *mukta-sarvānubandhanaḥ* indicates that after this incident, Ajāmila, not caring for his wife and children, went straight to Hardwar for further advancement in his spiritual life. Our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement now has centers in Vṛndāvana and Navadvīpa so that those who want to live a retired life, whether they be devotees or not, can go there and with determination give up the bodily concept of life. One is welcome to live in those holy places for the rest of his life in order to achieve the highest success by the very simple method of chanting the holy name of the Lord and taking *prasāda*. Thus one may return home, back to Godhead. We do not have a center in Hardwar, but Vṛndāvana and Śrīdhāma Māyāpur are better for devotees than any other places. The Caitanya Candrodaya temple offers one a good opportunity to associate with devotees. Let us all take advantage of this opportunity.

### TEXT 40

*sa tasmin deva-sadana  
āsīno yogam āsthitaḥ  
pratyāhṛtendriya-grāmo*

*yuyoja mana ātmani*

*saḥ*—he (Ajāmila); *tasmin*—at that place (Hardwar); *deva-sadane*—in one Viṣṇu temple; *āsīnaḥ*—being situated; *yogam āsthitaḥ*—performed *bhakti-yoga*; *pratyāhṛta*—withdrawn from all activities of sense gratification; *indriya-grāmaḥ*—his senses; *yuyoja*—he fixed; *manaḥ*—the mind; *ātmani*—on the self or the Supersoul, the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

### TRANSLATION

**In Hardwar, Ajāmila took shelter at a Viṣṇu temple, where he executed the process of bhakti-yoga. He controlled his senses and fully applied his mind in the service of the Lord.**

### PURPORT

The devotees who have joined the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement may live comfortably in our many temples and engage in the devotional service of the Lord. Thus they can control the mind and senses and achieve the highest success in life. This is the process descending from time immemorial. Learning from the life of Ajāmila, we should vow with determination to do what is necessary to follow this path.

### TEXT 41

*tato guṇebhya ātmānam  
viyuḥjyātma-samādhinā  
yuyuje bhagavad-dhāmni  
brahmaṇy anubhavātmani*

*tataḥ*—thereafter; *guṇebhyaḥ*—from the modes of material nature; *ātmānam*—the mind; *viyuḥjya*—detaching; *ātma-samādhinā*—by being fully engaged in devotional service; *yuyuje*—engaged; *bhagavat-dhāmni*—in the form of the lord; *brahmaṇi*—which is Parabrahman (not idol worship); *anubhava-ātmani*—which is always thought of (beginning from the lotus feet and gradually progressing upward).

### TRANSLATION

**Ajāmila fully engaged in devotional service. Thus he detached his mind from the process of sense gratification and became fully absorbed in thinking of the form of the Lord.**

### PURPORT

If one worships the Deity in the temple, one's mind will naturally be absorbed in thought of the Lord and His form. There is no distinction between the form of the

Lord and the Lord Himself. Therefore *bhakti-yoga* is the most easy system of *yoga*. *Yogīs* try to concentrate their minds upon the form of the Supersoul, Viṣṇu, within the heart, but this same objective is easily achieved when one's mind is absorbed in the Deity worshiped in the temple. In every temple there is a transcendental form of the Lord, and one may easily think of this form. By seeing the Lord during *ārati*, by offering *bhoga* and by constantly thinking of the form of the Deity, one becomes a first-class *yogī*. This is the best process of *yoga*, as confirmed by the Supreme Personality of Godhead in *Bhagavad-gītā* (6.47):

*yoginām api sarveṣāṃ  
mad-gatenāntarātmanā  
śraddhāvān bhajate yo mām  
sa me yuktatamo mataḥ*

"Of all *yogīs*, he who always abides in Me with great faith, worshiping Me in transcendental loving service, is most intimately united with Me in *yoga* and is the highest of all." The first-class *yogī* is he who controls his senses and detaches himself from material activities by always thinking of the form of the Lord.

#### TEXT 42

*yarhy upārata-dhīs tasminn  
adrākṣīt puruṣān puraḥ  
upalabhyopalabdhān prāg  
vavande śirasā dvijaḥ*

*yarhi*—when; *upārata-dhīḥ*—his mind and intelligence were fixed; *tasmin*—at that time; *adrākṣīt*—had seen; *puruṣān*—the persons (the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu); *puraḥ*—before him; *upalabhya*—getting; *upalabdhān*—who were gotten; *prāk*—previously; *vavande*—offered obeisances; *śirasā*—by the head; *dvijaḥ*—the *brāhmaṇa*.

#### TRANSLATION

**When his intelligence and mind were fixed upon the form of the Lord, the brāhmaṇa Ajāmila once again saw before him four celestial persons. He could understand that they were those he had seen previously, and thus he offered them his obeisances by bowing down before them.**

#### PURPORT

The Viṣṇudūtas who had rescued Ajāmila came before him again when his mind was firmly fixed upon the form of the Lord. The Viṣṇudūtas had gone away for some time to give Ajāmila a chance to become firmly fixed in meditation upon the Lord. Now that his devotion had matured, they returned to take him. Understanding that

the same Viṣṇudūtas had returned, Ajāmila offered them his obeisances by bowing down before them.

### TEXT 43

*hitvā kalevaram tīrthe  
gaṅgāyām darśanād anu  
sadyaḥ svarūpam jagṛhe  
bhagavat-pārśva-vartinām*

*hitvā*—giving up; *kalevaram*—the material body; *tīrthe*—in the holy place; *gaṅgāyām*—on the bank of the Ganges; *darśanāt anu*—after seeing; *sadyaḥ*—immediately; *sva-rūpam*—his original spiritual form; *jagṛhe*—he assumed; *bhagavat-pārśva-vartinām*—which is fit for an associate of the Lord.

### TRANSLATION

**Upon seeing the Viṣṇudūtas, Ajāmila gave up his material body at Hardwar on the bank of the Ganges. He regained his original spiritual body, which was a body appropriate for an associate of the Lord.**

### PURPORT

The Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.9):

*janma karma ca me divyam  
evam yo vetti tattvataḥ  
tyaktvā dehaṁ punar janma  
naiti mām eti so 'rjuna*

"One who knows the transcendental nature of My appearance and activities does not, upon leaving the body, take his birth again in this material world, but attains My eternal abode, O Arjuna."

The result of perfection in Kṛṣṇa consciousness is that after giving up one's material body, one is immediately transferred to the spiritual world in one's original spiritual body to become an associate of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Some devotees go to Vaikuṅṭhaloka, and others go to Goloka Vṛndāvana to become associates of Kṛṣṇa.

### TEXT 44

*sākaṁ vihāyasā vipro  
mahāpuruṣa-kiṅkariḥ  
haimaṁ vimānam āruhya  
yayau yatra śriyaḥ patiḥ*

*sākam*—along; *vihāyasā*—by the path in the sky, or the airways; *viprah*—the *brāhmaṇa* (Ajāmila); *mahāpuruṣa-kiṅkariḥ*—with the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu; *haimam*—made of gold; *vimānam*—an airplane; *āruhya*—boarding; *yayau*—went; *yatra*—where; *śriyaḥ patiḥ*—Lord Viṣṇu, the husband of the goddess of fortune.

### TRANSLATION

**Accompanied by the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu, Ajāmila boarded an airplane made of gold. Passing through the airways, he went directly to the abode of Lord Viṣṇu, the husband of the goddess of fortune.**

### PURPORT

For many years, material scientists have tried to go to the moon, but they are still unable to go there. However, the spiritual airplanes from the spiritual planets can take one back home, back to Godhead, in a second. The speed of such a spiritual plane can only be imagined. Spirit is finer than the mind, and everyone has experience of how swiftly the mind travels from one place to another. Therefore one can imagine the swiftness of the spiritual form by comparing it to the speed of the mind. In less than even a moment, a perfect devotee can return home, back to Godhead, immediately after giving up his material body.

### TEXT 45

*evam sa viplāvita-sarva-dharmā  
dāsyāḥ patiḥ patito garhya-karmaṇā  
nipātyamāno niraye hata-vrataḥ  
sadyo vimukto bhagavan-nāma gṛhṇan*

*evam*—in this way; *saḥ*—he (Ajāmila); *viplāvita-sarva-dharmāḥ*—who gave up all religious principles; *dāsyāḥ patiḥ*—the husband of a prostitute; *patitaḥ*—fallen; *garhya-karmaṇā*—by being engaged in abominable activities; *nipātyamānaḥ*—falling; *niraye*—in hellish life; *hata-vrataḥ*—who broke all his vows; *sadyaḥ*—immediately; *vimuktaḥ*—liberated; *bhagavat-nāma*—the holy name of the Lord; *gṛhṇan*—chanting.

### TRANSLATION

**Ajāmila was a brāhmaṇa who because of bad association had given up all brahminical culture and religious principles. Becoming most fallen, he stole, drank and performed other abominable acts. He even kept a prostitute. Thus he was destined to be carried away to hell by the order carriers of Yamarāja, but he was immediately rescued simply by a glimpse of the chanting of the holy name Nārāyaṇa.**

## TEXT 46

*nātaḥ param karma-nibandha-kṛntanam  
mumuṣatām tīrtha-padānukīrtanāt  
na yat punaḥ karmasu sajjate mano  
rajas-tamobhyām kalilam tato 'nyathā*

*na*—not; *ataḥ*—therefore; *param*—better means; *karma-nibandha*—the obligation to suffer or undergo tribulations as a result of fruitive activities; *kṛntanam*—that which can completely cut off; *mumuṣatām*—of persons desiring to get out of the clutches of material bondage; *tīrtha-pada*—about the Supreme Personality of Godhead, at whose feet all the holy places stand; *anukīrtanāt*—than constantly chanting under the direction of the bona fide spiritual master; *na*—not; *yat*—because; *punaḥ*—again; *karmasu*—in fruitive activities; *sajjate*—becomes attached; *manaḥ*—the mind; *rajaḥ-tamobhyām*—by the modes of passion and ignorance; *kalilam*—contaminated; *tataḥ*—thereafter; *anyathā*—by any other means.

## TRANSLATION

**Therefore one who desires freedom from material bondage should adopt the process of chanting and glorifying the name, fame, form and pastimes of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, at whose feet all the holy places stand. One cannot derive the proper benefit from other methods, such as pious atonement, speculative knowledge and meditation in mystic yoga, because even after following such methods one takes to fruitive activities again, unable to control his mind, which is contaminated by the base qualities of nature, namely passion and ignorance.**

## PURPORT

It has actually been seen that even after achieving so-called perfection, many *karmīs*, *jñānīs* and *yogīs* become attached to material activities again. Many so-called *svāmīs* and *yogīs* give up material activities as false (*jagan mithyā*), but after some time they nevertheless resume material activities by opening hospitals and schools or performing other activities for the benefit of the public. Sometimes they participate in politics, although still falsely declaring themselves *sannyāsīs*, members of the renounced order. The perfect conclusion, however, is that if one actually desires to get out of the material world, he must take to devotional service, which begins with *śravaṇam kīrtanam viṣṇoḥ*: chanting and hearing the glories of the Lord. The Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement has actually proved this. In the Western countries, many young boys who were addicted to drugs and who had many other bad habits, which they could not give up, abandoned all those propensities and very seriously engaged in chanting the glories of the Lord as soon as they joined the Kṛṣṇa

consciousness movement. In other words, this process is the perfect method of atonement for actions performed in *rajaḥ* and *tamaḥ* (passion and ignorance). As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (1.2.19):

*tadā rajas-tamo-bhāvāḥ  
kāma-lobhādayaś ca ye  
ceta etair anāviddham  
sthitam sattve prasīdati*

As a result of *rajaḥ* and *tamaḥ*, one becomes increasingly lusty and greedy, but when one takes to the process of chanting and hearing, one comes to the platform of goodness and becomes happy. As he advances in devotional service, all his doubts are completely eradicated (*bhidyate hr̥daya-granthiś chidyante sarva-saṁśayāḥ*). Thus the knot of his desire for fruitive activities is cut to pieces.

### TEXTS 47-48

*ya etam paramam guhyam  
itihāsam aghāpam  
śṛṇuyāc chraddhayā yukto  
yaś ca bhaktyānukīrtayet  
  
na vai sa narakaṁ yāti  
nekṣito yama-kiṅkariḥ  
yady apy amaṅgalo martyo  
viṣṇu-loke mahīyate*

*yaḥ*—anyone who; *etam*—this; *paramam*—very; *guhyam*—confidential; *itihāsam*—historical narration; *agha-apaham*—which frees one from all reactions to sins; *śṛṇuyāt*—hears; *śraddhayā*—with faith; *yuktaḥ*—endowed; *yaḥ*—one who; *ca*—also; *bhaktyā*—with great devotion; *anukīrtayet*—repeats; *na*—not; *vai*—indeed; *saḥ*—such a person; *narakaṁ*—to hell; *yāti*—goes; *na*—not; *īkṣitaḥ*—is observed; *yama-kiṅkariḥ*—by the order carriers of Yamarāja; *yadyapi*—although; *amaṅgalaḥ*—inauspicious; *martyaḥ*—a living entity with a material body; *viṣṇu-loke*—in the spiritual world; *mahīyate*—is welcomed and respectfully received.

### TRANSLATION

**Because this very confidential historical narration has the potency to vanquish all sinful reactions, one who hears or describes it with faith and devotion is no longer doomed to hellish life, regardless of his having a material body and regardless of how sinful he may have been. Indeed, the Yamadūtas, who carry out the orders of Yamarāja, do not approach him even to see him. After giving up his body, he returns home, back to Godhead, where he is very**

**respectfully received and worshiped.**

### TEXT 49

*mriyamāṇo harer nāma  
gṛṇan putropacāritam  
ajāmilo 'py agād dhāma  
kim uta śraddhayā gṛṇan*

*mriyamāṇaḥ*—at the time of death; *hareḥ nāma*—the holy name of Hari; *gṛṇan*—chanting; *putra-upacāritam*—indicating his son; *ajāmilaḥ*—Ajāmila; *api*—even; *agāt*—went; *dhāma*—to the spiritual world; *kim uta*—what to speak of; *śraddhayā*—with faith and love; *gṛṇan*—chanting.

### TRANSLATION

**While suffering at the time of death, Ajāmila chanted the holy name of the Lord, and although the chanting was directed toward his son, he nevertheless returned home, back to Godhead. Therefore if one faithfully and inoffensively chants the holy name of the Lord, where is the doubt that he will return to Godhead?**

### PURPORT

At the time of death one is certainly bewildered because his bodily functions are in disorder. At that time, even one who throughout his life has practiced chanting the holy name of the Lord may not be able to chant the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra* very distinctly. Nevertheless, such a person receives all the benefits of chanting the holy name. While the body is fit, therefore, why should we not chant the holy name of the Lord loudly and distinctly? If one does so, it is quite possible that even at the time of death he will be properly able to chant the holy name of the Lord with love and faith. In conclusion, one who chants the holy name of the Lord constantly is guaranteed to return home, back to Godhead, without a doubt.

---

Supplementary note to this chapter.

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura's commentary to texts nine and ten of this chapter form a dialogue concerning how one can become free from all sinful reactions simply by chanting the holy name of the Lord.

Someone may say, "It may be accepted that by chanting the holy name of the Lord one becomes freed from all the reactions of sinful life. However, if one commits sinful acts in full consciousness, not only once but many, many times, he is unable to free himself from the reactions of such sins even after atoning for them for twelve years or more. How is it possible, then, that simply by once chanting the holy name

of the Lord one immediately becomes freed from the reactions of such sins?"

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura replies by quoting verses nine and ten of this chapter: "The chanting of the holy name of Lord Viṣṇu is the best process of atonement for a thief of gold or other valuables, for a drunkard, for one who betrays a friend or relative, for one who kills a *brāhmaṇa*, or for one who indulges in sex with the wife of his *guru* or another superior. It is also the best method of atonement for one who murders women, the king or his father, for one who slaughters cows, and for all other sinful men. Simply by chanting the holy name of Lord Viṣṇu, such sinful persons may attract the attention of the Supreme Lord, who therefore considers "Because this man has chanted My holy name, My duty is to give him protection.' "

One may atone for sinful life and vanquish all sinful reactions by chanting the holy name, although this is not called atonement. Ordinary atonement may temporarily protect a sinful person, but it does not completely cleanse his heart of the deep-rooted desire to commit sinful acts. Therefore atonement is not as powerful as the chanting of the holy name of the Lord. In the *śāstras* it is said that if a person only once chants the holy name and completely surrenders unto the lotus feet of the Lord, the Lord immediately considers him His ward and is always inclined to give him protection. This is confirmed by Śrīdhara Svāmī. Thus when Ajāmila was in great danger of being carried off by the order carriers of Yamarāja, the Lord immediately sent His personal order carriers to protect him, and because Ajāmila was freed from all sinful reactions, the Viṣṇudūtas spoke on his behalf.

Ajāmila had named his son Nārāyaṇa, and because he loved the boy very much, he would call him again and again. Although he was calling for his son, the name itself was powerful because the name Nārāyaṇa is not different from the Supreme Lord Nārāyaṇa. When Ajāmila named his son Nārāyaṇa, all the reactions of his sinful life were neutralized, and as he continued calling his son and thus chanting the holy name of Nārāyaṇa thousands of times, he was actually unconsciously advancing in Kṛṣṇa consciousness.

One may argue, "Since he was constantly chanting the name of Nārāyaṇa, how was it possible for him to be associating with a prostitute and thinking of wine? By his sinful actions he was bringing suffering upon himself again and again, and therefore one may say that his ultimate chanting of Nārāyaṇa was the cause of his being freed. However, his chanting would then have been a *nāma-aparādha*. *Nāmo balād yasya hi pāpa-buddhiḥ*: one who continues to act sinfully and tries to neutralize his sins by chanting the holy name of the Lord is a *nāma-aparādhī*, an offender to the holy name. In response it may be said that Ajāmila's chanting was inoffensive because he did not chant the name of Nārāyaṇa with the purpose of counteracting his sins. He did not know that he was addicted to sinful actions, nor did he know that his chanting of the name of Nārāyaṇa was neutralizing them. Thus he did not commit a *nāma-aparādha*, and his repeated chanting of the holy name of

Nārāyaṇa while calling his son may be called pure chanting. Because of this pure chanting, Ajāmila unconsciously accumulated the results of *bhakti*. Indeed, even his first utterance of the holy name was sufficient to nullify all the sinful reactions of his life. To cite a logical example, a fig tree does not immediately yield fruits, but in time the fruits are available. Similarly, Ajāmila's devotional service grew little by little, and therefore although he committed very sinful acts, the reactions did not affect him. In the *śāstras* it is said that if one chants the holy name of the Lord even once, the reactions of past, present or future sinful life do not affect him. To give another example, if one extracts the poison fangs of a serpent, this saves the serpent's future victims from poisonous effects, even if the serpent bites repeatedly. Similarly, if a devotee chants the holy name even once inoffensively, this protects him eternally. He need only wait for the results of the chanting to mature in due course of time.

*Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports of the Sixth Canto, Second Chapter, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, entitled "Ajāmila Delivered by the Viṣṇudūtas."*

## CHAPTER THREE

### Yamarāja Instructs His Messengers

As related in this chapter, the Yamadūtas approached Yamarāja, who very exhaustively explained *bhāgavata-dharma*, the religious principle of devotional service. Yamarāja thus satisfied the Yamadūtas, who had been very disappointed. Yamarāja said, "Although Ajāmila was calling for his son, he chanted the holy name of the Lord, Nārāyaṇa, and simply by a glimpse of the chanting of the holy name, he immediately achieved the association of Lord Viṣṇu's order carriers, who saved him from your attempt to arrest him. This is quite all right. It is a fact that even a chronically sinful person who chants the holy name of the Lord, although not completely without offenses, does not take another material birth."

By chanting the holy name of the Lord, Ajāmila had met four order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu. They were very beautiful and had quickly come to rescue him. Yamarāja now described them. "The Viṣṇudūtas are all pure devotees of the Lord, the Supreme Person in regard to the creation, maintenance and annihilation of this cosmic manifestation. Neither King Indra, Varuṇa, Śiva, Brahmā, the seven *ṛṣis* nor I myself can understand the transcendental activities of the Supreme Lord, who is self-sufficient and beyond the reach of the material senses. With material senses, no one can attain enlightenment about Him. The Lord, the master of the illusory energy, possesses transcendental qualities for the good fortune of everyone, and His devotees are also qualified in that way. The devotees, concerned only with rescuing the fallen

souls from this material world, apparently take birth in different places in the material world just to save the conditioned souls. If one is somewhat interested in spiritual life, the devotees of the Lord protect him in many ways."

Yamarāja continued, "The essence of *sanātana-dharma*, or eternal religion, is extremely confidential. No one but the Lord Himself can deliver that confidential religious system to human society. It is by the mercy of the Lord that the transcendental system of religion can be understood by His pure devotees, and specifically by the twelve *mahājanas*—Lord Brahmā, Nārada Muni, Lord Śiva, the Kumāras, Kapila, Manu, Prahlāda, Janaka, Bhīṣma, Bali, Śukadeva Gosvāmī and me. Other learned scholars, headed by Jaimini, are almost always covered by the illusory energy, and therefore they are more or less attracted by the flowery language of the three *Vedas*, namely *R̥g*, *Yajur* and *Sāma*, which are called *trayī*. Instead of becoming pure devotees, people captivated by the flowery words of these three *Vedas* are interested in the Vedic ritualistic ceremonies. They cannot understand the glories of chanting the holy name of the Lord. Intelligent persons, however, take to the devotional service of the Lord. When they chant the holy name of the Lord without offenses, they are no longer subject to my rulings. If by chance they commit some sinful act, they are protected by the holy name of the Lord because that is where their interest lies. The four weapons of the Lord, especially the club and the Sudarśana *cakra*, always protect the devotees. One who chants, hears or remembers the holy name of the Lord without duplicity, or who prays or offers obeisances to the Lord, becomes perfect, whereas even a learned person may be called to hell if he is bereft of devotional service."

After Yamarāja thus described the glories of the Lord and His devotees, Śukadeva Gosvāmī further explained the potency of chanting the holy name and the futility of performing Vedic ritualistic ceremonies and pious activities for atonement.

### TEXT 1

*śrī-rājovāca*

*niśamya devaḥ sva-bhaṭopavarṇitam  
pratyāha kim tān api dharmarājaḥ  
evam hatajñō vihatān murārer  
naideśikair yasya vaśe jano 'yam*

*śrī-rājā uvāca*—the King said; *niśamya*—after hearing; *devaḥ*—Lord Yamarāja; *sva-bhaṭa*—of his own servants; *upavarṇitam*—the statements; *pratyāha*—replied; *kim*—what; *tān*—unto them; *api*—also; *dharmarājaḥ*—Yamarāja, the superintendent of death and the judge of religious and irreligious activities; *evam*—thus; *hata-ājñah*—whose order was foiled; *vihatān*—who were defeated; *murāreḥ naideśikair*—by the order carriers of Murāri, Kṛṣṇa; *yasya*—of whom; *vaśe*—under the subjugation; *janaḥ ayam*—all the people of the world.

## TRANSLATION

**King Parikṣit said: O my lord, O Śukadeva Gosvāmī, Yamarāja is the controller of all living entities in terms of their religious and irreligious activities, but his order had been foiled. When his servants, the Yamadūtas, informed him of their defeat by the Viṣṇudūtas, who had stopped them from arresting Ajāmila, what did he reply?**

## PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura says that although the statements of the Yamadūtas were fully upheld by Vedic principles, the statements of the Viṣṇudūtas were triumphant. This was confirmed by Yamarāja himself.

## TEXT 2

*yamasya devasya na daṇḍa-bhaṅgaḥ  
kutaścanarṣe śruta-pūrva āsīt  
etan mune vṛścati loka-saṁśayaṁ  
na hi tvad-anya iti me viniścitam*

*yamasya*—of Yamarāja; *devasya*—the demigod in charge of judgment; *na*—not; *daṇḍa-bhaṅgaḥ*—the breaking of the order; *kutaścana*—from anywhere; *rṣe*—O great sage; *śruta-pūrvaḥ*—heard before; *āsīt*—was; *etat*—this; *mune*—O great sage; *vṛścati*—can eradicate; *loka-saṁśayaṁ*—the doubt of people; *na*—not; *hi*—indeed; *tvad-anyaḥ*—anyone other than you; *iti*—thus; *me*—by me; *viniścitam*—concluded.

## TRANSLATION

**O great sage, never before has it been heard anywhere that an order from Yamarāja has been baffled. Therefore I think that people will have doubts about this that no one but you can eradicate. Since that is my firm conviction, kindly explain the reasons for these events.**

## TEXT 3

*śrī-śuka uvāca  
bhagavat-puruṣai rājan  
yāmyāḥ pratihatodyamāḥ  
patim vijñāpayām āsur  
yamam saṁyamanī-patim*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *bhagavat-puruṣaiḥ*—by the order carriers of the Lord, the Viṣṇudūtas; *rājan*—O King; *yāmyāḥ*—the order carriers of Yamarāja; *pratihata-udyamāḥ*—whose efforts were defeated; *patim*—their master; *vijñāpayām āsuh*—informed; *yamam*—Yamarāja; *saṁyamanī-patim*—the master of

the city Saṁyamānī.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī replied:** My dear King, when the order carriers of Yamarāja were baffled and defeated by the order carriers of Viṣṇu, they approached their master, the controller of Saṁyamānī-purī and master of sinful persons, to tell him of this incident.

### TEXT 4

*yamadūtā ūcuḥ  
kati santīha śāstāro  
jīva-lokasya vai prabho  
trai-vidhyam kurvataḥ karma  
phalābhivyakti-hetavaḥ*

*yamadūtāḥ ūcuḥ*—the order carriers of Yamarāja said; *kati*—how many; *santi*—are there; *iha*—in this world; *śāstāraḥ*—controllers or rulers; *jīva-lokasya*—of this material world; *vai*—indeed; *prabho*—O master; *trai-vidhyam*—under the three modes of material nature; *kurvataḥ*—performing; *karma*—activity; *phala*—of the results; *abhivyakti*—of the manifestation; *hetavaḥ*—causes.

### TRANSLATION

**The Yamadūtas said:** Our dear lord, how many controllers or rulers are there in this material world? How many causes are responsible for manifesting the various results of activities performed under the three modes of material nature [sattva-guṇa, rajo-guṇa and tamo-guṇa]?

### PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura says that the Yamadūtas, the order carriers of Yamarāja, were so disappointed that they asked their master, almost in great anger, whether there were many masters other than him. Furthermore, because the Yamadūtas had been defeated and their master could not protect them, they were inclined to say that there was no need to serve such a master. If a servant cannot carry out the orders of his master without being defeated, what is the use of serving such a powerless master?

### TEXT 5

*yadi syur bahavo loke  
śāstāro daṇḍa-dhāriṇaḥ  
kasya syātām na vā kasya  
mṛtyuś cāmṛtam eva vā*

*yadi*—if; *syuh*—there are; *bahavaḥ*—many; *loke*—in this world; *śāstāraḥ*—rulers or controllers; *daṇḍa-dhāriṇaḥ*—who punish the sinful men; *kasya*—of whom; *syātām*—there may be; *na*—not; *vā*—or; *kasya*—of whom; *mṛtyuḥ*—distress or unhappiness; *ca*—and; *amṛtam*—happiness; *eva*—certainly; *vā*—or.

## TRANSLATION

**If in this universe there are many rulers and justices who disagree about punishment and reward, their contradictory actions will neutralize each other, and no one will be punished or rewarded. Otherwise, if their contradictory acts fail to neutralize each other, everyone will have to be both punished and rewarded.**

## PURPORT

Because the Yamadūtas had been unsuccessful in carrying out the order of Yamarāja, they doubted whether Yamarāja actually had the power to punish the sinful. Although they had gone to arrest Ajāmila, following Yamarāja's order, they found themselves unsuccessful because of the order of some higher authority. Therefore they were unsure of whether there were many authorities or only one. If there were many authorities who gave different judgments, which could be contradictory, a person might be wrongly punished or wrongly rewarded, or he might be neither punished nor rewarded. According to our experience in the material world, a person punished in one court may appeal to another. Thus the same man may be either punished or rewarded according to different judgments. However, in the law of nature or the court of the Supreme Personality of Godhead there cannot be such contradictory judgments. The judges and their judgments must be perfect and free from contradictions. Actually the position of Yamarāja was very awkward in the case of Ajāmila because the Yamadūtas were right in attempting to arrest Ajāmila, but the Viṣṇudūtas had baffled them. Although Yamarāja, under these circumstances, was accused by both the Viṣṇudūtas and the Yamadūtas, he is perfect in administering justice because he is empowered by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Therefore he will explain what his real position is and how everyone is controlled by the supreme controller, the Personality of Godhead.

## TEXT 6

*kintu śāstr̥-bahutve syād  
bahūnām iha karminām  
śāstr̥tvam upacāro hi  
yathā maṇḍala-vartinām*

*kintu*—but; *śāstr̥*—of governors or judges; *bahutve*—in the plurality; *syāt*—there may be; *bahūnām*—of many; *iha*—in this world; *karminām*—persons performing

actions; *śāstrtvam*—departmental management; *upacārah*—administration; *hi*—indeed; *yathā*—just like; *maṇḍala-vartinām*—of the departmental heads.

### TRANSLATION

**The Yamadūtas continued: Since there are many different karmīs, or workers, there may be different judges or rulers to give them justice, but just as one central emperor controls different departmental rulers, there must be one supreme controller to guide all the judges.**

### PURPORT

In governmental management there may be departmental officials to give justice to different persons, but the law must be one, and that central law must control everyone. The Yamadūtas could not imagine that two judges would give two different verdicts in the same case, and therefore they wanted to know who the central judge is. The Yamadūtas were certain that Ajāmila was a most sinful man, but although Yamarāja wanted to punish him, the Viṣṇudūtas excused him. This was a puzzling situation that the Yamadūtas wanted Yamarāja to clarify.

### TEXT 7

*atas tvam eko bhūtānām  
seśvarāṇām adhīśvaraḥ  
śāstā daṇḍa-dhara nṛṇām  
śubhāśubha-vivecanaḥ*

*ataḥ*—as such; *tvam*—you; *ekaḥ*—one; *bhūtānām*—of all living beings; *sa-īśvarāṇām*—including all the demigods; *adhīśvaraḥ*—the supreme master; *śāstā*—the supreme ruler; *daṇḍa-dharaḥ*—the supreme administrator of punishment; *nṛṇām*—of human society; *śubha-aśubha-vivecanaḥ*—who discriminates between what is auspicious and inauspicious.

### TRANSLATION

**The supreme judge must be one, not many. It was our understanding that you are that supreme judge and that you have jurisdiction even over the demigods. Our impression was that you are the master of all living entities, the supreme authority who discriminates between the pious and impious activities of all human beings.**

### TEXT 8

*tasya te vihito daṇḍo  
na loke vartate ‘dhunā  
caturbhir adbhutaiḥ siddhair*

*ājñā te vipralambhitā*

*tasya*—of the influence; *te*—of you; *vihitah*—ordained; *daṇḍah*—punishment; *na*—not; *loke*—within this world; *vartate*—exists; *adhunā*—now; *caturbhiḥ*—by four; *adbhutaiḥ*—very wonderful; *siddhaiḥ*—perfected persons; *ājñā*—the order; *te*—your; *vipralambhitā*—surpassed.

### TRANSLATION

**But now we see that the punishment ordained under your authority is no longer effective, since your order has been transgressed by four wonderful and perfect persons.**

### PURPORT

The Yamadūtas had been under the impression that Yamarāja was the only person in charge of administering justice. They were fully confident that no one could counteract his judgments, but now, to their surprise, his order had been violated by the four wonderful persons from Siddhaloka.

### TEXT 9

*nīyamānam tavādeśād  
asmābhir yātanā-grhān  
vyāmocayan pātakinaṁ  
chittvā pāsān prasahya te*

*nīyamānam*—being brought; *tava ādeśāt*—by your order; *asmābhiḥ*—by us; *yātanā-grhān*—to the torture chambers, the hellish planets; *vyāmocayan*—released; *pātakinaṁ*—the sinful Ajāmila; *chittvā*—cutting; *pāsān*—the ropes; *prasahya*—by force; *te*—they.

### TRANSLATION

**We were bringing the most sinful Ajāmila toward the hellish planets, following your order, when those beautiful persons from Siddhaloka forcibly cut the knots of the ropes with which we were arresting him.**

### PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura remarks that the Yamadūtas wanted to bring the Viṣṇudūtas before Yamarāja. If Yamarāja could then have punished the Viṣṇudūtas, the Yamadūtas would have been satisfied.

### TEXT 10

*tāms te veditum icchāmo*

*yadi no manyase kṣamam  
nārāyaṇety abhihite  
mā bhair ity āyayur drutam*

*tān*—about them; *te*—from you; *veditum*—to know; *icchāmaḥ*—we wish; *yadi*—if; *naḥ*—for us; *manyase*—you think; *kṣamam*—suitable; *nārāyaṇa*—Nārāyaṇa; *iti*—thus; *abhihite*—being uttered; *mā*—do not; *bhair*—fear; *iti*—thus; *āyayur*—they arrived; *drutam*—very soon.

### TRANSLATION

**As soon as the sinful Ajāmila uttered the name Nārāyaṇa, these four beautiful men immediately arrived and reassured him, saying, "Do not fear. Do not fear." We wish to know about them from Your Lordship. If you think we are able to understand them, kindly describe who they are.**

### PURPORT

The order carriers of Yamarāja, being very much aggrieved because of their defeat by the four Viṣṇudūtas, wanted to bring them before Yamarāja and, if possible, punish them. Otherwise they desired to commit suicide. Before pursuing either course, however, they wanted to know about the Viṣṇudūtas from Yamarāja, who is also omniscient.

### TEXT 11

*śrī-bādarāyaṇir uvāca  
iti devaḥ sa āpr̥ṣṭaḥ  
prajā-saṁyamano yamaḥ  
prītaḥ sva-dūtān pratyāha  
smaran pādāmbujam hareḥ*

*śrī-bādarāyaṇiḥ uvāca*—Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *iti*—thus; *devaḥ*—the demigod; *saḥ*—he; *āpr̥ṣṭaḥ*—being questioned; *prajā-saṁyamanaḥ yamaḥ*—Lord Yamarāja, who controls the living entities; *prītaḥ*—being pleased; *sva-dūtān*—to his own servants; *pratyāha*—replied; *smaran*—remembering; *pāda-ambujam*—the lotus feet; *hareḥ*—of Hari, the Personality of Godhead.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Thus having been questioned, Lord Yamarāja, the supreme controller of the living entities, was very pleased with his order carriers because of hearing from them the holy name of Nārāyaṇa. He remembered the lotus feet of the Lord and began to reply.**

## PURPORT

Śrīla Yamarāja, the supreme controller of the living entities in terms of their pious and impious activities, was very pleased with his servants because they had chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa in his dominion. Yamarāja has to deal with men who are all sinful and who can hardly understand Nārāyaṇa. Consequently when his order carriers uttered the name of Nārāyaṇa, he was extremely pleased, for he also is a Vaiṣṇava.

## TEXT 12

*yama uvāca*

*paro mad-anyo jagatas tasthuṣaś ca  
otam protam paṭavad yatra viśvam  
yad-amśato 'sya sthiti-janma-nāśā  
nasy otavad yasya vaśe ca lokah*

*yamaḥ uvāca*—Yamarāja replied; *paraḥ*—superior; *mat*—than me; *anyaḥ*—another; *jagataḥ*—of all moving things; *tasthuṣaḥ*—of nonmoving things; *ca*—and; *otam*—crosswise; *protam*—lengthwise; *paṭavat*—like a woven cloth; *yatra*—in whom; *viśvam*—the cosmic manifestation; *yat*—of whom; *amśataḥ*—from the partial expansions; *asya*—of this universe; *sthiti*—the maintenance; *janma*—the creation; *nāśāḥ*—the annihilation; *nasi*—in the nose; *ota-vat*—like the rope; *yasya*—of whom; *vaśe*—under the control; *ca*—and; *lokaḥ*—the whole creation.

## TRANSLATION

**Yamarāja said: My dear servants, you have accepted me as the Supreme, but factually I am not. Above me, and above all the other demigods, including Indra and Candra, is the one supreme master and controller. The partial manifestations of His personality are Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Śiva, who are in charge of the creation, maintenance and annihilation of this universe. He is like the two threads that form the length and breadth of a woven cloth. The entire world is controlled by Him just as a bull is controlled by a rope in its nose.**

## PURPORT

The order carriers of Yamarāja suspected that there was a ruler even above Yamarāja. To eradicate their doubts, Yamarāja immediately replied, "Yes, there is one supreme controller above everything." Yamarāja is in charge of some of the moving living entities, namely the human beings, but the animals, who also move, are not under his control. Only human beings have consciousness of right and wrong, and among them only those who perform sinful activities come under the control of Yamarāja. Therefore although Yamarāja is a controller, he is only a departmental

controller of a few living entities. There are other demigods who control many other departments, but above them all is one supreme controller, Kṛṣṇa. *Īśvaraḥ paramaḥ kṛṣṇaḥ sac-cid-ānanda-vigrahaḥ*: the supreme controller is Kṛṣṇa. Others, who control their own departments in the affairs of the universe, are insignificant in comparison to Kṛṣṇa, the supreme controller. Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.7), *mattaḥ parataram nānyat kiñcid asti dhanañjaya*: "My dear Dhanañjaya [Arjuna], no one is superior to Me." Therefore Yamarāja immediately cleared away the doubts of his assistants, the Yamadūtas, by confirming that there is a supreme controller above all others.

Śrīla Madhvācārya explains that the words *otaṁ protam* refer to the cause of all causes. The Supreme Lord is both vertical and horizontal to the cosmic manifestation. This is confirmed by the following verse from the *Skanda Purāṇa*:

*yathā kanthā-paṭāḥ sūtra  
otāḥ protāś ca sa sthitāḥ  
evaṁ viṣṇāv idaṁ viśvam  
otaṁ protam ca saṁsthitam*

Like the two threads, horizontal and vertical, of which a quilt is manufactured, Lord Viṣṇu is situated as the vertical and horizontal cause of the cosmic manifestation.

### TEXT 13

*yo nāmabhir vāci janam nijāyām  
badhnāti tantryām iva dāmabhir gāḥ  
yasmai balim ta ime nāma-karma-  
nibandha-baddhāś cakitā vahanti*

*yaḥ*—He who; *nāmabhiḥ*—by different names; *vāci*—to the Vedic language; *janam*—all people; *nijāyām*—which has emanated from Himself; *badhnāti*—binds; *tantryām*—to a rope; *iva*—like; *dāmabhiḥ*—by cords; *gāḥ*—bulls; *yasmai*—unto whom; *balim*—a small presentation of taxes; *te*—all of them; *ime*—these; *nāma-karma*—of names and different activities; *nibandha*—by the obligations; *baddhāḥ*—bound; *cakitāḥ*—being fearful; *vahanti*—carry.

### TRANSLATION

**Just as the driver of a bullock cart ties ropes through the nostrils of his bulls to control them, the Supreme Personality of Godhead binds all men through the ropes of His words in the Vedas, which set forth the names and activities of the distinct orders of human society [brāhmaṇa, kṣatriya, vaiśya and śūdra]. In fear, the members of these orders all worship the Supreme Lord by offering Him presentations according to their respective activities.**

## PURPORT

In this material world, everyone is conditioned, regardless of who he is. One may be a human being, a demigod or an animal, tree or plant, but everything is controlled by the laws of nature, and behind this natural control is the Supreme Personality of Godhead. This is confirmed by *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.10), wherein Kṛṣṇa says, *mayādhyakṣeṇa prakṛtiḥ sūyate sa-carācaram*: "The material nature is working under My direction and producing all moving and nonmoving beings." Thus Kṛṣṇa is behind the natural machine, which works under His control.

Apart from other living entities, the living being in the human form of body is systematically controlled by the Vedic injunctions in terms of the divisions of *varṇa* and *āśrama*. A human being is expected to follow the rules and regulations of *varṇa* and *āśrama*; otherwise he cannot escape punishment by Yamarāja. The point is that every human being is expected to elevate himself to the position of a *brāhmaṇa*, the most intelligent man, and then one must transcend that position to become a Vaiṣṇava. This is the perfection of life. The *brāhmaṇa*, *kṣatriya*, *vaiśya* and *śūdra* can elevate themselves by worshiping the Lord according to their activities (*sve sve karmaṇy abhirataḥ saṁsiddhiṁ labhate naraḥ*). The divisions of *varṇa* and *āśrama* are necessary to insure the proper execution of duties and peaceful existence for everyone, but everyone is directed to worship the Supreme Lord, who is all-pervading (*yena sarvam idaṁ tatam*). The Supreme Lord exists vertically and horizontally (*otam protam*), and therefore if one follows the Vedic injunctions by worshiping the Supreme Lord according to one's ability, his life will be perfect. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (1.2.13):

*ataḥ pumbhir dvija-śreṣṭhā  
varṇāśrama-vibhāgaśaḥ  
svanuṣṭhitasya dharmasya  
saṁsiddhir hari-toṣaṇam*

"O best among the twice-born, it is therefore concluded that the highest perfection one can achieve, by discharging his prescribed duties [*dharma*] according to caste divisions and orders of life, is to please the Lord Hari." The *varṇāśrama* institution offers the perfect process for making one eligible to return home, back to Godhead, because the aim of every *varṇa* and *āśrama* is to please the Supreme Lord. One can please the Lord under the direction of a bona fide spiritual master, and if one does so his life is perfect. The Supreme Lord is worshipable, and everyone worships Him directly or indirectly. Those who worship Him directly get the results of liberation quickly, whereas the liberation of those who serve Him indirectly is delayed.

The words *nāmabhir vāci* are very important. In the *varṇāśrama* institution, there are different names—*brāhmaṇa*, *kṣatriya*, *vaiśya*, *śūdra*, *brahmacārī*, *grhastha*, *vānaprastha* and *sannyāsī*. The *vāk*, or Vedic injunctions, give directions for all these

divisions. Everyone is expected to offer obeisances to the Supreme Lord and perform duties as indicated in the *Vedas*.

### TEXTS 14-15

*aham mahendro nirṛtiḥ pracetāḥ  
somo 'gnir īśaḥ pavano viriñciḥ  
āditya-viśve vasavo 'tha sādhyā  
marud-gaṇā rudra-gaṇāḥ sasiddhāḥ*

*anye ca ye viśva-sṛjo 'mareśā  
bhṛgv-ādayo 'sprṣṭa-rajās-tamaskāḥ  
yasyehitaṁ na viduḥ sprṣṭa-māyāḥ  
sattva-pradhānā api kim tato 'nye*

*aham*—I, Yamarāja; *mahendraḥ*—Indra, the King of heaven; *nirṛtiḥ*—Nirṛti; *pracetāḥ*—Varuṇa, the controller of water; *somaḥ*—the moon; *agniḥ*—fire; *īśaḥ*—Lord Śiva; *pavanaḥ*—the demigod of the air; *viriñciḥ*—Lord Brahmā; *āditya*—the sun; *viśve*—Viśvāsu; *vasavaḥ*—the eight Vasus; *atha*—also; *sādhyāḥ*—the demigods; *marud-gaṇāḥ*—masters of the wind; *rudra-gaṇāḥ*—the expansions of Lord Śiva; *sa-siddhāḥ*—with the inhabitants of Siddhaloka; *anye*—others; *ca*—and; *ye*—who; *viśva-sṛjāḥ*—Marīci and the other creators of the universal affairs; *amara-īśāḥ*—the demigods like Bṛhaspati; *bhṛgu-ādayaḥ*—the great sages headed by Bhṛgu; *asprṣṭa*—who have not been contaminated; *rajās-tamaskāḥ*—by the lower modes of material nature (*rajo-guṇa* and *tamo-guṇa*); *yasya*—of whom; *īhitam*—the activity; *na viduḥ*—do not know; *sprṣṭa-māyāḥ*—who are illusioned by the illusory energy; *sattva-pradhānāḥ*—chiefly in the mode of goodness; *api*—although; *kim*—what to speak of; *tataḥ*—than them; *anye*—others.

### TRANSLATION

**I, Yamarāja; Indra, the King of heaven; Nirṛti; Varuṇa; Candra, the moon-god; Agni; Lord Śiva; Pavana; Lord Brahmā; Sūrya, the sun-god; Viśvāsu; the eight Vasus; the Sādhyas; the Maruts; the Rudras; the Siddhas; and Marīci and the other great ṛṣis engaged in maintaining the departmental affairs of the universe, as well as the best of the demigods headed by Bṛhaspati, and the great sages headed by Bhṛgu are all certainly freed from the influence of the two base material modes of nature, namely passion and ignorance. Nevertheless, although we are in the mode of goodness, we cannot understand the activities of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. What, then, is to be said of others, who, under illusion, merely speculate to know God?**

### PURPORT

The men and other living entities within this cosmic manifestation are controlled by the three modes of nature. For the living entities controlled by the base qualities of nature, passion and ignorance, there is no possibility of understanding God. Even those in the mode of goodness, like the many demigods and great *ṛṣis* described in these verses, cannot understand the activities of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā*, one who is situated in the devotional service of the Lord is transcendental to all the material qualities. Therefore the Lord personally says that no one can understand Him but the *bhaktas*, who are transcendental to all material qualities (*bhaktyā mām abhijānāti*). As stated by Bhīṣmadeva to Mahārāja Yudhiṣṭhira in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (1.9.16):

*na hy asya karhicid rājan  
pumān veda vidhitsitam  
yad-vijijñāsayā yuktā  
muhyanti kavayo 'pi hi*

"O King, no one can know the plan of the Lord [Śrī Kṛṣṇa]. Even though great philosophers inquire exhaustively, they are bewildered." No one, therefore, can understand God by speculative knowledge. Indeed, by speculation one will be bewildered (*muhyanti*). This is also confirmed by the Lord Himself in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.3):

*manuṣyāṇām sahasreṣu  
kaścid yatati siddhaye  
yatatām api siddhānām  
kaścin mām vetti tattvataḥ*

Among many thousands of men, one may endeavor for perfection, and even among the *siddhas*, those who have already become perfect, only one who adopts the process of *bhakti*, devotional service, can understand Kṛṣṇa.

### TEXT 16

*yam vai na gobhir manasāsubhir vā  
hrdā girā vāsu-bhṛto vicakṣate  
ātmānam antar-hṛdi santam ātmanām  
cakṣur yathāivākṛtayas tataḥ param*

*yam*—whom; *vai*—indeed; *na*—not; *gobhiḥ*—by the senses; *manasā*—by the mind; *asubhiḥ*—by the life breath; *vā*—or; *hrdā*—by thoughts; *girā*—by words; *vā*—or; *asu-bhṛtaḥ*—the living entities; *vicakṣate*—see or know; *ātmānam*—the Supersoul; *antaḥ-hṛdi*—within the core of the heart; *santam*—existing; *ātmanām*—of the living entities; *cakṣuḥ*—the eyes; *yathā*—just like; *eva*—indeed; *ākṛtayaḥ*—the different parts or limbs of the body; *tataḥ*—than them; *param*—higher.

## TRANSLATION

**As the different limbs of the body cannot see the eyes, the living entities cannot see the Supreme Lord, who is situated as the Supersoul in everyone's heart. Not by the senses, by the mind, by the life air, by thoughts within the heart, or by the vibration of words can the living entities ascertain the real situation of the Supreme Lord.**

## PURPORT

Although the different parts of the body do not have the power to see the eyes, the eyes direct the movements of the body's different parts. The legs move forward because the eyes see what is in front of them, and the hand touches because the eyes see touchable entities. Similarly, every living being acts according to the direction of the Supersoul, who is situated within the heart. As the Lord Himself confirms in *Bhagavad-gītā* (15.15), *sarvasya cāham hṛdi sanniviṣṭo mattaḥ smṛtir jñānam apohanam ca*: "I am sitting in everyone's heart and giving directions for remembrance, knowledge and forgetfulness." Elsewhere in *Bhagavad-gītā* it is stated, *īśvaraḥ sarva-bhūtānām hṛd-deśe 'rjuna tiṣṭhati*: "The Supreme Lord, as the Supersoul, is situated within the heart." The living entity cannot do anything without the sanction of the Supersoul. The Supersoul is acting at every moment, but the living entity cannot understand the form and activities of the Supersoul by manipulating his senses. The example of the eyes and the bodily limbs is very appropriate. If the limbs could see, they could walk forward without the help of the eyes, but that is impossible. Although one cannot see the Supersoul in one's heart through sensual activities, His direction is necessary.

## TEXT 17

*tasyā̄tma-tantrasya harer adhī̄sītuḥ  
parasya māyā̄dhipater mahā̄tmanah  
prā̄yeṇa dūtā̄ iha vai manoharā̄ś  
caranti tad-rūpa-guṇa-svabhāvā̄ḥ*

*tasya*—of Him; *ātma-tantrasya*—being self-sufficient, not dependent on any other person; *hareḥ*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *adhī̄sītuḥ*—who is the master of everything; *parasya*—the Transcendence; *māyā̄-adhipateḥ*—the master of the illusory energy; *mahā̄-ātmanah*—of the Supreme Soul; *prā̄yeṇa*—almost; *dūtā̄ḥ*—the order carriers; *iha*—in this world; *vai*—indeed; *manoharā̄ḥ*—pleasing in their dealings and bodily features; *caranti*—they move; *tad*—of Him; *rūpa*—possessing the bodily features; *guṇa*—the transcendental qualities; *svabhāvā̄ḥ*—and nature.

## TRANSLATION

**The Supreme Personality of Godhead is self-sufficient and fully independent. He is the master of everyone and everything, including the illusory energy. He has His form, qualities and features; and similarly His order carriers, the Vaiṣṇavas, who are very beautiful, possess bodily features, transcendental qualities and a transcendental nature almost like His. They always wander within this world with full independence.**

### PURPORT

Yamarāja was describing the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the supreme controller, but the order carriers of Yamarāja were very eager to know about the Viṣṇudūtas, who had defeated them in their encounter with Ajāmila. Yamarāja therefore stated that the Viṣṇudūtas resemble the Supreme Personality of Godhead in their bodily features, transcendental qualities and nature. In other words, the Viṣṇudūtas, or Vaiṣṇavas, are almost as qualified as the Supreme Lord. Yamarāja informed the Yamadūtas that the Viṣṇudūtas are no less powerful than Lord Viṣṇu. Since Viṣṇu is above Yamarāja, the Viṣṇudūtas are above the Yamadūtas. Persons protected by the Viṣṇudūtas, therefore, cannot be touched by the Yamadūtas.

### TEXT 18

*bhūtāni viṣṇoḥ sura-pūjitāni  
durdarśa-liṅgāni mahādbhutāni  
rakṣanti tad-bhaktimataḥ parebhyo  
mattaś ca martyān atha sarvataś ca*

*bhūtāni*—living entities or servants; *viṣṇoḥ*—of Lord Viṣṇu; *sura-pūjitāni*—who are worshiped by the demigods; *durdarśa-liṅgāni*—possessing forms not easily seen; *mahā-adbhutāni*—greatly wonderful; *rakṣanti*—they protect; *tad-bhakti-mataḥ*—the devotees of the Lord; *parebhyo*—from others who are inimical; *mattaḥ*—from me (Yamarāja) and my order carriers; *ca*—and; *martyān*—the human beings; *atha*—thus; *sarvataḥ*—from everything; *ca*—and.

### TRANSLATION

**The order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu, who are worshiped even by the demigods, possess wonderful bodily features exactly like those of Viṣṇu and are very rarely seen. The Viṣṇudūtas protect the devotees of the Lord from the hands of enemies, from envious persons and even from my jurisdiction, as well as from natural disturbances.**

### PURPORT

Yamarāja has specifically described the qualities of the Viṣṇudūtas to convince his own servants not to be envious of them. Yamarāja warned the Yamadūtas that

the Viṣṇudūtas are worshiped with respectful obeisances by the demigods and are always very alert to protect the devotees of the Lord from the hands of enemies, from natural disturbances and from all dangerous conditions in this material world. Sometimes the members of the Kṛṣṇa Consciousness Society are afraid of the impending danger of world war and ask what would happen to them if a war should occur. In all kinds of danger, they should be confident of their protection by the Viṣṇudūtas or the Supreme Personality of Godhead, as confirmed in *Bhagavad-gītā* (*kaunteya pratijānīhi na me bhaktaḥ praṇaśyati*). Material danger is not meant for devotees. This is also confirmed in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam. Padaṁ padaṁ yad vipadāṁ na teṣāṁ*: in this material world there are dangers at every step, but they are not meant for devotees who have fully surrendered unto the lotus feet of the Lord. The pure devotees of Lord Viṣṇu may rest assured of the Lord's protection, and as long as they are in this material world they should fully engage in devotional service by preaching the cult of Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu and Lord Kṛṣṇa, namely the Hare Kṛṣṇa movement of Kṛṣṇa consciousness.

### TEXT 19

*dharmam tu sākṣād bhagavat-praṇītam  
na vai vidur ṛṣayo nāpi devāḥ  
na siddha-mukhyā asurā manuṣyāḥ  
kuto nu vidyādhara-cāraṇādayaḥ*

*dharmam*—real religious principles, or bona fide laws of religion; *tu*—but; *sākṣāt*—directly; *bhagavat*—by the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *praṇītam*—enacted; *na*—not; *vai*—indeed; *viduḥ*—they know; *ṛṣayaḥ*—the great ṛṣis such as Bhṛgu; *na*—not; *api*—also; *devāḥ*—the demigods; *na*—nor; *siddha-mukhyāḥ*—the chief leaders of Siddhaloka; *asurāḥ*—the demons; *manuṣyāḥ*—the inhabitants of Bhūloka, the human beings; *kutaḥ*—where; *nu*—indeed; *vidyādhara*—the lesser demigods known as Vidyādharas; *cāraṇa*—the residents of the planets where people are by nature great musicians and singers; *ādayaḥ*—and so on.

### TRANSLATION

**Real religious principles are enacted by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Although fully situated in the mode of goodness, even the great ṛṣis who occupy the topmost planets cannot ascertain the real religious principles, nor can the demigods or the leaders of Siddhaloka, to say nothing of the asuras, ordinary human beings, Vidyādharas and Cāraṇas.**

### PURPORT

When challenged by the Viṣṇudūtas to describe the principles of religion, the Yamadūtas said, *veda-praṇihito dharmāḥ*: the religious principles are the principles

enacted in the Vedic literature. They did not know, however, that the Vedic literature contains ritualistic ceremonies that are not transcendental, but are meant to keep peace and order among materialistic persons in the material world. Real religious principles are *nistraiguṇya*, above the three modes of material nature, or transcendental. The Yamadūtas did not know these transcendental religious principles, and therefore when prevented from arresting Ajāmila they were surprised. Materialistic persons who attach all their faith to the Vedic rituals are described in *Bhagavad-gītā* (2.42), wherein Kṛṣṇa says, *veda-vāda-ratāḥ pārtha nānyad astīti vādinah*: the supposed followers of the *Vedas* say that there is nothing beyond the Vedic ceremonies. Indeed, there is a group of men in India who are very fond of the Vedic rituals, not understanding the meaning of these rituals, which are intended to elevate one gradually to the transcendental platform of knowing Kṛṣṇa (*vedaiś ca sarvair aham eva vedyah*). Those who do not know this principle but who simply attach their faith to the Vedic rituals are called *veda-vāda-ratāḥ*.

Herein it is stated that the real religious principle is that which is given by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. That principle is stated in *Bhagavad-gītā*. *Sarva-dharmān parityajya mām ekaṁ śaraṇam vraja*: one should give up all other duties and surrender unto the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa. That is the real religious principle everyone should follow. Even though one follows Vedic scriptures, one may not know this transcendental principle, for it is not known to everyone. To say nothing of human beings, even the demigods in the upper planetary systems are unaware of it. This transcendental religious principle must be understood from the Supreme Personality of Godhead directly or from His special representative, as stated in the next verses.

### TEXTS 20-21

*svayambhūr nāradaḥ śambhuḥ  
 kumāraḥ kapilo manuḥ  
 prahlādo janako bhīṣmo  
 balir vaiyāsakir vayam  
 dvādaśaite vijānīmo  
 dharmam bhāgavataṁ bhaṭāḥ  
 guhyaṁ viśuddham durbodham  
 yaṁ jñātvāmṛtam aśnute*

*svayambhūḥ*—Lord Brahmā; *nāradaḥ*—the great saint Nārada; *śambhuḥ*—Lord Śiva; *kumāraḥ*—the four Kumāras; *kapilaḥ*—Lord Kapila; *manuḥ*—Svāyambhuva Manu; *prahlādaḥ*—Prahāda Mahārāja; *janakaḥ*—Janaka Mahārāja; *bhīṣmaḥ*—Grandfather Bhīṣma; *balīḥ*—Bali Mahārāja; *vaiyāsakīḥ*—Śukadeva, the son of Vyāsadeva; *vayam*—we; *dvādaśa*—twelve; *ete*—these; *vijānīmaḥ*—know;

*dharmam*—real religious principles; *bhāgavatam*—which teach a person how to love the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *bhaṭāḥ*—O my dear servants; *guhyam*—very confidential; *viśuddham*—transcendental, not contaminated by the material modes of nature; *durbodham*—not easily understood; *yam*—which; *jñātvā*—understanding; *amṛtam*—eternal life; *aśnute*—he enjoys.

## TRANSLATION

**Lord Brahmā, Bhagavān Nārada, Lord Śiva, the four Kumāras, Lord Kapila [the son of Devahūti], Svāyambhuva Manu, Prahlāda Mahārāja, Janaka Mahārāja, Grandfather Bhīṣma, Bali Mahārāja, Śukadeva Gosvāmī and I myself know the real religious principle. My dear servants, this transcendental religious principle, which is known as bhāgavata-dharma, or surrender unto the Supreme Lord and love for Him, is uncontaminated by the material modes of nature. It is very confidential and difficult for ordinary human beings to understand, but if by chance one fortunately understands it, he is immediately liberated, and thus he returns home, back to Godhead.**

## PURPORT

In *Bhagavad-gītā* Lord Kṛṣṇa refers to *bhāgavata-dharma* as the most confidential religious principle (*sarva-guhyatamam, guhyād guhyataram*). Kṛṣṇa says to Arjuna, "Because you are My very dear friend, I am explaining to you the most confidential religion." *Sarva-dharmān parityajya mām ekaṁ śaraṇaṁ vraja*: "Give up all other duties and surrender unto Me." One may ask, "If this principle is very rarely understood, what is the use of it?" In answer, Yamarāja states herein that this religious principle is understandable if one follows the *paramparā* system of Lord Brahmā, Lord Śiva, the four Kumāras and the other standard authorities. There are four lines of disciplic succession: one from Lord Brahmā, one from Lord Śiva, one from Lakṣmī, the goddess of fortune, and one from the Kumāras. The disciplic succession from Lord Brahmā is called the Brahma-sampradāya, the succession from Lord Śiva (Śambhu) is called the Rudra-sampradāya, the one from the goddess of fortune, Lakṣmījī, is called the Śrī-sampradāya, and the one from the Kumāras is called the Kumāra-sampradāya. One must take shelter of one of these four *sampradāyas* in order to understand the most confidential religious system. In the *Padma Purāṇa* it is said, *sampradāya-vihīnā ye mantrās te niṣphalā matāḥ*: if one does not follow the four recognized disciplic successions, his *mantra* or initiation is useless. In the present day there are many *apasampradāyas*, or *sampradāyas* which are not bona fide, which have no link to authorities like Lord Brahmā, Lord Śiva, the Kumāras or Lakṣmī. People are misguided by such *sampradāyas*. The *śāstras* say that being initiated in such a *sampradāya* is a useless waste of time, for it will never enable one to understand the real religious principles.

## TEXT 22

*etāvān eva loke 'smin  
pumsām dharmah paraḥ smṛtaḥ  
bhakti-yogo bhagavati  
tan-nāma-grahaṇādibhiḥ*

*etāvān*—this much; *eva*—indeed; *loke asmin*—in this material world; *pumsām*—of the living entities; *dharmah*—the religious principles; *paraḥ*—transcendental; *smṛtaḥ*—recognized; *bhakti-yogaḥ*—*bhakti-yoga*, or devotional service; *bhagavati*—to the Supreme Personality of Godhead (not to the demigods); *tat*—His; *nāma*—of the holy name; *grahaṇa-ādibhiḥ*—beginning with chanting.

## TRANSLATION

**Devotional service, beginning with the chanting of the holy name of the Lord, is the ultimate religious principle for the living entity in human society.**

## PURPORT

As stated in the previous verse, *dharmam bhāgavatam*, real religious principles, are *bhāgavata-dharma*, the principles described in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* itself or in *Bhagavad-gītā*, the preliminary study of the *Bhāgavatam*. What are these principles? The *Bhāgavatam* says, *dharmah projjhita-kaitavo 'tra*: in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* there are no cheating religious systems. Everything in the *Bhāgavatam* is directly connected with the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The *Bhāgavatam* further says, *sa vai pumsām paro dharmo yato bhaktir adhokṣaje*: the supreme religion is that which teaches its followers how to love the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is beyond the reach of experimental knowledge. Such a religious system begins with *tan-nāma-grahaṇa*, chanting of the holy name of the Lord (*śravaṇam kīrtanam viṣṇoḥ smaraṇam pāda-sevanam*). After chanting the holy name of the Lord and dancing in ecstasy, one gradually sees the form of the Lord, the pastimes of the Lord and the transcendental qualities of the Lord. This way one fully understands the situation of the Personality of Godhead. One can come to this understanding of the Lord, how He descends into the material world, how He takes His births and what activities He performs, but one can know this only by executing devotional service. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā*, *bhaktiā mām abhijānāti*: simply by devotional service one can understand everything about the Supreme Lord. If one fortunately understands the Supreme Lord in this way, the result is *tyaktvā deham punar janma naiti*: after giving up his material body, he no longer has to take birth in this material world. Instead, he returns home, back to Godhead. That is the ultimate perfection. Therefore Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (8.15):

*mām upetya punar janma*

*duḥkhālayam aśāśvatam  
nāpnuvanti mahātmānaḥ  
sāmsiddhiṁ paramām gatāḥ*

"After attaining Me, the great souls, who are *yogīs* in devotion, never return to this temporary world, which is full of miseries, because they have attained the highest perfection."

### TEXT 23

*nāmoccāraṇa-māhātmyam  
hareḥ paśyata putrakāḥ  
ajāmiḥ pi yenaiva  
mṛtyu-pāśād amucyata*

*nāma*—of the holy name; *uccāraṇa*—of the pronouncing; *māhātmyam*—the exalted position; *hareḥ*—of the Supreme Lord; *paśyata*—just see; *putrakāḥ*—O my dear servants, who are like my sons; *ajāmiḥ api*—even Ajāmila (who was considered greatly sinful); *yena*—by the chanting of which; *eva*—certainly; *mṛtyu-pāśāt*—from the ropes of death; *amucyata*—was delivered.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear servants, who are as good as my sons, just see how glorious is the chanting of the holy name of the Lord! The greatly sinful Ajāmila chanted only to call his son, not knowing that he was chanting the Lord’s holy name. Nevertheless, by chanting the holy name of the Lord, he remembered Nārāyaṇa, and thus he was immediately saved from the ropes of death.**

### PURPORT

There is no need to conduct research into the significance of the chanting of the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*. The history of Ajāmila is sufficient proof of the power of the Lord’s holy name and the exalted position of a person who chants the holy name incessantly. Therefore Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu advised:

*harer nāma harer nāma  
harer nāmaiva kevalam  
kalau nāsty eva nāsty eva  
nāsty eva gatir anyathā*

In this age of Kali, no one can perform all the ritualistic ceremonies for becoming liberated; that is extremely difficult. Therefore all the *śāstras* and all the *ācāryas* have recommended that in this age one chant the holy name.

### TEXT 24

*etāvatālam agha-nirharaṇāya puṁsām  
saṅkīrtanam bhagavato guṇa-karma-nāmnām  
vikruśya putram aghavān yad ajāmilo 'pi  
nārāyaṇeti mriyamāṇa iyāya muktim*

*etāvatā*—with this much; *alam*—sufficient; *agha-nirharaṇāya*—for taking away the reactions of sinful activities; *puṁsām*—of human beings; *saṅkīrtanam*—the congregational chanting; *bhagavataḥ*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *guṇa*—of the transcendental qualities; *karma-nāmnām*—and of His names according to His activities and pastimes; *vikruśya*—crying to without offense; *putram*—his son; *aghavān*—the sinful; *yad*—since; *ajāmilo 'pi*—even Ajāmila; *nārāyaṇa*—the Lord's name, Nārāyaṇa; *iti*—thus; *mriyamāṇaḥ*—dying; *iyāya*—achieved; *muktim*—liberation.

### TRANSLATION

**Therefore it should be understood that one is easily relieved from all sinful reactions by chanting the holy name of the Lord and chanting of His qualities and activities. This is the only process recommended for relief from sinful reactions. Even if one chants the holy name of the Lord with improper pronunciation, he will achieve relief from material bondage if he chants without offenses. Ajāmila, for example, was extremely sinful, but while dying he merely chanted the holy name, and although calling his son, he achieved complete liberation because he remembered the name of Nārāyaṇa.**

### PURPORT

In the assembly of Raghunātha dāsa Gosvāmī's father, Haridāsa Ṭhākura confirmed that simply by chanting the holy name of the Lord one is liberated, even if he does not chant completely inoffensively. *Smārta-brāhmaṇas* and *Māyāvādīs* do not believe that one can achieve liberation in this way, but the truth of Haridāsa Ṭhākura's statement is supported by many quotations from *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*.

In his commentary on this verse, for example, Śrīdhara Svāmī gives the following quotation:

*sāyam prātar gṛṇan bhaktyā  
duḥkha-grāmād vimucyate*

"If one always chants the holy name of the Lord with great devotion in the evening and in the morning, one can become free from all material miseries." Another quotation confirms that one can achieve liberation if one hears the holy name of the Lord constantly, every day with great respect (*anudinam idam ādareṇa śṛṇvan*). Another quotation says:

*śravaṇam kīrtanam dhyānam  
harer adbhuta-karmaṇaḥ  
janma-karma-guṇānām ca  
tad-arthe 'khila-ceṣṭitam*

"One should always chant and hear about the extraordinarily wonderful activities of the Lord, one should meditate upon these activities, and one should endeavor to please the Lord." (*Bhāg.* 11.3.27)

Śrīdhara Svāmī also quotes from the *Purāṇas*, *pāpa-kṣayaś ca bhavati smaratām tam ahar-niśam*: "One can become free from all sinful reactions simply by remembering the lotus feet of the Lord day and night [*ahar-niśam*]." Furthermore, he quotes from *Bhāgavatam* (6.3.31):

*tasmāt saṅkīrtanam viṣṇor  
jagan-maṅgalam amhasām  
mahatām api kauravya  
viddhy aikāntika-niṣkṛtam*

All these quotations prove that one who constantly engages in chanting and hearing of the holy activities, name, fame and form of the Lord is liberated. As stated wonderfully in this verse, *etāvātālam agha-nirharaṇāya puṁsām*: simply by uttering the name of the Lord, one is freed from all sinful reactions.

The word *alam*, which is used in this verse, indicates that simply uttering the holy name of the Lord is sufficient. This word is used with different imports. As stated in the *Amara-kośa*, the most authorized dictionary in the Sanskrit language, *alam bhūṣaṇa-paryāpti-śakti-vāraṇa-vācakam*: the word *alam* is used to mean "ornament," "sufficiency," "power" and "restraint." Here the word *alam* is used to indicate that there is no need of any other process, for the chanting of the holy name of the Lord is sufficient. Even if one chants imperfectly, one becomes free from all sinful reactions by chanting.

This power of chanting the holy name was proved by the liberation of Ajāmila. When Ajāmila chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa, he did not precisely remember the Supreme Lord; instead, he remembered his own son. At the time of death, Ajāmila certainly was not very clean; indeed, he was famous as a great sinner. Furthermore, one's physiological condition is completely disturbed at the time of death, and in such an awkward condition it would certainly have been very difficult for Ajāmila to have chanted clearly. Nevertheless, Ajāmila achieved liberation simply by chanting the holy name of the Lord. Therefore, what is to be said of those who are not sinful like Ajāmila? It is to be concluded that with a strong vow one should chant the holy name of the Lord—Hare Kṛṣṇa, Hare Kṛṣṇa, Kṛṣṇa Kṛṣṇa, Hare Hare/ Hare Rāma, Hare Rāma, Rāma Rāma, Hare Hare—for thus one will

certainly be delivered from the clutches of *māyā* by the grace of Kṛṣṇa.

The chanting of the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra* is recommended even for persons who commit offenses, because if they continue chanting they will gradually chant offenselessly. By chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra* without offenses, one increases his love for Kṛṣṇa. As stated by Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu, *premā pum-artho mahān*: one's main concern should be to increase one's attachment to the Supreme Personality of Godhead and to increase one's love for Him.

In this regard Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura quotes the following verse from *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (11.19.24):

*evaṁ dharmair manuṣyāṅṅāṁ  
uddhavātmani vedinām  
mayi sañjāyate bhaktiḥ  
ko 'nyo 'rtho 'syāvaśiṣyate*

"My dear Uddhava, the supreme religious system for human society is that by which one can awaken his dormant love for Me." Commenting on this verse, Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura describes the word *bhakti* by saying *premaivoktaḥ*. *Ko anyaḥ arthaḥ asya*: in the presence of *bhakti*, what is the necessity of liberation?

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura also quotes this verse from the *Padma Purāṇa*:

*nāmāparādha-yuktānām  
nāmāny eva haranty agham  
aviśrānti-prayuktāni  
tāny evārtha-karāṇi ca*

Even if in the beginning one chants the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra* with offenses, one will become free from such offenses by chanting again and again. *Pāpa-kṣayaś ca bhavati smaratām tam ahar-niśam*: one becomes free from all sinful reactions if one chants day and night, following the recommendation of Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu. It was Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu who quoted the following verse:

*harer nāma harer nāma  
harer nāmaiva kevalam  
kalau nāsty eva nāsty eva  
nāsty eva gatir anyathā*

"In this age of quarrel and hypocrisy the only means of deliverance is chanting the holy name of the Lord. There is no other way. There is no other way. There is no other way." If the members of the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement strictly follow this recommendation of Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu, their position will always be secure.

## TEXT 25

*prāyeṇa veda tad idaṁ na mahājano 'yaṁ  
devyā vimohita-matir bata māyayālam  
trayyāṁ jaḍī-kṛta-matir madhu-puṣpitāyām  
vaitānike mahati karmaṇi yujyamānaḥ*

*prāyeṇa*—almost always; *veda*—know; *tat*—that; *idaṁ*—this; *na*—not; *mahājanaḥ*—great personalities besides Svayambhū, Śambhu and the other ten; *ayam*—this; *devyā*—by the energy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *vimohita-matiḥ*—whose intelligence is bewildered; *bata*—indeed; *māyayā*—by the illusory energy; *alam*—greatly; *trayyām*—in the three *Vedas*; *jaḍī-kṛta-matiḥ*—whose intelligence has been dulled; *madhu-puṣpitāyām*—in the flowery Vedic language describing the results of ritualistic performances; *vaitānike*—in the performances mentioned in the *Vedas*; *mahati*—very great; *karmaṇi*—fruitive activities; *yujyamānaḥ*—being engaged.

## TRANSLATION

**Because they are bewildered by the illusory energy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Yājñavalkya and Jaimini and other compilers of the religious scriptures cannot know the secret, confidential religious system of the twelve mahājanas. They cannot understand the transcendental value of performing devotional service or chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra. Because their minds are attracted to the ritualistic ceremonies mentioned in the Vedas—especially the Yajur Veda, Sāma Veda and Ṛg Veda—their intelligence has become dull. Thus they are busy collecting the ingredients for ritualistic ceremonies that yield only temporary benefits, such as elevation to Svargaloka for material happiness. They are not attracted to the saṅkīrtana movement; instead, they are interested in dharma, artha, kāma and mokṣa.**

## PURPORT

Since one may easily achieve the highest success by chanting the holy name of the Lord, one may ask why there are so many Vedic ritualistic ceremonies and why people are attracted to them. This verse answers that question. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (15.15), *vedaiś ca sarvair aham eva vedyah*: the real purpose of studying the *Vedas* is to approach the lotus feet of Lord Kṛṣṇa. Unfortunately, unintelligent people bewildered by the grandeur of Vedic *yajñas* want to see gorgeous sacrifices performed. They want Vedic *mantras* chanted and huge amounts of money spent for such ceremonies. Sometimes we have to observe the Vedic ritualistic ceremonies to please such unintelligent men. Recently, when we established a large Kṛṣṇa-Balarāma temple in Vṛndāvana, we were obliged to have Vedic ceremonies enacted by *brāhmaṇas* because the inhabitants of Vṛndāvana,

especially the *smārta-brāhmaṇas*, would not accept Europeans and Americans as bona fide *brāhmaṇas*. Thus we had to engage *brāhmaṇas* to perform costly *yajñas*. In spite of these *yajñas*, the members of our Society performed *saṅkīrtana* loudly with *mṛdaṅgas*, and I considered the *saṅkīrtana* more important than the Vedic ritualistic ceremonies. Both the ceremonies and the *saṅkīrtana* were going on simultaneously. The ceremonies were meant for persons interested in Vedic rituals for elevation to heavenly planets (*jadī-kṛta-matir madhu-puṣpitāyām*), whereas the *saṅkīrtana* was meant for pure devotees interested in pleasing the Supreme Personality of Godhead. We would simply have performed *saṅkīrtana*, but then the inhabitants of Vṛndāvana would not have taken the installation ceremony seriously. As explained here, the Vedic performances are meant for those whose intelligence has been dulled by the flowery language of the *Vedas*, which describe fruitive activities intended to elevate one to the higher planets.

Especially in this age of Kali, *saṅkīrtana* alone is sufficient. If the members of our temples in the different parts of the world simply continue *saṅkīrtana* before the Deity, especially before Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu, they will remain perfect. There is no need of any other performances. Nevertheless, to keep oneself clean in habits and mind, Deity worship and other regulative principles are required. Śrīla Jīva Gosvāmī says that although *saṅkīrtana* is sufficient for the perfection of life, the *arcanā*, or worship of the Deity in the temple, must continue in order that the devotees may stay clean and pure. Śrīla Bhaktisiddhānta Sarasvatī Ṭhākura therefore recommended that one follow both processes simultaneously. We strictly follow his principle of performing Deity worship and *saṅkīrtana* along parallel lines. This we should continue.

### TEXT 26

*evam vimṛśya sudhiyo bhagavaty anante  
sarvātmanā vidadhate khalu bhāva-yogam  
te me na daṇḍam arhanty atha yady amīṣām  
syāt pātakaṁ tad api hanty urugāya-vādaḥ*

*evam*—thus; *vimṛśya*—considering; *su-dhiyaḥ*—those whose intelligence is sharp; *bhagavati*—unto the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *anante*—the unlimited; *sarva-ātmanā*—with all their heart and soul; *vidadhate*—take to; *khalu*—indeed; *bhāva-yogam*—the process of devotional service; *te*—such persons; *me*—my; *na*—not; *daṇḍam*—punishment; *arhanti*—deserve; *atha*—therefore; *yadi*—if; *amīṣām*—of them; *syāt*—there is; *pātakaṁ*—some sinful activity; *tat*—that; *api*—also; *hanti*—destroys; *urugāya-vādaḥ*—the chanting of the holy name of the Supreme Lord.

### TRANSLATION

Considering all these points, therefore, intelligent men decide to solve all problems by adopting the devotional service of chanting the holy name of the Lord, who is situated in everyone’s heart and who is a mine of all auspicious qualities. Such persons are not within my jurisdiction for punishment. Generally they never commit sinful activities, but even if by mistake or because of bewilderment or illusion they sometimes commit sinful acts, they are protected from sinful reactions because they always chant the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra.

### PURPORT

In this regard Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura quotes the following verse from the prayers of Lord Brahmā (*Bhāg.* 10.14.29):

*athāpi te deva padāmbuja-dvaya-  
prasāda-leśānugṛhīta eva hi  
jānāti tattvaṁ bhagavan-mahimno  
na cānya eko ‘pi ciraṁ vicinvan*

The purport is that even though one is a very learned scholar of the Vedic *śāstras*, he may be completely unaware of the existence of the Supreme Personality of Godhead and His name, fame, qualities and so forth, whereas one who is not a great scholar can understand the position of the Supreme Personality of Godhead if he somehow or other becomes a pure devotee of the Lord by engaging in devotional service. Therefore this verse spoken by Yamarāja says, *evam vimṛśya sudhiyo bhagavati*: those who engage in the loving service of the Lord become *sudhiyaḥ*, intelligent, but this is not so of a Vedic scholar who does not understand Kṛṣṇa’s name, fame and qualities. A pure devotee is one whose intelligence is clear; he is truly thoughtful because he engages in the service of the Lord—not as a matter of show, but with love, with his mind, words and body. Nondevotees may make a show of religion, but it is not very effective because although they ostentatiously attend a temple or church, they are thinking of something else. Such persons are neglecting their religious duty and are punishable by Yamarāja. But a devotee who commits sinful acts, which he may do unwillingly or accidentally because of his former habits, is excused. That is the value of the *saṅkīrtana* movement.

### TEXT 27

*te deva-siddha-parigīta-pavitra-gāthā  
ye sādavaḥ samadrśo bhagavat-prapannāḥ  
tān nopasīdata harer gadayābhiguptān  
naiṣāṁ vayaṁ na ca vayaḥ prabhavāma daṇḍe*

*te*—they; *deva*—by the demigods; *siddha*—and the inhabitants of Siddhaloka;

*parigīta*—sung; *pavitra-gāthāḥ*—whose pure narrations; *ye*—who; *sādhavaḥ*—devotees; *samadrśaḥ*—who see everyone equally; *bhagavat-prapannāḥ*—being surrendered to the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *tān*—them; *na*—not; *upasīdata*—should go near; *hareḥ*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *gadayā*—by the club; *abhiguptān*—being fully protected; *na*—not; *eṣām*—of these; *vayam*—we; *na ca*—and also not; *vayaḥ*—unlimited time; *prabhavāma*—are competent; *daṇḍe*—in punishing.

## TRANSLATION

**My dear servants, please do not approach such devotees, for they have fully surrendered to the lotus feet of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. They are equal to everyone, and their narrations are sung by the demigods and the inhabitants of Siddhaloka. Please do not even go near them. They are always protected by the club of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, and therefore Lord Brahmā and I and even the time factor are not competent to chastise them.**

## PURPORT

In effect, Yamarāja warned his servants, "My dear servants, despite what you may have done previously to disturb the devotees, henceforward you should stop. The actions of devotees who have surrendered unto the lotus feet of the Lord and who constantly chant the holy name of the Lord are praised by the demigods and the residents of Siddhaloka. Those devotees are so respectable and exalted that Lord Viṣṇu personally protects them with the club in His hand. Therefore, regardless of what you have done this time, henceforward you should not approach such devotees; otherwise you will be killed by the club of Lord Viṣṇu. This is my warning. Lord Viṣṇu has a club and *cakra* to punish nondevotees. Do not risk punishment by attempting to disturb the devotees. Not to speak of you, if even Lord Brahmā or I were to punish them, Lord Viṣṇu would punish us. Therefore do not disturb the devotees any further."

## TEXT 28

*tān ānayadhvam asato vimukhān mukunda-  
pādāravinda-makaranda-rasād ajasram  
niṣkiñcanaiḥ paramahaṁsa-kulair asaṅgair  
juṣṭād gṛhe niraya-vartmani baddha-tṛṣṇān*

*tān*—them; *ānayadhvam*—bring before me; *asataḥ*—nondevotees (those who have not taken to Kṛṣṇa consciousness); *vimukhān*—who have turned against; *mukunda*—of Mukunda, the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *pāda-aravinda*—of the lotus feet; *makaranda*—of the honey; *rasāt*—the taste; *ajasram*—continuously; *niṣkiñcanaiḥ*—by persons completely free from material attachment; *paramahaṁsa-*

*kulaiḥ*—by the *paramahāṁsas*, the most exalted personalities; *asaṅgaiḥ*—who have no material attachment; *juṣṭāt*—which is enjoyed; *grhe*—to household life; *niraya-vartmani*—the path leading to hell; *baddha-tṛṣṇān*—whose desires are bound.

## TRANSLATION

**Paramahāṁsas are exalted persons who have no taste for material enjoyment and who drink the honey of the Lord’s lotus feet. My dear servants, bring to me for punishment only persons who are averse to the taste of that honey, who do not associate with paramahāṁsas and who are attached to family life and worldly enjoyment, which form the path to hell.**

## PURPORT

After warning the Yamadūtas not to approach the devotees, Yamarāja now indicates who is to be brought before him. He specifically advises the Yamadūtas to bring him the materialistic persons who are attached to household life merely for sex. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*, *yan maithunādi-grhamedhi-sukhaṁ hi tuccham*: people are attached to household life for sex only. They are always harassed in many ways by their material engagements, and their only happiness is that after working very hard all day, at night they sleep and indulge in sex. *Nidrayā hriyate naktam vyavāyena ca vā vayah*: at night, materialistic householders sleep or indulge in sex life. *Divā cārthehayā rajan kuṭumba-bharaṇena vā*: during the day they are busy trying to find out where money is, and if they get money they spend it to maintain their families. Yamarāja specifically advises his servants to bring these persons to him for punishment and not to bring the devotees, who always lick the honey at the lotus feet of the Lord, who are equal to everyone, and who try to preach Kṛṣṇa consciousness because of sympathy for all living entities. Devotees are not liable to punishment by Yamarāja, but persons who have no information of Kṛṣṇa consciousness cannot be protected by their material life of so-called family enjoyment. *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* says (2.1.4):

*dehāpatya-kalatrādiṣv  
ātma-sainyeṣv asatsv api  
teṣāṁ pramatto nidhanaṁ  
paśyann api na paśyati*

Such persons complacently believe that their nations, communities or families can protect them, unaware that all such fallible soldiers will be destroyed in due course of time. In conclusion, one should try to associate with persons who engage in devotional service twenty-four hours a day.

## TEXT 29

*jihvā na vakti bhagavad-guṇa-nāmadheyam*

*cetaś ca na smarati tac-caraṇāravindam  
kṛṣṇāya no namati yac-chira ekadāpi  
tān ānayadhvam asato 'kṛta-viṣṇu-kṛtyān*

*jihvā*—the tongue; *na*—not; *vakti*—chants; *bhagavat*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *guṇa*—transcendental qualities; *nāma*—and the holy name; *dheyam*—imparting; *cetaḥ*—the heart; *ca*—also; *na*—not; *smarati*—remembers; *tat*—His; *caraṇa-aravindam*—lotus feet; *kṛṣṇāya*—unto Lord Kṛṣṇa through His Deity in the temple; *no*—not; *namati*—bows; *yat*—whose; *śiraḥ*—head; *ekadā api*—even once; *tān*—them; *ānayadhvam*—bring before me; *asataḥ*—the nondevotees; *akṛta*—not performing; *viṣṇu-kṛtyān*—duties toward Lord Viṣṇu.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear servants, please bring to me only those sinful persons who do not use their tongues to chant the holy name and qualities of Kṛṣṇa, whose hearts do not remember the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa even once, and whose heads do not bow down even once before Lord Kṛṣṇa. Send me those who do not perform their duties toward Viṣṇu, which are the only duties in human life. Please bring me all such fools and rascals.**

### PURPORT

The word *viṣṇu-kṛtyān* is very important in this verse because the purpose of human life is to please Lord Viṣṇu. *Varṇāśrama-dharma* is also meant for that purpose. As stated in the *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* (3.8.9):

*varṇāśramācāravatā  
puruṣeṇa paraḥ pumān  
viṣṇur ārādhyate panthā  
nānyat tat-toṣa-kāraṇam*

Human society is meant to follow strictly the *varṇāśrama-dharma*, which divides society into four social divisions (*brāhmaṇa*, *kṣatriya*, *vaiśya* and *śūdra*) and four spiritual divisions (*brahmacarya*, *gṛhastha*, *vānaprastha* and *sannyāsa*). *Varṇāśrama-dharma* easily brings one nearer to Lord Viṣṇu, who is the only true objective in human society. *Na te viduḥ svārtha-gatiṁ hi viṣṇum*: unfortunately, however, people do not know that their self-interest is to return home, back to Godhead, or to approach Lord Viṣṇu. *Durāśayā ye bahir-artha-māninaḥ*: instead, they are simply bewildered. Every human being is expected to perform duties meant for approaching Lord Viṣṇu. Therefore Yamarāja advises the Yamadūtas to bring him those persons who have forgotten their duties toward Viṣṇu (*akṛta-viṣṇu-kṛtyān*). One who does not chant the holy name of Viṣṇu (Kṛṣṇa), who does not bow down to the Deity of Viṣṇu, and who does not remember the lotus feet of Viṣṇu is

punishable by Yamarāja. In summary, all *avaiṣṇavas*, persons unconcerned with Lord Viṣṇu, are punishable by Yamarāja.

### TEXT 30

*tat kṣamyatām sa bhagavān puruṣaḥ purāṇo  
nārāyaṇaḥ sva-puruṣair yad asat kṛtam naḥ  
svānām aho na viduṣām racitāñjalīnām  
kṣāntir garīyasi namaḥ puruṣāya bhūmne*

*tat*—that; *kṣamyatām*—let it be excused; *saḥ*—He; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *puruṣaḥ*—the Supreme Person; *purāṇaḥ*—the oldest; *nārāyaṇaḥ*—Lord Nārāyaṇa; *sva-puruṣaiḥ*—by my own servants; *yad*—which; *asat*—impudence; *kṛtam*—performed; *naḥ*—of us; *svānām*—of my own men; *aho*—alas; *na viduṣām*—not knowing; *racita-añjalīnām*—folding our hands together to beg Your pardon; *kṣāntiḥ*—forgiveness; *garīyasi*—in the glorious; *namaḥ*—respectful obeisances; *puruṣāya*—unto the person; *bhūmne*—supreme and all-pervading.

### TRANSLATION

**[Then Yamarāja, considering himself and his servants to be offenders, spoke as follows, begging pardon from the Lord.] O my Lord, my servants have surely committed a great offense by arresting a Vaiṣṇava such as Ajāmila. O Nārāyaṇa, O supreme and oldest person, please forgive us. Because of our ignorance, we failed to recognize Ajāmila as a servant of Your Lordship, and thus we have certainly committed a great offense. Therefore with folded hands we beg Your pardon. My Lord, since You are supremely merciful and are always full of good qualities, please pardon us. We offer our respectful obeisances unto You.**

### PURPORT

Lord Yamarāja took upon himself the responsibility for the offense committed by his servants. If the servant of an establishment makes a mistake, the establishment takes responsibility for it. Although Yamarāja is above offenses, his servants, practically with his permission, went to arrest Ajāmila, which was a great offense. The *nyāya-śāstra* confirms, *bhṛtyāparādhe svāmīno daṇḍaḥ*: if a servant makes a mistake, the master is punishable because he is responsible for the offense. Taking this seriously, Yamarāja, along with his servants, prayed with folded hands to be excused by the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa.

### TEXT 31

*tasmāt saṅkīrtanaṁ viṣṇor*

*jagan-maṅgalam aṁhasām  
mahatām api kauravya  
viddhy aikāntika-niṣkṛtam*

*tasmāt*—therefore; *saṅkīrtanam*—the congregational chanting of the holy name; *viṣṇoḥ*—of Lord Viṣṇu; *jagat-maṅgalam*—the most auspicious performance within this material world; *aṁhasām*—for sinful activities; *mahatām api*—even though very great; *kauravya*—O descendant of the Kuru family; *viddhi*—understand; *aikāntika*—the ultimate; *niṣkṛtam*—atonement.

### TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, the chanting of the holy name of the Lord is able to uproot even the reactions of the greatest sins. Therefore the chanting of the saṅkīrtana movement is the most auspicious activity in the entire universe. Please try to understand this so that others will take it seriously.**

### PURPORT

We should note that although Ajāmila chanted the name of Nārāyaṇa imperfectly, he was delivered from all sinful reactions. The chanting of the holy name is so auspicious that it can free everyone from the reactions of sinful activities. One should not conclude that one may continue to sin with the intention of chanting Hare Kṛṣṇa to neutralize the reactions. Rather, one should be very careful to be free from all sins and never think of counteracting sinful activities by chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*, for this is another offense. If by chance a devotee accidentally performs some sinful activity, the Lord will excuse him, but one should not intentionally perform sinful acts.

### TEXT 32

*śṛṇvatām gṛṇatām vīryāṇy  
uddāmāni harer muhuḥ  
yathā sujātayā bhaktyā  
śuddhyen nātmā vratādibhiḥ*

*śṛṇvatām*—of those hearing; *gṛṇatām*—and chanting; *vīryāṇi*—the wonderful activities; *uddāmāni*—able to counteract sin; *hareḥ*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *muhuḥ*—always; *yathā*—as; *su-jātayā*—easily brought forth; *bhaktyā*—by devotional service; *śuddhyet*—may be purified; *na*—not; *ātmā*—the heart and soul; *vrata-ādibhiḥ*—by performing ritualistic ceremonies.

### TRANSLATION

**One who constantly hears and chants the holy name of the Lord and hears**

and chants about His activities can very easily attain the platform of pure devotional service, which can cleanse the dirt from one's heart. One cannot achieve such purification merely by observing vows and performing Vedic ritualistic ceremonies.

### PURPORT

One may very easily practice chanting and hearing the holy name of the Lord and thus become ecstatic in spiritual life. *Padma Purāṇa* states:

*nāmāparādha-yuktānām  
nāmāny eva haranty agham  
aviśrānti-prayuktāni  
tāny evārtha-karāṇi ca*

Even if one chants the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mahā-mantra* offensively, one can avoid offenses by continuously chanting without deviation. One who becomes accustomed to this practice will always remain in a pure transcendental position, untouchable by sinful reactions. Śukadeva Gosvāmī especially requested King Parīkṣit to note this fact very carefully. There is no profit, however, in executing the Vedic ritualistic ceremonies. By performing such activities one may go to the higher planetary systems, but as stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.21), *kṣīṇe puṇye martya-lokaṁ viśanti*: when the period of one's enjoyment in the heavenly planets is terminated because of the limited extent of the results of one's pious activities, one must return to earth. Thus there is no use in endeavoring to travel up and down in the universe. It is better to chant the holy name of the Lord so that one may become fully purified and eligible to return home, back to Godhead. That is the aim of life, and that is the perfection of life.

### TEXT 33

*kṛṣṇāṅghri-padma-madhu-liṅ na punar viśṛṣṭa-  
māyā-guṇeṣu ramate vṛjināvaheṣu  
anyas tu kāma-hata ātma-rajah pramārṣṭum  
ītheta karma yata eva rajah punah syāt*

*kṛṣṇa-āṅghri-padma*—of the lotus feet of Lord Kṛṣṇa; *madhu*—the honey; *liṅ*—one who licks; *na*—not; *punah*—again; *viśṛṣṭa*—already renounced; *māyā-guṇeṣu*—in the material modes of nature; *ramate*—desires to enjoy; *vṛjina-avaheṣu*—which brings distress; *anyah*—another; *tu*—however; *kāma-hatah*—being enchanted by lust; *ātma-rajah*—the sinful infection of the heart; *pramārṣṭum*—to cleanse; *ītheta*—may perform; *karma*—activities; *yatah*—after which; *eva*—indeed; *rajah*—the sinful activity; *punah*—again; *syāt*—appears.

### TRANSLATION

Devotees who always lick the honey from the lotus feet of Lord Kṛṣṇa do not care at all for material activities, which are performed under the three modes of material nature and which bring only misery. Indeed, devotees never give up the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa to return to material activities. Others, however, who are addicted to Vedic rituals because they have neglected the service of the Lord's lotus feet and are enchanted by lusty desires, sometimes perform acts of atonement. Nevertheless, being incompletely purified, they return to sinful activities again and again.

### PURPORT

A devotee's duty is to chant the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*. One may sometimes chant with offenses and sometimes without offenses, but if one seriously adopts this process, he will achieve perfection, which cannot be achieved through Vedic ritualistic ceremonies of atonement. Persons who are attached to the Vedic ritualistic ceremonies, but do not believe in devotional service, who advise atonement, but do not appreciate the chanting of the Lord's holy name, fail to achieve the highest perfection. Devotees, therefore, being completely detached from material enjoyment, never give up Kṛṣṇa consciousness for Vedic ritualistic ceremonies. Those who are attached to Vedic ritualistic ceremonies because of lusty desires are subjected to the tribulations of material existence again and again. Mahārāja Parīkṣit has compared their activities to *kuñjara-śauca*, the bathing of an elephant.

### TEXT 34

*ittham svabharṭṛ-gaditam bhagavan-mahitvam  
saṁsmṛtya vismita-dhiyo yama-kiṅkarās te  
naivācyutāśraya-janaṁ pratiśaṅkamānā  
draṣṭuṁ ca bibhyati tataḥ prabhṛti sma rājan*

*ittham*—of such power; *sva-bharṭṛ-gaditam*—explained by their master (Yamarāja); *bhagavat-mahitvam*—the extraordinary glory of the Supreme Personality of Godhead and His name, fame, form and attributes; *saṁsmṛtya*—remembering; *vismita-dhiyaḥ*—whose minds were struck with wonder; *yama-kiṅkarāḥ*—all the servants of Yamarāja; *te*—they; *na*—not; *eva*—indeed; *acyuta-āśraya-janam*—a person sheltered by the lotus feet of Acyuta, Lord Kṛṣṇa; *pratiśaṅkamānāḥ*—always fearing; *draṣṭum*—to see; *ca*—and; *bibhyati*—they are afraid; *tataḥ prabhṛti*—beginning from then; *sma*—indeed; *rājan*—O King.

### TRANSLATION

After hearing from the mouth of their master about the extraordinary glories of the Lord and His name, fame and attributes, the Yamadūtas were struck with wonder. Since then, as soon as they see a devotee, they fear him and

**dare not look at him again.**

### PURPORT

Since this incident, the Yamadūtas have given up the dangerous behavior of approaching devotees. For the Yamadūtas, a devotee is dangerous.

### TEXT 35

*itihāsam imam guhyam  
bhagavān kumbha-sambhavaḥ  
kathayām āsa malaya  
āsīno harim arcayan*

*itihāsam*—history; *imam*—this; *guhyam*—very confidential; *bhagavān*—the most powerful; *kumbha-sambhavaḥ*—Agastya Muni, the son of Kumbha; *kathayām āsa*—explained; *malaya*—in the Malaya Hills; *āsīnaḥ*—residing; *harim arcayan*—worshiping the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

### TRANSLATION

**When the great sage Agastya, the son of Kumbha, was residing in the Malaya Hills and worshiping the Supreme Personality of Godhead, I approached him, and he explained to me this confidential history.**

*Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports of the Sixth Canto, Third Chapter, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, entitled "Yamarāja Instructs His Messengers."*

## CHAPTER FOUR The Haṁsa-guhya Prayers

After Mahārāja Parīkṣit appealed to Śukadeva Gosvāmī to describe in further detail the creation of the living entities within this universe, Śukadeva Gosvāmī informed him that when the Pracetās, the ten sons of Prācīnabarhi, entered the sea to execute austerities, the planet earth was neglected because of the absence of a king. Naturally many weeds and unnecessary trees grew, and no food grains were produced. Indeed, all the land became like a forest. When the ten Pracetās came out of the sea and saw the entire world full of trees, they were very angry with the trees and decided to destroy them all to rectify the situation. Thus the Pracetās created wind and fire to burn the trees to ashes. Soma, however, the king of the moon and the king of all vegetation, forbade the Pracetās to destroy the trees, since the trees are

the source of fruit and flowers for all living beings. Just to satisfy the Pracetās, Soma gave them a beautiful girl born of Pramlocā Apsarā. By the semena of all the Pracetās, Dakṣa was born of that girl.

In the beginning, Dakṣa created all the demigods, demons and human beings, but when he found the population not increasing properly, he took *sannyāsa* and went to Vindhya Mountain, where he underwent severe austerities and offered Lord Viṣṇu a particular prayer known as *Haṁsa-guhya*, by which Lord Viṣṇu became very pleased with him. The contents of the prayer were as follows.

"The Supreme Personality of Godhead, the Supersoul, Lord Hari, is the controller of both the living entities and the material nature. He is self-sufficient and self-effulgent. As the subject matter of perception is not the cause of our perceiving senses, so the living entity, although within his body, does not cause his eternal friend the Supersoul, who is the cause of creation of all the senses. Because of the living entity's ignorance, his senses are engaged with material objects. Since the living entity is alive, he can understand the creation of this material world to some extent, but he cannot understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is beyond the conception of the body, mind and intelligence. Nevertheless, great sages who are always in meditation can see the personal form of the Lord within their hearts.

"Since an ordinary living being is materially contaminated, his words and intelligence are also material. Therefore he cannot ascertain the Supreme Personality of Godhead by manipulating his material senses. The conception of God derived through the material senses is inaccurate because the Supreme Lord is beyond the material senses, but when one engages his senses in devotional service, the eternal Supreme Personality of Godhead is revealed on the platform of the soul. When that Supreme Godhead becomes the aim of one's life, one is said to have attained spiritual knowledge.

"The Supreme Brahman is the cause of all causes because He originally existed before the creation. He is the original cause of everything, both material and spiritual, and His existence is independent. However, the Lord has a potency called *avidyā*, the illusory energy, which induces the false arguer to think himself perfect and which induces the illusory energy to bewilder the conditioned soul. That Supreme Brahman, the Supersoul, is very affectionate to His devotees. To bestow mercy upon them, He discloses His form, name, attributes and qualities to be worshiped within this material world.

"Unfortunately, however, those who are materially absorbed worship various demigods. As the air passes over a lotus flower and carries the scent of the flower with it, or as the air sometimes carries dust and therefore assumes colors, the Supreme Personality of Godhead appears as the various demigods according to the desires of His various foolish worshipers, but actually He is the supreme truth, Lord

Viṣṇu. To fulfill the desires of His devotees, He appears in various incarnations, and therefore there is no need to worship the demigods."

Being very satisfied by the prayers of Dakṣa, Lord Viṣṇu appeared before Dakṣa with eight arms. The Lord was dressed in yellow garments and had a blackish complexion. Understanding that Dakṣa was very eager to follow the path of enjoyment, the Lord awarded him the potency to enjoy the illusory energy. The Lord offered him the daughter of Pañcajana named Asiknī, who was suitable for Mahārāja Dakṣa to enjoy in sex. Indeed, Dakṣa received his name because he was very expert in sex life. After awarding this benediction, Lord Viṣṇu disappeared.

### TEXTS 1-2

*śrī-rājovāca*

*devāsura-nṛṇām sargo  
nāgānām mṛga-pakṣiṇām  
sāmāsikas tvayā prokto  
yas tu svāyambhuve 'ntare*

*tasyaiva vyāsam icchāmi  
jñātum te bhagavan yathā  
anusargaṁ yayā śaktyā  
sasarja bhagavān paraḥ*

*śrī-rājā uvāca*—the King said; *deva-asura-nṛṇām*—of the demigods, the demons and the human beings; *sargaḥ*—the creation; *nāgānām*—of the Nāgas (serpentine living entities); *mṛga-pakṣiṇām*—of the beasts and birds; *sāmāsikaḥ*—briefly; *tvayā*—by you; *proktaḥ*—described; *yathā*—which; *tu*—however; *svāyambhuve*—of Svāyambhuva Manu; *antare*—within the period; *tasya*—of this; *eva*—indeed; *vyāsam*—the detailed account; *icchāmi*—I wish; *jñātum*—to know; *te*—from you; *bhagavan*—O my lord; *yathā*—as well as; *anusargaṁ*—the subsequent creation; *yayā*—by which; *śaktyā*—potency; *sasarja*—created; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *paraḥ*—transcendental.

### TRANSLATION

**The blessed King said to Śukadeva Gosvāmī: My dear lord, the demigods, demons, human beings, Nāgas, beasts and birds were created during the reign of Svāyambhuva Manu. You have spoken about this creation briefly [in the Third Canto]. Now I wish to know about it elaborately. I also wish to know about the potency of the Supreme Personality of Godhead by which He brought about the secondary creation.**

### TEXT 3

*śrī-sūta uvāca*  
*iti sampraśnam ākarṇya*  
*rājarṣer bādarāyaṇiḥ*  
*pratinandya mahā-yogī*  
*jagāda muni-sattamāḥ*

*śrī-sūtaḥ uvāca*—Sūta Gosvāmī said; *iti*—thus; *sampraśnam*—the inquiry; *ākarṇya*—hearing; *rājarṣeḥ*—of King Parīkṣit; *bādarāyaṇiḥ*—Śukadeva Gosvāmī; *pratinandya*—praising; *mahā-yogī*—the great *yogī*; *jagāda*—replied; *muni-sattamāḥ*—O best of the sages.

### TRANSLATION

**Sūta Gosvāmī said: O great sages [assembled at Naimiṣāraṇya], after the great yogi Śukadeva Gosvāmī heard King Parīkṣit’s inquiry, he praised it and thus replied.**

### TEXT 4

*śrī-śuka uvāca*  
*yadā pracetasah putrā*  
*daśa prācīnabarhiṣah*  
*antaḥ-samudrād unmagnā*  
*dadṛśur gām drumair vṛtām*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *yadā*—when; *pracetasah*—the Pracetās; *putrāḥ*—the sons; *daśa*—ten; *prācīnabarhiṣah*—of King Prācīnabarhi; *antaḥ-samudrāt*—from within the ocean; *unmagnāḥ*—emerged; *dadṛśuḥ*—they saw; *gām*—the entire planet; *drumaiḥ vṛtām*—covered with trees.

### TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: When the ten sons of Prācīnabarhi emerged from the waters, in which they were performing austerities, they saw that the entire surface of the world was covered by trees.**

### PURPORT

When King Prācīnabarhi was performing Vedic rituals in which the killing of animals was recommended, Nārada Muni, out of compassion, advised him to stop. Prācīnabarhi understood Nārada properly and then left the kingdom to perform austerities in the forest. His ten sons, however, were performing austerities within the water, and therefore there was no king to see to the management of the world. When the ten sons, the Pracetās, came out of the water, they saw that the earth was overrun with trees.

When the government neglects agriculture, which is necessary for the production of food, the land becomes covered with unnecessary trees. Of course, many trees are useful because they produce fruits and flowers, but many other trees are unnecessary. They could be used as fuel and the land cleared and used for agriculture. When the government is negligent, less grain is produced. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.44), *kṛṣi-go-rakṣya-vāṇijyaṁ vaiśya-karma svabhāva jam*: the proper engagements for *vaiśyas*, according to their nature, are to farm and to protect cows. The duty of the government and the *kṣatriyas* is to see that the members of the third class, the *vaiśyas*, who are neither *brāhmaṇas* nor *kṣatriyas*, are thus properly engaged. *Kṣatriyas* are meant to protect human beings, whereas *vaiśyas* are meant to protect useful animals, especially cows.

### TEXT 5

*drumbhyaḥ krudhyamānās te  
tapo-dīpita-manyavaḥ  
mukhato vāyum agniṁ ca  
sasṛjūḥ tad-didhakṣayā*

*drumbhyaḥ*—unto the trees; *krudhyamānāḥ*—being very angry; *te*—they (the ten sons of Prācīnabarhi); *tapo-dīpita-manyavaḥ*—whose anger was inflamed because of long austerities; *mukhataḥ*—from the mouth; *vāyum*—wind; *agniṁ*—fire; *ca*—and; *sasṛjūḥ*—they created; *tad*—those forests; *didhakṣayā*—with the desire to burn.

### TRANSLATION

**Because of having undergone long austerities in the water, the Pracetās were very angry at the trees. Desiring to burn them to ashes, they generated wind and fire from their mouths.**

### PURPORT

Here the word *tapo-dīpita-manyavaḥ* indicates that persons who have undergone severe austerity (*tapasya*) are endowed with great mystic power, as evinced by the Pracetās, who created fire and wind from their mouths. Although devotees undergo severe *tapasya*, however, they are *vimanyavaḥ*, *sādhavaḥ*, which means that they are never angry. They are always decorated with good qualities. *Bhāgavatam* (3.25.21) states:

*titikṣavaḥ kāruṇikāḥ  
suhṛdaḥ sarva-dehinām  
ajāta-śatravaḥ śāntāḥ  
sādhavaḥ sādhu-bhūṣaṇāḥ*

A *sādhū*, a devotee, is never angry. Actually the real feature of devotees who undergo *tapasya*, austerity, is forgiveness. Although a Vaiṣṇava has sufficient power in *tapasya*, he does not become angry when put into difficulty. If one undergoes *tapasya* but does not become a Vaiṣṇava, however, one does not develop good qualities. For example, Hirāṇyakaśipu and Rāvaṇa also performed great austerities, but they did so to demonstrate their demoniac tendencies. Vaiṣṇavas must meet many opponents while preaching the glories of the Lord, but Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu recommends that they not become angry while preaching. Lord Caitanya Mahāprabhu has given this formula: *trṇād api sunīcena taror api sahiṣṇunā/ amāninā mānadena kīrtanīyaḥ sadā hariḥ*. "One should chant the holy name of the Lord in a humble state of mind, thinking oneself lower than the straw in the street; one should be more tolerant than a tree, devoid of all sense of false prestige and should be ready to offer all respect to others. In such a state of mind one can chant the holy name of the Lord constantly." Those engaged in preaching the glories of the Lord should be humbler than grass and more tolerant than a tree; then they can preach the glories of the Lord without difficulty.

### TEXT 6

*tābhyām nirdahyamānāms tām  
upalabhya kurūdvaha  
rājovāca mahān somo  
manyuṁ praśamayann iva*

*tābhyām*—by the wind and fire; *nirdahyamānān*—being burned; *tām*—them (the trees); *upalabhya*—seeing; *kurūdvaha*—O Mahārāja Parīkṣit; *rājā*—the king of the forest; *uvāca*—said; *mahān*—the great; *somaḥ*—predominating deity of the moon, Somadeva; *manyuṁ*—the anger; *praśamayan*—pacifying; *iva*—like.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear King Parīkṣit, when Soma, the king of the trees and predominating deity of the moon, saw the fire and wind burning all the trees to ashes, he felt great sympathy because he is the maintainer of all herbs and trees. To appease the anger of the Pracetās, Soma spoke as follows.**

### PURPORT

It is understood from this verse that the predominating deity of the moon is the maintainer of all the trees and plants throughout the universe. It is due to the moonshine that trees and plants grow very luxuriantly. Therefore how can we accept the so-called scientists whose moon expeditions have informed us that there are no trees or vegetation on the moon? Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura says, *somo vṛkṣādhiṣṭhātā sa eva vṛkṣānām rājā*: Soma, the predominating deity of the moon, is

the king of all vegetation. How can we believe that the maintainer of vegetation has no vegetation on his own planet?

### TEXT 7

*na drumbhryo mahā-bhāgā  
dīnebhyo drogdhum arhatha  
vivardhayiṣavo yūyam  
prajānām patayaḥ smṛtāḥ*

*na*—not; *drumbhryaḥ*—the trees; *mahā-bhāgāḥ*—O greatly fortunate ones; *dīnebhyāḥ*—who are very poor; *drogdhum*—to burn to ashes; *arhatha*—you deserve; *vivardhayiṣavaḥ*—desiring to bring about an increase; *yūyam*—you; *prajānām*—of all living entities who have taken shelter of you; *patayaḥ*—the masters or protectors; *smṛtāḥ*—known as.

### TRANSLATION

**O greatly fortunate ones, you should not kill these poor trees by burning them to ashes. Your duty is to wish the citizens [prajāṣ] all prosperity and to act as their protectors.**

### PURPORT

It is indicated herein that the government or king has the duty of protecting not only the human beings, but all other living entities, including animals, trees and plants. No living entity should be killed unnecessarily.

### TEXT 8

*aho prajāpati-patir  
bhagavān hariḥ avyayaḥ  
vanaspatīn oṣadhīś ca  
sasarjorjam iṣam vibhuḥ*

*aho*—alas; *prajāpati-patiḥ*—the Lord of all the lords of created beings; *bhagavān hariḥ*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari; *avyayaḥ*—indestructible; *vanaspatīn*—the trees and plants; *oṣadhīḥ*—the herbs; *ca*—and; *sasarja*—created; *ūrjam*—invigorating; *iṣam*—food; *vibhuḥ*—the Supreme Being.

### TRANSLATION

**The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Śrī Hari, is the master of all living entities, including all the prajāpatis, such as Lord Brahmā. Because He is the all-pervading and indestructible master, He has created all these trees and vegetables as eatables for other living entities.**

## PURPORT

Soma, the predominating deity of the moon, reminded the Pracetās that this vegetation had been created by the Lord of lords to provide food for everyone. If the Pracetās tried to kill them off, their own subjects would also suffer, for trees are also required for food.

## TEXT 9

*annaṁ carāṇām acarā  
hy apadaḥ pāda-cāriṇām  
ahastā hasta-yuktānām  
dvi-padām ca catuṣ-padaḥ*

*annam*—food; *carāṇām*—of those that move on wings; *acarāḥ*—the nonmoving (fruits and flowers); *hi*—indeed; *apadaḥ*—the living entities without legs, like the grass; *pāda-cāriṇām*—of the animals who move on legs, like the cows and buffalo; *ahastāḥ*—animals without hands; *hasta-yuktānām*—of the animals with hands, like the tigers; *dvi-padām*—of human beings, who have two legs; *ca*—and; *catuṣ-padaḥ*—the four-legged animals like the deer.

## TRANSLATION

**By nature’s arrangement, fruits and flowers are considered the food of insects and birds; grass and other legless living entities are meant to be the food of four-legged animals like cows and buffalo; animals that cannot use their front legs as hands are meant to be the food of animals like tigers, which have claws; and four-legged animals like deer and goats, as well as food grains, are meant to be the food of human beings.**

## PURPORT

By nature’s law, or the arrangement of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, one kind of living entity is eatable by other living entities. As mentioned herein, *dvi-padām ca catuṣ-padaḥ*: the four-legged animals (*catuṣ-padaḥ*), as well as food grains, are eatables for human beings (*dvi-padām*). These four-legged animals are those such as deer and goats, not cows, which are meant to be protected. Generally the men of the higher classes of society—the *brāhmaṇas*, *kṣatriyas* and *vaiśyas*—do not eat meat. Sometimes *kṣatriyas* go to the forest to kill animals like deer because they have to learn the art of killing, and sometimes they eat the animals also. *Śūdras*, too, eat animals such as goats. Cows, however, are never meant to be killed or eaten by human beings. In every *śāstra*, cow killing is vehemently condemned. Indeed, one who kills a cow must suffer for as many years as there are hairs on the body of a cow. *Manu-saṁhitā* says, *pravṛttir eṣā bhūtānām nivṛttis tu mahā-phalā*: we have many tendencies in this material world, but in human life one is meant to learn how

to curb those tendencies. Those who desire to eat meat may satisfy the demands of their tongues by eating lower animals, but they should never kill cows, who are actually accepted as the mothers of human society because they supply milk. The *śāstra* especially recommends, *kr̥ṣi-go-rakṣya*: the *vaiśya* section of humanity should arrange for the food of the entire society through agricultural activities and should give full protection to the cows, which are the most useful animals because they supply milk to human society.

### TEXT 10

*yūyam ca pitrānvādiṣṭā  
deva-devena cānaghāḥ  
prajā-sargāya hi katham  
vṛkṣān nirdagdhum arhatha*

*yūyam*—you; *ca*—also; *pitrā*—by your father; *anvādiṣṭāḥ*—ordered; *deva-devena*—by the Personality of Godhead, the master of the masters; *ca*—also; *anaghāḥ*—O sinless ones; *prajā-sargāya*—for generating the population; *hi*—indeed; *katham*—how; *vṛkṣān*—the trees; *nirdagdhum*—to burn to ashes; *arhatha*—are able.

### TRANSLATION

**O pure-hearted ones, your father, Prācīnabarhi, and the Supreme Personality of Godhead have ordered you to generate population. Therefore how can you burn to ashes these trees and herbs, which are needed for the maintenance of your subjects and descendants?**

### TEXT 11

*ātiṣṭhata satām mārgam  
kopam yacchata dīpitam  
pitrā pitāmahenāpi  
juṣṭam vaḥ prapitāmahaiḥ*

*ātiṣṭhata*—just follow; *satām mārgam*—the path of the great saintly personalities; *kopam*—the anger; *yacchata*—subdue; *dīpitam*—which is now awakened; *pitrā*—by the father; *pitāmahena api*—and by the grandfather; *juṣṭam*—executed; *vaḥ*—your; *prapitāmahaiḥ*—by the great-grandfathers.

### TRANSLATION

**The path of goodness traversed by your father, grandfather and great-grandfathers is that of maintaining the subjects [prajāḥ], including the men, animals and trees. That is the path you should follow. Unnecessary anger is contrary to your duty. Therefore I request you to control your anger.**

## PURPORT

Here the words *pitṛā pitāmahenāpi juṣṭam vaḥ prapitāmahaiḥ* depict an honest royal family, consisting of the kings, their father, their grandfather and their great-grandfathers. Such a royal family has a prestigious position because it maintains the citizens, or *prajāś*. The word *prajā* refers to one who has taken birth within the jurisdiction of the government. The exalted royal families were conscious that all living beings, whether human, animal or lower than animal, should be given protection. The modern democratic system cannot be exalted in this way because the leaders elected strive only for power and have no sense of responsibility. In a monarchy, a king with a prestigious position follows the great deeds of his forefathers. Thus Soma, the king of the moon, here reminds the Pracetās about the glories of their father, grandfather and great-grandfathers.

## TEXT 12

*tokānām pitarau bandhū  
dṛśaḥ pakṣma striyāḥ patiḥ  
patiḥ prajānām bhikṣūṇām  
gṛhy ajñānām budhaḥ suhṛt*

*tokānām*—of children; *pitarau*—the two parents; *bandhū*—the friends; *dṛśaḥ*—of the eye; *pakṣma*—the eyelid; *striyāḥ*—of the woman; *patiḥ*—the husband; *patiḥ*—the protector; *prajānām*—of the subjects; *bhikṣūṇām*—of the beggars; *gṛhī*—the householder; *ajñānām*—of the ignorant; *budhaḥ*—the learned; *su-hṛt*—the friend.

## TRANSLATION

**As the father and mother are the friends and maintainers of their children, as the eyelid is the protector of the eye, as the husband is the maintainer and protector of a woman, as the householder is the maintainer and protector of beggars, and as the learned is the friend of the ignorant, so the king is the protector and giver of life to all his subjects. The trees are also subjects of the king. Therefore they should be given protection.**

## PURPORT

By the supreme will of the Personality of Godhead, there are various protectors and maintainers for helpless living entities. The trees are also considered *prajāś*, subjects of the king, and therefore the duty of the monarch is to protect even the trees, not to speak of others. The king is duty-bound to protect the living entities in his kingdom. Thus although the parents are directly responsible for the protection and maintenance of their children, the duty of the king is to see that all parents do their duty properly. Similarly, the king is also responsible for overseeing the other protectors mentioned in this verse. It may also be noted that the beggars who should

be maintained by the householders are not professional beggars, but *sannyāsīs* and *brāhmaṇas*, to whom the householders should supply food and clothing.

### TEXT 13

*antar deheṣu bhūtānām  
ātmāste harir īśvaraḥ  
sarvaṁ tad-dhiṣṇyam īkṣadhvam  
evam vas toṣito hy asau*

*antaḥ deheṣu*—within the bodies (in the cores of the hearts); *bhūtānām*—of all living entities; *ātmā*—the Supersoul; *āste*—resides; *hariḥ*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *īśvaraḥ*—the Lord or director; *sarvaṁ*—all; *tad-dhiṣṇyam*—His place of residence; *īkṣadhvam*—try to see; *evam*—in this way; *vaḥ*—with you; *toṣitaḥ*—satisfied; *hi*—indeed; *asau*—that Supreme Personality of Godhead.

### TRANSLATION

**The Supreme Personality of Godhead is situated as the Supersoul within the cores of the hearts of all living entities, whether moving or nonmoving, including men, birds, animals, trees and, indeed, all living entities. Therefore you should consider every body a residence or temple of the Lord. By such vision you will satisfy the Lord. You should not angrily kill these living entities in the forms of trees.**

### PURPORT

As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* and confirmed by all the Vedic scriptures, *īśvaraḥ sarva-bhūtānām hr̥d-deśe 'rjuna tiṣṭhati*: the Supersoul is situated within everyone's heart. Therefore, since everyone's body is the residence of the Supreme Lord, one should not destroy the body because of unnecessary envy. That will dissatisfy the Supersoul. Soma told the Pracetās that because they had tried to satisfy the Supersoul, now they should not displease Him.

### TEXT 14

*yaḥ samutpatitam deha  
ākāśāt manyum ulbaṇam  
ātma-jijñāsayā yacchet  
sa guṇān ativartate*

*yaḥ*—anyone who; *samutpatitam*—suddenly awakened; *dehe*—in the body; *ākāśāt*—from the sky; *manyum*—anger; *ulbaṇam*—powerful; *ātma-jijñāsayā*—by inquiry into spiritual realization or self-realization; *yacchet*—subdues; *saḥ*—that person; *guṇān*—the modes of material nature; *ativartate*—transcends.

## TRANSLATION

**One who inquires into self-realization and thus subdues his powerful anger—which awakens suddenly in the body as if falling from the sky—transcends the influence of the modes of material nature.**

## PURPORT

When one becomes angry, he forgets himself and his situation, but if one is able to consider his situation by knowledge, one transcends the influence of the modes of material nature. One is always a servant of lusty desires, anger, greed, illusion, envy and so forth, but if one obtains sufficient strength in spiritual advancement, one can control them. One who obtains such control will always be transcendently situated, untouched by the modes of material nature. This is only possible when one fully engages in the service of the Lord. As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (14.26):

*mām ca yo 'vyabhicāreṇa  
bhakti-yogena sevate  
sa guṇān samatīyaitān  
brahma-bhūyāḥ kalpate*

"One who engages in full devotional service, who does not fall down in any circumstance, at once transcends the modes of material nature and thus comes to the spiritual platform." By engaging one in devotional service, the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement keeps one always transcendental to anger, greed, lust, envy and so forth. One must perform devotional service because otherwise one will become victimized by the modes of material nature.

## TEXT 15

*alam dagdhair drumair dīnaiḥ  
khilānām śivam astu vaḥ  
vārksī hy eṣā varā kanyā  
patnīve pratigrhyatām*

*alam*—enough; *dagdhaiḥ*—with burning; *drumaiḥ*—the trees; *dīnaiḥ*—poor; *khilānām*—of the remainder of the trees; *śivam*—all good fortune; *astu*—let there be; *vaḥ*—of you; *vārksī*—raised by the trees; *hi*—indeed; *eṣā*—this; *varā*—choice; *kanyā*—daughter; *patnīve*—into wifeness; *pratigrhyatām*—let her be accepted.

## TRANSLATION

**There is no need to burn these poor trees any longer. Let whatever trees still remain be happy. Indeed, you should also be happy. Now, here is a beautiful, well-qualified girl named Māriṣā, who was raised by the trees as their daughter. You may accept this beautiful girl as your wife.**

### TEXT 16

*ity āmantrya varārohām  
kanyām āpsarasīm nṛpa  
somo rājā yayau dattvā  
te dharmeṇopayemire*

*iti*—thus; *āmantrya*—addressing; *vara-ārohām*—possessing high, beautiful hips; *kanyām*—the girl; *āpsarasīm*—born of an Apsarā; *nṛpa*—O King; *somaḥ*—Soma, the predominating deity of the moon; *rājā*—the king; *yayau*—returned; *dattvā*—delivering; *te*—they; *dharmeṇa*—according to religious principles; *upayemire*—married.

### TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, after thus pacifying the Pracetās, Soma, the king of the moon, gave them the beautiful girl born of Pramlocā Apsarā. The Pracetās all received Pramlocā’s daughter, who had high, very beautiful hips, and married her according to the religious system.**

### TEXT 17

*tebhyas tasyām samabhavad  
dakṣaḥ prācetasah kila  
yasya prajā-visargeṇa  
lokā āpūritās trayah*

*tebhyah*—from all the Pracetās; *tasyām*—in her; *samabhavat*—was generated; *dakṣaḥ*—Dakṣa, the expert in begetting children; *prācetasah*—the son of the Pracetās; *kila*—indeed; *yasya*—of whom; *prajā-visargeṇa*—by the generation of living entities; *lokāḥ*—the worlds; *āpūritāḥ*—filled; *trayah*—three.

### TRANSLATION

**In the womb of that girl the Pracetās all begot a son named Dakṣa, who filled the three worlds with living entities.**

### PURPORT

Dakṣa was first born during the reign of Svāyambhuva Manu, but because of offending Lord Śiva he was punished by having the head of a goat substituted for his own head. Thus insulted, he had to give up that body, and in the sixth *manvantara*, called the Cākṣuṣa *manvantara*, he was born of the womb of Māriṣā as Dakṣa. In this connection Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura quotes this verse:

*cākṣuṣe tv antare prāpte  
prāk-sarge kāla-vidrute*

*yah sasarja prajā iṣṭāḥ  
sa dakṣo daiva-coditaḥ*

"His previous body had been destroyed, but he, the same Dakṣa, inspired by the supreme will, created all the desired living entities in the Cākṣuṣa *manvantara*." (*Bhāg.* 4.30.49) Thus Dakṣa regained his previous opulence and again begot thousands and millions of children to fill the three worlds.

### TEXT 18

*yathā sasarja bhūtāni  
dakṣo duhitṛ-vatsalaḥ  
retasā manasā caiva  
tan mamāvahitaḥ śṛṇu*

*yathā*—as; *sasarja*—created; *bhūtāni*—the living entities; *dakṣaḥ*—Dakṣa; *duhitṛ-vatsalaḥ*—who is very affectionate to his daughters; *retasā*—by semena; *manasā*—by the mind; *ca*—also; *eva*—indeed; *tat*—that; *mama*—from me; *avahitaḥ*—being attentive; *śṛṇu*—please hear.

### TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Please hear from me with great attention how Prajāpati Dakṣa, who was very affectionate to his daughters, created different types of living entities through his semena and through his mind.**

### PURPORT

The word *duhitṛ-vatsalaḥ* indicates that all the *prajāś* were born from Dakṣa's daughters. Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura says that apparently Dakṣa had no son.

### TEXT 19

*manasaivāsṛjat pūrvam  
prajāpatir imāḥ prajāḥ  
devāsura-manuṣyādīn  
nabhaḥ-sthala-jalaukaśaḥ*

*manasā*—by the mind; *eva*—indeed; *asṛjat*—created; *pūrvam*—in the beginning; *prajāpatiḥ*—the *prajāpati* (Dakṣa); *imāḥ*—these; *prajāḥ*—living entities; *deva*—the demigods; *asura*—the demons; *manuṣya-ādīn*—and other living entities, headed by the human beings; *nabhaḥ*—in the skies; *sthala*—on the land; *jala*—or within the water; *okasaḥ*—who have their abodes.

### TRANSLATION

**With his mind, Prajāpati Dakṣa first created all kinds of demigods, demons, human beings, birds, beasts, aquatics and so on.**

### TEXT 20

*tam abṛmhitam ālokya  
prajā-sargaṁ prajāpatiḥ  
vindhya-pādān upavrajya  
so 'carad duṣkaraṁ tapaḥ*

*tam*—that; *abṛmhitam*—not increasing; *ālokya*—seeing; *prajā-sargaṁ*—the creation of the living entities; *prajāpatiḥ*—Dakṣa, the generator of living entities; *vindhya-pādān*—the mountains near the Vindhya mountain range; *upavrajya*—going to; *saḥ*—he; *acarat*—executed; *duṣkaram*—very difficult; *tapaḥ*—austerities.

### TRANSLATION

**But when Prajāpati Dakṣa saw that he was not properly generating all kinds of living entities, he approached a mountain near the Vindhya mountain range, and there he executed very difficult austerities.**

### TEXT 21

*tatrāghamaṣaṇaṁ nāma  
tīrthaṁ pāpa-haraṁ param  
upaspr̥śyānusavanam  
tapasātoṣayad dharim*

*tatra*—there; *aghamaṣaṇam*—Aghamaṣaṇa; *nāma*—named; *tīrtham*—the holy place; *pāpa-haram*—suitable for destroying all sinful reactions; *param*—best; *upaspr̥śya*—performing *ācamana* and bathing; *anusavanam*—regularly; *tapasā*—by austerity; *atoṣayat*—caused pleasure; *harim*—to the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

### TRANSLATION

**Near that mountain was a very holy place named Aghamaṣaṇa. There Prajāpati Dakṣa executed ritualistic ceremonies and satisfied the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, by engaging in great austerities to please Him.**

### TEXT 22

*astauṣīd dhamaṣa-guhyena  
bhagavantam adhokṣajam  
tubhyaṁ tad abhidhāsyāmi  
kasyātuṣyad yathā hariḥ*

*astauṣīt*—satisfied; *haṁsa-guhyena*—by the celebrated prayers known as *Haṁsa-guhyā*; *bhagavantam*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *adhokṣajam*—who is beyond the reach of the senses; *tubhyam*—unto you; *tat*—that; *abhidhāsyāmi*—I shall explain; *kasya*—with Dakṣa, the *prajāpati*; *atuṣyat*—was satisfied; *yathā*—how; *hariḥ*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear King, I shall fully explain to you the Haṁsa-guhyā prayers, which were offered to the Supreme Personality of Godhead by Dakṣa, and I shall explain how the Lord was pleased with him for those prayers.**

### PURPORT

It is to be understood that the *Haṁsa-guhyā* prayers were not composed by Dakṣa, but were existing in the Vedic literature.

### TEXT 23

*śrī-prajāpatir uvāca*  
*namaḥ parāyāvitathānubhūtaye*  
*guṇa-trayābhāsa-nimitta-bandhave*  
*adr̥ṣṭa-dhāmne guṇa-tattva-buddhibhir*  
*nivṛtta-mānāya dadhe svayambhuve*

*śrī-prajāpatiḥ uvāca*—the *prajāpati* Dakṣa said; *namaḥ*—all respectful obeisances; *parāya*—unto the Transcendence; *avitatha*—correct; *anubhūtaye*—unto Him whose spiritual potency brings about realization of Him; *guṇa-traya*—of the three material modes of nature; *ābhāsa*—of the living entities who have the appearance; *nimitta*—and of the material energy; *bandhave*—unto the controller; *adr̥ṣṭa-dhāmne*—who is not perceived in His abode; *guṇa-tattva-buddhibhiḥ*—by the conditioned souls whose poor intelligence dictates that real truth is found in the manifestations of the three modes of material nature; *nivṛtta-mānāya*—who has surpassed all material measurements and calculations; *dadhe*—I offer; *svayambhuve*—unto the Supreme Lord, who is manifest with no cause.

### TRANSLATION

**Prajāpati Dakṣa said: The Supreme Personality of Godhead is transcendental to the illusory energy and the physical categories it produces. He possesses the potency for unfailing knowledge and supreme willpower, and He is the controller of the living entities and the illusory energy. The conditioned souls who have accepted this material manifestation as everything cannot see Him, for He is above the evidence of experimental knowledge. Self-evident and self-sufficient, He is not caused by any superior cause. Let me offer my**

**respectful obeisances unto Him.**

### PURPORT

The transcendental position of the Supreme Personality of Godhead is explained herewith. He is not perceivable by the conditioned souls, who are accustomed to material vision and cannot understand that the Supreme Personality of Godhead exists in His abode, which is beyond that vision. Even if a materialistic person could count all the atoms in the universe, he would still be unable to understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead. As confirmed in *Brahma-saṁhitā* (5.34):

*panthās tu koṭi-śata-vatsara-saṁpragamyo  
vāyor athāpi manaso muni-puṅgavānām  
so 'py asti yat-prapada-sīṁny avicintya-tattve  
govindam ādi-puruṣaṁ tam ahaṁ bhajāmi*

The conditioned souls may try to understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead for many billions of years through their mental speculative processes, traveling at the speed of the mind or the wind, but still the Absolute Truth will remain inconceivable to them because a materialistic person cannot measure the length and breadth of the Supreme Personality of Godhead's unlimited existence. If the Absolute Truth is beyond measurement, one may ask, how can one realize Him? The answer is given here by the word *svayambhuve*: one may understand Him or not, but nevertheless He is existing in His own spiritual potency.

### TEXT 24

*na yasya sakhyam puruṣo 'vaiti sakhyuḥ  
sakhā vasan saṁvasataḥ pure 'smin  
guṇo yathā guṇino vyakta-drṣtes  
tasmai maheśāya namaskaromi*

*na*—not; *yasya*—whose; *sakhyam*—fraternity; *puruṣaḥ*—the living entity; *avaiti*—knows; *sakhyuḥ*—of the supreme friend; *sakhā*—the friend; *vasan*—living; *saṁvasataḥ*—of the one living with; *pure*—in the body; *asmin*—this; *guṇaḥ*—the object of sense perception; *yathā*—just like; *guṇinaḥ*—of its respective sense organ; *vyakta-drṣteḥ*—who oversees the material manifestation; *tasmai*—unto Him; *mahā-īśāya*—unto the supreme controller; *namaskaromi*—I offer my obeisances.

### TRANSLATION

**As the sense objects [form, taste, touch, smell and sound] cannot understand how the senses perceive them, so the conditioned soul, although residing in his body along with the Supersoul, cannot understand how the supreme spiritual person, the master of the material creation, directs his senses. Let me offer my**

**respectful obeisances unto that Supreme Person, who is the supreme controller.**

### **PURPORT**

The individual soul and the Supreme Soul live together within the body. This is confirmed in the *Upaniṣads* by the analogy that two friendly birds live in one tree—one bird eating the fruit of the tree and the other simply witnessing and directing. Although the individual living being, who is compared to the bird that is eating, is sitting with his friend the Supreme Soul, the individual living being cannot see Him. Actually the Supersoul is directing the workings of his senses in the enjoyment of sense objects, but as these sense objects cannot see the senses, the conditioned soul cannot see the directing soul. The conditioned soul has desires, and the Supreme Soul fulfills them, but the conditioned soul is unable to see the Supreme Soul. Thus Prajāpati Dakṣa offers his obeisances to the Supreme Soul, the Supersoul, even though unable to see Him. Another example given is that although ordinary citizens work under the direction of the government, they cannot understand how they are being governed or what the government is. In this regard, Madhvācārya quotes the following verse from the *Skanda Purāṇa*:

*yathā rājñāḥ priyatvaṁ tu  
bhr̥tyā vedena cātmanāḥ  
tathā jīvo na yat-sakhyaṁ  
vetti tasmai namo 'stu te*

"As the various servants in the different departments of big establishments cannot see the supreme managing director under whom they are working, the conditioned souls cannot see the supreme friend sitting within their bodies. Let us therefore offer our respectful obeisances unto the Supreme, who is invisible to our material eyes."

### **TEXT 25**

*deho 'savo 'kṣā manavo bhūta-mātrām  
ātmānam anyam ca viduḥ param yat  
sarvam pumān veda guṇāms ca taj-jñō  
na veda sarva-jñam anantam īde*

*dehaḥ*—this body; *asavaḥ*—the life airs; *akṣāḥ*—the different senses; *manavaḥ*—the mind, understanding, intellect and ego; *bhūta-mātrām*—the five gross material elements and the sense objects (form, taste, sound and so on); *ātmānam*—themselves; *anyam*—any other; *ca*—and; *viduḥ*—know; *param*—beyond; *yat*—that which; *sarvam*—everything; *pumān*—the living being; *veda*—knows; *guṇān*—the qualities of the material nature; *ca*—and; *taj-jñāḥ*—knowing those things; *na*—not; *veda*—knows; *sarva-jñam*—unto the omniscient; *anantam*—the unlimited; *īde*—I offer my respectful obeisances.

## TRANSLATION

Because they are only matter, the body, the life airs, the external and internal senses, the five gross elements and the subtle sense objects [form, taste, smell, sound and touch] cannot know their own nature, the nature of the other senses or the nature of their controllers. But the living being, because of his spiritual nature, can know his body, the life airs, the senses, the elements and the sense objects, and he can also know the three qualities that form their roots. Nevertheless, although the living being is completely aware of them, he is unable to see the Supreme Being, who is omniscient and unlimited. I therefore offer my respectful obeisances unto Him.

## PURPORT

Material scientists can make an analytical study of the physical elements, the body, the senses, the sense objects and even the air that controls the vital force, but still they cannot understand that above all these is the real spirit soul. In other words, the living entity, because of his being a spirit soul, can understand all the material objects, or, when self-realized, he can understand the Paramātmā, upon whom *yogīs* meditate. Nevertheless, the living being, even if advanced, cannot understand the Supreme Being, the Personality of Godhead, for He is *ananta*, unlimited, in all six opulences.

## TEXT 26

*yadoparāmo manaso nāma-rūpa-  
rūpasya dṛṣṭa-smṛti-sampramoṣāt  
ya īyate kevalayā sva-saṁsthayā  
haṁsāya tasmai śuci-sadmane namaḥ*

*yadā*—when in trance; *uparāmaḥ*—complete cessation; *manasaḥ*—of the mind; *nāma-rūpa*—material names and forms; *rūpasya*—of that by which they appear; *dṛṣṭa*—of material vision; *smṛti*—and of remembrance; *sampramoṣāt*—due to the destruction; *yaḥ*—who (the Supreme Personality of Godhead); *īyate*—is perceived; *kevalayā*—with spiritual; *sva-saṁsthayā*—His own original form; *haṁsāya*—unto the supreme pure; *tasmai*—unto Him; *śuci-sadmane*—who is realized only in the pure state of spiritual existence; *namaḥ*—I offer my respectful obeisances.

## TRANSLATION

When one's consciousness is completely purified of the contamination of material existence, gross and subtle, without being agitated as in the working and dreaming states, and when the mind is not dissolved as in *suṣupti*, deep sleep, one comes to the platform of trance. Then one's material vision and the memories of the mind, which manifests names and forms, are vanquished. Only

**in such a trance is the Supreme Personality of Godhead revealed. Thus let us offer our respectful obeisances unto the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is seen in that uncontaminated, transcendental state.**

### PURPORT

There are two stages of God realization. One is called *sujñeyam*, or very easily understood (generally by mental speculation), and the other is called *durjñeyam*, understood only with difficulty. Paramātmā realization and Brahman realization are considered *sujñeyam*, but realization of the Supreme Personality of Godhead is *durjñeyam*. As described here, one attains the ultimate realization of the Personality of Godhead when one gives up the activities of the mind—thinking, feeling and willing—or, in other words, when mental speculation stops. This transcendental realization is above *suṣupti*, deep sleep. In our gross conditional stage we perceive things through material experience and remembrance, and in the subtle stage we perceive the world in dreams. The process of vision also involves remembrance and also exists in a subtle form. Above gross experience and dreams is *suṣupti*, deep sleep, and when one comes to the completely spiritual platform, transcending deep sleep, he attains trance, *viśuddha-sattva*, or *vasudeva-sattva*, in which the Personality of Godhead is revealed.

*Ataḥ śrī-kṛṣṇa-nāmādi na bhaved grāhyam indriyaiḥ: as long as one is situated in duality, on the sensual platform, gross or subtle, realization of the original Personality of Godhead is impossible. Sevonmukhe hi jihvādau svayam eva sphuraty adaḥ: but when one engages his senses in the service of the Lord—specifically, when one engages the tongue in chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra and tasting only Kṛṣṇa prasāda with a spirit of service—the Supreme Personality of Godhead is revealed. This is indicated in this verse by the word śuci-sadmane. Śuci means purified. By the spirit of rendering service with one's senses, one's entire existence becomes śuci-sadma, the platform of uncontaminated purity. Dakṣa therefore offers his respectful obeisances unto the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is revealed on the platform of śuci-sadma. In this regard Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura quotes the following prayer by Lord Brahmā from the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam (10.14.6): tathāpi bhūman mahimāguṇasya te viboddhum arhaty amalāntar-ātmabhiḥ. "One whose heart has become completely purified, my Lord, can understand the transcendental qualities of Your Lordship and can understand the greatness of Your activities."*

### TEXTS 27-28

*manīṣiṇo 'ntar-hṛdi sanniveśitaṁ  
sva-śaktibhir navabhiś ca trivṛdbhiḥ  
vahniṁ yathā dāruṇi pāñcadaśyaṁ  
manīṣayā niṣkarṣanti gūḍham*

*sa vai mamāśeṣa-viśeṣa-māyā-  
niṣedha-nirvāṇa-sukhānubhūtiḥ  
sa sarva-nāmā sa ca viśva-rūpaḥ  
prasīdatām aniruktātma-śaktiḥ*

*manīṣiṇaḥ*—great learned *brāhmaṇas* performing ritualistic ceremonies and sacrifices; *antaḥ-ḥṛdi*—within the core of the heart; *sanniveśitam*—being situated; *sva-śaktibhiḥ*—with His own spiritual potencies; *navabhiḥ*—also with the nine different material potencies (the material nature, the total material energy, the ego, the mind and the five objects of the senses); *ca*—and (the five gross material elements and the ten acting and knowledge-gathering senses); *trivṛdbhiḥ*—by the three material modes of nature; *vahnim*—fire; *yathā*—just like; *dāruṇi*—within wood; *pāñcadaśyam*—produced by chanting the fifteen hymns known as Sāmīdhenī *mantras*; *manīṣayā*—by purified intelligence; *niṣkarṣanti*—extract; *gūḍham*—although not manifesting; *saḥ*—that Supreme Personality of Godhead; *vai*—indeed; *mama*—toward me; *aśeṣa*—all; *viśeṣa*—varieties; *māyā*—of the illusory energy; *niṣedha*—by the process of negation; *nirvāṇa*—of liberation; *sukha-anubhūtiḥ*—who is realized by transcendental bliss; *saḥ*—that Supreme Personality of Godhead; *sarva-nāmā*—who is the source of all names; *saḥ*—that Supreme Personality of Godhead; *ca*—also; *viśva-rūpaḥ*—the gigantic form of the universe; *prasīdatām*—may He be merciful; *anirukta*—inconceivable; *ātma-śaktiḥ*—the reservoir of all spiritual potencies.

## TRANSLATION

**Just as great learned brāhmaṇas who are expert in performing ritualistic ceremonies and sacrifices can extract the fire dormant within wooden fuel by chanting the fifteen Sāmīdhenī mantras, thus proving the efficacy of the Vedic mantras, so those who are actually advanced in consciousness—in other words, those who are Kṛṣṇa conscious—can find the Supersoul, who by His own spiritual potency is situated within the heart. The heart is covered by the three modes of material nature and the nine material elements [material nature, the total material energy, the ego, the mind and the five objects of sense gratification], and also by the five material elements and the ten senses. These twenty-seven elements constitute the external energy of the Lord. Great yogīs meditate upon the Lord, who is situated as the Supersoul, Paramātmā, within the core of the heart. May that Supersoul be pleased with me. The Supersoul is realized when one is eager for liberation from the unlimited varieties of material life. One actually attains such liberation when he engages in the transcendental loving service of the Lord and realizes the Lord because of his attitude of service. The Lord may be addressed by various spiritual names, which are inconceivable to the material senses. When will that Supreme Personality of Godhead be**

**pleased with me?**

### **PURPORT**

In his commentary to this verse, Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura uses the word *durvijñeyam*, which means very difficult to realize. The pure stage of existence is described in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.28), wherein Kṛṣṇa says:

*yeṣāṃ tv anta-gataṃ pāpaṃ  
janānāṃ puṇya-karmaṇāṃ  
te dvandva-moha-nirmuktā  
bhajante mām dṛḍha-vratāḥ*

"Persons who have acted piously in previous lives and in this life, whose sinful actions are completely eradicated and who are freed from the duality of delusion, engage themselves in My service with determination."

Elsewhere in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.14) the Lord says:

*satataṃ kīrtayanto mām  
yatantaś ca dṛḍha-vratāḥ  
namasyantaś ca mām bhaktyā  
nitya-yuktā upāsate*

"Always chanting My glories, endeavoring with great determination, bowing down before Me, these great souls perpetually worship Me with devotion."

One can understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead after transcending all material impediments. Therefore Lord Kṛṣṇa also says in the *Gītā* (7.3):

*manuṣyāṇāṃ sahasreṣu  
kaścid yatati siddhaye  
yatatām api siddhānāṃ  
kaścin mām vetti tattvataḥ*

"Out of many thousands among men, one may endeavor for perfection, and of those who have achieved perfection, hardly one knows Me in truth."

To understand Kṛṣṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, one must undergo severe penances and austerities, but since the path of devotional service is perfect, by following this process one can very easily come to the spiritual platform and understand the Lord. This, too, is confirmed in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.55), wherein Kṛṣṇa says:

*bhaktyā mām abhijānāti  
yāvān yaś cāsmi tattvataḥ  
tato mām tattvato jñātvā*

*viśate tad-anantaram*

"One can understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead as He is only by devotional service. And when one is in full consciousness of the Supreme Lord by such devotion, he can enter into the kingdom of God."

Thus although the subject matter is *durvijñeyam*, extremely difficult to understand, it becomes easy if one follows the prescribed method. Coming in touch with the Supreme Personality of Godhead is possible through pure devotional service, which begins with *śravaṇam kīrtanam viṣṇoḥ*. In this regard, Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura quotes a verse from *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (2.8.5): *praviṣṭaḥ karṇa-randhreṇa svānām bhāva-saroruham*. The process of hearing and chanting enters the core of the heart, and in this way one becomes a pure devotee. By continuing this process, one comes to the stage of transcendental love, and then he appreciates the transcendental name, form, qualities and pastimes of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. In other words, a pure devotee, by devotional service, is able to see the Supreme Personality of Godhead despite many material impediments, which are all various energies of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Easily making his way through these impediments, a devotee comes directly in contact with the Supreme Personality of Godhead. After all, the material impediments described in these verses are but various energies of the Lord. When a devotee is eager to see the Supreme Personality of Godhead, he prays to the Lord:

*ayi nanda-tanuja kiṅkaram  
patitam mām viṣame bhavāmbudhau  
kṛpayā tava pāda-paṅkaja-  
sthita-dhūlī-sadṛśam vicintaya*

"O son of Mahārāja Nanda [Kṛṣṇa], I am Your eternal servitor, yet somehow or other I have fallen into the ocean of birth and death. Please pick me up from this ocean of death and place me as one of the atoms at Your lotus feet." Being pleased with the devotee, the Lord turns all his material impediments into spiritual service. In this connection Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura quotes a verse from the *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*:

*hlādinī sandhinī samvit  
tvayy ekā sarva-saṁsthitau  
hlāda-tāpa-karī miśrā  
tvayi no guṇa-varjite*

In the material world, the spiritual energy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead is manifested as *tāpa-karī*, which means "causing miseries." Everyone hankers for happiness, but although happiness originally comes from the pleasure potency of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, in the material world, because of material

activities, the pleasure potency of the Lord becomes a source of miseries (*hlāda-tāpa-karī*). False happiness in the material world is the source of distress, but when one's endeavors for happiness are redirected toward the satisfaction of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, this *tāpa-karī* element of misery is vanquished. An example given in this connection is that extracting fire from wood is certainly difficult, but when the fire comes out it burns the wood to ashes. In other words, experiencing the Supreme Personality of Godhead is extremely difficult for those devoid of devotional service, but everything becomes easier for a devotee, and thus he can very easily meet the Supreme Lord.

Here the prayers say that the form of the Lord is beyond the jurisdiction of material form and is therefore inconceivable. A devotee prays, however, "My dear Lord, be pleased with me so that I may very easily see Your transcendental form and potency." Nondevotees try to understand the Supreme Brahman by discussions of *neti neti. Niṣedha-nirvāṇa-sukhānubhūtiḥ*: a devotee, however, simply by chanting the holy name of the Lord, avoids such laborious speculations and realizes the existence of the Lord very easily.

### TEXT 29

*yad yan niruktam vacasā nirūpitam  
dhiyākṣabhir vā manasota yasya  
mā bhūt svarūpaṁ guṇa-rūpaṁ hi tat tat  
sa vai guṇāpāya-visarga-lakṣaṇaḥ*

*yat yat*—whatever; *niruktam*—expressed; *vacasā*—by words; *nirūpitam*—ascertained; *dhiyā*—by so-called meditation or intelligence; *akṣabhiḥ*—by the senses; *vā*—or; *manasā*—by the mind; *uta*—certainly; *yasya*—of whom; *mā bhūt*—may not be; *sva-rūpaṁ*—the actual form of the Lord; *guṇa-rūpaṁ*—consisting of the three qualities; *hi*—indeed; *tat tat*—that; *saḥ*—that Supreme Personality of Godhead; *vai*—indeed; *guṇa-apāya*—the cause of the annihilation of everything made of the material modes of nature; *visarga*—and the creation; *lakṣaṇaḥ*—appearing as.

### TRANSLATION

**Anything expressed by material vibrations, anything ascertained by material intelligence and anything experienced by the material senses or concocted within the material mind is but an effect of the modes of material nature and therefore has nothing to do with the real nature of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The Supreme Lord is beyond the creation of this material world, for He is the source of the material qualities and creation. As the cause of all causes, He exists before the creation and after the creation. I wish to offer my respectful obeisances unto Him.**

## PURPORT

One who manufactures names, forms, qualities or paraphernalia pertaining to the Supreme Personality of Godhead cannot understand Him, since He is beyond creation. The Supreme Lord is the creator of everything, and this means that He existed when there was no creation. In other words, His name, form and qualities are not materially created entities; they are transcendental always. Therefore by our material concoctions, vibrations and thoughts we cannot ascertain the Supreme Lord. This is explained in the verse *ataḥ śrī-kṛṣṇa-nāmādi na bhaved grāhyam indriyaiḥ*.

Prācetasā, Dakṣa, herein offers prayers unto the Transcendence, not to anyone within the material creation. Only fools and rascals think God a material creation. This is confirmed by the Lord Himself in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.11):

*avajānanti mām mūḍhā  
mānuṣīm tanum āśritam  
param bhāvam ajānanto  
mama bhūta-maheśvaram*

"Fools deride Me when I descend in the human form. They do not know My transcendental nature and My supreme dominion over all that be." Therefore, one must receive knowledge from a person to whom the Lord has revealed Himself; there is no value in creating an imaginary name or form for the Lord. Śrīpāda Śaṅkarācārya was an impersonalist, but nevertheless he said, *nārāyaṇaḥ paro 'vyaktāt*: Nārāyaṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, is not a person of the material world. We cannot assign Nārāyaṇa a material designation, as the foolish attempt to do when they speak of *daridra-nārāyaṇa* (poor Nārāyaṇa). Nārāyaṇa is always transcendental, beyond this material creation. How can He become *daridra-nārāyaṇa*? Poverty is found within this material world, but in the spiritual world, there is no such thing as poverty. Therefore the idea of *daridra-nārāyaṇa* is merely a concoction.

Dakṣa very carefully points out that material designations cannot be names of the worshipable Lord: *yad yan niruktaṁ vacasā nirūpitam*. *Nirukta* refers to the Vedic dictionary. One cannot properly understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead merely by picking up expressions from a dictionary. In praying to the Lord, Dakṣa does not wish material names and forms to be the objects of his worship; rather, he wants to worship the Lord, who existed before the creation of material dictionaries and names. As confirmed in the *Vedas*, *yato vāco nivartante/ aprāpya manasā saha*: the name, form, attributes and paraphernalia of the Lord cannot be ascertained through a material dictionary. However, if one reaches the transcendental platform of understanding the Supreme Personality of Godhead, he becomes well acquainted with everything, material and spiritual. This is confirmed in another Vedic *mantra*: *tam eva viditvāti mṛtyum eti*. If one can somehow or other, by the grace of the Lord,

understand the transcendental position of the Lord, one becomes eternal. This is further confirmed by the Lord Himself in *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.9):

*janma karma ca me divyam  
evaṁ yo vetti tattvataḥ  
tyaktvā dehaṁ punar janma  
naiti mām eti so 'rjuna*

"One who knows the transcendental nature of My appearance and activities does not, upon leaving the body, take his birth again in this material world, but attains My eternal abode, O Arjuna." Simply by understanding the Supreme Lord, one goes beyond birth, death, old age and disease. Śrīla Śukadeva Gosvāmī therefore advised Mahārāja Parīkṣit in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (2.1.5):

*tasmād bhārata sarvātmā  
bhagavān īśvaro hariḥ  
śrotavyaḥ kīrtitavyaś ca  
smartavyaś cecchatābhayam*

"O descendant of King Bharata, one who desires to be free from all miseries must hear, glorify and also remember the Personality of Godhead, who is the Supersoul, the controller and the savior from all miseries."

### TEXT 30

*yasmin yato yena ca yasya yasmai  
yad yo yathā kurute kāryate ca  
parāvareṣām paramaṁ prāk prasiddham  
tat brahma tad dhetur ananyad ekam*

*yasmin*—in whom (the Supreme Personality of Godhead or the supreme place of repose); *yataḥ*—from whom (everything emanates); *yena*—by whom (everything is enacted); *ca*—also; *yasya*—to whom everything belongs; *yasmai*—to whom (everything is offered); *yat*—which; *yaḥ*—who; *yathā*—as; *kurute*—executes; *kāryate*—is performed; *ca*—also; *para-avareṣām*—of both, in the material and spiritual existence; *paramaṁ*—the supreme; *prāk*—the origin; *prasiddham*—well known to everyone; *tat*—that; *brahma*—the Supreme Brahman; *tat hetuḥ*—the cause of all causes; *ananyat*—having no other cause; *ekam*—one without a second.

### TRANSLATION

**The Supreme Brahman, Kṛṣṇa, is the ultimate resting place and source of everything. Everything is done by Him, everything belongs to Him, and everything is offered to Him. He is the ultimate objective, and whether acting or causing others to act, He is the ultimate doer. There are many causes, high**

**and low, but since He is the cause of all causes, He is well known as the Supreme Brahman who existed before all activities. He is one without a second and has no other cause. I therefore offer my respects unto Him.**

### PURPORT

The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Kṛṣṇa, is the original cause, as confirmed in *Bhagavad-gītā* (*aham sarvasya prabhavaḥ*). Even this material world, which is conducted under the modes of material nature, is caused by the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who therefore also has an intimate relationship with the material world. If the material world were not a part of His body, the Supreme Lord, the supreme cause, would be incomplete. Therefore we hear, *vāsudevaḥ sarvam iti sa mahātmā sudurlabhaḥ*: if one knows that Vāsudeva is the original cause of all causes, he becomes a perfect *mahātmā*.

The *Brahma-saṁhitā* (5.1) declares:

*īśvaraḥ paramaḥ kṛṣṇaḥ  
sac-cid-ānanda-vigrahaḥ  
anādir ādir govindaḥ  
sarva-kāraṇa-kāraṇam*

"Kṛṣṇa, who is known as Govinda, is the supreme controller. He has an eternal, blissful, spiritual body. He is the origin of all. He has no other origin, for He is the prime cause of all causes." The Supreme Brahman (*tad brahma*) is the cause of all causes, but He has no cause. *Anādir ādir govindaḥ sarva-kāraṇa-kāraṇam*: Govinda, Kṛṣṇa, is the original cause of all causes, but He has no cause for His appearance as Govinda. Govinda expands in multifarious forms, but nevertheless they are one. As confirmed by Madhvācārya, *ananyāḥ sadṛśābhāvād eko rūpādy-abhedataḥ*: Kṛṣṇa has no cause nor any equal, and He is one because His various forms, as *svāmśa* and *vibhinnāmśa*, are nondifferent from Himself.

### TEXT 31

*yac-chaktayo vadatām vādinām vai  
vivāda-saṁvāda-bhuvo bhavanti  
kurvanti caiṣām muhur ātma-mohaṁ  
tasmai namo 'nanta-guṇāya bhūmne*

*yat-śaktayaḥ*—whose multifarious potencies; *vadatām*—speaking different philosophies; *vādinām*—of the speakers; *vai*—indeed; *vivāda*—of argument; *saṁvāda*—and agreement; *bhuvaḥ*—the causes; *bhavanti*—are; *kurvanti*—create; *ca*—and; *eṣām*—of them (the theorists); *muhur*—continuously; *ātma-mohaṁ*—bewilderment regarding the existence of the soul; *tasmai*—unto Him; *namaḥ*—my respectful obeisances; *ananta*—unlimited; *guṇāya*—possessing transcendental

attributes; *bhūmne*—the all-pervading Godhead.

### TRANSLATION

**Let me offer my respectful obeisances unto the all-pervading Supreme Personality of Godhead, who possesses unlimited transcendental qualities. Acting from within the cores of the hearts of all philosophers, who propagate various views, He causes them to forget their own souls while sometimes agreeing and sometimes disagreeing among themselves. Thus He creates within this material world a situation in which they are unable to come to a conclusion. I offer my obeisances unto Him.**

### PURPORT

Since time immemorial or since the creation of the cosmic manifestation, the conditioned souls have formed various parties of philosophical speculation, but this is not true of the devotees. Nondevotees have different ideas of creation, maintenance and annihilation, and therefore they are called *vādīs* and *prativādīs*—proponents and counterproponents. It is understood from the statement of *Mahābhārata* that there are many *munis*, or speculators:

*tarko 'pratiṣṭhaḥ śrutayo vibhinnā  
nāsāv ṛṣir yasya mataṁ na bhinnam*

All speculators must disagree with other speculators; otherwise, why should there be so many opposing parties concerned with ascertaining the supreme cause?

Philosophy means finding the ultimate cause. As *Vedānta-sūtra* very reasonably says, *athāto brahma jijñāsā*: human life is meant for understanding the ultimate cause. Devotees accept that the ultimate cause is Kṛṣṇa because this conclusion is supported by all Vedic literature and also by Kṛṣṇa Himself, who says, *ahaṁ sarvasya prabhavaḥ*: "I am the source of everything." Devotees have no problem understanding the ultimate cause of everything, but nondevotees must face many opposing elements because everyone who wants to be a prominent philosopher invents his own way. In India there are many parties of philosophers, such as the *dvaita-vādīs*, *advaita-vādīs*, *vaiśeṣikas*, *mīmāṃsakas*, *Māyāvādīs* and *svabhāva-vādīs*, and each of them opposes the others. Similarly, in the Western countries there are also many philosophers with different views of creation, life, maintenance and annihilation. Thus it is undoubtedly a fact that there are countless philosophers throughout the world, each of them contradicting the others.

Now, one might ask why there are so many philosophers if the ultimate goal of philosophy is one. Undoubtedly the ultimate cause is one—the Supreme Brahman. As Arjuna told Kṛṣṇa in *Bhagavad-gītā* (10.12):

*param brahma param dhāma  
pavitraṁ paramaṁ bhavān  
puruṣaṁ śāśvataṁ divyam  
ādi-devam ajaṁ vibhum*

"You are the Supreme Brahman, the ultimate, the supreme abode and purifier, the Absolute Truth and the eternal divine person. You are the primal God, transcendental and original, and You are the unborn and all-pervading beauty." Nondevotee speculators, however, do not accept an ultimate cause (*sarva-kāraṇa-kāraṇam*). Because they are ignorant and bewildered concerning the soul and its activities, even though some of them have a vague idea of the soul, many controversies arise, and the philosophical speculators can never reach a conclusion. All of these speculators are envious of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, and as Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (16.19-20):

*tān ahaṁ dviṣataḥ krūrān  
saṁsāreṣu narādhamān  
kṣipāmy ajasram aśubhān  
āsurīṣv eva yoniṣu*

*āsurīm yonim āpannā  
mūḍhā janmani janmani  
mām aprāpyaiva kaunteya  
tato yānty adhamām gatim*

"Those who are envious and mischievous, who are the lowest among men, are cast by Me into the ocean of material existence, into various demoniac species of life. Attaining repeated birth among the species of demoniac life, such persons can never approach Me. Gradually they sink down to the most abominable type of existence." Because of their envy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, nondevotees are born in demoniac families life after life. They are great offenders, and because of their offenses the Supreme Lord keeps them always bewildered. *Kurvanti caiṣām muhur ātma-moham*: the Lord, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, purposely keeps them in darkness (*ātma-moham*).

The great authority Parāśara, the father of Vyāsadeva, explains the Supreme Personality of Godhead thus:

*jñāna-śakti-balaiśvarya-  
vīrya-tejāṁsy aśeṣataḥ  
bhagavac-chabda-vācyāni  
vinā heyair guṇādibhiḥ*

The demoniac speculators cannot understand the transcendental qualities, form,

pastimes, strength, knowledge and opulence of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, which are all free from material contamination (*vinā heyair guṇādibhiḥ*). These speculators are envious of the existence of the Lord. *Jagad āhur anīsvaram*: their conclusion is that the entire cosmic manifestation has no controller, but is just working naturally. Thus they are kept in constant darkness, birth after birth, and cannot understand the real cause of all causes. This is the reason why there are so many schools of philosophical speculation.

### TEXT 32

*astīti nāstīti ca vastu-niṣṭhayor  
eka-sthayor bhinna-viruddha-dharmaṇoḥ  
avekṣitam kiñcana yoga-sāṅkhyayoḥ  
samam param hy anukūlam bṛhat tat*

*asti*—there is; *iti*—thus; *na*—not; *astī*—there is; *iti*—thus; *ca*—and; *vastu-niṣṭhayoḥ*—professing knowledge of the ultimate cause; *eka-sthayoḥ*—with one and the same subject matter, establishing Brahman; *bhinna*—demonstrating different; *viruddha-dharmaṇoḥ*—and opposing characteristics; *avekṣitam*—perceived; *kiñcana*—that something which; *yoga-sāṅkhyayoḥ*—of mystic *yoga* and the Sāṅkhya philosophy (analysis of the ways of nature); *samam*—the same; *param*—transcendental; *hi*—indeed; *anukūlam*—dwelling place; *bṛhat tat*—that ultimate cause.

### TRANSLATION

**There are two parties—namely, the theists and the atheists. The theist, who accepts the Supersoul, finds the spiritual cause through mystic yoga. The Sāṅkhyite, however, who merely analyzes the material elements, comes to a conclusion of impersonalism and does not accept a supreme cause—whether Bhagavān, Paramātmā or even Brahman. Instead, he is preoccupied with the superfluous, external activities of material nature. Ultimately, however, both parties demonstrate the Absolute Truth because although they offer opposing statements, their object is the same ultimate cause. They are both approaching the same Supreme Brahman, to whom I offer my respectful obeisances.**

### PURPORT

Actually there are two sides to this argument. Some say that the Absolute has no form (*nirākāra*), and others say that the Absolute has a form (*sākāra*). Therefore the word "form" is the common factor, although some accept it (*asti* or *astika*) whereas others try to negate it (*nāsti* or *nāstika*). Since the devotee considers the word "form" (*ākāra*) the common factor for both, he offers his respectful obeisances to the form, although others may go on arguing about whether the Absolute has a form or not.

In this verse the word *yoga-sāṅkhyayoh* is very important. *Yoga* means *bhakti-yoga* because *yogīs* also accept the existence of the all-pervading Supreme Soul and try to see that Supreme Soul within their hearts. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (12.13.1), *dhyānāvasthita-tad-gatena manasā paśyanti yaṁ yoginaḥ*. The devotee tries to come directly in touch with the Supreme Personality of Godhead, whereas the *yogī* tries to find the Supersoul within the heart by meditation. Thus, both directly and indirectly, *yoga* means *bhakti-yoga*. Sāṅkhya, however, means physical study of the cosmic situation through speculative knowledge. This is generally known as *jñāna-śāstra*. The Sāṅkhyaite is attached to the impersonal Brahman, but the Absolute Truth is known in three ways. *Brahmeti paramātmēti bhagavān iti śabdyate*: the Absolute Truth is one, but some accept Him as impersonal Brahman, some as the Supersoul existing everywhere, and some as Bhagavān, the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The central point is the Absolute Truth.

Although the impersonalists and personalists fight with one another, they focus upon the same Parabrahman, the same Absolute Truth. In the *yoga-śāstras*, Kṛṣṇa is described as follows: *kṛṣṇaṁ piśaṅgāmbaram ambujekṣaṇaṁ catur-bhujam śaṅkha-gadādy-udāyudham*. Thus the pleasing appearance of the Supreme Personality of Godhead's bodily features, His limbs and His dress are described. The *sāṅkhya-śāstra*, however, denies the existence of the Lord's transcendental form. The *sāṅkhya-śāstra* says that the Supreme Absolute Truth has no hands, no legs and no name: *hy anāma-rūpa-guṇa-pāṇi-pādam acakṣur aśrotram ekam advitīyam api nāma-rūpādikaṁ nāsti*. The Vedic *mantras* say, *apāṇi-pādo javano grahītā*: the Supreme Lord has no legs and hands, but He can accept whatever is offered to Him. Actually such statements accept that the Supreme has hands and legs, but deny that He has material hands and legs. This is why the Absolute is called *aprākṛta*. Kṛṣṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, has a *sac-cid-ānanda-vigraha*, a form of eternity, knowledge and bliss, not a material form. The Sāṅkhyaite, or *jñānīs*, deny the material form, and the devotees also know very well that the Absolute Truth, Bhagavān, has no material form.

*īśvaraḥ paramaḥ kṛṣṇaḥ  
sac-cid-ānanda-vigrahaḥ  
anādir ādir govindaḥ  
sarva-kāraṇa-kāraṇam*

"Kṛṣṇa, who is known as Govinda, is the supreme controller. He has an eternal, blissful, spiritual body. He is the origin of all. He has no other origin, for He is the prime cause of all causes." The conception of the Absolute without hands and legs and the conception of the Absolute with hands and legs are apparently contradictory, but they both coincide with the same truth about the Supreme Absolute Person. Therefore the word *vastu-niṣṭhayaḥ*, which is used herein, indicates that both the

*yogīs* and Sāṅkhyites have faith in the reality, but are arguing about it from the different viewpoints of material and spiritual identities. Parabrahman, or *bṛhat*, is the common point. The Sāṅkhyites and *yogīs* are both situated in that same Brahman, but they differ because of different angles of vision.

The directions given by the *bhakti-śāstra* point one in the perfect direction because the Supreme Personality of Godhead says in *Bhagavad-gītā*, *bhaktyā mām abhijānāti*: [Bg. 18.55] "Only by devotional service am I to be known." The *bhaktas* know that the Supreme Person has no material form, whereas the *jñānīs* simply deny the material form. One should therefore take shelter of the *bhakti-mārga*, the path of devotion; then everything will be clear. *Jñānīs* concentrate on the *virāṭa-rūpa*, the gigantic universal form of the Lord. This is a good system in the beginning for those who are extremely materialistic, but there is no need to think continuously of the *virāṭa-rūpa*. When Arjuna was shown the *virāṭa-rūpa* of Kṛṣṇa, he saw it, but he did not want to see it perpetually. He therefore requested the Lord to return to His original form as two-armed Kṛṣṇa. In conclusion, learned scholars find no contradictions in the devotees' concentration upon the spiritual form of the Lord (*īśvaraḥ paramaḥ kṛṣṇaḥ sac-cid-ānanda-vigrahaḥ*). In this regard, Śrīla Madhvācārya says that less intelligent nondevotees think that their conclusion is the ultimate, but because devotees are completely learned, they can understand that the Supreme Personality of Godhead is the ultimate goal.

### TEXT 33

*yo 'nugrahārthaṁ bhajatām pāda-mūlam  
anāma-rūpo bhagavān anantaḥ  
nāmāni rūpāṇi ca janma-karmabhir  
bheje sa mahyam paramaḥ prasīdatu*

*yaḥ*—who (the Supreme Personality of Godhead); *anugraha-artham*—to show His causeless mercy; *bhajatām*—to the devotees who always render devotional service; *pāda-mūlam*—to His transcendental lotus feet; *anāma*—with no material name; *rūpaḥ*—or material form; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *anantaḥ*—unlimited, all-pervading and eternally existing; *nāmāni*—transcendental holy names; *rūpāṇi*—His transcendental forms; *ca*—also; *janma-karmabhiḥ*—with His transcendental birth and activities; *bheje*—manifests; *saḥ*—He; *mahyam*—unto me; *paramaḥ*—the Supreme; *prasīdatu*—may He be merciful.

### TRANSLATION

**The Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is inconceivably opulent, who is devoid of all material names, forms and pastimes, and who is all-pervading, is especially merciful to the devotees who worship His lotus feet. Thus He exhibits transcendental forms and names with His different pastimes. May that Supreme**

**Personality of Godhead, whose form is eternal and full of knowledge and bliss, be merciful to me.**

### PURPORT

In regard to the significant word *anāma-rūpaḥ*, Śrī Śrīdhara Svāmī says, *prākṛta-nāma-rūpa-rahito 'pi*. The word *anāma*, which means "having no name," indicates that the Supreme Personality of Godhead has no material name. Simply by chanting the name of Nārāyaṇa to call his son, Ajāmila attained salvation. This means that Nārāyaṇa is not an ordinary mundane name; it is nonmaterial. The word *anāma*, therefore, indicates that the names of the Supreme Lord do not belong to this material world. The vibration of the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mahā-mantra* is not a material sound, and similarly the form of the Lord and His appearance and activities are all nonmaterial. To show His causeless mercy to the devotees, as well as to the nondevotees, Kṛṣṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, appears in this material world with names, forms and pastimes, all of which are transcendental. Unintelligent men who cannot understand this think that these names, forms and pastimes are material, and therefore they deny that He has a name or a form.

Considered with scrutiny, the conclusion of nondevotees, who say that God has no name, and that of devotees, who know that His name is not material, are practically the same. The Supreme Personality of Godhead has no material name, form, birth, appearance or disappearance, but nevertheless, He takes His birth (*janma*). As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.6):

*ajo 'pi sann avyayātmā  
bhūtānām īśvaro 'pi san  
prakṛtiṁ svām adhiṣṭhāya  
sambhavāmy ātma-māyayā*

Although the Lord is unborn (*aja*) and His body never undergoes material changes, He nevertheless appears as an incarnation, maintaining Himself always in the transcendental stage (*śuddha-sattva*). Thus He exhibits His transcendental forms, names and activities. That is His special mercy toward His devotees. Others may continue merely arguing about whether the Absolute Truth has form or not, but when a devotee, by the grace of the Lord, sees the Lord personally, he becomes spiritually ecstatic.

Unintelligent persons say that the Lord does nothing. Actually He has nothing to do, but nevertheless He has to do everything, because without His sanction no one can do anything. The unintelligent, however, cannot see how He is working and how the entire material nature is working under His direction. His different potencies work perfectly.

*na tasya kāryam karam ca vidyate  
na tat-samaś cābhyadhikaś ca dṛśyate  
parāsyā śaktir vividhaiva śrūyate  
svābhāvīkī jñāna-bala-kriyā ca  
(Śvetāśvatara Upaniṣad 6.8)*

He has nothing to do personally, for since His potencies are perfect, everything is immediately done by His will. Persons to whom the Supreme Personality of Godhead is not revealed cannot see how He is working, and therefore they think that even if there is God, He has nothing to do or has no particular name.

Actually the Lord's name already exists because of His transcendental activities. The Lord is sometimes called *guṇa-karma-nāma* because He is named according to His transcendental activities. For example, *Kṛṣṇa* means "all-attractive." This is the Lord's name because His transcendental qualities make Him very attractive. As a small boy He lifted Govardhana Hill, and in His childhood He killed many demons. Such activities are very attractive, and therefore He is sometimes called Giridhārī, Madhusūdana, Agha-niśūdana and so on. Because He acted as the son of Nanda Mahārāja, He is called Nanda-tanuja. These names already exist, but since nondevotees cannot understand the names of the Lord, He is sometimes called *anāma*, or nameless. This means that He has no material names. All His activities are spiritual, and therefore He has spiritual names.

Generally, less intelligent men are under the impression that the Lord has no form. Therefore He appears in His original form as Kṛṣṇa, *sac-cid-ānanda-vigraha*, to carry out His mission of participating in the Battle of Kurukṣetra and pastimes to protect the devotees and vanquish the demons (*paritrāṇāya sādḥūnām vināśāya ca duṣkṛtām*). This is His mercy. For those who think that He has no form and no work to do, Kṛṣṇa comes to show that indeed He works. He works so gloriously that no one else can perform such uncommon acts. Although He appeared as a human being, He married 16,108 wives, which is impossible for a human being to do. The Lord performs such activities to show people how great He is, how affectionate He is and how merciful He is. Although His original name is Kṛṣṇa (*kṛṣṇas tu bhagavān svayam*), He acts in unlimited ways, and therefore according to His work He has many, many thousands of names.

### TEXT 34

*yaḥ prākṛtair jñāna-pathair janānām  
yathāśayam deha-gato vibhāti  
yathānilaḥ pāṛthivam āśrito guṇam  
sa īśvaro me kurutām manoratham*

*yaḥ*—who; *prākṛtaiḥ*—lower grade; *jñāna-pathaiḥ*—by the paths of worship;

*janānām*—of all living entities; *yathā-āśayam*—according to the desire; *dehagataḥ*—situated within the core of the heart; *vibhāti*—manifests; *yathā*—just as; *anilaḥ*—the air; *pārthivam*—earthly; *āśritaḥ*—receiving; *guṇam*—the quality (like flavor and color); *sah*—He; *īśvaraḥ*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *me*—my; *kurutām*—may He fulfill; *manoratham*—desire (for devotional service).

## TRANSLATION

**As the air carries various characteristics of the physical elements, like the aroma of a flower or colors resulting from a mixture of dust in the air, the Lord appears through lower systems of worship according to one's desires, although He appears as the demigods and not in His original form. What is the use of these other forms? May the original Supreme Personality of Godhead please fulfill my desires.**

## PURPORT

The impersonalists imagine the various demigods to be forms of the Lord. For example, the Māyāvādīs worship five demigods (*pañcopāsanā*). They do not actually believe in the form of the Lord, but for the sake of worship they imagine some form to be God. Generally they imagine a form of Viṣṇu, a form of Śiva, and forms of Gaṇeśa, the sun-god and Durgā. This is called *pañcopāsanā*. Dakṣa, however, wanted to worship not an imaginary form, but the supreme form of Lord Kṛṣṇa.

In this regard, Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura describes the difference between the Supreme Personality of Godhead and an ordinary living being. As pointed out in a previous verse, *sarvaṁ pumān veda guṇāṁś ca taj-jñō na veda sarva jñam anantam īde*: the omnipotent Supreme Lord knows everything, but the living being does not actually know the Supreme Personality of Godhead. As Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā*, "I know everything, but no one knows Me." This is the difference between the Supreme Lord and an ordinary living being. In a prayer in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*, Queen Kuntī says, "My dear Lord, You exist inside and outside, yet no one can see You."

The conditioned soul cannot understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead by speculative knowledge or by imagination. One must therefore know the Supreme Personality of Godhead by the grace of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. He reveals Himself, but He cannot be understood by speculation. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (10.14.29):

*athāpi te deva padāmbuja-dvaya-  
prasāda-leśānugṛhīta eva hi  
jānāti tattvaṁ bhagavan-mahimno  
na cānya eko 'pi ciraṁ vicinva*

"My Lord, if one is favored by even a slight trace of the mercy of Your lotus feet, he can understand the greatness of Your personality. But those who speculate to understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead are unable to know You, even though they continue to study the *Vedas* for many years."

This is the verdict of the *śāstra*. An ordinary man may be a great philosopher and may speculate upon what the Absolute Truth is, what His form is and where He is existing, but he cannot understand these truths. *Sevonmukhe hi jihvādau svayam eva sphuraty adaḥ*: one can understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead only through devotional service. This is also explained by the Supreme Personality of Godhead Himself in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.55). *Bhaktyā mām abhijānāti yāvān yaś cāsmi tattvataḥ*: "One can understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead as He is only by devotional service." Unintelligent persons want to imagine or concoct a form of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, but devotees want to worship the actual Personality of Godhead. Therefore Dakṣa prays, "One may think of You as personal, impersonal or imaginary, but I wish to pray to Your Lordship that You fulfill my desires to see You as You actually are."

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura comments that this verse is especially meant for the impersonalist, who thinks that he himself is the Supreme because there is no difference between the living being and God. The Māyāvādī philosopher thinks that there is only one Supreme Truth and that he is also that Supreme Truth. Actually this is not knowledge but foolishness, and this verse is especially meant for such fools, whose knowledge has been stolen by illusion (*māyayāpahṛta jñānāḥ*). Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura says that such persons, *jñāni-māninaḥ*, think themselves very advanced, but actually they are unintelligent.

In regard to this verse, Śrīla Madhvācārya says:

*svadeha-sthaṁ hariṁ prāhur  
adhamā jīvam eva tu  
madhyamāś cāpy anirṇītaṁ  
jīvād bhinnaṁ janārdanam*

There are three classes of men—the lowest (*adhama*), those in the middle (*madhyama*), and the best (*uttama*). The lowest (*adhama*) think that there is no difference between God and the living entity except that the living entity is under designations whereas the Absolute Truth has no designations. In their opinion, as soon as the designations of the material body are dissolved, the *jīva*, the living entity, will mix with the Supreme. They give the argument of *ghaṭākāśa-paṭākāśa*, in which the body is compared to a pot with the sky within and the sky without. When the pot breaks, the sky inside becomes one with the sky outside, and so the impersonalists say that the living being becomes one with the Supreme. This is their argument, but Śrīla Madhvācārya says that such an argument is put forward by the lowest class of

men. Another class of men cannot ascertain what the actual form of the Supreme is, but they agree that there is a Supreme who controls the activities of the ordinary living being. Such philosophers are accepted as mediocre. The best, however, are those who understand the Supreme Lord (*sac-cid-ānanda-vigraha*). *Pūrṇānandādi-guṇakam sarva jīva-vilakṣaṇam*: His form is completely spiritual, full of bliss, and completely distinct from that of the conditioned soul or any other living entity. *Uttamās tu hariṁ prāhus tāratamyena teṣu ca*: such philosophers are the best because they know that the Supreme Personality of Godhead reveals Himself differently to worshipers in various modes of material nature. They know that there are thirty-three million demigods just to convince the conditioned soul that there is a supreme power and to induce him to agree to worship one of these demigods so that by the association of devotees he may be able to understand that Kṛṣṇa is the Supreme Personality of Godhead. As Lord Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā*, *mattaḥ parataram nānyat kiñcid asti dhanañjaya*: "There is no truth superior to Me." *Aham ādir hi devānām*: "I am the origin of all the demigods." *Aham sarvasya prabhavaḥ*: "I am superior to everyone, even Lord Brahmā, Lord Śiva and the other demigods." These are the conclusions of the *śāstra*, and one who accepts these conclusions should be considered a first-class philosopher. Such a philosopher knows that the Supreme Personality of Godhead is the Lord of the demigods (*deva-deveśvaram sūtram ānandam prāṇa-vedinaḥ*).

### TEXTS 35-39

*śrī-śuka uvāca*

*iti stutaḥ saṁstuvataḥ  
sa tasminn aghamaṛṣaṇe  
prādurāsīt kuru-śreṣṭha  
bhagavān bhakta-vatsalaḥ*

*kṛta-pādaḥ suparṇāmse  
pralambāṣṭa-mahābhujah  
cakra-śaṅkhāsi-carmeṣu-  
dhanuḥ-pāśa-gadā-dharaḥ*

*pīta-vāsā ghana-śyāmah  
prasanna-vadanekṣaṇah  
vana-mālā-nivītāngo  
lasac-chrīvatsa-kaustubhaḥ*

*mahā-kirīṭa-kaṭakah  
sphuran-makara-kuṇḍalah  
kāñcy-aṅgulīya-valaya-  
nūpurāṅgada-bhūṣitaḥ*

*trailokya-mohanam rūpam*  
*bibhrat tribhuvaneśvaraḥ*  
*vṛto nārada-nandādyaiḥ*  
*pārṣadaiḥ sura-yūthapaiḥ*  
*stūyamāno 'nugāyadbhiḥ*  
*siddha-gandharva-cāraṇaiḥ*

*śrī-śukah uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *iti*—thus; *stutaḥ*—being praised; *saṁstuvataḥ*—of Dakṣa, who was offering prayers; *saḥ*—that Supreme Personality of Godhead; *tasmin*—in that; *aghamarṣaṇe*—holy place celebrated as Aghamarṣaṇa; *prādurāsīt*—appeared; *kuru-śreṣṭha*—O best of the Kuru dynasty; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *bhakta-vatsalaḥ*—who is very kind to His devotees; *kṛta-pādaḥ*—whose lotus feet were placed; *suparṇa-amse*—on the shoulders of His carrier, Garuḍa; *pralamba*—very long; *aṣṭa-mahā-bhujah*—possessing eight mighty arms; *cakra*—disc; *śaṅkha*—conchshell; *asi*—sword; *carma*—shield; *iṣu*—arrow; *dhanuḥ*—bow; *pāśa*—rope; *gadā*—club; *dharah*—holding; *pīta-vāsāḥ*—with yellow garments; *ghana-śyāmaḥ*—whose bodily hue was intense blue-black; *prasanna*—very cheerful; *vadana*—whose face; *īkṣaṇah*—and glance; *vana-mālā*—by a garland of forest flowers; *nivīta-aṅgaḥ*—whose body was adorned from the neck down to the feet; *lasat*—shining; *śrīvatsa-kaustubhaḥ*—the jewel known as Kaustubha and the mark of Śrīvatsa; *mahā-kirīṭa*—of a very large and gorgeous helmet; *kaṭakah*—a circle; *sphurat*—glittering; *makara-kuṇḍalah*—earrings resembling sharks; *kāñcī*—with a belt; *aṅgulīya*—finger rings; *valaya*—bracelets; *nūpura*—ankle bells; *aṅgada*—upper-arm bracelets; *bhūṣitaḥ*—decorated; *trai-lokya-mohanam*—captivating the three worlds; *rūpam*—His bodily features; *bibhrat*—shining; *tri-bhuvana*—of the three worlds; *īśvaraḥ*—the Supreme Lord; *vṛtaḥ*—surrounded; *nārada*—by exalted devotees, headed by Nārada; *nanda-ādyaiḥ*—and others, like Nanda; *pārṣadaiḥ*—who are all eternal associates; *sura-yūthapaiḥ*—as well as by the heads of the demigods; *stūyamānaḥ*—being glorified; *anugāyadbhiḥ*—singing after Him; *siddha-gandharva-cāraṇaiḥ*—by the Siddhas, Gandharvas and Cāraṇas.

## TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, who is extremely affectionate to His devotees, was very pleased by the prayers offered by Dakṣa, and thus He appeared at that holy place known as Aghamarṣaṇa. O Mahārāja Parikṣit, best of the Kuru dynasty, the Lord's lotus feet rested on the shoulders of His carrier, Garuḍa, and He appeared with eight long, mighty, very beautiful arms. In His hands He held a disc, conchshell, sword, shield, arrow, bow, rope and club—in each hand a different weapon, all brilliantly shining. His garments were yellow and His bodily hue deep bluish.**

His eyes and face were very cheerful, and from His neck to His feet hung a long garland of flowers. His chest was decorated with the Kaustubha jewel and the mark of Śrīvatsa. On His head was a gorgeous round helmet, and His ears were decorated with earrings resembling sharks. All these ornaments were uncommonly beautiful. The Lord wore a golden belt on His waist, bracelets on His arms, rings on His fingers, and ankle bells on His feet. Thus decorated by various ornaments, Lord Hari, who is attractive to all the living entities of the three worlds, is known as Puruṣottama, the best personality. He was accompanied by great devotees like Nārada, Nanda and all the principal demigods, led by the heavenly king, Indra, and the residents of various upper planetary systems such as Siddhaloka, Gandharvaloka and Cāraṇaloka. Situated on both sides of the Lord and behind Him as well, these devotees offered Him prayers continuously.

#### TEXT 40

*rūpaṁ tan mahad-āścaryaṁ  
vicakṣyāgata-sādhvasaḥ  
nanāma daṇḍavad bhūmau  
prahr̥ṣṭātmā prajāpatiḥ*

*rūpaṁ*—transcendental form; *tat*—that; *mahat-āścaryam*—greatly wonderful; *vicakṣya*—seeing; *āgata-sādhvasaḥ*—in the beginning becoming afraid; *nanāma*—offered obeisances; *daṇḍa-vat*—like a stick; *bhūmau*—on the ground; *prahr̥ṣṭa-ātmā*—being pleased in his body, mind and soul; *prajāpatiḥ*—the *prajāpati* known as Dakṣa.

#### TRANSLATION

Seeing that wonderful and effulgent form of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Prajāpati Dakṣa was first somewhat afraid, but then he was very pleased to see the Lord, and he fell to the ground like a stick [daṇḍavat] to offer his respects to the Lord.

#### TEXT 41

*na kiñcanodīrayitum  
aśakat tīvrayā mudā  
āpūrīta-manodvārair  
hradīnya iva nirjharaiḥ*

*na*—not; *kiñcana*—anything; *udīrayitum*—to speak; *aśakat*—he was able; *tīvrayā*—by very great; *mudā*—happiness; *āpūrīta*—filled; *manaḥ-dvārīḥ*—by the senses; *hradīnyaḥ*—the rivers; *iva*—like; *nirjharaiḥ*—by torrents from the mountain.

## TRANSLATION

**As rivers are filled by water flowing from a mountain, all of Dakṣa's senses were filled with pleasure. Because of his highly elevated happiness, Dakṣa could not say anything, but simply remained flat on the ground.**

## PURPORT

When one actually realizes or sees the Supreme Personality of Godhead, he is filled with complete happiness. For example, when Dhruva Mahārāja saw the Lord in his presence, he said, *svāmin kṛtārtho'smi varaṁ na yāce*: "My dear Lord, I have nothing to ask from You. Now I am completely satisfied." Similarly, when Prajāpati Dakṣa saw the Supreme Lord in his presence, he simply fell flat, unable to speak or ask Him for anything.

## TEXT 42

*tam tathāvanatam bhaktam  
prajā-kāmaṁ prajāpatim  
citta-jñāḥ sarva-bhūtānām  
idam āha janārdanaḥ*

*tam*—him (Prajāpati Dakṣa); *tathā*—in that way; *avanatam*—prostrated before Him; *bhaktam*—a great devotee; *prajā-kāmaṁ*—desiring to increase the population; *prajāpatim*—unto the *prajāpati* (Dakṣa); *citta-jñāḥ*—who can understand the hearts; *sarva-bhūtānām*—of all living entities; *idam*—this; *āha*—said; *janārdanaḥ*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who can appease everyone's desires.

## TRANSLATION

**Although Prajāpati Dakṣa could not say anything, when the Lord, who knows everyone's heart, saw His devotee prostrate in that manner and desiring to increase the population, He addressed him as follows.**

## TEXT 43

*śrī-bhagavān uvāca  
prācetasa mahā-bhāga  
saṁsiddhas tapasā bhavān  
yac chraddhayā mat-parayā  
mayi bhāvaṁ paraṁ gataḥ*

*śrī-bhagavān uvāca*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead said; *prācetasa*—O My dear Prācetasa; *mahā-bhāga*—O you who are so fortunate; *saṁsiddhaḥ*—perfected; *tapasā*—by your austerities; *bhavān*—your good self; *yac*—because; *śraddhayā*—by great faith; *mat-parayā*—whose object is Me; *mayi*—in Me;

*bhāvam*—ecstasy; *param*—supreme; *gataḥ*—attained.

### TRANSLATION

**The Supreme Personality of Godhead said: O most fortunate Prācetasa, because of your great faith in Me, you have attained the supreme devotional ecstasy. Indeed, because of your austerities, combined with exalted devotion, your life is now successful. You have achieved complete perfection.**

### PURPORT

As the Lord Himself confirms in *Bhagavad-gītā* (8.15), one reaches the highest perfection when he attains the fortune of realizing the Supreme Personality of Godhead:

*mām upetya punar janma  
duḥkhālayam aśāśvatam  
nāpnuvanti mahātmānaḥ  
samsiddhim paramām gatāḥ*

"After attaining Me, the great souls, who are *yogīs* in devotion, never return to this temporary world, which is full of miseries, because they have attained the highest perfection." Therefore the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement teaches one to follow the path toward the topmost perfection simply by performing devotional service.

### TEXT 44

*prīto 'haṁ te prajā-nātha  
yat te 'syodbr̥mhaṇam tapaḥ  
mamaīṣa kāmo bhūtānām  
yad bhūyāsur vibhūtayaḥ*

*prītaḥ*—very much pleased; *aham*—I; *te*—with you; *prajā-nātha*—O king of population; *yat*—because; *te*—your; *asya*—of this material world; *udbr̥mhaṇam*—causing increase; *tapaḥ*—austerity; *mama*—My; *eṣaḥ*—this; *kāmaḥ*—desire; *bhūtānām*—of the living entities; *yad*—which; *bhūyāsuḥ*—may there be; *vibhūtayaḥ*—advancement in all respects.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear Prajāpati Dakṣa, you have performed extreme austerities for the welfare and growth of the world. My desire also is that everyone within this world be happy. I am therefore very pleased with you because you are endeavoring to fulfill My desire for the welfare of the entire world.**

### PURPORT

After every dissolution of the material cosmos, all the living entities take shelter in the body of Kāraṇodakaśāyī Viṣṇu, and when creation takes place again, they come forth from His body in their various species to resume their activities. Why does the creation take place in such a way that the living entities are put into conditioned life to suffer the threefold miseries imposed upon them by the material nature? Here the Lord says to Dakṣa, "You desire to benefit all living entities, and that is also My desire." The living entities who come in contact with the material world are meant to be corrected. All the living entities within this material world have revolted against the service of the Lord, and therefore they remain within this material world as ever conditioned, *nitya-baddha*, taking birth again and again. There is a chance, of course, of their being liberated, but nevertheless the conditioned souls, not taking advantage of this opportunity, continue in a life of sense enjoyment, and thus they are punished by birth and death again and again. This is the law of nature. As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.14):

*daivī hy eṣā guṇa-mayī  
mama māyā duratyayā  
mām eva ye prapadyante  
māyām etām taranti te*

"This divine energy of Mine, consisting of the three modes of material nature, is difficult to overcome. But those who have surrendered unto Me can easily cross beyond it." Elsewhere in *Bhagavad-gītā* (15.7) the Lord says:

*mamaivāṁśo jīva-loke  
jīva-bhūtaḥ sanātanaḥ  
manaḥ śaṣṭhānīndriyāṇi  
prakṛti-sthāni karṣati*

"The living entities in this conditioned world are My eternal, fragmental parts. Due to conditioned life, they are struggling very hard with the six senses, which include the mind." The living entity's struggle for existence within the material world is due to his rebellious nature. Unless a living entity surrenders to Kṛṣṇa, he must continue this life of struggle.

The Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement is not a fad. It is a bona fide movement intended to promote the welfare of all conditioned souls by trying to elevate everyone to the platform of Kṛṣṇa consciousness. If one does not come to this platform, he must continue in material existence perpetually, sometimes in the upper planets and sometimes in the lower planets. As confirmed in *Caitanya-caritāmṛta* (*Madhya* 20.118), *kabhu svarge uṭhāya, kabhu narake ḍubāya*: the conditioned soul sometimes descends into nescience and sometimes gets some relief by being relatively freed from it. This is the life of the conditioned soul.

Prajāpati Dakṣa is trying to benefit the conditioned souls by begetting them to give them a life with a chance for liberation. Liberation means surrender to Kṛṣṇa. If one begets children with the purpose of training them to surrender to Kṛṣṇa, fatherhood is very good. Similarly, when the spiritual master trains the conditioned souls to become Kṛṣṇa conscious, his position is successful. If one gives the conditioned souls a chance to become Kṛṣṇa conscious, all his activities are approved by the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is extremely pleased, as stated here (*prīto 'ham*). Following the examples of the previous *ācāryas*, all the members of the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement should try to benefit the conditioned souls by inducing them to become Kṛṣṇa conscious and giving them all facilities to do so. Such activities constitute real welfare work. By such activities, a preacher or anyone who endeavors to spread Kṛṣṇa consciousness is recognized by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. As the Lord Himself confirms in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.68-69):

*ya idaṁ paramaṁ guhyaṁ  
mad-bhakteṣv abhidhāsyati  
bhaktiṁ mayi parāṁ kṛtvā  
mām evaiśyaty asaṁśayaḥ*

*na ca tasmān manuṣyeṣu  
kaścin me priya-kṛttamaḥ  
bhavitā na ca me tasmād  
anyaḥ priyataro bhuvi*

"For one who explains the supreme secret to the devotees, devotional service is guaranteed, and at the end he will come back to Me. There is no servant in this world more dear to Me than he, nor will there ever be one more dear."

#### TEXT 45

*brahmā bhavo bhavantaś ca  
manavo vibudheśvarāḥ  
vibhūtayo mama hy etā  
bhūtānām bhūti-hetavaḥ*

*brahmā*—Lord Brahmā; *bhavaḥ*—Lord Śiva; *bhavantaḥ*—all of you *prajāpatīs*; *ca*—and; *manavaḥ*—the Manus; *vibudha-īśvarāḥ*—all the different demigods (such as the sun, the moon, Venus, Mars and Jupiter, who are all in charge of various activities for the welfare of the world); *vibhūtaḥ*—expansions of energy; *mama*—My; *hi*—indeed; *etāḥ*—all these; *bhūtānām*—of all the living entities; *bhūti*—of welfare; *hetavaḥ*—causes.

#### TRANSLATION

**Lord Brahmā, Lord Śiva, the Manus, all the other demigods in the higher planetary systems, and you prajāpatīs, who are increasing the population, are working for the benefit of all living entities. Thus your expansions of My marginal energy are incarnations of My various qualities.**

### PURPORT

There are various types of incarnations or expansions of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The expansions of His personal self, or *viṣṇu-tattva*, are called *svāmśa* expansions, whereas the living entities, who are not *viṣṇu-tattva* but *jīva-tattva*, are called *vibhinnāmśa*, separated expansions. Although Prajāpati Dakṣa is not on the same level as Lord Brahmā and Lord Śiva, he is compared to them because he engages in the service of the Lord. In the service of the Personality of Godhead, it is not that Lord Brahmā is considered very great while an ordinary human being trying to preach the glories of the Lord is considered very low. There are no such distinctions. Regardless of whether materially high or materially low, anyone engaged in the service of the Lord is spiritually very dear to Him. In this regard, Śrīla Madhvācārya gives this quotation from the *Tantra-nirṇaya*:

*viśeṣa-vyakti-pātratvād  
brahmādyās tu vibhūtayaḥ  
tad-antaryāmiṇaś caiva  
matsyādyā vibhavāḥ smṛtāḥ*

From Lord Brahmā down, all the living entities engaged in the service of the Lord are extraordinary and are called *vibhūti*. As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (10.41):

*yad yad vibhūtimat sattvaṁ  
śrīmad ūrjitam eva vā  
tat tad evāvagaccha tvaṁ  
mama tejo-’mśa-sambhavam*

"Know that all beautiful, glorious and mighty creations spring from but a spark of My splendor." A living entity especially empowered to act on behalf of the Lord is called *vibhūti*, whereas the *viṣṇu-tattva* incarnations of the Lord, such as the Matsya *avatāra* (*keśava dhrta-mīna-śarīra jaya jagad-īśa hare*), are called *vibhava*.

### TEXT 46

*tapo me hṛdayaṁ brahmaṁs  
tanur vidyā kriyākṛtiḥ  
aṅgāni kratavo jātā  
dharma ātmāsavaḥ surāḥ*

*tapah*—austerities like mental control, mystic *yoga* and meditation; *me*—My;

*hṛdayam*—heart; *brahman*—O *brāhmaṇa*; *tanuḥ*—the body; *vidyā*—the knowledge derived from Vedic scripture; *kriyā*—spiritual activities; *ākṛtiḥ*—form; *aṅgāni*—the limbs of the body; *kratavaḥ*—the ritualistic ceremonies and sacrifices mentioned in the Vedic literature; *jātāḥ*—completed; *dharmah*—the religious principles for executing the ritualistic ceremonies; *ātmā*—My soul; *asavaḥ*—life airs; *surāḥ*—the demigods who execute My orders in different departments of the material world.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear *brāhmaṇa*, austerity in the form of meditation is My heart, Vedic knowledge in the form of hymns and mantras constitutes My body, and spiritual activities and ecstatic emotions are My actual form. The ritualistic ceremonies and sacrifices, when properly conducted, are the various limbs of My body, the unseen good fortune proceeding from pious or spiritual activities constitutes My mind, and the demigods who execute My orders in various departments are My life and soul.**

### PURPORT

Sometimes atheists argue that since God is invisible to their eyes, they do not believe in God. For them the Supreme Lord is describing a method by which one can see God in His impersonal form. Intelligent persons can see God in His personal form, as stated in the *śāstras*, but if one is very eager to see the Supreme Personality of Godhead immediately, face to face, he can see the Supreme Lord through this description, which portrays the various internal and external parts of His body.

To engage in *tapasya*, or denial of material activities, is the first principle of spiritual life. Then there are spiritual activities, such as the performance of Vedic ritualistic sacrifices, study of the Vedic knowledge, meditation upon the Supreme Personality of Godhead, and chanting of the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mahā-mantra*. One should also respect the demigods and understand how they are situated, how they act and how they manage the activities of the various departments of this material world. In this way one can see how God is existing and how everything is managed perfectly because of the presence of the Supreme Lord. As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.10):

*mayādhyakṣeṇa prakṛtiḥ  
sūyate sa-carācaram  
hetunānena kaunteya  
jagad viparivartate*

"This material nature is working under My direction, O son of Kuntī, and it is producing all moving and nonmoving beings. By its rule this manifestation is created and annihilated again and again." If one is unable to see the Supreme Lord although

He is present as Kṛṣṇa in His various incarnations, one may see the Supreme Lord's impersonal feature, according to the direction of the *Vedas*, by seeing the activities of material nature.

Anything done under the direction of the Vedic injunctions is called *dharma*, as described by the order carriers of Yamarāja (*Bhāg.* 6.1.40):

*veda-praṇihito dharmo  
hy adharmas tad-viparyayaḥ  
vedo nārāyaṇaḥ sākṣāt  
svayambhūr iti śuśrūma*

"That which is prescribed in the *Vedas* constitutes *dharma*, the religious principles, and the opposite of that is irreligion. The *Vedas* are directly the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, and are self-born. This we have heard from Yamarāja."

In this connection, Śrīla Madhvācārya comments:

*tapo 'bhimānī rudras tu  
viṣṇor hṛdayam āśritaḥ  
vidyā rūpā tathaivomā  
viṣṇos tanum upāśritā  
  
śṛṅgārādy-ākṛti-gataḥ  
kriyātmā pāka-śāsanaḥ  
aṅgeṣu kratavaḥ sarve  
madhya-dehe ca dharma-rāt  
prāṇo vāyuś citta-gato  
brahmādyāḥ sveṣu devatāḥ*

The various demigods are all acting under the protection of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, and according to their various actions the demigods are differently named.

#### TEXT 47

*aham evāsam evāgre  
nānyat kiñcāntaram bahiḥ  
samjñāna-mātram avyaktam  
prasuptam iva viśvataḥ*

*aham*—I, the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *eva*—only; *āsam*—was; *eva*—certainly; *agre*—in the beginning, before the creation; *na*—not; *anyat*—other; *kiñca*—anything; *antaram*—besides Me; *bahiḥ*—external (since the cosmic manifestation is external to the spiritual world, the spiritual world existed when there was no material world); *samjñāna-mātram*—only the consciousness of the living

entities; *avyaktam*—unmanifested; *prasuptam*—sleeping; *iva*—like; *viśvataḥ*—all over.

## TRANSLATION

**Before the creation of this cosmic manifestation, I alone existed with My specific spiritual potencies. Consciousness was then unmanifested, just as one's consciousness is unmanifested during the time of sleep.**

## PURPORT

The word *aham* indicates a person. As explained in the *Vedas*, *nityo nityānām cetanaś cetanānām*: the Lord is the supreme eternal among innumerable eternals and the supreme living being among the innumerable living beings. The Lord is a person who also has impersonal features. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (1.2.11):

*vadanti tat tattva-vidas  
tattvaṁ yaj jñānam advayam  
brahmeti paramātmēti  
bhagavān iti śabdyate*

"Learned transcendentalists who know the Absolute Truth call this nondual substance Brahman, Paramātmā or Bhagavān." Consideration of the Paramātmā and impersonal Brahman arose after the creation; before the creation, only the Supreme Personality of Godhead existed. As firmly declared in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.55), the Lord can be understood only by *bhakti-yoga*. The ultimate cause, the supreme cause of creation, is the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who can be understood only by *bhakti-yoga*. He cannot be understood by speculative philosophical research or by meditation, since all such processes came into existence after the material creation. The impersonal and localized conceptions of the Supreme Lord are more or less materially contaminated. The real spiritual process, therefore, is *bhakti-yoga*. As the Lord says, *bhaktyā mām abhijānāti*: "Only by devotional service can I be understood." Before the creation, the Lord existed as a person, as indicated here by the word *aham*. When Prajāpati Dakṣa saw Him as a person, who was beautifully dressed and ornamented, he actually experienced the meaning of this word *aham* through devotional service.

Each person is eternal. Because the Lord says that He existed as a person before the creation (*agre*) and will also exist after the annihilation, the Lord is a person eternally. Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura therefore quotes these verses from *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (10.9.13-14):

*na cāntar na bahir yasya  
na pūrvam nāpi cāparam  
pūrvāparam bahiś cāntar*

*jagato yo jagac ca yah  
 taṁ matvātmajam avyaktam  
 martya-liṅgam adhokṣajam  
 gopikolūkhale dāmnā  
 babandha prākṛtam yathā*

The Personality of Godhead appeared in Vṛndāvana as the son of mother Yaśodā, who bound the Lord with rope just as an ordinary mother binds a material child. There are actually no divisions of external and internal for the form of the Supreme Personality of Godhead (*sac-cid-ānanda-vigraha*), but when He appears in His own form the unintelligent think Him an ordinary person. *Avajānanti mām mūḍhā mānuṣīm tanum āśritam*: although He comes in His own body, which never changes, *mūḍhas*, the unintelligent, think that the impersonal Brahman has assumed a material body to come in the form of a person. Ordinary living beings assume material bodies, but the Supreme Personality of Godhead does not. Since the Supreme Personality of Godhead is the supreme consciousness, it is stated herein that *saṁjñāna-mātram*, the original consciousness, Kṛṣṇa consciousness, was unmanifested before the creation, although the consciousness of the Supreme Personality of Godhead is the origin of everything. The Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (2.12), "Never was there a time when I did not exist, nor you, nor all these kings; nor in the future shall any of us cease to be." Thus the Lord's person is the Absolute Truth in the past, present and future.

In this regard, Madhvācārya quotes two verses from the *Matsya Purāṇa*:

*nānā-varṇo haris tv eko  
 bahu-śīrṣa-bhujo rūpāt  
 āsīl laye tad-anyat tu  
 sūkṣma-rūpaṁ śriyaṁ vinā*

*asuptaḥ supta iva ca  
 mīlitākṣo 'bhavad dhariḥ  
 anyatrānādarād viṣṇau  
 śrīś ca līneva kathyate  
 sūkṣmatvena harau sthānāl  
 līnam anyad apīṣyate*

After the annihilation of everything, the Supreme Lord, because of His *sac-cid-ānanda-vigraha*, remains in His original form, but since the other living entities have material bodies, the matter merges into matter, and the subtle form of the spirit soul remains within the body of the Lord. The Lord does not sleep, but the ordinary living entities remain asleep until the next creation. An unintelligent person thinks that the opulence of the Supreme Lord is nonexistent after the annihilation, but that is not a fact. The opulence of the Supreme Personality of Godhead remains as it is in the

spiritual world; only in the material world is everything dissolved. *Brahma-līna*, merging into the Supreme Brahman, is not actual *līna*, or annihilation, for the subtle form remaining in the Brahman effulgence will return to the material world after the material creation and again assume a material form. This is described as *bhūtvā bhūtvā pralīyate*. When the material body is annihilated, the spirit soul remains in a subtle form, which later assumes another material body. This is true for the conditioned souls, but the Supreme Personality of Godhead remains eternally in His original consciousness and spiritual body.

### TEXT 48

*mayy ananta-guṇe 'nante  
guṇato guṇa-vigrahaḥ  
yadāsīt tata evādyah  
svayambhūḥ samabhūd ajaḥ*

*mayi*—in Me; *ananta-guṇe*—possessing unlimited potency; *anante*—unlimited; *guṇataḥ*—from My potency known as *māyā*; *guṇa-vigrahaḥ*—the universe, which is a result of the modes of nature; *yadā*—when; *āsīt*—it came into existence; *tataḥ*—therein; *eva*—indeed; *ādyah*—the first living being; *svayambhūḥ*—Lord Brahmā; *samabhūt*—was born; *ajaḥ*—although not from a material mother.

### TRANSLATION

**I am the reservoir of unlimited potency, and therefore I am known as unlimited or all-pervading. From My material energy the cosmic manifestation appeared within Me, and in this universal manifestation appeared the chief being, Lord Brahmā, who is your source and is not born of a material mother.**

### PURPORT

This is a description of the history of the universal creation. The first cause is the Lord Himself, the Supreme Person. From Him, Brahmā is created, and Brahmā takes charge of the affairs of the universe. The universal affairs of the material creation depend upon the material energy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is therefore the cause of the material creation. The entire cosmic manifestation is described herein as *guṇa-vigrahaḥ*, the form of the Lord's qualities. From the cosmic universal form, the first creation is Lord Brahmā, who is the cause of all living entities. In this regard, Śrīla Madhvācārya describes the unlimited attributes of the Lord:

*praty-ekaśo guṇānām tu  
niḥsīmatvam udīryate  
tadānantyam tu guṇatas*

*te cānantā hi saṅkhyayā  
ato 'nanta-guṇo viṣṇur  
guṇato 'nanta eva ca*

*Parāsyā śaktir vividhaiva śrūyate:* the Lord has innumerable potencies, all of which are unlimited. Therefore the Lord Himself and all His qualities, forms, pastimes and paraphernalia are also unlimited. Because Lord Viṣṇu has unlimited attributes, He is known as Ananta.

### TEXTS 49-50

*sa vai yadā mahādevo  
mama vīryopabṛṁhitaḥ  
mene khilam ivātmānam  
udyataḥ svarga-karmaṇi*

*atha me 'bhihito devas  
tapo 'tapyata dāruṇam  
nava viśva-sṛjō yuṣmān  
yenādāv asṛjad vibhuḥ*

*sah*—that Lord Brahmā; *vai*—indeed; *yadā*—when; *mahā-devaḥ*—the chief of all the demigods; *mama*—My; *vīrya-upabṛṁhitaḥ*—being increased by the potency; *mene*—thought; *khilam*—incapable; *iva*—as if; *ātmānam*—himself; *udyataḥ*—attempting; *svarga-karmaṇi*—in the creation of the universal affairs; *atha*—at that time; *me*—by Me; *abhihitaḥ*—advised; *devaḥ*—that Lord Brahmā; *tapah*—austerity; *atapyata*—performed; *dāruṇam*—extremely difficult; *nava*—nine; *viśva-sṛjaḥ*—important personalities to create the universe; *yuṣmān*—all of you; *yena*—by whom; *ādau*—in the beginning; *asṛjat*—created; *vibhuḥ*—the great.

### TRANSLATION

**When the chief lord of the universe, Lord Brahmā [Svayambhū], having been inspired by My energy, was attempting to create, he thought himself incapable. Therefore I gave him advice, and in accordance with My instructions he underwent extremely difficult austerities. Because of these austerities, the great Lord Brahmā was able to create nine personalities, including you, to help him in the functions of creation.**

### PURPORT

Nothing is possible without *tapasya*. Lord Brahmā, however, was empowered to create this entire universe because of his austerities. The more we engage in austerities, the more we become powerful by the grace of the Lord. Therefore Ṛṣabhadeva advised His sons, *tapo divyaṁ putrakā yena sattvaṁ śuddhyed:* "One

should engage in penance and austerity to attain the divine position of devotional service. By such activity, one's heart is purified." (*Bhāg.* 5.5.1) In our material existence we are impure, and therefore we cannot do anything wonderful, but if we purify our existence by *tapasya*, we can do wonderful things by the grace of the Lord. Therefore *tapasya* is very important, as stressed in this verse.

### TEXT 51

*eṣā pañcajanasyāṅga  
duhitā vai prajāpateḥ  
asiknī nāma patnīve  
prajeśa pratigṛhyatām*

*eṣā*—this; *pañcajanasya*—of Pañcajana; *aṅga*—O My dear son; *duhitā*—the daughter; *vai*—indeed; *prajāpateḥ*—another *prajāpati*; *asiknī nāma*—of the name Asiknī; *patnīve*—as your wife; *prajeśa*—O *prajāpati*; *pratigṛhyatām*—let her be accepted.

### TRANSLATION

**O My dear son Dakṣa, Prajāpati Pañcajana has a daughter named Asiknī, whom I offer to you so that you may accept her as your wife.**

### TEXT 52

*mithuna-vyavāya-dharmas tvam  
prajā-sargam imam punaḥ  
mithuna-vyavāya-dharṁiṇyām  
bhūriśo bhāvayiṣyasi*

*mithuna*—of man and woman; *vyavāya*—sexual activities; *dharmas*—who accepts by religious performance; *tvam*—you; *prajā-sargam*—creation of living entities; *imam*—this; *punaḥ*—again; *mithuna*—of man and woman united; *vyavāya-dharṁiṇyām*—in her according to the religious performance of sexual intercourse; *bhūriśaḥ*—manifold; *bhāvayiṣyasi*—you will cause to be.

### TRANSLATION

**Now unite in sexual life as man and woman, and in this way, by sexual intercourse, you will be able to beget hundreds of children in the womb of this girl to increase the population.**

### PURPORT

The Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.11), *dharmāviruddho bhūteṣu kāmo 'smi*: "I am sex that is not contrary to religious principles." Sexual intercourse ordained by

the Supreme Personality of Godhead is *dharma*, a religious principle, but it is not intended for sense enjoyment. Indulgence in sense enjoyment through sexual intercourse is not allowed by the Vedic principles. One may follow the natural tendency for sex life only to beget children. Therefore the Lord told Dakṣa in this verse, "This girl is offered to you only for sex life to beget children, not for any other purpose. She is very fertile, and therefore you will be able to have as many children as you can beget."

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura remarks in this connection that Dakṣa was given the facility for unlimited sexual intercourse. In Dakṣa's previous life he was also known as Dakṣa, but in the course of performing sacrifices he offended Lord Śiva, and thus his head was replaced with that of a goat. Then Dakṣa gave up his life because of his degraded condition, but because he maintained the same unlimited sexual desires, he underwent austerities by which he satisfied the Supreme Lord, who then gave him unlimited potency for sexual intercourse.

It should be noted that although such a facility for sexual intercourse is achieved by the grace of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, this facility is not offered to advanced devotees, who are free from material desires (*anyābhilāṣitā-sūnyam*). In this connection it may be noted that if the American boys and girls engaged in the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement want to advance in Kṛṣṇa consciousness to achieve the supreme benefit of loving service to the Lord, they should refrain from indulging in this facility for sex life. Therefore we advise that one should at least refrain from illicit sex. Even if there are opportunities for sex life, one should voluntarily accept the limitation of having sex only for progeny, not for any other purpose. Kardama Muni was also given the facility for sex life, but he had only a slight desire for it. Therefore after begetting children in the womb of Devahūti, Kardama Muni became completely renounced. The purport is that if one wants to return home, back to Godhead, one should voluntarily refrain from sex life. Sex should be accepted only as much as needed, not unlimitedly.

One should not think that Dakṣa received the favor of the Lord by receiving the facilities for unlimited sex. Later verses will reveal that Dakṣa again committed an offense, this time at the lotus feet of Nārada. Therefore although sex life is the topmost enjoyment in the material world and although one may have an opportunity for sexual enjoyment by the grace of God, this entails a risk of committing offenses. Dakṣa was open to such offenses, and therefore, strictly speaking, he was not actually favored by the Supreme Lord. One should not seek the favor of the Lord for unlimited potency in sex life.

### TEXT 53

*tvatto 'dhastāt prajāḥ sarvā  
mithunī-bhūya māyayā*

*madīyayā bhaviṣyanti  
hariṣyanti ca me balim*

*tvattaḥ*—you; *adhastāt*—after; *prajāḥ*—the living entities; *sarvāḥ*—all; *mithunī-  
bhūya*—having sex life; *māyayā*—because of the influence or facilities given by the  
illusory energy; *madīyayā*—My; *bhaviṣyanti*—they will become; *hariṣyanti*—they  
will offer; *ca*—also; *me*—unto Me; *balim*—presentations.

### TRANSLATION

**After you give birth to many hundreds and thousands of children, they will also be captivated by My illusory energy and will engage, like You, in sexual intercourse. But because of My mercy to you and them, they will also be able to give Me presentations in devotion.**

### TEXT 54

*śrī-śuka uvāca*

*ity uktvā miṣatas tasya  
bhagavān viśva-bhāvanaḥ  
svapnopalabdharma iva  
tatraivāntardadhe hariḥ*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued to speak; *iti*—thus; *uktvā*—  
saying; *miṣataḥ tasya*—while he (Dakṣa) was personally looking on; *bhagavān*—the  
Supreme Personality of Godhead; *viśva-bhāvanaḥ*—who creates the universal  
affairs; *svapna-upalabdha-arthaḥ*—an object obtained in dreaming; *iva*—like;  
*tatra*—there; *eva*—certainly; *antardadhe*—disappeared; *hariḥ*—the Lord, the  
Supreme Personality of Godhead.

### TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: After the creator of the entire universe, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, had spoken in this way in the presence of Prajāpati Dakṣa, He immediately disappeared as if He were an object experienced in a dream.**

*Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports of the Sixth Canto, Fourth Chapter, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, entitled "The Hamsa-guhya Prayers Offered to the Lord by Prajāpati Dakṣa."*

## CHAPTER FIVE

## Nārada Muni Cursed by Prajāpati Dakṣa

This chapter relates how all the sons of Dakṣa were delivered from the clutches of the material energy by following the advice of Nārada, who was therefore cursed by Dakṣa.

Influenced by the external energy of Lord Viṣṇu, Prajāpati Dakṣa begot ten thousand sons in the womb of his wife, Pāñcajanī. These sons, who were all of the same character and mentality, were known as the Haryaśvas. Ordered by their father to create more and more population, the Haryaśvas went west to the place where the River Sindhu (now the Indus) meets the Arabian Sea. In those days this was the site of a holy lake named Nārāyaṇa-saras, where there were many saintly persons. The Haryaśvas began practicing austerities, penances and meditation, which are the engagements of the highly exalted renounced order of life. However, when Śrīla Nārada Muni saw these boys engaged in such commendable austerities simply for material creation, he thought it better to release them from this tendency. Nārada Muni described to the boys their ultimate goal of life and advised them not to become ordinary *karmīs* to beget children. Thus all the sons of Dakṣa became enlightened and left, never to return.

Prajāpati Dakṣa, who was very sad at the loss of his sons, begot one thousand more sons in the womb of his wife, Pāñcajanī, and ordered them to increase progeny. These sons, who were named the Savalāśvas, also engaged in worshipping Lord Viṣṇu to beget children, but Nārada Muni convinced them to become mendicants and not beget children. Foiled twice in his attempts to increase population, Prajāpati Dakṣa became most angry at Nārada Muni and cursed him, saying that in the future he would not be able to stay anywhere. Since Nārada Muni, being fully qualified, was fixed in tolerance, he accepted Dakṣa's curse.

### TEXT 1

*śrī-śuka uvāca*

*tasyām sa pāñcajanyaṁ vai  
viṣṇu-māyopabṛṁhitaḥ  
haryaśva-saṁjñān ayutaṁ  
putrān ajanayat vibhuḥ*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *tasyām*—in her; *saḥ*—Prajāpati Dakṣa; *pāñcajanyaṁ*—his wife named Pāñcajanī; *vai*—indeed; *viṣṇu-māyā-upabṛṁhitaḥ*—being made capable by the illusory energy of Lord Viṣṇu; *haryaśva-saṁjñān*—named the Haryaśvas; *ayutaṁ*—ten thousand; *putrān*—sons; *ajanayat*—begot; *vibhuḥ*—being powerful.

## TRANSLATION

**Śrīla Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Impelled by the illusory energy of Lord Viṣṇu, Prajāpati Dakṣa begot ten thousand sons in the womb of Pāñcajanī [Asiknī]. My dear King, these sons were called the Haryaśvas.**

### TEXT 2

*apṛthag-dharma-śīlās te  
sarve dākṣāyaṇā nṛpa  
pitrā proktāḥ prajā-sarge  
pratīcīm prayayur diśam*

*apṛthag*—alike in; *dharma-śīlāḥ*—good character and behavior; *te*—they; *sarve*—all; *dākṣāyaṇāḥ*—the sons of Dakṣa; *nṛpa*—O King; *pitrā*—by their father; *proktāḥ*—ordered; *prajā-sarge*—to increase the population; *pratīcīm*—we stern; *prayayur*—they went to; *diśam*—the direction.

## TRANSLATION

**My dear King, all the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa were alike in being very gentle and obedient to the orders of their father. When their father ordered them to beget children, they all went in the western direction.**

### TEXT 3

*tatra nārāyaṇa-saras  
tīrtham sindhu-samudrayoḥ  
saṅgamo yatra sumahan  
muni-siddha-niṣevitam*

*tatra*—in that direction; *nārāyaṇa-saraḥ*—the lake named Nārāyaṇa-saras; *tīrtham*—very holy place; *sindhu-samudrayoḥ*—of the River Sindhu and the sea; *saṅgamaḥ*—confluence; *yatra*—where; *su-mahat*—very great; *muni*—by sages; *siddha*—and perfected human beings; *niṣevitam*—frequented.

## TRANSLATION

**In the west, where the River Sindhu meets the sea, there is a great place of pilgrimage known as Nārāyaṇa-saras. Many sages and others advanced in spiritual consciousness live there.**

### TEXTS 4-5

*tad-upasparśanād eva  
vinirdhūta-malāśayāḥ  
dharme pāramahaṁsye ca*

*protpanna-matayo 'py uta*

*tepire tapa evogram  
pitrādeśena yantritāḥ  
prajā-vivṛddhaye yattān  
devarṣis tān dadarśa ha*

*tat*—of that holy place; *upasparśanāt*—from bathing in that water or touching it; *eva*—only; *vinirdhūta*—completely washed away; *mala-āśayāḥ*—whose impure desires; *dharme*—to the practices; *pāramahamsye*—executed by the topmost class of *sannyāsīs*; *ca*—also; *protpanna*—highly inclined; *matayaḥ*—whose minds; *api uta*—although; *tepire*—they executed; *tapaḥ*—penances; *eva*—certainly; *ugram*—severe; *pitṛ-ādeśena*—by the order of their father; *yantritāḥ*—engaged; *prajā-vivṛddhaye*—for the purpose of increasing the population; *yattān*—ready; *devarṣiḥ*—the great sage Nārada; *tān*—them; *dadarśa*—visited; *ha*—indeed.

### TRANSLATION

**In that holy place, the Haryaśvas began regularly touching the lake's waters and bathing in them. Gradually becoming very much purified, they became inclined toward the activities of paramahamsas. Nevertheless, because their father had ordered them to increase the population, they performed severe austerities to fulfill his desires. One day, when the great sage Nārada saw those boys performing such fine austerities to increase the population, Nārada approached them.**

### TEXTS 6-8

*uvāca cātha haryaśvāḥ  
katham srakṣyatha vai prajāḥ  
adrṣtvāntam bhuvo yūyam  
bāliśā bata pālakāḥ*

*tathaika-puruṣam rāṣṭram  
bilam cādrṣṭa-nirgamam  
bahu-rūpām striyam cāpi  
pumāmsam puṁscalī-patim*

*nadīm ubhayato vāhām  
pañca-pañcādbhutam grham  
kvacid dhamsam citra-katham  
kṣaura-pavyam svayam bhrami*

*uvāca*—he said; *ca*—also; *atha*—thus; *haryaśvāḥ*—O Haryaśvas, sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa; *katham*—why; *srakṣyatha*—you will beget; *vai*—indeed; *prajāḥ*—

progeny; *adr̥ṣṭvā*—having not seen; *antam*—the end; *bhuvah*—of this earth; *yūyam*—all of you; *bālīsāh*—inexperienced; *bata*—alas; *pālakāḥ*—although ruling princes; *tathā*—so also; *eka*—one; *puruṣam*—man; *rāṣṭram*—kingdom; *bilam*—the hole; *ca*—also; *adr̥ṣṭa-nirgamam*—from which there is no coming out; *bahurūpām*—taking many forms; *striyam*—the woman; *ca*—and; *api*—even; *pumāmsam*—the man; *pum̐scalī-patim*—the husband of a prostitute; *nadīm*—a river; *ubhayataḥ*—in both ways; *vāhām*—which flows; *pañca-pañca*—of five multiplied by five (twenty-five); *adbhutam*—a wonder; *gṛham*—the house; *kvacit*—somewhere; *hamsam*—a swan; *citra-katham*—whose story is wonderful; *kṣaurapavyam*—made of sharp razors and thunderbolts; *svayam*—itself; *bhrami*—revolving.

### TRANSLATION

**The great sage Nārada said: My dear Haryaśvas, you have not seen the extremities of the earth. There is a kingdom where only one man lives and where there is a hole from which, having entered, no one emerges. A woman there who is extremely unchaste adorns herself with various attractive dresses, and the man who lives there is her husband. In that kingdom, there is a river flowing in both directions, a wonderful home made of twenty-five materials, a swan that vibrates various sounds, and an automatically revolving object made of sharp razors and thunderbolts. You have not seen all this, and therefore you are inexperienced boys without advanced knowledge. How, then, will you create progeny?**

### PURPORT

Nārada Muni saw that the boys known as the Haryaśvas were already purified because of living in that holy place and were practically ready for liberation. Why then should they be encouraged to become entangled in family life, which is so dark that once having entered it one cannot leave it? Through this analogy, Nārada Muni asked them to consider why they should follow their father’s order to be entangled in family life. Indirectly, he asked them to find within the cores of their hearts the situation of the Supersoul, Lord Viṣṇu, for then they would truly be experienced. In other words, one who is too involved in his material environment and does not look within the core of his heart is increasingly entangled in the illusory energy. Nārada Muni’s purpose was to get the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa to divert their attention toward spiritual realization instead of involving themselves in the ordinary but complicated affairs of propagation. The same advice was given by Prahlāda Mahārāja to his father (*Bhāg.* 7.5.5):

*tat sādhu manye ‘sura-varya dehinām  
sadā samudvigna-dhiyām asad-grahāt*

*hitvātma-pātaṁ gṛham andha-kūpaṁ  
vanaṁ gato yad dharim āśrayeta*

In the dark well of family life, one is always full of anxiety because of having accepted a temporary body. If one wants to free himself from this anxiety, one should immediately leave family life and take shelter of the Supreme Personality of Godhead in Vṛndāvana. Nārada Muni advised the Haryaśvas not to enter household life. Since they were already advanced in spiritual knowledge, why should they be entangled in that way?

### TEXT 9

*kathaṁ sva-pituḥ ādeśam  
avidvāṁso vipaścitaḥ  
anurūpaṁ avijñāya  
aho sargaṁ kariṣyatha*

*katham*—how; *sva-pituḥ*—of your own father; *ādeśam*—the order; *avidvāṁsaḥ*—ignorant; *vipaścitaḥ*—who knows everything; *anurūpaṁ*—suitable for you; *avijñāya*—without knowing; *aho*—alas; *sargaṁ*—the creation; *kariṣyatha*—you will perform.

### TRANSLATION

**Alas, your father is omniscient, but you do not know his actual order. Without knowing the actual purpose of your father, how will you create progeny?**

### TEXT 10

*śrī-śuka uvāca  
tan niśamyātha haryaśvā  
autpattika-manīṣayā  
vācaḥ kūṭaṁ tu devarṣeḥ  
svayaṁ vimamṛśur dhiyā*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *tat*—that; *niśamya*—hearing; *atha*—thereafter; *haryaśvāḥ*—all the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa; *autpattika*—naturally awakened; *manīṣayā*—by possessing the power to consider; *vācaḥ*—of the speech; *kūṭaṁ*—the enigma; *tu*—but; *devarṣeḥ*—of Nārada Muni; *svayaṁ*—themselves; *vimamṛśuḥ*—reflected upon; *dhiyā*—with full intelligence.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Hearing these enigmatic words of Nārada Muni, the Haryaśvas considered them with their natural intelligence, without help**

from others.

### TEXT 11

*bhūḥ kṣetram jīva-samjñam yad  
anādi nija-bandhanam  
adṛṣtvā tasya nirvāṇam  
kim asat-karmabhir bhavet*

*bhūḥ*—the earth; *kṣetram*—the field of activities; *jīva-samjñam*—the designation of the spiritual living being who is bound by different results of activity; *yad*—which; *anādi*—existing since time immemorial; *nija-bandhanam*—causing his own bondage; *adṛṣtvā*—without seeing; *tasya*—of this; *nirvāṇam*—the cessation; *kim*—what benefit; *asat-karmabhiḥ*—with temporary fruitive activities; *bhavet*—there can be.

### TRANSLATION

**[The Haryaśvas understood the meaning of Nārada’s words as follows.] The word "bhūḥ" ["the earth"] refers to the field of activities. The material body, which is a result of the living being’s actions, is his field of activities, and it gives him false designations. Since time immemorial, he has received various types of material bodies, which are the roots of bondage to the material world. If one foolishly engages in temporary fruitive activities and does not look toward the cessation of this bondage, what will be the benefit of his actions?**

### PURPORT

Nārada Muni spoke to the Haryaśvas, the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, about ten allegorical subjects—the king, the kingdom, the river, the house, the physical elements and so forth. After considering these by themselves, the Haryaśvas could understand that the living entity engaged in his body seeks happiness, but takes no interest in how to become free from his engagement. This is a very important verse, since all the living entities in the material world are very active, having obtained their particular types of bodies. A man works all day and night for sense gratification, and animals like hogs and dogs also work for sense gratification all day and night. Birds, beasts and all other conditioned living entities engage in various activities without knowledge of the soul engaged within the body. Especially in the human form of body, one’s duty is to act in such a way that he can release himself from his engagement, but without the instructions of Nārada or his representative in the disciplic succession, people blindly engage in bodily activities to enjoy *māyā-sukha*—flickering, temporary happiness. They do not know how to become free from their material engagement. Ṛṣabhadeva therefore said that such activity is not at all good, since it engages the soul again and again in a body subjected to the threefold

miseries of the material condition.

The Haryaśvas, the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, could immediately understand the purport of Nārada's instructions. Our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement is especially meant for such enlightenment. We are trying to enlighten humanity so that people may come to the understanding that they should work hard in *tapasya* for self-realization and freedom from the continuous bondage of birth, death, old age and disease in one body after another. *Māyā*, however, is very strong; she is expert in putting impediments in the way of this understanding. Therefore sometimes one comes to the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement but again falls into the clutches of *māyā*, not understanding the importance of this movement.

### TEXT 12

*eka eveśvaras turyo  
bhagavān svāśrayaḥ paraḥ  
tam adṛṣṭvābhavam puṁsaḥ  
kim asat-karmabhir bhavet*

*ekaḥ*—one; *eva*—indeed; *īśvaraḥ*—supreme controller; *turyaḥ*—the fourth transcendental category; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *sva-āśrayaḥ*—independent, being His own shelter; *paraḥ*—beyond this material creation; *tam*—Him; *adṛṣṭvā*—not seeing; *abhavam*—who is not born or created; *puṁsaḥ*—of a man; *kim*—what benefit; *asat-karmabhiḥ*—with temporary fruitive activities; *bhavet*—there can be.

### TRANSLATION

**[Nārada Muni had said that there is a kingdom where there is only one male. The Haryaśvas realized the purport of this statement.] The only enjoyer is the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who observes everything, everywhere. He is full of six opulences and fully independent of everyone else. He is never subject to the three modes of material nature, for He is always transcendental to this material creation. If the members of human society do not understand Him, the Supreme, through their advancement in knowledge and activities, but simply work very hard like cats and dogs all day and night for temporary happiness, what will be the benefit of their activities?**

### PURPORT

Nārada Muni had mentioned a kingdom where there is only one king with no competitor. The complete spiritual world, and specifically the cosmic manifestation, has only one proprietor or enjoyer—the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is beyond this material manifestation. The Lord has therefore been described as *turya*, existing on the fourth platform. He has also been described as *abhava*. The word

*bhava*, which means "takes birth," comes from the word *bhū*, "to be." As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (8.19), *bhūtvā bhūtvā pralīyate*: the living entities in the material world must be repeatedly born and destroyed. The Supreme Personality of Godhead, however, is neither *bhūtvā* nor *pralīyate*; He is eternal. In other words, He is not obliged to take birth like human beings or animals, which repeatedly take birth and die because of ignorance of the soul. The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Kṛṣṇa, is not subjected to such changes of body, and one who thinks otherwise is considered a fool (*avaajānanti mām mūḍhā mānuṣīm tanum āśritam*). Nārada Muni advises that human beings not waste their time simply jumping like cats and monkeys, without real benefit. The duty of the human being is to understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

### TEXT 13

*pumān naivaiti yad gatvā  
bila-svargam gato yathā  
pratyag-dhāmāvida iha  
kim asat-karmabhir bhavet*

*pumān*—a human being; *na*—not; *eva*—indeed; *eti*—comes back; *yat*—to which; *gatvā*—having gone; *bila-svargam*—to the region of the lower planetary system known as Pātāla; *gataḥ*—gone; *yathā*—like; *pratyag-dhāma*—the effulgent spiritual world; *avidāḥ*—of the unintelligent man; *iha*—in this material world; *kim*—what benefit; *asat-karmabhiḥ*—with temporary fruitive activities; *bhavet*—there can be.

### TRANSLATION

[Nārada Muni had described that there is a *bila*, or hole, from which, having entered, one does not return. The Haryaśvas understood the meaning of this allegory.] Hardly once has a person who has entered the lower planetary system called Pātāla been seen to return. Similarly, if one enters the Vaikuṅṭha-dhāma [*pratyag-dhāma*], he does not return to this material world. If there is such a place, from which, having gone, one does not return to the miserable material condition of life, what is the use of jumping like monkeys in the temporary material world and not seeing or understanding that place? What will be the profit?

### PURPORT

As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (15.6), *yad gatvā na nivartante tad dhāma paramam mama*: there is a region from which, having gone, one does not return to the material world. This region has been repeatedly described. Elsewhere in *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.9), Kṛṣṇa says:

*janma karma ca me divyam  
evaṁ yo vetti tattvataḥ  
tyaktvā dehaṁ punar janma  
naiti mām eti so 'rjuna*

"One who knows the transcendental nature of My appearance and activities does not, upon leaving the body, take his birth again in this material world, but attains My eternal abode, O Arjuna."

If one can properly understand Kṛṣṇa, who has already been described as the Supreme King, he does not return here after giving up his material body. This fact has been described in this verse of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*. *Pumān naivaiti yad gatvā*: he does not return to this material world, but returns home, back to Godhead, to live an eternally blissful life of knowledge. Why do people not care about this? What will be the benefit of taking birth again in this material world, sometimes as a human being, sometimes a demigod and sometimes a cat or dog? What is the benefit of wasting time in this way? Kṛṣṇa has very definitely asserted in *Bhagavad-gītā* (8.15):

*mām upetya punar janma  
duḥkhālayam aśāsvatam  
nāpnuvanti mahātmānaḥ  
saṁsiddhiṁ paramām gatāḥ*

"After attaining Me, the great souls, who are *yogīs* in devotion, never return to this temporary world, which is full of miseries, because they have attained the highest perfection." One's real concern should be to free himself from the repetition of birth and death and attain the topmost perfection of life by living with the Supreme King in the spiritual world. In these verses the sons of Dakṣa repeatedly say, *kim asat-karmabhir bhavet*: "What is the use of impermanent fruitive activities?"

#### TEXT 14

*nānā-rūpātmano buddhiḥ  
svairiṇīva guṇānvitā  
tan-niṣṭhām agatasyeha  
kim asat-karmabhir bhavet*

*nānā*—various; *rūpā*—who has forms or dresses; *ātmanaḥ*—of the living entity; *buddhiḥ*—the intelligence; *svairiṇī*—a prostitute who freely decorates herself with different types of cloths and ornaments; *iva*—like; *guṇa-anvitā*—endowed with the mode of passion, and so on; *tan-niṣṭhām*—the cessation of that; *agatasya*—of one who has not obtained; *iha*—in this material world; *kim asat-karmabhiḥ bhavet*—what is the use of performing temporary fruitive activities.

#### TRANSLATION

[Nārada Muni had described a woman who is a professional prostitute. The Haryaśvas understood the identity of this woman.] Mixed with the mode of passion, the unsteady intelligence of every living entity is like a prostitute who changes dresses just to attract one’s attention. If one fully engages in temporary fruitive activities, not understanding how this is taking place, what does he actually gain?

### PURPORT

A woman who has no husband declares herself independent, which means that she becomes a prostitute. A prostitute generally dresses herself in various fashions intended to attract a man’s attention to the lower part of her body. Today it has become a much advertised fashion for a woman to go almost naked, covering the lower part of her body only slightly, in order to draw the attention of a man to her private parts for sexual enjoyment. The intelligence engaged to attract a man to the lower part of the body is the intelligence of a professional prostitute. Similarly, the intelligence of a living entity who does not turn his attention toward Kṛṣṇa or the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement simply changes dresses like a prostitute. What is the benefit of such foolish intelligence? One should be intelligently conscious in such a way that he need no longer change from one body to another.

*Karmīs* change their professions at any moment, but a Kṛṣṇa conscious person does not change his profession, for his only profession is to attract the attention of Kṛṣṇa by chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra* and living a very simple life, without following daily changes of fashion. In our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement, fashionable persons are taught to adopt one fashion—the dress of a Vaiṣṇava with a shaved head and *tilaka*. They are taught to be always clean in mind, dress and eating in order to be fixed in Kṛṣṇa consciousness. What is the use of changing one’s dress, sometimes wearing long hair and a long beard and sometimes dressing otherwise? This is not good. One should not waste his time in such frivolous activities. One should always be fixed in Kṛṣṇa consciousness and take the cure of devotional service with firm determination.

### TEXT 15

*tat-saṅga-bhramśitaiśvaryam  
saṁsarantaṁ kubhāryavat  
tat-gatīr abudhasyeha  
kim asat-karmabhir bhavet*

*tat-saṅga*—by association with the prostitute of intelligence; *bhramśita*—taken away; *aiśvaryam*—the opulence of independence; *saṁsarantaṁ*—undergoing the material way of life; *ku-bhārya-vat*—exactly like a person who has a polluted wife; *tat-gatīh*—the movements of the polluted intelligence; *abudhasya*—of one who does

not know; *iha*—in this world; *kim asat-karmabhiḥ bhavet*—what can be the benefit of performing temporary fruitive activities.

### TRANSLATION

**[Nārada Muni had also spoken of a man who is the husband of the prostitute. The Haryaśvas understood this as follows.] If one becomes the husband of a prostitute, he loses all independence. Similarly, if a living entity has polluted intelligence, he prolongs his materialistic life. Frustrated by material nature, he must follow the movements of the intelligence, which brings various conditions of happiness and distress. If one performs fruitive activities under such conditions, what will be the benefit?**

### PURPORT

Polluted intelligence has been compared to a prostitute. One who has not purified his intelligence is said to be controlled by that prostitute. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (2.41), *vyavasāyātmikā buddhir ekeha kuru-nandana*: those who are actually serious are conducted by one kind of intelligence, namely, intelligence in Kṛṣṇa consciousness. *Bahu-śākhā hy anantāś ca buddhayo* ‘*vyavasāyinām*’: one who is not fixed in proper intelligence discovers many modes of life. Thus involved in material activities, he is exposed to the different modes of material nature and subjected to varieties of so-called happiness and distress. If a man becomes the husband of a prostitute, he cannot be happy, and similarly one who follows the dictations of material intelligence and material consciousness will never be happy.

One must judiciously understand the activities of material nature. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (3.27):

*prakṛteḥ kriyamāṇāni  
guṇaiḥ karmāṇi sarvaśaḥ  
ahaṅkāra-vimūḍhātmā  
kartāham iti manyate*

"The bewildered spirit soul, under the influence of the three modes of material nature, thinks himself to be the doer of activities, which are in actuality carried out by nature." Although one follows the dictations of material nature, he happily thinks himself the master or husband of material nature. Scientists, for example, try to be the masters of material nature, life after life, not caring to understand the Supreme Person, under whose direction everything within this material world is moving. Trying to be the masters of material nature, they are imitation gods who declare to the public that scientific advancement will one day be able to avoid the so-called control of God. In fact, however, the living being, unable to control the rulings of God, is forced to associate with the prostitute of polluted intelligence and accept

various material bodies. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (13.22):

*puruṣaḥ prakṛti-stho hi  
bhuñkte prakṛti-jān guṇān  
kāraṇaṁ guṇa-saṅgo 'sya  
sad-asad-yoni-janmasu*

"The living entity in material nature thus follows the ways of life, enjoying the three modes of nature. This is due to his association with that material nature. Thus he meets with good and evil amongst various species." If one fully engages in temporary fruitive activities and does not solve this real problem, what profit will he gain?

### TEXT 16

*sṛṣṭy-apyaya-karīm māyām  
velā-kūlānta-vegītām  
mattasya tām avijñasya  
kim asat-karmabhir bhavet*

*sṛṣṭi*—creation; *apyaya*—dissolution; *karīm*—one who causes; *māyām*—the illusory energy; *velā-kūla-anta*—near the banks; *vegītām*—being very rapid; *mattasya*—of one who is mad; *tām*—that material nature; *avijñasya*—who does not know; *kim asat-karmabhiḥ bhavet*—what benefit can there be by performing temporary fruitive activities.

### TRANSLATION

[Nārada Muni had said that there is a river flowing in both directions. The Haryaśvas understood the purport of this statement.] **Material nature functions in two ways—by creation and dissolution. Thus the river of material nature flows both ways. A living entity who unknowingly falls in this river is submerged in its waves, and since the current is swifter near the banks of the river, he is unable to get out. What will be the benefit of performing fruitive activities in that river of māyā?**

### PURPORT

One may be submerged in the waves of the river of *māyā*, but one may also get free from the waves by coming to the banks of knowledge and austerity. Near these banks, however, the waves are very strong. If one does not understand how he is being tossed by the waves, but simply engages in temporary fruitive activities, what benefit will he derive?

In the *Brahma-saṁhitā* (5.44) there is this statement:

*sṛṣṭi-sthiti-pralaya-sādhana-śaktir ekā*

*chāyeva yasya bhuvanāni vibharti durgā*

The *māyā-śakti*, Durgā, is in charge of *sṛṣṭi-sthiti-pralaya*, creation and dissolution, and she acts under the direction of the Supreme Lord (*mayādhyakṣeṇa prakṛtiḥ sūyate sa-carācaram*). When one falls in the river of nescience, he is always tossed here and there by the waves, but the same *māyā* can also save him when he surrenders to Kṛṣṇa, or becomes Kṛṣṇa conscious. Kṛṣṇa consciousness is knowledge and austerity. A Kṛṣṇa conscious person takes knowledge from the Vedic literature, and at the same time he must practice austerities.

To attain freedom from material life, one must take to Kṛṣṇa consciousness. Otherwise, if one very busily engages in the so-called advancement of science, what benefit will he derive? If one is carried away by the waves of nature, what is the meaning of being a great scientist or philosopher? Mundane science and philosophy are also material creations. One must understand how *māyā* works and how one can be released from the tossing waves of the river of nescience. That is one's first duty.

### TEXT 17

*pañca-vimśati-tattvānām  
puruṣo 'dbhuta-darpaṇaḥ  
adhyātmam abudhasyeha  
kim asat-karmabhir bhavet*

*pañca-vimśati*—twenty-five; *tattvānām*—of the elements; *puruṣaḥ*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *adbhuta-darpaṇaḥ*—the wonderful manifestor; *adhyātmam*—the overseer of all causes and effects; *abudhasya*—of one who does not know; *iha*—in this world; *kim asat-karmabhiḥ bhavet*—what can be the benefit of engaging in temporary fruitive activities.

### TRANSLATION

[Nārada Muni had said that there is a house made of twenty-five elements. The Haryaśvas understood this analogy.] **The Supreme Lord is the reservoir of the twenty-five elements, and as the Supreme Being, the conductor of cause and effect, He causes their manifestation. If one engages in temporary fruitive activities, not knowing that Supreme Person, what benefit will he derive?**

### PURPORT

Philosophers and scientists conduct scholarly research to find the original cause, but they should do so scientifically, not whimsically or through fantastic theories. The science of the original cause is explained in various Vedic literatures. *Athāto brahma jijñāsā/janmādy asya yataḥ*. The *Vedānta-sūtra* explains that one should inquire about the Supreme Soul. Such inquiry about the Supreme is called *brahma*

*jijñāsā*. The Absolute Truth, *tattva*, is explained in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (1.2.11):

*vadanti tat tattva-vidas  
tattvaṁ yaj jñānam advayam  
brahmeti paramātmēti  
bhagavān iti śabdyate*

"Learned transcendentalists who know the Absolute Truth call this nondual substance Brahman, Paramātmā or Bhagavān." The Absolute Truth appears to neophytes as impersonal Brahman and to advanced mystic *yogīs* as Paramātmā, the Supersoul, but devotees, who are further advanced, understand the Absolute Truth as the Supreme Lord, Viṣṇu.

This material cosmic manifestation is an expansion of the energy of Lord Kṛṣṇa, or Lord Viṣṇu.

*eka-deśa-sthitasyāgner  
jyotsnā vistāriṇī yathā  
parasya brahmaṇaḥ śaktis  
tathedam akhilaṁ jagat*

"Whatever we see in this world is but an expansion of various energies of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is like a fire that spreads illumination for a long distance although it is situated in one place." (*Viṣṇu Purāṇa*) The entire cosmic manifestation is an expansion of the Supreme Lord. Therefore if one does not conduct research to find the supreme cause, but instead falsely engages in frivolous, temporary activities, what is the use of demanding recognition as an important scientist or philosopher? If one does not know the ultimate cause, what is the use of his scientific and philosophical research?

The *puruṣa*, the original person—Bhagavān, Viṣṇu—can be understood only by devotional service. *Bhaktyā mām abhijānāti yāvān yaś cāsmi tattvataḥ*: only by devotional service can one understand the Supreme Person, who is behind everything. One must try to understand that the material elements are the separated, inferior energy of the Lord and that the living entity is the Lord's spiritual energy. Whatever we experience, including matter and the spirit soul, the living force, is but a combination of two energies of Lord Viṣṇu—the inferior energy and the superior energy. One should seriously study the facts concerning creation, maintenance and devastation, as well as the permanent place from which one never need return (*yad gatvā na nivartante*). Human society should study this, but instead of culturing such knowledge, people are attracted to temporary happiness and sense gratification, culminating in bottomless, topless passion. There is no profit in such activities; one must engage himself in the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement.

## TEXT 18

*aiśvaram śāstram utsrjya  
bandha-mokṣānudarśanam  
vivikta-padam ajñāya  
kim asat-karmabhir bhavet*

*aiśvaram*—bringing understanding of God, or Kṛṣṇa consciousness; *śāstram*—the Vedic literature; *utsrjya*—giving up; *bandha*—of bondage; *mokṣa*—and of liberation; *anudarśanam*—informing about the ways; *vivikta-padam*—distinguishing spirit from matter; *ajñāya*—not knowing; *kim asat-karmabhiḥ bhavet*—what can be the use of temporary fruitive activities.

## TRANSLATION

**[Nārada Muni had spoken of a swan. That swan is explained in this verse.] The Vedic literatures [śāstras] vividly describe how to understand the Supreme Lord, the source of all material and spiritual energy. Indeed, they elaborately explain these two energies. The swan [haṁsa] is one who discriminates between matter and spirit, who accepts the essence of everything, and who explains the means of bondage and the means of liberation. The words of scriptures consist of variegated vibrations. If a foolish rascal leaves aside the study of these śāstras to engage in temporary activities, what will be the result?**

## PURPORT

The Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement is very eager to present Vedic literature in modern languages, especially Western languages such as English, French and German. The leaders of the Western world, the Americans and Europeans, have become the idols of modern civilization because the Western people are very sophisticated in temporary activities for the advancement of material civilization. A sane man, however, can see that all such grand activities, although perhaps very important for temporary life, have nothing to do with eternal life. The entire world is imitating the materialistic civilization of the West, and therefore the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement is very much interested in giving the Western people knowledge by translating the original Sanskrit Vedic literatures into Western languages.

The word *vivikta-padam* refers to the path of logical discourses concerning the aim of life. If one does not discuss that which is important in life, one is put into darkness and must struggle for existence. What, then, is the benefit of his advancement in knowledge? The people of the West are seeing their students becoming hippies, despite gorgeous arrangements for university education. The Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement, however, is trying to convert misguided, drug-addicted students to the service of Kṛṣṇa and engage them in the best welfare

activities for human society.

### TEXT 19

*kāla-cakram bhrami tīkṣṇam  
sarvaṁ niṣkarṣayaj jagat  
svatantram abudhasyeha  
kim asat-karmabhir bhavet*

*kāla-cakram*—the wheel of eternal time; *bhrami*—revolving automatically; *tīkṣṇam*—very sharp; *sarvam*—all; *niṣkarṣayat*—driving; *jagat*—the world; *svatantram*—independent, not caring for the so-called scientists and philosophers; *abudhasya*—of one who does not know (this principle of time); *iha*—in this material world; *kim asat-karmabhiḥ bhavet*—what is the use of engaging in temporary fruitive activities.

### TRANSLATION

**[Nārada Muni had spoken of a physical object made of sharp blades and thunderbolts. The Haryaśvas understood this allegory as follows.] Eternal time moves very sharply, as if made of razors and thunderbolts. Uninterrupted and fully independent, it drives the activities of the entire world. If one does not try to study the eternal element of time, what benefit can he derive from performing temporary material activities?**

### PURPORT

This verse explains the words *kṣaura-pavyaṁ svayaṁ bhrami*, which especially refer to the orbit of eternal time. It is said that time and tide wait for no man. According to the moral instructions of the great politician Cāṇakya Paṇḍita:

*āyusaḥ kṣaṇa eko 'pi  
na labhyaḥ svarṇa-koṭibhiḥ  
na cen nirarthakaṁ nītiḥ  
kā ca hānis tato 'dhikā*

Even a moment of one's lifetime could not be returned in exchange for millions of dollars. Therefore one should consider how much loss one suffers if he wastes even a moment of his life for nothing. Living like an animal, not understanding the goal of life, one foolishly thinks that there is no eternity and that his life span of fifty, sixty, or, at the most, one hundred years, is everything. This is the greatest foolishness. Time is eternal, and in the material world one passes through different phases of his eternal life. Time is compared herein to a sharp razor. A razor is meant to shave the hair from one's face, but if not carefully handled, the razor will cause disaster. One is advised not to create a disaster by misusing his lifetime. One should

be extremely careful to utilize the span of his life for spiritual realization, or Kṛṣṇa consciousness.

### TEXT 20

*śāstrasya pitur ādeśam  
yo na veda nivartakam  
katham tad-anurūpāya  
guṇa-visrambhy upakramet*

*śāstrasya*—of the scriptures; *pituh*—of the father; *ādeśam*—the instruction; *yaḥ*—one who; *na*—not; *veda*—understands; *nivartakam*—which brings about the cessation of the material way of life; *katham*—how; *tad-anurūpāya*—to follow the instruction of the *śāstras*; *guṇa-visrambhī*—a person entangled in the three modes of material nature; *upakramet*—can engage in the creation of progeny.

### TRANSLATION

**[Nārada Muni had asked how one could ignorantly defy one’s own father. The Haryaśvas understood the meaning of this question.] One must accept the original instructions of the śāstra. According to Vedic civilization, one is offered a sacred thread as a sign of second birth. One takes his second birth by dint of having received instructions in the śāstra from a bona fide spiritual master. Therefore, śāstra, scripture, is the real father. All the śāstras instruct that one should end his material way of life. If one does not know the purpose of the father’s orders, the śāstras, he is ignorant. The words of a material father who endeavors to engage his son in material activities are not the real instructions of the father.**

### PURPORT

*Bhagavad-gītā* (16.7) says, *pravṛttiṁ ca nivṛttiṁ ca janā na vidur āsurāḥ*: demons, who are less than human beings but are not called animals, do not know the meaning of *pravṛtti* and *nivṛtti*, work to be done and work not to be done. In the material world, every living entity has a desire to lord it over the material world as much as possible. This is called *pravṛtti-mārga*. All the *śāstras*, however, advise *nivṛtti-mārga*, or release from the materialistic way of life. Apart from the *śāstras* of the Vedic civilization, which is the oldest of the world, other *śāstras* agree on this point. For example, in the Buddhist *śāstras* Lord Buddha advises that one achieve *nirvāṇa* by giving up the materialistic way of life. In the Bible, which is also *śāstra*, one will find the same advice: one should cease materialistic life and return to the kingdom of God. In any *śāstra* one may examine, especially the Vedic *śāstra*, the same advice is given: one should give up his materialistic life and return to his original, spiritual life. Śaṅkarācārya also propounds the same conclusion. *Brahma*

*satyam jagan mithyā*: this material world or materialistic life is simply illusion, and therefore one should stop his illusory activities and come to the platform of Brahman.

The word *śāstra* refers to the scriptures, particularly the Vedic books of knowledge. The *Vedas*—*Sāma*, *Yajur*, *Ṛg* and *Atharva*—and any other books deriving knowledge from these *Vedas* are considered Vedic literatures. *Bhagavad-gītā* is the essence of all Vedic knowledge, and therefore it is the scripture whose instructions should be especially accepted. In this essence of all *śāstras*, Kṛṣṇa personally advises that one give up all other duties and surrender unto Him (*sarva-dharmān parityajya mām ekaṁ śaraṇam vraja*).

One should be initiated into following the principles of *śāstra*. In offering initiation, our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement asks one to come to the conclusion of *śāstra* by taking the advice of the supreme speaker of the *śāstra*, Kṛṣṇa, forgetting the principles of the materialistic way of life. Therefore the principles we advise are no illicit sex, no intoxication, no gambling and no meat-eating. These four types of engagement will enable an intelligent person to get free from the materialistic life and return home, back to Godhead.

In regard to the instructions of the father and mother, it may be said that every living entity, including even the insignificant cats, dogs and serpents, takes birth of a father and mother. Therefore, getting a material father and mother is not a problem. In every form of life, birth after birth, the living entity gets a father and mother. In human society, however, if one is satisfied with his material father and mother and their instructions and does not make further progress by accepting a spiritual master and being educated in the *śāstras*, he certainly remains in darkness. The material father and mother are important only if they are interested in educating their son to become free from the clutches of death. As instructed by Ṛṣabhadeva (*Bhāg. 5.5.18*): *pitā na sa syāj jananī na sā syāt/ na mocayed yaḥ samupeta-mṛtyum*. One should not strive to become a mother or father if one cannot save one's dependent son from the impending danger of death. A parent who does not know how to save his son has no value because such fathers and mothers may be had in any form of life, even among the cats, dogs and so on. Only a father and mother who can elevate their son to the spiritual platform are bona fide parents. Therefore according to the Vedic system it is said, *janmanā jāyate śūdraḥ*: one is born of a material father and mother as a *śūdra*. The purpose of life, however, is to become a *brāhmaṇa*, a first-class man.

A first-class intelligent man is called a *brāhmaṇa* because he knows the Supreme Brahman, the Absolute Truth. According to the Vedic instructions, *tad-vijñānārtham sa gurum evābhigacchet*: to know this science, one must approach a bona fide guru, a spiritual master who will initiate the disciple with the sacred thread so that he may understand the Vedic knowledge. *Janmanā jāyate śūdraḥ saṁskārād dhi bhaved dvijaḥ*. Becoming a *brāhmaṇa* through the endeavor of a bona fide spiritual master is called *saṁskāra*. After initiation, one is engaged in study of the *śāstra*, which

teaches the student how to gain release from materialistic life and return home, back to Godhead.

The Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement is teaching this higher knowledge of retiring from materialistic life to return to Godhead, but unfortunately many parents are not very satisfied with this movement. Aside from the parents of our students, many businessmen are also dissatisfied because we teach our students to abandon intoxication, meat-eating, illicit sex and gambling. If the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement spreads, the so-called businessmen will have to close their slaughterhouses, breweries and cigarette factories. Therefore they are also very much afraid. However, we have no alternative than to teach our disciples to free themselves from materialistic life. We must instruct them in the opposite of material life to save them from the repetition of birth and death.

Nārada Muni, therefore, advised the Haryaśvas, the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, that instead of begetting progeny, it would be better to leave and achieve the perfection of spiritual understanding according to the instructions of the *śāstras*. The importance of the *śāstras* is mentioned in *Bhagavad-gītā* (16.23):

*yaḥ śāstra-vidhim utsṛjya  
vartate kāma-kārataḥ  
na sa siddhim avāpnoti  
na sukhaṁ na parāṁ gatim*

"One who disregards the injunctions of the *śāstras* and acts whimsically, as he likes, never achieves the perfection of life, not to speak of happiness. Nor does he return home to the spiritual world."

### TEXT 21

*iti vyavasitā rājan  
haryaśvā eka-cetasah  
prayayus taṁ parikramya  
panthānam anivartanam*

*iti*—thus; *vyavasitāḥ*—being fully convinced by the instructions of Nārada Muni; *rājan*—O King; *haryaśvāḥ*—the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa; *eka-cetasah*—all being of the same opinion; *prayayuh*—left; *taṁ*—Nārada Muni; *parikramya*—circumambulating; *panthānam*—on the path; *anivartanam*—which does not bring one back again to this material world.

### TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, after hearing the instructions of Nārada, the Haryaśvas, the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, were firmly convinced. They all believed in his instructions and reached the same conclusion. Having**

**accepted him as their spiritual master, they circumambulated that great sage and followed the path by which one never returns to this world.**

### PURPORT

From this verse we can understand the meaning of initiation and the duties of a disciple and spiritual master. The spiritual master never instructs his disciple, "Take a *mantra* from me, pay me some money, and by practicing this *yoga* system you will become very expert in materialistic life." This is not the duty of a spiritual master. Rather, the spiritual master teaches the disciple how to give up materialistic life, and the disciple's duty is to assimilate his instructions and ultimately follow the path back home, back to Godhead, from whence no one returns to this material world.

After hearing the instructions of Nārada Muni, the Haryaśvas, the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, decided not to be entangled in materialistic life by begetting hundreds of children and having to take care of them. This would have been unnecessarily entangling. The Haryaśvas did not consider pious and impious activities. Their materialistic father had instructed them to increase the population, but because of the words of Nārada Muni, they could not heed that instruction. Nārada Muni, as their spiritual master, gave them the śāstric instructions that they should give up this material world, and as bona fide disciples they followed his instructions. One should not endeavor to wander to different planetary systems within this universe, for even if one goes to the topmost planetary system, Brahmāloka, one must return again (*kṣīṇe puṇye martya-lokaṁ viśanti*). The endeavors of *karmīs* are a useless waste of time. One should endeavor to return home, back to Godhead. This is the perfection of life. As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (8.16):

*ābrahma-bhuvanāl lokāḥ  
punar āvartino 'rjuna  
mām upetya tu kaunteya  
punar janma na vidyate*

"From the highest planet in the material world down to the lowest, all are places of misery wherein repeated birth and death take place. But one who attains to My abode, O son of Kuntī, never takes birth again."

### TEXT 22

*svara-brahmaṇi nirbhāta-  
hr̥ṣīkeśa-padāmbuje  
akhaṇḍaṁ cittam āveśya  
lokān anucaran muniḥ*

*svara-brahmaṇi*—in spiritual sound; *nirbhāta*—placing clearly before the mind;

*hṛṣīkeśa*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Kṛṣṇa, the master of the senses; *padāmbuje*—the lotus feet; *akhaṇḍam*—unbroken; *cittam*—consciousness; *āveśya*—engaging; *lokān*—all the planetary systems; *anucarat*—traveled around; *muniḥ*—the great sage Nārada Muni.

### TRANSLATION

The seven musical notes-*ṣa, ṛ, gā, ma, pa, dha* and *ni*-are used in musical instruments, but originally they come from the Sāma Veda. The great sage Nārada vibrates sounds describing the pastimes of the Supreme Lord. By such transcendental vibrations, such as Hare Kṛṣṇa, Hare Kṛṣṇa, Kṛṣṇa Kṛṣṇa, Hare Hare/ Hare Rāma, Hare Rāma, Rāma Rāma, Hare Hare, he fixes his mind at the lotus feet of the Lord. Thus he directly perceives Hṛṣīkeśa, the master of the senses. After delivering the Haryaśvas, Nārada Muni continued traveling throughout the planetary systems, his mind always fixed at the lotus feet of the Lord.

### PURPORT

The goodness of the great sage Nārada Muni is described herewith. He always chants about the pastimes of the Lord and delivers the fallen souls back to Godhead. In this regard, Śrīla Bhaktivinoda Ṭhākura has sung:

*nārada-muni, bājāya vīṇā,*  
*‘rādhikā-ramaṇa’-nāme*  
*nāma amani, uḍita haya,*  
*bhakata-gīta-sāme*

*amiya-dhārā, variṣe ghana,*  
*śravaṇa-yugale giyā*  
*bhakata-jana, saghane nāce,*  
*bharyā āpana hiyā*

*mādhurī-pūra, āsaba paśi’,*  
*mātāya jagata-jane*  
*keha vā kāṇde, keha vā nāce,*  
*keha māte mane mane*

*pañca-vadana, nārade dhari’,*  
*premera saghana rola*  
*kamalāsana, nāciyā bale,*  
*‘bola bola hari bola’*

*sahasrānana, parama-sukhe,*  
*‘hari hari’ bali’ gāya*

*nāma-prabhāve, mātila viśva,  
nāma-rasa sabe pāya*

*śrī-kṛṣṇa-nāma, rasane sphuri',  
purā'la āmāra āśa  
śrī-rūpa-pade, yācaye ihā,  
bhaktivinoda dāsa*

The purport of this song is that Nārada Muni, the great soul, plays a stringed instrument called a *vīṇā*, vibrating the sound *rādhikā-ramaṇa*, which is another name for Kṛṣṇa. As soon as he strokes the strings, all the devotees begin responding, making a very beautiful vibration. Accompanied by the stringed instrument, the singing seems like a shower of nectar, and all the devotees dance in ecstasy to the fullest extent of their satisfaction. While dancing, they appear madly intoxicated with ecstasy, as if drinking the beverage called *mādhurī-pūra*. Some of them cry, some of them dance, and some of them, although unable to dance publicly, dance within their hearts. Lord Śiva embraces Nārada Muni and begins talking in an ecstatic voice, and seeing Lord Śiva dancing with Nārada, Lord Brahmā also joins, saying, "All of you kindly chant 'Hari bol! Hari bol!'" The King of heaven, Indra, also gradually joins with great satisfaction and begins dancing and chanting "Hari bol! Hari bol!" In this way, by the influence of the transcendental vibration of the holy name of God, the whole universe becomes ecstatic. Bhaktivinoda Ṭhākura says, "When the universe becomes ecstatic, my desire is satisfied. I therefore pray unto the lotus feet of Rūpa Gosvāmī that this chanting of *harer nāma* may go on nicely like this."

Lord Brahmā is the *guru* of Nārada Muni, who is the *guru* of Vyāsadeva, and Vyāsadeva is the *guru* of Madhvācārya. Thus the Gauḍīya-Mādhva-sampradāya is in the disciplic succession from Nārada Muni. The members of this disciplic succession—in other words, the members of the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement—should follow in the footsteps of Nārada Muni by chanting the transcendental vibration Hare Kṛṣṇa, Hare Kṛṣṇa, Kṛṣṇa Kṛṣṇa, Hare Hare/ Hare Rāma, Hare Rāma, Rāma Rāma, Hare Hare. They should go everywhere to deliver the fallen souls by vibrating the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra* and the instructions of *Bhagavad-gītā*, *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* and *Caitanya-caritāmṛta*. That will please the Supreme Personality of Godhead. One can spiritually advance if one actually follows the instructions of Nārada Muni. If one pleases Nārada Muni, then the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hṛṣīkeśa, is also pleased (*yasya prasādād bhagavat-prasādaḥ*). The immediate spiritual master is the representative of Nārada Muni; there is no difference between the instructions of Nārada Muni and those of the present spiritual master. Both Nārada Muni and the present spiritual master speak the same teachings of Kṛṣṇa, who says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.65-66):

*man-manā bhava mad-bhakto*

*mad-yājī mām namaskuru  
mām evaiṣyasi satyaṁ te  
pratijāne priyo 'si me*

*sarva-dharmān parityajya  
mām ekam śaraṇam vraja  
ahaṁ tvām sarva-pāpebhyo  
mokṣayiṣyāmi mā śucaḥ*

"Always think of Me and become My devotee. Worship Me and offer your homage unto Me. Thus you will come to Me without fail. I promise you this because you are My very dear friend. Abandon all varieties of religion and just surrender unto Me. I shall deliver you from all sinful reaction. Do not fear."

### TEXT 23

*nāśam niśamya putrāṇām  
nāradāc chīla-śālinām  
anvatapyata kaḥ śocan  
suprajastvaṁ śucām padam*

*nāśam*—the loss; *niśamya*—hearing of; *putrāṇām*—of his sons; *nāradāt*—from Nārada; *śīla-śālinām*—who were the best of well-behaved persons; *anvatapyata*—suffered; *kaḥ*—Prajāpati Dakṣa; *śocan*—lamenting; *su-prajastvam*—having ten thousand well-behaved sons; *śucām*—of lamentation; *padam*—position.

### TRANSLATION

**The Haryaśvas, the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, were very well behaved, cultured sons, but unfortunately, because of the instructions of Nārada Muni, they deviated from the order of their father. When Dakṣa heard this news, which was brought to him by Nārada Muni, he began to lament. Although he was the father of such good sons, he had lost them all. Certainly this was lamentable.**

### PURPORT

The Haryaśvas, the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, were certainly well behaved, learned and advanced, and in accordance with the order of their father they went to perform austerities to beget good sons for their family. But Nārada Muni took advantage of their good behavior and culture to properly direct them not to be involved with this material world, but to use their culture and knowledge to end their material affairs. The Haryaśvas abided by the order of Nārada Muni, but when news of this was brought to Prajāpati Dakṣa, the *prajāpati*, instead of being happy with the actions of Nārada Muni, was extremely sorrowful. Similarly, we are trying to bring as many

young men as possible to the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement for their ultimate benefit, but the parents of the young men joining this movement, being very sorry, are lamenting and making counterpropaganda. Of course, Prajāpati Dakṣa did not make propaganda against Nārada Muni, but later, as we shall see, Dakṣa cursed Nārada Muni for his benevolent activities. This is the way of materialistic life. A materialistic father and mother want to engage their sons in begetting children, striving for improved economic conditions and rotting in materialistic life. They are not unhappy when their children become spoiled, useless citizens, but they lament when they join the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement to achieve the ultimate goal of life. This animosity between parents and the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement has existed since time immemorial. Even Nārada Muni was condemned, not to speak of others. Nevertheless, Nārada Muni never gives up his mission. To deliver as many fallen souls as possible, he continues playing his musical instrument and vibrating the transcendental sound Hare Kṛṣṇa, Hare Kṛṣṇa, Kṛṣṇa Kṛṣṇa, Hare Hare/ Hare Rāma, Hare Rāma, Rāma Rāma, Hare Hare.

#### TEXT 24

*sa bhūyaḥ pāñcajanyaṅyām  
ajena parisāntvitaḥ  
putrān ajanayat dakṣaḥ  
savalāśvān sahasriṇaḥ*

*saḥ*—Prajāpati Dakṣa; *bhūyaḥ*—again; *pāñcajanyaṅyām*—in the womb of his wife Asiknī, or Pāñcajanī; *ajena*—by Lord Brahmā; *parisāntvitaḥ*—being pacified; *putrān*—sons; *ajanayat*—begot; *dakṣaḥ*—Prajāpati Dakṣa; *savalāśvān*—named the Savalāśvas; *sahasriṇaḥ*—numbering one thousand.

#### TRANSLATION

**When Prajāpati Dakṣa was lamenting for his lost children, Lord Brahmā pacified him with instructions, and thereafter Dakṣa begot one thousand more children in the womb of his wife, Pāñcajanī. This time his sons were known as the Savalāśvas.**

#### PURPORT

Prajāpati Dakṣa was so named because he was very expert in begetting children. (The word *dakṣa* means "expert.") First he begot ten thousand children in the womb of his wife, and when the children were lost—when they returned home, back to Godhead—he begot another set of children, known as the Savalāśvas. Prajāpati Dakṣa is very expert in begetting children, and Nārada Muni is very expert in delivering all the conditioned souls back home, back to Godhead. Therefore the materialistic experts do not agree with the spiritual expert Nārada Muni. but this does

not mean that Nārada Muni will give up his engagement of chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*.

### TEXT 25

*te ca pitrā samādiṣṭāḥ  
prajā-sarge dhṛta-vratāḥ  
nārāyaṇa-saro jagmur  
yatra siddhāḥ sva-pūrvajāḥ*

*te*—these sons (the Savalāśvas); *ca*—and; *pitrā*—by their father; *samādiṣṭāḥ*—being ordered; *prajā-sarge*—in increasing progeny or population; *dhṛta-vratāḥ*—accepted vows; *nārāyaṇa-saraḥ*—the holy lake named Nārāyaṇa-saras; *jagmur*—went to; *yatra*—where; *siddhāḥ*—perfected; *sva-pūrvajāḥ*—their older brothers, who had previously gone there.

### TRANSLATION

**In accordance with their father’s order to beget children, the second group of sons also went to Nārāyaṇa-saras, the same place where their brothers had previously attained perfection by following the instructions of Nārada. Undertaking great vows of austerity, the Savalāśvas remained at that holy place.**

### PURPORT

Prajāpati Dakṣa sent his second group of sons to the same place where his previous sons had attained perfection. He did not hesitate to send his second group of sons to the same place, although they too might become victims of Nārada’s instructions. According to the Vedic culture, one should be trained in spiritual understanding as a *brahmacārī* before entering household life to beget children. This is the Vedic system. Thus Prajāpati Dakṣa sent his second group of sons for cultural improvement, despite the risk that because of the instructions of Nārada they might become as intelligent as their older brothers. As a dutiful father, he did not hesitate to allow his sons to receive cultural instructions concerning the perfection of life; he depended upon them to choose whether to return home, back to Godhead, or to rot in this material world in various species of life. In all circumstances, the duty of the father is to give cultural education to his sons, who must later decide which way to go. Responsible fathers should not hinder their sons who are making cultural advancement in association with the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement. This is not a father’s duty. The duty of a father is to give his son complete freedom to make his choice after becoming spiritually advanced by following the instructions of the spiritual master.

### TEXT 26

*tad-upasparśanād eva  
vinirdhūta-malāśayāḥ  
japanto brahma paramam  
tepus tatra mahat tapaḥ*

*tat*—of that holy place; *upasparśanāt*—by bathing regularly in the water; *eva*—indeed; *vinirdhūta*—completely purified; *mala-āśayāḥ*—of all the dirt within the heart; *japantaḥ*—chanting or murmuring; *brahma*—mantras beginning with *om̐* (such as *om̐ tad viṣṇoḥ paramam padaṁ sadā paśyanti sūrayaḥ*); *paramam*—the ultimate goal; *tepuḥ*—performed; *tatra*—there; *mahat*—great; *tapaḥ*—penances.

### TRANSLATION

**At Nārāyaṇa-saras, the second group of sons performed penances in the same way as the first. They bathed in the holy water, and by its touch all the dirty material desires in their hearts were cleansed away. They murmured mantras beginning with om̐kāra and underwent a severe course of austerities.**

### PURPORT

Every Vedic *mantra* is called *brahma* because each *mantra* is preceded by the *brahmākṣara*, *aum* or *om̐kāra*. For example, *om̐ namo bhagavate vāsudevāya*. Lord Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.8), *praṇavaḥ sarva-vedeṣu*: "In all the Vedic *mantras*, I am represented by *praṇava*, or *om̐kāra*." Thus chanting of the Vedic *mantras* beginning with *om̐kāra* is directly chanting of Kṛṣṇa's name. There is no difference. Whether one *chants om̐kāra* or addresses the Lord as Kṛṣṇa, the meaning is the same, but Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu has recommended that in this age one chant the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra* (*harer nāma eva kevalam*). Although there is no difference between Hare Kṛṣṇa and the Vedic *mantras* beginning with *om̐kāra*, Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu, the leader of the spiritual movement for this age, has recommended that one chant Hare Kṛṣṇa, Hare Kṛṣṇa, Kṛṣṇa Kṛṣṇa, Hare Hare/ Hare Rāma, Hare Rāma, Rāma Rāma, Hare Hare.

### TEXTS 27-28

*ab-bhakṣāḥ katicin māsān  
katicid vāyu-bhojanāḥ  
ārādhayan mantram imam  
abhyasyanta idaspatim*

*om̐ namo nārāyaṇāya  
puruṣāya mahātmane  
viśuddha-sattva-dhiṣṇyāya  
mahā-hamsāya dhīmahi*

*ap-bhakṣāḥ*—drinking only water; *katicit māsān*—for some months; *katicit*—for some; *vāyu-bhojanāḥ*—merely breathing, or eating air; *ārādhayan*—worshiped; *mantram imam*—this *mantra*, which is nondifferent from Nārāyaṇa; *abhyasyantaḥ*—practicing; *iḍaḥ-patim*—the master of all *mantras*, Lord Viṣṇu; *om*—O Lord; *namaḥ*—respectful obeisances; *nārāyaṇāya*—unto Lord Nārāyaṇa; *puruṣāya*—the Supreme Person; *mahā-ātmane*—the exalted Supersoul; *viśuddha-sattva-dhiṣṇyāya*—who is always situated in the transcendental abode; *mahā-haṁsāya*—the great swanlike Personality of Godhead; *dhīmahi*—we always offer.

## TRANSLATION

**For a few months the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa drank only water and ate only air. Thus undergoing great austerities, they recited this mantra: "Let us offer our respectful obeisances unto Nārāyaṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is always situated in His transcendental abode. Since He is the Supreme Person [paramahaṁsa], let us offer our respectful obeisances unto Him."**

## PURPORT

From these verses it is apparent that the chanting of the *mahā-mantra* or the Vedic *mantras* must be accompanied by severe austerities. In Kali-yuga, people cannot undergo severe austerities like those mentioned herein—drinking only water and eating only air for many months. One cannot imitate such a process. But at least one must undergo some austerity by giving up four unwanted principles, namely illicit sex, meat-eating, intoxication and gambling. Anyone can easily practice this *tapasya*, and then the chanting of the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra* will be effective without delay. One should not give up the process of austerity. If possible, one should bathe in the waters of the Ganges or Yamunā, or in the absence of the Ganges and Yamunā one may bathe in the water of the sea. This is an item of austerity. Our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement has therefore established two very large centers, one in Vṛndāvana and another in Māyāpur, Navadvīpa. There one may bathe in the Ganges or Yamunā, chant the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra* and thus become perfect and return home, back to Godhead.

## TEXT 29

*iti tān api rājendra  
prajā-sarga-dhiyo muniḥ  
upetya nāradaḥ prāha  
vācaḥ kūtāni pūrvavat*

*iti*—thus; *tān*—them (the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa known as the Savalāśvas); *api*—also; *rājendra*—O King Parīkṣit; *prajā-sarga-dhiyaḥ*—who were under the impression that begetting children was the most important duty; *muniḥ*—the great

sage; *upetya*—approaching; *nāradaḥ*—Nārada; *prāha*—said; *vācaḥ*—words; *kūṭāni*—enigmatic; *pūrva-vat*—as he had done previously.

### TRANSLATION

**O King Parīkṣit, Nārada Muni approached these sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, who were engaged in tapasya to beget children, and spoke enigmatic words to them just as he had spoken to their elder brothers.**

### TEXT 30

*dākṣāyaṇāḥ saṁśṛṇuta*  
*gadato nigamaṁ mama*  
*anvicchatānupadavīm*  
*bhrātṛṇām bhrātṛ-vatsalāḥ*

*dākṣāyaṇāḥ*—O sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa; *saṁśṛṇuta*—please hear with attention; *gadataḥ*—who am speaking; *nigamaṁ*—instruction; *mama*—my; *anvicchata*—follow; *anupadavīm*—the path; *bhrātṛṇām*—of your brothers; *bhrātṛ-vatsalāḥ*—O you who are very much affectionate to your brothers.

### TRANSLATION

**O sons of Dakṣa, please hear my words of instruction attentively. You are all very affectionate to your elder brothers, the Haryaśvas. Therefore you should follow their path.**

### PURPORT

Nārada Muni encouraged Prajāpati Dakṣa's second group of sons by awakening their natural affinity for their brothers. He urged them to follow their older brothers if they were at all affectionate toward them. Family affection is very strong, and therefore Nārada Muni followed this tactic of reminding them of their family relationship with the Haryaśvas. Generally the word *nigama* refers to the *Vedas*, but here *nigama* refers to the instructions contained in the *Vedas*. *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* says, *nigama-kalpa-taror galitaṁ phalam*: the Vedic instructions are like a tree, of which *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* is the ripened fruit. Nārada Muni is engaged in distributing this fruit, and therefore he instructed Vyāsadeva to write this *Mahā-Purāṇa*, *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*, for the benefit of ignorant human society.

*anarthopaśamaṁ sākṣād*  
*bhakti-yogam adhokṣaje*  
*lokasyājānato vidvāṁś*  
*cakre sātvata-saṁhitām*

"The material miseries of the living entity, which are superfluous to him, can be

directly mitigated by the linking process of devotional service. But the mass of people do not know this, and therefore the learned Vyāsadeva compiled this Vedic literature, which is in relation to the Supreme Truth." (*Bhāg.* 1.7.6) People are suffering because of ignorance and are following a wrong path for happiness. This is called *anartha*. These material activities will never make them happy, and therefore Nārada instructed Vyāsadeva to record the instructions of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*. Vyāsadeva actually followed Nārada and did this. *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* is the supreme instruction of the *Vedas*. *Galitaṁ phalam*: the ripened fruit of the *Vedas* is *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*.

### TEXT 31

*bhrātṛṇām prāyaṇam bhrātā  
yo 'nutiṣṭhati dharmavit  
sa puṇya-bandhuḥ puruṣo  
marudbhiḥ saha modate*

*bhrātṛṇām*—of elder brothers; *prāyaṇam*—the path; *bhrātā*—a faithful brother; *yah*—one who; *anutīṣṭhati*—follows; *dharmavit*—knowing the religious principles; *saḥ*—that; *puṇya-bandhuḥ*—highly pious; *puruṣaḥ*—person; *marudbhiḥ*—the demigods of the winds; *saha*—with; *modate*—enjoys life.

### TRANSLATION

**A brother aware of the principles of religion follows in the footsteps of his elder brothers. Because of being highly elevated, such a pious brother gets the opportunity to associate and enjoy with demigods like the Maruts, who are all affectionate to their brothers.**

### PURPORT

According to their belief in various material relationships, people are promoted to various planets. Here it is said that one who is very faithful to his brothers should follow a path similar to theirs and get the opportunity for promotion to Marudloka. Nārada Muni advised Prajāpati Dakṣa's second group of sons to follow their elder brothers and be promoted to the spiritual world.

### TEXT 32

*etāvad uktvā prayayau  
nārado 'mogha-darśanaḥ  
te 'pi cānvagaman mārgam  
bhrātṛṇām eva māriṣa*

*etāvat*—this much; *uktvā*—speaking; *prayayau*—departed from that place; *nāradaḥ*—the great sage Nārada; *amogha-darśanaḥ*—whose glance is all-

auspicious; *te*—they; *api*—also; *ca*—and; *anvagaman*—followed; *mārgam*—the path; *bhrātṛṇām*—of their previous brothers; *eva*—indeed; *māriṣa*—O great Āryan king.

### TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: O best of the advanced Āryans, after saying this much to the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, Nārada Muni, whose merciful glance never goes in vain, left as he had planned. The sons of Dakṣa followed their elder brothers. Not attempting to produce children, they engaged themselves in Kṛṣṇa consciousness.**

### TEXT 33

*sadhrīcīnam pratīcīnam  
parasyānupatham gatāḥ  
nādyāpi te nivartante  
paścimā yāminīr iva*

*sadhrīcīnam*—completely correct; *pratīcīnam*—obtainable by adopting a mode of life aimed at the highest goal, devotional service; *parasya*—of the Supreme Lord; *anupatham*—the pathway; *gatāḥ*—taking to; *na*—not; *adya api*—even until today; *te*—they (the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa); *nivartante*—have come back; *paścimāḥ*—western (those that have past); *yāminīḥ*—nights; *iva*—like.

### TRANSLATION

**The Savalāśvas took to the correct path, which is obtainable by a mode of life meant to achieve devotional service, or the mercy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Like nights that have gone to the west, they have not returned even until now.**

### TEXT 34

*etasmin kāla utpātān  
bahūn paśyan prajāpatiḥ  
pūrvavan nārada-kṛtam  
putra-nāśam upāśṛṇot*

*etasmin*—at this; *kāle*—time; *utpātān*—disturbances; *bahūn*—many; *paśyan*—seeing; *prajāpatiḥ*—Prajāpati Dakṣa; *pūrvavat*—like before; *nārada*—by the great sage Nārada Muni; *kṛtam*—done; *putra-nāśam*—the loss of his children; *upāśṛṇot*—he heard of.

### TRANSLATION

**At this time, Prajāpati Dakṣa observed many inauspicious signs, and he heard from various sources that his second group of sons, the Savalāśvas, had followed the path of their elder brothers in accordance with the instructions of Nārada.**

### TEXT 35

*cukrodha nāradāyāsau  
putra-śoka-vimūrcchitaḥ  
devarṣim upalabhyāha  
roṣād visphuritādharah*

*cukrodha*—became very angry; *nāradāya*—at the great sage Nārada Muni; *asau*—that one (Dakṣa); *putra-śoka*—due to lamentation for the loss of his children; *vimūrcchitaḥ*—almost fainting; *devarṣim*—the great sage Devarṣi Nārada; *upalabhya*—seeing; *āha*—he said; *roṣāt*—out of great anger; *visphurita*—trembling; *adharah*—whose lips.

### TRANSLATION

**When he heard that the Savalāśvas had also left this world to engage in devotional service, Dakṣa was angry at Nārada, and he almost fainted due to lamentation. When Dakṣa met Nārada, Dakṣa’s lips began trembling in anger, and he spoke as follows.**

### PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura comments that Nārada Muni had delivered the entire family of Svāyambhuva Manu, beginning with Priyavrata and Uttānapāda. He had delivered Uttānapāda’s son Dhruva and had even delivered Prācīnabarhi, who was engaged in fruitive activities. Nevertheless, he could not deliver Prajāpati Dakṣa. Prajāpati Dakṣa saw Nārada before him because Nārada had personally come to deliver him. Nārada Muni took the opportunity to approach Prajāpati Dakṣa in his bereavement because the time of bereavement is a suitable time for appreciating *bhakti-yoga*. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.16), four kinds of men—*ārta* (one who is distressed), *arthārthī* (one in need of money), *jijñāsu* (one who is inquisitive) and *jñānī* (a person in knowledge)—try to understand devotional service. Prajāpati Dakṣa was in great distress because of the loss of his sons, and therefore Nārada took the opportunity to instruct him regarding liberation from material bondage.

### TEXT 36

*śrī-dakṣa uvāca  
aho asādho sādḥūnām  
sādhu-liṅgena nas tvayā*

*asādhv akāry arbhakāṇām  
bhikṣor mārگاḥ pradarsītaḥ*

*śrī-dakṣaḥ uvāca*—Prajāpati Dakṣa said; *aho asādho*—O greatly dishonest nondevotee; *sādhūnām*—of the society of devotees and great sages; *sādhu-liṅgena*—wearing the dress of a saintly person; *naḥ*—unto us; *tvayā*—by you; *asādhu*—a dishonesty; *akāri*—has been done; *arbhakāṇām*—of poor boys who were very inexperienced; *bhikṣoḥ mārگاḥ*—the path of a beggar or mendicant *sannyāsī*; *pradarśitaḥ*—shown.

### TRANSLATION

**Prajāpati Dakṣa said: Alas, Nārada Muni, you wear the dress of a saintly person, but you are not actually a saint. Indeed, although I am now in gr̥hastha life, I am a saintly person. By showing my sons the path of renunciation, you have done me an abominable injustice.**

### PURPORT

Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu said, *sannyāsīra alpa chidra sarva-loke gāya* (Cc. *Madhya* 12.51). In society one will find many *sannyāsīs*, *vānaprasthas*, *gr̥hasthas* and *brahmacārīs*, but if all of them properly live in accordance with their duties, they are understood to be *sādhus*. Prajāpati Dakṣa was certainly a *sādhu* because he had executed such great austerities that the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Lord Viṣṇu, had appeared before him. Nevertheless, he had a fault-finding mentality. He improperly thought Nārada Muni to be *asādhu*, or nonsaintly, because Nārada had foiled his intentions. Desiring to train his sons to become *gr̥hasthas* fully equipped with knowledge, Dakṣa had sent them to execute austerities by Nārāyaṇa-saras. Nārada Muni, however, taking advantage of their highly elevated position in austerity, instructed them to become Vaiṣṇavas in the renounced order. This is the duty of Nārada Muni and his followers. They must show everyone the path of renouncing this material world and returning home, back to Godhead. Prajāpati Dakṣa, however, could not see the exaltedness of the duties Nārada Muni performed in relation to his sons. Unable to appreciate Nārada Muni's behavior, Dakṣa accused Nārada of being *asādhu*.

The words *bhikṣor mārگا*, "the path of the renounced order," are very significant in this regard. A *sannyāsī* is called *tridaṇḍī-bhikṣu* because his duty is to beg alms from the homes of *gr̥hasthas* and to give the *gr̥hasthas* spiritual instructions. A *sannyāsī* is allowed to beg from door to door, but a *gr̥hastha* cannot do so. *Gr̥hasthas* may earn their living according to the four divisions of spiritual life. A *brāhmaṇa gr̥hastha* may earn his livelihood by becoming a learned scholar and teaching people in general how to worship the Supreme Personality of Godhead. He may also assume the duty of worship himself. Therefore it is said that only *brāhmaṇas* may engage in

Deity worship, and they may accept as *prasāda* whatever people offer the Deity. Although a *brāhmaṇa* may sometimes accept charity, it is not for his personal maintenance but for the worship of the Deity. Thus a *brāhmaṇa* does not stock anything for his future use. Similarly, *kṣatriyas* may collect taxes from the citizens, and they must also protect the citizens, enforce rules and regulations, and maintain law and order. *Vaiśyas* should earn their livelihood through agriculture and cow protection, and *śūdras* should maintain their livelihood by serving the three higher classes. Unless one becomes a *brāhmaṇa*, one cannot take *sannyāsa*. *Sannyāsīs* and *brahmacārīs* may beg alms door to door, but a *gṛhastha* cannot.

Prajāpati Dakṣa condemned Nārada Muni because Nārada, a *brahmacārī* who could beg from door to door, had made *sannyāsīs* of Dakṣa's sons, who were being trained to be *gṛhasthas*. Dakṣa was extremely angry at Nārada because he thought that Nārada had done him a great injustice. According to Dakṣa's opinion, Nārada Muni had misled Dakṣa's inexperienced sons (*asādhv akāry arbhakāṇām*). Dakṣa regarded his sons as innocent boys who had been misled when Nārada showed them the renounced order of life. Because of all these considerations, Prajāpati Dakṣa charged that Nārada Muni was *asādhu* and should not have adopted the dress of a *sādhu*.

Sometimes a saintly person is misunderstood by *gṛhasthas*, especially when he instructs their young sons to accept Kṛṣṇa consciousness. Generally a *gṛhastha* thinks that unless one enters *gṛhastha* life he cannot properly enter the renounced order. If a young man immediately adopts the path of the renounced order in accordance with the instructions of Nārada or a member of his disciplic succession, his parents become very angry. This same phenomenon is occurring in our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement because we are instructing all the young boys in the Western countries to follow the path of renunciation. We allow *gṛhastha* life, but a *gṛhastha* also follows the path of renunciation. Even a *gṛhastha* has to give up so many bad habits that his parents think his life has been practically destroyed. We allow no meat-eating, no illicit sex, no gambling and no intoxication, and consequently the parents wonder how, if there are so many no's, one's life can be positive. In the Western countries especially, these four prohibited activities practically constitute the life and soul of the modern population. Therefore parents sometimes dislike our movement, just as Prajāpati Dakṣa disliked the activities of Nārada and accused Nārada of dishonesty. Nevertheless, although parents may be angry at us, we must perform our duty without hesitation because we are in the disciplic succession from Nārada Muni.

People addicted to householder life wonder how one can give up the enjoyment of *gṛhastha* life, which is a concession for sex enjoyment, simply to become a mendicant in Kṛṣṇa consciousness. They do not know that the householder's concession for sex life cannot be regulated unless one accepts the life of a mendicant. The Vedic civilization therefore enjoins that at the end of one's fiftieth year one must

give up household life. This is compulsory. However, because modern civilization is misled, householders want to remain in family life until death, and therefore they are suffering. In such cases, the disciples of Nārada Muni advise all the members of the younger generation to join the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement immediately. There is nothing wrong in this.

### TEXT 37

*ṛṇais tribhir amuktānām  
amīmāṁsita-karmaṇām  
vighātaḥ śreyasaḥ pāpa  
lokayor ubhayoḥ kṛtaḥ*

*ṛṇaiḥ*—from the debts; *tribhiḥ*—three; *amuktānām*—of persons not freed; *amīmāṁsita*—not considering; *karmaṇām*—the path of duty; *vighātaḥ*—ruin; *śreyasaḥ*—of the path of good fortune; *pāpa*—O most sinful (Nārada Muni); *lokayor*—of the worlds; *ubhayoḥ*—both; *kṛtaḥ*—done.

### TRANSLATION

**Prajāpati Dakṣa said: My sons were not at all freed from their three debts. Indeed, they did not properly consider their obligations. O Nārada Muni, O personality of sinful action, you have obstructed their progress toward good fortune in this world and the next because they are still indebted to the saintly persons, the demigods and their father.**

### PURPORT

As soon as a *brāhmaṇa* takes birth, he assumes three kinds of debts—debts to great saints, debts to the demigods and debts to his father. The son of a *brāhmaṇa* must undergo celibacy (*brahmacarya*) to clear his debts to the saintly persons, he must perform ritualistic ceremonies to clear his debts to the demigods, and he must beget children to become free from his debts to his father. Prajāpati Dakṣa argued that although the renounced order is recommended for liberation, one cannot attain liberation unless one fulfills his obligations to the demigods, the saints and his father. Since Dakṣa’s sons had not liberated themselves from these three debts, how could Nārada Muni have led them to the renounced order of life? Apparently, Prajāpati Dakṣa did not know the final decision of the *śāstras*. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (11.5.41):

*devarṣi-bhūtāpta-nṛṇām pitṛṇām  
na kiṅkaro nāyam ṛṇī ca rājan  
sarvātmanā yaḥ śaraṇam śaraṇyam  
gato mukundaṁ parihṛtya kartam*

Everyone is indebted to the demigods, to living entities in general, to his family, to the *pitās* and so on, but if one fully surrenders to Kṛṣṇa, Mukunda, who can give one liberation, even if one performs no *yajñas*, one is freed from all debts. Even if one does not repay his debts, he is freed from all debts if he renounces the material world for the sake of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, whose lotus feet are the shelter of everyone. This is the verdict of the *śāstra*. Therefore Nārada Muni was completely right in instructing the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa to renounce this material world immediately and take shelter of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Unfortunately, Prajāpati Dakṣa, the father of the Haryaśvas and Savalāśvas, did not understand the great service rendered by Nārada Muni. Dakṣa therefore addressed him as *pāpa* (the personality of sinful activities) and *asādhu* (a nonsaintly person). Since Nārada Muni was a great saint and Vaiṣṇava, he tolerated all such accusations from Prajāpati Dakṣa. He merely performed his duty as a Vaiṣṇava by delivering all the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, enabling them to return home, back to Godhead.

### TEXT 38

*evam tvam niranukrośo  
bālānām mati-bhid dhareḥ  
pārṣada-madhye carasi  
yaśo-hā nirapatrapaḥ*

*evam*—thus; *tvam*—you (Nārada); *niranukrośaḥ*—without compassion; *bālānām*—of innocent, inexperienced boys; *mati-bhit*—contaminating the consciousness; *hareḥ*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *pārṣada-madhye*—among the personal associates; *carasi*—travel; *yaśaḥ-hā*—defaming the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *nirapatrapaḥ*—(although you do not know what you are doing, you are executing sinful activities) without shame.

### TRANSLATION

**Prajāpati Dakṣa continued: Thus committing violence against other living entities and yet claiming to be an associate of Lord Viṣṇu, you are defaming the Supreme Personality of Godhead. You needlessly created a mentality of renunciation in innocent boys, and therefore you are shameless and devoid of compassion. How could you travel with the personal associates of the Supreme Lord?**

### PURPORT

This mentality of Prajāpati Dakṣa still continues even today. When young boys join the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement, their fathers and so-called guardians are very angry at the propounder of the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement because they think that their sons have been unnecessarily induced to deprive themselves of the

material enjoyments of eating, drinking and merrymaking. *Karmīs*, fruitive workers, think that one should fully enjoy his present life in this material world and also perform some pious activities to be promoted to higher planetary systems for further enjoyment in the next life. A *yogī*, however, especially a *bhakti-yogī*, is callous to the opinions of this material world. He is not interested in traveling to the higher planetary systems of the demigods to enjoy a long life in an advanced materialistic civilization. As stated by Prabodhānanda Sarasvatī, *kaivalyaṁ narakāyate tridaśa-pūr ākāśa-puṣpāyate*: for a devotee, merging into the Brahman existence is hellish, and life in the higher planetary systems of the demigods is a will-o'-the-wisp, a phantasmagoria with no real existence at all. A pure devotee is not interested in yogic perfection, travel to higher planetary systems, or oneness with Brahman. He is interested only in rendering service to the Personality of Godhead. Since Prajāpati Dakṣa was a *karmī*, he could not appreciate the great service Nārada Muni had rendered his eleven thousand sons. Instead, he accused Nārada Muni of being sinful and charged that because Nārada Muni was associated with the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the Lord would also be defamed. Thus Dakṣa criticized that Nārada Muni was an offender to the Lord although he was known as an associate of the Lord.

### TEXT 39

*nanu bhāgavatā nityam  
bhūtānugraha-kātarāḥ  
rte tvāṁ sauhrda-ghnam vai  
vairāṅkaram avairiṅām*

*nanu*—now; *bhāgavatāḥ*—devotees of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *nityam*—eternally; *bhūta-anugraha-kātarāḥ*—very much anxious to bestow benedictions upon the fallen conditioned souls; *rte*—except; *tvāṁ*—yourself; *sauhrda-ghnam*—a breaker of friendship (therefore not countable among the *bhāgavatas*, or devotees of the Lord); *vai*—indeed; *vairam-karam*—you create enmity; *avairiṅām*—toward persons who are not enemies.

### TRANSLATION

**All the devotees of the Lord but you are very kind to the conditioned souls and are eager to benefit others. Although you wear the dress of a devotee, you create enmity with people who are not your enemies, or you break friendship and create enmity between friends. Are you not ashamed of posing as a devotee while performing these abominable actions?**

### PURPORT

Such are the criticisms that must be borne by the servants of Nārada Muni in the disciplic succession. Through the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement, we are trying to

train young people to become devotees and return home, back to Godhead, by following rigid regulative principles, but our service is appreciated neither in India nor abroad in the Western countries where we are endeavoring to spread this Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement. In India the caste *brāhmaṇas* have become enemies of the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement because we elevate foreigners, who are supposed to be *mlecchas* and *yavanas*, to the position of *brāhmaṇas*. We train them in austerities and penances and recognize them as *brāhmaṇas* by awarding them sacred threads. Thus the caste *brāhmaṇas* of India are very displeased by our activities in the Western world. In the West also, the parents of the young people who join this movement have also become enemies. We have no business creating enemies, but the process is such that nondevotees will always be inimical toward us. Nevertheless, as stated in the *śāstras*, a devotee should be both tolerant and merciful. Devotees engaged in preaching should be prepared to be accused by ignorant persons, and yet they must be very merciful to the fallen conditioned souls. If one can execute his duty in the disciplic succession of Nārada Muni, his service will surely be recognized. As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.68-69):

*ya idaṁ paramaṁ guhyaṁ  
mad-bhakteṣv abhidhāsyati  
bhaktiṁ mayi parāṁ kṛtvā  
mām evaiśyaty asaṁśayaḥ*

*na ca tasmān manuṣyeṣu  
kaścin me priya-kṛttamaḥ  
bhavitā na ca me tasmād  
anyaḥ priyataro bhuvi*

"For one who explains the supreme secret to the devotees, devotional service is guaranteed, and at the end he will come back to Me. There is no servant in this world more dear to Me than he, nor will there ever be one more dear." Let us continue preaching the message of Lord Kṛṣṇa and not be afraid of enemies. Our only duty is to satisfy the Lord by this preaching, which will be accepted as service by Lord Caitanya and Lord Kṛṣṇa. We must sincerely serve the Lord and not be deterred by so-called enemies.

In this verse the word *sauhrda-ghnam* ("a breaker of friendship") is used. Because Nārada Muni and the members of his disciplic succession disrupt friendships and family life, they are sometimes accused of being *sauhrda-ghnam*, creators of enmity between relatives. Actually such devotees are friends of every living entity (*suhṛdam sarva-bhūtānām*), but they are misunderstood to be enemies. Preaching can be a difficult, thankless task, but a preacher must follow the orders of the Supreme Lord and be unafraid of materialistic persons.

## TEXT 40

*netthaṁ puṁsām virāgaḥ syāt  
tvayā kevalinā mṛṣā  
manyase yady upaśamaṁ  
sneha-pāśa-nikṛntanam*

*na*—not; *itthaṁ*—in this way; *puṁsām*—of persons; *virāgaḥ*—renunciation; *syāt*—is possible; *tvayā*—by you; *kevalinā mṛṣā*—possessing knowledge falsely; *manyase*—you think; *yadi*—if; *upaśamaṁ*—renunciation of material enjoyment; *sneha-pāśa*—the bonds of affection; *nikṛntanam*—cutting.

## TRANSLATION

**Prajāpati Dakṣa continued: If you think that simply awakening the sense of renunciation will detach one from the material world, I must say that unless full knowledge is awakened, simply changing dresses as you have done cannot possibly bring detachment.**

## PURPORT

Prajāpati Dakṣa was correct in stating that changing one's dress cannot detach one from this material world. The *sannyāsīs* of Kali-yuga who change their robes from white to saffron and then think they can do whatever they like are more abominable than materialistic *gṛhasthas*. This is not recommended anywhere. Prajāpati Dakṣa was right in pointing out this defect, but he did not know that Nārada Muni had aroused the spirit of renunciation in the Haryaśvas and Savalāśvas through full knowledge. Such enlightened renunciation is desirable. One should enter the renounced order with full knowledge (*jñāna-vairāgya*), for the perfection of life is possible for one who renounces this material world in that way. This elevated stage can be reached very easily, as supported by the statements of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (1.2.7):

*vāsudeve bhagavati  
bhakti-yogaḥ prayojitaḥ  
janayaty āśu vairāgyaṁ  
jñānam ca yad ahaitukam*

"By rendering devotional service unto the Personality of Godhead, Śrī Kṛṣṇa, one immediately acquires causeless knowledge and detachment from the world." If one seriously engages in devotional service to Lord Vāsudeva, *jñāna* and *vairāgya* are automatically manifest in one's person. There is no doubt of this. Prajāpati Dakṣa's accusation that Nārada had not actually elevated his sons to the platform of knowledge was not factual. All the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa had first been raised to the platform of *jñāna* and had then automatically renounced this world. In summary,

unless one's knowledge is awakened, renunciation cannot take place, for without elevated knowledge one cannot give up attachment for material enjoyment.

### TEXT 41

*nānubhūya na jānāti  
pumān viṣaya-tīkṣṇatām  
nirvidyate svayam tasmān  
na tathā bhinna-dhīḥ paraiḥ*

*na*—not; *anubhūya*—experiencing; *na*—not; *jānāti*—knows; *pumān*—a person; *viṣaya-tīkṣṇatām*—the sharpness of material enjoyment; *nirvidyate*—becomes aloof; *svayam*—himself; *tasmāt*—from that; *na tathā*—not like that; *bhinna-dhīḥ*—whose intelligence is changed; *paraiḥ*—by others.

### TRANSLATION

**Material enjoyment is indeed the cause of all unhappiness, but one cannot give it up unless one has personally experienced how much suffering it is. Therefore one should be allowed to remain in so-called material enjoyment while simultaneously advancing in knowledge to experience the misery of this false material happiness. Then, without help from others, one will find material enjoyment detestful. Those whose minds are changed by others do not become as renounced as those who have personal experience.**

### PURPORT

It is said that unless a woman becomes pregnant, she cannot understand the trouble of giving birth to a child. *Bandhyā ki bujhibe prasava-vedanā*. The word *bandhyā* means a sterile woman. Such a woman cannot give birth to a child. How, then, can she perceive the pain of delivery? According to the philosophy of Prajāpati Dakṣa, a woman should first become pregnant and then experience the pain of childbirth. Then, if she is intelligent, she will not want to be pregnant again. Actually, however, this is not a fact. Sex enjoyment is so strong that a woman becomes pregnant and suffers at the time of childbirth, but she becomes pregnant again, despite her experience. According to Dakṣa's philosophy, one should become implicated in material enjoyment so that after experiencing the distress of such enjoyment, one will automatically renounce. Material nature, however, is so strong that although a man suffers at every step, he will not cease his attempts to enjoy (*trpyanti neha kṛpaṇa-bahu-duḥkha-bhājah*). Under the circumstances, unless one gets the association of a devotee like Nārada Muni or his servant in the disciplic succession, one's dormant spirit of renunciation cannot be awakened. It is not a fact that because material enjoyment involves so many painful conditions one will automatically become detached. One needs the blessings of a devotee like Nārada

Muni. Then one can renounce his attachment for the material world. The young boys and girls of the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement have given up the spirit of material enjoyment not because of practice but by the mercy of Lord Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu and His servants.

### TEXT 42

*yan nas tvam karma-sandhānām  
sādhūnām gṛhamedhinām  
kṛtavān asi durmarṣam  
vipriyam tava marṣitam*

*yat*—which; *naḥ*—unto us; *tvam*—you; *karma-sandhānām*—who strictly follow the fruitive ritualistic ceremonies according to Vedic injunctions; *sādhūnām*—who are honest (because we honestly seek elevated social standards and bodily comfort); *gṛha-medhinām*—although situated with a wife and children; *kṛtavān asi*—have created; *durmarṣam*—unbearable; *vipriyam*—wrong; *tava*—your; *marṣitam*—forgiven.

### TRANSLATION

**Although I live in household life with my wife and children, I honestly follow the Vedic injunctions by engaging in fruitive activities to enjoy life without sinful reactions. I have performed all kinds of yajñas, including the deva-yajña, ṛṣi-yajña, pitṛ-yajña and nṛ-yajña. Because these yajñas are called vratas [vows], I am known as a gṛhavrata. Unfortunately, you have given me great displeasure by misguiding my sons, for no reason, to the path of renunciation. This can be tolerated once.**

### PURPORT

Prajāpati Dakṣa wanted to prove that he had been most tolerant in not having said anything when Nārada Muni, for no reason, induced his ten thousand innocent sons to adopt the path of renunciation. Sometimes householders are accused of being *gṛhamedhīs*, for *gṛhamedhīs* are satisfied with family life without spiritual advancement. *Gṛhasthas*, however, are different because although *gṛhasthas* live in householder life with their wives and children, they are eager for spiritual advancement. Wanting to prove that he had been magnanimous to Nārada Muni, Prajāpati Dakṣa stressed that when Nārada had misled his first sons, Dakṣa had taken no action; he had been kind and tolerant. He was aggrieved, however, because Nārada Muni had misled his sons for a second time. Therefore he wanted to prove that Nārada Muni, although dressed like a *sādhu*, was not actually a *sādhu*; he himself, although a householder, was a greater *sādhu* than Nārada Muni.

### TEXT 43

*tantu-kṛntana yan nas tvam  
abhadram acaraha punaha  
tasmāl lokesu te mūḍha  
na bhaved bhramataha padam*

*tantu-kṛntana*—O mischief-monger who have mercilessly separated my sons from me; *yat*—which; *naḥ*—unto us; *tvam*—you; *abhadram*—an inauspicious thing; *acaraḥ*—have done; *punaḥ*—again; *tasmāt*—therefore; *lokesu*—in all the planetary systems within the universe; *te*—of you; *mūḍha*—O rascal not knowing how to act; *na*—not; *bhaved*—there may be; *bhramataḥ*—who are wandering; *padam*—an abode.

### TRANSLATION

**You have made me lose my sons once, and now you have again done the same inauspicious thing. Therefore you are a rascal who does not know how to behave toward others. You may travel all over the universe, but I curse you to have no residence anywhere.**

### PURPORT

Because Prajāpati Dakṣa was a *gṛhamedhī* who wanted to remain in household life, he thought that if Nārada Muni could not remain in one place, but had to travel all over the world, that would be a great punishment for him. Actually, however, such a punishment is a boon for a preacher. A preacher is known as *parivrājakācārya*—an *ācārya*, or teacher, who always travels for the benefit of human society. Prajāpati Dakṣa cursed Nārada Muni by saying that although he had the facility to travel all over the universe, he would never be able to stay in one place. In the *paramparā* system from Nārada Muni, I have also been cursed. Although I have many centers that would be suitable places of residence, I cannot stay anywhere, for I have been cursed by the parents of my young disciples. Since the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement was started, I have traveled all over the world two or three times a year, and although I am provided comfortable places to stay wherever I go, I cannot stay anywhere for more than three days or a week. I do not mind this curse by the parents of my disciples, but now it is necessary that I stay in one place to finish another task—this translation of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*. If my young disciples, especially those who have taken *sannyāsa*, take charge of traveling all over the world, it may be possible for me to transfer the curse of the parents to these young preachers. Then I may sit down conveniently in one place for the work of translation.

### TEXT 44

*śrī-śuka uvāca*

*pratijagrāha tad bādham  
nāradaḥ sādhu-sammataḥ  
etāvān sādhu-vādo hi  
titikṣeteśvaraḥ svayam*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *pratijagrāha*—accepted; *tat*—that; *bādham*—so be it; *nāradaḥ*—Nārada Muni; *sādhu-sammataḥ*—who is an approved *sādhu*; *etāvān*—this much; *sādhu-vādaḥ*—appropriate for a saintly person; *hi*—indeed; *titikṣeta*—he may tolerate; *īśvaraḥ*—although able to curse Prajāpati Dakṣa; *svayam*—himself.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, since Nārada Muni is an approved saintly person, when cursed by Prajāpati Dakṣa he replied, tad bādham: "Yes, what you have said is good. I accept this curse." He could have cursed Prajāpati Dakṣa in return, but because he is a tolerant and merciful sādhu, he took no action.**

### PURPORT

As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (3.25.21):

*titikṣavaḥ kāruṇikāḥ  
suhṛdaḥ sarva-dehinām  
ajāta-śatravaḥ śāntāḥ  
sādhavaḥ sādhu-bhūṣaṇāḥ*

"The symptoms of a *sādhu* are that he is tolerant, merciful and friendly to all living entities. He has no enemies, he is peaceful, he abides by the scriptures, and all his characteristics are sublime." Because Nārada Muni is the most elevated of *sādhus*, devotees, to deliver Prajāpati Dakṣa he silently tolerated the curse. Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu has taught this principle to all His devotees:

*tṛṇād api sunīcena  
taror api sahiṣṇunā  
amāninā mānadena  
kīrtanīyaḥ sadā hariḥ*

"One should chant the holy name of the Lord in a humble state of mind, thinking oneself lower than the straw in the street; one should be more tolerant than a tree, devoid of all sense of false prestige and should be ready to offer all respects to others. In such a state of mind one can chant the holy name of the Lord constantly." Following the orders of Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu, one who preaches the glories of the Lord all over the world or all over the universe should be humbler than grass and

more tolerant than a tree because a preacher cannot live an easygoing life. Indeed, a preacher must face many impediments. Not only is he sometimes cursed, but sometimes he must also suffer personal injury. For example, when Nityānanda Prabhu went to preach Kṛṣṇa consciousness to the two roguish brothers Jagāi and Mādhāi, they injured Him and made His head bleed, but nevertheless, He tolerantly delivered the two rogues, who became perfect Vaiṣṇavas. This is the duty of a preacher. Lord Jesus Christ even tolerated crucifixion. Therefore the curse against Nārada was not very astonishing, and he tolerated it.

Now, it may be asked why Nārada Muni stayed in the presence of Prajāpati Dakṣa and tolerated all his accusations and curses. Was that for Dakṣa's deliverance? The answer is yes. Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura says that after being insulted by Prajāpati Dakṣa, Nārada Muni should have left immediately, but he purposely stayed to hear all Dakṣa's strong words so that Dakṣa might be relieved of his anger. Prajāpati Dakṣa was not an ordinary man; he had accumulated the results of many pious activities. Therefore Nārada Muni expected that after delivering his curse, Dakṣa, satisfied and freed from anger, would repent his misbehavior and thus get a chance to become a Vaiṣṇava and be delivered. When Jagāi and Mādhāi offended Lord Nityānanda, Lord Nityānanda stood tolerantly, and therefore both brothers fell at His lotus feet and repented. Consequently they later became perfect Vaiṣṇavas.

*Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports of the Sixth Canto, Fifth Chapter, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam. entitled "Nārada Muni Cursed by Prajāpati Dakṣa."*

## CHAPTER SIX

### The Progeny of the Daughters of Dakṣa

As described in this chapter, Prajāpati Dakṣa begot sixty daughters in the womb of his wife Asiknī. These daughters were given in charity to various persons to increase the population. Since these offspring of Dakṣa were women, Nārada Muni did not try to lead them toward the renounced order of life. Thus the daughters were saved from Nārada Muni. Ten of the daughters were given in marriage to Dharmarāja, thirteen to Kaśyapa Muni, and twenty-seven to the moon-god, Candra. In this way fifty daughters were distributed, and of the other ten daughters, four were given to Kaśyapa and two each to Bhūta, Aṅgirā and Kṛśāśva. One should know that it is because of the union of these sixty daughters with various exalted personalities that the entire universe was filled with various kinds of living entities, such as human beings, demigods, demons, beasts, birds and serpents.

## TEXT 1

*śrī-śuka uvāca*

*tataḥ prācetaso 'siknyām  
anunītaḥ svayambhuvā  
ṣaṣṭim sañjanayām āsa  
duhitṛḥ pitṛ-vatsalāḥ*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *tataḥ*—after that incident; *prācetasoḥ*—Dakṣa; *asiknyām*—in his wife named Asiknī; *anunītaḥ*—pacified; *svayambhuvā*—by Lord Brahmā; *ṣaṣṭim*—sixty; *sañjanayām āsa*—begot; *duhitṛḥ*—daughters; *pitṛ-vatsalāḥ*—all very affectionate to their father.

## TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear King, thereafter, at the request of Lord Brahmā, Prajāpati Dakṣa, who is known as Prācetaso, begot sixty daughters in the womb of his wife Asiknī. All the daughters were very affectionate toward their father.**

## PURPORT

After the incidents concerning the loss of his many sons, Dakṣa repented his misunderstanding with Nārada Muni. Lord Brahmā then saw Dakṣa and instructed him to beget children again. This time Dakṣa was very cautious to beget female children instead of male children so that Nārada Muni would not disturb them by urging them to accept the renounced order. Females are not meant for the renounced order of life; they should be faithful to their good husbands, for if a husband is competent for liberation, his wife will also achieve liberation with him. As stated in the *śāstra*, the results of a husband's pious activities are shared by his wife. Therefore a woman's duty is to be very chaste and faithful to her husband. Then without separate endeavor she will share in all the profit the husband earns.

## TEXT 2

*daśa dharmāya kāyādād  
dvi-ṣaṣṭ tri-ṇava cendave  
bhūtaṅgiraḥ-kṛśāsvebhyo  
dve dve tārksyāya cāparāḥ*

*daśa*—ten; *dharmāya*—unto King Dharma, Yamarāja; *kāya*—unto Kaśyapa; *adāt*—gave; *dvi-ṣaṣṭ*—twice six and one (thirteen); *tri-ṇava*—thrice nine (twenty-seven); *ca*—also; *indave*—unto the moon-god; *bhūta-āṅgiraḥ-kṛśāsvebhyo*—unto Bhūta, Aṅgirā and Kṛśāsva; *dve dve*—two each; *tārksyāya*—again unto Kaśyapa; *ca*—and; *aparāḥ*—the balance.

## TRANSLATION

He gave ten daughters in charity to Dharmarāja [Yamarāja], thirteen to Kaśyapa [first twelve and then one more], twenty-seven to the moon-god, and two each to Aṅgirā, Kṛṣāśva and Bhūta. The other four daughters were given to Kaśyapa. [Thus Kaśyapa received seventeen daughters in all.]

### TEXT 3

*nāmadheyāny amūṣām tvam  
sāpatyānām ca me śṛṇu  
yāsām prasūti-prasavair  
lokā āpūritās trayah*

*nāmadheyāni*—the different names; *amūṣām*—of them; *tvam*—you; *sāpatyānām*—with their offspring; *ca*—and; *me*—from me; *śṛṇu*—please hear; *yāsām*—of all of whom; *prasūti-prasavair*—by so many children and descendants; *lokāḥ*—the worlds; *āpūritāḥ*—populated; *trayah*—three (the upper, middle and lower worlds).

## TRANSLATION

Now please hear from me the names of all these daughters and their descendants, who filled all the three worlds.

### TEXT 4

*bhānur lambā kakud yāmir  
viśvā sādhyā marutvatī  
vasur muhūrtā saṅkalpā  
dharma-patnyah sutāñ śṛṇu*

*bhānuḥ*—Bhānu; *lambā*—Lambā; *kakud*—Kakud; *yāmiḥ*—Yāmi; *viśvā*—Viśvā; *sādhyā*—Sādhyā; *marutvatī*—Marutvatī; *vasuḥ*—Vasu; *muhūrtā*—Muhūrtā; *saṅkalpā*—Saṅkalpā; *dharma-patnyah*—the wives of Yamarāja; *sutān*—their sons; *śṛṇu*—now hear of.

## TRANSLATION

The ten daughters given to Yamarāja were named Bhānu, Lambā, Kakud, Yāmi, Viśvā, Sādhyā, Marutvatī, Vasu, Muhūrtā and Saṅkalpā. Now hear the names of their sons.

### TEXT 5

*bhānos tu deva-ṛṣabha  
indrasenas tato nṛpa*

*vidyota āsīl lambāyās  
tataś ca stanayitnavaḥ*

*bhānoḥ*—from the womb of Bhānu; *tu*—of course; *deva-ṛṣabhaḥ*—Deva-ṛṣabha; *indrasenaḥ*—Indrasena; *tataḥ*—from him (Deva-ṛṣabha); *nṛpa*—O King; *vidyotaḥ*—Vidyota; *āsīt*—appeared; *lambāyāḥ*—from the womb of Lambā; *tataḥ*—from him; *ca*—and; *stanayitnavaḥ*—all the clouds.

### TRANSLATION

**O King, a son named Deva-ṛṣabha was born from the womb of Bhānu, and from him came a son named Indrasena. From the womb of Lambā came a son named Vidyota, who generated all the clouds.**

### TEXT 6

*kakudaḥ saṅkaṭas tasya  
kīkaṭas tanayo yataḥ  
bhuvo durgāṇi yāmeyāḥ  
svargo nandis tato 'bhavat*

*kakudaḥ*—from the womb of Kakud; *saṅkaṭaḥ*—Saṅkaṭa; *tasya*—from him; *kīkaṭaḥ*—Kīkaṭa; *tanayaḥ*—son; *yataḥ*—from whom; *bhuvaḥ*—of the earth; *durgāṇi*—many demigods, protectors of this universe (which is called Durgā); *yāmeyāḥ*—of Yāmi; *svargaḥ*—Svarga; *nandiḥ*—Nandi; *tataḥ*—from him (Svarga); *abhavat*—was born.

### TRANSLATION

**From the womb of Kakud came the son named Saṅkaṭa, whose son was named Kīkaṭa. From Kīkaṭa came the demigods named Durgā. From Yāmi came the son named Svarga, whose son was named Nandi.**

### TEXT 7

*viśve-devās tu viśvāyā  
aprajāms tān pracakṣate  
sādhyo-gaṇas ca sādhyāyā  
arthasiddhis tu tat-sutaḥ*

*viśve-devāḥ*—the demigods named the Viśvadevas; *tu*—but; *viśvāyāḥ*—from Viśvā; *aprajān*—without sons; *tān*—them; *pracakṣate*—it is said; *sādhyāḥ-gaṇaḥ*—the demigods named the Sādhyas; *ca*—and; *sādhyāyāḥ*—from the womb of Sādhyā; *arthasiddhiḥ*—Arthasiddhi; *tu*—but; *tat-sutaḥ*—the son of the Sādhyas.

### TRANSLATION

The sons of Viśvā were the Viśvadevas, who had no progeny. From the womb of Sādhyā came the Sādhyas, who had a son named Arthasiddhi.

### TEXT 8

*marutvāṁś ca jayantaś ca  
marutvatyā babhūvatuḥ  
jayanto vāsudevāṁśa  
upendra iti yaṁ viduḥ*

*marutvān*—Marutvān; *ca*—also; *jayantaḥ*—Jayanta; *ca*—and; *marutvatyāḥ*—from Marutvatī; *babhūvatuḥ*—took birth; *jayantaḥ*—Jayanta; *vāsudeva-aṁśaḥ*—an expansion of Vāsudeva; *upendraḥ*—Upendra; *iti*—thus; *yaṁ*—whom; *viduḥ*—they know.

### TRANSLATION

The two sons who took birth from the womb of Marutvatī were Marutvān and Jayanta. Jayanta, who is an expansion of Lord Vāsudeva, is known as Upendra.

### TEXT 9

*mauhūrtikā deva-gaṇā  
muhūrtāyās ca jajñire  
ye vai phalaṁ prayacchanti  
bhūtānāṁ sva-sva-kālam*

*mauhūrtikāḥ*—Mauhūrtikas; *deva-gaṇāḥ*—the demigods; *muhūrtāyāḥ*—from the womb of Muhūrtā; *ca*—and; *jajñire*—took birth; *ye*—all of whom; *vai*—indeed; *phalam*—result; *prayacchanti*—deliver; *bhūtānām*—of the living entities; *sva-sva*—their own; *kāla-jam*—born of time.

### TRANSLATION

The demigods named the Mauhūrtikas took birth from the womb of Muhūrtā. These demigods deliver the results of actions to the living entities of their respective times.

### TEXTS 10-11

*saṅkalpāyās tu saṅkalpaḥ  
kāmaḥ saṅkalpajaḥ smṛtaḥ  
vasavo 'ṣṭau vasoḥ putrās  
teṣāṁ nāmāni me śṛṇu  
dronaḥ prāṇo dhruvo 'rko 'gnir*

*doṣo vāstur vibhāvasuḥ  
droṇasyābhimateḥ patnyā  
harṣa-śoka-bhayādayaḥ*

*saṅkalpāyāḥ*—from the womb of Saṅkalpā; *tu*—but; *saṅkalpaḥ*—Saṅkalpa; *kāmaḥ*—Kāma; *saṅkalpa-jaḥ*—the son of Saṅkalpā; *smṛtaḥ*—known; *vasavaḥ aṣṭau*—the eight Vasus; *vasoḥ*—of Vasu; *putrāḥ*—the sons; *teṣām*—of them; *nāmāni*—the names; *me*—from me; *śṛṇu*—just hear; *droṇaḥ*—Droṇa; *prāṇaḥ*—Prāṇa; *dhruvaḥ*—Dhruva; *arkaḥ*—Arka; *agniḥ*—Agni; *doṣaḥ*—Doṣa; *vāstuḥ*—Vāstu; *vibhāvasuḥ*—Vibhāvasu; *droṇasya*—of Droṇa; *abhimateḥ*—from Abhimati; *patnyāḥ*—the wife; *harṣa-śoka-bhaya-ādayaḥ*—the sons named Harṣa, Śoka, Bhaya and so on.

### TRANSLATION

**The son of Saṅkalpā was known as Saṅkalpa, and from him lust was born. The sons of Vasu were known as the eight Vasus. Just hear their names from me: Droṇa, Prāṇa, Dhruva, Arka, Agni, Doṣa, Vāstu and Vibhāvasu. From Abhimati, the wife of the Vasu named Droṇa, were generated the sons named Harṣa, Śoka, Bhaya and so on.**

### TEXT 12

*prāṇasyorjasvatī bhāryā  
saha āyuh purojavaḥ  
dhruvasya bhāryā dharaṇir  
asūta vividhāḥ puraḥ*

*prāṇasya*—of Prāṇa; *ūrjasvatī*—Ūrjasvatī; *bhāryā*—the wife; *sahaḥ*—Saha; *āyuh*—Āyus; *purojavaḥ*—Purojava; *dhruvasya*—of Dhruva; *bhāryā*—the wife; *dharaṇiḥ*—Dharaṇi; *asūta*—gave birth to; *vividhāḥ*—the various; *puraḥ*—cities and towns.

### TRANSLATION

**Ūrjasvatī, the wife of Prāṇa, gave birth to three sons, named Saha, Āyus and Purojava. The wife of Dhruva was known as Dharaṇi, and from her womb various cities took birth.**

### TEXT 13

*arkasya vāsanā bhāryā  
putrās tarṣādayaḥ smṛtāḥ  
agner bhāryā vasor dhārā  
putrā draviṇakādayaḥ*

*arkasya*—of Arka; *vāsanā*—Vāsanā; *bhāryā*—the wife; *putrāḥ*—the sons; *tarṣa-ādayaḥ*—named Tarṣa and so on; *smṛtāḥ*—celebrated; *agneḥ*—of Agni; *bhāryā*—wife; *vasoḥ*—the Vasu; *dhārā*—Dhārā; *putrāḥ*—the sons; *draviṇaka-ādayaḥ*—known as Draviṇaka and so on.

### TRANSLATION

**From the womb of Vāsanā, the wife of Arka, came many sons, headed by Tarṣa. Dhārā, the wife of the Vasu named Agni, gave birth to many sons, headed by Draviṇaka.**

### TEXT 14

*skandaś ca kṛttikā-putro*  
*ye viśākhādayas tataḥ*  
*doṣasya śarvarī-putraḥ*  
*śiśumāro hareḥ kalā*

*skandaḥ*—Skanda; *ca*—also; *kṛttikā-putraḥ*—the son of Kṛttikā; *ye*—all of whom; *viśākha-ādayaḥ*—headed by Viśākha; *tataḥ*—from him (Skanda); *doṣasya*—of Doṣa; *śarvarī-putraḥ*—the son of his wife Śarvarī; *śiśumāraḥ*—Śiśumāra; *hareḥ kalā*—an expansion of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

### TRANSLATION

**From Kṛttikā, another wife of Agni, came the son named Skanda, Kārttikeya, whose sons were headed by Viśākha. From the womb of Śarvarī, the wife of the Vasu named Doṣa, came the son named Śiśumāra, who was an expansion of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.**

### TEXT 15

*vāstor āṅgirasī-putro*  
*viśvakarmākṛtī-patiḥ*  
*tato manuś cākṣuṣo 'bhūt*  
*viśve sādhyā manoḥ sutāḥ*

*vāstoḥ*—of Vāstu; *āṅgirasī*—of his wife named Āṅgirasī; *putraḥ*—the son; *viśvakarmā*—Viśvakarmā; *ākṛtī-patiḥ*—the husband of Ākṛtī; *tataḥ*—from them; *manuḥ cākṣuṣaḥ*—the Manu named Cākṣuṣa; *abhūt*—was born; *viśve*—the Viśvadevas; *sādhyāḥ*—the Sādhyas; *manoḥ*—of Manu; *sutāḥ*—the sons.

### TRANSLATION

**From Āṅgirasī, the wife of the Vasu named Vāstu, was born the great architect Viśvakarmā. Viśvakarmā became the husband of Ākṛtī, from whom**

the Manu named Cākṣuṣa was born. The sons of Manu were known as the Viśvadevas and Sādhyas.

### TEXT 16

*vibhāvasor asūtoṣā  
vyuṣṭam rociṣam ātapam  
pañcayāmo 'tha bhūtāni  
yena jāgrati karmasu*

*vibhāvasoḥ*—of Vibhāvasu; *asūta*—gave birth to; *ūṣā*—named Ūṣā; *vyuṣṭam*—Vyuṣṭa; *rociṣam*—Rociṣa; *ātapam*—Ātapa; *pañcayāmaḥ*—Pañcayāma; *atha*—thereafter; *bhūtāni*—the living entities; *yena*—by whom; *jāgrati*—are awakened; *karmasu*—in material activities.

### TRANSLATION

Ūṣā, the wife of Vibhāvasu, gave birth to three sons—Vyuṣṭa, Rociṣa and Ātapa. From Ātapa came Pañcayāma, the span of day, who awakens all living entities to material activities.

### TEXTS 17-18

*sarūpāsūta bhūtasya  
bhāryā rudrāṁś ca koṭīśaḥ  
raivato 'jo bhavo bhīmo  
vāma ugro vṛṣākapiḥ  
  
ajaikapād ahirbradhno  
bahurūpo mahān iti  
rudrasya pārśadāś cānye  
ghorāḥ preta-vināyakāḥ*

*sarūpā*—Sarūpā; *asūta*—gave birth; *bhūtasya*—of Bhūta; *bhāryā*—the wife; *rudrān*—Rudras; *ca*—and; *koṭīśaḥ*—ten million; *raivataḥ*—Raivata; *ajaḥ*—Aja; *bhavaḥ*—Bhava; *bhīmaḥ*—Bhīma; *vāmaḥ*—Vāma; *ugraḥ*—Ugra; *vṛṣākapiḥ*—Vṛṣākapi; *ajaikapāt*—Ajaikapāt; *ahirbradhnaḥ*—Ahirbradhna; *bahurūpaḥ*—Bahurūpa; *mahān*—Mahān; *iti*—thus; *rudrasya*—of these Rudras; *pārśadāḥ*—their associates; *ca*—and; *anye*—other; *ghorāḥ*—very fearful; *preta*—ghosts; *vināyakāḥ*—and hobgoblins.

### TRANSLATION

Sarūpā, the wife of Bhūta, gave birth to the ten million Rudras, of whom the eleven principle Rudras were Raivata, Aja, Bhava, Bhīma, Vāma, Ugra, Vṛṣākapi, Ajaikapāt, Ahirbradhna, Bahurūpa and Mahān. Their associates, the

ghosts and goblins, who are very fearful, were born of the other wife of Bhūta.

### PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura comments that Bhūta had two wives. One of them, Sarūpā, gave birth to the eleven Rudras, and the other wife gave birth to the associates of the Rudras known as the ghosts and hobgoblins.

### TEXT 19

*prajāpater aṅgirasah  
svadhā patnī pitṛṇ atha  
atharvāṅgirasam vedam  
putratve cākarot satī*

*prajāpateḥ aṅgirasah*—of another *prajāpati*, known as Aṅgirā; *svadhā*—Svadhā; *patnī*—his wife; *pitṛṇ*—the Pitās; *atha*—thereafter; *atharva-āṅgirasam*—Atharvāṅgirasa; *vedam*—the personified *Veda*; *putratve*—as the son; *ca*—and; *akarot*—accepted; *satī*—Satī.

### TRANSLATION

The *prajāpati* Aṅgirā had two wives, named Svadhā and Satī. The wife named Svadhā accepted all the Pitās as her sons, and Satī accepted the Atharvāṅgirasa Veda as her son.

### TEXT 20

*kṛśāsvo 'rciṣi bhāryāyām  
dhūmaketum ajījanat  
dhiṣaṇāyām vedaśiro  
devalam vayunam manum*

*kṛśāsvaḥ*—Kṛśāsva; *arciṣi*—Arcis; *bhāryāyām*—in his wife; *dhūmaketum*—to Dhūmaketu; *ajījanat*—gave birth; *dhiṣaṇāyām*—in the wife known as Dhiṣaṇā; *vedaśiraḥ*—Vedaśirā; *devalam*—Devala; *vayunam*—Vayuna; *manum*—Manu.

### TRANSLATION

Kṛśāsva had two wives, named Arcis and Dhiṣaṇā. In the wife named Arcis he begot Dhūmaketu and in Dhiṣaṇā he begot four sons, named Vedaśirā, Devala, Vayuna and Manu.

### TEXTS 21-22

*tārksyasya vinatā kadrūḥ  
pataṅgī yāminīti ca  
pataṅgy asūta patagān*

*yāminī śalabhān atha  
suparṇāsūta garuḍam  
sākṣād yajñeśa-vāhanam  
sūrya-sūtam anūrum ca  
kadrūr nāgān anekaśaḥ*

*tārksyasya*—of Kaśyapa, whose other name is Tārksya; *vinatā*—Vinatā; *kadrūḥ*—Kadrū; *pataṅgī*—Pataṅgī; *yāminī*—Yāminī; *iti*—thus; *ca*—and; *pataṅgī*—Pataṅgī; *asūta*—gave birth; *patagān*—to birds of different varieties; *yāminī*—Yāminī; *śalabhān*—(gave birth to) locusts; *atha*—thereafter; *suparṇā*—the wife named Vinatā; *asūta*—gave birth; *garuḍam*—to the celebrated bird known as Garuḍa; *sākṣāt*—directly; *yajñeśa-vāhanam*—the carrier of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Viṣṇu; *sūrya-sūtam*—the chariot driver of the sun-god; *anūrum*—Anūru; *ca*—and; *kadrūḥ*—Kadrū; *nāgān*—serpents; *anekaśaḥ*—in varieties.

### TRANSLATION

**Kaśyapa, who is also named Tārksya, had four wives—Vinatā [Suparṇā], Kadrū, Pataṅgī and Yāminī. Pataṅgī gave birth to many kinds of birds, and Yāminī gave birth to locusts. Vinatā [Suparṇā] gave birth to Garuḍa, the carrier of Lord Viṣṇu, and to Anūru, or Aruṇa, the chariot driver of the sun-god. Kadrū gave birth to different varieties of serpents.**

### TEXT 23

*kṛttikādīni nakṣatrāṇ-  
īndoh patnyas tu bhārata  
dakṣa-śāpāt so 'napatyas  
tāsu yakṣma-grahārditaḥ*

*kṛttikā-ādīni*—headed by Kṛttikā; *nakṣatrāṇi*—the constellations; *īndoh*—of the moon-god; *patnyas*—the wives; *tu*—but; *bhārata*—O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, descendant of the dynasty of Bharata; *dakṣa-śāpāt*—because of being cursed by Dakṣa; *saḥ*—the moon-god; *anapatyaḥ*—without children; *tāsu*—in so many wives; *yakṣma-graha-arditaḥ*—being oppressed by a disease that brings about gradual destruction.

### TRANSLATION

**O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, best of the Bhāratas, the constellations named Kṛttikā were all wives of the moon-god. However, because Prajāpati Dakṣa had cursed him to suffer from a disease causing gradual destruction, the moon-god could not beget children in any of his wives.**

### PURPORT

Because the moon-god was very much attached to Rohiṇī, he neglected all his other wives. Therefore, seeing the bereavement of these daughters, Prajāpati Dakṣa became angry and cursed him.

### TEXTS 24-26

*punaḥ prasādya taṁ somaḥ  
kalā lebhe kṣaye ditāḥ  
śṛṇu nāmāni lokānām  
mātṛṇām śaṅkarāṇi ca*

*atha kaśyapa-patnīnām  
yat-prasūtam idaṁ jagat  
aditir ditir danuḥ kāṣṭhā  
ariṣṭā surasā ilā*

*muniḥ krodhavaśā tāmrā  
surabhiḥ saramā timiḥ  
timeḥ yādo-gaṇā āsan  
śvāpadāḥ saramā-sutāḥ*

*punaḥ*—again; *prasādya*—pacifying; *taṁ*—him (Prajāpati Dakṣa); *somaḥ*—the moon-god; *kalāḥ*—portions of light; *lebhe*—achieved; *kṣaye*—in gradual destruction (the dark fortnight); *ditāḥ*—removed; *śṛṇu*—please hear; *nāmāni*—all the names; *lokānām*—of the planets; *mātṛṇām*—of the mothers; *śaṅkarāṇi*—pleasing; *ca*—also; *atha*—now; *kaśyapa-patnīnām*—of the wives of Kaśyapa; *yat-prasūtam*—from whom was born; *idaṁ*—this; *jagat*—whole universe; *aditiḥ*—Aditi; *ditiḥ*—Diti; *danuḥ*—Danu; *kāṣṭhā*—Kāṣṭhā; *ariṣṭā*—Ariṣṭā; *surasā*—Surasā; *ilā*—Ilā; *muniḥ*—Muni; *krodhavaśā*—Krodhavaśā; *tāmrā*—Tāmrā; *surabhiḥ*—Surabhi; *saramā*—Saramā; *timiḥ*—Timi; *timeḥ*—from Timi; *yādo-gaṇāḥ*—the aquatics; *āsan*—appeared; *śvāpadāḥ*—the ferocious animals like the lions and tigers; *saramā-sutāḥ*—the children of Saramā.

### TRANSLATION

Thereafter the King of the moon pacified Prajāpati Dakṣa with courteous words and thus regained the portions of light he had lost during his disease. Nevertheless he could not beget children. The moon loses his shining power during the dark fortnight, and in the bright fortnight it is manifest again. O King Parīkṣit, now please hear from me the names of Kaśyapa's wives, from whose wombs the population of the entire universe has come. They are the mothers of almost all the population of the entire universe, and their names are very auspicious to hear. They are Aditi, Diti, Danu, Kāṣṭhā, Ariṣṭā, Surasā, Ilā, Muni, Krodhavaśā, Tāmrā, Surabhi, Saramā and Timi. From the womb of Timi

**all the aquatics took birth, and from the womb of Saramā the ferocious animals like the tigers and lions took birth.**

### TEXT 27

*surabher mahiṣā gāvo  
ye cānye dviśaphā nrpa  
tāmrāyāḥ śyena-gṛdhrādyā  
muner apsarasām gaṇāḥ*

*surabheḥ*—from the womb of Surabhi; *mahiṣāḥ*—buffalo; *gāvaḥ*—cows; *ye*—who; *ca*—also; *anye*—others; *dvi-śaphāḥ*—having cloven hooves; *nrpa*—O King; *tāmrāyāḥ*—from Tāmrā; *śyena*—eagles; *gṛdhra-ādyāḥ*—vultures and so on; *muneh*—from Muni; *apsarasām*—of angels; *gaṇāḥ*—the groups.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear King Parikṣit, from the womb of Surabhi the buffalo, cow and other animals with cloven hooves took birth, from the womb of Tāmrā the eagles, vultures and other large birds of prey took birth, and from the womb of Muni the angels took birth.**

### TEXT 28

*dandaśūkādayaḥ sarpā  
rājan krodhavaśātma-jāḥ  
ilāyā bhūruhāḥ sarve  
yātudhānāś ca saurasāḥ*

*dandaśūka-ādayaḥ*—headed by the *dandaśūka* snakes; *sarpāḥ*—reptiles; *rājan*—O King; *krodhavaśā-ātma-jāḥ*—born from Krodhavaśā; *ilāyāḥ*—from the womb of Ilā; *bhūruhāḥ*—the creepers and trees; *sarve*—all; *yātudhānāḥ*—the cannibals (Rākṣasas); *ca*—also; *saurasāḥ*—from the womb of Surasā.

### TRANSLATION

**The sons born of Krodhavaśā were the serpents known as dandaśūka, as well as other serpents and the mosquitoes. All the various creepers and trees were born from the womb of Ilā. The Rākṣasas, bad spirits, were born from the womb of Surasā.**

### TEXTS 29-31

*ariṣṭāyās tu gandharvāḥ  
kāṣṭhāyā dviśaphetarāḥ  
sutā danor eka-śaṣṭis  
teṣām prādhānikāñ śṛṇu*

*dvimūrdhā śambaro 'riṣṭo  
hayagrīvo vibhāvasuḥ  
ayomukhaḥ śaṅkuśirāḥ  
svarbhānuḥ kapilo 'ruṇaḥ*

*pulomā vṛṣaparvā ca  
ekacakro 'nutāpanaḥ  
dhūmrakeśo virūpākṣo  
vipracittiś ca durjayaḥ*

*ariṣṭāyāḥ*—from the womb of Ariṣṭā; *tu*—but; *gandharvāḥ*—the Gandharvas; *kāṣṭhāyāḥ*—from the womb of Kāṣṭhā; *dvi-śapha-itarāḥ*—animals such as horses, which do not have cloven hooves; *sutāḥ*—sons; *danoḥ*—from the womb of Danu; *eka-ṣaṣṭiḥ*—sixty-one; *teṣām*—of them; *prādhānikān*—the important ones; *śṛṇu*—hear; *dvimūrdhā*—Dvimūrdhā; *śambaraḥ*—Śambara; *ariṣṭaḥ*—Ariṣṭa; *hayagrīvaḥ*—Hayagrīva; *vibhāvasuḥ*—Vibhāvasu; *ayomukhaḥ*—Ayomukha; *śaṅkuśirāḥ*—Śaṅkuśirā; *svarbhānuḥ*—Svarbhānu; *kapilaḥ*—Kapila; *aruṇaḥ*—Aruṇa; *pulomā*—Pulomā; *vṛṣaparvā*—Vṛṣaparvā; *ca*—also; *ekacakraḥ*—Ekacakra; *anutāpanaḥ*—Anutāpana; *dhūmrakeśaḥ*—Dhūmrakeśa; *virūpākṣaḥ*—Virūpākṣa; *vipracittiḥ*—Vipracitti; *ca*—and; *durjayaḥ*—Durjaya.

### TRANSLATION

**The Gandharvas were born from the womb of Ariṣṭā, and animals whose hooves are not split, such as the horse, were born from the womb of Kāṣṭhā. O King, from the womb of Danu came sixty-one sons, of whom these eighteen were very important: Dvimūrdhā, Śambara, Ariṣṭa, Hayagrīva, Vibhāvasu, Ayomukha, Śaṅkuśirā, Svarbhānu, Kapila, Aruṇa, Pulomā, Vṛṣaparvā, Ekacakra, Anutāpana, Dhūmrakeśa, Virūpākṣa, Vipracitti and Durjaya.**

### TEXT 32

*svarbhānoḥ suprabhām kanyām  
uvāha namuciḥ kila  
vṛṣaparvaṇas tu śarmiṣṭhām  
yayātir nāhuṣo balī*

*svarbhānoḥ*—of Svarbhānu; *suprabhām*—Suprabhā; *kanyām*—the daughter; *uvāha*—married; *namuciḥ*—Namuci; *kila*—indeed; *vṛṣaparvaṇaḥ*—of Vṛṣaparvā; *tu*—but; *śarmiṣṭhām*—Śarmiṣṭhā; *yayātiḥ*—King Yayāti; *nāhuṣaḥ*—the son of Nahuṣa; *balī*—very powerful.

### TRANSLATION

**The daughter of Svarbhānu named Suprabhā was married by Namuci. The**

daughter of Vṛṣaparvā named Śarmiṣṭhā was given to the powerful King Yayāti, the son of Nahuṣa.

### TEXTS 33-36

*vaiśvānara-sutā yāś ca  
catasraś cāru-darśanāḥ  
upadānavī hayaśirā  
pulomā kālakā tathā*

*upadānavīm hiraṇyākṣaḥ  
kratur hayaśirām nṛpa  
pulomām kālakām ca dve  
vaiśvānara-sute tu kaḥ*

*upayeme 'tha bhagavān  
kaśyapo brahma-coditaḥ  
paulomāḥ kālakeyāś ca  
dānavā yuddha-śāliṇaḥ*

*tayoḥ ṣaṣṭi-sahasrāṇi  
yajña-ghnāms te pituḥ pitā  
jaghāna svar-gato rājann  
eka indra-priyaṅkaraḥ*

*vaiśvānara-sutāḥ*—the daughters of Vaiśvānara; *yāḥ*—who; *ca*—and; *catasraḥ*—four; *cāru-darśanāḥ*—very, very beautiful; *upadānavī*—Upadānavī; *hayaśirā*—Hayaśirā; *pulomā*—Pulomā; *kālakā*—Kālakā; *tathā*—as well; *upadānavīm*—Upadānavī; *hiraṇyākṣaḥ*—the demon Hiraṇyākṣa; *kratuḥ*—Kratu; *hayaśirām*—Hayaśirā; *nṛpa*—O King; *pulomām kālakām ca*—Pulomā and Kālakā; *dve*—the two; *vaiśvānara-sute*—daughters of Vaiśvānara; *tu*—but; *kaḥ*—the *prajāpati*; *upayeme*—married; *atha*—then; *bhagavān*—the most powerful; *kaśyapaḥ*—Kaśyapa Muni; *brahma-coditaḥ*—requested by Lord Brahmā; *paulomāḥ kālakeyāḥ ca*—the Paulomas and Kālakeyas; *dānavāḥ*—demons; *yuddha-śāliṇaḥ*—very fond of fighting; *tayoḥ*—of them; *ṣaṣṭi-sahasrāṇi*—sixty thousand; *yajña-ghnān*—who were disturbing sacrifices; *te*—your; *pituḥ*—of the father; *pitā*—the father; *jaghāna*—killed; *svaḥ-gataḥ*—in the heavenly planets; *rājann*—O King; *ekaḥ*—alone; *indra-priyam-karaḥ*—to please King Indra.

### TRANSLATION

Vaiśvānara, the son of Danu, had four beautiful daughters, named Upadānavī, Hayaśirā, Pulomā and Kālakā. Hiraṇyākṣa married Upadānavī, and Kratu married Hayaśirā. Thereafter, at the request of Lord Brahmā,

**Prajāpati Kaśyapa married Pulomā and Kālakā, the other two daughters of Vaiśvānara. From the wombs of these two wives of Kaśyapa came sixty thousand sons, headed by Nivātakavaca, who are known as the Paulomas and the Kālakeyas. They were physically very strong and expert in fighting, and their aim was to disturb the sacrifices performed by the great sages. My dear King, when your grandfather Arjuna went to the heavenly planets, he alone killed all these demons, and thus King Indra became extremely affectionate toward him.**

### TEXT 37

*vipracittiḥ simhikāyām  
śatam caikam ajījanat  
rāhu-jyeṣṭham ketu-śatam  
grahatvam ya upāgatāḥ*

*vipracittiḥ*—Vipracitti; *simhikāyām*—in the womb of his wife Simhikā; *śatam*—to one hundred; *ca*—and; *ekam*—one; *ajījanat*—gave birth; *rāhu-jyeṣṭham*—among whom Rāhu is the oldest; *ketu-śatam*—one hundred Ketus; *grahatvam*—planethood; *ye*—all of whom; *upāgatāḥ*—obtained.

### TRANSLATION

**In his wife Simhikā, Vipracitti begot one hundred and one sons, of whom the eldest is Rāhu and the others are the one hundred Ketus. All of them attained positions in the influential planets.**

### TEXTS 38-39

*athātaḥ śrūyatām vaṁśo  
yo 'diter anupūrvaśaḥ  
yatra nārāyaṇo devaḥ  
svāmśenāvātarad vibhuḥ  
  
vivasvān aryamā pūṣā  
tvaṣṭātha savitā bhagaḥ  
dhātā vidhātā varuṇo  
mitraḥ śatru urukramaḥ*

*atha*—thereafter; *ataḥ*—now; *śrūyatām*—let it be heard; *vaṁśaḥ*—the dynasty; *yaḥ*—which; *aditeḥ*—from Aditi; *anupūrvaśaḥ*—in chronological order; *yatra*—wherein; *nārāyaṇaḥ*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *devaḥ*—the Lord; *sva-amśena*—by His own plenary expansion; *avātarat*—descended; *vibhuḥ*—the Supreme; *vivasvān*—Vivasvān; *aryamā*—Aryamā; *pūṣā*—Pūṣā; *tvaṣṭā*—Tvaṣṭā; *atha*—thereafter; *savitā*—Savitā; *bhagaḥ*—Bhaga; *dhātā*—Dhātā; *vidhātā*—

Vidhātā; *varuṇaḥ*—Varuṇa; *mitraḥ*—Mitra; *śatruḥ*—Śatru; *urukramaḥ*—Urukrama.

### TRANSLATION

Now please hear me as I describe the descendants of Aditi in chronological order. In this dynasty the Supreme Personality of Godhead Nārāyaṇa descended by His plenary expansion. The names of the sons of Aditi are as follows: Vivasvān, Aryamā, Pūṣā, Tvaṣṭā, Savitā, Bhaga, Dhātā, Vidhātā, Varuṇa, Mitra, Śatru and Urukrama.

### TEXT 40

*vivasvataḥ śrāddhadevaṃ  
saṃjñāsūyata vai manum  
mithunaṃ ca mahā-bhāgā  
yamam devam yamīm tathā  
saiva bhūtvātha vaḍavā  
nāsatyau suṣuve bhuvi*

*vivasvataḥ*—of the sun-god; *śrāddhadevaṃ*—named Śrāddhadeva; *saṃjñā*—Saṃjñā; *asūyata*—gave birth; *vai*—indeed; *manum*—to Manu; *mithunam*—twins; *ca*—and; *mahā-bhāgā*—the fortunate Saṃjñā; *yamam*—to Yamarāja; *devam*—the demigod; *yamīm*—to his sister named Yamī; *tathā*—as well as; *sā*—she; *eva*—also; *bhūtvā*—becoming; *atha*—then; *vaḍavā*—a mare; *nāsatyau*—to the Aśvinī-kumāras; *suṣuve*—gave birth; *bhuvi*—on this earth.

### TRANSLATION

Saṃjñā, the wife of Vivasvān, the sun-god, gave birth to the Manu named Śrāddhadeva, and the same fortunate wife also gave birth to the twins Yamarāja and the River Yamunā. Then Yamī, while wandering on the earth in the form of a mare, gave birth to the Aśvinī-kumāras.

### TEXT 41

*chāyā śanaīścaram lebhe  
sāvarṇim ca manum tataḥ  
kanyām ca tapatīm yā vai  
vavre saṃvaraṇam patim*

*chāyā*—Chāyā, another wife of the sun-god; *śanaīścaram*—Saturn; *lebhe*—begot; *sāvarṇim*—Sāvarṇi; *ca*—and; *manum*—the Manu; *tataḥ*—from him (Vivasvān); *kanyām*—one daughter; *ca*—as well as; *tapatīm*—named Tapatī; *yā*—who; *vai*—indeed; *vavre*—married; *saṃvaraṇam*—Saṃvaraṇa; *patim*—husband.

## TRANSLATION

**Chāyā, another wife of the sun-god, begot two sons named Śanaīscara and Sāvarṇi Manu, and one daughter, Tapatī, who married Saṁvaraṇa.**

### TEXT 42

*aryamṇo māṭṛkā patnī  
tayoś carṣaṇayaḥ sutāḥ  
yatra vai mānuṣī jātir  
brahmaṇā copakalpitā*

*aryamṇaḥ*—of Aryamā; *māṭṛkā*—Māṭṛkā; *patnī*—the wife; *tayoḥ*—by their union; *carṣaṇayaḥ sutāḥ*—many sons who were learned scholars; *yatra*—wherein; *vai*—indeed; *mānuṣī*—human; *jātīḥ*—species; *brahmaṇā*—by Lord Brahmā; *ca*—and; *upakalpitā*—was created.

## TRANSLATION

**From the womb of Māṭṛkā, the wife of Aryamā, were born many learned scholars. Among them Lord Brahmā created the human species, which are endowed with an aptitude for self-examination.**

### TEXT 43

*pūṣānapatyah piṣṭādo  
bhagna-danto 'bhavat purā  
yo 'sau dakṣāya kupitam  
jahāsa vivṛta-dvijah*

*pūṣā*—Pūṣā; *anapatyāḥ*—without children; *piṣṭa-adaḥ*—who lives by eating flour; *bhagna-dantaḥ*—with broken teeth; *abhavat*—became; *purā*—formerly; *yaḥ*—who; *asau*—that; *dakṣāya*—at Dakṣa; *kupitam*—very angry; *jahāsa*—laughed; *vivṛta-dvijah*—uncovering his teeth.

## TRANSLATION

**Pūṣā had no sons. When Lord Śiva was angry at Dakṣa, Pūṣā had laughed at Lord Śiva and shown his teeth. Therefore he lost his teeth and had to live by eating only ground flour.**

### TEXT 44

*tvaṣṭur daityātmajā bhāryā  
racanā nāma kanyakā  
sanniveśas tayor jajñe  
viśvarūpaś ca vīryavān*

*tvaṣṭuh*—of Tvaṣṭā; *daitya-ātma-jā*—the daughter of a demon; *bhāryā*—wife; *racanā*—Racanā; *nāma*—named; *kanyakā*—a maiden; *sanniveśaḥ*—Sanniveśa; *tayoḥ*—of those two; *jajñe*—was born; *viśvarūpaḥ*—Viśvarūpa; *ca*—and; *vīryavān*—very powerful in bodily strength.

### TRANSLATION

**Racanā, the daughter of the Daityas, became the wife of Prajāpati Tvaṣṭā. By his semina he begot in her womb two very powerful sons named Sanniveśa and Viśvarūpa.**

### TEXT 45

*tam vavrire sura-gaṇā*  
*svasrīyam dviṣatām api*  
*vimatena parityaktā*  
*guruṇāṅgirasena yat*

*tam*—him (Viśvarūpa); *vavrire*—accepted as a priest; *sura-gaṇāḥ*—the demigods; *svasrīyam*—the son of a daughter; *dviṣatām*—of the inimical demons; *api*—although; *vimatena*—being disrespected; *parityaktāḥ*—who were given up; *guruṇā*—by their spiritual master; *āṅgirasena*—Bṛhaspati; *yat*—since.

### TRANSLATION

**Although Viśvarūpa was the son of the daughter of their eternal enemies the demons, the demigods accepted him as their priest in accordance with the order of Brahmā when they were abandoned by their spiritual master, Bṛhaspati, whom they had disrespected.**

*Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports to the Sixth Canto, Sixth Chapter, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, entitled "The Progeny of the Daughters of Dakṣa."*

## CHAPTER SEVEN

### Indra Offends His Spiritual Master, Bṛhaspati.

As related in this chapter, Indra, the King of heaven, committed an offense at the feet of his spiritual master, Bṛhaspati. Bṛhaspati therefore left the demigods, who then had no priest. However, at the request of the demigods, Viśvarūpa, the son of the *brāhmaṇa* Tvaṣṭā, became their priest.

Once upon a time, Indra, the King of the demigods, was sitting with his wife

Śacīdevī and being praised by various demigods like the Siddhas, Cāraṇas and Gandharvas when Bṛhaspati, the spiritual master of the demigods, entered the assembly. Indra, being too absorbed in material opulence, forgot himself and did not respect Bṛhaspati, who thus became aware of Indra’s pride in his material opulence and immediately disappeared from the assembly to teach him a lesson. Indra became most repentant, understanding that because of his opulence he had forgotten to respect his spiritual master. He left the palace to beg pardon from his spiritual master, but could not find Bṛhaspati anywhere.

Because of his disrespectful behavior toward his spiritual master. Indra lost all his opulence and was conquered by the demons, who defeated the demigods in a great fight and occupied Indra’s throne. King Indra, along with the other demigods, later took shelter of Lord Brahmā. Understanding the situation, Lord Brahmā chastised the demigods for their offense to their spiritual master. Following Lord Brahmā’s orders, the demigods accepted Viśvarūpa, who was a *brāhmaṇa* and the son of Tvaṣṭā, as their priest. Then they performed *yajñas* under the priesthood of Viśvarūpa and were able to conquer the demons.

### TEXT 1

*śrī-rājovāca*

*kasya hetoḥ parityaktā  
ācāryeṇātmanaḥ surāḥ  
etat ācakṣva bhagavañ  
chiṣyāṇām akramam gurau*

*śrī-rājā uvāca*—the King inquired; *kasya hetoḥ*—for what reason; *parityaktāḥ*—rejected; *ācāryeṇa*—by the spiritual master, Bṛhaspati; *ātmanaḥ*—of himself; *surāḥ*—all the demigods; *etat*—this; *ācakṣva*—kindly describe; *bhagavan*—O great sage (Śukadeva Gosvāmī); *śiṣyāṇām*—of the disciples; *akramam*—the offense; *gurau*—unto the spiritual master.

### TRANSLATION

**Mahārāja Parīkṣit inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī: O great sage, why did the spiritual master of the demigods, Bṛhaspati, reject the demigods, who were his own disciples? What offense did the demigods commit against their spiritual master? Please describe to me this incident.**

### PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura comments:

*saptame guruṇā tyaktair  
devair daitya-parājitaiḥ*

*viśvarūpo gurutvena  
vr̥to brahmopadeśataḥ*

"This Seventh Chapter describes how Bṛhaspati was offended by the demigods, how he left them and the demigods were defeated, and how the demigods, following the instructions of Lord Brahmā, accepted Viśvarūpa as the priest to perform their sacrifice."

### TEXTS 2-8

*śrī-bādarāyaṇir uvāca  
indras tribhuvanaiśvarya-  
madollaṅghita-satpathaḥ  
marudbhir vasubhī rudrair  
ādityair ṛbhubhir nṛpa*

*viśvedevaiś ca sādhyaiś ca  
nāsatyābhyām pariśritaḥ  
siddha-cāraṇa-gandharvair  
munibhir brahmavādibhiḥ*

*vidyāddharāpsarobhiś ca  
kinnaraiḥ patagoragaiḥ  
niṣevyamāṇo maghavān  
stūyamānaś ca bhārata*

*upagīyamāno lalitam  
āsthānādhyāsanāśritaḥ  
pāṇḍureṇātapatreṇa  
candra-maṇḍala-cāruṇā*

*yuktaś cānyaiḥ pārameṣṭhyaiś  
cāmara-vyajanaḍibhiḥ  
virājamānaḥ paulamyā  
sahārdhāsanayā bhṛśam*

*sa yadā paramācāryam  
devānām ātmanaś ca ha  
nābhyanandata samprāptam  
pratyutthānāsanāḍibhiḥ*

*vācaspatiṁ muni-varam  
surāsurā-namaskṛtam  
noccalāsanād indraḥ  
paśyann api sabhāgatam*

*śrī-bādarāyaṇiḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī replied; *indraḥ*—King Indra; *trihuvana-aiśvarya*—because of possessing all the material opulences of the three worlds; *mada*—due to pride; *ullaṅghita*—who has transgressed; *sat-pathaḥ*—the path of Vedic civilization; *marudbhiḥ*—by the wind demigods, known as the Maruts; *vasubhiḥ*—by the eight Vasus; *rudraiḥ*—by the eleven Rudras; *ādityaiḥ*—by the Ādityas; *ṛbhubhiḥ*—by the Ṛbhuis; *nṛpa*—O King; *viśvedevaiḥ ca*—and by the Viśvadevas; *sādhyaiḥ*—by the Sādhyas; *ca*—also; *nāsatyābhyām*—by the two Aśvinī-kumāras; *pariśritaḥ*—surrounded; *siddha*—by the inhabitants of Siddhaloka; *cāraṇa*—the Cāraṇas; *gandharvaiḥ*—and the Gandharvas; *munibhiḥ*—by the great sages; *brahmavādibhiḥ*—by greatly learned impersonalist scholars; *vidyādhara-apsarobhiḥ ca*—and by the Vidyādharas and Apsarās; *kinnaraiḥ*—by the Kinnaras; *pataga-uragaiḥ*—by the Patagas (birds) and Uragas (snakes); *niṣevyamāṇaḥ*—being served; *maghavān*—King Indra; *stūyamāṇaḥ ca*—and being offered prayers; *bhārata*—O Mahārāja Parīkṣit; *upagīyamāṇaḥ*—being sung before; *lalitam*—very sweetly; *āsthāna*—in his assembly; *adhyāsana-āsritaḥ*—situated on the throne; *pāṇḍureṇa*—white; *ātapatreṇa*—with an umbrella over the head; *candra-maṇḍala-cāruṇā*—as beautiful as the circle of the moon; *yuktaḥ*—endowed; *ca anyaiḥ*—and by other; *pārameṣṭhyaiḥ*—symptoms of an exalted king; *cāmara*—by yak-tail; *vyajana-ādibhiḥ*—fans and other paraphernalia; *virājamāṇaḥ*—shining; *paulamyā*—his wife, Śacī; *saha*—with; *ardha-āsanayā*—who occupied half the throne; *bhr̥ṣam*—greatly; *sah*—he (Indra); *yadā*—when; *parama-ācāryam*—the most exalted ācārya, spiritual master; *devānām*—of all the demigods; *ātmanaḥ*—of himself; *ca*—and; *ha*—indeed; *na*—not; *abhyānandata*—welcomed; *samprāptam*—having appeared in the assembly; *pratyutthāna*—by getting up from the throne; *āsana-ādibhiḥ*—and by a seat and other greetings; *vācaspatim*—the priest of the demigods, Bṛhaspati; *muni-varam*—the best of all the sages; *sura-asura-namaskṛtam*—who is respected by both the demigods and the *asuras*; *na*—not; *uccacāla*—did get up; *āsanāt*—from the throne; *indraḥ*—Indra; *paśyan api*—although seeing; *sabhā-āgatam*—entering the assembly.

## TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King, once upon a time, the King of heaven, Indra, being extremely proud because of his great opulence of the three worlds, transgressed the law of Vedic etiquette. Seated on his throne, he was surrounded by the Maruts, Vasus, Rudras, Ādityas, Ṛbhuis, Viśvadevas, Sādhyas, Aśvinī-kumāras, Siddhas, Cāraṇas and Gandharvas and by great saintly persons. Also surrounding him were the Vidyādharas, Apsarās, Kinnaras, Patagas [birds] and Uragas [snakes]. All of them were offering Indra their respects and services, and the Apsarās and Gandharvas were dancing and singing with very sweet musical instruments. Over Indra’s head was a white umbrella as effulgent as the full moon. Fanned by yak-tail whisks and served with all the paraphernalia**

of a great king, Indra was sitting with his wife, Śacīdevī, who occupied half the throne, when the great sage Bṛhaspati appeared in that assembly. Bṛhaspati, the best of the sages, was the spiritual master of Indra and the demigods and was respected by the demigods and demons alike. Nevertheless, although Indra saw his spiritual master before him, he did not rise from his own seat or offer a seat to his spiritual master, nor did Indra offer him a respectful welcome. Indra did nothing to show him respect.

### TEXT 9

*tato nirgatya sahasā  
kavir āṅgirasah prabhuḥ  
āyayau sva-grham tūṣṇīm  
vidvān śrī-mada-vikriyām*

*tataḥ*—thereafter; *nirgatya*—going out; *sahasā*—suddenly; *kaviḥ*—the great learned sage; *āṅgirasah*—Bṛhaspati; *prabhuḥ*—the master of the demigods; *āyayau*—returned; *sva-grham*—to his home; *tūṣṇīm*—being silent; *vidvān*—having known; *śrī-mada-vikriyām*—deterioration because of madness due to opulence.

### TRANSLATION

Bṛhaspati knew everything that would happen in the future. Seeing Indra’s transgression of etiquette, he completely understood that Indra was puffed up by his material opulence. Although able to curse Indra, he did not do so. Instead, he left the assembly and in silence returned to his home.

### TEXT 10

*tarhy eva pratibudhyendro  
guru-helanam ātmanaḥ  
garhayām āsa sadasi  
svayam ātmānam ātmanā*

*tarhi*—then, immediately; *eva*—indeed; *pratibudhya*—realizing; *indraḥ*—King Indra; *guru-helanam*—disrespect to the spiritual master; *ātmanaḥ*—his own; *garhayām āsa*—reproached; *sadasi*—in that assembly; *svayam*—personally; *ātmānam*—himself; *ātmanā*—by himself.

### TRANSLATION

Indra, the King of heaven, could immediately understand his mistake. Realizing he had disrespected his spiritual master, he condemned himself in the presence of all the members of the assembly.

### TEXT 11

*aho bata mayāsādhu  
kṛtaṁ vai dabhra-buddhinā  
yan mayaiśvarya-mattena  
guruḥ sadasi kāt-kṛtaḥ*

*aho*—alas; *bata*—indeed; *mayā*—by me; *asādhu*—disrespectful; *kṛtam*—the action done; *vai*—certainly; *dabhra-buddhinā*—being of less intelligence; *ya-*because; *mayā*—by me; *aiśvarya-mattena*—being very proud of material opulence; *guruḥ*—the spiritual master; *sadasi*—in this assembly; *kāt-kṛtaḥ*—mistreated.

### TRANSLATION

**Alas, what a regrettable deed I have committed because of my lack of intelligence and my pride in my material opulences. I failed to show respect to my spiritual master when he entered this assembly, and thus I have insulted him.**

### TEXT 12

*ko gṛdhyet paṇḍito lakṣmīm  
tripiṣṭapa-pater api  
yayāham āsuram bhāvam  
nīto 'dya vibudheśvaraḥ*

*kaḥ*—who; *gṛdhyet*—would accept; *paṇḍitaḥ*—a learned man; *lakṣmīm*—opulences; *tri-piṣṭa-pa-pateḥ api*—although I am the King of the demigods; *yayā*—by which; *aham*—I; *āsuram*—demoniac; *bhāvam*—mentality; *nītaḥ*—carried to; *adya*—now; *vibudha*—of the demigods, who are in the mode of goodness; *īśvaraḥ*—the King.

### TRANSLATION

**Although I am King of the demigods, who are situated in the mode of goodness, I was proud of a little opulence and polluted by false ego. Under the circumstances, who in this world would accept such riches at the risk of falling down ? Alas! I condemn my wealth and opulence.**

### PURPORT

Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu prayed to the Supreme Personality of Godhead, *na dhanam na janam na sundarīm kavitaṁ vā jagad-īśa kāmaya*: "O my Lord, I do not aspire for material opulence or wealth, nor do I want a great number of followers to accept me as their leader, nor do I want a very beautiful wife to please me." *Mama janmani janmanīśvare bhavatād bhaktir ahaitukī tvayi*: "I do not even want liberation. All I want, life after life, is to be a faithful servant of Your Lordship."

According to the laws of nature, when one is extremely opulent one becomes degraded, and this is true both individually and collectively. The demigods are situated in the mode of goodness, but sometimes even one who is situated in such an exalted position as King Indra, the king of all the demigods, falls down because of material opulence. We are now actually seeing this in America. The entire American nation has tried to advance in material opulence without striving to produce ideal human beings. The result is that Americans are now regretting the wholesale criminality of American society and are wondering how America has become so lawless and unmanageable. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (7.5.31), *na te viduḥ svārtha-gatim hi viṣṇum*: persons who are unenlightened do not know the aim of life, which is to return home, back to Godhead. Therefore, both individually and collectively, they try to enjoy so-called material comforts, and they become addicted to wine and women. The men produced in such a society are less than fourth class. They are the unwanted population known as *varṇa-saṅkara*, and as stated in *Bhagavad-gītā*, an increase of *varṇa-saṅkara* population creates a hellish society. This is the society in which Americans now find themselves.

Fortunately, however, the Hare Kṛṣṇa movement has come to America, and many fortunate young men are giving serious attention to this movement, which is creating ideal men of first-class character, men who completely refrain from meat-eating, illicit sex, intoxication and gambling. If the American people are serious about curbing the degraded criminal life of their nation, they must take to the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement and try to create the kind of human society advised in *Bhagavad-gītā* (*cātur-varṇyaṁ mayā sṛṣṭaṁ guṇa-karma-vibhāgaśaḥ*). They must divide their society into first-class men, second-class men, third-class men and fourth-class men. Since they are now creating only men who are less than fourth class, how can they avoid the dangers of a criminal society? Long, long ago, Lord Indra regretted his disrespect to his spiritual master, Bṛhaspati. Similarly, it is advised that the American people regret their mistaken advancement in civilization. They should take advice from the spiritual master, the representative of Kṛṣṇa. If they do so, they will be happy, and theirs will be an ideal nation to lead the entire world.

### TEXT 13

*yaḥ pārameṣṭhyam dhiṣaṇam  
adhitiṣṭhan na kañcana  
pratyuttiṣṭhet iti brūyur  
dharmam te na param viduḥ*

*yaḥ*—anyone who; *pārameṣṭhyam*—royal; *dhiṣaṇam*—throne; *adhitiṣṭhan*—sitting on; *na*—not; *kañcana*—anyone; *pratyuttiṣṭhet*—should rise before; *iti*—thus; *brūyur*—those who say; *dharmam*—the codes of religion; *te*—they; *na*—not; *param*—higher; *viduḥ*—know.

## TRANSLATION

If a person says, "One who is situated on the exalted throne of a king should not stand up to show respect to another king or a brāhmaṇa," it is to be understood that he does not know the superior religious principles.

## PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura says in this regard that when a president or king is sitting on his throne, he does not need to show respect to everyone who comes within his assembly, but he must show respect to superiors like his spiritual master, *brāhmaṇas* and Vaiṣṇavas. There are many examples of how he should act. When Lord Kṛṣṇa was sitting on His throne and Nārada fortunately entered His assembly, even Lord Kṛṣṇa immediately stood up with His officers and ministers to offer respectful obeisances to Nārada. Nārada knew that Kṛṣṇa is the Supreme Personality of Godhead, and Kṛṣṇa knew that Nārada was His devotee, but although Kṛṣṇa is the Supreme Lord and Nārada is the Lord's devotee, the Lord observed the religious etiquette. Since Nārada was a *brahmacārī*, a *brāhmaṇa* and an exalted devotee, even Kṛṣṇa, while acting as a king, offered His respectful obeisances unto Nārada. Such is the conduct visible in the Vedic civilization. A civilization in which the people do not know how the representative of Nārada and Kṛṣṇa should be respected, how society should be formed and how one should advance in Kṛṣṇa consciousness—a society concerned only with manufacturing new cars and new skyscrapers every year and then breaking them to pieces and making new ones—may be technologically advanced, but it is not a human civilization. A human civilization is advanced when its people follow the *cātur-varṇya* system, the system of four orders of life. There must be ideal, first-class men to act as advisors, second-class men to act as administrators, third-class men to produce food and protect cows, and fourth-class men who obey the three higher classes of society. One who does not follow the standard system of society should be considered a fifth-class man. A society without Vedic laws and regulations will not be very helpful to humanity. As stated in this verse, *dharmam te na param viduḥ*: such a society does not know the aim of life and the highest principle of religion.

## TEXT 14

*teṣām kupatha-deṣṭṛṇām  
patatām tamasi hy adhaḥ  
ye śraddadhyur vacas te vai  
majjanty aśma-plavā iva*

*teṣām*—of them (the misleaders); *ku-patha-deṣṭṛṇām*—who show the path of danger; *patatām*—themselves falling; *tamasi*—in darkness; *hi*—indeed; *adhaḥ*—down; *ye*—anyone who; *śraddadhyuḥ*—place faith in; *vacas*—the words; *te*—they;

*vai*—indeed; *majjanti*—sink; *aśma-plavāḥ*—boats made of stone; *iva*—like.

## TRANSLATION

**Leaders who have fallen into ignorance and who mislead people by directing them to the path of destruction [as described in the previous verse] are, in effect, boarding a stone boat, and so too are those who blindly follow them. A stone boat would be unable to float and would sink in the water with its passengers. Similarly, those who mislead people go to hell, and their followers go with them.**

## PURPORT

As stated in the Vedic literature (*Bhāg.* 11.20.17):

*nṛ-deham ādyaṁ sulabhaṁ sudurlabhaṁ  
plavaṁ sukalpaṁ guru-karṇa-dhāram*

We, the conditioned souls, have fallen in the ocean of nescience, but the human body fortunately provides us a good opportunity to cross the ocean because the human body is like a very good boat. When directed by a spiritual master acting as the captain, the boat can very easily cross the ocean. Furthermore, the boat is helped across by favorable winds, which are the instructions of Vedic knowledge. If one does not take advantage of all these facilities to cross the ocean of nescience, he is certainly committing suicide.

One who boards a boat made of stone is doomed. To be elevated to the stage of perfection, humanity must first give up false leaders who present boats of stone. All of human society is in such a dangerous position that to be rescued it must abide by the standard instructions of the *Vedas*. The cream of these instructions appears in the form of *Bhagavad-gītā*. One should not take shelter of any other instructions, for *Bhagavad-gītā* gives direct instructions on how to fulfill the aim of human life. Lord Śrī Kṛṣṇa therefore says, *sarva-dharmān parityajya mām ekaṁ śaraṇam vraja*: "Give up all other processes of religion and simply surrender to Me." Even if one does not accept Lord Kṛṣṇa as the Supreme Personality of Godhead, His instructions are so exalted and beneficial for humanity that if one follows His instructions one will be saved. Otherwise one will be cheated by unauthorized meditation and gymnastic methods of *yoga*. Thus one will board a boat of stone, which will sink and drown all its passengers. Unfortunately, although the American people are extremely eager to get out of materialistic chaos, they are sometimes found to patronize the makers of stone boats. That will not help them. They must take the proper boat offered by Kṛṣṇa in the form of the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement. Then they will be easily saved. In this regard Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura comments: *aśmamayaḥ plavo yeṣāṁ te yathā majjantaṁ plavaṁ anumajjanti tatheti rāja-nīty-upadeṣṭṛṣu sva-sabhyeṣu kopo vyañjitaḥ*. If society is guided by political diplomacy,

with one nation maneuvering against another, it will certainly sink like a stone boat. Political maneuvering and diplomacy will not save human society. People must take to Kṛṣṇa consciousness to understand the aim of life, to understand God, and to fulfill the human mission.

### TEXT 15

*athāham amarācāryam  
agādha-dhiṣaṇam dvijam  
prasādayiṣye niśaṭhaḥ  
śīrṣṇā tac-caraṇam sprṣan*

*atha*—therefore; *aham*—I; *amara-ācāryam*—the spiritual master of the demigods; *agādha-dhiṣaṇam*—whose spiritual knowledge is deep; *dvijam*—the perfect *brāhmaṇa*; *prasādayiṣye*—I shall please; *niśaṭhaḥ*—without duplicity; *śīrṣṇā*—with my head; *tac-caraṇam*—his lotus feet; *sprṣan*—touching.

### TRANSLATION

**King Indra said: Therefore with great frankness and without duplicity I shall now bow my head at the lotus feet of Bṛhaspati, the spiritual master of the demigods. Because he is in the mode of goodness, he is fully aware of all knowledge and is the best of the brāhmaṇas. Now I shall touch his lotus feet and offer my obeisances unto him to try to satisfy him.**

### PURPORT

Coming to his senses, King Indra realized that he was not a very sincere disciple of his spiritual master, Bṛhaspati. Therefore he decided that henceforward he would be *niśaṭha*, nonduplicitous. *Niśaṭhaḥ śīrṣṇa-tac-caraṇam sprṣan*: he decided to touch his head to the feet of his spiritual master. From this example, we should learn this principle enunciated by Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura:

*yasya prasādād bhagavat-prasādo  
yasyāprasādān na gatiḥ kuto 'pi*

"By the mercy of the spiritual master one is benedicted by the mercy of Kṛṣṇa. Without the grace of the spiritual master, one cannot make any advancement." A disciple should never be a hypocrite or be unfaithful to his spiritual master. In *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (11.17.27), the spiritual master is also called *ācārya*. *Ācāryam mām vijānīyān*: the Supreme Personality of Godhead says that one should respect the spiritual master, accepting him as the Lord Himself. *Nāvamanyeta karhicit*: one should not disrespect the *ācārya* at any time. *Na martya-buddhyāsūyeta*: one should never think the *ācārya* an ordinary person. Familiarity sometimes breeds contempt, but one should be very careful in one's dealings with the *ācārya*. *Agādha-dhiṣaṇam*

*dvijam*: the *ācārya* is a perfect *brāhmaṇa* and has unlimited intelligence in guiding the activities of his disciple. Therefore Kṛṣṇa advises in *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.34):

*tad viddhi pranipātena  
paripraśnena sevayā  
upadekṣyanti te jñānam  
jñāninas tattva-darśinaḥ*

"Just try to learn the truth by approaching a spiritual master. Inquire from him submissively and render service unto him. The self-realized soul can impart knowledge unto you because he has seen the truth." One should fully surrender unto the spiritual master, and with service (*sevayā*) one should approach him for further spiritual enlightenment.

### TEXT 16

*evam cintayatas tasya  
maghono bhagavān gṛhāt  
br̥haspatir gato 'dr̥ṣṭām  
gatim adhyātma-māyayā*

*evam*—thus; *cintayataḥ*—while thinking very seriously; *tasya*—he; *maghonaḥ*—Indra; *bhagavān*—the most powerful; *gṛhāt*—from his home; *br̥haspatiḥ*—Bṛhaspati; *gataḥ*—went; *adr̥ṣṭām*—invisible; *gatim*—to a state; *adhyātma*—due to being highly elevated in spiritual consciousness; *māyayā*—by his potency.

### TRANSLATION

**While Indra, the King of the demigods, thought in this way and repented in his own assembly, Bṛhaspati, the most powerful spiritual master, understood his mind. Thus he became invisible to Indra and left home, for Bṛhaspati was spiritually more powerful than King Indra.**

### TEXT 17

*guroḥ nādhigataḥ samjñām  
parīkṣan bhagavān svarāt  
dhyāyan dhiyā surair yuktaḥ  
śarma nālabhatātmanaḥ*

*guroḥ*—of his spiritual master; *na*—not; *adhigataḥ*—finding; *samjñām*—trace; *parīkṣan*—searching vigorously all around; *bhagavān*—the most powerful Indra; *svarāt*—independent; *dhyāyan*—meditating; *dhiyā*—by wisdom; *suraiḥ*—by the demigods; *yuktaḥ*—surrounded; *śarma*—peace; *na*—not; *alabhata*—obtained; *ātmanaḥ*—of the mind.

## TRANSLATION

Although Indra searched vigorously with the assistance of the other demigods, he could not find Bṛhaspati. Then Indra thought, "Alas, my spiritual master has become dissatisfied with me, and now I have no means of achieving good fortune." Although Indra was surrounded by demigods, he could not find peace of mind.

### TEXT 18

*tac chrutvaivāsurāḥ sarva  
āśrityauśanasam matam  
devān pratyudyamaṁ cakrur  
durmadā ātatāyinaḥ*

*tat śrutvā*—hearing that news; *eva*—indeed; *asurāḥ*—the demons; *sarve*—all; *āśritya*—taking shelter of; *auśanasam*—of Śukrācārya; *matam*—the instruction; *devān*—the demigods; *pratyudyamaṁ*—action against; *cakruḥ*—performed; *durmadāḥ*—not very intelligent; *ātatāyinaḥ*—equipped with arms for fighting.

## TRANSLATION

Hearing of the pitiable condition of King Indra, the demons, following the instructions of their guru, Śukrācārya, equipped themselves with weapons and declared war against the demigods.

### TEXT 19

*tair viśṛṣṭeṣubhis tīkṣṇair  
nirbhinnāṅgoru-bāhavaḥ  
brahmāṇam śaraṇam jagmuḥ  
sahendrā nata-kandharāḥ*

*taiḥ*—by them (the demons); *viśṛṣṭa*—thrown; *iṣubhiḥ*—by the arrows; *tīkṣṇaiḥ*—very sharp; *nirbhinna*—pierced all over; *aṅga*—bodies; *uru*—thighs; *bāhavaḥ*—and arms; *brahmāṇam*—of Lord Brahmā; *śaraṇam*—the shelter; *jagmuḥ*—approached; *saha-indrāḥ*—with King Indra; *nata-kandharāḥ*—their heads bent downward.

## TRANSLATION

The demigods' heads, thighs and arms and the other parts of their bodies were injured by the sharp arrows of the demons. The demigods, headed by Indra, saw no other course than to immediately approach Lord Brahmā with bowed heads for shelter and proper instruction.

### TEXT 20

*tāms tathābhyarditān vīkṣya  
bhagavān ātmabhūr ajaḥ  
kṛpayā parayā deva  
uvāca parisāntvayan*

*tān*—them (the demigods); *tathā*—in that way; *abhyarditān*—afflicted by the weapons of the demons; *vīkṣya*—seeing; *bhagavān*—the most powerful; *ātmabhūr*—Lord Brahmā; *ajaḥ*—who was not born like an ordinary human being; *kṛpayā*—out of causeless mercy; *parayā*—great; *devaḥ*—Lord Brahmā; *uvāca*—said; *parisāntvayan*—pacifying them.

### TRANSLATION

**When the most powerful Lord Brahmā saw the demigods coming toward him, their bodies gravely injured by the arrows of the demons, he pacified them by his great causeless mercy and spoke as follows.**

### TEXT 21

*śrī-brahmovāca  
aho bata sura-śreṣṭhā  
hy abhadram vaḥ kṛtam mahat  
brahmiṣṭham brāhmaṇam dāntam  
aiśvaryān nābhyanandata*

*śrī-brahmā uvāca*—Lord Brahmā said; *aho*—alas; *bata*—it is very astonishing; *sura-śreṣṭhāḥ*—O best of the demigods; *hi*—indeed; *abhadram*—injustice; *vaḥ*—by you; *kṛtam*—done; *mahat*—great; *brahmiṣṭham*—a person fully obedient to the Supreme Brahman; *brāhmaṇam*—a *brāhmaṇa*; *dāntam*—who has fully controlled the mind and senses; *aiśvaryāt*—because of your material opulence; *na*—not; *abhyanandata*—welcomed properly.

### TRANSLATION

**Lord Brahmā said: O best of the demigods, unfortunately, because of madness resulting from your material opulence, you failed to receive Bṛhaspati properly when he came to your assembly. Because he is aware of the Supreme Brahman and fully in control of his senses, he is the best of the brāhmaṇas. Therefore it is very astonishing that you have acted impudently toward him.**

### PURPORT

Lord Brahmā recognized the brahminical qualifications of Bṛhaspati, who was the spiritual master of the demigods because of his awareness of the Supreme

Brahman. Bṛhaspati was very much in control of his senses and mind, and therefore he was a most qualified *brāhmaṇa*. Lord Brahmā chastised the demigods for not properly respecting this *brāhmaṇa*, who was their *guru*. Lord Brahmā wanted to impress upon the demigods that one's *guru* should not be disrespected under any circumstances. When Bṛhaspati entered the assembly of the demigods, they and their king, Indra, took him for granted. Since he came every day, they thought, they did not need to show him special respect. As it is said, familiarity breeds contempt. Being very much displeased, Bṛhaspati immediately left Indra's palace. Thus all the demigods, headed by Indra, became offenders at the lotus feet of Bṛhaspati, and Lord Brahmā, being aware of this, condemned their neglect. In a song we sing every day, Narottama dāsa Ṭhākura says, *cakṣu-dāna dila yei, janme janme prabhu sei*: the *guru* gives spiritual insight to the disciple, and therefore the *guru* should be considered his master, life after life. Under no circumstances should the *guru* be disrespected, but the demigods, being puffed up by their material possessions, were disrespectful to their *guru*. Therefore *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (11.17.27) advises, *ācāryam māṁ vijānīyān nāvamanyeta karhicit/ na martya-buddhyāsūyeta*: the *ācārya* should always be offered respectful obeisances; one should never envy the *ācārya*, considering him an ordinary human being.

### TEXT 22

*tasyāyam anayasyāsīt  
parebhyo vaḥ parābhavaḥ  
prakṣīṇebhyaḥ sva-vairibhyaḥ  
samṛddhānām ca yat surāḥ*

*tasya*—that; *ayam*—this; *anayasya*—of your ungrateful activity; *āsīt*—was; *parebhyaḥ*—by others; *vaḥ*—of all of you; *parābhavaḥ*—the defeat; *prakṣīṇebhyaḥ*—although they were weak; *sva-vairibhyaḥ*—by your own enemies, who were previously defeated by you; *samṛddhānām*—being yourselves very opulent; *ca*—and; *yat*—which; *surāḥ*—O demigods.

### TRANSLATION

**Because of your misbehavior toward Bṛhaspati, you have been defeated by the demons. My dear demigods, since the demons were weak, having been defeated by you several times, how else could you, who were so advanced in opulence, be defeated by them?**

### PURPORT

The *devas* are celebrated for fighting with the *asuras* perpetually. In such fights the *asuras* were always defeated, but this time the demigods were defeated. Why? The reason, as stated here, was that they had offended their spiritual master. Their

impudent disrespect of their spiritual master was the cause of their defeat by the demons. As stated in the *śāstras*, when one disrespects a respectable superior, one loses his longevity and the results of his pious activities, and in this way one is degraded.

### TEXT 23

*maghavan dviṣataḥ paśya  
prakṣhñān gurv-atikramāt  
sampraty upacitān bhūyaḥ  
kāvyam ārādhya bhaktitaḥ  
ādadīran nilayanam  
mamāpi bhṛgu-devatāḥ*

*maghavan*—O Indra; *dviṣataḥ*—your enemies; *paśya*—just see; *prakṣhñān*—being very weak (formerly); *guru-atikramāt*—because of disrespecting their *guru*, Śukrācārya; *samprati*—at the present moment; *upacitān*—powerful; *bhūyaḥ*—again; *kāvyam*—their spiritual master, Śukrācārya; *ārādhya*—worshipping; *bhaktitaḥ*—with great devotion; *ādadīran*—may take away; *nilayanam*—the abode, Satyaloka; *mama*—my; *api*—even; *bhṛgu-devatāḥ*—who are now strong devotees of Śukrācārya, the disciple of Bhṛgu.

### TRANSLATION

**O Indra, your enemies, the demons, were extremely weak because of their disrespect toward Śukrācārya, but since they have now worshiped Śukrācārya with great devotion, they have again become powerful. By their devotion to Śukrācārya, they have increased their strength so much that now they are even able to easily seize my abode from me.**

### PURPORT

Lord Brahmā wanted to point out to the demigods that by the strength of the *guru* one can become most powerful within this world, and by the displeasure of the *guru* one can lose everything. This is confirmed by the song of Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura:

*yasya prasādād bhagavat-prasādo  
yasyāprasādān na gatiḥ kuto 'pi*

"By the mercy of the spiritual master one is benedicted by the mercy of Kṛṣṇa. Without the grace of the spiritual master, one cannot make any advancement." Although the demons are insignificant in comparison to Lord Brahmā, because of the strength of their *guru* they were so powerful that they could even seize Brahmāloka from Lord Brahmā. We therefore pray to the spiritual master:

*mūkaṁ karoti vācālaṁ  
paṅguṁ laṅghayate girim  
yat-kṛpā tam ahaṁ vande  
śrī-guruṁ dīna-tāraṇam*

By the mercy of the *guru*, even a dumb man can become the greatest orator, and even a lame man can cross mountains. As advised by Lord Brahmā, one should remember this śāstric injunction if one desires success in his life.

#### TEXT 24

*tripiṣṭapaṁ kim gaṇayanty abhedya-  
mantrā bhṛgūṅāṁ anuśikṣitārthāḥ  
na vipra-govinda-gav-īśvarāṅāṁ  
bhavanty abhadrāṇi nareśvarāṅāṁ*

*tri-piṣṭa-pam*—all the demigods, including Lord Brahmā; *kim*—what; *gaṇayanti*—they care for; *abhedya-mantrāḥ*—whose determination to carry out the orders of the spiritual master is unbreakable; *bhṛgūṅāṁ*—of the disciples of Bhṛgu Muni like Śukrācārya; *anuśikṣita-arthāḥ*—deciding to follow the instructions; *na*—not; *vipra*—the *brāhmaṇas*; *govinda*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Kṛṣṇa; *go*—the cows; *īśvarāṅāṁ*—of persons favoring or considering worshipable; *bhavanti*—are; *abhadrāṇi*—any misfortunes; *nara-īśvarāṅāṁ*—or of kings who follow this principle.

#### TRANSLATION

**Because of their firm determination to follow the instructions of Śukrācārya, his disciples, the demons, are now unconcerned about the demigods. In fact, kings or others who have determined faith in the mercy of brāhmaṇas, cows and the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Kṛṣṇa, and who always worship these three are always strong in their position.**

#### PURPORT

From the instructions of Lord Brahmā it is understood that everyone should very faithfully worship the *brāhmaṇas*, the Supreme Personality of Godhead and the cows. The Supreme Personality of Godhead is *go-brāhmaṇa-hitāya ca*: He is always very kind to cows and *brāhmaṇas*. Therefore one who worships Govinda must satisfy Him by worshiping the *brāhmaṇas* and cows. If a government worships the *brāhmaṇas*, the cows and Kṛṣṇa, Govinda, it is never defeated anywhere; otherwise it must always be defeated and condemned everywhere. At the present moment, all over the world, governments have no respect for *brāhmaṇas*, cows and Govinda, and consequently there are chaotic conditions all over the world. In summary, although the demigods were very powerful in material opulence, the demons defeated them in

battle because the demigods had behaved disrespectfully toward a *brāhmaṇa*, Bṛhaspati, who was their spiritual master.

### TEXT 25

*tad viśvarūpaṁ bhajatāśu vipraṁ  
tapasvinaṁ tvāṣṭram athātmavantam  
sabhājito 'rthān sa vidhāsyate vo  
yadi kṣamiṣyadhvam utāsyā karma*

*tat*—therefore; *viśvarūpaṁ*—Viśvarūpa; *bhajata*—just worship as *guru*; *āśu*—immediately; *vipraṁ*—who is a perfect *brāhmaṇa*; *tapasvinaṁ*—undergoing great austerities and penances; *tvāṣṭram*—the son of Tvaṣṭā; *atha*—as well as; *ātmavantam*—very independent; *sabhājitaḥ*—being worshiped; *arthān*—the interests; *saḥ*—he; *vidhāsyate*—will execute; *vaḥ*—of all of you; *yadi*—if; *kṣamiṣyadhvam*—you tolerate; *uta*—indeed; *asya*—his; *karma*—activities (to support the Daityas).

### TRANSLATION

**O demigods, I instruct you to approach Viśvarūpa, the son of Tvaṣṭā, and accept him as your guru. He is a pure and very powerful brāhmaṇa undergoing austerity and penances. Pleased by your worship, he will fulfill your desires, provided that you tolerate his being inclined to side with the demons.**

### PURPORT

Lord Brahmā advised the demigods to accept the son of Tvaṣṭā as their spiritual master although he was always inclined toward the benefit of the *asuras*.

### TEXT 26

*śrī-śuka uvāca  
ta evam uditā rājan  
brahmaṇā vigata-jvarāḥ  
ṛṣiṁ tvāṣṭram upavrajya  
pariṣvajyedam abruvan*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *te*—all the demigods; *evam*—thus; *uditāḥ*—being advised; *rājan*—O King Parīkṣit; *brahmaṇā*—by Lord Brahmā; *vigata-jvarāḥ*—being relieved from the aggrievement caused by the demons; *ṛṣiṁ*—the great sage; *tvāṣṭram*—to the son of Tvaṣṭā; *upavrajya*—going; *pariṣvajya*—embracing; *idam*—this; *abruvan*—spoke.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrīla Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Thus advised by Lord Brahmā and relieved of their anxiety, all the demigods went to the sage Viśvarūpa, the son of**

**Tvaṣṭā. My dear King, they embraced him and spoke as follows.**

**TEXT 27**

*śrī-devā ūcuḥ*

*vayaṁ te 'tithayaḥ prāptā  
āśramam bhadram astu te  
kāmaḥ sampādyatām tāta  
pitṛṇām samayocitaḥ*

*śrī-devāḥ ūcuḥ*—the demigods said; *vayaṁ*—we; *te*—your; *atithayaḥ*—guests; *prāptāḥ*—arrived at; *āśramam*—your abode; *bhadram*—good fortune; *astu*—let there be; *te*—unto you; *kāmaḥ*—the desire; *sampādyatām*—let it be executed; *tāta*—O darling; *pitṛṇām*—of us, who are just like your fathers; *samayocitaḥ*—suitable to the present time.

**TRANSLATION**

**The demigods said: Beloved Viṣvarūpa, may there be all good fortune for you. We, the demigods, have come to your āśrama as your guests. Please try to fulfill our desires according to the time, since we are on the level of your parents.**

**TEXT 28**

*putrāṇām hi paro dharmāḥ  
pitṛ-śuśrūṣaṇam satām  
api putravatām brahman  
kim uta brahmacāriṇām*

*putrāṇām*—of sons; *hi*—indeed; *paraḥ*—superior; *dharmāḥ*—religious principle; *pitṛ-śuśrūṣaṇam*—the service of the parents; *satām*—good; *api*—even; *putra-vatām*—of those who have sons; *brahman*—O dear *brāhmaṇa*; *kim uta*—what to speak; *brahmacāriṇām*—of *brahmacārīs*.

**TRANSLATION**

**O brāhmaṇa, the highest duty of a son, even though he has sons of his own, is to serve his parents, and what to speak of a son who is a brahmacārī?**

**TEXTS 29-30**

*ācāryo brahmaṇo mūrtiḥ  
pitā mūrtiḥ prajāpateḥ  
bhrātā marutpater mūrtir  
mātā sākṣāt kṣites tanuḥ  
  
dayāyā bhaginī mūrtir  
dharmasyātmātithiḥ svayam*

*agner abhyāgato mūrtiḥ  
sarva-bhūtāni cātmanaḥ*

*ācāryaḥ*—the teacher or spiritual master who instructs Vedic knowledge by his personal behavior; *brahmaṇaḥ*—of all the *Vedas*; *mūrtiḥ*—the personification; *pitā*—the father; *mūrtiḥ*—the personification; *prajāpateḥ*—of Lord Brahmā; *bhrātā*—the brother; *marut-pateḥ mūrtiḥ*—the personification of Indra; *mātā*—the mother; *sākṣāt*—directly; *kṣiteḥ*—of the earth; *tanuḥ*—the body; *dayāyāḥ*—of mercy; *bhaginī*—the sister; *mūrtiḥ*—the personification; *dharmasya*—of religious principles; *ātma*—the self; *atithiḥ*—the guest; *svayam*—personally; *agneḥ*—of the fire-god; *abhyāgataḥ*—the invited guest; *mūrtiḥ*—the personification; *sarva-bhūtāni*—all living entities; *ca*—and; *ātmanaḥ*—of the Supreme Lord Viṣṇu.

### TRANSLATION

**The ācārya, the spiritual master who teaches all the Vedic knowledge and gives initiation by offering the sacred thread, is the personification of all the Vedas. Similarly, a father personifies Lord Brahmā; a brother, King Indra; a mother, the planet earth; and a sister, mercy. A guest personifies religious principles, an invited guest personifies the demigod Agni, and all living entities personify Lord Viṣṇu, the Supreme Personality of Godhead.**

### PURPORT

According to the moral instructions of Cāṇakya Paṇḍita, *ātmavat sarva-bhūteṣu*: one should observe all living entities to be on the same level as oneself. This means that no one should be neglected as inferior; because Paramātmā is seated in everyone’s body, everyone should be respected as a temple of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. This verse describes the different ways in which one should respect a *guru*, a father, a brother, a sister, a guest and so on.

### TEXT 31

*tasmāt pitṛṅnām ārtānām  
ārtim para-parābhavam  
tapasāpanayaṁs tāta  
sandeśam kartum arhasi*

*tasmāt*—therefore; *pitṛṅnām*—of the parents; *ārtānām*—who are in distress; *ārtim*—the grief; *para-parābhavam*—being defeated by the enemies; *tapasā*—by the strength of your austerities; *apanayan*—taking away; *tāta*—O dear son; *sandeśam*—our desire; *kartum arhasi*—you deserve to execute.

### TRANSLATION

**Dear son, we have been defeated by our enemies, and therefore we are very**

**much aggrieved. Please mercifully fulfill our desires by relieving our distress through the strength of your austerities. Please fulfill our prayers.**

### TEXT 32

*vṛṇīmahe tvopādhyāyaṁ  
brahmiṣṭhaṁ brāhmaṇaṁ gurum  
yathāñjasā vijeṣyāmaḥ  
sapatnāṁs tava tejasā*

*vṛṇīmahe*—we choose; *tvā*—you; *upādhyāyam*—as teacher and spiritual master; *brahmiṣṭham*—being perfectly aware of the Supreme Brahman; *brāhmaṇam*—a qualified *brāhmaṇa*; *gurum*—the perfect spiritual master; *yathā*—so that; *añjasā*—very easily; *vijeṣyāmaḥ*—we shall defeat; *sapatnān*—our rivals; *tava*—your; *tejasā*—by the power of austerity.

### TRANSLATION

**Since you are completely aware of the Supreme Brahman, you are a perfect brāhmaṇa, and therefore you are the spiritual master of all orders of life. We accept you as our spiritual master and director so that by the power of your austerity we may easily defeat the enemies who have conquered us.**

### PURPORT

One must approach a particular type of *guru* to execute a particular type of duty. Therefore although Viśvarūpa was inferior to the demigods, the demigods accepted him as their *guru* to conquer the demons.

### TEXT 33

*na garhayanti hy artheṣu  
yaviṣṭhāṅghry-abhivādanam  
chandobhyaḥ ‘nyatra na brahman  
vayo jyaiṣṭhyasya kāraṇam*

*na*—not; *garhayanti*—forbid; *hi*—indeed; *artheṣu*—in acquiring interests; *yaviṣṭha-aṅghri*—at the lotus feet of a junior; *abhivādanam*—offering obeisances; *chandobhyaḥ*—the Vedic *mantras*; *anyatra*—apart from; *na*—not; *brahman*—O *brāhmaṇa*; *vayaḥ*—age; *jyaiṣṭhyasya*—of seniority; *kāraṇam*—the cause.

### TRANSLATION

**The demigods continued: Do not fear criticism for being younger than us. Such etiquette does not apply in regard to Vedic mantras. Except in relationship to Vedic mantras, seniority is determined by age, but one may offer respectful obeisances even to a younger person who is advanced in chanting Vedic**

**mantras. Therefore although you are junior in relationship to us, you may become our priest without hesitation.**

### PURPORT

It is said, *vṛddhatvaṁ vayasā vinā*: one may be senior without being advanced in age. Even if one is not old, one gains seniority if he is senior in knowledge. Viśvarūpa was junior in relationship to the demigods because he was their nephew, but the demigods wanted to accept him as their priest, and therefore he would have to accept obeisances from them. The demigods explained that this should not be a cause for hesitation; he could become their priest because he was advanced in Vedic knowledge. Similarly, Cāṇakya Paṇḍita advises, *nīcād apy uttamam jñānam*: one may accept education from a member of a lower social order. The *brāhmaṇas*, the members of the most elevated *varṇa*, are teachers, but a person in a lower family, such as a family of *kṣatriyas*, *vaiśyas* or even *śūdras*, may be accepted as a teacher if he has knowledge. Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu approved of this when He expressed this opinion before Rāmānanda Rāya (Cc. *Madhya* 8.128):

*kibā vipra, kibā nyāsī, śūdra kene naya  
yei kṛṣṇa-tattva-vettā, sei 'guru' haya*

It does not matter whether one is a *brāhmaṇa*, *śūdra*, *gṛhasṭha* or *sannyāsī*. These are all material designations. A spiritually advanced person has nothing to do with such designations. Therefore, if one is advanced in the science of Kṛṣṇa consciousness, regardless of his position in human society, he may become a spiritual master.

### TEXT 34

*śrī ṛṣiḥ uvāca*

*abhyarthitaḥ sura-gaṇaiḥ  
paurahitye mahā-tapāḥ  
sa viśvarūpaḥ tān āha  
prasannaḥ ślakṣṇayā girā*

*śrī ṛṣiḥ uvāca*—Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued to speak; *abhyarthitaḥ*—being requested; *sura-gaṇaiḥ*—by the demigods; *paurahitye*—in accepting the priesthood; *mahā-tapāḥ*—highly advanced in austerity and penances; *saḥ*—he; *viśvarūpaḥ*—Viśvarūpa; *tān*—to the demigods; *āha*—spoke; *prasannaḥ*—being satisfied; *ślakṣṇayā*—sweet; *girā*—with words.

### TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: When all the demigods requested the great Viśvarūpa to be their priest, Viśvarūpa, who was advanced in austerities, was**

very pleased. He replied to them as follows.

### TEXT 35

*śrī-viśvarūpa uvāca*  
*vigarhitam dharmā-śīlair*  
*brahmavarca-upavyayam*  
*katham nu mad-vidho nāthā*  
*lokeśair abhiyācitam*  
*pratyākhyāsyati tac-chiṣyaḥ*  
*sa eva svārtha ucyate*

*śrī-viśvarūpaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Viśvarūpa said; *vigarhitam*—condemned; *dharmā-śīlaiḥ*—by persons respectful to the religious principles; *brahma-varcaḥ*—of brahminical strength or power; *upavyayam*—causes loss; *katham*—how; *nu*—indeed; *mat-vidhaḥ*—a person like me; *nāthāḥ*—O lords; *loka-īśaiḥ*—by the ruling powers of different planets; *abhiyācitam*—request; *pratyākhyāsyati*—will refuse; *tat-śiṣyaḥ*—who is on the level of their disciple; *saḥ*—that; *eva*—indeed; *svārthaḥ*—real interest; *ucyate*—is described as.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Viśvarūpa said: O demigods, although the acceptance of priesthood is decried as causing the loss of previously acquired brahminical power, how can someone like me refuse to accept your personal request? You are all exalted commanders of the entire universe. I am your disciple and must take many lessons from you. Therefore I cannot refuse you. I must agree for my own benefit.**

### PURPORT

The professions of a qualified *brāhmaṇa* are *paṭhana*, *pāṭhana*, *yajana*, *yājana*, *dāna* and *pratigraha*. The words *yajana* and *yājana* mean that a *brāhmaṇa* becomes the priest of the populace for the sake of their elevation. One who accepts the post of spiritual master neutralizes the sinful reactions of the *yajamāna*, the one on whose behalf he performs *yajñā*. Thus the results of the pious acts previously performed by the priest or spiritual master are diminished. Therefore priesthood is not accepted by learned *brāhmaṇas*. Nevertheless, the greatly learned *brāhmaṇa* Viśvarūpa became the priest of the demigods because of his profound respect for them.

### TEXT 36

*akiñcanānām hi dhanam śiloñchanam*  
*teneha nirvartita-sādhu-satkriyaḥ*  
*katham vigarhyam nu karomy adhīśvarāḥ*  
*paurodhasam hr̥ṣyati yena durmatih*

*akiñcanānām*—of persons who have taken to austerities and penances to become detached from worldly possessions; *hi*—certainly; *dhanam*—the wealth; *śila*—the collecting of grains left in the field; *uñchanam*—and the collecting of grains left in the wholesale marketplace; *tena*—by that means; *iha*—here; *nirvartita*—accomplishing; *sādhu*—of the exalted devotees; *sat-kriyaḥ*—all the pious activities; *katham*—how; *vigarhyam*—reproachable; *nu*—indeed; *karomi*—I shall execute; *adhīśvarāḥ*—O great governors of the planetary systems; *paurodhasam*—the duty of priesthood; *hṛṣyati*—is pleased; *yena*—by which; *durmatih*—one who is less intelligent.

### TRANSLATION

**O exalted governors of various planets, the true brāhmaṇa, who has no material possessions, maintains himself by the profession of accepting śiloñchana. In other words, he picks up grains left in the field and on the ground in the wholesale marketplace. By this means, householder brāhmaṇas who actually abide by the principles of austerity and penance maintain themselves and their families and perform all necessary pious activities. A brāhmaṇa who desires to achieve happiness by gaining wealth through professional priesthood must certainly have a very low mind. How shall I accept such priesthood?**

### PURPORT

A first-class *brāhmaṇa* does not accept any rewards from his disciples or *yajamānas*. Practicing austerities and penances, he instead goes to the agricultural field and collects food grains left by the agriculturalists to be collected by *brāhmaṇas*. Similarly, such *brāhmaṇas* go to marketplaces where grains are purchased and sold wholesale, and there they collect grains left by the merchants. In this way, such exalted *brāhmaṇas* maintain their bodies and families. Such priests never demand anything from their disciples to live in opulence, imitating *kṣatriyas* or *vaiśyas*. In other words, a pure *brāhmaṇa* voluntarily accepts a life of poverty and lives in complete dependence on the mercy of the Lord. Not very many years ago, a *brāhmaṇa* in Kṛṣṇanagara, near Navadvīpa, was offered some help from the local Zamindar, Vraja Kṛṣṇacandra. The *brāhmaṇa* refused to accept the help. He said that since he was very happy in his householder life, taking rice given by his disciples and cooking vegetables of tamarind leaves, there was no question of taking help from the Zamindar. The conclusion is that although a *brāhmaṇa* may receive much opulence from his disciples, he should not utilize the rewards of his priesthood for his personal benefit; he must use them for the service of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

### TEXT 37

*tathāpi na pratibrūyām*

*gurubhiḥ prārthitam kiyat  
bhavatām prārthitam sarvaṁ  
prāṇair arthaiś ca sādhave*

*tathā api*—still; *na*—not; *pratibrūyām*—I may refuse; *gurubhiḥ*—by persons on the level of my spiritual master; *prārthitam*—request; *kiyat*—of small value; *bhavatām*—of all of you; *prārthitam*—the desire; *sarvam*—whole; *prāṇaiḥ*—by my life; *arthaiḥ*—by my possessions; *ca*—also; *sādhave*—I shall execute.

### TRANSLATION

**All of you are my superiors. Therefore although accepting priesthood is sometimes reproachable, I cannot refuse even a small request from you. I agree to be your priest. I shall fulfill your request by dedicating my life and possessions.**

### TEXT 38

*śrī-bādarāyaṇir uvāca  
tebhya evaṁ pratiśrutya  
viśvarūpo mahā-tapāḥ  
paurahityaṁ vṛtaś cakre  
parameṇa samādhinā*

*śrī-bādarāyaṇiḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *tebhyaḥ*—unto them (the demigods); *evaṁ*—thus; *pratiśrutya*—promising; *viśvarūpaḥ*—Viśvarūpa; *mahā-tapāḥ*—the most exalted personality; *paurahityam*—the priesthood; *vṛtaḥ*—surrounded by them; *cakre*—executed; *parameṇa*—supreme; *samādhinā*—with attention.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: O King, after making this promise to the demigods, the exalted Viśvarūpa, surrounded by the demigods, performed the necessary priestly activities with great enthusiasm and attention.**

### PURPORT

The word *samādhinā* is very important. *Samādhi* means complete absorption with an undiverted mind. Viśvarūpa, who was a most learned *brāhmaṇa*, not only accepted the request of the demigods, but took their request seriously and performed the activities of priesthood with an undiverted mind. In other words, he accepted the priesthood not for material gain, but to profit the demigods. Such is the duty of a priest. The word *puraḥ* means "family," and *hita* means "benefit." Thus the word *purohita* indicates that the priest is the well-wisher of the family. Another meaning

of the word *purah* is "first." A priest's first duty is to see that his disciples benefit spiritually and materially by all means. Then he is satisfied. A priest should never be interested in performing Vedic rituals for his personal benefit.

### TEXT 39

*sura-dviṣām śriyam guptām  
auśanasyāpi vidyayā  
ācchidyādān mahendrāya  
vaiṣṇavyā vidyayā vibhuḥ*

*sura-dviṣām*—of the enemies of the demigods; *śriyam*—the opulence; *guptām*—protected; *auśanasya*—of Śukrācārya; *api*—although; *vidyayā*—by the talents; *ācchidyā*—collecting; *adāt*—delivered; *mahā-indrāya*—unto King Indra; *vaiṣṇavyā*—of Lord Viṣṇu; *vidyayā*—by a prayer; *vibhuḥ*—the most powerful Viśvarūpa.

### TRANSLATION

**The opulence of the demons, who are generally known as the enemies of the demigods, was protected by the talents and tactics of Śukrācārya, but Viśvarūpa, who was most powerful, composed a protective prayer known as the Nārāyaṇa-kavaca. By this intelligent mantra, he took away the opulence of the demons and gave it to Mahendra, the King of heaven.**

### PURPORT

The distinction between the demigods (*devas*) and demons (*asuras*) is that the demigods are all devotees of Lord Viṣṇu whereas the demons are devotees of demigods like Lord Śiva, Goddess Kālī and Goddess Durgā. Sometimes the demons are also devotees of Lord Brahmā. For example, Hiraṇyakaśipu was a devotee of Lord Brahmā, Rāvaṇa was a devotee of Lord Śiva, and Mahiṣāsura was a devotee of Goddess Durgā. The demigods are devotees of Lord Viṣṇu (*viṣṇu-bhaktaḥ smṛto daiva*), whereas the demons (*āsuras tad-viparyayaḥ*) are always against the *viṣṇu-bhaktas*, or Vaiṣṇavas. To oppose the Vaiṣṇavas, the demons become devotees of Lord Śiva, Lord Brahmā, Kālī, Durgā, and so on. In the days of yore, many long years ago, there was animosity between the *devas* and the *asuras*, and the same spirit still continues, for the devotees of Lord Śiva and Goddess Durgā are always envious of Vaiṣṇavas, who are devotees of Lord Viṣṇu. This strain between the devotees of Lord Śiva and Lord Viṣṇu has always existed. In the higher planetary systems, fights between the demons and the demigods continue for a long, long time.

Herein we see that Viśvarūpa made for the demigods a protective covering, saturated with a Viṣṇu *mantra*. Sometimes the Viṣṇu *mantra* is called Viṣṇu-jvara, and the Śiva *mantra* is called Śiva-jvara. We find in the *śāstras* that sometimes the

Śiva-jvara and Viṣṇu-jvara are employed in the fights between the demons and the demigods.

The word *sura-dviṣām*, which in this verse means "of the enemies of the demigods," also refers to the atheists. *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* elsewhere says that Lord Buddha appeared for the purpose of bewildering the demons or atheists. The Supreme Personality of Godhead always awards His benediction to devotees. The Lord Himself confirms this in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.31):

*kaunteya pratijānīhi  
na me bhaktaḥ praṇaśyati*

"O son of Kuntī, declare it boldly that My devotee never perishes."

#### TEXT 40

*yayā guptaḥ sahasrākṣo  
jigyē 'sura-camūr vibhuḥ  
tām prāha sa mahendrāya  
viśvarūpa udāra-dhīḥ*

*yayā*—by which; *guptaḥ*—protected; *sahasra-akṣaḥ*—the thousand-eyed demigod, Indra; *jigyē*—conquered; *asura*—of the demons; *camūr*—military power; *vibhuḥ*—becoming very powerful; *tām*—that; *prāha*—spoke; *saḥ*—he; *mahendrāya*—unto the King of heaven, Mahendra; *viśvarūpaḥ*—Viśvarūpa; *udāra-dhīḥ*—very broad-minded.

#### TRANSLATION

**Viśvarūpa, who was most liberal, spoke to King Indra [Sahasrākṣa] the secret hymn that protected Indra and conquered the military power of the demons.**

*Thus end the Bhaktivedānta purports to the Sixth Canto, Seventh Chapter, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, entitled "Indra Offends His Spiritual Master, Bṛhaspati."*

## CHAPTER EIGHT The Nārāyaṇa-kavaca Shield

This chapter describes how Indra, the King of heaven, was victorious over the soldiers of the demons, and it also describes the shield of the Viṣṇu *mantra*.

To take protection from this shield, one must first touch *kuśa* grass and wash one's

mouth with *ācamana-mantras*. One should observe silence and then place the eight-syllable Viṣṇu *mantra* on the parts of his body and place the twelve-syllable *mantra* on his hands. The eight-syllable *mantra* is *om namo nārāyaṇāya*. This *mantra* should be distributed all over the front and back of the body. The twelve-syllable *mantra*, which begins with the *praṇava*, *omkāra*, is *om namo bhagavate vāsudevāya*. One syllable should be placed on each of the fingers and should be preceded by the *praṇava*, *omkāra*. Thereafter, one must chant *om viṣṇave namaḥ*, which is a six-syllable *mantra*. One must progressively place the syllables of the *mantra* on the heart, the head, between the two eyebrows, on the *śikhā* and between the eyes, and then one should chant *maḥ astrāya phaṭ* and with this *mantra* protect himself from all directions. *Nādevo devam arcayet*: one who has not risen to the level of a *deva* cannot chant this *mantra*. According to this direction of the *śāstra*, one must think himself qualitatively nondifferent from the Supreme.

After finishing this dedication, one must offer a prayer to the eight-armed Lord Viṣṇu, who sits on the shoulders of Garuḍadeva. One also has to think of the fish incarnation, Vāmana, Kūrma, Nṛsiṃha, Varāha, Paraśurāma, Rāmacandra (the elder brother of Lakṣmaṇa), Nara-Nārāyaṇa, Dattātreya (an empowered incarnation), Kapila, Sanat-kumāra, Hayagrīva, Nārada-deva (the incarnation of a devotee), Dhanvantari, Ṛṣabhadeva, Yajña, Balarāma, Vyāsadeva, Buddhadeva and Keśava. One should also think of Govinda, the master of Vṛndāvana, and one should think of Nārāyaṇa, the master of the spiritual sky. One should think of Madhusūdana, Tridhāmā, Mādhava, Hṛṣīkeśa, Padmanābha, Janārdana, Dāmodara and Viśveśvara, as well as the Supreme Personality of Godhead Kṛṣṇa Himself. After offering prayers to the Lord's personal expansions known as the *svāmśa* and *śaktyāveśa-avatāras*, one should pray to the weapons of Lord Nārāyaṇa, such as the Sudarśana, *gadā*, *śaṅkha*, *khadga* and bow.

After explaining this process, Śukadeva Gosvāmī told Mahārāja Parīkṣit how Viśvarūpa, the brother of Vṛtrāsura, described the glories of the Nārāyaṇa-kavaca to Indra.

### TEXTS 1-2

*śrī-rājovāca*

*yayā guptaḥ sahasrākṣaḥ  
savāhān ripu-sainikān  
krīḍann iva vinirjitya  
tri-lokyā bubhuje śriyam*

*bhagavaṁs tan mamākhyāhi  
varma nārāyaṇātmakam  
yathātatāyinaḥ śatrūn  
yena gupto 'jayan mṛdhe*

*śrī-rājā uvāca*—King Parīkṣit said; *yayā*—by which (the spiritual armor); *guptaḥ*—protected; *sahasra-akṣaḥ*—the thousand-eyed King Indra; *sa-vāhān*—with their carriers; *ripu-sainikān*—the soldiers and commanders of the enemies; *krīḍan iva*—just like playing; *vinirjitya*—conquering; *tri-lokyāḥ*—of the three worlds (the higher, middle and lower planetary systems); *bubhujē*—enjoyed; *śriyam*—the opulence; *bhagavan*—O great sage; *tat*—that; *mama*—unto me; *ākhyāhi*—please explain; *varma*—defensive armor made of a *mantra*; *nārāyaṇa-ātmakam*—consisting of the mercy of Nārāyaṇa; *yathā*—in which way; *ātatāyinaḥ*—who were endeavoring to kill him; *śatrūn*—enemies; *yena*—by which; *guptaḥ*—being protected; *ajayat*—conquered; *mṛdhe*—in the fight.

### TRANSLATION

**King Parīkṣit inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī: My lord, kindly explain the Viṣṇu mantra armor that protected King Indra and enabled him to conquer his enemies, along with their carriers, and enjoy the opulence of the three worlds. Please explain to me that Nārāyaṇa armor, by which King Indra achieved success in battle, conquering the enemies who were endeavoring to kill him.**

### TEXT 3

*śrī-bādarāyaṇir uvāca*  
*vṛtaḥ purohitas tvāṣṭro*  
*mahendrāyānupṛcchate*  
*nārāyaṇākhyam varmāha*  
*tad ihaika-manāḥ śṛṇu*

*śrī-bādarāyaṇiḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *vṛtaḥ*—the chosen; *purohitaḥ*—priest; *tvāṣṭraḥ*—the son of Tvaṣṭā; *mahendrāya*—unto King Indra; *anupṛcchate*—after he (Indra) inquired; *nārāyaṇa-ākhyam*—named Nārāyaṇa-kavaca; *varma*—defensive armor made of a *mantra*; *āha*—he said; *tat*—that; *iha*—this; *eka-manāḥ*—with great attention; *śṛṇu*—hear from me.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: King Indra, the leader of the demigods, inquired about the armor known as Nārāyaṇa-kavaca from Viśvarūpa, who was engaged by the demigods as their priest. Please hear Viśvarūpa’s reply with great attention.**

### TEXTS 4-6

*śrī-viśvarūpa uvāca*  
*dhautānghri-pāṇir ācamya*  
*sapavitra udaṅ-mukhaḥ*  
*kṛta-svāṅga-kara-nyāso*

*mantrābhyām vāg-yataḥ śuciḥ*

*nārāyaṇa-param varma  
sannahyed bhaya āgate  
pādayor jānunor ūrvor  
udare hṛdy athorasi*

*mukhe śirasy ānupūrvyād  
omkāradīni vinyaset  
om namo nārāyaṇāyeti  
viparyayam athāpi vā*

*śrī-viśvarūpaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Viśvarūpa said; *dhauta*—having completely washed; *aṅghri*—feet; *pāṇiḥ*—hands; *ācamya*—performing *ācamana* (sipping a little water three times after chanting the prescribed *mantra*); *sa-pavitraḥ*—wearing rings made of *kuśa* grass (on the ring finger of each hand); *udak-mukhaḥ*—sitting facing the north; *kṛta*—making; *sva-aṅga-kara-nyāsaḥ*—mental assignment of the eight parts of the body and twelve parts of the hands; *mantrābhyām*—with the two *mantras* (*om namo bhagavate vāsudevāya* and *om namo nārāyaṇāya*); *vāg-yataḥ*—keeping oneself silent; *śuciḥ*—being purified; *nārāyaṇa-param*—fully intent on Lord Nārāyaṇa; *varma*—armor; *sannahyet*—put on oneself; *bhaye*—when fear; *āgate*—has come; *pādayoḥ*—on the two legs; *jānunoḥ*—on the two knees; *ūrvōḥ*—on the two thighs; *udare*—on the abdomen; *hṛdi*—on the heart; *atha*—thus; *urasi*—on the chest; *mukhe*—on the mouth; *śirasi*—on the head; *ānupūrvyāt*—one after another; *omkāra-ādīni*—beginning with *omkāra*; *vinyaset*—one should place; *om*—the *praṇava*; *namah*—obeisances; *nārāyaṇāya*—unto Nārāyaṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *iti*—thus; *viparyayam*—the reverse; *atha api*—moreover; *vā*—or.

## TRANSLATION

**Viśvarūpa said:** If some form of fear arrives, one should first wash his hands and legs clean and then perform *ācamana* by chanting this mantra: *om apavitraḥ pavitro vā sarvāvasthām gato 'pi vā/ yaḥ smaret puṇḍarīkākṣam sa bahyābhyantaraḥ śuciḥ/ śrī-viṣṇu śrī-viṣṇu śrī-viṣṇu*. Then one should touch *kuśa* grass and sit gravely and silently, facing north. When completely purified, one should touch the mantra composed of eight syllables to the eight parts of his body and touch the mantra composed of twelve syllables to his hands. Thus, in the following manner, he should bind himself with the Nārāyaṇa coat of armor. First, while chanting the mantra composed of eight syllables [*om namo nārāyaṇāya*], beginning with the *praṇava*, the syllable *om*, one should touch his hands to eight parts of his body, starting with the two feet and progressing systematically to the knees, thighs, abdomen, heart, chest, mouth and head.

Then one should chant the mantra in reverse, beginning from the last syllable [ya], while touching the parts of his body in the reverse order. These two processes are known as *utpatti-nyāsa* and *saṁhāra-nyāsa* respectively.

### TEXT 7

*kara-nyāsam tataḥ kuryād  
dvādaśākṣara-vidyayā  
praṇavādi-ya-kārāntam  
aṅguly-aṅguṣṭha-parvasu*

*kara-nyāsam*—the ritual known as *kara-nyāsa*, which assigns the syllables of the *mantra* to the fingers; *tataḥ*—thereafter; *kuryāt*—should execute; *dvādaśa-akṣara*—composed of twelve syllables; *vidyayā*—with the *mantra*; *praṇava-ādi*—beginning with the *omkāra*; *ya-kāra-antam*—ending with the syllable *ya*; *aṅguli*—on the fingers, beginning with the index finger; *aṅguṣṭha-parvasu*—to the joints of the thumbs.

### TRANSLATION

Then one should chant the mantra composed of twelve syllables [om namo bhagavate vāsudevāya]. Preceding each syllable by the *omkāra*, one should place the syllables of the mantra on the tips of his fingers, beginning with the index finger of the right hand and concluding with the index finger of the left. The four remaining syllables should be placed on the joints of the thumbs.

### TEXTS 8-10

*nyased dhṛdaya omkāram  
vi-kāram anu mūrdhani  
ṣa-kāram tu bhruvor madhye  
ṇa-kāram śikhayā nyaset*

*ve-kāram netrayor yuñjyān  
na-kāram sarva-sandhiṣu  
ma-kāram astram uddīśya  
mantra-mūrtir bhaved budhaḥ*

*savisargaṁ phaḍ-antaṁ tat  
sarva-dikṣu vinirdīśet  
om viṣṇave nama iti*

*nyaset*—should place; *hṛdaye*—on the heart; *omkāram*—the *praṇava*, *omkāra*; *vi-kāram*—the syllable *vi* of *viṣṇave*; *anu*—thereafter; *mūrdhani*—on the top of the head; *ṣa-kāram*—the syllable *ṣa*; *tu*—and; *bhruvoḥ madhye*—between the two eyebrows; *ṇa-kāram*—the syllable *ṇa*; *śikhayā*—on the *śikhā* on the head; *nyaset*—

should place; *vekāram*—the syllable *ve*; *netrayoḥ*—between the two eyes; *yuñjyāt*—should be placed; *na-kāram*—the syllable *na* of the word *namaḥ*; *sarva-sandhiṣu*—on all the joints; *ma-kāram*—the syllable *ma* of the word *namaḥ*; *astram*—a weapon; *uddiśya*—thinking; *mantra-mūrtiḥ*—the form of the *mantra*; *bhavet*—should become; *budhaḥ*—an intelligent person; *sa-visargam*—with the *visarga* (*ḥ*); *phaṭ-antam*—ending with the sound *phaṭ*; *tat*—that; *sarva-dikṣu*—in all directions; *vinirdiśet*—should fix; *om*—*praṇava*; *viṣṇave*—unto Lord Viṣṇu; *namaḥ*—obeisances; *iti*—thus.

### TRANSLATION

One must then chant the mantra of six syllables [*om viṣṇave namaḥ*]. One should place the syllable "om" on his heart, the syllable "vi" on the top of his head, the syllable "ṣa" between his eyebrows, the syllable "ṇa" on his tuft of hair [*śikhā*], and the syllable "ve" between his eyes. The chanter of the mantra should then place the syllable "na" on all the joints of his body and meditate on the syllable "ma" as being a weapon. He should thus become the perfect personification of the mantra. Thereafter, adding *visarga* to the final syllable "ma," he should chant the mantra "maḥ astrāya phaṭ" in all directions, beginning from the east. In this way, all directions will be bound by the protective armor of the mantra.

### TEXT 11

*ātmānam paramam dhyāyed  
dhyeyam ṣaṭ-śaktibhir yutam  
vidyā-tejas-tapo-mūrtim  
imam mantram udāharet*

*ātmānam*—the self; *paramam*—the supreme; *dhyāyet*—one should meditate on; *dhyeyam*—worthy to be meditated on; *ṣaṭ-śaktibhiḥ*—the six opulences; *yutam*—possessed of; *vidyā*—learning; *tejaḥ*—influence; *tapaḥ*—austerity; *mūrtim*—personified; *imam*—this; *mantram*—*mantra*; *udāharet*—should chant.

### TRANSLATION

After finishing this chanting, one should think himself qualitatively one with the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is full in six opulences and is worthy to be meditated upon. Then one should chant the following protective prayer to Lord Nārāyaṇa, the Nārāyaṇa-kavaca.

### TEXT 12

*om harir vidadyān mama sarva-rakṣām  
nyastānghri-padmaḥ patagendra-prṣṭhe  
darāri-carmāsi-gadeṣu-cāpa-*

*pāśān dadhāno 'ṣṭa-guṇo 'ṣṭa-bāhuḥ*

*om*—O Lord; *hariḥ*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *vidadhyāt*—may He bestow; *mama*—my; *sarva-rakṣām*—protection from all sides; *nyasta*—placed; *aṅghri-padmaḥ*—whose lotus feet; *patagendra-prṣṭhe*—on the back of Garuḍa, the king of all birds; *dara*—conchshell; *ari*—disc; *carma*—shield; *asi*—sword; *gadā*—club; *iṣu*—arrows; *cāpa*—bow; *pāśān*—ropes; *dadhānaḥ*—holding; *aṣṭa*—possessing eight; *guṇaḥ*—perfections; *aṣṭa*—eight; *bāhuḥ*—arms.

### TRANSLATION

**The Supreme Lord, who sits on the back of the bird Garuḍa, touching him with His lotus feet, holds eight weapons—the conchshell, disc, shield, sword, club, arrows, bow and ropes. May that Supreme Personality of Godhead protect me at all times with His eight arms. He is all-powerful because He fully possesses the eight mystic powers [aṇimā, laghimā, etc.].**

### PURPORT

Thinking oneself one with the Supreme is called *ahaṅgrahopāsanā*. Through *ahaṅgrahopāsanā* one does not become God, but he thinks of himself as qualitatively one with the Supreme. Understanding that as a spirit soul he is equal in quality to the supreme soul the way the water of a river is of the same nature as the water of the sea, one should meditate upon the Supreme Lord, as described in this verse, and seek His protection. The living entities are always subordinate to the Supreme. Consequently their duty is to always seek the mercy of the Lord in order to be protected by Him in all circumstances.

### TEXT 13

*jaleṣu mām rakṣatu matsya-mūrtir  
yādo-gaṇebhyo varuṇasya pāśāt  
sthaleṣu māyāvaṭu-vāmano 'vyāt  
trivikramaḥ khe 'vatu viśvarūpaḥ*

*jaleṣu*—in the water; *mām*—me; *rakṣatu*—protect; *matsya-mūrtiḥ*—the Supreme Lord in the form of a great fish; *yādaḥ-gaṇebhyaḥ*—from fierce aquatic animals; *varuṇasya*—of the demigod known as Varuṇa; *pāśāt*—from the arresting rope; *sthaleṣu*—on the land; *māyā-vaṭu*—the merciful form of the Lord as a dwarf; *vāmanaḥ*—named Vāmanadeva; *avyāt*—may He protect; *trivikramaḥ*—Trivikrama, whose three gigantic steps took the three worlds from Bali; *khe*—in the sky; *avatu*—may the Lord protect; *viśvarūpaḥ*—the gigantic universal form.

### TRANSLATION

**May the Lord, who assumes the body of a great fish, protect me in the water**

from the fierce animals that are associates of the demigod Varuṇa. By expanding His illusory energy, the Lord assumed the form of the dwarf Vāmana. May Vāmana protect me on the land. Since the gigantic form of the Lord, Viśvarūpa, conquers the three worlds, may He protect me in the sky.

### PURPORT

This *mantra* seeks the protection of the Supreme Personality of Godhead in the water, land and sky in His incarnations as the fish, Vāmanadeva and the Viśvarūpa.

### TEXT 14

*durgeṣv aṭavy-āji-mukhādiṣu prabhuh  
pāyān nṛsimho 'sura-yūthapāriḥ  
vimuñcato yasya mahāṭṭa-hāsam  
diśo vinedur nyapataṁś ca garbhāḥ*

*durgeṣu*—in places where travel is very difficult; *aṭavi*—in the dense forest; *āji-mukha-ādiṣu*—on the war front and so on; *prabhuh*—the Supreme Lord; *pāyāt*—may He protect; *nṛsimhaḥ*—Lord Nṛsimhadeva; *asura-yūthapa*—of Hiraṇyakaśipu, the leader of the demons; *ariḥ*—the enemy; *vimuñcataḥ*—releasing; *yasya*—of whom; *mahā-ṭṭa-hāsam*—great and fearful laughing; *diśaḥ*—all the directions; *vineduh*—resounded through; *nyapatan*—fell down; *ca*—and; *garbhāḥ*—the embryos of the wives of the demons.

### TRANSLATION

May Lord Nṛsimhadeva, who appeared as the enemy of Hiraṇyakaśipu, protect me in all directions. His loud laughing vibrated in all directions and caused the pregnant wives of the asuras to have miscarriages. May that Lord be kind enough to protect me in difficult places like the forest and battlefield.

### TEXT 15

*rakṣatv asau mādhvani yajña-kalpaḥ  
sva-damṣṭrayonnīta-dharo varāhaḥ  
rāmo 'dri-kūṭeṣv atha vipravāse  
salakṣmaṇo 'vyād bharatāgrajo 'smān*

*rakṣatu*—may the Lord protect; *asau*—that; *mā*—me; *adhvani*—on the street; *yajña-kalpaḥ*—who is ascertained by performance of ritualistic ceremonies; *sva-damṣṭrayā*—by His own tusk; *unnīta*—raising; *dharah*—the planet earth; *varāhaḥ*—Lord Boar; *rāmaḥ*—Lord Rāma; *adri-kūṭeṣu*—on the summits of the mountains; *atha*—then; *vipravāse*—in foreign countries; *sa-lakṣmaṇaḥ*—with His brother Lakṣmaṇa; *avyāt*—may He protect; *bharata-agrajaḥ*—the elder brother of Mahārāja Bharata; *asmān*—us.

## TRANSLATION

The Supreme indestructible Lord is ascertained through the performance of ritualistic sacrifices and is therefore known as Yajñeśvara. In His incarnation as Lord Boar, He raised the planet earth from the water at the bottom of the universe and kept it on His pointed tusks. May that Lord protect me from rogues on the street. May Paraśurāma protect me on the tops of mountains, and may the elder brother of Bharata, Lord Rāmacandra, along with His brother Lakṣmaṇa, protect me in foreign countries.

## PURPORT

There are three Rāmas. One Rāma is Paraśurāma (Jāmadāgnya), another Rāma is Lord Rāmacandra, and a third Rāma is Lord Balarāma. In this verse the words *rāmo'dri-kūṭeṣv atha* indicate Lord Paraśurāma. The brother of Bharata Mahārāja and Lakṣmaṇa is Lord Rāmacandra.

## TEXT 16

*mām ugra-dharmād akhilāt pramādān  
nārāyaṇaḥ pātu naraś ca hāsāt  
dattas tv ayogād atha yoga-nāthaḥ  
pāyād guṇeśaḥ kapilaḥ karma-bandhāt*

*mām*—me; *ugra-dharmāt*—from unnecessary religious principles; *akhilāt*—from all kinds of activities; *pramādāt*—which are enacted in madness; *nārāyaṇaḥ*—Lord Nārāyaṇa; *pātu*—may He protect; *naraś ca*—and Nara; *hāsāt*—from unnecessary pride; *dattaḥ*—Dattātreyā; *tu*—of course; *ayogāt*—from the path of false *yoga*; *atha*—indeed; *yoga-nāthaḥ*—the master of all mystic powers; *pāyāt*—may He protect; *guṇa-īśaḥ*—the master of all spiritual qualities; *kapilaḥ*—Lord Kapila; *karma-bandhāt*—from the bondage of fruitive activities.

## TRANSLATION

May Lord Nārāyaṇa protect me from unnecessarily following false religious systems and falling from my duties due to madness. May the Lord in His appearance as Nara protect me from unnecessary pride. May Lord Dattātreyā, the master of all mystic power, protect me from falling while performing bhakti-yoga, and may Lord Kapila, the master of all good qualities, protect me from the material bondage of fruitive activities.

## TEXT 17

*sanat-kumāro 'vatu kāmadevād  
dhayaśīrṣā mām pathi deva-helanāt  
devarṣi-varyaḥ puruṣārcaṇāntarāt  
kūrmō harir mām nirayād aśeṣāt*

*sanat-kumāraḥ*—the great *brahmacārī* named Sanat-kumāra; *avatu*—may he protect; *kāma-devāt*—from the hands of Cupid or lusty desire; *haya-śīrṣā*—Lord Hayagrīva, the incarnation of the Lord whose head is like that of a horse; *mām*—me; *pathi*—on the path; *deva-helanāt*—from neglecting to offer respectful obeisances to *brāhmaṇas*, Vaiṣṇavas and the Supreme Lord; *devarṣi-varyaḥ*—the best of the saintly sages, Nārada; *puruṣa-arcana-antarāt*—from the offenses in worshipping the Deity; *kūrmaḥ*—Lord Kūrma, the tortoise; *hariḥ*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *mām*—me; *nirayāt*—from hell; *aśeṣāt*—unlimited.

### TRANSLATION

**May Sanat-kumāra protect me from lusty desires. As I begin some auspicious activity, may Lord Hayagrīva protect me from being an offender by neglecting to offer respectful obeisances to the Supreme Lord. May Devarṣi Nārada protect me from committing offenses in worshipping the Deity, and may Lord Kūrma, the tortoise, protect me from falling to the unlimited hellish planets.**

### PURPORT

Lusty desires are very strong in everyone, and they are the greatest impediment to the discharge of devotional service. Therefore those who are very much influenced by lusty desires are advised to take shelter of Sanat-kumāra, the great *brahmacārī* devotee. Nārada Muni, who is the guide for *arcana*, is the author of the *Nārada Pañcarātra*, which prescribes the regulative principles for worshipping the Deity. Everyone engaged in Deity worship, whether at home or in the temple, should always seek the mercy of Devarṣi Nārada in order to avoid the thirty-two offenses while worshipping the Deity. These offenses in Deity worship are mentioned in *The Nectar of Devotion*.

### TEXT 18

*dhanvantarir bhagavān pātv apathyād  
dvandvād bhayād ṛṣabho nirjitātmā  
yajñāś ca lokād avatāj janāntād  
balo gaṇāt krodha-vaśād ahīndraḥ*

*dhanvantariḥ*—the incarnation Dhanvantari, the physician; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *pātu*—may He protect me; *apathyāt*—from things injurious to the health, such as meat and intoxicants; *dvandvāt*—from duality; *bhayāt*—from fear; *ṛṣabhaḥ*—Lord Ṛṣabhadeva; *nirjita-ātmā*—who fully controlled his mind and self; *yajñāḥ*—Yajña; *ca*—and; *lokāt*—from the defamation of the populace; *avatāt*—may He protect; *jana-antāt*—from dangerous positions created by other people; *balah*—Lord Balarāma; *gaṇāt*—from the hordes of; *krodha-vaśāt*—

the angry serpents; *ahīndrah*—Lord Balarāma in the form of the serpent Śeṣa Nāga.

### TRANSLATION

**May the Supreme Personality of Godhead in His incarnation as Dhanvantari relieve me from undesirable eatables and protect me from physical illness. May Lord R̥ṣabhadeva, who conquered His inner and outer senses, protect me from fear produced by the duality of heat and cold. May Yajña protect me from defamation and harm from the populace, and may Lord Balarāma as Śeṣa protect me from envious serpents.**

### PURPORT

To live within this material world, one must face many dangers, as described herein. For example, undesirable food poses a danger to health, and therefore one must give up such food. The Dhanvantari incarnation can protect us in this regard. Since Lord Viṣṇu is the Supersoul of all living entities, if He likes He can save us from *adhibhautika* disturbances, disturbances from other living entities. Lord Balarāma is the Śeṣa incarnation, and therefore He can save us from angry serpents or envious persons, who are always ready to attack.

### TEXT 19

*dvaipāyano bhagavān aprabodhād  
buddhas tu pāṣaṇḍa-gaṇa-pramādāt  
kalkiḥ kaleḥ kāla-malāt prapātu  
dharmāvanāyuru-kṛtāvatārah*

*dvaipāyanaḥ*—Śrīla Vyāsadeva, the giver of all Vedic knowledge; *bhagavān*—the most powerful incarnation of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *aprabodhāt*—from ignorance of the *śāstra*; *buddhaḥ tu*—also Lord Buddha; *pāṣaṇḍa-gaṇa*—of atheists creating disillusionment for innocent persons; *pramādāt*—from the madness; *kalkiḥ*—Lord Kalki, the incarnation of Keśava; *kaleḥ*—of this Kali-yuga; *kāla-malāt*—from the darkness of the age; *prapātu*—may He protect; *dharmā-avanāya*—for the protection of religious principles; *uru*—very great; *kṛta-avatārah*—who took an incarnation.

### TRANSLATION

**May the Personality of Godhead in His incarnation as Vyāsadeva protect me from all kinds of ignorance resulting from the absence of Vedic knowledge. May Lord Buddhadeva protect me from activities opposed to Vedic principles and from laziness that causes one to madly forget the Vedic principles of knowledge and ritualistic action. May Kalkideva, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who appeared as an incarnation to protect religious principles, protect me from**

## the dirt of the age of Kali.

### PURPORT

This verse mentions various incarnations of the Supreme Personality of Godhead who appear for various purposes. Śrīla Vyāsadeva, Mahāmuni, compiled the Vedic literature for the benefit of all human society. If one wants to be protected from the reactions of ignorance even in this age of Kali, one may consult the books left by Śrīla Vyāsadeva, namely the four *Vedas* (*Sāma*, *Yajur*, *Ṛg* and *Atharva*), the 108 *Upaniṣads*, *Vedānta-sūtra* (*Brahma-sūtra*), *Mahābhārata*, *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam Mahā-Purāṇa* (Vyāsadeva's commentary on the *Brahma-sūtra*) and the other seventeen *Purāṇas*. Only by the mercy of Śrīla Vyāsadeva do we have so many volumes of transcendental knowledge to save us from the clutches of ignorance.

As described by Śrīla Jayadeva Gosvāmī in his *Daśāvatāra-stotra*, Lord Buddha apparently decried the Vedic knowledge:

*nindasi yajña-vidher ahaha śruti-jātam*  
*sadaya-hṛdaya-darśita-paśu-ghātam*  
*keśava dhr̥ta-buddha-śarīra jaya jagad-īśa hare*

The mission of Lord Buddha was to save people from the abominable activity of animal killing and to save the poor animals from being unnecessarily killed. When *pāṣaṇḍīs* were cheating by killing animals on the plea of sacrificing them in Vedic *yajñas*, the Lord said, "If the Vedic injunctions allow animal killing, I do not accept the Vedic principles." Thus he actually saved people who acted according to Vedic principles. One should therefore surrender to Lord Buddha so that he can help one avoid misusing the injunctions of the *Vedas*.

The Kalki *avatāra* is the fierce incarnation who vanquishes the class of the atheists born in this age of Kali. Now, in the beginning of Kali-yuga, many irreligious principles are in effect, and as Kali-yuga advances, many pseudo religious principles will certainly be introduced, and people will forget the real religious principles enunciated by Lord Kṛṣṇa before the beginning of Kali-yuga, namely principles of surrender unto the lotus feet of the Lord. Unfortunately, because of Kali-yuga, foolish people do not surrender to the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa. Even most people who claim to belong to the Vedic system of religion are actually opposed to the Vedic principles. Every day they manufacture a new type of *dharma* on the plea that whatever one manufactures is also a path of liberation. Atheistic men generally say, *yata mata tata patha*. According to this view, there are hundreds and thousands of different opinions in human society, and each opinion is a valid religious principle. This philosophy of rascals has killed the religious principles mentioned in the *Vedas*, and such philosophies will become increasingly influential as Kali-yuga progresses. In the last stage of Kali-yuga, Kalkideva, the fierce incarnation of Keśava, will

descend to kill all the atheists and will save only the devotees of the Lord.

### TEXT 20

*mām keśavo gadayā prātar avyād  
govinda āsaṅgavam ātta-veṇuḥ  
nārāyaṇaḥ prāhṇa udātta-śaktir  
madhyam-dine viṣṇur arīndra-pāṇiḥ*

*mām*—me; *keśavaḥ*—Lord Keśava; *gadayā*—by His club; *prātaḥ*—in the morning hours; *avyāt*—may He protect; *govindaḥ*—Lord Govinda; *āsaṅgavam*—during the second part of the day; *ātta-veṇuḥ*—holding His flute; *nārāyaṇaḥ*—Lord Nārāyaṇa with four hands; *prāhṇaḥ*—during the third part of the day; *udātta-śaktiḥ*—controlling different types of potencies; *madhyam-dine*—during the fourth part of the day; *viṣṇuḥ*—Lord Viṣṇu; *arīndra-pāṇiḥ*—bearing the disc in His hand to kill the enemies.

### TRANSLATION

**May Lord Keśava protect me with His club in the first portion of the day, and may Govinda, who is always engaged in playing His flute, protect me in the second portion of the day. May Lord Nārāyaṇa, who is equipped with all potencies, protect me in the third part of the day, and may Lord Viṣṇu, who carries a disc to kill His enemies, protect me in the fourth part of the day.**

### PURPORT

According to Vedic astronomical calculations, day and night are each divided into thirty *ghaṭikās* (twenty-four minutes), instead of twelve hours. Generally, each day and each night is divided into six parts consisting of five *ghaṭikās*. In each of these six portions of the day and night, the Lord may be addressed for protection according to different names. Lord Keśava, the proprietor of the holy place of Mathurā, is the Lord of the first portion of the day, and Govinda, the Lord of Vṛndāvana, is the master of the second portion.

### TEXT 21

*devo 'parāhṇe madhu-hogradhanvā  
sāyam tri-dhāmāvatu mādhave mām  
doṣe hr̥ṣīkeśa utārdha-rātre  
niśītha eko 'vatu padmanābhah*

*devaḥ*—the Lord; *aparāhṇe*—in the fifth part of the day; *madhu-hā*—named Madhusūdana; *ugra-dhanvā*—bearing the very fearful bow known as Śārṅga; *sāyam*—the sixth part of the day; *tri-dhāmā*—manifesting as the three deities Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Maheśvara; *avatu*—may He protect; *mādhavaḥ*—named

Mādhava; *mām*—me; *doṣe*—during the first portion of the night; *hr̥ṣīkeśaḥ*—Lord Hṛṣīkeśa; *uta*—also; *ardha-rātre*—during the second part of the night; *niśīthe*—during the third part of the night; *ekaḥ*—alone; *avatu*—may He protect; *padmanābhaḥ*—Lord Padmanābha.

### TRANSLATION

May Lord Madhusūdana, who carries a bow very fearful for the demons, protect me during the fifth part of the day. In the evening, may Lord Mādhava, appearing as Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Maheśvara, protect me, and in the beginning of night may Lord Hṛṣīkeśa protect me. At the dead of night [in the second and third parts of night] may Lord Padmanābha alone protect me.

### TEXT 22

*śrīvatsa-dhāmāpara-rātra īśaḥ*  
*pratyūṣa īśo 'si-dharo janārdanaḥ*  
*dāmodaro 'vyād anusandhyam prabhāte*  
*viśveśvaro bhagavān kāla-mūrtiḥ*

*śrīvatsa-dhāmā*—the Lord, on whose chest the mark of Śrīvatsa is resting; *apara-rātre*—in the fourth part of the night; *īśaḥ*—the Supreme Lord; *pratyūṣe*—in the end of the night; *īśaḥ*—the Supreme Lord; *asi-dharaḥ*—carrying a sword in the hand; *janārdanaḥ*—Lord Janārdana; *dāmodaraḥ*—Lord Dāmodara; *avyāt*—may He protect; *anusandhyam*—during each junction or twilight; *prabhāte*—in the early morning (the sixth part of the night); *viśva-īśvaraḥ*—the Lord of the whole universe; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *kāla-mūrtiḥ*—the personification of time.

### TRANSLATION

May the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who bears the Śrīvatsa on His chest, protect me after midnight until the sky becomes pinkish. May Lord Janārdana, who carries a sword in His hand, protect me at the end of night [during the last four ghaṭikās of night]. May Lord Dāmodara protect me in the early morning, and may Lord Viśveśvara protect me during the junctions of day and night.

### TEXT 23

*cakraṁ yugāntānala-tigma-nemi*  
*bhramat samantād bhagavat-prayuktam*  
*dandagdhi dandagdhy ari-sainyam āśu*  
*kakṣam yathā vāta-sakho hutāśaḥ*

*cakraṁ*—the disc of the Lord; *yuga-anta*—at the end of the millennium; *anala*—

like the fire of devastation; *tigma-nemi*—with a sharp rim; *bhramat*—wandering; *samantāt*—on all sides; *bhagavat-prayuktam*—being engaged by the Lord; *dandagdhi dandagdhi*—please burn completely, please burn completely; *ari-sainyam*—the army of our enemies; *āśu*—immediately; *kakṣam*—dry grass; *yathā*—like; *vāta-sakhaḥ*—the friend of the wind; *hutāśaḥ*—blazing fire.

### TRANSLATION

**Set into motion by the Supreme Personality of Godhead and wandering in all the four directions, the disc of the Supreme Lord has sharp edges as destructive as the fire of devastation at the end of the millennium. As a blazing fire burns dry grass to ashes with the assistance of the breeze, may that Sudarśana cakra burn our enemies to ashes.**

### TEXT 24

*gade 'śani-sparśana-visphuliṅge  
niṣpiṅdhi niṣpiṅdhy ajita-priyāsi  
kuṣmāṇḍa-vaināyaka-yakṣa-rakṣo-  
bhūta-grahāṁś cūrṇaya cūrṇayārīn*

*gade*—O club in the hands of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *aśani*—like thunderbolts; *sparśana*—whose touch; *visphuliṅge*—giving off sparks of fire; *niṣpiṅdhi niṣpiṅdhi*—pound to pieces, pound to pieces; *ajita-priyā*—very dear to the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *asi*—you are; *kuṣmāṇḍa*—imps named Kuṣmāṇḍas; *vaināyaka*—ghosts named Vaināyakas; *yakṣa*—ghosts named Yakṣas; *rakṣaḥ*—ghosts named Rākṣasas; *bhūta*—ghosts named Bhūtas; *grahān*—and evil demons named Grahas; *cūrṇaya*—pulverize; *cūrṇaya*—pulverize; *arīn*—my enemies.

### TRANSLATION

**O club in the hand of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, you produce sparks of fire as powerful as thunderbolts, and you are extremely dear to the Lord. I am also His servant. Therefore kindly help me pound to pieces the evil living beings known as Kuṣmāṇḍas, Vaināyakas, Yakṣas, Rākṣasas, Bhūtas and Grahas. Please pulverize them.**

### TEXT 25

*tvam yātudhāna-pramatha-preta-mātr-  
piśāca-vipragraha-ghora-drṣṭīn  
darendra vidrāvaya kṛṣṇa-pūrito  
bhīma-svano 'rer hṛdayāni kampayan*

*tvam*—you; *yātudhāna*—Rākṣasas; *pramatha*—Pramathas; *preta*—Pretas;

*mātr*—Mātās; *piśāca*—Piśācas; *vipra-graha*—*brāhmaṇa* ghosts; *ghora-dṛṣṭīn*—who have very fearful eyes; *darendra*—O Pāñcajanya, the conchshell in the hands of the Lord; *vidrāvaya*—drive away; *kṛṣṇa-pūritaḥ*—being filled with air from the mouth of Kṛṣṇa; *bhīma-svanah*—sounding extremely fearful; *areḥ*—of the enemy; *hṛdayāni*—the cores of the hearts; *kampayan*—causing to tremble.

### TRANSLATION

**O best of conchshells, O Pāñcajanya in the hands of the Lord, you are always filled with the breath of Lord Kṛṣṇa. Therefore you create a fearful sound vibration that causes trembling in the hearts of enemies like the Rākṣasas, Pramatha ghosts, Pretas, Mātās, Piśācas and brāhmaṇa ghosts with fearful eyes.**

### TEXT 26

*tvam tigma-dhārāsi-varāri-sainyam*  
*īśa-prayukto mama chindhi chindhi*  
*cakṣūṁṣi carmaṇ chata-candra chādaya*  
*dviṣām aghonām hara pāpa-cakṣuṣām*

*tvam*—you; *tigma-dhāra-asi-vara*—O best of swords possessing very sharp blades; *ari-sainyam*—the soldiers of the enemy; *īśa-prayuktaḥ*—being engaged by the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *mama*—my; *chindhi chindhi*—chop to pieces, chop to pieces; *cakṣūṁṣi*—the eyes; *carman*—O shield; *śata-candra*—possessing brilliant circles like a hundred moons; *chādaya*—please cover; *dviṣām*—of those who are envious of me; *aghonām*—who are completely sinful; *hara*—please take away; *pāpa-cakṣuṣām*—of those whose eyes are very sinful.

### TRANSLATION

**O king of sharp-edged swords, you are engaged by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Please cut the soldiers of my enemies to pieces. Please cut them to pieces! O shield marked with a hundred brilliant moonlike circles, please cover the eyes of the sinful enemies. Pluck out their sinful eyes.**

### TEXTS 27-28

*yan no bhayaṁ grahebhyo 'bhūt*  
*ketubhyo nṛbhya eva ca*  
*sarīṣṛpebhyo daṁṣṭribhyo*  
*bhūtebhyo 'mḥobhya eva ca*

*sarvāṅy etāni bhagavan-*  
*nāma-rūpānukīrtanāt*  
*prayāntu saṅksayaṁ sadyo*

*ye naḥ śreyah-pratīpakāḥ*

*yat*—which; *naḥ*—our; *bhayam*—fear; *grahebhyaḥ*—from the Graha demons; *abhūt*—was; *ketubhyaḥ*—from meteors, or falling stars; *nṛbhyaḥ*—from envious human beings; *eva ca*—also; *sarīśrpebhyaḥ*—from snakes or scorpions; *damṣṭribhyaḥ*—from animals with fierce teeth like tigers, wolves and boars; *bhūtebhyaḥ*—from ghosts or the material elements (earth, water, fire, etc.); *amhobhyaḥ*—from sinful activities; *eva ca*—as well as; *sarvāṇi etāni*—all these; *bhagavat-nāma-rūpa-anukīrtanāt*—by glorifying the transcendental form, name, attributes and paraphernalia of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *prayāntu*—let them go; *saṅkṣayam*—to complete destruction; *sadyaḥ*—immediately; *ye*—which; *naḥ*—our; *śreyah-pratīpakāḥ*—hindrances to well-being.

### TRANSLATION

May the glorification of the transcendental name, form, qualities and paraphernalia of the Supreme Personality of Godhead protect us from the influence of bad planets, meteors, envious human beings, serpents, scorpions, and animals like tigers and wolves. May it protect us from ghosts and the material elements like earth, water, fire and air, and may it also protect us from lightning and our past sins. We are always afraid of these hindrances to our auspicious life. Therefore, may they all be completely destroyed by the chanting of the Hare Kṛṣṇa mahā-mantra.

### TEXT 29

*garuḍo bhagavān stotra-  
stobhaś chandomayaḥ prabhuḥ  
rakṣatv aśeṣa-kṛcchrebhyo  
viṣvaksenaḥ sva-nāmabhiḥ*

*garuḍaḥ*—His Holiness Garuḍa, the carrier of Lord Viṣṇu; *bhagavān*—as powerful as the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *stotra-stobhaḥ*—who is glorified by selected verses and songs; *chandaḥ-mayaḥ*—the personified Vedas; *prabhuḥ*—the lord; *rakṣatu*—may He protect; *aśeṣa-kṛcchrebhyaḥ*—from unlimited miseries; *viṣvaksenaḥ*—Lord Viṣvaksena; *sva-nāmabhiḥ*—by His holy names.

### TRANSLATION

Lord Garuḍa, the carrier of Lord Viṣṇu, is the most worshipable lord, for he is as powerful as the Supreme Lord Himself. He is the personified Vedas and is worshiped by selected verses. May he protect us from all dangerous conditions, and may Lord Viṣvaksena, the Personality of Godhead, also protect us from all dangers by His holy names.

### TEXT 30

*sarvāpadbhyo harer nāma-  
rūpa-yānāyudhāni naḥ  
buddhīndriya-manaḥ-prāṇān  
pāntu pārśada-bhūṣaṇāḥ*

*sarva-āpadbhyaḥ*—from all kinds of danger; *hareḥ*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *nāma*—the holy name; *rūpa*—the transcendental form; *yāna*—the carriers; *āyudhāni*—and all the weapons; *naḥ*—our; *buddhi*—intelligence; *indriya*—senses; *manaḥ*—mind; *prāṇān*—life air; *pāntu*—may they protect and maintain; *pārśada-bhūṣaṇāḥ*—the decorations who are personal associates.

### TRANSLATION

**May the Supreme Personality of Godhead’s holy names, His transcendental forms, His carriers and all the weapons decorating Him as personal associates protect our intelligence, senses, mind and life air from all dangers.**

### PURPORT

There are various associates of the transcendental Personality of Godhead, and His weapons and carrier are among them. In the spiritual world, nothing is material. The sword, bow, club, disc and everything decorating the personal body of the Lord are spiritual living force. Therefore the Lord is called *advaya jñāna*, indicating that there is no difference between Him and His names, forms, qualities, weapons and so on. Anything pertaining to Him is in the same category of spiritual existence. They are all engaged in the service of the Lord in varieties of spiritual forms.

### TEXT 31

*yathā hi bhagavān eva  
vastutaḥ sad asac ca yat  
satyenānena naḥ sarve  
yāntu nāśam upadravāḥ*

*yathā*—just as; *hi*—indeed; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *eva*—undoubtedly; *vastutaḥ*—at the ultimate issue; *sat*—manifested; *asat*—unmanifested; *ca*—and; *yat*—whatever; *satyena*—by the truth; *anena*—this; *naḥ*—our; *sarve*—all; *yāntu*—let them go; *nāśam*—to annihilation; *upadravāḥ*—disturbances.

### TRANSLATION

**The subtle and gross cosmic manifestation is material, but nevertheless it is nondifferent from the Supreme Personality of Godhead because He is ultimately the cause of all causes. Cause and effect are factually one because the**

cause is present in the effect. Therefore the Absolute Truth, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, can destroy all our dangers by any of His potent parts.

### TEXTS 32-33

*yathāikātmīyānubhāvānām  
vikalpa-rahitaḥ svayam  
bhūṣaṇāyudha-līṅgākhyā  
dhatte śaktīḥ sva-māyayā*

*tenaiva satya-mānena  
sarva-jñō bhagavān hariḥ  
pātu sarvaiḥ svarūpaiḥ naḥ  
sadā sarvatra sarva-gaḥ*

*yathā*—just as; *aikātmīya*—in terms of oneness manifested in varieties; *anubhāvānām*—of those thinking; *vikalpa-rahitaḥ*—the absence of difference; *svayam*—Himself; *bhūṣaṇa*—decorations; *āyudha*—weapons; *līṅga-ākhyāḥ*—characteristics and different names; *dhatte*—possesses; *śaktīḥ*—potencies like wealth, influence, power, knowledge, beauty and renunciation; *sva-māyayā*—by expanding His spiritual energy; *tena eva*—by that; *satya-mānena*—true understanding; *sarva-jñāḥ*—omniscient; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *hariḥ*—who can take away all the illusion of the living entities; *pātu*—may He protect; *sarvaiḥ*—with all; *sva-rūpaiḥ*—His forms; *naḥ*—us; *sadā*—always; *sarvatra*—everywhere; *sarva-gaḥ*—who is all-pervasive.

### TRANSLATION

The Supreme Personality of Godhead, the living entities, the material energy, the spiritual energy and the entire creation are all individual substances. In the ultimate analysis, however, together they constitute the supreme one, the Personality of Godhead. Therefore those who are advanced in spiritual knowledge see unity in diversity. For such advanced persons, the Lord's bodily decorations, His name, His fame, His attributes and forms and the weapons in His hand are manifestations of the strength of His potency. According to their elevated spiritual understanding, the omniscient Lord, who manifests various forms, is present everywhere. May He always protect us everywhere from all calamities.

### PURPORT

A person highly elevated in spiritual knowledge knows that nothing exists but the Supreme Personality of Godhead. This is also confirmed in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.4) where Lord Kṛṣṇa says, *mayā tatam idaṁ sarvam*, indicating that everything we see is an expansion of His energy. This is confirmed in the *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* (1.22.52):

*ekadeśa-sthitasyāgner  
jyotsnā vistāriṇī yathā  
parasya brahmaṇaḥ śaktis  
tathedaṁ akhilaṁ jagat*

As a fire, although existing in one place, can expand its light and heat everywhere, so the omnipotent Lord, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, although situated in His spiritual abode, expands Himself everywhere, in both the material and spiritual worlds, by His various energies. Since both cause and effect are the Supreme Lord, there is no difference between cause and effect. Consequently the ornaments and weapons of the Lord, being expansions of His spiritual energy, are not different from Him. There is no difference between the Lord and His variously presented energies. This is also confirmed in the *Padma Purāṇa*:

*nāma cintāmaṇiḥ kṛṣṇaś  
caitanya-rasa-vigrahaḥ  
pūrṇaḥ śuddho nitya-mukto  
'bhinnatvān nāma-nāminoḥ*

The holy name of the Lord is fully identical with the Lord, not partially. The word *pūrṇa* means "complete." The Lord is omnipotent and omniscient, and similarly, His name, form, qualities, paraphernalia and everything pertaining to Him are complete, pure, eternal and free from material contamination. The prayer to the ornaments and carriers of the Lord is not false, for they are as good as the Lord. Since the Lord is all-pervasive, He exists in everything, and everything exists in Him. Therefore even worship of the Lord's weapons or ornaments has the same potency as worship of the Lord. Māyāvādīs refuse to accept the form of the Lord, or they say that the form of the Lord is *māyā*, or false, but one should note very carefully that this is not acceptable. Although the Lord's original form and His impersonal expansion are one, the Lord maintains His form, qualities and abode eternally. Therefore this prayer says, *pātu sarvaiḥ svarūpair naḥ sadā sarvatra sama-gaḥ*: "May the Lord, who is all-pervasive in His various forms, protect us everywhere." The Lord is always present everywhere by His name, form, qualities, attributes and paraphernalia, and they all have equal power to protect the devotees. Śrīla Madhvācārya explains this as follows:

*eka eva paro viṣṇur  
bhūṣāheti dhvajesv ajaḥ  
tat-tac-chakti-pradatvena  
svayam eva vyavasthitaḥ  
satyenānena mām devaḥ  
pātu sarveśvaro hariḥ*

### TEXT 34

*vidikṣu dikṣūrdhvam adhaḥ samantād  
antar bahir bhagavān nārasimhaḥ  
prahāpayaḥ loka-bhayaṁ svanena  
sva-tejasā grasta-samasta-tejāḥ*

*vidikṣu*—in all corners; *dikṣu*—in all directions (east, west, north and south); *ūrdhvam*—above; *adhaḥ*—below; *samantāt*—on all sides; *antaḥ*—internally; *bahiḥ*—externally; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *nārasimhaḥ*—in the form of Nṛsimhadeva (half-lion and half-man); *prahāpayaḥ*—completely destroying; *loka-bhayaṁ*—fear created by animals, poison, weapons, water, air, fire and so on; *svanena*—by His roar or the vibration of His name by His devotee Prahlāda Mahārāja; *sva-tejasā*—by His personal effulgence; *grasta*—covered; *samasta*—all other; *tejāḥ*—influences.

### TRANSLATION

**Prahlāda Mahārāja loudly chanted the holy name of Lord Nṛsimhadeva. May Lord Nṛsimhadeva, roaring for His devotee Prahlāda Mahārāja, protect us from all fear of dangers created by stalwart leaders in all directions through poison, weapons, water, fire, air and so on. May the Lord cover their influence by His own transcendental influence. May Nṛsimhadeva protect us in all directions and in all corners, above, below, within and without.**

### TEXT 35

*maghavann idam ākhyātam  
varma nārāyaṇātmaḥ  
vijeṣyase 'ñjasā yena  
daṁśito 'sura-yūthapān*

*maghavan*—O King Indra; *idam*—this; *ākhyātam*—described; *varma*—mystic armor; *nārāyaṇa-ātmakam*—related to Nārāyaṇa; *vijeṣyase*—you will conquer; *añjasā*—very easily; *yena*—by which; *daṁśitaḥ*—being protected; *asura-yūthapān*—the chief leaders of the demons.

### TRANSLATION

**Viśvarūpa continued: O Indra, this mystic armor related to Lord Nārāyaṇa has been described by me to you. By putting on this protective covering, you will certainly be able to conquer the leaders of the demons.**

### TEXT 36

*etad dhārayamāṇas tu  
yaṁ yaṁ paśyati cakṣuṣā*

*padā vā saṁspr̥śet sadyaḥ  
sādhvasāt sa vimucyate*

*etat*—this; *dhārayamāṇaḥ*—a person employing; *tu*—but; *yam yam*—whomever; *paśyati*—he sees; *cakṣuṣā*—by his eyes; *padā*—by his feet; *vā*—or; *saṁspr̥śet*—may touch; *sadyaḥ*—immediately; *sādhvasāt*—from all fear; *saḥ*—he; *vimucyate*—is freed.

### TRANSLATION

**If one employs this armor, whomever he sees with his eyes or touches with his feet is immediately freed from all the above-mentioned dangers.**

### TEXT 37

*na kutaścīd bhayaṁ tasya  
vidyām dhārayato bhavet  
rāja-dasyu-grahādibhyo  
vyādhy-ādibhyaś ca karhicit*

*na*—not; *kutaścīd*—from anywhere; *bhayaṁ*—fear; *tasya*—of him; *vidyām*—this mystical prayer; *dhārayataḥ*—employing; *bhavet*—may appear; *rāja*—from the government; *dasyu*—from rogues and thieves; *graha-ādibhyaḥ*—from demons and so on; *vyādhi-ādibhyaḥ*—from diseases and so on; *ca*—also; *karhicit*—at any time.

### TRANSLATION

**This prayer, Nārāyaṇa-kavaca, constitutes subtle knowledge transcendentally connected with Nārāyaṇa. One who employs this prayer is never disturbed or put in danger by the government, by plunderers, by evil demons or by any type of disease.**

### TEXT 38

*imām vidyām purā kaścit  
kauśiko dhārayan dvijaḥ  
yoga-dhāraṇayā svāṅgaṁ  
jahau sa maru-dhanvani*

*imām*—this; *vidyām*—prayer; *purā*—formerly; *kaścit*—someone; *kauśikaḥ*—Kauśika; *dhārayan*—using; *dvijaḥ*—a *brāhmaṇa*; *yoga-dhāraṇayā*—by mystic power; *sva-aṅgaṁ*—his own body; *jahau*—gave up; *saḥ*—he; *maru-dhanvani*—in the desert.

### TRANSLATION

**O King of heaven, a brāhmaṇa named Kauśika formerly used this armor**

when he purposely gave up his body in the desert by mystic power.

### TEXT 39

*tasyopari vimānena  
gandharva-patir ekadā  
yayau citrarathaḥ strībhir  
vṛto yatra dvija-kṣayaḥ*

*tasya*—his dead body; *upari*—above; *vimānena*—by airplane; *gandharva-patiḥ*—the King of Gandharvaloka, Citraratha; *ekadā*—once upon a time; *yayau*—went; *citrarathaḥ*—Citraratha; *strībhiḥ*—by many beautiful women; *vṛtaḥ*—surrounded; *yatra*—where; *dvija-kṣayaḥ*—the *brāhmaṇa* Kauśika had died.

### TRANSLATION

**Surrounded by many beautiful women, Citraratha, the King of Gandharvaloka, was once passing in his airplane over the brāhmaṇa’s body at the spot where the brāhmaṇa had died.**

### TEXT 40

*gaganān nyapatat sadyaḥ  
savimāno hy avāk-śirāḥ  
sa vālikhilya-vacanād  
asthīny ādāya vismitaḥ  
prāsya prācī-sarasvatyām  
snātvā dhāma svam anvagāt*

*gaganāt*—from the sky; *nyapatat*—fell; *sadyaḥ*—suddenly; *sa-vimānaḥ*—with his airplane; *hi*—certainly; *avāk-śirāḥ*—with his head downward; *saḥ*—he; *vālikhilya*—of the great sages named the Vālikhilyas; *vacanāt*—by the instructions; *asthīni*—all the bones; *ādāya*—taking; *vismitaḥ*—struck with wonder; *prāsya*—throwing; *prācī-sarasvatyām*—in the River Sarasvatī, which flows to the east; *snātvā*—bathing in that river; *dhāma*—to the abode; *svam*—his own; *anvagāt*—returned.

### TRANSLATION

**Suddenly Citraratha was forced to fall from the sky headfirst with his airplane. Struck with wonder, he was ordered by the great sages named the Vālikhilyas to throw the brāhmaṇa’s bones in the nearby River Sarasvatī. He had to do this and bathe in the river before returning to his own abode.**

### TEXT 41

*śrī-śuka uvāca  
ya idaṁ śṛṇuyāt kāle*

*yo dhārayati cādrtaḥ  
taṁ namasyanti bhūtāni  
mucyate sarvato bhayāt*

*śrī-śukaha uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *yaḥ*—anyone who; *idam*—this; *śṛṇuyāt*—may hear; *kāle*—at a time of fear; *yaḥ*—anyone who; *dhārayati*—employs this prayer; *ca*—also; *ādrtaḥ*—with faith and adoration; *taṁ*—unto him; *namasyanti*—offer respectful obeisances; *bhūtāni*—all living beings; *mucyate*—is released; *sarvataḥ*—from all; *bhayāt*—fearful conditions.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear Mahārāja Parīkṣit, one who employs this armor or hears about it with faith and veneration when afraid because of any conditions in the material world is immediately freed from all dangers and is worshiped by all living entities.**

### TEXT 42

*etāṁ vidyām adhigato  
viśvarūpāc chatakratuḥ  
trailokya-lakṣmīm bubhujē  
vinirjitya mṛdhe 'surān*

*etāṁ*—this; *vidyām*—prayer; *adhigataḥ*—received; *viśvarūpāt*—from the *brāhmaṇa* Viśvarūpa; *śata-kratuḥ*—Indra, the King of heaven; *trailokya-lakṣmīm*—all the opulence of the three worlds; *bubhujē*—enjoyed; *vinirjitya*—conquering; *mṛdhe*—in battle; *asurān*—all the demons.

### TRANSLATION

**King Indra, who performed one hundred sacrifices, received this prayer of protection from Viśvarūpa. After conquering the demons, he enjoyed all the opulences of the three worlds.**

### PURPORT

This mystical mantric armor given by Viśvarūpa to Indra, the King of heaven, acted powerfully, with the effect that Indra was able to conquer the *asuras* and enjoy the opulence of the three worlds without impediments. In this regard, Madhvācārya points out:

*vidyāḥ karmāṇi ca sadā  
guroḥ prāptāḥ phala-pradāḥ  
anyathā naiva phaladāḥ  
prasannoktāḥ phala-pradāḥ*

One must receive all kinds of *mantras* from a bona fide spiritual master; otherwise the *mantras* will not be fruitful. This is also indicated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.34):

*tad viddhi pranipātena  
paripraśnena sevayā  
upadekṣyanti te jñānam  
jñāninas tattva-darśinaḥ*

"Just try to learn the truth by approaching a spiritual master. Inquire from him submissively and render service unto him. The self-realized soul can impart knowledge unto you because he has seen the truth." All *mantras* should be received through the authorized *guru*, and the disciple must satisfy the *guru* in all respects, after surrendering at his lotus feet. In the *Padma Purāṇa* it is also said, *sampradāya-vihīnā ye mantrās te niṣphalā matāḥ*. There are four *sampradāyas*, or disciplic successions, namely the Brahma-sampradāya, the Rudra-sampradāya, the Śrī sampradāya and the Kumāra-sampradāya. If one wants to advance in spiritual power, one must receive his *mantras* from one of these bona fide *sampradāyas*; otherwise he will never successfully advance in spiritual life.

*Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports of the Sixth Canto, Eighth Chapter, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, entitled "The Nārāyaṇa-kavaca Shield."*

## CHAPTER NINE

### Appearance of the Demon Vṛtrāsura

As described in this chapter, Indra, the King of heaven, killed Viśvarūpa, and therefore Viśvarūpa's father performed a *yajña* to kill Indra. When Vṛtrāsura appeared from that *yajña*, the demigods, in fear, sought shelter of the Supreme Personality of Godhead and glorified Him.

Because of affection for the demons, Viśvarūpa secretly supplied them the remnants of *yajña*. When Indra learned about this, he beheaded Viśvarūpa, but he later regretted killing Viśvarūpa because Viśvarūpa was a *brāhmaṇa*. Although competent to neutralize the sinful reactions for killing a *brāhmaṇa*, Indra did not do so. Instead he accepted the reactions. Later, he distributed these reactions among the land, water, trees and women in general. Since the land accepted one fourth of the sinful reactions, a portion of the land turned into desert. The trees were also given one fourth of the sinful reactions, and therefore they drip sap, which is prohibited for drinking. Because women accepted one fourth of the sinful reactions, they are untouchable during their menstrual period. Since water was also infested with sinful

reactions, when bubbles appear in water it cannot be used for any purpose.

After Viśvarūpa was killed, his father, Tvaṣṭā, performed a sacrifice to kill King Indra. Unfortunately, if *mantras* are chanted irregularly, they yield an opposite result. This happened when Tvaṣṭā performed this *yajña*. While performing the sacrifice to kill Indra, Tvaṣṭā chanted a *mantra* to increase Indra's enemies, but because he chanted the *mantra* wrong, the sacrifice produced an *asura* named Vṛtrāsura, of whom Indra was the enemy. When Vṛtrāsura was generated from the sacrifice, his fierce features made the whole world afraid, and his personal effulgence diminished even the power of the demigods. Finding no other means of protection, the demigods began to worship the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the enjoyer of all the results of sacrifice, who is supreme throughout the entire universe. The demigods all worshiped Him because ultimately no one but Him can protect a living entity from fear and danger. Seeking shelter of a demigod instead of worshiping the Supreme Personality of Godhead is compared to trying to cross the ocean by grasping the tail of a dog. A dog can swim, but that does not mean that one can cross the ocean by grasping a dog's tail.

Being pleased with the demigods, the Supreme Personality of Godhead advised them to approach Dadhīci to beg him for the bones of his own body. Dadhīci would comply with the request of the demigods, and with the help of his bones Vṛtrāsura could be killed.

### TEXT 1

*śrī-śuka uvāca*  
*tasyāsan viśvarūpasya*  
*śirāṁsi trīṇi bhārata*  
*soma-pītham surā-pītham*  
*annādam iti śuśruma*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *tasya*—of him; *āsan*—there were; *viśvarūpasya*—of Viśvarūpa, the priest of the demigods; *śirāṁsi*—heads; *trīṇi*—three; *bhārata*—O Mahārāja Parīkṣit; *soma-pītham*—used for drinking the beverage *soma*; *surā-pītham*—used for drinking wine; *anna-adam*—used for eating; *iti*—thus; *śuśruma*—I have heard by the *paramparā* system.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Viśvarūpa, who was engaged as the priest of the demigods, had three heads. He used one to drink the beverage soma-rasa, another to drink wine and the third to eat food. O King Parīkṣit, thus I have heard from authorities.**

### PURPORT

One cannot directly perceive the kingdom of heaven, its king and other inhabitants, or how they perform their various engagements, for no one can go to the heavenly planets. Although modern scientists have invented many powerful space vehicles, they cannot even go to the moon, not to speak of other planets. By direct experience one cannot learn anything beyond the range of human perception. One must hear from authorities. Therefore Śukadeva Gosvāmī, a great personality, says, "What I am describing to you, O King, is what I have heard from authoritative sources." This is the Vedic system. The Vedic knowledge is called *śruti* because it must be received by being heard from authorities. It is beyond the realm of our false experimental knowledge.

### TEXT 2

*sa vai barhiṣi devebhyo  
bhāgam pratyakṣam uccakaiḥ  
adadat yasya pitaro  
devāḥ sapraśrayam nṛpa*

*saḥ*—he (Viśvarūpa); *vai*—indeed; *barhiṣi*—in the sacrificial fire; *devebhyah*—unto the particular demigods; *bhāgam*—the proper share; *pratyakṣam*—visibly; *uccakaiḥ*—by loud chanting of the *mantras*; *adadat*—offered; *yasya*—of whom; *pitaraḥ*—the fathers; *devāḥ*—demigods; *sa-praśrayam*—very humbly in a gentle voice; *nṛpa*—O King Parīkṣit.

### TRANSLATION

**O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, the demigods were related to Viśvarūpa from his father's side, and therefore he visibly offered clarified butter in the fire while chanting mantras such as "indrāya idam svāhā" ["this is meant for King Indra"] and idam agnaye ["this is for the demigod of fire"]. He loudly chanted these mantras and offered each of the demigods his proper share.**

### TEXT 3

*sa eva hi dadau bhāgam  
parokṣam asurān prati  
yajamāno 'vaha bhāgam  
māṭṛ-sneha-vaśānugaḥ*

*saḥ*—he (Viśvarūpa); *eva*—indeed; *hi*—certainly; *dadau*—offered; *bhāgam*—share; *parokṣam*—without the knowledge of the demigods; *asurān*—the demons; *prati*—unto; *yajamānaḥ*—performing sacrifice; *avaha*—offered; *bhāgam*—share; *māṭṛ-sneha*—by affection for his mother; *vaśā-anugaḥ*—being compelled.

### TRANSLATION

**Although offering clarified butter in the sacrificial fire in the name of the demigods, without the knowledge of the demigods he also offered oblations to the demons because they were his relatives through his mother.**

### PURPORT

Because of Viśvarūpa's affection for the families of both the demigods and the demons, he appeased the Supreme Lord on behalf of both dynasties. When he offered oblations in the fire on behalf of the *asuras*, he did so secretly, without the knowledge of the demigods.

### TEXT 4

*tad deva-helanaṁ tasya  
dharmālīkaṁ sureśvaraḥ  
ālakṣya tarasā bhītaḥ  
tac-chīrṣāṇy acchinad ruṣā*

*tat*—that; *deva-helanam*—offense to the demigods; *tasya*—of him (Viśvarūpa); *dharmā-līkam*—cheating in religious principles (pretending to be the priest of the demigods, but secretly acting as the priest of the demons also); *sura-īśvaraḥ*—the king of the demigods; *ālakṣya*—observing; *tarasā*—quickly; *bhītaḥ*—being afraid (that the demons would gain strength by being blessed by Viśvarūpa); *tat*—his (Viśvarūpa's); *śīrṣāṇi*—heads; *acchinat*—cut off; *ruṣā*—with great anger.

### TRANSLATION

**Once upon a time, however, the King of heaven, Indra, understood that Viśvarūpa was secretly cheating the demigods by offering oblations on behalf of the demons. He became extremely afraid of being defeated by the demons, and in great anger at Viśvarūpa he cut Viśvarūpa's three heads from his shoulders.**

### TEXT 5

*soma-pītham tu yat tasya  
śira āsīt kapiñjalaḥ  
kalaviṅkaḥ surā-pītham  
annādam yat sa tittiriḥ*

*soma-pītham*—used for drinking *soma-rasa*; *tu*—however; *yat*—which; *tasya*—of him (Viśvarūpa); *śiraḥ*—the head; *āsīt*—became; *kapiñjalaḥ*—a francolin partridge; *kalaviṅkaḥ*—a sparrow; *surā-pītham*—meant for drinking wine; *anna-adam*—used for eating food; *yat*—which; *saḥ*—that; *tittiriḥ*—a common partridge.

### TRANSLATION

**Thereafter, the head meant for drinking soma-rasa was transformed into a**

kapiñjala [francolin partridge]. Similarly, the head meant for drinking wine was transformed into a kalaviñka [sparrow], and the head meant for eating food became a tittiri [common partridge].

### TEXT 6

*brahma-hatyām añjalinā  
jagrāha yad apīśvaraḥ  
saṁvatsarānte tad agham  
bhūtānām sa viśuddhaye  
bhūmy-ambu-druma-yoṣidbhyaś  
caturdhā vyabhajad dhariḥ*

*brahma-hatyām*—the sinful reaction for killing a *brāhmaṇa*; *añjalinā*—with folded hands; *jagrāha*—assumed the responsibility for; *yat api*—although; *īśvaraḥ*—very powerful; *saṁvatsara-ante*—after one year; *tad agham*—that sinful reaction; *bhūtānām*—of the material elements; *saḥ*—he; *viśuddhaye*—for purification; *bhūmi*—unto the earth; *ambu*—water; *druma*—trees; *yoṣidbhyaḥ*—and unto women; *caturdhā*—in four divisions; *vyabhajat*—divided; *hariḥ*—King Indra.

### TRANSLATION

Although Indra was so powerful that he could neutralize the sinful reactions for killing a *brāhmaṇa*, he repentantly accepted the burden of these reactions with folded hands. He suffered for one year, and then to purify himself he distributed the reactions for this sinful killing among the earth, water, trees and women.

### TEXT 7

*bhūmiḥ turīyaṁ jagrāha  
khāta-pūra-vareṇa vai  
īriṇam brahma-hatyāyā  
rūpaṁ bhūmau pradṛśyate*

*bhūmiḥ*—the earth; *turīyam*—one fourth; *jagrāha*—accepted; *khāta-pūra*—of the filling of holes; *vareṇa*—because of the benediction; *vai*—indeed; *īriṇam*—the deserts; *brahma-hatyāyāḥ*—of the reaction for killing a *brāhmaṇa*; *rūpaṁ*—form; *bhūmau*—on the earth; *pradṛśyate*—is visible.

### TRANSLATION

In return for King Indra's benediction that ditches in the earth would be filled automatically, the land accepted one fourth of the sinful reactions for killing a *brāhmaṇa*. Because of those sinful reactions, we find many deserts on the surface of the earth.

## PURPORT

Because deserts are manifestations of the earth's diseased condition, no auspicious ritualistic ceremony can be performed in a desert. Persons destined to live in deserts are understood to be sharing the reactions for the sin of *brahma-hatyā*, the killing of a *brāhmaṇa*.

## TEXT 8

*turyaṁ cheda-viroheṇa  
vareṇa jagṛhur drumāḥ  
teṣāṁ niryāsa-rūpeṇa  
brahma-hatyā pradṛśyate*

*turyam*—one fourth; *cheda*—although being cut; *viroheṇa*—of growing again; *vareṇa*—because of the benediction; *jagṛhuḥ*—accepted; *drumāḥ*—the trees; *teṣāṁ*—of them; *niryāsa-rūpeṇa*—by the liquid oozing from the trees; *brahma-hatyā*—the reaction for killing a *brāhmaṇa*; *pradṛśyate*—is visible.

## TRANSLATION

**In return for Indra's benediction that their branches and twigs would grow back when trimmed, the trees accepted one fourth of the reactions for killing a brāhmaṇa. These reactions are visible in the flowing of sap from trees. [Therefore one is forbidden to drink this sap.]**

## TEXT 9

*śaśvat-kāma-vareṇāmhas  
turīyaṁ jagṛhuḥ striyaḥ  
rajo-rūpeṇa tāsū amhaḥ  
māsi māsi pradṛśyate*

*śaśvat*—perpetual; *kāma*—of sexual desire; *vareṇa*—because of the benediction; *amhaḥ*—the sinful reaction for killing a *brāhmaṇa*; *turīyam*—one fourth; *jagṛhuḥ*—accepted; *striyaḥ*—women; *rajaḥ-rūpeṇa*—in the form of the menstrual period; *tāsu*—in them; *amhaḥ*—the sinful reaction; *māsi māsi*—every month; *pradṛśyate*—is visible.

## TRANSLATION

**In return for Lord Indra's benediction that they would be able to enjoy lusty desires continuously, even during pregnancy for as long as sex is not injurious to the embryo, women accepted one fourth of the sinful reactions. As a result of those reactions, women manifest the signs of menstruation every month.**

## PURPORT

Women as a class are very lusty, and apparently their continuous lusty desires are never satisfied. In return for Lord Indra's benediction that there would be no cessation to their lusty desires, women accepted one fourth of the sinful reactions for killing a *brāhmaṇa*.

### TEXT 10

*dravya-bhūyo-vareṇāpas  
turīyaṁ jagṛhuḥ malam  
tāsu budbuda-phenābhyāṁ  
dṛṣṭaṁ tad dharati kṣipan*

*dravya*—other things; *bhūyaḥ*—of increasing; *vareṇa*—by the benediction; *āpaḥ*—water; *turīyam*—one fourth; *jagṛhuḥ*—accepted; *malam*—the sinful reaction; *tāsu*—in the water; *budbuda-phenābhyāṁ*—by bubbles and foam; *dṛṣṭam*—visible; *tat*—that; *harati*—one collects; *kṣipan*—throwing away.

### TRANSLATION

**And in return for King Indra's benediction that water would increase the volume of other substances with which it was mixed, water accepted one fourth of the sinful reactions. Therefore there are bubbles and foam in water. When one collects water, these should be avoided.**

### PURPORT

If water is mixed with milk, fruit juice or other similar substances, it increases their volume, and no one can understand which has increased. In return for this benediction, water accepted one fourth of Indra's sinful reactions. These sinful reactions are visible in foam and bubbles. Therefore one should avoid foam and bubbles while collecting drinking water.

### TEXT 11

*hata-putras tatas tvaṣṭā  
juhāvendrāya śatrave  
indra-śatro vivardhasva  
mā ciram̐ jahi vidviṣam*

*hata-putraḥ*—who lost his son; *tataḥ*—thereafter; *tvaṣṭā*—Tvaṣṭā; *juhāva*—performed a sacrifice; *indrāya*—of Indra; *śatrave*—for creating an enemy; *indra-śatro*—O enemy of Indra; *vivardhasva*—increase; *mā*—not; *ciram̐*—after a long time; *jahi*—kill; *vidviṣam*—your enemy.

### TRANSLATION

**After Viśvarūpa was killed, his father, Tvaṣṭā, performed ritualistic**

**ceremonies to kill Indra. He offered oblations in the sacrificial fire, saying, "O enemy of Indra, flourish to kill your enemy without delay."**

### PURPORT

There was some defect in Tvaṣṭā's chanting of the *mantra* because he chanted it long instead of short, and therefore the meaning changed. Tvaṣṭā intended to chant the word *indra-śatro*, meaning, "O enemy of Indra." In this *mantra*, the word *indra* is in the possessive case (*ṣaṣṭhī*), and the word *indra-śatro* is called a *tat-puruṣa* compound (*tatpuruṣa-samāsa*). Unfortunately, instead of chanting the *mantra* short, Tvaṣṭā chanted it long, and its meaning changed from "the enemy of Indra" to "Indra, who is an enemy." Consequently instead of an enemy of Indra's, there emerged the body of Vṛtrāsura, of whom Indra was the enemy.

### TEXT 12

*athānvāhārya-pacanād  
utthito ghora-darśanaḥ  
kṛtānta iva lokānām  
yugānta-samaye yathā*

*atha*—thereafter; *anvāhārya-pacanāt*—from the fire known as Anvāhārya; *utthitaḥ*—arisen; *ghora-darśanaḥ*—appearing very fearful; *kṛtāntaḥ*—personified annihilation; *iva*—like; *lokānām*—of all the planets; *yuga-anta*—of the end of the millennium; *samaye*—at the time; *yathā*—just as.

### TRANSLATION

**Thereafter, from the southern side of the sacrificial fire known as Anvāhārya came a fearful personality who looked like the destroyer of the entire creation at the end of the millennium.**

### TEXTS 13-17

*viṣvag vivardhamānaṁ tam  
iṣu-mātraṁ dine dine  
dagdha-śaila-pratīkāśaṁ  
sandhyābhrānīka-varcasam  
  
tapta-tāmra-śikhā-śmaśrum  
madhyāhnārkogra-locanam  
  
dedīpyamāne tri-śikhe  
śūla āropya rodasī  
nṛtyantam unnadantaṁ ca  
cālayantaṁ padā mahīm*

*darī-gambhīra-vaktreṇa  
pibatā ca nabhastalam  
lihatā jihvayarkṣāṇi  
grasatā bhuvana-trayam*

*mahatā raudra-damṣṭreṇa  
jṛmbhamāṇam muhur muhuḥ  
vitrastā dudruvur lokā  
vīkṣya sarve diśo daśa*

*viṣvak*—all around; *vivardhamānam*—increasing; *tam*—him; *iṣu-mātram*—an arrow’s flight; *dine dine*—day after day; *dagdha*—burnt; *śaila*—mountain; *pratīkāśam*—resembling; *sandhyā*—in the evening; *abhra-anīka*—like an array of clouds; *varcasam*—having an effulgence; *tapta*—melted; *tāmra*—like copper; *śikhā*—hair; *śmaśrum*—moustache and beard; *madhyāhna*—at midday; *arka*—like the sun; *ugra-locanam*—having powerful eyes; *dedīpyamāne*—blazing; *tri-śikhe*—three-pointed; *śūle*—on his spear; *āropya*—keeping; *rodasī*—heaven and earth; *nṛtyantam*—dancing; *unnadantam*—shouting loudly; *ca*—and; *cālayantam*—moving; *padā*—by his foot; *mahīm*—the earth; *darī-gambhīra*—as deep as a cave; *vaktreṇa*—by the mouth; *pibatā*—drinking; *ca*—also; *nabhastalam*—the sky; *lihatā*—licking up; *jihvayā*—by the tongue; *ṛkṣāṇi*—the stars; *grasatā*—swallowing; *bhuvana-trayam*—the three worlds; *mahatā*—very great; *raudra-damṣṭreṇa*—with fearful teeth; *jṛmbhamāṇam*—yawning; *muhuḥ muhuḥ*—again and again; *vitrastāḥ*—fearful; *dudruvuḥ*—ran; *lokāḥ*—people; *vīkṣya*—seeing; *sarve*—all; *diśaḥ daśa*—ten directions.

## TRANSLATION

**Like arrows released in the four directions, the demon’s body grew, day after day. Tall and blackish, he appeared like a burnt hill and was as lustrous as a bright array of clouds in the evening. The hair on the demon’s body and his beard and moustache were the color of melted copper, and his eyes were piercing like the midday sun. He appeared unconquerable, as if holding the three worlds on the points of his blazing trident. Dancing and shouting with a loud voice, he made the entire surface of the earth tremble as if from an earthquake. As he yawned again and again, he seemed to be trying to swallow the whole sky with his mouth, which was as deep as a cave. He seemed to be licking up all the stars in the sky with his tongue and eating the entire universe with his long, sharp teeth. Seeing this gigantic demon, everyone, in great fear, ran here and there in all directions.**

## TEXT 18

*yenāvṛtā ime lokās*

*tapasā tvāṣṭra-mūrtinā  
sa vai vṛtra iti proktaḥ  
pāpaḥ parama-dāruṇaḥ*

*yena*—by whom; *āvṛtāḥ*—covered; *ime*—all these; *lokāḥ*—planets; *tapasā*—by the austerity; *tvāṣṭra-mūrtinā*—in the form of the son of Tvaṣṭā; *saḥ*—he; *vai*—indeed; *vṛtraḥ*—Vṛtra; *iti*—thus; *proktaḥ*—called; *pāpaḥ*—personified sin; *parama-dāruṇaḥ*—very fearful.

### TRANSLATION

**That very fearful demon, who was actually the son of Tvaṣṭā, covered all the planetary systems by dint of austerity. Therefore he was named Vṛtra, or one who covers everything.**

### PURPORT

In the *Vedas* it is said, *sa imāḥ lokān āvṛṇot tad vṛtrasya vṛtratvam*: because the demon covered all the planetary systems, his name was Vṛtrāsura.

### TEXT 19

*tam nijaghnur abhidrutya  
sagaṇā vibudharṣabhāḥ  
svaiḥ svair divyāstra-śastraughaiḥ  
so 'grasat tāni kṛtsnaśaḥ*

*tam*—him; *nijaghnur*—struck; *abhidrutya*—running to; *sa-gaṇāḥ*—with soldiers; *vibudha-rṣabhāḥ*—all the great demigods; *svaiḥ svaiḥ*—with their own respective; *divya*—transcendental; *astra*—bows and arrows; *śastra-oghaiḥ*—different weapons; *saḥ*—he (Vṛtra); *agrasat*—swallowed; *tāni*—them (the weapons); *kṛtsnaśaḥ*—all together.

### TRANSLATION

**The demigods, headed by Indra, charged the demon with their soldiers, striking him with their own transcendental bows and arrows and other weapons but Vṛtrāsura swallowed all their weapons.**

### TEXT 20

*tatas te vismitāḥ sarve  
viṣaṇṇā grasta-tejasah  
pratyañcam ādi-puruṣam  
upatasthuḥ samāhitāḥ*

*tataḥ*—thereafter; *te*—they (the demigods); *vismitāḥ*—being struck with wonder;

*sarve*—all; *viṣannāḥ*—being very morose; *grasta-tejasaḥ*—having lost all their personal strength; *pratyañcam*—to the Supersoul; *ādi-puruṣam*—the original person; *upatasthuh*—prayed; *samāhitāḥ*—all gathered together.

### TRANSLATION

**Struck with wonder and disappointment upon seeing the strength of the demon, the demigods lost their own strength. Therefore they all met together to try to please the Supersoul, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, by worshipping Him.**

### TEXT 21

*śrī-devā ūcuḥ*

*vāyv-ambarāgny-ap-kṣitayas tri-lokā  
brahmādayo ye vayam udvijantaḥ  
harāma yasmai balim antako 'sau  
bibheti yasmād araṇam tato naḥ*

*śrī-devāḥ ūcuḥ*—the demigods said; *vāyu*—composed of air; *ambara*—sky; *agni*—fire; *ap*—water; *kṣitayaḥ*—and land; *tri-lokāḥ*—the three worlds; *brahma-ādayaḥ*—beginning from Lord Brahmā; *ye*—who; *vayam*—we; *udvijantaḥ*—being very much afraid; *harāma*—offer; *yasmai*—unto whom; *balim*—presentation; *antakaḥ*—the destroyer, death; *asau*—that; *bibheti*—fears; *yasmāt*—from whom; *araṇam*—shelter; *tataḥ*—therefore; *naḥ*—our.

### TRANSLATION

**The demigods said: The three worlds are created by the five elements—namely ether, air, fire, water and earth—which are controlled by various demigods, beginning from Lord Brahmā. Being very much afraid that the time factor will end our existence, we offer presentations unto time by performing our work as time dictates. The time factor himself, however, is afraid of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Therefore let us now worship that Supreme Lord, who alone can give us full protection.**

### PURPORT

When one is afraid of being killed, one must take shelter of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. He is worshiped by all the demigods, beginning from Brahmā, although they are in charge of the various elements of this material world. The words *bibheti yasmāt* indicate that all the demons, regardless of how great and powerful, fear the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The demigods, being afraid of death, took shelter of the Lord and offered Him these prayers. Although the time factor is fearful to everyone, fear personified is afraid of the Supreme Lord, who is

therefore known as *abhaya*, fearless. Taking shelter of the Supreme Lord brings actual fearlessness, and therefore the demigods decided to take shelter of the Lord.

### TEXT 22

*avismitam tam paripūrṇa-kāmaṁ  
svenaiva lābhena samaṁ praśāntam  
vinopasarpaty aparaṁ hi bālīśaḥ  
śva-lāṅgulenātītīrti sindhum*

*avismitam*—who is never struck with wonder; *tam*—Him; *paripūrṇa-kāmaṁ*—who is fully satisfied; *svena*—by His own; *eva*—indeed; *lābhena*—achievements; *samaṁ*—equipoised; *praśāntam*—very steady; *vinā*—without; *upasarpati*—approaches; *aparaṁ*—another; *hi*—indeed; *bālīśaḥ*—a fool; *śva*—of a dog; *lāṅgulena*—by the tail; *ātītīrti*—wants to cross; *sindhum*—the sea.

### TRANSLATION

**Free from all material conceptions of existence and never wonder-struck by anything, the Lord is always jubilant and fully satisfied by His own spiritual perfection. He has no material designations, and therefore He is steady and unattached. That Supreme Personality of Godhead is the only shelter of everyone. Anyone desiring to be protected by others is certainly a great fool who desires to cross the sea by holding the tail of a dog.**

### PURPORT

A dog can swim in the water, but if a dog dives in the ocean and someone wants to cross the ocean by holding the dog's tail, he is certainly fool number one. A dog cannot cross the ocean, nor can a person cross the ocean by catching a dog's tail. Similarly, one who desires to cross the ocean of nescience should not seek the shelter of any demigod or anyone else but the fearless shelter of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (10.14.58) therefore says:

*samāśritā ye pada-pallava-plavam  
mahat-padaṁ puṇya-yaśo-murāreḥ  
bhavāmbudhir vatsa-padaṁ paraṁ padaṁ  
padaṁ padaṁ yad vipadāṁ na teṣāṁ*

The Lord's lotus feet are an indestructible boat, and if one takes shelter of that boat he can easily cross the ocean of nescience. Consequently there are no dangers for a devotee although he lives within this material world, which is full of dangers at every step. One should seek the shelter of the all-powerful instead of trying to be protected by one's own concocted ideas.

### TEXT 23

*yasyoru-śṛṅge jagatīm sva-nāvam  
manur yathābadhya tatāra durgam  
sa eva nas tvāṣṭra-bhayād durantāt  
trātāśritān vāricaro 'pi nūnam*

*yasya*—of whom; *uru*—very strong and high; *śṛṅge*—on the horn; *jagatīm*—in the form of the world; *sva-nāvam*—his own boat; *manuḥ*—Manu, King Satyavrata; *yathā*—just as; *ābadhya*—binding; *tatāra*—crossed; *durgam*—the very difficult to cross (inundation); *saḥ*—He (the Supreme Personality of Godhead); *eva*—certainly; *naḥ*—us; *tvāṣṭra-bhayāt*—from fear of the son of Tvaṣṭā; *durantāt*—endless; *trātā*—deliverer; *āśritān*—dependents (like us); *vāri-carah api*—although taking the form of a fish; *nūnam*—indeed.

### TRANSLATION

**The Manu named King Satyavrata formerly saved himself by tying the small boat of the entire world to the horn of the Matsya avatāra, the fish incarnation. By the grace of the Matsya avatāra, Manu saved himself from the great danger of the flood. May that same fish incarnation save us from the great and fearful danger caused by the son of Tvaṣṭā.**

### TEXT 24

*purā svayambhūr api saṁyamāmbhasy  
udīrṇa-vātormi-ravaiḥ karāle  
eko 'ravindāt patitas tatāra  
tasmād bhayād yena sa no 'stu pārah*

*purā*—formerly (during the time of creation); *svayambhūḥ*—Lord Brahmā; *api*—also; *saṁyama-ambhasi*—in the water of inundation; *udīrṇa*—very high; *vāta*—of wind; *ūrmi*—and of waves; *ravaiḥ*—by the sounds; *karāle*—very fearful; *ekaḥ*—alone; *aravindāt*—from the lotus seat; *patitaḥ*—almost fallen; *tatāra*—escaped; *tasmāt*—from that; *bhayāt*—fearful situation; *yena*—by whom (the Lord); *saḥ*—He; *naḥ*—of us; *astu*—let there be; *pārah*—deliverance.

### TRANSLATION

**In the beginning of creation, a tremendous wind caused fierce waves of inundating water. The great waves made such a horrible sound that Lord Brahmā almost fell from his seat on the lotus into the water of devastation, but he was saved with the help of the Lord. Thus we also expect the Lord to protect us from this dangerous condition.**

### TEXT 25

*ya eka īśo nija-māyayā naḥ*

*sasarja yenānusṛjāma viśvam  
vayaṁ na yasyāpi puraḥ samīhataḥ  
paśyāma liṅgaṁ pṛthag īśa-māninaḥ*

*yaḥ*—He who; *ekaḥ*—one; *īśaḥ*—controller; *nija-māyayā*—by His transcendental potency; *naḥ*—us; *sasarja*—created; *yena*—by whom (through whose mercy); *anusṛjāma*—we also create; *viśvam*—the universe; *vayaṁ*—we; *na*—not; *yasya*—of whom; *api*—although; *puraḥ*—in front of us; *samīhataḥ*—of Him who is acting; *paśyāma*—see; *liṅgaṁ*—the form; *pṛthag*—separate; *īśa*—as controllers; *māninaḥ*—thinking of ourselves.

### TRANSLATION

**The Supreme Personality of Godhead, who created us by His external potency and by whose mercy we expand the creation of the universe, is always situated before us as the Supersoul, but we cannot see His form. We are unable to see Him because all of us think that we are separate and independent gods.**

### PURPORT

Here is an explanation of why the conditioned soul cannot see the Supreme Personality of Godhead face to face. Even though the Lord appears before us as Lord Kṛṣṇa or Lord Rāmacandra and lives in human society as a leader or king, the conditioned soul cannot understand Him. *Avajānanti mām mūḍhā mānuṣīm tanum āśritam*: rascals (*mūḍhas*) deride the Supreme Personality of Godhead, thinking Him an ordinary human being. However insignificant we are, we think that we are also God, that we can create a universe or that we can create another God. This is why we cannot see or understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead. In this regard, Śrīla Madhvācārya says:

*liṅgaṁ eva paśyāmaḥ  
kadācid abhimānas tu  
devānām api sann iva  
prāyaḥ kāleṣu nāsty eva  
tāratamyena so 'pi tu*

We are all conditioned to various degrees, but we think that we are God. This is why we cannot understand who God is or see Him face to face.

### TEXTS 26-27

*yo naḥ sapatnair bhṛśam ardyamānān  
devarṣi-tiryak-nṛṣu nitya eva  
kṛtāvātāras tanubhiḥ sva-māyayā  
kṛtvātmasāt pāti yuge yuge ca*

*tam eva devaṁ vayam ātma-daivatam  
param pradhānam puruṣam viśvam anyam  
vrajāma sarve śaraṇam śaraṇyam  
svānām sa no dhāsyati śam mahātmā*

*yaḥ*—He who; *naḥ*—us; *sapatnaiḥ*—by our enemies, the demons; *bhṛśam*—almost always; *ardyamānān*—being persecuted; *deva*—among the demigods; *ṛṣi*—the saintly persons; *tiryak*—the animals; *nṛṣu*—and men; *nityaḥ*—always; *eva*—certainly; *kṛta-avatāraḥ*—appearing as an incarnation; *tanubhiḥ*—with different forms; *sva-māyayā*—by His internal potency; *kṛtvā ātmasāt*—considering very near and dear to Him; *pāti*—protects; *yuge yuge*—in every millennium; *ca*—and; *tam*—Him; *eva*—indeed; *devam*—the Supreme Lord; *vayam*—all of us; *ātma-daivatam*—the Lord of all living entities; *param*—transcendental; *pradhānam*—the original cause of the total material energy; *puruṣam*—the supreme enjoyer; *viśvam*—whose energy constitutes this universe; *anyam*—separately situated; *vrajāma*—we approach; *sarve*—all; *śaraṇam*—shelter; *śaraṇyam*—suitable as shelter; *svānām*—unto His own devotees; *saḥ*—He; *naḥ*—unto us; *dhāsyati*—shall give; *śam*—good fortune; *mahātmā*—the Supersoul.

### TRANSLATION

**By His inconceivable internal potency, the Supreme Personality of Godhead expands into various transcendental bodies as Vāmanadeva, the incarnation of strength among the demigods; Paraśurāma, the incarnation among saints; Nṛsiṁhadeva and Varāha, incarnations among animals; and Matsya and Kūrma, incarnations among aquatics. He accepts various transcendental bodies among all types of living entities, and among human beings He especially appears as Lord Kṛṣṇa and Lord Rāma. By His causeless mercy, He protects the demigods, who are always harassed by the demons. He is the supreme worshipable Deity of all living entities. He is the supreme cause, represented as the male and female creative energies. Although different from this universe, He exists in His universal form [virāṭ-rūpa]. In our fearful condition, let us take shelter of Him, for we are sure that the Supreme Lord, the Supreme Soul, will give us His protection.**

### PURPORT

In this verse, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Viṣṇu, is ascertained to be the original cause of creation. Śrīdhara Svāmī, in his commentary *Bhāvārtha-dīpikā*, replies to the idea that *prakṛti* and *puruṣa* are the causes of the cosmic manifestation. As stated herein, *param pradhānam puruṣam viśvam anyam*: "He is the supreme cause, represented as the male and female creative energies. Although different from this universe, He exists in His universal form [virāṭa rūpa]." The word *prakṛti*, which

is used to indicate the source of generation, refers to the material energy of the Supreme Lord, and the word *puruṣa* refers to the living entities, who are the superior energy of the Lord. Both the *prakṛti* and *puruṣa* ultimately enter the Supreme Lord, as stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (*prakṛtiṁ yānti māmikām*).

Although *prakṛti* and *puruṣa* superficially appear to be the causes of the material manifestation, both are emanations of different energies of the Supreme Lord. Therefore the Supreme Lord is the cause of *prakṛti* and *puruṣa*. He is the original cause (*sarva-kāraṇa-kāraṇam*). The *Nāradya Purāṇa* says:

*avikāro 'pi paramaḥ  
prakṛtis tu vikāriṇī  
anupraviśya govindaḥ  
prakṛtiś cābhidhīyate*

Both the *prakṛti* and *puruṣa*, which are inferior and superior energies, are emanations from the Supreme Personality of Godhead. As explained in *Bhagavad-gītā* (*gām āviśya*), the Lord enters the *prakṛti*, and then the *prakṛti* creates different manifestations. The *prakṛti* is not independent or beyond His energies. Vāsudeva, Lord Śrī Kṛṣṇa, is the original cause of everything. Therefore the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (10.8):

*ahaṁ sarvasya prabhavo  
mattaḥ sarvaṁ pravartate  
iti matvā bhajante mām  
budhā bhāva-samanvitāḥ*

"I am the source of all spiritual and material worlds. Everything emanates from Me. The wise who perfectly know this engage in My devotional service and worship Me with all their hearts." In *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (2.9.33) the Lord also says, *ahaṁ evāsam evāgre*: "Only I existed before the creation." This is confirmed in the *Brahmāṇḍa Purāṇa* as follows:

*smṛtir avyavadhānena  
prakṛtitvam iti sthitiḥ  
ubhayātmaka-sūtitvād  
vāsudevaḥ paraḥ pumān  
prakṛtiḥ puruṣaś ceti  
śabdair eko 'bhidhīyate*

To generate the universe, the Lord acts indirectly as the *puruṣa* and directly as the *prakṛti*. Because both energies emanate from Lord Vāsudeva, the all-pervasive Supreme Personality of Godhead, He is known as both *prakṛti* and *puruṣa*. Therefore Vāsudeva is the cause of everything (*sarva-kāraṇa-kāraṇam*).

## TEXT 28

*śrī-śuka uvāca*  
*iti teṣāṃ mahārāja*  
*surāṇām upatiṣṭhatām*  
*pratīcyām diśy abhūd āviḥ*  
*śaṅkha-cakra-gadā-dharaḥ*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *iti*—thus; *teṣāṃ*—of them; *mahārāja*—O King; *surāṇām*—of the demigods; *upatiṣṭhatām*—praying; *pratīcyām*—inside; *diśi*—in the direction; *abhūd*—became; *āviḥ*—visible; *śaṅkha-cakra-gadā-dharaḥ*—bearing the transcendental weapons: the conchshell, disc and club.

## TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear King, when all the demigods offered Him their prayers, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Lord Hari, carrying His weapons, the conchshell, disc and club, appeared first within their hearts and then before them.**

## TEXTS 29-30

*ātma-tulyaiḥ ṣoḍaśabhir*  
*vinā śrīvatsa-kaustubhau*  
*paryupāsitam unnidra-*  
*śarad-amburuhekṣaṇam*  
  
*dr̥ṣṭvā tam avanau sarva*  
*īkṣaṇāhlāda-viklavāḥ*  
*daṇḍavat patitā rājan*  
*chanair utthāya tuṣṭuvuḥ*

*ātma-tulyaiḥ*—almost equal to Himself; *ṣoḍaśabhiḥ*—by sixteen (servants); *vinā*—without; *śrīvatsa-kaustubhau*—the Śrīvatsa mark and Kaustubha jewel; *paryupāsitam*—being attended on all sides; *unnidra*—blooming; *śarat*—of the autumn; *amburuha*—like lotus flowers; *īkṣaṇam*—having eyes; *dr̥ṣṭvā*—seeing; *tam*—Him (the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa); *avanau*—on the ground; *sarve*—all of them; *īkṣaṇa*—from directly seeing; *āhlāda*—with happiness; *viklavāḥ*—being overwhelmed; *daṇḍa-vat*—like a stick; *patitāḥ*—fell; *rājan*—O King; *śanaiḥ*—slowly; *utthāya*—standing up; *tuṣṭuvuḥ*—offered prayers.

## TRANSLATION

**Surrounding and serving the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, were sixteen personal attendants, decorated with ornaments and appearing**

exactly like Him but without the mark of Śrīvatsa and the Kaustubha jewel. O King, when all the demigods saw the Supreme Lord in that posture, smiling with eyes like the petals of lotuses grown in autumn, they were overwhelmed with happiness and immediately fell down like rods, offering daṇḍavats. Then they slowly rose and pleased the Lord by offering Him prayers.

### PURPORT

In Vaikuṅṭhaloka the Supreme Personality of Godhead has four hands and decorations like the Śrīvatsa mark on His chest and the gem known as Kaustubha. These are special indications of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The Lord's personal attendants and other devotees in Vaikuṅṭha have the same features, except for the Śrīvatsa mark and the Kaustubha gem.

### TEXT 31

*śrī-devā ūcuḥ*  
*namas te yajña-vīryāya*  
*vayase uta te namaḥ*  
*namas te hy asta-cakrāya*  
*namaḥ supuru-hūtaye*

*śrī-devāḥ ūcuḥ*—the demigods said; *namaḥ*—obeisances; *te*—unto You; *yajña-vīryāya*—unto the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is able to give the results of sacrifice; *vayase*—who is the time factor, which ends the results of *yajña*; *uta*—although; *te*—unto You; *namaḥ*—obeisances; *namaḥ*—obeisances; *te*—unto You; *hi*—indeed; *asta-cakrāya*—who throws the disc; *namaḥ*—respectful obeisances; *supuru-hūtaye*—having varieties of transcendental names.

### TRANSLATION

**The demigods said: O Supreme Personality of Godhead, You are competent to give the results of sacrifice, and You are also the time factor that destroys all such results in due course. You are the one who releases the cakra to kill the demons. O Lord, who possess many varieties of names, we offer our respectful obeisances unto You.**

### TEXT 32

*yat te gatīnām tīṣṭhām*  
*īśītuḥ paramam padam*  
*nārvācīno visargasya*  
*dhātar veditum arhati*

*yat*—which; *te*—of You; *gatīnām tīṣṭhām*—of the three destinations (the heavenly planets, the earthly planets and hell); *īśītuḥ*—who are the controller;

*paramam padam*—the supreme abode, Vaikuṅṭhaloka; *na*—not; *arvācīnaḥ*—a person appearing after; *visargasya*—the creation; *dhātaḥ*—O supreme controller; *veditum*—to understand; *arhati*—is able.

### TRANSLATION

**O supreme controller, You control the three destinations [promotion to the heavenly planets, birth as a human being, and condemnation in hell], yet Your supreme abode is Vaikuṅṭha-dhāma. Since we appeared after You created this cosmic manifestation, Your activities are impossible for us to understand. We therefore have nothing to offer You but our humble obeisances.**

### PURPORT

An inexperienced man generally does not know what to beg from the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Everyone is under the jurisdiction of the created material world, and no one knows what benediction to ask when praying to the Supreme Lord. People generally pray to be promoted to the heavenly planets because they have no information of Vaikuṅṭhaloka. Śrīla Madhvācārya quotes the following verse:

*deva-lokāt pitṛ-lokāt  
nirayāc cāpi yat param  
tiṣṭbhyaḥ paramaṁ sthānaṁ  
vaiṣṇavaṁ viduṣāṁ gatiḥ*

There are different planetary systems, known as Devaloka (the planets of the demigods), Pitṛloka (the planet of the Pitās) and Niraya (the hellish planets). When one transcends these various planetary systems and enters Vaikuṅṭhaloka, he achieves the ultimate resort of the Vaiṣṇavas. Vaiṣṇavas have nothing to do with the other planetary systems.

### TEXT 33

*om namas te 'stu bhagavan nārāyaṇa vāsudevādi-puruṣa mahā-  
puruṣa mahānubhāva parama-maṅgala parama-kalyāṇa parama-  
kāruṇika kevala jagad-ādhāra lokaika-nātha sarveśvara lakṣmī-nātha  
paramahaṁsa-parivrājakaiḥ parameṇātma-yoga-samādhinā  
paribhāvita-parisphuṭa-pāramahaṁsya-dharmenodghāṭita-tamaḥ-  
kapāṭa-dvāre citte 'pāvṛta ātma-loke svayam upalabdha-nija-  
sukhānubhavo bhavān.*

*om*—O Lord; *namaḥ*—respectful obeisances; *te*—unto You; *astu*—let there be; *bhagavan*—O Supreme Personality of Godhead; *nārāyaṇa*—the resort of all living entities, Nārāyaṇa; *vāsudeva*—Lord Vāsudeva, Śrī Kṛṣṇa; *ādi-puruṣa*—the original person; *mahā-puruṣa*—the most exalted personality; *mahā-anubhāva*—the

supremely opulent; *parama-maṅgala*—the most auspicious; *parama-kalyāṇa*—the supreme benediction; *parama-kāruṇika*—the supremely merciful; *kevala*—changeless; *jagat-ādhāra*—the support of the cosmic manifestation; *loka-ekānātha*—the only proprietor of all the planetary systems; *sarva-īśvara*—the supreme controller; *lakṣmī-nātha*—the husband of the goddess of fortune; *paramahaṁsa-parivrājakaiḥ*—by the topmost *sannyāsīs* wandering all over the world; *parameṇa*—by supreme; *ātma-yoga-samādhinā*—absorption in *bhakti-yoga*; *paribhāvita*—fully purified; *parisphuṭa*—and fully manifested; *pāramahaṁsya-dharmeṇa*—by executing the transcendental process of devotional service; *udghāṭita*—pushed open; *tamaḥ*—of illusory existence; *kapāṭa*—in which the door; *dvāre*—existing as the entrance; *citte*—in the mind; *apāvṛte*—without contamination; *ātma-loke*—in the spiritual world; *svayam*—personally; *upalabdha*—experiencing; *nija*—personal; *sukha-anubhavaḥ*—perception of happiness; *bhavān*—Your Lordship.

### TRANSLATION

**O Supreme Personality of Godhead, O Nārāyaṇa, O Vāsudeva, original person! O most exalted person, supreme experience, welfare personified! O supreme benediction, supremely merciful and changeless! O support of the cosmic manifestation, sole proprietor of all planetary systems, master of everything and husband of the goddess of fortune! Your Lordship is realized by the topmost sannyāsīs, who wander about the world to preach Kṛṣṇa consciousness, fully absorbed in samādhī through bhakti-yoga. Because their minds are concentrated upon You, they can receive the conception of Your personality in their fully purified hearts. When the darkness in their hearts is completely eradicated and You are revealed to them, the transcendental bliss they enjoy is the transcendental form of Your Lordship. No one but such persons can realize You. Therefore we simply offer You our respectful obeisances.**

### PURPORT

The Supreme Personality of Godhead has numerous transcendental names pertaining to different grades of revelation to various grades of devotees and transcendentalists. When He is realized in His impersonal form He is called the Supreme Brahman, when realized as the Paramātmā He is called *antaryāmī*, and when He expands Himself in different forms for material creation He is called Kṣīrodakaśāyī Viṣṇu, Garbhodakaśāyī Viṣṇu and Kāraṇodakaśāyī Viṣṇu. When He is realized as Vāsudeva, Saṅkarṣaṇa, Pradyumna and Aniruddha—the Caturvyūha, who are beyond the three forms of Viṣṇu—He is the Vaikuṅṭha Nārāyaṇa. Above realization of Nārāyaṇa is realization of Baladeva, and above that is realization of Kṛṣṇa. All these realizations are possible when one engages fully in devotional service. The covered core of one’s heart is then completely open to receiving an

understanding of the Supreme Personality of Godhead in His various forms.

### TEXT 34

*duravabodha iva tavāyam vihāra-yogo yad aśaraṇo 'śarīra idam  
anavekṣitāsmat-samavāya ātmanaivāvikriyamāṇena sa-guṇam a-guṇaḥ  
srjasi pāsi harasi.*

*duravabodhaḥ*—difficult to understand; *iva*—quite; *tava*—Your; *ayam*—this; *vihāra-yogaḥ*—engagement in the pastimes of material creation, maintenance and annihilation; *yat*—which; *aśaraṇaḥ*—not dependent on any other support; *aśarīraḥ*—without having a material body; *idam*—this; *anavekṣita*—without waiting for; *asmat*—of us; *samavāyaḥ*—the cooperation; *ātmanā*—by Your own self; *eva*—indeed; *avikriyamāṇena*—without being transformed; *sa-guṇam*—the material modes of nature; *a-guṇaḥ*—although transcendental to such material qualities; *srjasi*—You create; *pāsi*—maintain; *harasi*—annihilate.

### TRANSLATION

**O Lord, You need no support, and although You have no material body, You do not need cooperation from us. Since You are the cause of the cosmic manifestation and You supply its material ingredients without being transformed, You create, maintain and annihilate this cosmic manifestation by Yourself. Nevertheless, although You appear engaged in material activity, You are transcendental to all material qualities. Consequently these transcendental activities of Yours are extremely difficult to understand.**

### PURPORT

The *Brahma-saṁhitā* (5.37) says, *goloka eva nivasaty akhilātma-bhūtaḥ*: the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Kṛṣṇa, is always situated in Goloka Vṛndāvana. It is also said, *vṛndāvanam parityajya padam ekaṁ na gacchati*: Kṛṣṇa never goes even a step from Vṛndāvana. Nevertheless, although Kṛṣṇa is situated in His own abode, Goloka Vṛndāvana, He is simultaneously all-pervading and is therefore present everywhere. This is very difficult for a conditioned soul to understand, but devotees can understand how Kṛṣṇa, without undergoing any changes, can simultaneously be in His abode and be all-pervasive. The demigods are understood to be various limbs of the Supreme Lord's body, although the Supreme Lord has no material body and does not need anyone's help. He is spread everywhere (*mayā tatam idaṁ sarvaṁ jagad avyakta-mūrtinā*). Nevertheless, He is not present everywhere in His spiritual form. According to the Māyāvāda philosophy, the Supreme Truth, being all-pervasive, does not need a transcendental form. The Māyāvādīs suppose that since His form is distributed everywhere, He has no form. This is untrue. The Lord keeps His transcendental form, and at the same time He extends everywhere, in every nook

and corner of the material creation.

### TEXT 35

*atha tatra bhavān kim devadattavad iha guṇa-visarga-patitaḥ  
pāratantryeṇa sva-kṛta-kuśalākuśalaṁ phalam upādadāty āhosvit  
ātmārāma upaśama-śīlaḥ samañjasa-darśana udāsta iti ha vāva na  
vidāmaḥ.*

*atha*—therefore; *tatra*—in that; *bhavān*—Your Lordship; *kim*—whether; *deva-datta-vat*—like an ordinary human being, forced by the fruits of his activities; *iha*—in this material world; *guṇa-visarga-patitaḥ*—fallen in a material body impelled by the modes of material nature; *pāratantryeṇa*—by dependence on the conditions of time, space, activity and nature; *sva-kṛta*—executed by oneself; *kuśala*—auspicious; *akuśalam*—inauspicious; *phalam*—results of action; *upādadāti*—accepts; *āhosvit*—or; *ātmārāmaḥ*—completely self-satisfied; *upaśama-śīlaḥ*—self-controlled in nature; *samañjasa-darśanaḥ*—not deprived of full spiritual potencies; *udāste*—remains neutral as the witness; *iti*—thus; *ha vāva*—certainly; *na vidāmaḥ*—we do not understand.

### TRANSLATION

**These are our inquiries. The ordinary conditioned soul is subject to the material laws, and he thus receives the fruits of his actions. Does Your Lordship, like an ordinary human being, exist within this material world in a body produced by the material modes? Do You enjoy or suffer the good or bad results of actions under the influence of time, past work and so forth? Or, on the contrary, are You present here only as a neutral witness who is self-sufficient, free from all material desires, and always full of spiritual potency? We certainly cannot understand Your actual position.**

### PURPORT

In *Bhagavad-gītā* Kṛṣṇa says that He descends to this material world for two purposes, namely *paritrāṇāya sādḥūnām vināśāya ca duṣkṛtām*—to relieve the devotees and kill demons or nondevotees. These two kinds of action are the same for the Absolute Truth. When the Lord comes to punish the demons, He bestows His favor upon them, and similarly when He delivers His devotees and gives them relief, He also bestows His favor. Thus the Lord bestows His favor equally upon the conditioned souls. When a conditioned soul gives relief to others he acts piously, and when he gives trouble to others he acts impiously, but the Lord is neither pious nor impious; He is always full in His spiritual potency, by which He shows equal mercy to the punishable and the protectable. The Lord is *apāpa-viddham*; He is never contaminated by the reactions of so-called sinful activities. When Kṛṣṇa was present

on this earth, He killed many inimical nondevotees, but they all received *sārūpya*; in other words, they returned to their original spiritual bodies. One who does not know the Lord's position says that God is unkind to him but merciful to others. Actually the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.29), *samo 'haṁ sarva-bhūteṣu na me dveṣyo 'sti na priyaḥ*: "I am equal to everyone. No one is My enemy, and no one is My friend." But He also says, *ye bhajanti tu mām bhaktyā mayi te teṣu cāpy aham*: "If one becomes My devotee and fully surrenders unto Me, I give him special attention."

### TEXT 36

*na hi virodha ubhayaṁ bhagavaty aparimita-guṇa-gaṇa īśvare  
'navagāhya-māhātmye 'rvācīna-vikalpa-vitarka-vicāra-pramāṇābhāsa-  
kutarka-śāstra-kalilāntaḥkaraṇāśraya-duravagraha-vādinām  
vivādānavasara uparata-samasta-māyāmaye kevala evātma-māyām  
antardhāya ko nv artho durghaṭa iva bhavati svarūpa-dvayābhāvāt.*

*na*—not; *hi*—certainly; *virodhaḥ*—contradiction; *ubhayaṁ*—both; *bhagavati*—in the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *aparimita*—unlimited; *guṇa-gaṇe*—whose transcendental attributes; *īśvare*—in the supreme controller; *anavagāhya*—possessing; *māhātmye*—unfathomable ability and glories; *arvācīna*—recent; *vikalpa*—full of equivocal calculations; *vitarka*—opposing arguments; *vicāra*—judgments; *pramāṇa-ābhāsa*—imperfect evidence; *kutarka*—useless arguments; *śāstra*—by unauthorized scriptures; *kalila*—agitated; *antaḥkaraṇa*—minds; *āśraya*—whose shelter; *duravagraha*—with wicked obstinacies; *vādinām*—of theorists; *vivāda*—of the controversies; *anavasara*—not within the range; *uparata*—withdrawn; *samasta*—from whom all; *māyā-maye*—illusory energy; *kevale*—without a second; *eva*—indeed; *ātma-māyām*—the illusory energy, which can do and undo the inconceivable; *antardhāya*—placing between; *kaḥ*—what; *nu*—indeed; *arthaḥ*—meaning; *durghaṭaḥ*—impossible; *iva*—as it were; *bhavati*—is; *sva-rūpa*—natures; *dvaya*—of two; *abhāvāt*—due to the absence.

### TRANSLATION

**O Supreme Personality of Godhead, all contradictions can be reconciled in You. O Lord, since You are the Supreme Person, the reservoir of unlimited spiritual qualities, the supreme controller, Your unlimited glories are inconceivable to the conditioned souls. Many modern theologians argue about right and wrong without knowing what is actually right. Their arguments are always false and their judgments inconclusive because they have no authorized evidence with which to gain knowledge of You. Because their minds are agitated by scriptures containing false conclusions, they are unable to understand the truth concerning You. Furthermore, because of polluted eagerness to arrive at the right conclusion, their theories are incapable of revealing You, who are transcendental to their material conceptions. You are one without a second, and**

**therefore in You contradictions like doing and not doing, happiness and distress, are not contradictory. Your potency is so great that it can do and undo anything as You like. With the help of that potency, what is impossible for You? Since there is no duality in Your constitutional position, You can do everything by the influence of Your energy.**

### PURPORT

The Supreme Personality of Godhead, being self-sufficient, is full of transcendental bliss (*ātmārāma*). He enjoys bliss in two ways—when He appears happy and when He appears distressed. Distinctions and contradictions are impossible in Him because only from Him have they emanated. The Supreme Personality of Godhead is the reservoir of all knowledge, all potency, all strength, opulence and influence. There is no limit to His powers. Since He is full in all transcendental attributes, nothing abominable from the material world can exist in Him. He is transcendental and spiritual, and therefore conceptions of material happiness and distress do not apply to Him.

We should not be astonished to find contradictions in the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Actually there are no contradictions. That is the meaning of His being supreme. Because He is all-powerful, He is not subject to the conditioned soul's arguments regarding His existence or nonexistence. He is pleased to protect His devotees by killing their enemies. He enjoys both the killing and the protecting.

Such freedom from duality applies not only to the Lord but also to His devotees. In Vṛndāvana, the damsels of Vrajabhūmi enjoy transcendental bliss in the company of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Kṛṣṇa, and they feel the same transcendental bliss in separation when Kṛṣṇa and Balarāma leave Vṛndāvana for Mathurā. There is no question of material pains or pleasures for either the Supreme Personality of Godhead or His pure devotees, although they are sometimes superficially said to be distressed or happy. One who is *ātmārāma* is blissful in both ways.

Nondevotees cannot understand the contradictions present in the Supreme Lord or His devotees. Therefore in *Bhagavad-gītā* the Lord says, *bhaktyā mām abhijānāti*: the transcendental pastimes can be understood through devotional service; to nondevotees they are inconceivable. *Acintyāḥ khalu ye bhāvā na tāms tarkeṇa yojayet*: the Supreme Lord and His form, name, pastimes and paraphernalia are inconceivable to nondevotees, and one should not try to understand such realities simply by logical arguments. They will not bring one to the right conclusion about the Absolute Truth.

### TEXT 37

*sama-viṣama-matīnām matam anusarasi yathā rajju-khaṇḍaḥ sarpādi-dhiyām.*

*sama*—equal or proper; *viṣama*—and unequal or mistaken; *matīnām*—of those

having intelligence; *matam*—conclusion; *anuserasi*—You follow; *yathā*—just as; *rajju-khaṇḍaḥ*—a piece of rope; *sarpa-ādi*—a snake, etc.; *dhiyām*—of those who perceive.

## TRANSLATION

**A rope causes fear for a bewildered person who considers it a snake, but not for a person with proper intelligence who knows it to be only a rope. Similarly, You, as the Supersoul in everyone's heart, inspire fear or fearlessness according to one's intelligence, but in You there is no duality.**

## PURPORT

In *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.11) the Lord says, *ye yathā mām prapadyante tāms tathaiva bhajāmy aham*: "As one surrenders unto Me, I reward him accordingly." The Supreme Personality of Godhead is the reservoir of everything, including all knowledge, all truth and all contradictions. The example cited herein is very appropriate. A rope is one truth, but some mistake it for a snake, whereas others know it to be a rope. Similarly, devotees who know the Supreme Personality of Godhead do not see contradictions in Him, but nondevotees regard Him as the snakelike source of all fear. For example, when Nṛsimhadeva appeared, Prahlāda Mahārāja saw the Lord as the supreme solace, whereas his father, a demon, saw Him as the ultimate death. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (11.2.37), *bhayaṁ dvitīyābhīniveśataḥ syāt*: fear results from being absorbed in duality. When one is in knowledge of duality, one knows both fear and bliss. The same Supreme Lord is a source of bliss to devotees and fear to nondevotees who have a poor fund of knowledge. God is one, but people understand the Absolute Truth from different angles of vision. The unintelligent see contradictions in Him, but sober devotees find no contradictions.

## TEXT 38

*sa eva hi punaḥ sarva-vastuni vastu-svarūpaḥ sarveśvaraḥ sakala-jagat-kāraṇa-kāraṇa-bhūtaḥ sarva-pratyag-ātmavāt sarva-guṇābhāsopalakṣita eka eva paryavaśeṣitaḥ.*

*saḥ*—He (the Supreme Personality of Godhead); *eva*—indeed; *hi*—certainly; *punaḥ*—again; *sarva-vastuni*—in everything, material and spiritual; *vastu-svarūpaḥ*—the substance; *sarva-īśvaraḥ*—the controller of everything; *sakala-jagat*—of the whole universe; *kāraṇa*—of the causes; *kāraṇa-bhūtaḥ*—existing as the cause; *sarva-pratyag-ātmavāt*—because of being the Supersoul of every living being, or being present in everything, even the atom; *sarva-guṇa*—of all the effects of the material modes of nature (such as intelligence and the senses); *ābhāsa*—by the manifestations; *upalakṣitaḥ*—perceived; *ekaḥ*—alone; *eva*—indeed; *paryavaśeṣitaḥ*—left remaining.

## TRANSLATION

With deliberation, one will see that the Supreme Soul, although manifested in different ways, is actually the basic principle of everything. The total material energy is the cause of the material manifestation, but the material energy is caused by Him. Therefore He is the cause of all causes, the manifester of intelligence and the senses. He is perceived as the Supersoul of everything. Without Him, everything would be dead. You, as that Supersoul, the supreme controller, are the only one remaining.

## PURPORT

The words *sarva-vastuni vastu-svarūpaḥ* indicate that the Supreme Lord is the active principle of everything. As described in the *Brahma-saṁhitā* (5.35):

*eko 'py asau racayitum jagad-aṅḍa-koṭim  
yac-chaktir asti jagad-aṅḍa-cayā yad-antaḥ  
aṅḍāntara-stha-paramāṅḍu-cayāntara-stham  
govindam ādi-puruṣam tam aham bhajāmi*

"I worship the Personality of Godhead, Govinda, who enters the existence of every universe and every atom by one of His plenary portions and thus manifests His infinite energy throughout the material creation." By His one plenary portion as Paramātmā, *antaryāmī*, the Lord is all-pervading throughout the unlimited universes. He is the *pratyak*, or *antaryāmī*, of all living entities. The Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (13.3), *kṣetra-jñāṁ cāpi mām viddhi sarva-kṣetreṣu bhārata*: "O scion of Bharata, you should understand that I am also the knower in all bodies." Because the Lord is the Supersoul, He is the active principle of every living entity and even the atom (*aṅḍāntara-stha-paramāṅḍu-cayāntara-stham*). He is the actual reality. According to various stages of intelligence, one realizes the presence of the Supreme in everything through the manifestations of His energy. The entire world is permeated by the three *guṇas*, and one can understand His presence according to one's modes of material nature.

## TEXT 39

*atha ha vāva tava mahimāmṛta-rasa-samudra-vipruṣā sakṛd avalīḍhayā  
sva-manasi niṣyandamānānavarata-sukhena vismārita-dṛṣṭa-śruta-  
viṣaya-sukha-leśābhāsāḥ parama-bhāgavatā ekāntino bhagavati sarva-  
bhūta-priya-suhṛdi sarvātmani nitarāṁ nirantaram nirvṛta-manasaḥ  
katham u ha vā ete madhumathana punaḥ svārtha-kuśalā hy ātma-  
priya-suhṛdaḥ sādhas tvac-caraṅāmbujānusevāṁ visṛjanti na yatra  
punar ayaṁ saṁsāra-paryāvartaḥ.*

*atha ha*—therefore; *vāva*—indeed; *tava*—Your; *mahima*—of glories; *amṛta*—of

the nectar; *rasa*—of the mellow; *samudra*—of the ocean; *vipruṣā*—by a drop; *sakṛt*—only once; *avalīḍhayā*—tasted; *sva-manasi*—in his mind; *niṣyandamāna*—flowing; *anavarata*—continuously; *sukhena*—by the transcendental bliss; *vismārita*—forgotten; *dr̥ṣṭa*—from material sight; *śruta*—and sound; *viṣaya-sukha*—of the material happiness; *leśa-ābhāsāḥ*—the dim reflection of a tiny portion; *parama-bhāgavatāḥ*—great, exalted devotees; *ekāntinaḥ*—who have faith only in the Supreme Lord and nothing else; *bhagavati*—in the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *sarva-bhūta*—to all living entities; *priya*—who is dearest; *suhṛdi*—the friend; *sarva-ātmani*—the Supersoul of all; *nitarām*—completely; *nirantaram*—continuously; *nirvṛta*—with happiness; *manasaḥ*—those whose minds; *katham*—how; *u ha*—then; *vā*—or; *ete*—these; *madhu-mathana*—O killer of the Madhu demon; *punaḥ*—again; *sva-ārtha-kuśalāḥ*—who are expert in the interest of life; *hi*—indeed; *ātma-priya-suhṛdaḥ*—who have accepted You as the Supersoul, dearest lover and friend; *sādhavaḥ*—the devotees; *tvat-caraṇa-ambuja-anusevām*—service to the lotus feet of Your Lordship; *visṛjanti*—can give up; *na*—not; *yatra*—wherein; *punaḥ*—again; *ayam*—this; *saṁsāra-paryāvartaḥ*—repetition of birth and death within the material world.

### TRANSLATION

**Therefore, O killer of the Madhu demon, incessant transcendental bliss flows in the minds of those who have even once tasted but a drop of the nectar from the ocean of Your glories. Such exalted devotees forget the tiny reflection of so-called material happiness produced from the material senses of sight and sound. Free from all desires, such devotees are the real friends of all living entities. Offering their minds unto You and enjoying transcendental bliss, they are expert in achieving the real goal of life. O Lord, You are the soul and dear friend of such devotees, who never need return to this material world. How could they give up engagement in Your devotional service?**

### PURPORT

Although nondevotees, because of their meager knowledge and speculative habits, cannot understand the real nature of the Lord, a devotee who has once tasted the nectar from the Lord’s lotus feet can realize what transcendental pleasure there is in the Lord’s devotional service. A devotee knows that simply by rendering service to the Lord, he serves everyone. Therefore devotees are real friends to all living entities. Only a pure devotee can preach the glories of the Lord for the benefit of all conditioned souls.

### TEXT 40

*tri-bhuvanātma-bhavana trivikrama tri-nayana tri-loka-  
manoharānubhāva tavaiva vibhūtayo ditija-danujādayaś cāpi teṣām*

*upakrama-samayo 'yam iti svātma-māyayā sura-nara-mṛga-miśrita-jalacarākṛtibhir yathāparādham daṇḍam daṇḍa-dhara dadhartha evam enam api bhagavañ jahi tvāṣtram uta yadi manyase.*

*tri-bhuvana-ātma-bhavana*—O Lord, You are the shelter of the three worlds because You are the Supersoul of the three worlds; *tri-vikrama*—O Lord, who assumes the form of Vāmana, Your power and opulence are distributed throughout the three worlds; *tri-nayana*—O maintainer and seer of the three worlds; *tri-loka-manohara-anubhāva*—O You who are perceived as the most beautiful within the three worlds; *tava*—of You; *eva*—certainly; *vibhūṭayaḥ*—the expansions of energy; *diti-ja-danu-ja-ādayaḥ*—the demoniac sons of Diti, and the Dānavas, another type of demon; *ca*—and; *api*—also (the human beings); *teṣām*—of all of them; *upakrama-samayāḥ*—the time of enterprise; *ayam*—this; *iti*—thus; *sva-ātma-māyayā*—by Your own energy; *sura-nara-mṛga-miśrita-jalacara-ākṛtibhiḥ*—with different forms like those of the demigods, human beings, animals, mixtures and aquatics (the incarnations Vāmana, Lord Rāmacandra, Kṛṣṇa, Varāha, Hayagrīva, Nṛsimha, Matsya and Kūrma); *yathā-aparādham*—according to their offenses; *daṇḍam*—punishment; *daṇḍa-dhara*—O supreme chastiser; *dadhartha*—You awarded; *evam*—thus; *enam*—this one (Vṛtrāsura); *api*—also; *bhagavan*—O Supreme Personality of Godhead; *jahi*—kill; *tvāṣtram*—the son of Tvaṣṭā; *uta*—indeed; *yadi manyase*—if You think it proper.

## TRANSLATION

**O Lord, O personified three worlds, father of the three worlds! O strength of the three worlds, in the form of the Vāmana incarnation! O three-eyed form of Nṛsimhadeva! O most beautiful person within the three worlds! Everything and everyone, including human beings and even the Daitya demons and the Dānavas, is but an expansion of Your energy. O supremely powerful one, You have always appeared in Your forms as the various incarnations to punish the demons as soon as they become very powerful. You appear as Lord Vāmanadeva, Lord Rāma and Lord Kṛṣṇa. You appear sometimes as an animal like Lord Boar, sometimes a mixed incarnation like Lord Nṛsimhadeva and Lord Hayagrīva, and sometimes an aquatic like Lord Fish and Lord Tortoise. Assuming such various forms, You have always punished the demons and Dānavas. We therefore pray that Your Lordship appear today as another incarnation, if You so desire, to kill the great demon Vṛtrāsura.**

## PURPORT

There are two kinds of devotees, known as *sakāma* and *akāma*. Pure devotees are *akāma*, whereas devotees in the upper planetary systems, such as the demigods, are called *sakāma* because they still want to enjoy material opulence. Because of their

pious activities, the *sakāma* devotees are promoted to the higher planetary systems, but at heart they still desire to lord it over the material resources. The *sakāma* devotees are sometimes disturbed by the demons and Rākṣasas, but the Lord is so kind that He always saves them by appearing as an incarnation. The Lord's incarnations are so powerful that Lord Vāmanadeva covered the entire universe with two steps and therefore had no place for His third step. The Lord is called Trivikrama because He showed His strength by delivering the entire universe with merely three steps.

The difference between *sakāma* and *akāma* devotees is that when *sakāma* devotees, like the demigods, fall into difficulty, they approach the Supreme Personality of Godhead for relief, whereas *akāma* devotees, even in the greatest danger, never disturb the Lord for material benefits. Even if an *akāma* devotee is suffering, he thinks this is due to his past impious activities and agrees to suffer the consequences. He never disturbs the Lord. *Sakāma* devotees immediately pray to the Lord as soon as they are in difficulty, but they are regarded as pious because they consider themselves fully dependent on the mercy of the Lord. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (10.14.8):

*tat te 'nukampāṁ susamīkṣamāṇo  
bhuñjāna evātma-kṛtaṁ vipākam  
hṛd-vāg-vapurahir vidadhan namas te  
jīveta yo mukti-pade sa dāya-bhāk*

Even while suffering in the midst of difficulties, devotees simply offer their prayers and service more enthusiastically. In this way they become firmly fixed in devotional service and eligible to return home, back to Godhead, without a doubt. *Sakāma* devotees, of course, achieve from the Lord the results they desire from their prayers, but they do not immediately become fit to return to Godhead. It is to be noted herein that Lord Viṣṇu, in His various incarnations, is always the protector of His devotees. Śrīla Madhvācārya says: *vividhaṁ bhāva-pātratvāt sarve viṣṇor vibhūtayah*. Kṛṣṇa is the original Personality of Godhead (*kṛṣṇas tu bhagavān svayam*). All the other incarnations proceed from Lord Viṣṇu.

#### TEXT 41

*asmākam tāvakānām tatatata natānām hare tava caraṇa-nalina-  
yugala-dhyānānubaddha-hṛdaya-nigadānām sva-liṅga-  
vivarāṇenātmasāt-kṛtānām anukampānurañjita-viśada-rucira-śiśira-  
smitāvalokena vigalita-madhura-mukha-rasāmṛta-kalayā cāntas tāpam  
anaghārhasi śamayitum.*

*asmākam*—of us; *tāvakānām*—who are wholly and solely dependent upon You; *tata-tata*—O grandfather, father of the father; *natānām*—who are fully surrendered

unto You; *hare*—O Lord Hari; *tava*—Your; *carāṇa*—on the feet; *nalina-yugala*—like two blue lotus flowers; *dhyāna*—by meditation; *anubaddha*—bound; *hṛdaya*—in the heart; *nigaḍānām*—whose chains; *sva-liṅga-vivaraṇena*—by manifesting Your own form; *ātmasāt-kṛtānām*—of those You have accepted as Your own; *anukampā*—by compassion; *anurañjita*—being colored; *viśada*—bright; *rucira*—very pleasing; *śīsira*—cool; *smita*—with a smile; *avalokena*—by Your glance; *vigalita*—melted with compassion; *madhura-mukha-rasa*—of the very sweet words from Your mouth; *amṛta-kalayā*—by the drops of nectar; *ca*—and; *antaḥ*—within the cores of our hearts; *tāpam*—the great pain; *anagha*—O supreme pure; *arhasi*—You deserve; *śamayitum*—to curb.

### TRANSLATION

**O supreme protector, O grandfather, O supreme pure, O Lord! We are all surrendered souls at Your lotus feet. Indeed, our minds are bound to Your lotus feet in meditation by chains of love. Now please manifest Your incarnation. Accepting us as Your own eternal servants and devotees, be pleased with us and sympathetic toward us. By Your love-filled glance, with its cool and pleasing smile of sympathy, and by the sweet, nectarean words emanating from Your beautiful face, free us from the anxiety caused by this Vṛtrāsura, who always pains the cores of our hearts.**

### PURPORT

Lord Brahmā is considered the father of the demigods, but Kṛṣṇa, or Lord Viṣṇu, is the father of Brahmā because Brahmā took birth from the lotus flower growing from the Lord's abdomen.

### TEXT 42

*atha bhagavaṁs tavāsmābhir akhila-jagad-utpatti-sthiti-laya-nimittāyamāna-divya-māyā-vinodasya sakala-jīva-nikāyānām antar-hṛdayeṣu bahir api ca brahma-pratyag-ātma-svarūpeṇa pradhāna-rūpeṇa ca yathā-deśa-kāla-dehāvasthāna-viśeṣaṁ tad-upādānopalambhakatayānubhavataḥ sarva-pratyaya-sākṣiṇa ākāśa-śarīrasya sākṣāt para-brahmaṇaḥ paramātmanaḥ kiyān iha vārtha-viśeṣo vijñāpanīyaḥ syād visphuliṅgādibhir iva hiraṇya-retasaḥ.*

*atha*—therefore; *bhagavan*—O Lord; *tava*—of You; *asmābhiḥ*—by us; *akhila*—all; *jagat*—of the material world; *utpatti*—of the creation; *sthiti*—maintenance; *laya*—and annihilation; *nimittāyamāna*—being the cause; *divya-māyā*—with the spiritual energy; *vinodasya*—of You, who amuse Yourself; *sakala*—all; *jīva-nikāyānām*—of the hordes of living entities; *antaḥ-hṛdayeṣu*—in the cores of the hearts; *bahiḥ api*—externally also; *ca*—and; *brahma*—of impersonal Brahman, or

the Absolute Truth; *pratyak-ātma*—of the Supersoul; *sva-rūpeṇa*—by Your forms; *pradhāna-rūpeṇa*—by Your form as the external ingredients; *ca*—also; *yathā*—according to; *deśa-kāla-deha-avasthāna*—of country, time, body and position; *viśeṣam*—the particulars; *tat*—of them; *upādāna*—of the material causes; *upalambhakatayā*—by being the exhibitor; *anubhavataḥ*—witnessing; *sarva-pratyaya-sākṣiṇaḥ*—the witness of all different activities; *ākāśa-śarīrasya*—the Supersoul of the whole universe; *sākṣāt*—directly; *para-brahmaṇaḥ*—the Supreme Absolute Truth; *paramātmānaḥ*—the Supersoul; *kiyān*—of what extent; *iha*—herein; *vā*—or; *artha-viśeṣaḥ*—special necessity; *vijñāpanīyaḥ*—to be informed; *syāt*—may be; *visphuliṅga-ādibhiḥ*—by the sparks of the fire; *iva*—like; *hiraṇya-retasaḥ*—to the original fire.

### TRANSLATION

**O Lord, as the small sparks of a fire cannot possibly perform the actions of the whole fire, we sparks of Your Lordship cannot inform You of the necessities of our lives. You are the complete whole. Therefore, of what do we need to inform You? You know everything because You are the original cause of the cosmic manifestation, the maintainer and the annihilator of the entire universal creation. You always engage in Your pastimes with Your spiritual and material energies, for You are the controller of all these varied energies. You exist within all living entities, within the cosmic manifestation, and also beyond them. You exist internally as Parabrahman and externally as the ingredients of the material creation. Therefore, although manifested in various stages, at different times and places, and in various bodies, You, the Personality of Godhead, are the original cause of all causes. Indeed, You are the original element. You are the witness of all activities, but because You are as great as the sky, You are never touched by any of them. You are the witness of everything as Parabrahman and Paramātmā. O Supreme Personality of Godhead, nothing is unknown to You.**

### PURPORT

The Absolute Truth exists in three phases of spiritual understanding—Brahman, Paramātmā and Bhagavān (*brahmeti paramātmēti bhagavān iti śabdyate*). Bhagavān, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, is the cause of Brahman and Paramātmā. Brahman, the impersonal Absolute Truth, is all-pervading, and Paramātmā is locally situated in everyone’s heart, but Bhagavān, who is worshipable by the devotees, is the original cause of all causes. A pure devotee is aware that since nothing is unknown to the Supreme Personality of Godhead, He need not be informed of a devotee’s conveniences and inconveniences. A pure devotee knows that there is no need to ask the Absolute Truth for any material necessities. Therefore, while informing the Supreme Lord about their distress in being attacked by Vṛtrāsura, the

demigods apologized for offering prayers for their safety. A neophyte devotee, of course, approaches the Supreme Lord for relief from distress or poverty, or for speculative knowledge of the Lord. *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.16) mentions four kinds of pious men who begin devotional service to the Lord—one who is distressed (*ārta*), one in need of money (*arthārthī*), one who is inquisitive (*jijñāsu*) and one who is searching for the Absolute Truth (*jñānī*). A pure devotee, however, knows that since the Lord is omnipresent and omniscient, there is no need to offer prayers or worship Him for one’s personal benefit. A pure devotee always engages in the service of the Lord without demanding anything. The Lord is present everywhere and knows the necessities of His devotees; consequently there is no need to disturb Him by asking Him for material benefits.

### TEXT 43

*ata eva svayaṁ tad upakalpayāsmākaṁ bhagavataḥ parama-guroḥ tava  
caraṇa-śata-palāśac-chāyāṁ vividha-vṛjina-saṁsāra-  
pariśramopaśamanīm upasṛtānām vayaṁ yat-kāmenopasāditāḥ.*

*ata eva*—therefore; *svayaṁ*—Yourself; *tad*—that; *upakalpaya*—please arrange; *asmākaṁ*—of us; *bhagavataḥ*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *parama-guroḥ*—the supreme spiritual master; *tava*—of You; *caraṇa*—of the feet; *śata-palāśat*—like lotus flowers with hundreds of petals; *chāyāṁ*—the shade; *vividha*—various; *vṛjina*—with dangerous positions; *saṁsāra*—of this conditioned life; *pariśrama*—the pain; *opaśamanīm*—relieving; *upasṛtānām*—the devotees who have taken shelter at Your lotus feet; *vayaṁ*—we; *yat*—for which; *kāmena*—by the desires; *upasāditāḥ*—caused to come near (the shelter of Your lotus feet).

### TRANSLATION

**Dear Lord, You are omniscient, and therefore You know very well why we have taken shelter at Your lotus feet, which provide shade that gives relief from all material disturbances. Since You are the supreme spiritual master and You know everything, we have sought shelter of Your lotus feet for instruction. Please give us relief by counteracting our present distress. Your lotus feet are the only shelter for a fully surrendered devotee and are the only means for subduing all the tribulations of this material world.**

### PURPORT

One need only seek shelter of the shade of the Lord’s lotus feet. Then all the material tribulations that disturb him will be subdued, just as when one comes under the shadow of a big tree, the disturbances caused by the heat of the scorching sun are immediately mitigated, without one’s asking for relief. Therefore the whole concern of the conditioned soul should be the lotus feet of the Lord. The conditioned soul

suffering from various tribulations because of existing in this material world can be relieved only when he seeks shelter at the Lord's lotus feet.

#### TEXT 44

*atho īśa jahi tvāṣṭram  
grasantam bhuvana-trayam  
grastāni yena naḥ kṛṣṇa  
tejāmsy astrāyudhāni ca*

*atho*—therefore; *īśa*—O supreme controller; *jahi*—kill; *tvāṣṭram*—the demon Vṛtrāsura, son of Tvaṣṭā; *grasantam*—who is devouring; *bhuvana-trayam*—the three worlds; *grastāni*—devoured; *yena*—by whom; *naḥ*—our; *kṛṣṇa*—O Lord Kṛṣṇa; *tejāmsi*—all strength and prowess; *astra*—arrows; *āyudhāni*—and other weapons; *ca*—also.

#### TRANSLATION

**Therefore, O Lord, O supreme controller, O Lord Kṛṣṇa, please annihilate this dangerous demon Vṛtrāsura, Tvaṣṭā's son, who has already swallowed all our weapons, our paraphernalia for fighting, and our strength and influence.**

#### PURPORT

The Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.15-16):

*na mām duṣkṛtino mūḍhāḥ  
prapadyante narādhamāḥ  
māyayāpahṛta-jñānā  
āsuram bhāvam āśritāḥ*

*catur-vidhā bhajante mām  
janāḥ sukṛtino 'rjuna  
ārto jijñāsur arthārthī  
jñānī ca bharatarṣabha*

"Those miscreants who are grossly foolish, lowest among mankind, whose knowledge is stolen by illusion, and who partake of the atheistic nature of demons, do not surrender unto Me. O best among the Bhāratas [Arjuna], four kinds of pious men render devotional service unto Me—the distressed, the desirer of wealth, the inquisitive, and he who is searching for knowledge of the Absolute."

The four classes of neophyte devotees who approach the Supreme Personality of Godhead to offer devotional service because of material motives are not pure devotees, but the advantage for such materialistic devotees is that they sometimes give up their material desires and become pure. When the demigods are utterly

helpless, they approach the Supreme Personality of Godhead in grief and with tears in their eyes, praying to the Lord, and thus they become almost pure devotees, free from material desires. Admitting that they have forgotten pure devotional service because of extensive material opportunities, they fully surrender to the Lord, leaving to His consideration whether to maintain them or annihilate them. Such surrender is necessary. Bhaktivinoda Ṭhākura sings, *mārabi rākhabi-yo icchā tohārā*: "O Lord, I fully surrender unto Your lotus feet. Now, as You desire, You may protect me or annihilate me. You have the full right to do either."

### TEXT 45

*haṁsāya dahra-nilayāya nirīkṣakāya  
kṛṣṇāya mṛṣṭa-yaśase nirupakramāya  
sat-saṅgrahāya bhava-pāntha-nijāśramāptāv  
ante parīṣṭa-gataye haraye namas te*

*haṁsāya*—unto the most exalted and pure (*pavitram paramam*, the supreme pure); *dahra*—in the core of the heart; *nilayāya*—whose abode; *nirīkṣakāya*—supervising the activities of the individual soul; *kṛṣṇāya*—unto the Supersoul, who is a partial manifestation of Kṛṣṇa; *mṛṣṭa-yaśase*—whose reputation is very bright; *nirupakramāya*—who has no beginning; *sat-saṅgrahāya*—understood only by pure devotees; *bhava-pāntha-nija-āśrama-āptau*—being obtainment of the shelter of Kṛṣṇa for persons within this material world; *ante*—at the ultimate end; *parīṣṭa-gataye*—unto Him who is the ultimate goal, the highest success of life; *haraye*—unto the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *namah*—respectful obeisances; *te*—unto You.

### TRANSLATION

**O Lord, O supreme pure, You live within the core of everyone’s heart and observe all the desires and activities of the conditioned souls. O Supreme Personality of Godhead known as Lord Kṛṣṇa, Your reputation is bright and illuminating. You have no beginning, for You are the beginning of everything. This is understood by pure devotees because You are easily accessible to the pure and truthful. When the conditioned souls are liberated and sheltered at Your lotus feet after roving throughout the material world for many millions of years, they attain the highest success of life. Therefore, O Lord, O Supreme Personality of Godhead, we offer our respectful obeisances at Your lotus feet.**

### PURPORT

The demigods certainly wanted Lord Viṣṇu to relieve their anxiety, but now they directly approach Lord Kṛṣṇa, for although there is no difference between Lord Kṛṣṇa and Lord Viṣṇu, Kṛṣṇa descends to this planet in His Vāsudeva feature for the

purpose of *paritrāṇāya sādḥūnām vināśāya ca duṣkṛtām*—protecting His devotees and annihilating the miscreants. Demons, or atheists, always disturb the demigods, or devotees, and therefore Kṛṣṇa descends to punish the atheists and demons and fulfill the desire of His devotees. Kṛṣṇa, being the original cause of everything, is the Supreme Person, above even Viṣṇu and Nārāyaṇa, although there is no difference between these different forms of the Lord. As explained in *Brahma-saṁhitā* (5.46):

*dīpārcir eva hi daśāntaram abhyupetya  
dīpāyate vivṛta-hetu-samāna-dharmā  
yas tādr̥g eva hi ca viṣṇutayā vibhāti  
govindam ādi-puruṣam tam aham bhajāmi*

Kṛṣṇa expands Himself as Viṣṇu the way a bright candle kindles another. Although there is no difference between the power of one candle and another, Kṛṣṇa is compared to the original candle.

The word *mṛṣṭa-yaśase* is significant herein because Kṛṣṇa is always famous for relieving His devotee from danger. A devotee who has sacrificed everything for the service of Kṛṣṇa and whose only source of relief is the Lord is known as *akiñcana*.

As expressed in the prayers offered by Queen Kuntī, the Lord is *akiñcana-vitta*, the property of such a devotee. Those who are liberated from the bondage of conditioned life are elevated to the spiritual world, where they achieve five kinds of liberation—*sāyujya*, *sālokya*, *sārūpya*, *sārṣṭi* and *sāmīpya*. They personally associate with the Lord in five mellows—*śānta*, *dāsyā*, *sakhyā*, *vātsalyā* and *mādhuryā*. These *rasas* are all emanations from Kṛṣṇa. As described by Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura, the original mellow, *ādi-rasa*, is conjugal love. Kṛṣṇa is the origin of pure and spiritual conjugal love.

#### TEXT 46

*śrī-śuka uvāca  
athaivam īdīto rājan  
sādaram tri-daśair hariḥ  
svam upasthānam ākarṇya  
prāha tām abhinanditaḥ*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *atha*—thereafter; *evam*—in this way; *īdītaḥ*—being worshiped and offered obeisances; *rājan*—O King; *sa-ādaram*—with proper respect; *tri-daśaiḥ*—by all the demigods from the higher planetary systems; *hariḥ*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *svam upasthānam*—their prayer glorifying Him; *ākarṇya*—hearing; *prāha*—replied; *tām*—unto them (the demigods); *abhinanditaḥ*—being pleased.

#### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: O King Parīkṣit, when the demigods offered the Lord their sincere prayers in this way, the Lord listened by His causeless mercy. Being pleased, He then replied to the demigods.**

#### TEXT 47

*śrī-bhagavān uvāca*  
*prīto 'haṁ vaḥ sura-śreṣṭhā*  
*mad-upasthāna-vidyayā*  
*ātmaīśvarya-smṛtiḥ puṁsām*  
*bhaktiś caiva yayā mayi*

*śrī-bhagavān uvāca*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead said; *prītaḥ*—pleased; *aham*—I; *vaḥ*—of you; *sura-śreṣṭhāḥ*—O best of the demigods; *mat-upasthāna-vidyayā*—by the highly advanced knowledge and prayers offered unto Me; *ātma-aiśvarya-smṛtiḥ*—remembrance of the exalted transcendental position of Me, the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *puṁsām*—of men; *bhaktiḥ*—devotional service; *ca*—and; *eva*—certainly; *yayā*—by which; *mayi*—unto Me.

#### TRANSLATION

**The Supreme Personality of Godhead said: O beloved demigods, you have offered your prayers to Me with great knowledge, and I am certainly most pleased with you. A person is liberated by such knowledge, and thus he remembers My exalted position, which is above the conditions of material life. Such a devotee is fully purified by offering prayers in full knowledge. This is the source of devotional service to Me.**

#### PURPORT

Another name of the Supreme Personality of Godhead is Uttamaśloka, which means that He is offered prayers with selected verses. *Bhakti* means *śravaṇam kīrtanam viṣṇoḥ*, chanting and hearing about Lord Viṣṇu. Impersonalists cannot be purified, for they do not offer personal prayers to the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Even though they sometimes offer prayers, the prayers are not directed toward the Supreme Person. Impersonalists sometimes show their incomplete knowledge by addressing the Lord as being nameless. They always offer prayers indirectly, saying, "You are this, You are that," but they do not know to whom they are praying. A devotee, however, always offers personal prayers. A devotee says, *govindam ādi-puruṣam tam ahaṁ bhajāmi*: "I offer my respectful obeisances unto Govinda, unto Kṛṣṇa." That is the way to offer prayers. If one continues to offer such personal prayers to the Supreme Personality of Godhead, he is eligible to become a pure devotee and return home, back to Godhead.

#### TEXT 48

*kim durāpaṁ mayi prīte  
tathāpi vibudha-rṣabhāḥ  
mayy ekānta-matir nānyan  
matto vāñchati tattva-vit*

*kim*—what; *durāpaṁ*—difficult to obtain; *mayi*—when I; *prīte*—satisfied; *tathāpi*—still; *vibudha-rṣabhāḥ*—O best of the intelligent demigods; *mayi*—in Me; *ekānta*—exclusively fixed; *matih*—whose attention; *na anyat*—not anything other; *mattaḥ*—than Me; *vāñchati*—desires; *tattva-vit*—one who knows the truth.

### TRANSLATION

**O best of the intelligent demigods, although it is true that nothing is difficult for one to obtain when I am pleased with him, a pure devotee, whose mind is exclusively fixed upon Me, does not ask Me for anything but the opportunity to engage in devotional service.**

### PURPORT

When the demigods finished offering their prayers, they anxiously waited for their enemy Vṛtrāsura to be killed. This means that the demigods are not pure devotees. Although without difficulty one can get anything he desires if the Lord is pleased, the demigods aspire for material profit by pleasing the Lord. The Lord wanted the demigods to pray for unalloyed devotional service, but instead they prayed for an opportunity to kill their enemy. This is the difference between a pure devotee and a devotee on the material platform. Indirectly, the Lord regretted that the demigods did not ask for pure devotional service.

### TEXT 49

*na veda kṛpaṇaḥ śreya  
ātmano guṇa-vastu-drk  
tasya tān icchato yacched  
yadi so 'pi tathā-vidhaḥ*

*na*—not; *veda*—knows; *kṛpaṇaḥ*—a miserly living entity; *śreyaḥ*—the ultimate necessity; *ātmanaḥ*—of the soul; *guṇa-vastu-drk*—who is attracted by the creation of the modes of material nature; *tasya*—of him; *tān*—things created by the material energy; *icchataḥ*—desiring; *yacchet*—one bestows; *yadi*—if; *saḥ api*—he also; *tathā-vidhaḥ*—of the kind (a foolish *kṛpaṇa* who does not know his real self-interest).

### TRANSLATION

**Those who think material assets to be everything or to be the ultimate goal of life are called misers [kṛpaṇas]. They do not know the ultimate necessity of**

**the soul. Moreover, if one awards that which is desired by such fools, he must also be considered foolish.**

### PURPORT

There are two classes of men—namely the *kṛpaṇa* and the *brāhmaṇa*. A *brāhmaṇa* is one who knows Brahman, the Absolute Truth, and who thus knows his real interest. A *kṛpaṇa*, however, is one who has a material, bodily concept of life. Not knowing how to utilize his human or demigod life, a *kṛpaṇa* is attracted by things created by the material modes of nature. The *kṛpaṇas*, who always desire material benefits, are foolish, whereas *brāhmaṇas*, who always desire spiritual benefits, are intelligent. If a *kṛpaṇa*, not knowing his self-interest, foolishly asks for something material, one who awards it to him is also foolish. Kṛṣṇa, however, is not a foolish person; He is supremely intelligent. If someone comes to Kṛṣṇa asking for material benefits, Kṛṣṇa does not award him the material things he desires. Instead, the Lord gives him intelligence so that he will forget his material desires and become attached to the Lord's lotus feet. In such cases, although the *kṛpaṇa* offers prayers to Lord Kṛṣṇa for material things, the Lord takes away whatever material possessions the *kṛpaṇa* has and gives him the sense to become a devotee. As stated by the Lord in the *Caitanya-caritāmṛta* (*Madhya* 22.39):

*āmi-vijña, ei mūrkhē 'viṣaya' kene diba?  
sva-caraṇāmṛta diyā 'viṣaya' bhulāiba*

"Since I am very intelligent, why should I give this fool material prosperity? Instead I shall induce him to take the nectar of the shelter of My lotus feet and make him forget illusory material enjoyment." If one sincerely prays to God for material possessions in exchange for devotional service, the Lord, who is not foolish like such an unintelligent devotee, shows him special favor by taking away whatever material possessions he has and gradually giving him the intelligence to be satisfied only by rendering service to His lotus feet. Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura comments in this regard that if a foolish child requests his mother to give him poison, the mother, being intelligent, will certainly not give him poison, even though he requests it. A materialist does not know that to accept material possessions means to accept poison, or the repetition of birth and death. An intelligent person, a *brāhmaṇa*, aspires for liberation from material bondage. That is the real self-interest of a human being.

### TEXT 50

*svayaṁ niḥśreyasaṁ vidvān  
na vakty ajñāya karma hi  
na rāti rogiṇo 'pathyaṁ  
vāñchato 'pi bhiṣaktamaḥ*

*svayam*—personally; *niḥśreyasam*—the supreme goal of life, namely the means of obtaining ecstatic love for the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *vit-vān*—one who is accomplished in devotional service; *na*—not; *vakti*—teaches; *ajñāya*—unto a foolish person not conversant with the ultimate goal of life; *karma*—fruitive activities; *hi*—indeed; *na*—not; *rāti*—administers; *rogiṇaḥ*—unto the patient; *apathyam*—something unconsumable; *vāñchataḥ*—desiring; *api*—although; *bhiṣak-tamaḥ*—an experienced physician.

## TRANSLATION

**A pure devotee who is fully accomplished in the science of devotional service will never instruct a foolish person to engage in fruitive activities for material enjoyment, not to speak of helping him in such activities. Such a devotee is like an experienced physician, who never encourages a patient to eat food injurious to his health, even if the patient desires it.**

## PURPORT

Here is the difference between the benedictions awarded by the demigods and those awarded by the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Viṣṇu. Devotees of the demigods ask for benedictions simply for sense gratification, and therefore they have been described in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.20) as bereft of intelligence.

*kāmais tais tair hṛta-jñānāḥ  
prapadyante 'nya-devatāḥ  
taṁ taṁ niyamam āsthāya  
prakṛtyā niyatāḥ svayā*

"Those whose minds are distorted by material desires surrender unto demigods and follow the particular rules and regulations of worship according to their own natures."

Conditioned souls are generally bereft of intelligence because of profound desires for sense gratification. They do not know what benedictions to ask. Therefore nondevotees are advised in the *śāstras* to worship various demigods to achieve material benefits. For example, if one wants a beautiful wife, he is advised to worship Umā, or goddess Durgā. If one wants to be cured of a disease, he is advised to worship the sun-god. All requests for benedictions from the demigods, however, are due to material lust. The benedictions will be finished at the end of the cosmic manifestation, along with those who bestow them. If one approaches Lord Viṣṇu for benedictions, the Lord will give him a benediction that will help him return home, back to Godhead. This is also confirmed by the Lord Himself in *Bhagavad-gītā* (10.10):

*teṣāṁ satata-yuktānām*

*bhajatām prīti-pūrvakam  
dadāmi buddhi-yogaṁ taṁ  
yena mām upayānti te*

Lord Viṣṇu, or Lord Kṛṣṇa, instructs a devotee who constantly engages in His service how to approach Him at the end of his material body. The Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.9):

*janma karma ca me divyam  
evaṁ yo vetti tattvataḥ  
tyaktvā dehaṁ punar janma  
naiti mām eti so 'rjuna*

"One who knows the transcendental nature of My appearance and activities, does not, upon leaving the body, take his birth again in this material world, but attains My eternal abode, O Arjuna." This is the benediction of Lord Viṣṇu, Kṛṣṇa. After giving up his body, a devotee returns home, back to Godhead.

A devotee may foolishly ask for material benedictions, but Lord Kṛṣṇa does not give him such benedictions, despite the devotee's prayers. Therefore people who are very attached to material life do not generally become devotees of Kṛṣṇa or Viṣṇu. Instead they become devotees of the demigods (*kāmais tais tair hrta jñānāḥ prapadyante 'nya-devatāḥ*). The benedictions of the demigods, however, are condemned in *Bhagavad-gītā*. *Antavat tu phalaṁ teṣāṁ tad bhavaty alpa-medhasām*: "Men of small intelligence worship the demigods, and their fruits are limited and temporary." A non-Vaiṣṇava, one who is not engaged in the service of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, is considered a fool with a small quantity of brain substance.

### TEXT 51

*maghavan yāta bhadraṁ vo  
dadhyañcam ṛṣi-sattamam  
vidyā-vrata-tapaḥ-sāraṁ  
gātraṁ yācata mā ciraṁ*

*maghavan*—O Indra; *yāta*—go; *bhadraṁ*—good fortune; *vaḥ*—to all of you; *dadhyañcam*—to Dadhyañca; *ṛṣi-sat-tamam*—the most exalted saintly person; *vidyā*—of education; *vrata*—vow; *tapaḥ*—and austerities; *sāraṁ*—the essence; *gātraṁ*—his body; *yācata*—ask for; *mā ciraṁ*—without delay.

### TRANSLATION

**O Maghavan [Indra], all good fortune unto you. I advise you to approach the exalted saint Dadhyañca [Dadhīci]. He has become very accomplished in knowledge, vows and austerities, and his body is very strong. Go ask him for his**

**body without delay.**

### PURPORT

Everyone in this material world, from Lord Brahmā down to the ant, is eager to keep his body comfortable. A pure devotee may also be comfortable, but he is not eager for such a benediction. Since Maghavan, the King of heaven, still aspired for a comfortable bodily situation, Lord Viṣṇu advised him to ask Dadhyañca for his body, which was very strong due to his knowledge, vows and austerity.

### TEXT 52

*sa vā adhigato dadhyaññ  
aśvibhyām brahma niṣkalam  
yat vā aśvaśiro nāma  
tayor amaratām vyadhāt*

*saḥ*—he; *vā*—certainly; *adhigataḥ*—having obtained; *dadhyañ*—Dadhyañca; *aśvibhyām*—to the two Aśvinī-kumāras; *brahma*—spiritual knowledge; *niṣkalam*—pure; *yat vā*—by which; *aśvaśiraḥ*—Aśvaśira; *nāma*—named; *tayoḥ*—of the two; *amaratām*—liberation in one’s life; *vyadhāt*—awarded.

### TRANSLATION

**That saintly Dadhyañca, who is also known as Dadhīci, personally assimilated the spiritual science and then delivered it to the Aśvinī-kumāras. It is said that Dadhyañca gave them mantras through the head of a horse. Therefore the mantras are called Aśvaśira. After obtaining the mantras of spiritual science from Dadhīci, the Aśvinī-kumāras became jīvan-mukta, liberated even in this life.**

### PURPORT

The following story is narrated by many *ācāryas* in their commentaries:

*nīśamyātharvaṇam dakṣam pravargya-brahmavidyayoḥ. dadhyañcam  
samupāgamya tam ūcatur athāśvinau. bhagavan dehi nau vidyām iti śrutvā sa  
cābravīt.  
karmaṇy avasthito ‘dyāham paścād vakṣyāmi gacchatam. tayor nirgatayor eva  
śakra  
āgatya tam munim. uvāca bhiṣajor vidyām mā vādīr aśvinor mune. yadi mad-  
vākyam  
ullaṅghya bravīṣi sahasaiva te. śiraś-chindyām na sandeha ity uktvā sa yayau  
hariḥ.  
indre gate tathābhyetya nāsatyāv ūcatur dvijam. tan-mukhād indra-gaditam śrutvā  
tāv*

*ūcatuḥ punaḥ. āvāṁ tava śiraś chittvā pūrvam aśvasya mastakam. sandhāsyāvas  
tato*

*brūhi tena vidyām ca nau dvija. tasminn indreṇa sañchinne punaḥ sandhāya  
mastakam. nijam te dakṣiṇām dattvā gamiṣyāvo yathāgatam. etac chrutvā tadovāca  
dadhyaṅṅ ātharvaṇas tayoḥ pravargyaṁ brahma-vidyām ca sat-krto 'satya-  
śaṅkitaḥ.*

The great saint Dadhīci had perfect knowledge of how to perform fruitive activities, and he had advanced spiritual knowledge as well. Knowing this, the Aśvinī-kumāras once approached him and begged him to instruct them in spiritual science (*brahma-vidyā*). Dadhīci Muni replied, "I am now engaged in arranging sacrifices for fruitive activities. Come back some time later." When the Aśvinī-kumāras left, Indra, the King of heaven, approached Dadhīci and said, "My dear Muni, the Aśvinī-kumāras are only physicians. Please do not instruct them in spiritual science. If you impart the spiritual science to them despite my warning, I shall punish you by cutting off your head." After warning Dadhīci in this way, Indra returned to heaven. The Aśvinī-kumāras, who understood Indra's desires, returned and begged Dadhīci for *brahma-vidyā*. When the great saint Dadhīci informed them of Indra's threat, the Aśvinī-kumāras replied, "Let us first cut off your head and replace it with the head of a horse. You can instruct *brahma-vidyā* through the horse's head, and when Indra returns and cuts off that head, we shall reward you and restore your original head." Since Dadhīci had promised to impart *brahma-vidyā* to the Aśvinī-kumāras, he agreed to their proposal. Therefore, because Dadhīci imparted *brahma-vidyā* through the mouth of a horse, this *brahma-vidyā* is also known as Aśvaśira.

### TEXT 53

*dadhyaṅṅ ātharvaṇas tvaṣṭre  
varmābhedyam mad-ātmakam  
viśvarūpāya yat prādāt  
tvaṣṭā yat tvam adhās tataḥ*

*dadhyaṅṅ*—Dadhyaṅca; *ātharvaṇaḥ*—the son of Atharvā; *tvaṣṭre*—unto Tvaṣṭā; *varma*—the protective covering known as Nārāyaṇa-kavaca; *abhedyam*—invincible; *mat-ātmakam*—consisting of Myself; *viśvarūpāya*—unto Viśvarūpa; *yat*—which; *prādāt*—delivered; *tvaṣṭā*—Tvaṣṭā; *yat*—which; *tvam*—you; *adhās*—received; *tataḥ*—from him.

### TRANSLATION

**Dadhyaṅca's invincible protective covering known as the Nārāyaṇa-kavaca was given to Tvaṣṭā, who delivered it to his son Viśvarūpa, from whom you have received it. Because of this Nārāyaṇa-kavaca, Dadhīci's body is now very strong. You should therefore beg him for his body.**

### TEXT 54

*yuṣmabhyam yācito 'śvibhyām  
dharma-jñō 'ṅāni dāsyati  
tatas tair āyudha-śreṣṭho  
viśvakarma-vinirmitaḥ  
yena vṛtra-śiro hartā  
mat-teja-upabṛmhitāḥ*

*yuṣmabhyam*—for all of you; *yācitaḥ*—being asked; *aśvibhyām*—by the Aśvinī-kumāras; *dharma-jñāḥ*—Dadhīci, who knows the principles of religion; *aṅgāni*—his limbs; *dāsyati*—will give; *tataḥ*—after that; *taiḥ*—by those bones; *āyudha*—of weapons; *śreṣṭhaḥ*—the most powerful (the thunderbolt); *viśvakarma-vinirmitaḥ*—manufactured by Viśvakarmā; *yena*—by which; *vṛtra-śiraḥ*—the head of Vṛtrāsura; *hartā*—will be taken away; *mat-tejaḥ*—by My strength; *upabṛmhitāḥ*—increased.

### TRANSLATION

**When the Aśvinī-kumāras beg for Dadhyañca's body on your behalf, he will surely give it because of affection. Do not doubt this, for Dadhyañca is very experienced in religious understanding. When Dadhyañca awards you his body, Viśvakarmā will prepare a thunderbolt from his bones. This thunderbolt will certainly kill Vṛtrāsura because it will be invested with My power.**

### TEXT 55

*tasmin vinihate yūyam  
tejo-'strāyudha-sampadaḥ  
bhūyaḥ prāpsyatha bhadram vo  
na hiṃsanti ca mat-parān*

*tasmin*—when he (Vṛtrāsura); *vinihate*—is killed; *yūyam*—all of you; *tejaḥ*—power; *astra*—arrows; *āyudha*—other weapons; *sampadaḥ*—and opulence; *bhūyaḥ*—again; *prāpsyatha*—will obtain; *bhadram*—all good fortune; *vaḥ*—unto you; *na*—not; *hiṃsanti*—hurt; *ca*—also; *mat-parān*—My devotees.

### TRANSLATION

**When Vṛtrāsura is killed because of My spiritual strength, you will regain your strength, weapons and wealth. Thus there will be all good fortune for all of you. Although Vṛtrāsura can destroy all the three worlds, do not fear that he will harm you. He is also a devotee and will never be envious of you.**

### PURPORT

A devotee of the Lord is never envious of anyone, what to speak of other devotees. As revealed later, Vṛtrāsura was also a devotee. Therefore he was not expected to be

envious of the demigods. Indeed, of his own accord, he would try to benefit the demigods. A devotee does not hesitate to give up his own body for a better cause. Cāṇakya Paṇḍita said, *san-nimitte varam tyāgo vināśe niyate sati*. After all, all one's material possessions, including his body, will be destroyed in due course of time. Therefore if the body and other possessions can be utilized for a better cause, a devotee never hesitates to give up even his own body. Because Lord Viṣṇu wanted to save the demigods, Vṛtrāsura, even though able to swallow the three worlds, would agree to be killed by the demigods. For a devotee there is no difference between living and dying because in this life a devotee engages in devotional service and after giving up his body he engages in the same service in the spiritual world. His devotional service is never hindered.

*Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports to the Ninth Chapter, Sixth Canto, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, entitled "Appearance of the Demon Vṛtrāsura."*

## CHAPTER TEN

### The Battle Between the Demigods and Vṛtrāsura

As described in this chapter, after Indra obtained the body of Dadhīci, a thunderbolt was prepared from Dadhīci's bones, and a fight took place between Vṛtrāsura and the demigods.

Following the order of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the demigods approached Dadhīci Muni and begged for his body. Dadhīci Muni, just to hear from the demigods about the principles of religion, jokingly refused to relinquish his body, but for higher purposes he thereafter agreed to give it up, for after death the body is usually eaten by low animals like dogs and jackals. Dadhīci Muni first merged his gross body made of five elements into the original stock of five elements and then engaged his soul at the lotus feet of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Thus he gave up his gross body. With the help of Viśvakarmā, the demigods then prepared a thunderbolt from Dadhīci's bones. Armed with the thunderbolt weapon, they prepared themselves to fight and got up on the backs of elephants.

At the end of Satya-yuga and the beginning of Tretā-yuga, a great fight took place between the demigods and the *asuras*. Unable to tolerate the effulgence of the demigods, the *asuras* fled the battle, leaving Vṛtrāsura, their commander in chief, to fight for himself. Vṛtrāsura, however, seeing the demons fleeing, instructed them in the importance of fighting and dying in the battlefield. One who is victorious in battle gains material possessions, and one who dies in the battlefield attains a residence at once in the celestial heavens. In either way, the fighter benefits.

### TEXT 1

*śrī-bādarāyaṇir uvāca  
indram evaṁ samādiśya  
bhagavān viśva-bhāvanaḥ  
paśyatām animeṣāṇām  
tatraivāntardadhe hariḥ*

*śrī-bādarāyaṇiḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *indram*—Indra, the heavenly King; *evaṁ*—thus; *samādiśya*—after instructing; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *viśva-bhāvanaḥ*—the original cause of all cosmic manifestations; *paśyatām animeṣāṇām*—while the demigods were looking on; *tatra*—then and there; *eva*—indeed; *antardadhe*—disappeared; *hariḥ*—the Lord.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: After instructing Indra in this way, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, the cause of the cosmic manifestation, then and there disappeared from the presence of the onlooking demigods.**

### TEXT 2

*tathābhiyācito devair  
ṛṣir ātharvaṇo mahān  
modamāna uvācedaṁ  
prahasann iva bhārata*

*tathā*—in that manner; *abhiyācitaḥ*—being begged; *devaiḥ*—by the demigods; *ṛṣiḥ*—the great saintly person; *ātharvaṇaḥ*—Dadhīci, the son of Atharvā; *mahān*—the great personality; *modamānaḥ*—being merry; *uvāca*—said; *idaṁ*—this; *prahasann*—smiling; *iva*—somewhat; *bhārata*—O Mahārāja Parīkṣit.

### TRANSLATION

**O King Parīkṣit, following the Lord’s instructions, the demigods approached Dadhīci, the son of Atharvā. He was very liberal, and when they begged him to give them his body, he at once partially agreed. However, just to hear religious instructions from them, he smiled and jokingly spoke as follows.**

### TEXT 3

*api vṛndārakā yūyam  
na jānītha śarīriṇām  
saṁsthāyām yas tv abhidroho  
duḥsahaś cetanāpahaḥ*

*api*—although; *vṛndārakāḥ*—O demigods; *yūyam*—all of you; *na jānītha*—do

not know; *śarīriṇām*—of those who have material bodies; *saṁsthāyām*—at the time of death, or while quitting this body; *yaḥ*—which; *tu*—then; *abhidrohaḥ*—severe pain; *duḥsahaḥ*—unbearable; *cetana*—the consciousness; *apahaḥ*—which takes away.

### TRANSLATION

**O elevated demigods, at the time of death, severe, unbearable pain takes away the consciousness of all living entities who have accepted material bodies. Don't you know about this pain?**

### TEXT 4

*jijīviṣūṇām jīvānām  
ātmā preṣṭha ihepsitaḥ  
ka utsaheta taṁ dātum  
bhikṣamāṇāya viṣṇave*

*jijīviṣūṇām*—aspiring to remain alive; *jīvānām*—of all living entities; *ātmā*—the body; *preṣṭhaḥ*—very dear; *iha*—here; *īpsitaḥ*—desired; *kaḥ*—who; *utsaheta*—can bear; *taṁ*—that body; *dātum*—to deliver; *bhikṣamāṇāya*—begging; *viṣṇave*—even to Lord Viṣṇu.

### TRANSLATION

**In this material world, every living entity is very much addicted to his material body. Struggling to keep his body forever, everyone tries to protect it by all means, even at the sacrifice of all his possessions. Therefore, who would be prepared to deliver his body to anyone, even if it were demanded by Lord Viṣṇu?**

### PURPORT

It is said, *ātmānam sarvato rakṣet tato dharmam tato dhanam*: one must protect his body by all means; then he may protect his religious principles and thereafter his possessions. This is the natural desire of all living entities. No one wants to give up his body unless it is forcibly given away. Even though the demigods said that they were demanding Dadhīci's body for their benefit in accordance with the order of Lord Viṣṇu, Dadhīci superficially refused to give them his body.

### TEXT 5

*śrī-devā ūcuḥ  
kim nu tad dustyajam brahman  
puṁsām bhūtānukampinām  
bhavad-vidhānām mahatām  
puṇya-ślokeḍya-karmaṇām*

*śrī-devāḥ ūcuḥ*—the demigods said; *kim*—what; *nu*—indeed; *tat*—that; *dustyajam*—difficult to give up; *brahman*—O exalted *brāhmaṇa*; *puṁsām*—of persons; *bhūta-anukampinām*—who are very sympathetic toward the suffering living entities; *bhavat-vidhānām*—like Your Lordship; *mahatām*—who are very great; *puṇya-śloka-īḍya-karmaṇām*—whose pious activities are praised by all great souls.

### TRANSLATION

**The demigods replied: O exalted brāhmaṇa, pious persons like you, whose activities are praiseworthy, are very kind and affectionate to people in general. What can't such pious souls give for the benefit of others? They can give everything, including their bodies.**

### TEXT 6

*nūnam svārtha-para loko*  
*na veda para-saṅkaṭam*  
*yadi veda na yāceta*  
*neti nāha yad īśvaraḥ*

*nūnam*—certainly; *sva-artha-paraḥ*—interested only in sense gratification in this life or the next; *lokaḥ*—materialistic people in general; *na*—not; *veda*—know; *para-saṅkaṭam*—the pain of others; *yadi*—if; *veda*—know; *na*—not; *yāceta*—would ask; *na*—no; *iti*—thus; *na āha*—does not say; *yad*—since; *īśvaraḥ*—able to give charity.

### TRANSLATION

**Those who are too self-interested beg something from others, not knowing of others' pain. But if the beggar knew the difficulty of the giver, he would not ask for anything. Similarly, he who is able to give charity does not know the beggar's difficulty, for otherwise he would not refuse to give the beggar anything he might want as charity.**

### PURPORT

This verse describes two people—one who gives charity and one who begs for it. A beggar should not ask charity from a person who is in difficulty. Similarly, one who is able to give charity should not deny a beggar. These are the moral instructions of the *śāstra*. Cāṇakya Paṇḍita says, *san-nimitte varam tyāgo vināśe niyate sati*: everything within this material world will be destroyed, and therefore one should use everything for good purposes. If one is advanced in knowledge, he must always be prepared to sacrifice anything for a better cause. At the present moment the entire world is in a dangerous position under the spell of a godless civilization. The Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement needs many exalted, learned persons who will sacrifice

their lives to revive God consciousness throughout the world. We therefore invite all men and women advanced in knowledge to join the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement and sacrifice their lives for the great cause of reviving the God consciousness of human society.

### TEXT 7

*śrī-ṛṣiḥ uvāca*  
*dharmam vaḥ śrotu-kāmena*  
*yūyam me pratyudāhṛtāḥ*  
*eṣa vaḥ priyam ātmānam*  
*tyajantam santyajāmy aham*

*śrī-ṛṣiḥ uvāca*—the great saint Dadhīci said; *dharmam*—the principles of religion; *vaḥ*—from you; *śrotu-kāmena*—by the desire to hear; *yūyam*—you; *me*—by me; *pratyudāhṛtāḥ*—replied to the contrary; *eṣaḥ*—this; *vaḥ*—for you; *priyam*—dear; *ātmānam*—body; *tyajantam*—leaving me anyway, today or tomorrow; *santyajāmi*—give up; *aham*—I.

### TRANSLATION

**The great sage Dadhīci said: Just to hear from you about religious principles, I refused to offer my body at your request. Now, although my body is extremely dear to me, I must give it up for your better purposes since I know that it will leave me today or tomorrow.**

### TEXT 8

*yo 'dhruveṇātmanā nāthā*  
*na dharmam na yaśaḥ pumān*  
*ītheta bhūta-dayayā*  
*sa śocyāḥ sthāvarair api*

*yaḥ*—anyone who; *adhruveṇa*—impermanent; *ātmanā*—by the body; *nāthāḥ*—O lords; *na*—not; *dharmam*—religious principles; *na*—not; *yaśaḥ*—fame; *pumān*—a person; *ītheta*—endeavors for; *bhūta-dayayā*—by mercy for the living beings; *saḥ*—that person; *śocyāḥ*—pitiably; *sthāvaraiḥ*—by the immobile creatures; *api*—even.

### TRANSLATION

**O demigods, one who has no compassion for humanity in its suffering and does not sacrifice his impermanent body for the higher causes of religious principles or eternal glory is certainly pitied even by the immovable beings.**

### PURPORT

In this regard, a very exalted example was set by Lord Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu and the six Gosvāmīs of Vṛndāvana. Concerning Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu it is said in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (11.5.34):

*tyaktvā sudustyaja-surepsita-rājya-lakṣmīm  
dharmiṣṭha ārya-vacasā yad agād araṇyam  
māyā-mṛgaṁ dayitayepsitam anvadhāvad  
vande mahā-puruṣa te caraṇāravindam*

"We offer our respectful obeisances unto the lotus feet of the Lord, upon whom one should always meditate. He left His householder life, leaving aside His eternal consort, whom even the denizens of heaven adore. He went into the forest to deliver the fallen souls, who are put into illusion by material energy." To accept *sannyāsa* means to commit civil suicide, but *sannyāsa* is compulsory, at least for every *brāhmaṇa*, every first-class human being. Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu had a very young and beautiful wife and a very affectionate mother. Indeed, the affectionate dealings of His family members were so pleasing that even the demigods could not expect such happiness at home. Nevertheless, for the deliverance of all the fallen souls of the world, Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu took *sannyāsa* and left home when He was only twenty-four years old. He lived a very strict life as a *sannyāsī*, refusing all bodily comforts. Similarly, His disciples the six Gosvāmīs were ministers who held exalted positions in society, but they also left everything to join the movement of Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu. Śrīnivāsa Ācārya says:

*tyaktvā tūrṇam aśeṣa-maṇḍala-pati-śreṇīm sadā tucchavat  
bhūtvā dīna-gaṇeśakau karuṇayā kaupīna-kanthāśritau*

These Gosvāmīs left their very comfortable lives as ministers, Zamindars and learned scholars and joined Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu's movement, just to show mercy to the fallen souls of the world (*dīna-gaṇeśakau karuṇayā*). Accepting very humble lives as mendicants, wearing no more than loincloths and torn quilts (*kaupīna-kantha*), they lived in Vṛndāvana and followed Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu's order to excavate Vṛndāvana's lost glories.

Similarly, everyone else with a materially comfortable condition in this world should join the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement to elevate the fallen souls. The words *bhūta-dayayā*, *māyā-mṛgaṁ dayitayepsitam* and *dīna-gaṇeśakau karuṇayā* all convey the same sense. These are very significant words for those interested in elevating human society to a proper understanding of life. One should join the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement, following the examples of such great personalities as Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu, the six Gosvāmīs and, before them, the great sage Dadhīci. Instead of wasting one's life for temporary bodily comforts, one should always be prepared to give up one's life for better causes. After all, the body will be destroyed.

Therefore one should sacrifice it for the glory of distributing religious principles throughout the world.

### TEXT 9

*etāvān avyayo dharmah  
puṇya-ślokair upāsitaḥ  
yo bhūta-śoka-harṣābhyām  
ātmā śocati hr̥ṣyati*

*etāvān*—this much; *avyayaḥ*—imperishable; *dharmah*—religious principle; *puṇya-ślokaiḥ*—by famous persons who are celebrated as pious; *upāsitaḥ*—recognized; *yaḥ*—which; *bhūta*—of the living beings; *śoka*—by the distress; *harṣābhyām*—and by the happiness; *ātmā*—the mind; *śocati*—laments; *hr̥ṣyati*—feels happiness.

### TRANSLATION

**If one is unhappy to see the distress of other living beings and happy to see their happiness, his religious principles are appreciated as imperishable by exalted persons who are considered pious and benevolent.**

### PURPORT

One generally follows different types of religious principles or performs various occupational duties according to the body given to him by the modes of material nature. In this verse, however, real religious principles are explained. Everyone should be unhappy to see others in distress and happy to see others happy. *Ātmavat sarva-bhūteṣu*: one should feel the happiness and distress of others as his own. It is on this basis that the Buddhist religious principle of nonviolence—*ahimsaḥ parama-dharmaḥ*—is established. We feel pain when someone disturbs us, and therefore we should not inflict pain upon other living beings. Lord Buddha's mission was to stop unnecessary animal killing, and therefore he preached that the greatest religious principle is nonviolence.

One cannot continue killing animals and at the same time be a religious man. That is the greatest hypocrisy. Jesus Christ said, "Do not kill," but hypocrites nevertheless maintain thousands of slaughterhouses while posing as Christians. Such hypocrisy is condemned in this verse. One should be happy to see others happy, and one should be unhappy to see others unhappy. This is the principle to be followed. Unfortunately, at the present moment so-called philanthropists and humanitarians advocate the happiness of humanity at the cost of the lives of poor animals. That is not recommended herein. This verse clearly says that one should be compassionate to all living entities. Regardless of whether human, animal, tree or plant, all living entities are sons of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Lord Kṛṣṇa says in

*Bhagavad-gītā* (14.4):

*sarva-yoniṣu kaunteya  
mūrtayaḥ sambhavanti yāḥ  
tāsām brahma mahad yonir  
ahaṁ bīja-pradaḥ pitā*

"It should be understood that all species of life, O son of Kuntī, are made possible by birth in this material nature, and that I am the seed-giving father." The different forms of these living entities are only their external dresses. Every living being is actually a spirit soul, a part and parcel of God. Therefore one should not favor only one kind of living being. A Vaiṣṇava sees all living entities as part and parcel of God. As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (5.18 and 18.54):

*vidyā-vinaya-sampanne  
brāhmaṇe gavi hastini  
śuni caiva śvapāke ca  
paṇḍitāḥ sama-darśinaḥ*

"The humble sage, by virtue of true knowledge, sees with equal vision a learned and gentle *brāhmaṇa*, a cow, an elephant, a dog and a dog-eater [outcaste]."

*brahma-bhūtaḥ prasannātmā  
na śocati na kāṅkṣati  
samaḥ sarveṣu bhūteṣu  
mad-bhaktiṁ labhate parām*

"One who is transcendently situated at once realizes the Supreme Brahman and becomes fully joyful. He never laments nor desires to have anything; he is equally disposed to every living entity. In that state he attains pure devotional service unto Me." A Vaiṣṇava, therefore, is truly a perfect person because he laments to see others unhappy and feels joy at seeing others happy. A Vaiṣṇava is *para-duḥkha-duḥkhī*; *he* is always unhappy to see the conditioned souls in an unhappy state of materialism. Therefore a Vaiṣṇava is always busy preaching Kṛṣṇa consciousness throughout the world.

### TEXT 10

*aho dainyam aho kaṣṭam  
pārakyaīḥ kṣaṇa-bhaṅguraiḥ  
yan nopakuryād asvārthair  
martyaḥ sva-jñāti-vigrahaiḥ*

*aho*—alas; *dainyam*—a miserable condition; *aho*—alas; *kaṣṭam*—simply tribulation; *pārakyaīḥ*—which after death are eatable by dogs and jackals; *kṣaṇa-*

*bhaṅguraiḥ*—perishable at any moment; *yat*—because; *na*—not; *upakuryāt*—would help; *a-sva-arthaiḥ*—not meant for self-interest; *martyaḥ*—a living entity destined to die; *sva*—with his wealth; *jñāti*—relatives and friends; *vigrahaiḥ*—and his body.

## TRANSLATION

**This body, which is eatable by jackals and dogs after death, does not actually do any good for me, the spirit soul. It is usable only for a short time and may perish at any moment. The body and its possessions, its riches and relatives, must all be engaged for the benefit of others, or else they will be sources of tribulation and misery.**

## PURPORT

Similar advice is also given in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (10.22.35):

*etāvaj janma-sāphalyam  
dehinām iha dehiṣu  
prāṅair arthair dhiyā vācā  
śreya-ācaraṇam sadā*

"It is the duty of every living being to perform welfare activities for the benefit of others with his life, wealth, intelligence and words." This is the mission of life. One's own body and the bodies of his friends and relatives, as well as one's own riches and everything else one has, should be engaged for the benefit of others. This is the mission of Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu. As stated in *Caitanya-caritāmṛta* (Ādi 9.41):

*bhārata-bhūmite haila manuṣya-janma yāra  
janma sārthaka kari' kara para-upakāra*

"One who has taken birth as a human being in the land of India [Bhārata-varṣa] should make his life successful and work for the benefit of all other people.

The word *upakuryāt* means *para-upakāra*, helping others. Of course, in human society there are many institutions to help others, but because philanthropists do not know how to help others, their propensity for philanthropy is ineffectual. They do not know the ultimate goal of life (*śreya ācaraṇam*), which is to please the Supreme Lord. If all philanthropic and humanitarian activities were directed toward achieving the ultimate goal of life—to please the Supreme Personality of Godhead—they would all be perfect. Humanitarian work without Kṛṣṇa is nothing. Kṛṣṇa must be brought to the center of all our activities; otherwise no activity will have value.

## TEXT 11

*śrī-bādarāyaṇir uvāca  
evam kṛta-vyavasito  
dadhyaññ ātharvaṇas tanum*

*pare bhagavati brahmaṇy  
ātmānaṁ sannayaṅ jahau*

*śrī-bādarāyaṇiḥ uvāca—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; evam—thus; kṛta-vyavasitah—making certain of what to do (in giving his body to the demigods); dadhyaṅ—Dadhīci Muni; ātharvaṇaḥ—the son of Atharvā; tanum—his body; pare—to the Supreme; bhagavati—Personality of Godhead; brahmaṇi—the Supreme Brahman; ātmānam—himself, the spirit soul; sannayan—offering; jahau—gave up.*

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Dadhīci Muni, the son of Atharvā, thus resolved to give his body to the service of the demigods. He placed himself, the spirit soul, at the lotus feet of the Supreme Personality of Godhead and in this way gave up his gross material body made of five elements.**

### PURPORT

As indicated by the words *pare bhagavati brahmaṇy ātmānaṁ sannayan*, Dadhīci placed himself, as spirit soul, at the lotus feet of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. In this regard, one may refer to the incident of Dhṛtarāṣṭra’s leaving his body, as described in the First Canto of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (1.13.55). Dhṛtarāṣṭra analytically divided his gross material body into the five different elements of which it was made—earth, water, fire, air and ether—and distributed them to the different reservoirs of these elements; in other words, he merged these five elements into the original *mahat-tattva*. By identifying his material conception of life, he gradually separated his spirit soul from material connections and placed himself at the lotus feet of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The example given in this connection is that when an earthen pot is broken, the small portion of the sky within the pot is united with the large sky outside the pot. Māyāvādī philosophers misunderstand this description of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*. Therefore Śrī Rāmānuja Svāmī, in his book *Vedānta-tattva-sāra*, has described that this merging of the soul means that after separating himself from the material body made of eight elements—earth, water, fire, air, ether, false ego, mind and intelligence—the individual soul engages himself in devotional service to the Supreme Personality of Godhead in His eternal form (*īśvaraḥ paramaḥ kṛṣṇaḥ sac-cid-ānanda-vigrahaḥ/ anādir ādir govindaḥ sarva-kāraṇa-kāraṇam*). The material cause of the material elements absorbs the material body, and the spiritual soul assumes its original position. As described by Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu, *jīvera ‘svarūpa’ haya—kṛṣṇera ‘nitya-dāsa’*: the constitutional position of the living entity is that he is the eternal servant of Kṛṣṇa. When one overcomes the material body through cultivation of spiritual knowledge and devotional service, one can revive his own position and thus engage in the service

of the Lord.

### TEXT 12

*yatākṣāsu-mano-buddhis  
tattva-dr̥g dhvasta-bandhanaḥ  
āsthitaḥ paramaṁ yogam  
na deham bubudhe gatam*

*yata*—controlled; *akṣa*—senses; *asu*—the life air; *manaḥ*—the mind; *buddhiḥ*—intelligence; *tattva-dr̥k*—one who knows the *tattvas*, the material and spiritual energies; *dhvasta-bandhanaḥ*—liberated from bondage; *āsthitaḥ*—being situated in; *paramam*—the supreme; *yogam*—absorption, trance; *na*—not; *deham*—the material body; *bubudhe*—perceived; *gatam*—left.

### TRANSLATION

**Dadhīci Muni controlled his senses, life force, mind and intelligence and became absorbed in trance. Thus he cut all his material bonds. He could not perceive how his material body became separated from his self.**

### PURPORT

The Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (8.5):

*anta-kāle ca mām eva  
smaran muktvā kalevaram  
yaḥ prayāti sa mad-bhāvaṁ  
yāti nāsty atra saṁśayaḥ*

"Whoever, at the time of death, quits his body remembering Me alone, at once attains My nature. Of this there is no doubt." Of course, one must practice before one is overcome by death, but the perfect *yogī*, namely the devotee, dies in trance, thinking of Kṛṣṇa. He does not feel his material body being separated from his soul; the soul is immediately transferred to the spiritual world. *Tyaktvā deham punar janma naiti mām eti*: the soul does not enter the womb of a material mother again, but is transferred back home, back to Godhead. This *yoga*, *bhakti-yoga*, is the highest *yoga* system, as explained by the Lord Himself in *Bhagavad-gītā* (6.47):

*yoginām api sarveṣāṁ  
mad-gatenāntarātmanā  
śraddhāvān bhajate yo mām  
sa me yuktatamo mataḥ*

"Of all *yogīs*, he who always abides in Me with great faith, worshiping Me in transcendental loving service, is most intimately united with Me in *yoga* and is the

highest of all." The *bhakti-yogī* always thinks of Kṛṣṇa, and therefore at the time of death he can very easily transfer himself to Kṛṣṇaloka, without even perceiving the pains of death.

### TEXTS 13-14

*athendro vajram udyamya  
nirmitam viśvakarmaṇā  
muneḥ śaktibhir utsikto  
bhagavat-tejasānvitaḥ*

*vṛto deva-gaṇaiḥ sarvair  
gajendropary aśobhata  
stūyamāno muni-gaṇais  
trailokyam harṣayann iva*

*atha*—thereafter; *indraḥ*—the King of heaven; *vajram*—the thunderbolt; *udyamya*—firmly taking up; *nirmitam*—manufactured; *viśvakarmaṇā*—by Viśvakarmā; *muneḥ*—of the great sage, Dadhīci; *śaktibhiḥ*—by the power; *utsiktaḥ*—saturated; *bhagavat*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *tejasā*—with spiritual power; *anvitaḥ*—endowed; *vṛtaḥ*—encircled; *deva-gaṇaiḥ*—by the other demigods; *sarvaiḥ*—all; *gajendra*—of his elephant carrier; *upari*—upon the back; *aśobhata*—shone; *stūyamānaḥ*—being offered prayers; *muni-gaṇaiḥ*—by the saintly persons; *trai-lokyam*—to the three worlds; *harṣayan*—causing pleasure; *iva*—as it were.

### TRANSLATION

**Thereafter, King Indra very firmly took up the thunderbolt manufactured by Viśvakarmā from the bones of Dadhīci. Charged with the exalted power of Dadhīci Muni and enlightened by the power of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Indra rode on the back of his carrier, Airāvata, surrounded by all the demigods, while all the great sages offered him praise. Thus he shone very beautifully, pleasing the three worlds as he rode off to kill Vṛtrāsura.**

### TEXT 15

*vṛtram abhyadravac chatrum  
asurānīka-yūthapaiḥ  
paryastam ojasā rājan  
kruddho rudra ivāntakam*

*vṛtram*—Vṛtrāsura; *abhyadravat*—attacked; *śatrum*—the enemy; *asura-anīka-yūthapaiḥ*—by the commanders or captains of the soldiers of the *asuras*; *paryastam*—surrounded; *ojasā*—with great force; *rājan*—O King; *kruddhaḥ*—being angry; *rudraḥ*—an incarnation of Lord Śiva; *iva*—like; *antakam*—Antaka, or

Yamarāja.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear King Parīkṣit, as Rudra, being very angry at Antaka [Yamarāja] had formerly run toward Antaka to kill him, Indra angrily and with great force attacked Vṛtrāsura, who was surrounded by the leaders of the demoniac armies.**

### TEXT 16

*tataḥ surāṇām asurai  
raṇaḥ parama-dāruṇaḥ  
tretā-mukhe narmadāyām  
abhavat prathame yuge*

*tataḥ*—thereafter; *surāṇām*—of the demigods; *asuraiḥ*—with the demons; *raṇaḥ*—a great battle; *parama-dāruṇaḥ*—very fearful; *tretā-mukhe*—in the beginning of Tretā-yuga; *narmadāyām*—on the bank of the River Narmadā; *abhavat*—took place; *prathame*—in the first; *yuge*—millennium.

### TRANSLATION

**Thereafter, at the end of Satya-yuga and the beginning of Tretā-yuga, a fierce battle took place between the demigods and the demons on the bank of the Narmadā.**

### PURPORT

Herein the Narmadā does not mean the Narmadā River in India. The five sacred rivers in India—Gaṅgā, Yamunā, Narmadā, Kāverī and Kṛṣṇā—are all celestial. Like the Ganges River, the Narmadā River also flows in the higher planetary systems. The battle between the demigods and the demons took place in the higher planets.

The words *prathame yuge* mean "in the beginning of the first millennium," that is to say, in the beginning of the Vaivasvata *manvantara*. In one day of Brahmā there are fourteen Manus, who each live for seventy-one millenniums. The four *yugas*—Satya, Tretā, Dvāpara and Kali—constitute one millennium. We are presently in the *manvantara* of Vaivasvata Manu, who is mentioned in *Bhagavad-gītā* (*imaṁ vivasvate yogaṁ proktavān aham avyayam/ vivasvān manave prāha*). We are now in the twenty-eighth millennium of Vaivasvata Manu, but this fight took place in the beginning of Vaivasvata Manu's first millennium. One can historically calculate how long ago the battle took place. Since each millennium consists of 4,300,000 years and we are now in the twenty-eighth millennium, some 120,400,000 years have passed since the battle took place on the bank of the River Narmadā.

### TEXTS 17-18

*rudrair vasubhir ādityair*

*aśvibhyām pitṛ-vahnibhiḥ  
marudbhir ṛbhubhiḥ sādhyair  
viśvedevair marut-patim*

*dr̥ṣṭvā vajra-dharam śakram  
rocamānam svayā śriyā  
nāmṛṣyann asurā rājan  
mṛdhe vṛtra-puraḥsarāḥ*

*rudraiḥ*—by the Rudras; *vasubhiḥ*—by the Vasus; *ādityaiḥ*—by the Ādityas; *aśvibhyām*—by the Aśvinī-kumāras; *pitṛ*—by the Pitās; *vahnibhiḥ*—and the Vahnis; *marudbhiḥ*—by the Maruts; *ṛbhubhiḥ*—by the Ṛbhhus; *sādhyaiḥ*—by the Sādhyas; *viśve-devaiḥ*—by the Viśvadevas; *marut-patim*—Indra, the heavenly King; *dr̥ṣṭvā*—seeing; *vajra-dharam*—bearing the thunderbolt; *śakram*—another name of Indra; *rocamānam*—shining; *svayā*—by his own; *śriyā*—opulence; *na*—not; *amṛṣyan*—tolerated; *asurāḥ*—all the demons; *rājan*—O King; *mṛdhe*—in the fight; *vṛtra-puraḥsarāḥ*—headed by Vṛtrāsura.

### TRANSLATION

**O King, when all the asuras came onto the battlefield, headed by Vṛtrāsura, they saw King Indra carrying the thunderbolt and surrounded by the Rudras, Vasus, Ādityas, Aśvinī-kumāras, Pitās, Vahnis, Maruts, Ṛbhhus, Sādhyas and Viśvadevas. Surrounded by his company, Indra shone so brightly that his effulgence was intolerable to the demons.**

### TEXTS 19-22

*namuciḥ śambaro 'narvā  
dvimūrdhā ṛṣabho 'suraḥ  
hayagrīvaḥ śaṅkuśirā  
vipracittir ayomukhaḥ*

*pulomā vṛṣaparvā ca  
prahetir hetir utkalaḥ  
daiteyā dānavā yakṣā  
rakṣāṁsi ca sahasraśaḥ*

*sumāli-māli-pramukhāḥ  
kārtasvara-paricchadāḥ  
pratiśidhyendra-senāgram  
mṛtyor api durāsadam*

*abhyardayann asambhrāntāḥ  
simha-nādena durmadāḥ*

*gadābhiḥ parighair bāṇaiḥ  
prāsa-mudgara-tomaraiḥ*

*namuciḥ*—Namuci; *śambarah*—Śambara; *anarvā*—Anarvā; *dvimūrdhā*—Dvimūrdhā; *ṛṣabhaḥ*—Rṣabha; *asurah*—Asura; *hayagrīvaḥ*—Hayagrīva; *śaṅkuśirāḥ*—Śaṅkuśirā; *vipracittiḥ*—Vipracitti; *ayomukhaḥ*—Ayomukha; *pulomā*—Pulomā; *vṛṣaparvā*—Vṛṣaparvā; *ca*—also; *prahetiḥ*—Praheti; *hetiḥ*—Heti; *utkalaḥ*—Utkala; *daiteyāḥ*—the Daityas; *dānavāḥ*—the Dānavas; *yakṣāḥ*—the Yakṣas; *rakṣāṁsi*—the Rākṣasas; *ca*—and; *sahasraśaḥ*—by the thousands; *sumāli-māli-pramukhāḥ*—others, headed by Sumāli and Māli; *kārtasvara*—of gold; *paricchadāḥ*—dressed in ornaments; *pratiṣidhya*—keeping back; *indra-senā-agram*—the front of Indra’s army; *mṛtyoḥ*—for death; *api*—even; *durāsadam*—difficult to approach; *abhyardayan*—harassed; *asambhrāntāḥ*—without fear; *simhā-nādena*—with a sound like a lion; *durmadāḥ*—furious; *gadābhiḥ*—with clubs; *parighaiḥ*—with iron-studded bludgeons; *bāṇaiḥ*—with arrows; *prāsa-mudgara-tomaraiḥ*—with barbed missiles, mallets and lances.

### TRANSLATION

**Many hundreds and thousands of demons, demi-demons, Yakṣas, Rākṣasas [man-eaters] and others, headed by Sumāli and Māli, resisted the armies of King Indra, which even death personified cannot easily overcome. Among the demons were Namuci, Śambara, Anarvā, Dvimūrdhā, Rṣabha, Asura, Hayagrīva, Śaṅkuśirā, Vipracitti, Ayomukha, Pulomā, Vṛṣaparvā, Praheti, Heti and Utkala. Roaring tumultuously and fearlessly like lions, these invincible demons, all dressed in golden ornaments, gave pain to the demigods with weapons like clubs, bludgeons, arrows, barbed darts, mallets and lances.**

### TEXT 23

*śūlaiḥ paraśvadhair khadgaiḥ  
śataghnībhir bhuśuṇḍibhiḥ  
sarvato ‘vākiran śastrair  
astraiś ca vibudharṣabhān*

*śūlaiḥ*—by spears; *paraśvadhair*—by axes; *khadgaiḥ*—by swords; *śataghnībhiḥ*—by śataghnīs; *bhuśuṇḍibhiḥ*—by bhuśuṇḍis; *sarvataḥ*—all around; *avākiran*—scattered; *śastraiḥ*—with weapons; *astraiḥ*—with arrows; *ca*—and; *vibudha-ṛṣabhān*—the chiefs of the demigods.

### TRANSLATION

**Armed with lances, tridents, axes, swords and other weapons like śataghnīs and bhuśuṇḍis, the demons attacked from different directions and scattered all the chiefs of the demigod armies.**

### TEXT 24

*na te 'drśyanta sañchannāḥ  
śara-jālaiḥ samantataḥ  
puñkhānupuñkha-patitair  
jyotīmṣīva nabho-ghanaiḥ*

*na*—not; *te*—they (the demigods); *adrśyanta*—were seen; *sañchannāḥ*—being completely covered; *śara-jālaiḥ*—by networks of arrows; *samantataḥ*—all around; *puñkha-anupuñkha*—one arrow after another; *patitaiḥ*—falling; *jyotīmṣi iva*—like the stars in the sky; *nabhaḥ-ghanaiḥ*—by the dense clouds.

### TRANSLATION

**As the stars in the sky cannot be seen when covered by dense clouds, the demigods, being completely covered by networks of arrows falling upon them one after another, could not be seen.**

### TEXT 25

*na te śastrāstra-varṣaughā  
hy āseduḥ sura-sainikān  
chinnāḥ siddha-pathe devair  
laghu-hastaiḥ sahasradhā*

*na*—not; *te*—those; *śastra-astra-varṣa-oghāḥ*—showers of arrows and other weapons; *hi*—indeed; *āseduḥ*—reached; *sura-sainikān*—the armies of the demigods; *chinnāḥ*—cut; *siddha-pathe*—in the sky; *devaiḥ*—by the demigods; *laghu-hastaiḥ*—quick-handed; *sahasradhā*—into thousands of pieces.

### TRANSLATION

**The showers of various weapons and arrows released to kill the soldiers of the demigods did not reach them because the demigods, acting quickly, cut the weapons into thousands of pieces in the sky.**

### TEXT 26

*atha kṣīṇāstra-śastraughā  
giri-śṛṅga-drumopalaiḥ  
abhyavarṣan sura-balaṁ  
cicchidus tāmś ca pūrvavat*

*atha*—thereupon; *kṣīṇa*—being reduced; *astra*—of the arrows released by mantras; *śastra*—and weapons; *oghāḥ*—the multitudes; *giri*—of mountains; *śṛṅga*—with the peaks; *druma*—with trees; *upalaiḥ*—and with stones; *abhyavarṣan*—showered; *sura-balam*—the soldiers of the demigods; *cicchiduh*—broke to pieces; *tān*—them; *ca*—and; *pūrva-vat*—as before.

## TRANSLATION

As their weapons and mantras decreased, the demons began showering mountain peaks, trees and stones upon the demigod soldiers, but the demigods were so powerful and expert that they nullified all these weapons by breaking them to pieces in the sky as before.

### TEXT 27

*tān akṣatān svastimato niśāmya  
śāstrāstra-pūgair atha vṛtra-nāthāḥ  
drumair drṣadbhir vividhādri-śṛṅgair  
avikṣatāms tatra sur indra-sainikān*

*tān*—them (the soldiers of the demigods); *akṣatān*—not injured; *svasti-mataḥ*—being very healthy; *niśāmya*—seeing; *śāstra-astra-pūgaiḥ*—by the bunches of weapons and mantras; *atha*—thereupon; *vṛtra-nāthāḥ*—the soldiers led by Vṛtrāsura; *drumaiḥ*—by the trees; *drṣadbhiḥ*—by the stones; *vividha*—various; *adri*—of mountains; *śṛṅgaiḥ*—by the peaks; *avikṣatān*—not injured; *tatrasuḥ*—became afraid; *indra-sainikān*—the soldiers of King Indra.

## TRANSLATION

When the soldiers of the demons, commanded by Vṛtrāsura, saw that the soldiers of King Indra were quite well, having not been injured at all by their volleys of weapons, not even by the trees, stones and mountain peaks, the demons were very much afraid.

### TEXT 28

*sarve prayāsā abhavan vimoghāḥ  
kṛtāḥ kṛtā deva-gaṇeṣu daityaiḥ  
kṛṣṇānukūleṣu yathā mahatsu  
kṣudraiḥ prayuktā ūṣatī rūkṣa-vācaḥ*

*sarve*—all; *prayāsāḥ*—endeavors; *abhavan*—were; *vimoghāḥ*—futile; *kṛtāḥ*—performed; *kṛtāḥ*—again performed; *deva-gaṇeṣu*—unto the demigods; *daityaiḥ*—by the demons; *kṛṣṇa-anukūleṣu*—who were always protected by Kṛṣṇa; *yathā*—just as; *mahatsu*—unto the Vaiṣṇavas; *kṣudraiḥ*—by insignificant persons; *prayuktāḥ*—used; *ūṣatīḥ*—unfavorable; *rūkṣa*—rough; *vācaḥ*—words.

## TRANSLATION

When insignificant persons use rough words to cast false, angry accusations against saintly persons, their fruitless words do not disturb the great personalities. Similarly, all the efforts of the demons against the demigods, who were favorably situated under the protection of Kṛṣṇa, were futile.

## PURPORT

There is a Bengali saying that if a vulture curses a cow to die, the curse will not be effective. Similarly, accusations made by demoniac persons against devotees of Kṛṣṇa cannot have any effect. The demigods are devotees of Lord Kṛṣṇa, and therefore the curses of the demons were futile.

## TEXT 29

*te sva-prayāsam vitatham nirīkṣya  
harāv abhaktā hata-yuddha-darpāḥ  
palāyanāyāji-mukhe viśṛjya  
patim manas te dadhur ātta-sārāḥ*

*te*—they (the demons); *sva-prayāsam*—their own endeavors; *vitatham*—fruitless; *nirīkṣya*—seeing; *harau abhaktāḥ*—the *asuras*, those who are not devotees of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *hata*—defeated; *yuddha-darpāḥ*—their pride in fighting; *palāyanāya*—for leaving the battlefield; *āji-mukhe*—in the very beginning of the battle; *viśṛjya*—leaving aside; *patim*—their commander, Vṛtrāsura; *manas*—their minds; *te*—all of them; *dadhuḥ*—gave; *ātta-sārāḥ*—whose prowess was taken away.

## TRANSLATION

**The asuras, who are never devotees of Lord Kṛṣṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, lost their pride in fighting when they found all their endeavors futile. Leaving aside their leader even in the very beginning of the fight, they decided to flee because all their prowess had been taken away by the enemy.**

## TEXT 30

*vṛtro ‘surāṁs tān anugān manasvī  
pradhāvataḥ prekṣya babhāṣa etat  
palāyitam prekṣya balaṁ ca bhagnam  
bhayena tīvreṇa vihasya vīraḥ*

*vṛtraḥ*—Vṛtrāsura, the commander of the demons; *asurān*—all the demons; *tān*—them; *anugān*—his followers; *manasvī*—the great-minded; *pradhāvataḥ*—fleeing; *prekṣya*—observing; *babhāṣa*—spoke; *etat*—this; *palāyitam*—fleeing; *prekṣya*—seeing; *balaṁ*—army; *ca*—and; *bhagnam*—broken; *bhayena*—out of fear; *tīvreṇa*—intense; *vihasya*—smiling; *vīraḥ*—the great hero.

## TRANSLATION

**Seeing his army broken and all the asuras, even those known as great heroes, fleeing the battlefield out of intense fear, Vṛtrāsura, who was truly a great-minded hero, smiled and spoke the following words.**

### TEXT 31

*kālopapannām rucirām manasvinām  
jagāda vācam puruṣa-pravīraḥ  
he vipracitte namuce puloman  
mayānarvañ chambara me śṛṇudhvam*

*kāla-upapannām*—suitable to the time and circumstances; *rucirām*—very beautiful; *manasvinām*—to the great, deep-minded personalities; *jagāda*—spoke; *vācam*—words; *puruṣa-pravīraḥ*—the hero among heroes, Vṛtrāsura; *he*—O; *vipracitte*—Vipracitti; *namuce*—O Namuci; *puloman*—O Pulomā; *maya*—O Maya; *anarvan*—O Anarvā; *śambara*—O Śambara; *me*—from me; *śṛṇudhvam*—please hear.

### TRANSLATION

**According to his position and the time and circumstances, Vṛtrāsura, the hero among heroes, spoke words that were much to be appreciated by thoughtful men. He called to the heroes of the demons, "O Vipracitti! O Namuci! O Pulomā! O Maya, Anarvā and Śambara! Please hear me and do not flee."**

### TEXT 32

*jātasya mṛtyur dhruva eva sarvataḥ  
pratikriyā yasya na ceha kṛptā  
loko yaśaś cātha tato yadi hy amuṃ  
ko nāma mṛtyuṃ na vṛṇīta yuktam*

*jātasya*—of one who has taken birth (all living beings); *mṛtyuḥ*—death; *dhruvaḥ*—inevitable; *eva*—indeed; *sarvataḥ*—everywhere in the universe; *pratikriyā*—counteraction; *yasya*—of which; *na*—not; *ca*—also; *iha*—in this material world; *kṛptā*—devised; *lokaḥ*—promotion to higher planets; *yaśaḥ*—reputation and glory; *ca*—and; *atha*—then; *tataḥ*—from that; *yadi*—if; *hi*—indeed; *amuṃ*—that; *kaḥ*—who; *nāma*—indeed; *mṛtyuṃ*—death; *na*—not; *vṛṇīta*—would accept; *yuktam*—suitable.

### TRANSLATION

**Vṛtrāsura said: All living entities who have taken birth in this material world must die. Surely, no one in this world has found any means to be saved from death. Even providence has not provided a means to escape it. Under the circumstances, death being inevitable, if one can gain promotion to the higher planetary systems and be always celebrated here by dying a suitable death, what man will not accept such a glorious death?**

## PURPORT

If by dying one can be elevated to the higher planetary systems and be ever-famous after his death, who is so foolish that he will refuse such a glorious death? Similar advice was also given by Kṛṣṇa to Arjuna. "My dear Arjuna," the Lord said, "do not desist from fighting. If you gain victory in the fight, you will enjoy a kingdom, and even if you die you will be elevated to the heavenly planets." Everyone should be ready to die while performing glorious deeds. A glorious person is not meant to meet death like cats and dogs.

## TEXT 33

*dvau sammatāv iha mṛtyū durāpau  
yad brahma-sandhāraṇayā jītāsuḥ  
kalevaram yoga-rato vijahyād  
yad agrāṇīr vīra-śaye 'nivṛttaḥ*

*dvau*—two; *sammatau*—approved (by *śāstra* and great personalities); *iha*—in this world; *mṛtyū*—deaths; *durāpau*—extremely rare; *yad*—which; *brahma-sandhāraṇayā*—with concentration on Brahman, Paramātmā or Parabrahma, Kṛṣṇa; *jīta-asuḥ*—controlling the mind and senses; *kalevaram*—the body; *yoga-rataḥ*—being engaged in the performance of *yoga*; *vijahyāt*—one may leave; *yad*—which; *agrāṇīḥ*—taking the lead; *vīra-śaye*—on the battlefield; *anivṛttaḥ*—not turning back.

## TRANSLATION

**There are two ways to meet a glorious death, and both are very rare. One is to die after performing mystic yoga, especially bhakti-yoga, by which one can control the mind and living force and die absorbed in thought of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The second is to die on the battlefield, leading the army and never showing one's back. These two kinds of death are recommended in the śāstra as glorious.**

*Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports of the Sixth Canto, Tenth Chapter, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, entitled "The Battle Between the Demigods and Vṛtrāsura."*

## CHAPTER ELEVEN

### The Transcendental Qualities of Vṛtrāsura

This chapter describes Vṛtrāsura's great qualities. When the prominent commanders of the demons fled, not hearing Vṛtrāsura's advice. Vṛtrāsura condemned them all as cowards. Speaking very bravely, he stood alone to face the

demigods. When the demigods saw Vṛtrāsura's attitude, they were so afraid that they practically fainted, and Vṛtrāsura began trampling them down. Unable to tolerate this, Indra, the King of the demigods, threw his club at Vṛtrāsura, but Vṛtrāsura was such a great hero that he easily caught the club with his left hand and used it to beat Indra's elephant. Struck by the blow of Vṛtrāsura, the elephant was pushed back fourteen yards and fell, with Indra on its back.

King Indra had first accepted Viśvarūpa as his priest and thereafter killed him. Reminding Indra of his heinous activities, Vṛtrāsura said, "If one is a devotee of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Lord Viṣṇu, and depends on Lord Viṣṇu in every respect, then victory, opulence and peace of mind are all inevitably available. Such a person has nothing for which to aspire in the three worlds. The Supreme Lord is so kind that He especially favors such a devotee by not giving him opulence that will hamper his devotional service. Therefore I wish to give up everything for the service of the Lord. I wish always to chant the glories of the Lord and engage in His service. Let me become unattached to my worldly family and make friendships with the devotees of the Lord. I do not desire to be promoted to the higher planetary systems, even to Dhruvaloka or Brahmaloaka, nor do I desire an unconquerable position within this material world. I have no need for such things."

### TEXT 1

*śrī-śuka uvāca  
ta evaṁ śaṁsato dharmam  
vacaḥ patyur acetasaḥ  
naivāgrhṇanta sambhrāntāḥ  
palāyana-parā nṛpa*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *te*—they; *evam*—thus; *śaṁsataḥ*—praising; *dharmam*—the principles of religion; *vacaḥ*—the words; *patyuh*—of their master; *acetasaḥ*—their minds being very disturbed; *na*—not; *eva*—indeed; *agrhṇanta*—accepted; *sambhrāntāḥ*—fearful; *palāyana-parāḥ*—intent upon fleeing; *nṛpa*—O King.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King, Vṛtrāsura, the commander in chief of the demons, advised his lieutenants in the principles of religion, but the cowardly demoniac commanders, intent upon fleeing the battlefield, were so disturbed by fear that they could not accept his words.**

### TEXTS 2-3

*viśīryamāṇāṁ pṛtanām  
āsurīm asurarsabaḥ  
kālānukūlais tridaśaiḥ*

*kālyamānām anāthavat  
dr̥ṣṭvātapyata saṅkruddha  
indra-śatrur amarṣitaḥ  
tān nivāryaujasā rājan  
nirbhartsyedam uvāca ha*

*viśīryamāṇām*—being shattered; *pr̥tanām*—the army; *āsurīm*—of the demons; *asura-r̥ṣabhaḥ*—the best of the *asuras*, Vṛtrāsura; *kāla-anukūlaiḥ*—following the circumstances presented by time; *tridaśaiḥ*—by the demigods; *kālyamānām*—being chased; *anātha-vat*—as if no one were there to protect them; *dr̥ṣṭvā*—seeing; *atapyata*—felt pain; *saṅkruddhaḥ*—being very angry; *indra-śatruḥ*—Vṛtrāsura, the enemy of Indra; *amarṣitaḥ*—unable to tolerate; *tān*—them (the demigods); *nivārya*—blocking; *ojasā*—with great force; *rājan*—O King Parīkṣit; *nirbhartsya*—rebuking; *idam*—this; *uvāca*—said; *ha*—indeed.

### TRANSLATION

**O King Parīkṣit, the demigods, taking advantage of a favorable opportunity presented by time, attacked the army of the demons from the rear and began driving away the demoniac soldiers, scattering them here and there as if their army had no leader. Seeing the pitiable condition of his soldiers, Vṛtrāsura, the best of the asuras, who was called Indraśatru, the enemy of Indra, was very much aggrieved. Unable to tolerate such reverses, he stopped and forcefully rebuked the demigods, speaking the following words in an angry mood.**

### TEXT 4

*kim va uccaritair mātur  
dhāvadbhiḥ pr̥ṣṭhato hataiḥ  
na hi bhīta-vadhaḥ ślāghyo  
na svargyaḥ śūra-māninām*

*kim*—what is the benefit; *vaḥ*—for you; *uccaritaiḥ*—with those like the stool; *mātuh*—of the mother; *dhāvadbhiḥ*—running away; *pr̥ṣṭhataḥ*—from the back; *hataiḥ*—killed; *na*—not; *hi*—certainly; *bhīta-vadhaḥ*—the killing of a person who is afraid; *ślāghyaḥ*—glorious; *na*—nor; *svargyaḥ*—leading to the heavenly planets; *śūra-māninām*—of persons who consider themselves heroes.

### TRANSLATION

**O demigods, these demoniac soldiers have taken birth uselessly. Indeed, they have come from the bodies of their mothers exactly like stool. What is the benefit of killing such enemies from behind while they are running in fear? One who considers himself a hero should not kill an enemy who is afraid of losing his life.**

**Such killing is never glorious, nor can it promote one to the heavenly planets.**

### PURPORT

Vṛtrāsura rebuked both the demigods and the demoniac soldiers because the demons were running in fear of their lives and the demigods were killing them from behind. The actions of both were abominable. When a fight takes place, the opposing parties must be prepared to fight like heroes. A hero never runs from the field of battle. He always fights face to face, determined to gain victory or lay down his life in the fight. That is heroic. Killing an enemy from behind is also inglorious. When an enemy turns his back and runs in fear of his life, he should not be killed. This is the etiquette of military science.

Vṛtrāsura insulted the demoniac soldiers by comparing them to the stool of their mothers. Both stool and a cowardly son come from the abdomen of the mother, and Vṛtrāsura said that there is no difference between them. A similar comparison was given by Tulasī dāsa, who commented that a son and urine both come from the same channel. In other words, semen and urine both come from the genitals, but semen produces a child whereas urine produces nothing. Therefore if a child is neither a hero nor a devotee, he is not a son but urine. Similarly, Cāṇakya Paṇḍita also says:

*ko 'rthaḥ putreṇa jātena  
yo na vidvān na dhārmikaḥ  
kāṇena cakṣuṣā kim vā  
cakṣuḥ pīḍaiva kevalam*

"What is the use of a son who is neither glorious nor devoted to the Lord? Such a son is like a blind eye, which simply gives pain but cannot help one see."

### TEXT 5

*yadi vaḥ pradhane śraddhā  
sāram vā kṣullakā hṛdi  
agre tiṣṭhata mātram me  
na ced grāmya-sukhe sprhā*

*yadi*—if; *vaḥ*—of you; *pradhane*—in battle; *śraddhā*—faith; *sāram*—patience; *vā*—or; *kṣullakāḥ*—O insignificant ones; *hṛdi*—in the core of the heart; *agre*—in front; *tiṣṭhata*—just stand; *mātram*—for a moment; *me*—of me; *na*—not; *ced*—if; *grāmya-sukhe*—in sense gratification; *sprhā*—desire.

### TRANSLATION

**O insignificant demigods, if you truly have faith in your heroism, if you have patience in the cores of your hearts and if you are not ambitious for sense gratification, please stand before me for a moment.**

## PURPORT

Rebuking the demigods, Vṛtrāsura challenged, "O demigods, if you are actually heroes, stand before me now and try to show your prowess. If you do not wish to fight, if you are afraid of losing your lives, I shall not kill you, for unlike you, I am not so evil minded as to kill persons who are neither heroic nor willing to fight. If you have faith in your heroism, please stand before me."

## TEXT 6

*evam sura-gaṇān kruddho  
bhīṣayan vapuṣā ripūn  
vyanadat sumahā-prāṇo  
yena lokā vicetasah*

*evam*—thus; *sura-gaṇān*—the demigods; *kruddhaḥ*—being very angry; *bhīṣayan*—terrifying; *vapuṣā*—by his body; *ripūn*—his enemies; *vyanadat*—roared; *su-mahā-prāṇaḥ*—the most powerful Vṛtrāsura; *yena*—by which; *lokāḥ*—all people; *vicetasah*—unconscious.

## TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Vṛtrāsura, the angry and most powerful hero, terrified the demigods with his stout and strongly built body. When he roared with a resounding voice, nearly all living entities fainted.**

## TEXT 7

*tena deva-gaṇāḥ sarve  
vṛtra-visphoṭanena vai  
nipetur mūrcchitā bhūmau  
yathāivāśāninā hatāḥ*

*tena*—by that; *deva-gaṇāḥ*—the demigods; *sarve*—all; *vṛtra-visphoṭanena*—the tumultuous sound of Vṛtrāsura; *vai*—indeed; *nipetuḥ*—fell; *mūrcchitāḥ*—fainted; *bhūmau*—on the ground; *yathā*—just as if; *eva*—indeed; *āśāninā*—by a thunderbolt; *hatāḥ*—struck.

## TRANSLATION

**When all the demigods heard Vṛtrāsura's tumultuous roar, which resembled that of a lion, they fainted and fell to the ground as if struck by thunderbolts.**

## TEXT 8

*mamarda padbhyām sura-sainyam āturam  
nimīlitākṣam raṇa-raṅga-durmadaḥ  
gām kampayann udyata-śūla ojasā  
nālam vanam yūtha-patir yathonmadaḥ*

*mamarda*—trampled; *padbhyām*—by his feet; *sura-sainyam*—the army of the demigods; *āturam*—who were very afraid; *nimīlita-akṣam*—closing their eyes; *raṇa-raṅga-durmadaḥ*—arrogant on the battlefield; *gām*—the surface of the globe; *kampayan*—causing to tremble; *udyata-śūlaḥ*—taking up his trident; *ojasā*—with his strength; *nālam*—of hollow bamboo sticks; *vanam*—a forest; *yūtha-patiḥ*—an elephant; *yathā*—just as; *unmadaḥ*—maddened.

## TRANSLATION

**As the demigods closed their eyes in fear, Vṛtrāsura, taking up his trident and making the earth tremble with his great strength, trampled the demigods beneath his feet on the battlefield the way a mad elephant tramples hollow bamboos in the forest.**

## TEXT 9

*vilokya taṁ vajra-dharo 'tyamarṣitaḥ  
sva-śatrave 'bhidravate mahā-gadām  
cikṣepa tām āpatatīm suduḥsahām  
jagrāha vāmena kareṇa līlayā*

*vilokya*—seeing; *taṁ*—him (Vṛtrāsura); *vajra-dharaḥ*—the carrier of the thunderbolt (King Indra); *ati*—very much; *amarṣitaḥ*—intolerant; *sva*—his own; *śatrave*—toward the enemy; *abhidravate*—running; *mahā-gadām*—a very powerful club; *cikṣepa*—threw; *tām*—that (club); *āpatatīm*—flying toward him; *suduḥsahām*—very difficult to counteract; *jagrāha*—caught; *vāmena*—with his left; *kareṇa*—hand; *līlayā*—very easily.

## TRANSLATION

**Seeing Vṛtrāsura's disposition, Indra, the King of heaven, became intolerant and threw at him one of his great clubs, which are extremely difficult to counteract. However, as the club flew toward him, Vṛtrāsura easily caught it with his left hand.**

## TEXT 10

*sa indra-śatruḥ kupito bhṛśam tayā  
mahendra-vāham gadayoru-vikramaḥ  
jaghāna kumbha-sthala unnadan mṛdhe  
tat karma sarve samapūjayan nṛpa*

*saḥ*—that; *indra-śatruḥ*—Vṛtrāsura; *kupitaḥ*—being angry; *bhṛśam*—very much; *tayā*—with that; *mahendra-vāham*—the elephant who is the carrier of Indra; *gadayā*—by the club; *uru-vikramaḥ*—who is famous for his great strength; *jaghāna*—struck; *kumbha-sthale*—on the head; *unnadan*—roaring loudly; *mṛdhe*—

in that fight; *tat karma*—that action (striking the head of Indra’s elephant with the club in his left hand); *sarve*—all the soldiers (on both sides); *samapūjayan*—glorified; *nṛpa*—O King Parīkṣit.

### TRANSLATION

**O King Parīkṣit, the powerful Vṛtrāsura, the enemy of King Indra, angrily struck the head of Indra’s elephant with that club, making a tumultuous sound on the battlefield. For this heroic deed, the soldiers on both sides glorified him.**

### TEXT 11

*airāvato vṛtra-gadābhimṛṣṭo*  
*vighūrṇito ‘driḥ kuliśāhato yathā*  
*apāsarad bhinna-mukhaḥ sahendro*  
*muñcann asṛk sapta-dhanur bhṛśārtah*

*airāvataḥ*—Airāvata, the elephant of King Indra; *vṛtra-gadā-abhimṛṣṭah*—struck by the club in Vṛtrāsura’s hand; *vighūrṇitaḥ*—shaken; *adriḥ*—a mountain; *kuliśa*—by a thunderbolt; *āhataḥ*—struck; *yathā*—just like; *apāsarataḥ*—was pushed back; *bhinna-mukhaḥ*—having a broken mouth; *saha-indraḥ*—with King Indra; *muñcan*—spitting; *asṛk*—blood; *sapta-dhanuḥ*—a distance measured by seven bows (approximately fourteen yards); *bhṛśa*—very severely; *ārtah*—aggrieved.

### TRANSLATION

**Struck with the club by Vṛtrāsura like a mountain struck by a thunderbolt, the elephant Airāvata, feeling great pain and spitting blood from its broken mouth, was pushed back fourteen yards. In great distress, the elephant fell, with Indra on its back.**

### TEXT 12

*na sanna-vāhāya viṣaṅṅa-cetase*  
*prāyuṅkta bhūyaḥ sa gadām mahātmā*  
*indro ‘mṛta-syandi-karābhimarśa-*  
*vīta-vyatha-kṣata-vāho ‘vatasthe*

*na*—not; *sanna*—fatigued; *vāhāya*—upon him whose carrier; *viṣaṅṅa-cetase*—morose in the core of his heart; *prāyuṅkta*—used; *bhūyaḥ*—again; *saḥ*—he (Vṛtrāsura); *gadām*—the club; *mahā-ātmā*—the great soul (who refrained from striking Indra with the club when he saw Indra morose and aggrieved); *indraḥ*—Indra; *amṛta-syandi-kara*—of his hand, which produces nectar; *abhimarśa*—by the touch; *vīta*—was relieved; *vyatha*—from pains; *kṣata*—and cuts; *vāhaḥ*—whose carrier elephant; *avasthe*—stood there.

### TRANSLATION

When he saw Indra’s carrier elephant thus fatigued and injured and when he saw Indra morose because his carrier had been harmed in that way, the great soul Vṛtrāsura, following religious principles, refrained from again striking Indra with the club. Taking this opportunity, Indra touched the elephant with his nectar-producing hand, thus relieving the animal’s pain and curing its injuries. Then the elephant and Indra both stood silently.

### TEXT 13

*sa taṁ nṛpendrāhava-kāmyayā ripuṁ  
vajrāyudhaṁ bhrātr-ḥaṇaṁ vilokya  
smaraṁś ca tat-karma nṛ-śamsam aṁhaḥ  
śokena mohena hasaṁ jagāda*

*saḥ*—he (Vṛtrāsura); *taṁ*—him (the King of heaven, Indra); *nṛpa-indra*—O King Parīkṣit; *āhava-kāmyayā*—with a desire to fight; *ripuṁ*—his enemy; *vajra-āyudham*—whose weapon was the thunderbolt (made from the bones of Dadhīci); *bhrātr-ḥaṇam*—who was the killer of his brother; *vilokya*—seeing; *smaran*—remembering; *ca*—and; *tat-karma*—his activities; *nṛ-śamsam*—cruel; *aṁhaḥ*—a great sin; *śokena*—with lamentation; *mohena*—by bewilderment; *hasan*—laughing; *jagāda*—said.

### TRANSLATION

O King, when the great hero Vṛtrāsura saw Indra, his enemy, the killer of his brother, standing before him with a thunderbolt in his hand, desiring to fight, Vṛtrāsura remembered how Indra had cruelly killed his brother. Thinking of Indra’s sinful activities, he became mad with lamentation and forgetfulness. Laughing sarcastically, he spoke as follows.

### TEXT 14

*śrī-vṛtra uvāca  
diṣṭyā bhavān me samavasthito ripur  
yo brahma-hā guru-hā bhrātr-hā ca  
diṣṭyānṛṇo ‘dyāham asattama tvayā  
mac-chūla-nirbhinna-dṛṣad-dhrdācirāt*

*śrī-vṛtraḥ uvāca*—the great hero Vṛtrāsura said; *diṣṭyā*—by good fortune; *bhavān*—Your Lordship; *me*—of me; *samavasthitaḥ*—situated (in front); *ripur*—my enemy; *yaḥ*—who; *brahma-hā*—the killer of a *brāhmaṇa*; *guru-hā*—the killer of your *guru*; *bhrātr-hā*—the killer of my brother; *ca*—also; *diṣṭyā*—by good fortune; *anṛṇaḥ*—free from debt (to my brother); *adya*—today; *aham*—I; *asattama*—O most abominable one; *tvayā*—through you; *mat-śūla*—by my trident; *nirbhinna*—being pierced; *dṛṣat*—like stone; *hrdā*—whose heart; *acirāt*—very

soon.

## TRANSLATION

**Śrī Vṛtrāsura said:** He who has killed a brāhmaṇa, he who has killed his spiritual master—indeed, he who has killed my brother—is now, by good fortune, standing before me face to face as my enemy. O most abominable one, when I pierce your stonelike heart with my trident, I shall be freed from my debt to my brother.

### TEXT 15

*yo no 'grajasyātma-vido dvijāter  
guror apāpasya ca dīkṣitasya  
viśrabhya khadgena śirāṁsy avṛścat  
paśor ivākaruṇaḥ svarga-kāmaḥ*

*yaḥ*—he who; *naḥ*—our; *agra-jasya*—of the elder brother; *ātma-vidaḥ*—who was fully self-realized; *dvi-jāteḥ*—a qualified brāhmaṇa; *guroḥ*—your spiritual master; *apāpasya*—free from all sinful activities; *ca*—also; *dīkṣitasya*—appointed as the initiator of your *yajña*; *viśrabhya*—trustfully; *khadgena*—by your sword; *śirāṁsi*—the heads; *avṛścat*—cut off; *paśoḥ*—of an animal; *iva*—like; *akarūṇaḥ*—merciless; *svarga-kāmaḥ*—desiring the heavenly planets.

## TRANSLATION

**Only for the sake of living in the heavenly planets, you killed my elder brother—a self-realized, sinless, qualified brāhmaṇa who had been appointed your chief priest. He was your spiritual master, but although you entrusted him with the performance of your sacrifice, you later mercilessly severed his heads from his body the way one butchers an animal.**

### TEXT 16

*śrī-hrī-dayā-kīrtibhir ujjhitam tvām  
sva-karmaṇā puruṣādaiś ca garhyam  
kṛcchreṇa mac-chūla-vibhinna-deham  
asprṣṭa-vahnim samadanti gṛdhrāḥ*

*śrī*—opulence or beauty; *hrī*—shame; *dayā*—mercy; *kīrtibhiḥ*—and glory; *ujjhitam*—bereft of; *tvām*—you; *sva-karmaṇā*—by your own activities; *puruṣa-adaiḥ*—by the Rākṣasas (man-eaters); *ca*—and; *garhyam*—condemnable; *kṛcchreṇa*—with great difficulty; *mat-sūla*—by my trident; *vibhinna*—pierced; *deham*—your body; *asprṣṭa-vahnim*—not even touched by fire; *samadanti*—will eat; *gṛdhrāḥ*—the vultures.

## TRANSLATION

**Indra, you are bereft of all shame, mercy, glory and good fortune. Deprived of these good qualities by the reactions of your fruitive activities, you are to be condemned even by the man-eaters [Rākṣasas]. Now I shall pierce your body with my trident, and after you die with great pain, even fire will not touch you; only the vultures will eat your body.**

### TEXT 17

*anye 'nu ye tveha nṛ-śamsam ajñā  
yad udyatāstrāḥ praharanti mahyam  
tair bhūta-nāthān sagaṇān niśāta-  
triśūla-nirbhinna-galair yajāmi*

*anye*—others; *anu*—follow; *ye*—who; *tvā*—you; *iha*—in this connection; *nṛ-śamsam*—very cruel; *ajñāḥ*—persons unaware of my prowess; *yat*—if; *udyata-  
astrāḥ*—with their swords raised; *praharanti*—attack; *mahyam*—me; *taiḥ*—with those; *bhūta-nāthān*—to such leaders of the ghosts as Bhairava; *sa-gaṇān*—with their hordes; *niśāta*—sharpened; *tri-śūla*—by the trident; *nirbhinna*—separated or pierced; *galaiḥ*—having their necks; *yajāmi*—I shall offer sacrifices.

### TRANSLATION

**You are naturally cruel. If the other demigods, unaware of my prowess, follow you by attacking me with raised weapons, I shall sever their heads with this sharp trident. With those heads I shall perform a sacrifice to Bhairava and the other leaders of the ghosts, along with their hordes.**

### TEXT 18

*atho hare me kuliśena vīra  
hartā pramathyaiva śiro yadīha  
tatrānṛṇo bhūta-baliṃ vidhāya  
manasvinām pāda-rajah prapatsye*

*atho*—otherwise; *hare*—O King Indra; *me*—of me; *kuliśena*—by your thunderbolt; *vīra*—O great hero; *hartā*—you cut off; *pramathya*—destroying my army; *eva*—certainly; *śiraḥ*—head; *yadi*—if; *iha*—in this battle; *tatra*—in that case; *anṛṇaḥ*—relieved of all debts in this material world; *bhūta-baliṃ*—a presentation for all living entities; *vidhāya*—arranging; *manasvinām*—of great sages like Nārada Muni; *pāda-rajah*—the dust of the lotus feet; *prapatsye*—I shall achieve.

### TRANSLATION

**But if in this battle you cut off my head with your thunderbolt and kill my soldiers, O Indra, O great hero, I shall take great pleasure in offering my body to other living entities [such as jackals and vultures]. I shall thus be relieved of**

**my obligations to the reactions of my karma, and my fortune will be to receive the dust from the lotus feet of great devotees like Nārada Muni.**

### PURPORT

Śrī Narottama dāsa Ṭhākura sings:

*ei chaya gosāñi yāra, mui tāra dāsa  
tāñ ' sabāra pada-reṇu mora pañca-grāsa*

"I am the servant of the six Gosvāmīs, and the dust of their lotus feet provides my five kinds of food." A Vaiṣṇava always desires the dust of the lotus feet of previous *ācāryas* and Vaiṣṇavas. Vṛtrāsura was certain that he would be killed in the battle with Indra, because this was the desire of Lord Viṣṇu. He was prepared for death because he knew that after his death he was destined to return home, back to Godhead. This is a great destination, and it is achieved by the grace of a Vaiṣṇava. *Chāḍiyā vaiṣṇava-sevā nistāra pāyeche kebā*: no one has ever gone back to Godhead without being favored by a Vaiṣṇava. In this verse, therefore, we find the words *manasvinām pāda-rajah prapatsye*: "I shall receive the dust of the lotus feet of great devotees." The word *manasvinām* refers to great devotees who always think of Kṛṣṇa. They are always peaceful, thinking of Kṛṣṇa, and therefore they are called *dhīra*. The best example of such a devotee is Nārada Muni. If one receives the dust of the lotus feet of a *manasvī*, a great devotee, he certainly returns home, back to Godhead.

### TEXT 19

*sureśa kasmān na hinoṣi vajram  
puraḥ sthite vairiṇi mayy amogham  
mā samśayiṣṭhā na gadeva vajraḥ  
syān niṣphalaḥ kṛpaṇārtheva yācñā*

*sura-īśa*—O King of the demigods; *kasmāt*—why; *na*—not; *hinoṣi*—you hurl; *vajram*—the thunderbolt; *puraḥ sthite*—standing in front; *vairiṇi*—your enemy; *mayi*—at me; *amogham*—which is infallible (your thunderbolt); *mā*—do not; *samśayiṣṭhāḥ*—doubt; *na*—not; *gadā iva*—like the club; *vajraḥ*—the thunderbolt; *syāt*—may be; *niṣphalaḥ*—with no result; *kṛpaṇa*—from a miserly person; *arthā*—for money; *iva*—like; *yācñā*—a request.

### TRANSLATION

**O King of the demigods, since I, your enemy, am standing before you, why don't you hurl your thunderbolt at me? Although your attack upon me with your club was certainly useless, like a request of money from a miser, the thunderbolt you carry will not be useless. You need have no doubts about this.**

## PURPORT

When King Indra threw his club at Vṛtrāsura, Vṛtrāsura caught it in his left hand and retaliated by using it to strike the head of Indra's elephant. Thus Indra's attack was a disastrous failure. Indeed, Indra's elephant was injured and thrown back fourteen yards. Therefore even though Indra stood with the thunderbolt to hurl against Vṛtrāsura, he was doubtful, thinking that the thunderbolt might also fail. Vṛtrāsura, however, being a Vaiṣṇava, assured Indra that the thunderbolt would not fail, for Vṛtrāsura knew that it had been prepared in accordance with the instructions of Lord Viṣṇu. Although Indra had doubts because he could not understand that Lord Viṣṇu's order never fails, Vṛtrāsura understood Lord Viṣṇu's purpose. Vṛtrāsura was eager to be killed by the thunderbolt manufactured according to Lord Viṣṇu's instructions because he was sure that he would thus return home, back to Godhead. He was simply waiting for the opportunity of the thunderbolt's being released. In effect, therefore, Vṛtrāsura told Indra, "If you want to kill me, since I am your enemy, take this opportunity. Kill me. You will gain victory, and I shall go back to Godhead. Your deed will be equally beneficial for both of us. Do it immediately."

## TEXT 20

*nanv eṣa vajras tava śakra tejasā  
harer dadhīces tapasā ca tejitaḥ  
tenaiva śatrum jahi viṣṇu-yantrito  
yato harir vijayaḥ śrīr guṇās tataḥ*

*nanu*—certainly; *eṣaḥ*—this; *vajraḥ*—thunderbolt; *tava*—of yours; *śakra*—O Indra; *tejasā*—by the prowess; *hareḥ*—of Lord Viṣṇu, the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *dadhīceḥ*—of Dadhīci; *tapasā*—by the austerities; *ca*—as well as; *tejitaḥ*—empowered; *tena*—with that; *eva*—certainly; *śatrum*—your enemy; *jahi*—kill; *viṣṇu-yantritaḥ*—ordered by Lord Viṣṇu; *yataḥ*—wherever; *hariḥ*—Lord Viṣṇu; *vijayaḥ*—victory; *śrīḥ*—opulences; *guṇāḥ*—and other good qualities; *tataḥ*—there.

## TRANSLATION

**O Indra, King of heaven, the thunderbolt you carry to kill me has been empowered by the prowess of Lord Viṣṇu and the strength of Dadhīci's austerities. Since you have come here to kill me in accordance with Lord Viṣṇu's order, there is no doubt that I shall be killed by the release of your thunderbolt. Lord Viṣṇu has sided with you. Therefore your victory, opulence and all good qualities are assured.**

## PURPORT

Vṛtrāsura not only assured King Indra that the thunderbolt was invincible, but

also encouraged Indra to use it against him as soon as possible. Vṛtrāsura was eager to die with the stroke of the thunderbolt sent by Lord Viṣṇu so that he could immediately return home, back to Godhead. By hurling the thunderbolt, Indra would gain victory and enjoy the heavenly planets, remaining in the material world for repeated birth and death. Indra wanted to gain victory over Vṛtrāsura and thereby become happy, but that would not at all be happiness. The heavenly planets are just below Brahmaloḥka, but as stated by the Supreme Lord, Kṛṣṇa, *ābrahma-bhuvanāl lokāḥ punar āvartino 'rjuna:* even if one achieves Brahmaloḥka, he must still fall to the lower planetary systems again and again. However, if one goes back to Godhead, he never returns to this material world. By killing Vṛtrāsura, Indra would not actually gain; he would remain in the material world. Vṛtrāsura, however, would go to the spiritual world. Therefore victory was destined for Vṛtrāsura, not for Indra.

### TEXT 21

*aham samādhāya mano yathāha naḥ  
saṅkarṣaṇas tac-caraṇāravinde  
tvad-vajra-raṁho-lulita-grāmya-pāśo  
gatiṁ muner yāmy apavidḍha-lokaḥ*

*aham*—I; *samādhāya*—fixing firmly; *manaḥ*—the mind; *yathā*—just as; *āha*—said; *naḥ*—our; *saṅkarṣaṇaḥ*—Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa; *tac-caraṇa-aravinde*—at His lotus feet; *tvad-vajra*—of your thunderbolt; *raṁhaḥ*—by the force; *lulita*—torn; *grāmya*—of material attachment; *pāśaḥ*—the rope; *gatiṁ*—the destination; *muner*—of Nārada Muni and other devotees; *yāmi*—I shall achieve; *apavidḍha*—giving up; *lokaḥ*—this material world (where one desires all kinds of impermanent things).

### TRANSLATION

**By the force of your thunderbolt, I shall be freed of material bondage and shall give up this body and this world of material desires. Fixing my mind upon the lotus feet of Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa, I shall attain the destination of such great sages as Nārada Muni, just as Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa has said.**

### PURPORT

The words *aham samādhāya manaḥ* indicate that the most important duty at the time of death is to concentrate one's mind. If one can fix his mind on the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa, Viṣṇu, Saṅkarṣaṇa or any Viṣṇu *mūrti*, his life will be successful. To be killed while fixing his mind at the lotus feet of Saṅkarṣaṇa, Vṛtrāsura asked Indra to release his *vajra*, or thunderbolt. He was destined to be killed by the thunderbolt given by Lord Viṣṇu; there was no question of its being baffled. Therefore Vṛtrāsura requested Indra to release the thunderbolt immediately, and he prepared himself by fixing his mind at the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa. A devotee is always ready to give up his

material body, which is described herein as *grāmya-pāśa*, the rope of material attachment. The body is not at all good; it is simply a cause of bondage to the material world. Unfortunately, even though the body is destined for destruction, fools and rascals invest all their faith in the body and are never eager to return home, back to Godhead.

### TEXT 22

*puṁsām kilaikānta-dhiyām svakānām  
yāḥ sampado divi bhūmau rasāyām  
na rāti yad dveṣa udvega ādhir  
madaḥ kalir vyasanam samprayāsaḥ*

*puṁsām*—unto persons; *kila*—certainly; *ekānta-dhiyām*—who are advanced in spiritual consciousness; *svakānām*—who are recognized by the Supreme Personality of Godhead as His own; *yāḥ*—which; *sampadaḥ*—opulences; *divi*—in the upper planetary systems; *bhūmau*—in the middle planetary systems; *rasāyām*—and in the lower planetary systems; *na*—not; *rāti*—bestows; *yad*—from which; *dveṣaḥ*—envy; *udvegaḥ*—anxiety; *ādhiḥ*—mental agitation; *madaḥ*—pride; *kalih*—quarrel; *vyasanam*—distress due to loss; *samprayāsaḥ*—great endeavor.

### TRANSLATION

**Persons who fully surrender at the lotus feet of the Supreme Personality of Godhead and always think of His lotus feet are accepted and recognized by the Lord as His own personal assistants or servants. The Lord never bestows upon such servants the brilliant opulences of the upper, lower and middle planetary systems of this material world. When one possesses material opulence in any of these three divisions of the universe, his possessions naturally increase his enmity, anxiety, mental agitation, pride and belligerence. Thus one goes through much endeavor to increase and maintain his possessions, and he suffers great unhappiness when he loses them.**

### PURPORT

In *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.11) the Lord says:

*ye yathā mām prapadyante  
tāms tathaiva bhajāmy aham  
mama vartmānuvartante  
manuṣyāḥ pārtha sarvaśaḥ*

"As devotees surrender unto Me, I reward them accordingly. Everyone follows My path in all respects, O son of Prthā." Both Indra and Vṛtrāsura were certainly devotees of the Lord, although Indra took instructions from Viṣṇu to kill Vṛtrāsura. The Lord

was actually more favorable to Vṛtrāsura because after being killed by Indra’s thunderbolt, Vṛtrāsura would go back to Godhead, whereas the victorious Indra would rot in this material world. Because both of them were devotees, the Lord awarded them the respective benedictions they wanted. Vṛtrāsura never wanted material possessions, for he knew very well the nature of such possessions. To accumulate material possessions, one must labor very hard, and when he gets them he creates many enemies because this material world is always full of rivalry. If one becomes rich, his friends or relatives are envious. For *ekānta-bhaktas*, unalloyed devotees, Kṛṣṇa therefore never provides material possessions. A devotee sometimes needs some material possessions for preaching, but the possessions of a preacher are not like those of a *karmī*. A *karmī*’s possessions are achieved as a result of *karma*, but those of a devotee are arranged by the Supreme Personality of Godhead just to facilitate his devotional activities. Because a devotee never uses material possessions for any purpose other than the service of the Lord, the possessions of a devotee are not to be compared to those of a *karmī*.

### TEXT 23

*trai-vargikāyāsa-vidhātam asmat-  
patir vidhatte puruṣasya śakra  
tato ‘numeyo bhagavat-prasādo  
yo durlabho ‘kiñcana-gocarō ‘nyaiḥ*

*trai-vargika*—for the three objectives, namely religiosity, economic development, and satisfaction of the senses; *āyāsa*—of endeavor; *vidhātam*—the ruin; *asmat*—our; *patiḥ*—Lord; *vidhatte*—performs; *puruṣasya*—of a devotee; *śakra*—O Indra; *tataḥ*—whereby; *anumeyah*—to be inferred; *bhagavat-prasādaḥ*—the special mercy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *yaḥ*—which; *durlabhaḥ*—very difficult to obtain; *akiñcana-gocaraḥ*—within the reach of the unalloyed devotees; *anyaiḥ*—by others, who aspire for material happiness.

### TRANSLATION

**Our Lord, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, forbids His devotees to endeavor uselessly for religion, economic development and sense gratification. O Indra, one can thus infer how kind the Lord is. Such mercy is obtainable only by unalloyed devotees, not by persons who aspire for material gains.**

### PURPORT

There are four objectives in human life—namely, religiosity (*dharma*), economic development (*artha*), sense gratification (*kāma*), and liberation (*mokṣa*) from the bondage of material existence. People generally aspire for religiosity, economic development and sense gratification, but a devotee has no other desire than to serve

the Supreme Personality of Godhead both in this life and in the next. The special mercy for the unalloyed devotee is that the Lord saves him from hard labor to achieve the results of religion, economic development and sense gratification. Of course, if one wants such benefits, the Lord certainly awards them. Indra, for example, although a devotee, was not much interested in release from material bondage; instead, he desired sense gratification and a high standard of material happiness in the heavenly planets. Vṛtrāsura, however, being an unalloyed devotee, aspired only to serve the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Therefore the Lord arranged for him to go back to Godhead after his bodily bondage was destroyed by Indra. Vṛtrāsura requested Indra to release his thunderbolt against him as soon as possible so that both he and Indra would benefit according to their proportionate advancement in devotional service.

### TEXT 24

*aham hare tava pādaika-mūla-  
dāsānudāso bhavitāsmi bhūyaḥ  
manaḥ smaretāsu-pater guṇāms te  
grṇīta vāk karma karotu kāyaḥ*

*aham*—I; *hare*—O my Lord; *tava*—of Your Lordship; *pāda-eka-mūla*—whose only shelter is the lotus feet; *dāsa-anudāsaḥ*—the servant of Your servant; *bhavitāsmi*—shall I become; *bhūyaḥ*—again; *manaḥ*—my mind; *smareta*—may remember; *asu-pateḥ*—of the Lord of my life; *guṇān*—the attributes; *te*—of Your Lordship; *grṇīta*—may chant; *vāk*—my words; *karma*—activities of service to You; *karotu*—may perform; *kāyaḥ*—my body.

### TRANSLATION

**O my Lord, O Supreme Personality of Godhead, will I again be able to be a servant of Your eternal servants who find shelter only at Your lotus feet? O Lord of my life, may I again become their servant so that my mind may always think of Your transcendental attributes, my words always glorify those attributes, and my body always engage in the loving service of Your Lordship?**

### PURPORT

This verse gives the sum and substance of devotional life. One must first become a servant of the servant of the servant of the Lord (*dāsānudāsa*). Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu advised, and He also showed by His own example, that a living entity should always desire to be a servant of the servant of the servant of Kṛṣṇa, the maintainer of the *gopīs* (*gopī-bhartuḥ pada-kamalayor dāsa-dāsānudāsaḥ*). This means that one must accept a spiritual master who comes in the disciplic succession and is a servant of the servant of the Lord. Under his direction, one must then engage

one's three properties, namely his body, mind and words. The body should be engaged in physical activity under the order of the master, the mind should think of Kṛṣṇa incessantly, and one's words should be engaged in preaching the glories of the Lord. If one is thus engaged in the loving service of the Lord, one's life is successful.

### TEXT 25

*na nāka-prṣṭham na ca pārameṣṭhyam  
na sārva-bhaumam na rasādhipatyam  
na yoga-siddhīr apunar-bhavam vā  
samañjasa tvā virahayya kāṅkṣe*

*na*—not; *nāka-prṣṭham*—the heavenly planets or Dhruvaloka; *na*—nor; *ca*—also; *pārameṣṭhyam*—the planet on which Lord Brahmā resides; *na*—nor; *sārva-bhaumam*—sovereignty of the whole earthly planetary system; *na*—nor; *rasādhipatyam*—sovereignty of the lower planetary systems; *na*—nor; *yoga-siddhīh*—eight kinds of mystic yogic power (*aṇimā*, *laghimā*, *mahimā*, etc.); *apunaḥ-bhavam*—liberation from rebirth in a material body; *vā*—or; *samañjasa*—O source of all opportunities; *tvā*—You; *virahayya*—being separated from; *kāṅkṣe*—I desire.

### TRANSLATION

**O my Lord, source of all opportunities, I do not desire to enjoy in Dhruvaloka, the heavenly planets or the planet where Lord Brahmā resides, nor do I want to be the supreme ruler of all the earthly planets or the lower planetary systems. I do not desire to be master of the powers of mystic yoga, nor do I want liberation if I have to give up Your lotus feet.**

### PURPORT

A pure devotee never desires to gain material opportunities by rendering transcendental loving service to the Lord. A pure devotee desires only to engage in loving service to the Lord in the constant association of the Lord and His eternal associates, as stated in the previous verse (*dāsānudāso bhavitāsmi*). As confirmed by Narottama dāsa Ṭhākura:

*tāṅdera caraṇa sevi bhakta-sane vāsa  
janame janame haya, ei abhilāṣa*

To serve the Lord and the servants of His servants, in the association of devotees, is the only objective of a pure, unalloyed devotee.

### TEXT 26

*ajāta-pakṣā iva mātaram khagāḥ  
stanyam yathā vatsatarāḥ kṣudh-ārtāḥ  
priyam priyeva vyuṣitam viṣaṅṅā*

*mano 'ravindākṣa didṛkṣate tvām*

*ajāta-pakṣāḥ*—who have not yet grown wings; *iva*—like; *mātaram*—the mother; *khagāḥ*—small birds; *stanyam*—the milk from the udder; *yathā*—just as; *vatsatarāḥ*—the young calves; *kṣudh-ārtāḥ*—distressed by hunger; *priyam*—the beloved or husband; *priyā*—the wife or lover; *iva*—like; *vyuṣitam*—who is away from home; *viṣaṇṇā*—morose; *manaḥ*—my mind; *aravinda-akṣa*—O lotus-eyed one; *didṛkṣate*—wants to see; *tvām*—You.

### TRANSLATION

**O lotus-eyed Lord, as baby birds that have not yet developed their wings always look for their mother to return and feed them, as small calves tied with ropes await anxiously the time of milking, when they will be allowed to drink the milk of their mothers, or as a morose wife whose husband is away from home always longs for him to return and satisfy her in all respects, I always yearn for the opportunity to render direct service unto You.**

### PURPORT

A pure devotee always yearns to associate personally with the Lord and render service unto Him. The examples given in this regard are most appropriate. A small baby bird is practically never satisfied except when the mother bird comes to feed it, a small calf is not satisfied unless allowed to suck the milk from the mother's udder, and a chaste, devoted wife whose husband is away from home is never satisfied until she has the association of her beloved husband.

### TEXT 27

*mamottamaśloka-janeṣu sakhyam*  
*saṁsāra-cakre bhramataḥ sva-karmabhiḥ*  
*tvan-māyayātmātmaja-dāra-geheṣv*  
*āsakta-cittasya na nātha bhūyāt*

*mama*—my; *uttama-śloka-janeṣu*—among devotees who are simply attached to the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *sakhyam*—friendship; *saṁsāra-cakre*—in the cycle of birth and death; *bhramataḥ*—who am wandering; *sva-karmabhiḥ*—by the results of my own fruitive activities; *tvan-māyayā*—by Your external energy; *ātma*—to the body; *ātma-ja*—children; *dāra*—wife; *geheṣu*—and home; *āsakta*—attached; *cittasya*—whose mind; *na*—not; *nātha*—O my Lord; *bhūyāt*—may there be.

### TRANSLATION

**O my Lord, my master, I am wandering throughout this material world as a result of my fruitive activities. Therefore I simply seek friendship in the association of Your pious and enlightened devotees. My attachment to my body,**

**wife, children and home is continuing by the spell of Your external energy, but I wish to be attached to them no longer. Let my mind, my consciousness and everything I have be attached only to You.**

*Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports to the Sixth Canto, Eleventh Chapter, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, entitled "The Transcendental Qualities of Vṛtrāsura."*

## CHAPTER TWELVE Vṛtrāsura's Glorious Death

This chapter describes how Indra, the King of heaven, killed Vṛtrāsura despite great reluctance.

After Vṛtrāsura finished speaking, he released his trident against King Indra with great anger, but Indra, using his thunderbolt, which was many times more powerful than the trident, broke the trident to pieces and cut off one of Vṛtrāsura's arms. Nevertheless, Vṛtrāsura used his remaining arm to strike Indra with an iron mace, making the thunderbolt fall from Indra's hand. Indra, being very ashamed of this, did not pick up the thunderbolt from the ground, but Vṛtrāsura encouraged King Indra to pick it up and fight. Vṛtrāsura then spoke to King Indra as follows, instructing him very well.

"The Supreme Personality of Godhead," he said, "is the cause of victory and defeat. Not knowing that the Supreme Lord is the cause of all causes, fools and rascals try to take credit for victory or defeat themselves, but everything is actually under the control of the Lord. No one but Him has any independence. The *puruṣa* (the enjoyer) and *prakṛti* (the enjoyed) are under the control of the Lord, for it is by His supervision that everything works systematically. Not seeing the hand of the Supreme in every action, a fool considers himself the ruler and controller of everything. When one understands, however, that the real controller is the Supreme Personality of Godhead, he is freed from the relativities of the world, such as distress, happiness, fear and impurity." Thus Indra and Vṛtrāsura not only fought, but also engaged in philosophical discourses. Then they began to fight again.

This time Indra was more powerful, and he severed Vṛtrāsura's remaining arm. Vṛtrāsura then assumed a gigantic form and swallowed King Indra, but Indra, being protected by the talisman known as Nārāyaṇa-kavaca, was able to protect himself even within Vṛtrāsura's body. Thus he emerged from Vṛtrāsura's abdomen and severed the demon's head from his body with his powerful thunderbolt. Severing the demon's head took one complete year to accomplish.

## TEXT 1

*śrī-rṣir uvāca*  
*evam jihāsur nṛpa deham ājau*  
*mṛtyum varam vijayān manyamānaḥ*  
*śūlam pragṛhyābhyapatat surendram*  
*yathā mahā-puruṣam kaiṭabho 'psu*

*śrī-rṣiḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *evam*—thus; *jihāsuḥ*—very eager to give up; *nṛpa*—O King Parīkṣit; *deham*—the body; *ājau*—in battle; *mṛtyum*—death; *varam*—better; *vijayāt*—than victory; *manyamānaḥ*—thinking; *śūlam*—trident; *pragṛhya*—taking up; *abhyapatat*—attacked; *sura-indram*—the King of heaven, Indra; *yathā*—just as; *mahā-puruṣam*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *kaiṭabhaḥ*—the demon Kaiṭabha; *apsu*—when the whole universe was inundated.

## TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Desiring to give up his body, Vṛtrāsura considered death in the battle preferable to victory. O King Parīkṣit, he vigorously took up his trident and with great force attacked Lord Indra, the King of heaven, just as Kaiṭabha had forcefully attacked the Supreme Personality of Godhead when the universe was inundated.**

## PURPORT

Although Vṛtrāsura repeatedly encouraged Indra to kill him with the thunderbolt, King Indra was morose at having to kill such a great devotee and was hesitant to throw it. Vṛtrāsura, disappointed that King Indra was reluctant despite his encouragement, took the initiative very forcefully by throwing his trident at Indra. Vṛtrāsura was not at all interested in victory; he was interested in being killed so that he could immediately return home, back to Godhead. As confirmed in *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.9), *tyaktvā deham punar janma naiti*: after giving up his body, a devotee immediately returns to Lord Kṛṣṇa and never returns to accept another body. This was Vṛtrāsura's interest.

## TEXT 2

*tato yugāntāgni-kaṭhora-jihvam*  
*āvidhya śūlam tarasāsurendraḥ*  
*kṣiptvā mahendrāya vinadya vīro*  
*hato 'si pāpeti ruṣā jagāda*

*tataḥ*—thereafter; *yuga-anta-agni*—like the fire at the end of every millennium; *kaṭhora*—sharp; *jihvam*—possessing points; *āvidhya*—twirling; *śūlam*—the trident; *tarasā*—with great force; *asura-indraḥ*—the great hero of the demons, Vṛtrāsura; *kṣiptvā*—throwing; *mahā-indrāya*—unto King Indra; *vinadya*—roaring; *vīraḥ*—the

great hero (Vṛtrāsura); *hataḥ*—killed; *asi*—you are; *pāpa*—O sinful one; *iti*—thus; *ruṣā*—with great anger; *jagāda*—be cried out.

### TRANSLATION

**Then Vṛtrāsura, the great hero of the demons, whirled his trident, which had points like the flames of the blazing fire at the end of the millennium. With great force and anger he threw it at Indra, roaring and exclaiming loudly, "O sinful one, thus shall I kill you!"**

### TEXT 3

*kha āpatat tad vicalad graholkavan  
nirīkṣya duṣprekṣyam ajāta-viklavaḥ  
vajreṇa vajrī śata-parvaṇācchinad  
bhujam ca tasyoraga-rāja-bhogam*

*khe*—in the sky; *āpatat*—flying toward him; *tat*—that trident; *vicalat*—rotating; *graha-ulka-vat*—like a falling star; *nirīkṣya*—observing; *duṣprekṣyam*—unbearable to see; *ajāta-viklavaḥ*—not afraid; *vajreṇa*—with the thunderbolt; *vajrī*—Indra, the holder of the thunderbolt; *śata-parvaṇā*—possessing one hundred joints; *ācchinat*—cut; *bhujam*—the arm; *ca*—and; *tasya*—of him (Vṛtrāsura); *uraga-rāja*—of the great serpent Vāsuki; *bhogam*—like the body.

### TRANSLATION

**Flying in the sky, Vṛtrāsura's trident resembled a brilliant meteor. Although the blazing weapon was difficult to look upon, King Indra, unafraid, cut it to pieces with his thunderbolt. Simultaneously, he cut off one of Vṛtrāsura's arms, which was as thick as the body of Vāsuki, the King of the serpents.**

### TEXT 4

*chinnaika-bāhuḥ parigheṇa vṛtraḥ  
saṁrabdha āsādya grhīta-vajram  
hanau tatāḍendram athāmarebham  
vajram ca hastān nyapatat maghonaḥ*

*chinna*—cut off; *eka*—one; *bāhuḥ*—whose arm; *parigheṇa*—with a mace of iron; *vṛtraḥ*—Vṛtrāsura; *saṁrabdhaḥ*—being very angry; *āsādya*—reaching; *grhīta*—taking up; *vajram*—the thunderbolt; *hanau*—on the jaw; *tatāḍa*—struck; *indram*—Lord Indra; *atha*—also; *amara-ibham*—his elephant; *vajram*—the thunderbolt; *ca*—and; *hastāt*—from the hand; *nyapatat*—fell; *maghonaḥ*—of King Indra.

### TRANSLATION

**Although one of his arms was severed from his body, Vṛtrāsura angrily**

approached King Indra and struck him on the jaw with an iron mace. He also struck the elephant that carried Indra. Thus Indra dropped the thunderbolt from his hand.

### TEXT 5

*vṛtrasya karmāti-mahādbhutaṁ tat  
surāsurāś cāraṇa-siddha-saṅghāḥ  
apūjayaṁs tat puruhūta-saṅkaṭaṁ  
nirīkṣya hā heti vicukruśur bhṛśam*

*vṛtrasya*—of Vṛtrāsura; *karma*—the accomplishment; *ati*—very; *mahā*—greatly; *adbhutam*—wonderful; *tat*—that; *sura*—the demigods; *asurāḥ*—and the demons; *cāraṇa*—the Cāraṇas; *siddha-saṅghāḥ*—and the society of Siddhas; *apūjayan*—glorified; *tat*—that; *puruhūta-saṅkaṭam*—the dangerous position of Indra; *nirīkṣya*—seeing; *hā hā*—alas, alas; *iti*—thus; *vicukruśuḥ*—lamented; *bhṛśam*—very much.

### TRANSLATION

The denizens of various planets, like the demigods, demons, Cāraṇas and Siddhas, praised Vṛtrāsura's deed, but when they observed that Indra was in great danger, they lamented, "Alas! Alas!"

### TEXT 6

*indro na vajraṁ jagṛhe vilajjitaś  
cyutaṁ sva-hastād ari-sannidhau punaḥ  
tam āha vṛtro hara ātta-vajro  
jahi sva-śatruṁ na viśāda-kālah*

*indraḥ*—King Indra; *na*—not; *vajram*—the thunderbolt; *jagṛhe*—took up; *vilajjitaḥ*—being ashamed; *cyutam*—fallen; *sva-hastāt*—from his own hand; *ari-sannidhau*—in front of his enemy; *punaḥ*—again; *tam*—unto him; *āha*—said; *vṛtraḥ*—Vṛtrāsura; *hara*—O Indra; *ātta-vajraḥ*—taking up your thunderbolt; *jahi*—kill; *sva-śatrum*—your enemy; *na*—not; *viśāda-kālah*—the time for lamentation.

### TRANSLATION

Having dropped the thunderbolt from his hand in the presence of his enemy, Indra was practically defeated and was very much ashamed. He dared not pick up his weapon again. Vṛtrāsura, however, encouraged him, saying, "Take up your thunderbolt and kill your enemy. This is not the time to lament your fate."

### TEXT 7

*yuyutsatām kutracid ātatāyinām  
jayaḥ sadaikatra na vai parātmanām*

*vinaikam utpatti-laya-sthitīśvaram  
sarvajñam ādyam puruṣam sanātanam*

*yuyutsatām*—of those who are belligerent; *kutrācit*—sometimes; *ātatāyinām*—armed with weapons; *jayaḥ*—victory; *sadā*—always; *ekatra*—in one place; *na*—not; *vai*—indeed; *para-ātmanām*—of the subordinate living entities, who work only under the direction of the Supersoul; *vinā*—except; *ekam*—one; *utpatti*—of the creation; *laya*—annihilation; *sthitī*—and maintenance; *īśvaram*—the controller; *sarva-jñam*—who knows everything (past, present and future); *ādyam*—the original; *puruṣam*—enjoyer; *sanātanam*—eternal.

### TRANSLATION

**Vṛtrāsura continued: O Indra, no one is guaranteed of being always victorious but the original enjoyer, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Bhagavān. He is the cause of creation, maintenance and annihilation, and He knows everything. Being dependent and being obliged to accept material bodies, belligerent subordinates are sometimes victorious and sometimes defeated.**

### PURPORT

The Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (15.15):

*sarvasya cāham hṛdi sanniviṣṭo  
mattaḥ smṛtir jñānam apohanam ca*

"I am seated in everyone's heart, and from Me come remembrance, knowledge and forgetfulness." When two parties fight, the fighting actually goes on under the direction of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is Paramātmā, the Supersoul. Elsewhere in the *Gītā* (3.27) the Lord says:

*prakṛteḥ kriyamāṇāni  
guṇaiḥ karmāṇi sarvaśaḥ  
ahaṅkāra-vimūdhātmā  
kartāham iti manyate*

"The bewildered spirit soul, under the influence of the three modes of material nature, thinks himself the doer of activities that are in actuality carried out by nature." The living entities work only under the direction of the Supreme Lord. The Lord gives orders to material nature, and she arranges facilities for the living entities. The living entities are not independent, although they foolishly think themselves the doers (*kartā*).

Victory is always with the Supreme Personality of Godhead. As for the subordinate living entities, they fight under the arrangement of the Supreme

Personality of Godhead. Victory or defeat is not actually theirs; it is an arrangement by the Lord through the agency of material nature. Pride in victory, or moroseness in defeat, is useless. One should fully depend on the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is responsible for the victory and defeat of all living entities. The Lord advises, *niyataṁ kuru karma tvaṁ karma jyāyo hy akarmaṇaḥ*: "Perform your prescribed duty, for action is better than inaction." The living entity is ordered to act according to his position. Victory or defeat depends on the Supreme Lord. *Karmaṇy evādhikāras te mā phaleṣu kadācana*: "You have a right to perform your prescribed duty, but you are not entitled to the fruits of actions." One must act sincerely, according to his position. Victory or defeat depends on the Lord.

Vṛtrāsura encouraged Indra, saying, "Don't be morose because of my victory. There is no need to stop fighting. Instead, you should go on with your duty. When Kṛṣṇa desires, you will certainly be victorious." This verse is very instructive for sincere workers in the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement. We should not be jubilant in victory or morose in defeat. We should make a sincere effort to implement the will of Kṛṣṇa, or Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu, and we should not be concerned with victory and defeat. Our only duty is to work sincerely, so that our activities may be recognized by Kṛṣṇa.

### TEXT 8

*lokāḥ sapālā yasyeme  
śvasanti vivaśā vaśe  
dviajā iva śicā baddhāḥ  
sa kāla iha kāraṇam*

*lokāḥ*—the worlds; *sa-pālāḥ*—with their chief deities or controllers; *yasya*—of whom; *ime*—all these; *śvasanti*—live; *vivaśāḥ*—fully dependent; *vaśe*—under the control; *dviajāḥ*—birds; *iva*—like; *śicā*—by a net; *baddhāḥ*—bound; *saḥ*—that; *kālaḥ*—time factor; *iha*—in this; *kāraṇam*—the cause.

### TRANSLATION

**All living beings in all the planets of this universe, including the presiding deities of all the planets, are fully under the control of the Lord. They work like birds caught in a net, who cannot move independently.**

### PURPORT

The difference between the *suras* and the *asuras* is that the *suras* know that nothing can happen without the desire of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, whereas the *asuras* cannot understand the supreme will of the Lord. In this fight, Vṛtrāsura is actually the *sura*, whereas Indra is the *asura*. No one can act independently; rather, everyone acts under the direction of the Supreme Personality

of Godhead. Therefore victory and defeat come according to the results of one's *karma*, and the judgment is given by the Supreme Lord (*karmaṇā-daiva-netreṇa*). Since we act under the control of the Supreme according to our *karma*, no one is independent, from Brahmā down to the insignificant ant. Whether we are defeated or victorious, the Supreme Lord is always victorious because everyone acts under His directions.

### TEXT 9

*ojaḥ saho balam prāṇam  
amṛtam mṛtyum eva ca  
tam ajñāya jano hetum  
ātmānam manyate jaḍam*

*ojaḥ*—the strength of the senses; *sahaḥ*—the strength of the mind; *balam*—the strength of the body; *prāṇam*—the living condition; *amṛtam*—immortality; *mṛtyum*—death; *eva*—indeed; *ca*—also; *tam*—Him (the Supreme Lord); *ajñāya*—without knowing; *janaḥ*—a foolish person; *hetum*—the cause; *ātmānam*—the body; *manyate*—considers; *jaḍam*—although as good as stone.

### TRANSLATION

**Our sensory prowess, mental power, bodily strength, living force, immortality and mortality are all subject to the superintendence of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Not knowing this, foolish people think the dull material body to be the cause of their activities.**

### TEXT 10

*yathā dārumayī nārī  
yathā patramayo mṛgaḥ  
evam bhūtāni maghavann  
īśa-tantrāṇi viddhi bhoḥ*

*yathā*—just as; *dāru-mayī*—made of wood; *nārī*—a woman; *yathā*—just as; *patra-mayaḥ*—made of leaves; *mṛgaḥ*—an animal; *evam*—thus; *bhūtāni*—all things; *maghavan*—O King Indra; *īśa*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *tantrāṇi*—depending upon; *viddhi*—please know; *bhoḥ*—O sir.

### TRANSLATION

**O King Indra, as a wooden doll that looks like a woman or as an animal made of grass and leaves cannot move or dance independently, but depends fully on the person who handles it, all of us dance according to the desire of the supreme controller, the Personality of Godhead. No one is independent.**

### PURPORT

This is confirmed in *Caitanya-caritāmṛta* (Ādi 5.142):

*ekale īśvara kṛṣṇa, āra saba bhr̥tya  
yāre yaiche nācāya, se taiche kare nṛtya*

"Lord Kṛṣṇa alone is the supreme controller, and all others are His servants. They dance as He makes them do so." We are all servants of Kṛṣṇa; we have no independence. We are dancing according to the desire of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, but out of ignorance and illusion we think we are independent of the supreme will. Therefore it is said:

*īśvaraḥ paramaḥ kṛṣṇaḥ  
sac-cid-ānanda-vigrahaḥ  
anādir ādir govindaḥ  
sarva-kāraṇa-kāraṇam*

"Kṛṣṇa, who is known as Govinda, is the supreme controller. He has an eternal, blissful, spiritual body. He is the origin of all. He has no other origin, for He is the prime cause of all causes." (*Brahma-saṁhitā* 5.1)

### TEXT 11

*puruṣaḥ prakṛtir vyaktam  
ātmā bhūtendriyāśayāḥ  
śaknuvanty asya sargādau  
na vinā yad-anugrahāt*

*puruṣaḥ*—the generator of the total material energy; *prakṛtiḥ*—the material energy or material nature; *vyaktam*—the principles of manifestation (*mahat-tattva*); *ātmā*—the false ego; *bhūta*—the five material elements; *indriya*—the ten senses; *āśayāḥ*—the mind, intelligence and consciousness; *śaknuvanti*—are able; *asya*—of this universe; *sarga-ādau*—in the creation, etc.; *na*—not; *vinā*—without; *yat*—of whom; *anugrahāt*—the mercy.

### TRANSLATION

**The three puruṣas—Kāraṇodakaśāyī Viṣṇu, Garbhodakaśāyī Viṣṇu and Kṣīrodakaśāyī-Viṣṇu—the material nature, the total material energy, the false ego, the five material elements, the material senses, the mind, the intelligence and consciousness cannot create the material manifestation without the direction of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.**

### PURPORT

As confirmed in the *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, *parasya brahmaṇaḥ śaktis tathedaṁ akhilaṁ jagat*: whatever manifestations we experience are nothing but various energies of the

Supreme Personality of Godhead. These energies cannot create anything independently. This is also confirmed by the Lord Himself in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.10): *mayādhyakṣeṇa prakṛtiḥ sūyate sa-carācaram*. "This material nature is working under My direction, O son of Kuntī, and it is producing all moving and unmoving living beings." Only under the direction of the Lord, the Supreme Person, can *prakṛti*, which is manifested in twenty-four elements, create different situations for the living entity. In the *Vedas* the Lord says:

*madīyam mahimānam ca  
parabrahmeti śabditam  
vetsyasy anugrhitam me  
sampraśnair vivṛtam hṛdi*

"Since everything is a manifestation of My energy, I am known as Parabrahman. Therefore everyone should hear from Me about My glorious activities." The Lord also says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (10.2), *aham ādir hi devānām*: "I am the origin of all the demigods." Therefore the Supreme Personality of Godhead is the origin of everything, and no one is independent of Him. Śrīla Madhvācārya also says, *anīśa jīva-rūpeṇa*: the living entity is *anīśa*, never the controller, but is always controlled. Therefore when a living entity becomes proud of being an independent *īśvara*, or god, that is his foolishness. Such foolishness is described in the following verse.

### TEXT 12

*avidvān evam ātmānam  
manyate 'nīśam īśvaram  
bhūtaiḥ sṛjati bhūtāni  
grasate tāni taiḥ svayam*

*avidvān*—one who is foolish, without knowledge; *evam*—thus; *ātmānam*—himself; *manyate*—considers; *anīśam*—although totally dependent on others; *īśvaram*—as the supreme controller, independent; *bhūtaiḥ*—by the living entities; *sṛjati*—He (the Lord) creates; *bhūtāni*—other living entities; *grasate*—He devours; *tāni*—them; *taiḥ*—by other living beings; *svayam*—Himself.

### TRANSLATION

**A foolish, senseless person cannot understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Although always dependent, he falsely thinks himself the Supreme. If one thinks, "According to one's previous fruitive actions, one's material body is created by the father and mother, and the same body is annihilated by another agent, as another animal is devoured by a tiger," this is not proper understanding. The Supreme Personality of Godhead Himself creates and devours the living beings through other living beings.**

## PURPORT

According to the conclusion of the philosophy known as *karma-mīmāṃsā*, one's *karma*, or previous fruitive activity, is the cause of everything, and therefore there is no need to work. Those who arrive at this conclusion are foolish. When a father creates a child, he does not do so independently; he is induced to do so by the Supreme Lord. As the Lord Himself says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (15.15), *sarvasya cāham hṛdi sanniviṣṭo mattaḥ smṛtir jñānam apohanam ca*: "I am in everyone's heart, and from Me come remembrance, knowledge and forgetfulness." Unless one receives dictation from the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who sits within everyone's heart, one cannot be induced to create anything. Therefore the father and mother are not the creators of the living entity. According to the living entity's *karma*, fruitive activities, he is put into the semen of the father, who injects the living entity into the womb of the mother. Then according to the body of the mother and father (*yathā-yoni yathā-bījam*), the living entity accepts a body and takes birth to suffer or enjoy. Therefore the Supreme Lord is the original cause of one's birth. Similarly, the Supreme Lord is the cause of one's being killed. No one is independent; everyone is dependent. The true conclusion is that the only independent person is the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

## TEXT 13

*āyuh śrīḥ kīrtir aiśvaryam  
āśiṣaḥ puruṣasya yāḥ  
bhavanti eva hi tat-kāle  
yathānicchor viparyayāḥ*

*āyuh*—longevity; *śrīḥ*—opulence; *kīrtiḥ*—fame; *aiśvaryam*—power; *āśiṣaḥ*—benedictions; *puruṣasya*—of the living entity; *yāḥ*—which; *bhavanti*—arise; *eva*—indeed; *hi*—certainly; *tat-kāle*—at that proper time; *yathā*—just as; *anicchoḥ*—of one not desiring; *viparyayāḥ*—reverse conditions.

## TRANSLATION

**Just as a person not inclined to die must nonetheless give up his longevity, opulence, fame and everything else at the time of death, so, at the appointed time of victory, one can gain all these when the Supreme Lord awards them by His mercy.**

## PURPORT

It is not good to be falsely puffed up, saying that by one's own effort one has become opulent, learned, beautiful and so on. All such good fortune is achieved through the mercy of the Lord. From another point of view, no one wants to die, and no one wants to be poor or ugly. Therefore, why does the living entity, against his

will, receive such unwanted troubles? It is due to the mercy or chastisement of the Supreme Personality of Godhead that one gains or loses everything material. No one is independent; everyone is dependent on the mercy or chastisement of the Supreme Lord. There is a common saying in Bengal that the Lord has ten hands. This means that He has control everywhere—in the eight directions and up and down. If He wants to take everything away from us with His ten hands, we cannot protect anything with our two hands. Similarly, if He wants to bestow benedictions upon us with His ten hands, we cannot factually receive them all with our two hands; in other words, the benedictions exceed our ambitions. The conclusion is that even though we do not wish to be separated from our possessions, sometimes the Lord forcibly takes them from us; and sometimes He showers such benedictions upon us that we are unable to receive them all. Therefore either in opulence or in distress we are not independent; everything is dependent on the sweet will of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

#### TEXT 14

*tasmād akīrti-yaśasor  
jayāpajayayor api  
samaḥ syāt sukha-duḥkhābhyām  
mṛtyu-jīvitayos tathā*

*tasmāt*—therefore (because of being fully dependent on the pleasure of the Supreme Personality of Godhead); *akīrti*—of defamation; *yaśasoḥ*—and fame; *jaya*—of victory; *apajayayoḥ*—and defeat; *api*—even; *samaḥ*—equal; *syāt*—one should be; *sukha-duḥkhābhyām*—with the distress and happiness; *mṛtyu*—of death; *jīvitayoḥ*—or of living; *tathā*—as well as.

#### TRANSLATION

**Since everything is dependent on the supreme will of the Personality of Godhead, one should be equipoised in fame and defamation, victory and defeat, life and death. In their effects, represented as happiness and distress, one should maintain oneself in equilibrium, without anxiety.**

#### TEXT 15

*sattvaṁ rajas tama iti  
prakṛter nātmano guṇāḥ  
tatra sākṣiṇam ātmānam  
yo veda sa na badhyate*

*sattvam*—the mode of goodness; *rajaḥ*—the mode of passion; *tamaḥ*—the mode of ignorance; *iti*—thus; *prakṛteḥ*—of the material nature; *na*—not; *ātmanaḥ*—of the spirit soul; *guṇāḥ*—the qualities; *tatra*—in such a position; *sākṣiṇam*—an observer; *ātmānam*—the self; *yaḥ*—anyone who; *veda*—knows; *saḥ*—he; *na*—not;

*badhyate*—is bound.

### TRANSLATION

**One who knows that the three qualities—goodness, passion and ignorance—are not qualities of the soul but qualities of material nature, and who knows that the pure soul is simply an observer of the actions and reactions of these qualities, should be understood to be a liberated person. He is not bound by these qualities.**

### PURPORT

As the Lord explains in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.54):

*brahma-bhūtaḥ prasannātmā  
na śocati na kāṅkṣati  
samaḥ sarveṣu bhūteṣu  
mad-bhaktiṁ labhate parām*

"One who is transcendently situated at once realizes the Supreme Brahman and becomes fully joyful. He never laments or desires to have anything; he is equally disposed to every living entity. In that state he attains pure devotional service unto Me." When one attains self-realization, the *brahma-bhūta* stage, one knows that whatever happens during his life is due to the contamination of the modes of material nature. The living being, the pure soul, has nothing to do with these modes. In the midst of the hurricane of the material world, everything changes very quickly, but if one remains silent and simply observes the actions and reactions of the hurricane, he is understood to be liberated. The real qualification of the liberated soul is that he remains Kṛṣṇa conscious, undisturbed by the actions and reactions of the material energy. Such a liberated person is always jubilant. He never laments or aspires for anything. Since everything is supplied by the Supreme Lord, the living entity, being fully dependent on Him, should not protest or accept anything in terms of his personal sense gratification; rather, he should receive everything as the mercy of the Lord and remain steady in all circumstances.

### TEXT 16

*paśya mām nirjitaṁ śatru  
vṛkṣāyudha-bhujam mṛdhe  
ghaṭamānaṁ yathā-śakti  
tava prāṇa-jihṛṣayā*

*paśya*—look; *mām*—at me; *nirjitaṁ*—already defeated; *śatru*—O enemy; *vṛkṣa*—cut off; *āyudha*—my weapon; *bhujam*—and my arm; *mṛdhe*—in this fight; *ghaṭamānam*—still trying; *yathā-śakti*—according to my ability; *tava*—of you;

*prāṇa*—the life; *jihīrṣayā*—with the desire to take away.

### TRANSLATION

**O my enemy, just look at me. I have already been defeated, for my weapon and arm have been cut to pieces. You have already overwhelmed me, but nonetheless, with a desire to kill you, I am trying my best to fight. I am not at all morose, even under such adverse conditions. Therefore you should give up your moroseness and continue fighting.**

### PURPORT

Vṛtrāsura was so great and powerful that in effect he was acting as the spiritual master of Indra. Although Vṛtrāsura was on the verge of defeat, he was not at all affected. He knew that he was going to be defeated by Indra, and he voluntarily accepted that, but since he was supposed to be Indra's enemy, he tried his best to kill Indra. Thus he performed his duty. One should perform his duty under all circumstances, even though one may know what the result will be.

### TEXT 17

*prāṇa-glaho 'yaṁ samara  
iṣv-akṣo vāhanāsanah  
atra na jñāyate 'muṣya  
jayo 'muṣya parājayah*

*prāṇa-glahah*—life is the stake; *ayam*—this; *samarah*—battle; *iṣu-akṣah*—the arrows are the dice; *vāhana-āsanah*—the carriers such as the horses and elephants are the game board; *atra*—here (in this gambling match); *na*—not; *jñāyate*—is known; *amuṣya*—of that one; *jayah*—victory; *amuṣya*—of that one; *parājayah*—defeat.

### TRANSLATION

**O my enemy, consider this battle a gambling match in which our lives are the stakes, the arrows are the dice, and the animals acting as carriers are the game board. No one can understand who will be defeated and who will be victorious. It all depends on providence.**

### TEXT 18

*śrī-śuka uvāca  
indro vṛtra-vacaḥ śrutvā  
gatālikam apūjayat  
gṛhīta-vajrah prahasāms  
tam āha gata-vismayah*

*śrī-śukah uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *indraḥ*—King Indra; *vṛtra-vacaḥ*—the words of Vṛtrāsura; *śrutvā*—hearing; *gata-alīkam*—without duplicity; *apūjayat*—worshiped; *grhīta-vajrah*—taking up the thunderbolt; *prahasan*—smiling; *tam*—unto Vṛtrāsura; *āha*—said; *gata-vismayah*—giving up his wonder.

### TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Hearing the straightforward, instructive words of Vṛtrāsura, King Indra praised him and again took the thunderbolt in his hand. Without bewilderment or duplicity, he then smiled and spoke to Vṛtrāsura as follows.**

### PURPORT

King Indra, the greatest of the demigods, was astonished to hear the instructions of Vṛtrāsura, who was supposed to be a demon. He was struck with wonder that a demon could speak so intelligently. Then he remembered great devotees like Prahlāda Mahārāja and Bali Mahārāja, who had been born in the families of demons, and thus he came to his senses. Even so-called demons sometimes have exalted devotion for the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Therefore Indra smiled reassuringly at Vṛtrāsura.

### TEXT 19

*indra uvāca*  
*aho dānava siddho 'si*  
*yasya te matir īdṛśī*  
*bhaktaḥ sarvātmanātmānam*  
*suhṛdam jagad-īśvaram*

*indraḥ uvāca*—Indra said; *aho*—hello; *dānava*—O demon; *siddhaḥ asi*—you are now perfect; *yasya*—whose; *te*—your; *matih*—consciousness; *īdṛśī*—such as this; *bhaktaḥ*—a great devotee; *sarva-ātmanā*—without diversion; *ātmānam*—to the Supersoul; *suhṛdam*—the greatest friend; *jagad-īśvaram*—to the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

### TRANSLATION

**Indra said: O great demon, I see by your discrimination and endurance in devotional service, despite your dangerous position, that you are a perfect devotee of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the Supersoul and friend of everyone.**

### PURPORT

As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (6.22):

*yam labdhvā cāparam lābham  
manyate nādhikam tataḥ  
yasmin sthito na duḥkhena  
guruṇāpi vicālyate*

"Established in Kṛṣṇa consciousness, one never departs from the truth, and upon gaining this he thinks there is no greater gain. Being situated in such a position, one is never shaken, even in the midst of the greatest difficulty." An unalloyed devotee is never disturbed by any kind of trying circumstance. Indra was surprised to see that Vṛtrāsura, undisturbed, was fixed in devotional service to the Lord, for such a mentality is impossible for a demon. However, by the grace of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, anyone can become an exalted devotee (*striyo vaiśyās tathā śūdrās te 'pi yānti parām gatim*). An unalloyed devotee is sure to return home, back to Godhead.

### TEXT 20

*bhavān atārṣīn māyām vai  
vaiṣṇavīm jana-mohinīm  
yad vihāyāsuram bhāvam  
mahā-puruṣatām gataḥ*

*bhavān*—your good self; *atārṣī*—has surmounted; *māyām*—the illusory energy; *vai*—indeed; *vaiṣṇavīm*—of Lord Viṣṇu; *jana-mohinīm*—which deludes the mass of people; *yad*—since; *vihāya*—giving up; *āsuram*—of the demons; *bhāvam*—the mentality; *mahā-puruṣatām*—the position of an exalted devotee; *gataḥ*—obtained.

### TRANSLATION

**You have surmounted the illusory energy of Lord Viṣṇu, and because of this liberation, you have given up the demoniac mentality and have attained the position of an exalted devotee.**

### PURPORT

Lord Viṣṇu is the *mahā-puruṣa*. Therefore one who becomes a Vaiṣṇava attains the position of a *mahā-puruṣa*. This position was attained by Mahārāja Parīkṣit. It is said in the *Padma Purāṇa* that the distinction between a demigod and a demon is that a demigod is a devotee of Lord Viṣṇu whereas a demon is just the opposite: *viṣṇu-bhaktāḥ smṛto daiva āsuras tad-viparyayaḥ*. Vṛtrāsura was considered a demon, but actually he was more than qualified as a devotee, or *mahā-puruṣa*. If one somehow becomes a devotee of the Supreme Lord, whatever his position, he can be brought to the position of a perfect person. This is possible if an unalloyed devotee tries to serve the Lord by delivering him in this way. Therefore Śukadeva Gosvāmī says in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (2.4.18):

*kirāta-hūṇāndhra-pulinda-pulkaśā  
ābhīra-śumbhā yavanāḥ khasādayaḥ  
ye 'nye ca pāpā yad-apāśrayāśrayāḥ  
śudhyanti tasmai prabhaviṣṇave namaḥ*

"Kirātas, Hūṇas, Āndhras, Pulindas, Pulkaśas, Ābhīras, Śumbhas, Yavanas and members of the Khasa races, and even others addicted to sinful acts can be purified by taking shelter of the devotees of the Lord, for He is the supreme power. I beg to offer my respectful obeisances unto Him." Anyone can be purified if he takes shelter of a pure devotee and molds his character according to the pure devotee's direction. Then, even if one is a Kirāta, Āndhra, Pulinda or whatever, he can be purified and elevated to the position of a *mahā-pauruṣya*.

### TEXT 21

*khalv idam mahad āścaryam  
yad rajaḥ-prakṛtes tava  
vāsudeve bhagavati  
sattvātmani dṛḍhā matiḥ*

*khalu*—indeed; *idam*—this; *mahat āścaryam*—great wonder; *yad*—which; *rajaḥ*—influenced by the mode of passion; *prakṛteḥ*—whose nature; *tava*—of you; *vāsudeve*—in Lord Kṛṣṇa; *bhagavati*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *sattvātmani*—who is situated in pure goodness; *dṛḍhā*—firm; *matiḥ*—consciousness.

### TRANSLATION

**O Vṛtrāsura, demons are generally conducted by the mode of passion. Therefore, what a great wonder it is that although you are a demon, you have adopted the mentality of a devotee and have fixed your mind on the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Vāsudeva, who is always situated in pure goodness.**

### PURPORT

King Indra wondered how Vṛtrāsura could have been elevated to the position of an exalted devotee. As for Prahlāda Mahārāja, he was initiated by Nārada Muni, and therefore it was possible for him to become a great devotee, although he was born in a family of demons. For Vṛtrāsura, however, Indra could not detect such causes. Therefore he was struck with wonder that Vṛtrāsura was such an exalted devotee that he could fix his mind without deviation upon the lotus feet of Lord Kṛṣṇa, Vāsudeva.

### TEXT 22

*yasya bhaktir bhagavati  
harau niḥśreyaseśvare  
vikrīdato 'mṛtāmbhodhau*

*kim kṣudraiḥ khātakodakaiḥ*

*yasya*—of whom; *bhaktiḥ*—devotional service; *bhagavati*—to the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *harau*—Lord Hari; *niḥśreyasa-īśvare*—the controller of the supreme perfection of life, or supreme liberation; *vikrīdataḥ*—swimming or playing; *amṛta-ambhodhau*—in the ocean of nectar; *kim*—what is the use; *kṣudraiḥ*—with small; *khātaka-udakaiḥ*—ditches of water.

### TRANSLATION

**A person fixed in the devotional service of the Supreme Lord, Hari, the Lord of the highest auspiciousness, swims in the ocean of nectar. For him what is the use of the water in small ditches?**

### PURPORT

Vṛtrāsura has formerly prayed (*Bhāg.* 6.11.25), *na nāka-prṣṭham na ca pārameṣṭhyam na sāma-bhaumam na rasādhipatyam*. "I do not want the facilities for happiness on Brahmaloḥka, Svargaloka or even Dhruvaloka, not to speak of this earth or the lower planets. I simply want to return home, back to Godhead." This is the determination of a pure devotee. A pure devotee is never attracted to any exalted position within this material world. He simply wants to associate with the Supreme Personality of Godhead like the inhabitants of Vṛndāvana—Śrīmatī Rādhārāṇī, the *gopīs*, Kṛṣṇa's father and mother (Nanda Mahārāja and Yaśodā), Kṛṣṇa's friends and Kṛṣṇa's servants. He wants to associate with Kṛṣṇa's atmosphere of Vṛndāvana's beauty. These are the highest ambitions of a devotee of Kṛṣṇa. Devotees of Lord Viṣṇu may aspire for a position in Vaikuṅṭhaloka, but a devotee of Kṛṣṇa never aspires even for the facilities of Vaikuṅṭha; he wants to return to Goloka Vṛndāvana and associate with Lord Kṛṣṇa in His eternal pastimes. Any material happiness is like water in a ditch, whereas the spiritual happiness eternally enjoyed in the spiritual world is like an ocean of nectar in which a devotee wants to swim.

### TEXT 23

*śrī-śuka uvāca*  
*iti bruvāṇāv anyonyam*  
*dharmajijñāsayā nrpa*  
*yuyudhāte mahā-vīryāv*  
*indra-vṛtrau yudhām patī*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *iti*—thus; *bruvāṇau*—speaking; *anyonyam*—to one another; *dharmajijñāsayā*—with a desire to know the supreme, ultimate religious principle (devotional service); *nrpa*—O King; *yuyudhāte*—fought; *mahā-vīryau*—both very powerful; *indra*—King Indra; *vṛtrau*—and Vṛtrāsura; *yudhām patī*—both great military commanders.

## TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Vṛtrāsura and King Indra spoke about devotional service even on the battlefield, and then as a matter of duty they again began fighting. My dear King, both of them were great fighters and were equally powerful.**

### TEXT 24

*āvidhya pariḥam vṛtraḥ  
kāṛṣṇāyasam arindamaḥ  
indrāya prāhiṇod ghoram  
vāma-hastena māriṣa*

*āvidhya*—whirling; *pariḥam*—the club; *vṛtraḥ*—Vṛtrāsura; *kāṛṣṇa-ayasam*—made of iron; *arim-damaḥ*—who was competent to subdue his enemy; *indrāya*—at Indra; *prāhiṇot*—threw; *ghoram*—very fearful; *vāma-hastena*—with his left hand; *māriṣa*—O best of kings, Mahārāja Parīkṣit.

## TRANSLATION

**O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, Vṛtrāsura, who was completely able to subdue his enemy, took his iron club, whirled it around, aimed it at Indra and then threw it at him with his left hand.**

### TEXT 25

*sa tu vṛtrasya pariḥam  
karam ca karabhopamam  
ciccheda yugapat devo  
vajreṇa śata-parvaṇā*

*saḥ*—he (King Indra); *tu*—however; *vṛtrasya*—of Vṛtrāsura; *pariḥam*—the iron club; *karam*—his hand; *ca*—and; *karabha-upamam*—as strong as the trunk of an elephant; *ciccheda*—cut to pieces; *yugapat*—simultaneously; *devaḥ*—Lord Indra; *vajreṇa*—with the thunderbolt; *śata-parvaṇā*—having one hundred joints.

## TRANSLATION

**With his thunderbolt named Śataparvan, Indra simultaneously cut to pieces Vṛtrāsura’s club and his remaining hand.**

### TEXT 26

*dorbhyām utkr̥tta-mūlābhyām  
babhau rakta-sravo ‘suraḥ  
chinna-pakṣo yathā gotraḥ  
khād bhraṣṭo vajriṇā hataḥ*

*dorbhyām*—from the two arms; *utkr̥tta-mūlābhyām*—cut from the very root; *babhau*—was; *rakta-sravaḥ*—profusely discharging blood; *asuraḥ*—Vṛtrāsura; *chinna-pakṣaḥ*—whose wings are cut; *yathā*—just as; *gotraḥ*—a mountain; *khāt*—from the sky; *bhraṣṭaḥ*—falling; *vajriṇā*—by Indra, the carrier of the thunderbolt; *hataḥ*—struck.

## TRANSLATION

**Vṛtrāsura, bleeding profusely, his two arms cut off at their roots, looked very beautiful, like a flying mountain whose wings have been cut to pieces by Indra.**

## PURPORT

It appears from the statement of this verse that sometimes there are flying mountains and that their wings are cut by the thunderbolt of Indra. Vṛtrāsura's huge body resembled such a mountain.

## TEXTS 27-29

*mahā-prāṇo mahā-vīryo*  
*mahā-sarpa iva dvipam*  
*kṛtvādhārām hanuṃ bhūmau*  
*daityo divy uttarām hanuṃ*  
*nabho-gambhīra-vaktreṇa*  
*leliholbaṇa-jihvayā*

*daṃṣṭrābhiḥ kāla-kalpābhir*  
*grasann iva jagat-trayam*  
*atimātra-mahā-kāya*  
*ākṣipāms tarasā girīn*

*giri-rāṭ pāda-cārīva*  
*padbhyām nirjarayan mahīm*  
*jagrāsa sa samāsādya*  
*vajriṇaṃ saha-vāhanam*

*mahā-prāṇaḥ*—very great in bodily strength; *mahā-vīryaḥ*—showing uncommon prowess; *mahā-sarpaḥ*—the biggest snake; *iva*—like; *dvipam*—an elephant; *kṛtvā*—placing; *adhārām*—the lower; *hanuṃ*—jaw; *bhūmau*—on the ground; *daityaḥ*—the demon; *divi*—in the sky; *uttarām hanuṃ*—the upper jaw; *nabhaḥ*—like the sky; *gambhīra*—deep; *vaktreṇa*—with his mouth; *leliha*—like a snake; *ulbaṇa*—fearful; *jihvayā*—with a tongue; *daṃṣṭrābhiḥ*—with teeth; *kāla-kalpābhiḥ*—exactly like the time factor, or death; *grasan*—devouring; *iva*—as if; *jagat-trayam*—the three worlds; *ati-mātra*—very high; *mahā-kāyaḥ*—whose great body; *ākṣipan*—shaking; *tarasā*—with great force; *girīn*—the mountains; *giri-rāṭ*—the Himalaya Mountains;

*pāda-cārī*—moving on foot; *iva*—as if; *padbhyām*—by his feet; *nirjarayan*—crushing; *mahīm*—the surface of the world; *jagrāsa*—swallowed; *sah*—he; *samāsādyā*—reaching; *vajriṇam*—Indra, who carries the thunderbolt; *sahavāhanam*—with his carrier, the elephant.

### TRANSLATION

**Vṛtrāsura was very powerful in physical strength and influence. He placed his lower jaw on the ground and his upper jaw in the sky. His mouth became very deep, like the sky itself, and his tongue resembled a large serpent. With his fearful, deathlike teeth, he seemed to be trying to devour the entire universe. Thus assuming a gigantic body, the great demon Vṛtrāsura shook even the mountains and began crushing the surface of the earth with his legs, as if he were the Himalayas walking about. He came before Indra and swallowed him and Airāvata, his carrier, just as a big python might swallow an elephant.**

### TEXT 30

*vṛtra-grastam tam ālokya  
saprajāpatayah surāḥ  
hā kaṣṭam iti nirviṇṇāś  
cukruśuḥ samaharṣayah*

*vṛtra-grastam*—swallowed by Vṛtrāsura; *tam*—him (Indra); *ālokya*—seeing; *saprajāpatayah*—with Lord Brahmā and other *prajāpatīs*; *surāḥ*—all the demigods; *hā*—alas; *kaṣṭam*—what a tribulation; *iti*—thus; *nirviṇṇāḥ*—being very morose; *cukruśuḥ*—lamented; *sa-mahā-ṛṣayah*—with the great sages.

### TRANSLATION

**When the demigods, along with Brahmā, other prajāpatīs and other great saintly persons, saw that Indra had been swallowed by the demon, they became very morose. "Alas," they lamented. "What a calamity ! What a calamity !"**

### TEXT 31

*nigīrṇo 'py asurendreṇa  
na mamārodaram gataḥ  
mahāpuruṣa-sannaddho  
yogamāyā-balena ca*

*nigīrṇaḥ*—swallowed; *api*—although; *asura-indreṇa*—by the best of the demons, Vṛtrāsura; *na*—not; *mamāra*—died; *udaram*—the abdomen; *gataḥ*—reaching; *mahā-puruṣa*—by the armor of the Supreme Lord, Nārāyaṇa; *sannaddhaḥ*—being protected; *yoga-māyā-balena*—by the mystic power that Indra himself possessed; *ca*—also.

## TRANSLATION

The protective armor of Nārāyaṇa, which Indra possessed, was identical with Nārāyaṇa Himself, the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Protected by that armor and by his own mystic power, King Indra, although swallowed by Vṛtrāsura, did not die within the demon’s belly.

### TEXT 32

*bhittvā vajreṇa tat-kukṣim  
niṣkrāmya bala-bhid vibhuḥ  
uccakarta śiraḥ śatroḥ  
giri-śṛṅgam ivaujasā*

*bhittvā*—piercing; *vajreṇa*—by the thunderbolt; *tat-kukṣim*—the abdomen of Vṛtrāsura; *niṣkrāmya*—getting out; *bala-bhid*—the slayer of the demon Bala; *vibhuḥ*—the powerful Lord Indra; *uccakarta*—cut off; *śiraḥ*—the head; *śatroḥ*—of the enemy; *giri-śṛṅgam*—the peak of a mountain; *iva*—like; *ojasā*—with great force.

## TRANSLATION

With his thunderbolt, King Indra, who was also extremely powerful, pierced through Vṛtrāsura’s abdomen and came out. Indra, the killer of the demon Bala, then immediately cut off Vṛtrāsura’s head, which was as high as the peak of a mountain.

### TEXT 33

*vajras tu tat-kandharam āśu-vegaḥ  
kṛntan samantāt parivartamānaḥ  
nyapātayat tāvad ahaḥ-gaṇena  
yo jyotiṣām ayane vārtra-hatyē*

*vajraḥ*—the thunderbolt; *tu*—but; *tat-kandharam*—his neck; *āśu-vegaḥ*—although very fast; *kṛntan*—cutting; *samantāt*—all around; *parivartamānaḥ*—revolving; *nyapātayat*—caused to fall; *tāvat*—so many; *ahaḥ-gaṇena*—by days; *yaḥ*—which; *jyotiṣām*—of the luminaries like the sun and moon; *ayane*—in moving to both sides of the equator; *vārtra-hatyē*—at the time suitable for killing Vṛtrāsura.

## TRANSLATION

Although the thunderbolt revolved around Vṛtrāsura’s neck with great speed, separating his head from his body took one complete year—360 days, the time in which the sun, moon and other luminaries complete a northern and southern journey. Then, at the suitable time for Vṛtrāsura to be killed, his head fell to the ground.

### TEXT 34

*tadā ca khe dundubhayo vinedur  
gandharva-siddhāḥ samaharṣi-saṅghāḥ  
vārtra-ghna-liṅgais tam abhiṣṭuvānā  
mantrair mudā kusumair abhyavarṣan*

*tadā*—at that time; *ca*—also; *khe*—in the higher planetary systems in the sky; *dundubhayaḥ*—the kettledrums; *vineduḥ*—sounded; *gandharva*—the Gandharvas; *siddhāḥ*—and the Siddhas; *sa-maharṣi-saṅghāḥ*—with the assembly of saintly persons; *vārtra-ghna-liṅgaiḥ*—celebrating the prowess of the killer of Vṛtrāsura; *tam*—him (Indra); *abhiṣṭuvānāḥ*—praising; *mantraiḥ*—by various *mantras*; *mudā*—with great pleasure; *kusumaiḥ*—with flowers; *abhyavarṣan*—showered.

### TRANSLATION

**When Vṛtrāsura was killed, the Gandharvas and Siddhas in the heavenly planets beat kettledrums in jubilation. With Vedic hymns they celebrated the prowess of Indra, the killer of Vṛtrāsura, praising Indra and showering flowers upon him with great pleasure.**

### TEXT 35

*vṛtrasya dehān niṣkrāntam  
ātma-jyotir arindama  
paśyatām sarva-devānām  
alokaṁ samapadyata*

*vṛtrasya*—of Vṛtrāsura; *dehāt*—from the body; *niṣkrāntam*—coming out; *ātma-jyotiḥ*—the spirit soul, which was as brilliant as the effulgence of Brahman; *arindama*—O King Parīkṣit, subduer of enemies; *paśyatām*—were watching; *sarva-devānām*—while all the demigods; *alokaṁ*—the supreme abode, filled with the Brahman effulgence; *samapadyata*—achieved.

### TRANSLATION

**O King Parīkṣit, subduer of enemies, the living spark then came forth from Vṛtrāsura's body and returned home, back to Godhead. While all the demigods looked on, he entered the transcendental world to become an associate of Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa.**

### PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura explains that Indra, not Vṛtrāsura, was actually killed. He says that when Vṛtrāsura swallowed King Indra and his carrier, the elephant, he thought, "Now I have killed Indra, and therefore there is no more need of fighting. Now let me return home, back to Godhead." Thus he stopped all his bodily activities and became situated in trance. Taking advantage of the silence of

Vṛtrāsura's body, Indra pierced the demon's abdomen, and because of Vṛtrāsura's trance, Indra was able to come out. Now, Vṛtrāsura was in *yoga-samadhi*, and therefore although King Indra wanted to cut his throat, the demon's neck was so stiff that Indra's thunderbolt took 360 days to cut it to pieces. Actually it was the body left by Vṛtrāsura that was cut to pieces by Indra; Vṛtrāsura himself was not killed. In his original consciousness, Vṛtrāsura returned home, back to Godhead, to become an associate of Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa. Here the word *alokam* means the transcendental world, Vaikuṅṭhaloka, where Saṅkarṣaṇa eternally resides.

*Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports of the Sixth Canto, Twelfth Chapter, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, entitled "Vṛtrāsura's Glorious Death."*

## CHAPTER THIRTEEN

### King Indra Afflicted by Sinful Reaction

This chapter describes Indra's fear at having killed a *brāhmaṇa* (Vṛtrāsura), and it also describes how he fled and was saved by the grace of Lord Viṣṇu.

When all the demigods requested Indra to kill Vṛtrāsura, he refused because Vṛtrāsura was a *brāhmaṇa*. The demigods, however, encouraged Indra not to fear killing him because Indra was protected by the Nārāyaṇa-kavaca, or the Supreme Personality of Godhead Himself, Lord Nārāyaṇa. Even by a glimpse of the chanting of Nārāyaṇa's name, one becomes free from all the sinful reactions of killing a woman, a cow or a *brāhmaṇa*. The demigods advised Indra to perform an *aśvamedha* sacrifice, by which Nārāyaṇa would be pleased, for the performer of such a sacrifice is not implicated in sinful reactions even if he kills the entire universe.

Following this instruction from the demigods, King Indra fought Vṛtrāsura, but when Vṛtrāsura was killed, everyone was satisfied but King Indra, who knew Vṛtrāsura's position. This is the nature of a great personality. Even if a great personality acquires some opulence, he is always ashamed and regretful if he acquires it illegally. Indra could understand that he was certainly entangled by sinful reactions for killing a *brāhmaṇa*. Indeed, he could see sinful reaction personified following him, and thus he fled here and there in fear, thinking of how to rid himself of his sins. He went to Mānasa-sarovara, and there, under the protection of the goddess of fortune, he meditated for one thousand years. During this time, Nahuṣa reigned over the heavenly planets as the representative of Indra. Unfortunately, however, he was attracted by the beauty of Indra's wife, Śacīdevī, and because of his sinful desire he had to accept the body of a serpent in his next life. Indra later performed a great sacrifice with the help of exalted *brāhmaṇas* and saints. In this

way he was released from the reactions of his sinful killing of a *brāhmaṇa*.

### TEXT 1

*śrī-śuka uvāca*  
*ṽrtre hate trayo lokā*  
*vinā śakreṇa bhūrida*  
*sapālā hy abhavan sadyo*  
*vijvarā nirṽrtendriyāḥ*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *ṽrtre hate*—when Vṛtrāsura was killed; *trayaḥ lokāḥ*—the three planetary systems (upper, middle and lower); *vinā*—except; *śakreṇa*—Indra, who is also called Śakra; *bhūri-da*—O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, giver of great charity; *sa-pālāḥ*—with the rulers of the various planets; *hi*—indeed; *abhavan*—became; *sadyaḥ*—immediately; *vijvarāḥ*—without fear of death; *nirṽrta*—very much pleased; *indriyāḥ*—whose senses.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King Parīkṣit, who are so charitably disposed, when Vṛtrāsura was killed, all the presiding deities and everyone else in the three planetary systems was immediately pleased and free from trouble—everyone, that is, except Indra.**

### TEXT 2

*devarṣi-pitr-bhūtāni*  
*daityā devānugāḥ svayam*  
*pratijagmuḥ sva-dhiṣṇyāni*  
*brahmeśendrādayas tataḥ*

*deva*—demigods; *ṛṣi*—great saintly persons; *pitṛ*—the inhabitants of Pitṛloka; *bhūtāni*—and the other living entities; *daityāḥ*—demons; *deva-anugāḥ*—the inhabitants of other planets following the principles of the demigods; *svayam*—independently (without asking permission from Indra); *pratijagmuḥ*—returned; *sva-dhiṣṇyāni*—to their respective planets and homes; *brahma*—Lord Brahmā; *īśa*—Lord Śiva; *indra-ādayaḥ*—and the demigods headed by Indra; *tataḥ*—thereafter.

### TRANSLATION

**Thereafter, the demigods, the great saintly persons, the inhabitants of Pitṛloka and Bhūtaloka, the demons, the followers of the demigods, and also Lord Brahmā, Lord Śiva and the demigods subordinate to Indra all returned to their respective homes. While departing, however, no one spoke to Indra.**

### PURPORT

In this connection Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura comments:

*brahmeśendrādaya iti; indrasya sva-dhiṣṇya-gamaṇaṁ nopapadyate  
vṛtra-vadha-kṣaṇa eva brahma-hatyopadrava-prāpteh; tasmāt tata ity  
anena mānasa-sarovarād āgatya pravartitād aśvamedhāt parata iti  
vyākhyeyam.*

Lord Brahmā, Lord Śiva and the other demigods returned to their respective abodes, but Indra did not, for he was disturbed at having killed Vṛtrāsura, who was actually a *brāhmaṇa*. After killing Vṛtrāsura, Indra went to the Mānasa-sarovara Lake to become free from sinful reactions. When he left the lake, he performed an *aśvamedha-yajña* and then returned to his own abode.

### TEXT 3

*śrī-rājovāca  
indrasyānirvṛter hetum  
śrotum icchāmi bho mune  
yenāsan sukhino devā  
harer duḥkham kuto 'bhavat*

*śrī-rājā uvāca*—King Parīkṣit inquired; *indrasya*—of King Indra; *anirvṛteḥ*—of the moroseness; *hetum*—the reason; *śrotum*—to hear; *icchāmi*—I wish; *bhoḥ*—O my lord; *mune*—O great sage, Śukadeva Gosvāmī; *yena*—by which; *āsan*—were; *sukhinaḥ*—very happy; *devāḥ*—all the demigods; *hareḥ*—of Indra; *duḥkham*—moroseness; *kutaḥ*—from where; *abhavat*—was.

### TRANSLATION

**Mahārāja Parīkṣit inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī: O great sage, what was the reason for Indra's unhappiness? I wish to hear about this. When he killed Vṛtrāsura, all the demigods were extremely happy. Why, then, was Indra himself unhappy?**

### PURPORT

This, of course, is a very intelligent question. When a demon is killed, certainly all the demigods are happy. In this case, however, when all the demigods were happy because of Vṛtrāsura's having been killed, Indra was unhappy. Why? It may be suggested that Indra was unhappy because he knew that he had killed a great devotee and *brāhmaṇa*. Vṛtrāsura outwardly appeared to be a demon, but inwardly he was a great devotee and therefore a great *brāhmaṇa*.

Herein it is clearly indicated that a person who is not at all demoniac, such as Prahlāda Mahārāja and Bali Mahārāja, may outwardly be a demon or be born in a family of demons. Therefore in terms of real culture one should not be considered a

demigod or demon simply according to birth. In his dealings while fighting with Indra, Vṛtrāsura proved himself a great devotee of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Furthermore, as soon as he finished fighting with Indra and was apparently killed, Vṛtrāsura was transferred to Vaikuṅṭhaloka to become an associate of Saṅkaraṣaṇa. Indra knew this, and therefore he was morose at having killed such a demon, who was actually a Vaiṣṇava or *brāhmaṇa*.

A Vaiṣṇava is already a *brāhmaṇa*, although a *brāhmaṇa* may not be a Vaiṣṇava. The *Padma Purāṇa* says:

*ṣaṭ-karma-nipuṇo vipro  
mantra-tantra-viśāradaḥ  
avaiṣṇavo gurur na syād  
vaiṣṇavaḥ śva-paco guruḥ*

One may be a *brāhmaṇa* in terms of his culture and family and may be expert in Vedic knowledge (*mantra-tantra-viśāradaḥ*), but if he is not a Vaiṣṇava, he cannot be a *guru*. This means that an expert *brāhmaṇa* may not be a Vaiṣṇava, but a Vaiṣṇava is already a *brāhmaṇa*. A millionaire may very easily possess hundreds and thousands of dollars, but a person with hundreds and thousands of dollars is not necessarily a millionaire. Vṛtrāsura was a perfect Vaiṣṇava, and therefore he was also a *brāhmaṇa*.

#### TEXT 4

*śrī-śuka uvāca  
vṛtra-vikrama-saṁvignāḥ  
sarve devāḥ saharṣibhiḥ  
tad-vadhāyārthayann indram  
naicchad bhīto bṛhad-vadhāt*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *vṛtra*—of Vṛtrāsura; *vikrama*—by the powerful activities; *saṁvignāḥ*—being full of anxieties; *sarve*—all; *devāḥ*—the demigods; *saha ṛṣibhiḥ*—with the great sages; *tad-vadhāya*—for the killing of him; *ārthayan*—requested; *indram*—Indra; *na icchat*—declined; *bhītaḥ*—being afraid; *bṛhat-vadhāt*—due to killing a *brāhmaṇa*.

#### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī answered: When all the great sages and demigods were disturbed by the extraordinary power of Vṛtrāsura, they had assembled to ask Indra to kill him. Indra, however, being afraid of killing a brāhmaṇa, declined their request.**

#### TEXT 5

*indra uvāca*

*strī-bhū-druma-jalair eno  
viśvarūpa-vadhodbhavam  
vibhaktam anugrṇadbhir  
vṛtra-hatyām kva mārjmy aham*

*indraḥ uvāca*—King Indra replied; *strī*—by women; *bhū*—the earth; *druma*—the trees; *jalaiḥ*—and water; *enaḥ*—this (sin); *viśvarūpa*—of Viśvarūpa; *vadha*—from the killing; *udbhavam*—produced; *vibhaktam*—divided; *anugrṇadbhiḥ*—showing their favor (to me); *vṛtra-hatyām*—the killing of Vṛtra; *kva*—how; *mārjmi*—shall become free from; *aham*—I.

### TRANSLATION

**King Indra replied: When I killed Viśvarūpa, I received extensive sinful reactions, but I was favored by the women, land, trees and water, and therefore I was able to divide the sin among them. But now if I kill Vṛtrāsura, another brāhmaṇa, how shall I free myself from the sinful reactions?**

### TEXT 6

*śrī-śuka uvāca  
ṛṣayas tad upākarṇya  
mahendram idam abruvan  
yājayaṣyāma bhadram te  
hayamedhena mā sma bhaiḥ*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *ṛṣayaḥ*—the great sages; *tat*—that; *upākarṇya*—hearing; *mahā-indram*—unto King Indra; *idam*—this; *abruvan*—spoke; *yājayaṣyāmaḥ*—we shall perform a great sacrifice; *bhadram*—good fortune; *te*—unto you; *hayamedhena*—by the horse sacrifice; *mā sma bhaiḥ*—do not be afraid.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Hearing this, the great sages replied to King Indra, "O King of heaven, all good fortune unto you. Do not fear. We shall perform an aśvamedha sacrifice to release you from any sin you may accrue by killing the brāhmaṇa."**

### TEXT 7

*hayamedhena puruṣam  
paramātmānam iśvaram  
iṣtvā nārāyaṇam devam  
mokṣyase 'pi jagad-vadhāt*

*hayamedhena*—by the sacrifice known as *aśvamedha*; *puruṣam*—the Supreme

Person; *paramātmānam*—the Supersoul; *īśvaram*—the supreme controller; *iṣṭvā*—worshipping; *nārāyaṇam*—Lord Nārāyaṇa; *devam*—the Supreme Lord; *mokṣyase*—you will be liberated; *api*—even; *jagat-vadhāt*—from the sin for killing the whole world.

## TRANSLATION

**The ṛṣis continued: O King Indra, by performing an aśvamedha sacrifice and thereby pleasing the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is the Supersoul, Lord Nārāyaṇa, the supreme controller, one can be relieved even of the sinful reactions for killing the entire world, not to speak of killing a demon like Vṛtrāsura.**

## TEXTS 8-9

*brahma-hā piṭṛ-hā go-ghno  
māṭṛ-hācārya-hāghavān  
śvādaḥ pulkasako vāpi  
śuddhyeran yasya kīrtanāt*

*tam aśvamedhena mahā-makhena  
śraddhānvito 'smābhir anuṣṭhitena  
hatvāpi sabrahma-carācaram tvam  
na lipyase kiṁ khala-nigraheṇa*

*brahma-hā*—a person who has killed a *brāhmaṇa*; *piṭṛ-hā*—a person who has killed his father; *go-ghnaḥ*—a person who has killed a cow; *māṭṛ-hā*—a person who has killed his mother; *ācārya-hā*—a person who has killed his spiritual master; *agha-vān*—such a sinful person; *śva-adaḥ*—a dog-eater; *pulkasakaḥ*—a *caṇḍāla*, one who is less than a *śūdra*; *vā*—or; *api*—even; *śuddhyeran*—may be purified; *yasya*—of whom (Lord Nārāyaṇa); *kīrtanāt*—from chanting the holy name; *tam*—Him; *aśvamedhena*—by the *aśvamedha* sacrifice; *mahā-makhena*—the topmost of all sacrifices; *śraddhā-anvitaḥ*—endowed with faith; *asmābhiḥ*—by us; *anuṣṭhitena*—conducted or managed; *hatvā*—killing; *api*—even; *sa-brahma-cara-acaram*—all the living entities, including the *brāhmaṇas*; *tvam*—you; *na*—not; *lipyase*—are contaminated; *kiṁ*—what then; *khala-nigraheṇa*—by killing one disturbing demon.

## TRANSLATION

**One who has killed a brāhmaṇa, one who has killed a cow or one who has killed his father, mother or spiritual master can be immediately freed from all sinful reactions simply by chanting the holy name of Lord Nārāyaṇa. Other sinful persons, such as dog-eaters and caṇḍālas, who are less than śūdras, can also be freed in this way. But you are a devotee, and we shall help you by performing the great horse sacrifice. If you please Lord Nārāyaṇa in that way,**

**why should you be afraid? You will be freed even if you kill the entire universe, including the brāhmaṇas, not to speak of killing a disturbing demon like Vṛtrāsura.**

### PURPORT

It is said in the *Bṛhad-viṣṇu Purāṇa*:

*nāmno hi yāvatī śaktiḥ  
pāpa-nirharaṇe hareḥ  
tāvāt kartuṁ na śaknoti  
pātakaṁ pātakī naraḥ*

Also, in the *Prema-vivarta* by Jagadānanda Paṇḍita it is said:

*eka kṛṣṇa-nāme pāpīra yata pāpa-kṣaya  
bahu janme sei pāpī karite nārāya*

This means that by once chanting the holy name of the Lord, one can be freed from the reactions of more sins that he can even imagine performing. The holy name is so spiritually potent that simply by chanting the holy name one can be freed from the reactions to all sinful activities. What, then, is to be said of those who chant the holy name regularly or worship the Deity regularly? For such purified devotees, freedom from sinful reaction is certainly assured. This does not mean, however, that one should intentionally commit sinful acts and think himself free from the reactions because he is chanting the holy name. Such a mentality is a most abominable offense at the lotus feet of the holy name. *Nāmno balād yasya hi pāpa-buddhiḥ*: the Lord's holy name certainly has the potency to neutralize all sinful activities, but if one repeatedly and intentionally commits sins while chanting the holy name, he is most condemned.

These verses name the performers of various sinful deeds. In the *Manu-saṁhitā* the following names are given. A son begotten by a *brāhmaṇa* and born from the womb of a *śūdra* mother is called a *pāraśava* or *niṣāda*, a hunter accustomed to stealing. A son begotten by a *niṣāda* in the womb of a *śūdra* woman is called a *pukkasa*. A child begotten by a *kṣatriya* in the womb of the daughter of a *śūdra* is called an *ugra*. A child begotten by a *śūdra* in the womb of the daughter of a *kṣatriya* is called a *kṣattā*. A child begotten by a *kṣatriya* in the womb of a lower-class woman is called a *śvāda*, or dog-eater. All such offspring are considered extremely sinful, but the holy name of the Supreme Personality of Godhead is so strong that all of them can be purified simply by chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*.

The Hare Kṛṣṇa movement offers everyone a chance to be purified, regardless of birth or family. As confirmed in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (2.4.18):

*kirāta-hūṇāndhra-pulinda-pulkaśā  
ābhīra-śumbhā yavanāḥ khasādayaḥ  
ye 'nye ca pāpā yad-apāśrayāśrayāḥ  
śudhyanti tasmai prabhaviṣṇave namaḥ*

"Kirātas, Hūṇas, Āndhras, Pulindas, Pulkaśas, Ābhīras, Śumbhas, Yavanas, members of the Khasa races, and even others addicted to sinful acts can be purified by taking shelter of devotees of the Lord, for He is the supreme power. I beg to offer my respectful obeisances unto Him." Even such sinful persons can certainly all be purified if they chant the holy name of the Lord under the direction of a pure devotee.

Herein the sages encourage King Indra to kill Vṛtrāsura even at the risk of *brahma-hatyā*, the killing of a *brāhmaṇa*, and they guarantee to release him from sinful reactions by performing an *aśvamedha-yajña*. Such purposefully devised atonement, however, cannot relieve the performer of sinful acts. This will be seen from the following verse.

### TEXT 10

*śrī-śuka uvāca  
evam sañcodito viprair  
marutvān ahanad ripum  
brahma-hatyā hate tasminn  
āsasāda vṛṣākapim*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *evam*—thus; *sañcoditaḥ*—being encouraged; *vipraiḥ*—by the *brāhmaṇas*; *marutvān*—Indra; *ahanat*—killed; *ripum*—his enemy, Vṛtrāsura; *brahma-hatyā*—the sinful reaction for killing a *brāhmaṇa*; *hate*—was killed; *tasminn*—when he (Vṛtrāsura); *āsasāda*—approached; *vṛṣākapim*—Indra, who is also named Vṛṣākapi.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Encouraged by the words of the sages, Indra killed Vṛtrāsura, and when he was killed the sinful reaction for killing a brāhmaṇa [brahma-hatyā] certainly took shelter of Indra.**

### PURPORT

After killing Vṛtrāsura, Indra could not surpass the *brahma-hatyā*, the sinful reactions for killing a *brāhmaṇa*. Formerly he had killed one *brāhmaṇa*, Viśvarūpa, out of circumstantial anger, but this time, following the advice of the sages, he killed another *brāhmaṇa* purposely. Therefore the sinful reaction was greater than before. Indra could not be relieved from the reaction simply by performing sacrifices for atonement. He had to undergo a severe series of sinful reactions, and when he was freed by such suffering, the *brāhmaṇas* allowed him to perform the horse sacrifice.

The planned execution of sinful deeds on the strength of chanting the holy name of the Lord or undergoing *prāyaścitta*, atonement, cannot give relief to anyone, even to Indra or Nahuṣa. Nahuṣa was officiating for Indra while Indra, absent from heaven, was going here and there to gain release from his sinful reactions.

### TEXT 11

*tayendraḥ smāsahat tāpaṁ  
nirvṛtir nāmum āviśat  
hrīmantam vācyatām prāptam  
sukhayanty api no guṇāḥ*

*tayā*—by that action; *indraḥ*—King Indra; *sma*—indeed; *asahat*—suffered; *tāpam*—misery; *nirvṛtiḥ*—happiness; *na*—not; *amum*—him; *āviśat*—entered; *hrīmantam*—one who is shameful; *vācyatām*—ill fame; *prāptam*—obtaining; *sukhayanti*—give pleasure; *api*—although; *no*—not; *guṇāḥ*—good qualifications like possessing opulence.

### TRANSLATION

**Following the advice of the demigods, Indra killed Vṛtrāsura, and he suffered because of this sinful killing. Although the other demigods were happy, he could not derive happiness from the killing of Vṛtrāsura. Indra's other good qualities, such as tolerance and opulence, could not help him in his grief.**

### PURPORT

One cannot be happy by committing sinful acts, even if one is endowed with material opulence. Indra found this to be true. People began to blaspheme him, saying, "This person has killed a *brāhmaṇa* for the sake of enjoying heavenly material happiness." Therefore in spite of being King of heaven and enjoying material opulence, Indra was always unhappy because of the accusations of the populace.

### TEXTS 12-13

*tām dadarśānudhāvantīm  
cāṇḍālīm iva rūpiṇīm  
jarayā vepamānāṅgīm  
yakṣma-grastām asṛk-patām  
  
vikīrya palitān keśāms  
tiṣṭha tiṣṭheti bhāṣiṇīm  
mīna-gandhy-asu-gandhena  
kurvatīm mārگا-dūṣaṇam*

*tām*—the sinful reaction; *dadarśa*—he saw; *anudhāvantīm*—chasing;

*cāṇḍālīm*—a woman of the lowest class; *iva*—like; *rūpiṇīm*—taking a form; *jarayā*—because of old age; *vepamāna-aṅgīm*—whose bodily limbs were trembling; *yakṣma-grastām*—infected with tuberculosis; *asṛk-paṭām*—whose clothes were covered with blood; *vikīrya*—scattering; *palitān*—grayed; *keśān*—hair; *tiṣṭha tiṣṭha*—wait, wait; *iti*—thus; *bhāṣiṇīm*—calling; *mīna-gandhi*—the smell of fish; *asu*—whose breath; *gandhena*—by the odor; *kurvatīm*—bringing about; *mārga-dūṣaṇam*—the pollution of the whole street.

### TRANSLATION

**Indra saw personified sinful reaction chasing him, appearing like a caṇḍāla woman, a woman of the lowest class. She seemed very old, and all the limbs of her body trembled. Because she was afflicted with tuberculosis, her body and garments were covered with blood. Breathing an unbearable fishy odor that polluted the entire street, she called to Indra, "Wait! Wait!"**

### PURPORT

When a person is afflicted with tuberculosis, he often vomits blood, which makes his garments bloody.

### TEXT 14

*nabho gato diśaḥ sarvāḥ  
sahasrākṣo viśāmpate  
prāg-udīcīm diśam tūrṇam  
praviṣṭo nṛpa mānasam*

*nabhaḥ*—to the sky; *gataḥ*—going; *diśaḥ*—to the directions; *sarvāḥ*—all; *sahasra-akṣaḥ*—Indra, who is endowed with one thousand eyes; *viśāmpate*—O King; *prāk-udīcīm*—to the northeast; *diśam*—direction; *tūrṇam*—very speedily; *praviṣṭaḥ*—entered; *nṛpa*—O King; *mānasam*—the lake known as Mānasa-sarovara.

### TRANSLATION

**O King, Indra first fled to the sky, but there also he saw the woman of personified sin chasing him. This witch followed him wherever he went. At last he very quickly went to the northeast and entered the Mānasa-sarovara Lake.**

### TEXT 15

*sa āvasat puṣkara-nāla-tantūn  
alabdha-bhogo yad ihāgni-dūtaḥ  
varṣāṇi sāhasram alakṣito 'ntaḥ  
sañcintayan brahma-vadhād vimokṣam*

*saḥ*—he (Indra); *āvasat*—lived; *puṣkara-nāla-tantūn*—in the network of the

fibers of a lotus stem; *alabdha-bhogah*—not getting any material comfort (practically starving for all material needs); *yat*—which; *iha*—here; *agni-dūtaḥ*—the fire-god messenger; *varṣāṇi*—celestial years; *sāhasram*—one thousand; *alaksitaḥ*—invisible; *antaḥ*—within his heart; *sañcintayan*—always thinking of; *brahma-vadhāt*—from the killing of a *brāhmaṇa*; *vimokṣam*—liberation.

### TRANSLATION

**Always thinking of how he could be relieved from the sinful reaction for killing a brāhmaṇa, King Indra, invisible to everyone, lived in the lake for one thousand years in the subtle fibers of the stem of a lotus. The fire-god used to bring him his share of all yajñas, but because the fire-god was afraid to enter the water, Indra was practically starving.**

### TEXT 16

*tāvat triṇākam nahuṣaḥ śaśāsa*  
*vidyā-tapo-yoga-balānubhāvaḥ*  
*sa sampad-aiśvarya-madāndha-buddhir*  
*nītas tiraścām gatim indra-patnyā*

*tāvat*—for so long; *triṇākam*—the heavenly planet; *nahuṣaḥ*—Nahuṣa; *śaśāsa*—ruled; *vidyā*—by education; *tapah*—austerities; *yoga*—mystic power; *bala*—and strength; *anubhāvaḥ*—being equipped; *saḥ*—he (Nahuṣa); *sampat*—of so much wealth; *aiśvarya*—and opulence; *mada*—by the madness; *andha*—blinded; *buddhiḥ*—his intelligence; *nītaḥ*—was brought; *tiraścām*—of a snake; *gatim*—to the destination; *indra-patnyā*—by Indra’s wife Śacīdevī.

### TRANSLATION

**As long as King Indra lived in the water, wrapped in the stem of the lotus, Nahuṣa was equipped with the ability to rule the heavenly kingdom, due to his knowledge, austerity and mystic power. Nahuṣa, however, blinded and maddened by power and opulence, made undesirable proposals to Indra’s wife with a desire to enjoy her. Thus Nahuṣa was cursed by a brāhmaṇa and later became a snake.**

### TEXT 17

*tato gato brahma-giropahūta*  
*ṛtambhara-dhyāna-nivāritāghaḥ*  
*pāpas tu digdevatayā hataujās*  
*taṁ nābhyabhūd avitaṁ viṣṇu-patnyā*

*tataḥ*—thereafter; *gataḥ*—gone; *brahma*—of the *brāhmaṇas*; *girā*—by the words; *upahūtaḥ*—being invited; *ṛtambhara*—on the Supreme Lord, who maintains

truth; *dhyāna*—by meditation; *nivārita*—impeded; *aghaḥ*—whose sin; *pāpaḥ*—the sinful activity; *tu*—then; *dik-devatayā*—by the demigod Rudra; *hata-ojāḥ*—with all prowess diminished; *tam*—him (Indra); *na abhyabhūt*—could not overcome; *avitam*—being protected; *viṣṇu-patnyā*—by Lord Viṣṇu’s wife, the goddess of fortune.

### TRANSLATION

**Indra’s sins were diminished by the influence of Rudra, the demigod of all directions. Because Indra was protected by the goddess of fortune, Lord Viṣṇu’s wife, who resides in the lotus clusters of Mānasa-sarovara Lake, Indra’s sins could not affect him. Indra was ultimately relieved of all the reactions of his sinful deeds by strictly worshiping Lord Viṣṇu. Then he was called back to the heavenly planets by the brāhmaṇas and reinstated in his position.**

### TEXT 18

*tam ca brahmaṛṣayo ‘bhyetya  
hayamedhena bhārata  
yathāvad dīkṣayām cakruḥ  
puruṣārādhanena ha*

*tam*—him (Lord Indra); *ca*—and; *brahma-ṛṣayaḥ*—the great saints and brāhmaṇas; *abhyetya*—approaching; *hayamedhena*—with an *aśvamedha* sacrifice; *bhārata*—O King Parīkṣit; *yathāvat*—according to the rules and regulations; *dīkṣayām cakruḥ*—initiated; *puruṣa-ārādhanena*—which consists of worship of the Supreme Person, Hari; *ha*—indeed.

### TRANSLATION

**O King, when Lord Indra reached the heavenly planets, the saintly brāhmaṇas approached him and properly initiated him into a horse sacrifice [aśvamedha-yajña] meant to please the Supreme Lord.**

### TEXTS 19-20

*athejyamāne puruṣe  
sarva-devamayātmani  
aśvamedhe mahendreṇa  
vitate brahma-vādibhiḥ  
  
sa vai tvāṣṭra-vadho bhūyān  
apī pāpa-cayo nrpa  
nītas tenaiva śūnyāya  
nīhāra iva bhānunā*

*atha*—therefore; *ijyamāne*—when worshiped; *puruṣe*—the Supreme Personality

of Godhead; *sarva*—all; *deva-maya-ātmani*—the Supersoul and maintainer of the demigods; *aśvamedhe*—through the *aśvamedha-yajña*; *mahā-indreṇa*—by King Indra; *vitāte*—being administered; *brahma-vādibhiḥ*—by the saints and *brāhmaṇas* expert in Vedic knowledge; *saḥ*—that; *vai*—indeed; *tvāṣṭra-vadhah*—the killing of Vṛtrāsura, the son of Tvaṣṭā; *bhūyāt*—may be; *api*—although; *pāpacayaḥ*—mass of sin; *nṛpa*—O King; *nītaḥ*—was brought; *tena*—by that (the horse sacrifice); *eva*—certainly; *śūnyāya*—to nothing; *nīhāraḥ*—fog; *iva*—like; *bhānunā*—by the brilliant sun.

## TRANSLATION

**The horse sacrifice performed by the saintly brāhmaṇas relieved Indra of the reactions to all his sins because he worshiped the Supreme Personality of Godhead in that sacrifice. O King, although he had committed a gravely sinful act, it was nullified at once by that sacrifice, just as fog is vanquished by the brilliant sunrise.**

### TEXT 21

*sa vājimedhena yathoditena  
vitāyamānena marīci-miśraiḥ  
iṣṭvādhiyajñam puruṣam purāṇam  
indro mahān āsa vidhūta-pāpaḥ*

*saḥ*—he (Indra); *vājimedhena*—by the *aśvamedha* sacrifice; *yathā*—just as; *uditena*—described; *vitāyamānena*—being performed; *marīci-miśraiḥ*—by the priests, headed by Marīci; *iṣṭvā*—worshiping; *adhiyajñam*—the Supreme Supersoul; *puruṣam purāṇam*—the original Personality of Godhead; *indraḥ*—King Indra; *mahān*—worshipable; *āsa*—became; *vidhūta-pāpaḥ*—being cleansed of all sinful reactions.

## TRANSLATION

**King Indra was favored by Marīci and the other great sages. They performed the sacrifice just according to the rules and regulations, worshiping the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the Supersoul, the original person. Thus Indra regained his exalted position and was again honored by everyone.**

### TEXTS 22-23

*idaṁ mahākhyānam aśeṣa-pāpmanām  
prakṣālanam tīrthapadānukīrtanam  
bhakty-ucchrayam bhakta-janānuvarṇanam  
mahendra-mokṣam vijayam marutvataḥ  
paṭheyur ākhyānam idaṁ sadā budhāḥ*

*śṛṅvanty atho parvaṇi parvaṇīndriyam  
dhanyam yaśasyam nikhilāgha-mocanam  
ripuñjayam svasty-ayanam tathāyuṣam*

*idam*—this; *mahā-ākhyānam*—great historical incident; *aśeṣa-pāpmanām*—of unlimited numbers of sinful acts; *prakṣālanam*—cleansing; *tīrthapada-anukīrtanam*—glorifying the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is known as Tīrthapada; *bhakti*—of devotional service; *ucchrayam*—in which there is an increase; *bhakta-jana*—the devotees; *anuvārṇanam*—describing; *mahā-indra-mokṣam*—the liberation of the King of heaven; *vijayam*—the victory; *marutvataḥ*—of King Indra; *paṭheyuḥ*—should read; *ākhyānam*—narration; *idam*—this; *sadā*—always; *budhāḥ*—learned scholars; *śṛṅvanti*—continue to hear; *atho*—as well; *parvaṇi parvaṇi*—on the occasion of great festivals; *indriyam*—which makes the senses sharp; *dhanyam*—brings wealth; *yaśasyam*—brings fame; *nikhila*—all; *aghama-mocanam*—releasing from sins; *ripum-jayam*—makes one victorious over his enemies; *svasti-ayanam*—brings good fortune for all; *tathā*—so also; *āyuṣam*—longevity.

### TRANSLATION

**In this very great narrative there is glorification of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, there are statements about the exaltedness of devotional service, there are descriptions of devotees like Indra and Vṛtrāsura, and there are statements about King Indra’s release from sinful life and about his victory in fighting the demons. By understanding this incident, one is relieved of all sinful reactions. Therefore the learned are always advised to read this narration. If one does so, one will become expert in the activities of the senses, his opulence will increase, and his reputation will become widespread. One will also be relieved of all sinful reactions, he will conquer all his enemies, and the duration of his life will increase. Because this narration is auspicious in all respects, learned scholars regularly hear and repeat it on every festival day.**

*Thus ends the Bhaktivedanta purports of the Sixth Canto, Thirteenth Chapter, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, entitled "King Indra Afflicted by Sinful Reaction."*

## CHAPTER FOURTEEN

### King Citraketu’s Lamentation

In this Fourteenth Chapter, Parīkṣit Mahārāja asks his spiritual master, Śukadeva

Gosvāmī, how such a demon as Vṛtrāsura could become an exalted devotee. In this connection the previous life of Vṛtrāsura is discussed. This involves the story of Citraketu and how he was victimized by lamentation because of the death of his son.

Among many millions of living entities, the number of human beings is extremely small, and among human beings who are actually religious, only some are eager to be liberated from material existence. Among many thousands of people who desire relief from material existence, one is freed from the association of unwanted persons or is relieved of material contamination. And among many millions of such liberated persons, one may become a devotee of Lord Nārāyaṇa. Therefore such devotees are extremely rare. Since *bhakti*, devotional service, is not ordinary, Parīkṣit Mahārāja was astonished that an *asura* could rise to the exalted position of a devotee. Being doubtful, Parīkṣit Mahārāja inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī, who then described Vṛtrāsura with reference to his previous birth as Citraketu, the King of Śūrasena.

Citraketu, who had no sons, got an opportunity to meet the great sage Aṅgirā. When Aṅgirā inquired from the King about his welfare, the King expressed his moroseness, and therefore by the grace of the great sage, the King's first wife, Kṛtadyuti, gave birth to a son, who was the cause of both happiness and lamentation. Upon the birth of this son, the King and all the residents of the palace were very happy. The co-wives of Kṛtadyuti, however, were envious, and later they administered poison to the child. Citraketu was overwhelmed by shock at his son's death. Then Nārada Muni and Aṅgirā went to see him.

### TEXT 1

*śrī-parīkṣid uvāca*  
*rajas-tamaḥ-svabhāvasya*  
*brahman vṛtrasya pāpmanaḥ*  
*nārāyaṇe bhagavati*  
*katham āsīt dṛḍhā matiḥ*

*śrī-parīkṣit uvāca*—King Parīkṣit inquired; *rajaḥ*—of the mode of passion; *tamaḥ*—and of the mode of ignorance; *sva-bhāvasya*—having a nature; *brahman*—O learned *brāhmaṇa*; *vṛtrasya*—of Vṛtrāsura; *pāpmanaḥ*—who was supposedly sinful; *nārāyaṇe*—in Lord Nārāyaṇa; *bhagavati*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *katham*—how; *āsīt*—was there; *dṛḍhā*—very strong; *matiḥ*—consciousness.

### TRANSLATION

**King Parīkṣit inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī: O learned brāhmaṇa, demons are generally sinful, being obsessed with the modes of passion and ignorance. How, then, could Vṛtrāsura have attained such exalted love for the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa?**

## PURPORT

In this material world, everyone is obsessed with the modes of passion and ignorance. However, unless one conquers these modes and comes to the platform of goodness, there is no chance of one's becoming a pure devotee. This is confirmed by Lord Kṛṣṇa Himself in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.28):

*yeṣāṃ tv anta-gataṃ pāpaṃ  
janānāṃ puṇya-karmaṇāṃ  
te dvandva-moha-nirmuktā  
bhajante mām dṛḍha-vratāḥ*

"Persons who have acted piously in previous lives and in this life, whose sinful actions are completely eradicated and who are freed from the duality of delusion, engage themselves in My service with determination." Since Vṛtrāsura was among the demons, Mahārāja Parīkṣit wondered how it was possible for him to have become such an exalted devotee.

## TEXT 2

*devānāṃ śuddha-sattvānāṃ  
ṛṣīṇāṃ cāmalātmanāṃ  
bhaktir mukunda-caraṇe  
na prāyeṇopajāyate*

*devānāṃ*—of the demigods; *śuddha-sattvānāṃ*—whose minds are purified; *ṛṣīṇāṃ*—of great saintly persons; *ca*—and; *amala-ātmanāṃ*—who have purified their existence; *bhaktiḥ*—devotional service; *mukunda-caraṇe*—to the lotus feet of Mukunda, the Lord, who can give liberation; *na*—not; *prāyeṇa*—almost always; *upajāyate*—develops.

## TRANSLATION

**Demigods situated in the mode of goodness and great saints cleansed of the dirt of material enjoyment hardly ever render pure devotional service at the lotus feet of Mukunda. [Therefore how could Vṛtrāsura have become such a great devotee?]**

## TEXT 3

*rajobhiḥ sama-saṅkhyātāḥ  
pārthivair iha jantavaḥ  
teṣāṃ ye kecanehante  
śreyo vai manujādayaḥ*

*rajobhiḥ*—with the atoms; *sama-saṅkhyātāḥ*—having the same numerical strength; *pārthivaiḥ*—of the earth; *iha*—in this world; *jantavaḥ*—the living entities;

*teṣām*—of them; *ye*—those who; *kecana*—some; *īhante*—act; *śreyah*—for religious principles; *vai*—indeed; *manuja-ādayah*—the human beings and so on.

### TRANSLATION

**In this material world there are as many living entities as atoms. Among these living entities, a very few are human beings, and among them, few are interested in following religious principles.**

#### TEXT 4

*prāyo mumukṣavas teṣām  
kecanaiva dvijottama  
mumukṣūṇām sahasreṣu  
kaścīn mucyeta sidhyati*

*prāyah*—almost always; *mumukṣavaḥ*—persons interested in liberation; *teṣām*—of them; *kecana*—some; *eva*—indeed; *dvija-uttama*—O best of the *brāhmaṇas*; *mumukṣūṇām*—of those who desire to be liberated; *sahasreṣu*—in many thousands; *kaścīn*—someone; *mucyeta*—may be actually liberated; *sidhyati*—someone is perfect.

### TRANSLATION

**O best of the brāhmaṇas, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, out of many persons who follow religious principles, only a few desire liberation from the material world. Among many thousands who desire liberation, one may actually achieve liberation, giving up material attachment to society, friendship, love, country, home, wife and children. And among many thousands of such liberated persons, one who can understand the true meaning of liberation is very rare.**

#### PURPORT

There are four classes of men, namely *karmīs*, *jñānīs*, *yogīs* and *bhaktas*. This statement pertains especially to *karmīs* and *jñānīs*. A *karmī* tries to be happy within this material world by changing from one body to another. His objective is bodily comfort, either in this planet or in another. When such a person becomes a *jñānī*, however, he aspires for liberation from material bondage. Among many such persons who aspire for liberation, one may actually be liberated during his life. Such a person gives up his attachment for society, friendship, love, country, family, wife and children. Among many such persons, who are in the *vānaprastha* stage, one may understand the value of becoming a *sannyāsī*, completely accepting the renounced order of life.

#### TEXT 5

*muktānām api siddhānām*

*nārāyaṇa-parāyaṇaḥ  
sudurlabhaḥ praśāntātmā  
koṭiṣv api mahā-mune*

*muktānām*—of those who are liberated during this life (who are unattached to the bodily comforts of society, friendship and love); *api*—even; *siddhānām*—who are perfect (because they understand the insignificance of bodily comforts); *nārāyaṇa-parāyaṇaḥ*—a person who has concluded that Nārāyaṇa is the Supreme; *sudurlabhaḥ*—very rarely found; *praśānta*—fully pacified; *ātmā*—whose mind; *koṭiṣu*\*—out of millions and trillions; *api*—even; *mahā-mune*—O great sage.

\*The word *koṭi* means ten million. Its plural means millions and trillions.

### TRANSLATION

**O great sage, among many millions who are liberated and perfect in knowledge of liberation, one may be a devotee of Lord Nārāyaṇa, or Kṛṣṇa. Such devotees, who are fully peaceful, are extremely rare.**

### PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura gives the following purport to this verse. Simply desiring *mukti*, or liberation, is insufficient; one must become factually liberated. When one understands the futility of the materialistic way of life, one becomes advanced in knowledge, and therefore he situates himself in the *vānaprastha* order, unattached to family, wife and children. One should then further progress to the platform of *sannyāsa*, the actual renounced order, never to fall again and be afflicted by materialistic life. Even though one desires to be liberated, this does not mean he is liberated. Only rarely is someone liberated. Indeed, although many men take *sannyāsa* to become liberated, because of their imperfections they again become attached to women, material activities, social welfare work and so on.

*Jñānīs*, *yogīs* and *karmīs* devoid of devotional service are called offenders. Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu says, *māyāvādī kṛṣṇe aparādhī*: one who thinks that everything is *māyā* instead of thinking that everything is Kṛṣṇa is called an *aparādhī*, or offender. Although the *Māyāvādīs*, impersonalists, are offenders at the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa, they may nonetheless be counted among the *siddhas*, those who have realized the self. They may be considered nearer to spiritual perfection because at least they have realized what spiritual life is. If such a person becomes *nārāyaṇa-parāyaṇa*, a devotee of Lord Nārāyaṇa, he is better than a *jīvan-mukta*, one who is liberated or perfect. This requires higher intelligence.

There are two kinds of *jñānīs*. One is inclined to devotional service and the other to impersonal realization. Impersonalists generally undergo great endeavor for no tangible benefit, and therefore it is said that they are husking paddy that has no grain

(*sthūla-tuṣāvaghātinah*). The other class of *jñānīs*, whose *jñāna* is mixed with *bhakti*, are also of two kinds—those who are devoted to the so-called false form of the Supreme Personality of Godhead and those who understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead as *sac-cid-ānanda-vigraha*, the actual spiritual form. The Māyāvādī devotees worship Nārāyaṇa or Viṣṇu with the idea that Viṣṇu has accepted a form of *māyā* and that the ultimate truth is actually impersonal. The pure devotee, however, never thinks that Viṣṇu has accepted a body of *māyā*; instead, he knows perfectly well that the original Absolute Truth is the Supreme Person. Such a devotee is actually situated in knowledge. He never merges in the Brahman effulgence. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (10.2.32):

*ye 'nye 'ravindākṣa vimukta-māninas  
tvayy asta-bhāvād aviśuddha-buddhayaḥ  
āruhya kṛcchreṇa paraṁ padaṁ tataḥ  
patanty adho 'nādrta-yuṣmad-aṅghrayaḥ*

"O Lord, the intelligence of those who think themselves liberated but who have no devotion is impure. Even though they rise to the highest point of liberation by dint of severe penances and austerities, they are sure to fall down again into material existence, for they do not take shelter at Your lotus feet." Evidence of this same point is also given in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.11), wherein the Lord says:

*avajānanti mām mūḍhā  
mānuṣīm tanum āśritam  
paraṁ bhāvam ajānanto  
mama bhūta-maheśvaram*

"Fools deride Me when I descend in the human form. They do not know My transcendental nature and My supreme dominion over all that be." When rascals (*mūḍhas*) see that Kṛṣṇa acts exactly like a human being, they deride the transcendental form of the Lord because they do not know the *paraṁ bhāvam*, His transcendental form and activities. Such persons are further described in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.12) as follows:

*moghāsā mogha-karmāṇo  
mogha-jñānā vicetasah  
rākṣasīm āsurīm caiva  
prakṛtiṁ mohinīm śritāḥ*

"Those who are thus bewildered are attracted by demoniac and atheistic views. In that deluded condition, their hopes for liberation, their fruitive activities and their culture of knowledge are all defeated." Such persons do not know that Kṛṣṇa's body is not material. There is no distinction between Kṛṣṇa's body and His soul, but

because less intelligent men see Kṛṣṇa as a human being, they deride Him. They cannot imagine how a person like Kṛṣṇa could be the origin of everything (*govindam ādi-puruṣam tam ahaṁ bhajāmi*). Such persons are described as *moghāsāḥ*, baffled in their hopes. Whatever they desire for the future will be baffled. Even if they apparently engage in devotional service, they are described as *moghāsāḥ* because they ultimately desire to merge into the Brahman effulgence.

Those who aspire to be elevated to the heavenly planets by devotional service will also be frustrated, because this is not the result of devotional service. However, they are also given a chance to engage in devotional service and be purified. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (1.2.17):

*śṛṇvatām sva-kathāḥ kṛṣṇaḥ  
puṇya-śravaṇa-kīrtanaḥ  
hṛdy antaḥ-stho hy abhadrāṇi  
vidhunoti suhṛt satām*

"Śrī Kṛṣṇa, the Personality of Godhead, who is the Paramātmā [Supersoul] in everyone's heart and the benefactor of the truthful devotee, cleanses desire for material enjoyment from the heart of the devotee who relishes His messages, which are in themselves virtuous when properly heard and chanted."

Unless the dirt within the core of one's heart is cleansed away, one cannot become a pure devotee. Therefore the word *su-durlabhaḥ* ("very rarely found") is used in this verse. Not only among hundreds and thousands, but among millions of perfectly liberated souls, a pure devotee is hardly ever found. Therefore the words *koṭiṣv api* are used herein. Śrīla Madhvācārya gives the following quotations from the *Tantra Bhāgavata*:

*nava-koṭyas tu devānām  
ṛṣayaḥ sapta-koṭayaḥ  
nārāyaṇāyanāḥ sarve  
ye kecit tat-parāyaṇāḥ*

"There are ninety million demigods and seventy million sages, who are all called *nārāyaṇāyana*, devotees of Lord Nārāyaṇa. Among them, only a few are called *nārāyaṇa-parāyaṇa*."

*nārāyaṇāyanā devā  
ṛṣy-ādyās tat-parāyaṇāḥ  
brahmādyāḥ kecanaiva syuḥ  
siddho yogya-sukhaṁ labhan*

The difference between the *siddhas* and *nārāyaṇa-parāyaṇas* is that direct devotees are called *nārāyaṇa-parāyaṇas* whereas those who perform various types of mystic

yoga are called *siddhas*.

### TEXT 6

*vṛtras tu sa katham pāpaḥ  
sarva-lokopatāpanaḥ  
ittham dr̥ḍha-matiḥ kṛṣṇa  
āsīt saṅgrāma ulbaṇe*

*vṛtraḥ*—Vṛtrāsura; *tu*—but; *saḥ*—he; *katham*—how; *pāpaḥ*—although sinful (getting the body of a demon); *sarva-loka*—of all the three worlds; *upatāpanaḥ*—the cause of suffering; *ittham*—such; *dr̥ḍha-matiḥ*—firmly fixed intelligence; *kṛṣṇe*—in Kṛṣṇa; *āsīt*—there was; *saṅgrāme ulbaṇe*—in the great blazing fire of battle.

### TRANSLATION

**Vṛtrāsura was situated in the blazing fire of battle and was an infamous, sinful demon, always engaged in giving troubles and anxieties to others. How could such a demon become so greatly Kṛṣṇa conscious?**

### PURPORT

It has been described that a *nārāyaṇa-parāyaṇa*, a pure devotee, is rarely found even among millions and millions of persons. Therefore Parīkṣit Mahārāja was surprised that Vṛtrāsura, whose purpose was to give trouble and anxiety to others, was one of these devotees, even on a battlefield. What was the reason for Vṛtrāsura's advancement?

### TEXT 7

*atra naḥ saṁśayo bhūyāñ  
chrotuṁ kautūhalaṁ prabho  
yaḥ pauruṣeṇa samare  
sahasrākṣam atoṣayat*

*atra*—in this connection; *naḥ*—our; *saṁśayaḥ*—doubt; *bhūyāñ*—great; *śrotum*—to hear; *kautūhalaṁ*—eagerness; *prabho*—O my lord; *yaḥ*—he who; *pauruṣeṇa*—by bravery and strength; *samare*—in battle; *sahasra-akṣam*—Lord Indra, who has one thousand eyes; *atoṣayat*—pleased.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear lord, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, although Vṛtrāsura was a sinful demon, he showed the prowess of a most exalted kṣatriya and satisfied Lord Indra in battle. How could such a demon be a great devotee of Lord Kṛṣṇa? These contradictions have caused me great doubt, and they have made me eager to**

hear of this from you.

### TEXT 8

*śrī-sūta uvāca  
parīkṣito 'tha sampraśnam  
bhagavān bādarāyaṇiḥ  
niśamya śraddadhānasya  
pratinandya vaco 'bravīt*

*śrī-sūtaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Sūta Gosvāmī said; *parīkṣitaḥ*—of Mahārāja Parīkṣit; *atha*—thus; *sampraśnam*—the perfect question; *bhagavān*—the most powerful; *bādarāyaṇiḥ*—Śukadeva Gosvāmī, the son of Vyāsadeva; *niśamya*—hearing; *śraddadhānasya*—of his disciple, who was so faithful in understanding the truth; *pratinandya*—congratulating; *vacaḥ*—words; *abravīt*—spoke.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Sūta Gosvāmī said: After hearing Mahārāja Parīkṣit's very intelligent question, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, the most powerful sage, began answering his disciple with great affection.**

### TEXT 9

*śrī-śuka uvāca  
śṛṇuṣvāvahito rājann  
itihāsam imam yathā  
śrutam dvaipāyana-mukhān  
nāradād devalād api*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *śṛṇuṣva*—please hear; *avahitaḥ*—with great attention; *rājan*—O King; *itihāsam*—history; *imam*—this; *yathā*—just as; *śrutam*—heard; *dvaipāyana*—of Vyāsadeva; *mukhāt*—from the mouth; *nāradāt*—from Nārada; *devalāt*—from Devala Ṛṣi; *api*—also.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King, I shall speak to you the same history I have heard from the mouths of Vyāsadeva, Nārada and Devala. Please listen with attention.**

### TEXT 10

*āsīd rājā sārvabhaumaḥ  
śūraseneṣu vai nṛpa  
citraketur iti khyāto  
yasyāsīt kāmadhun mahī*

*āsīt*—there was; *rājā*—one king; *sārva-bhaumaḥ*—an emperor of the entire surface of the globe; *śūraseneṣu*—in the country known as Śūrasena; *vai*—indeed; *nṛpa*—O King; *citraketuḥ*—Citraketu; *iti*—thus; *khyātaḥ*—celebrated; *yasya*—of whom; *āsīt*—was; *kāma-dhuk*—supplying all the necessities; *mahī*—the earth.

## TRANSLATION

**O King Parīkṣit, in the province of Śūrasena there was a king named Citraketu, who ruled the entire earth. During his reign, the earth produced all the necessities for life.**

## PURPORT

Here the most significant statement is that the earth completely produced all the necessities of life during the time of King Citraketu. As stated in the *Īśopaniṣad* [Mantra 1]:

*īśāvāsyam idaṁ sarvaṁ  
yat kiñca jagatyām jagat  
tena tyaktena bhujjīthā  
mā gṛdhaḥ kasya svid dhanam*

"Everything animate or inanimate that is within the universe is controlled and owned by the Lord. One should therefore accept only those things necessary for himself, which are set aside as his quota, and one should not accept other things, knowing well to whom they belong." Kṛṣṇa, the supreme controller, has created the material world, which is completely perfect and free from scarcity. The Lord supplies the necessities of all living entities. These necessities come from the earth, and thus the earth is the source of supply. When there is a good ruler, that source produces the necessities of life abundantly. However, when there is not such a good ruler, there will be scarcity. This is the significance of the word *kāmadhuk*. Elsewhere in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (1.10.4) it is said, *kāmaṁ vavarṣa parjanyaḥ sarva-kāma-dughā mahī*: "During the reign of Mahārāja Yudhiṣṭhira, the clouds showered all the water that people needed, and the earth produced all the necessities of men in profusion." We have experience that in some seasons the rains produce abundance and in other seasons there is scarcity. We have no control over the earth's productiveness, for it is naturally under the full control of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. By His order, the Lord can make the earth produce sufficiently or insufficiently. If a pious king rules the earth according to the śāstric injunctions, there will naturally be regular rainfall and sufficient produce to provide for all men. There will be no question of exploitation, for everyone will have enough. Black-marketeering and other corrupt dealings will then automatically stop. Simply ruling the land cannot solve man's problems unless the leader has spiritual capabilities. He must be like Mahārāja

Yudhiṣṭhira, Parīkṣit Mahārāja or Rāmacandra. Then all the inhabitants of the land will be extremely happy.

### TEXT 11

*tasya bhāryā-sahasrāṇām  
sahasrāṇi daśābhavan  
sāntānikaś cāpi nṛpo  
na lebhe tāsu santatim*

*tasya*—of him (King Citraketu); *bhāryā*—of wives; *sahasrāṇām*—of thousands; *sahasrāṇi*—thousands; *daśa*—ten; *abhavan*—there were; *sāntānikaḥ*—quite capable of begetting sons; *ca*—and; *api*—although; *nṛpaḥ*—the King; *na*—not; *lebhe*—obtained; *tāsu*—in them; *santatim*—a son.

### TRANSLATION

**This Citraketu had ten million wives, but although he was capable of producing children, he did not receive a child from any of them. By chance, all the wives were barren.**

### TEXT 12

*rūpaudārya-vayo-janma-  
vidyaiśvarya-śriyādibhiḥ  
sampannasya guṇaiḥ sarvaiś  
cintā bandhyā-pater abhūt*

*rūpa*—with beauty; *audārya*—magnanimity; *vayaḥ*—youth; *janma*—aristocratic birth; *vidyā*—education; *aiśvarya*—opulence; *śriya-ādibhiḥ*—wealth and so on; *sampannasya*—endowed; *guṇaiḥ*—with good qualities; *sarvaiḥ*—all; *cintā*—anxiety; *bandhyā-pateḥ*—of Citraketu, the husband of so many sterile wives; *abhūt*—there was.

### TRANSLATION

**Citraketu, the husband of these millions of wives, was endowed with a beautiful form, magnanimity and youth. He was born in a high family, he had a complete education, and he was wealthy and opulent. Nevertheless, in spite of being endowed with all these assets, he was full of anxiety because he did not have a son.**

### PURPORT

It appears that the King first married one wife, but she could not bear a child. Then he married a second, a third, a fourth and so on, but none of the wives could bear children. In spite of the material assets of *janmaiśvarya-śruta-śrī*—birth in an

aristocratic family with full opulence, wealth, education and beauty—he was very much aggrieved because in spite of having so many wives, he had no son. Certainly his grief was natural. *Gṛhasṭha* life does not mean having a wife and no children. Cāṇakya Paṇḍita says, *putra-hīnam gṛham śūnyam*: if a family man has no son, his home is no better than a desert. The King was certainly most unhappy that he could not get a son, and this is why he had married so many times. *Kṣatriyas* especially are allowed to marry more than one wife, and this King did so. Nonetheless, he had no issue.

### TEXT 13

*na tasya sampadaḥ sarvā  
mahīṣyo vāma-locanāḥ  
sārvabhaumasya bhūś ceyam  
abhavan prīti-hetavaḥ*

*na*—not; *tasya*—of him (Citraketu); *sampadaḥ*—the great opulences; *sarvāḥ*—all; *mahīṣyaḥ*—the queens; *vāma-locanāḥ*—having very attractive eyes; *sārvabhaumasya*—of the emperor; *bhūḥ*—land; *ca*—also; *iyam*—this; *abhavan*—were; *prīti-hetavaḥ*—sources of pleasure.

### TRANSLATION

**His queens all had beautiful faces and attractive eyes, yet neither his opulences, his hundreds and thousands of queens, nor the lands of which he was the supreme proprietor were sources of happiness for him.**

### TEXT 14

*tasyaikadā tu bhavanam  
aṅgirā bhagavān ṛṣiḥ  
lokān anucarann etān  
upāgacchat yadṛcchayā*

*tasya*—of him; *ekadā*—once upon a time; *tu*—but; *bhavanam*—to the palace; *aṅgirāḥ*—Aṅgirā; *bhagavān*—very powerful; *ṛṣiḥ*—sage; *lokān*—planets; *anucaran*—traveling around; *etān*—these; *upāgacchat*—came; *yadṛcchayā*—suddenly.

### TRANSLATION

**Once upon a time, when the powerful sage named Aṅgirā was traveling all over the universe without engagement, by his sweet will he came to the palace of King Citraketu.**

### TEXT 15

*taṁ pūjayitvā vidhivat*

*pratyutthānārhanādibhiḥ  
kṛtātithyam upāsīdat  
sukhāsīnam samāhitaḥ*

*tam*—him; *pūjayitvā*—after worshiping; *vidhi-vat*—according to the rules and regulations for receiving exalted guests; *pratyutthāna*—by standing from the throne; *arhaṇa-ādibhiḥ*—offering worship and so on; *kṛta-atithyam*—who was given hospitality; *upāsīdat*—sat down near; *sukha-āsīnam*—who was seated very comfortably; *samāhitaḥ*—controlling his mind and senses.

### TRANSLATION

**Citraketu immediately stood up from his throne and offered him worship. He offered drinking water and eatables and in this way performed his duty as a host to a great guest. When the ṛṣi was seated very comfortably, the King, restraining his mind and senses, sat on the ground at the side of the ṛṣi's feet.**

### TEXT 16

*maharṣis tam upāsīnam  
praśrayāvanatam kṣitau  
pratipūjya mahārāja  
samābhāṣyedaṁ abravīt*

*mahā-ṛṣiḥ*—the great sage; *tam*—unto him (the King); *upāsīnam*—sitting near; *praśraya-avanatam*—bowing in humility; *kṣitau*—on the ground; *pratipūjya*—congratulating; *mahārāja*—O King Parīkṣit; *samābhāṣya*—addressing; *idaṁ*—this; *abravīt*—said.

### TRANSLATION

**O King Parīkṣit, when Citraketu, bent low in humility, was seated at the lotus feet of the great sage, the sage congratulated him for his humility and hospitality. The sage addressed him in the following words.**

### TEXT 17

*aṅgirā uvāca  
api te 'nāmayam svasti  
prakṛtīnām tathātmanaḥ  
yathā prakṛtibhir guptaḥ  
pumān rājā ca saptabhiḥ*

*aṅgirāḥ uvāca*—the great sage Aṅgirā said; *api*—whether; *te*—of you; *anāmayam*—health; *svasti*—auspiciousness; *prakṛtīnām*—of your royal elements (associates and paraphernalia); *tathā*—as well as; *ātmanaḥ*—of your own body, mind and soul; *yathā*—like; *prakṛtibhiḥ*—by the elements of material nature;

*guptaḥ*—protected; *pumān*—the living being; *rājā*—the king; *ca*—also; *saptabhiḥ*—by seven.

### TRANSLATION

**The great sage Aṅgirā said: My dear King, I hope that your body and mind and your royal associates and paraphernalia are well. When the seven properties of material nature [the total material energy, the ego and the five objects of sense gratification] are in proper order, the living entity within the material elements is happy. Without these seven elements one cannot exist. Similarly, a king is always protected by seven elements—his instructor (svāmī or guru), his ministers, his kingdom, his fort, his treasury, his royal order and his friends.**

### PURPORT

As it is quoted by Śrīdhara Svāmī in his *Bhāgavatam* commentary:

*svāmy-amātyau janapadā  
durga-draviṇa-sañcayāḥ  
daṇḍo mitraṁ ca tasyaitāḥ  
sapta-prakṛtayo matāḥ*

A king is not alone. He first has his spiritual master, the supreme guide. Then come his ministers, his kingdom, his fortifications, his treasury, his system of law and order, and his friends or allies. If these seven are properly maintained, the king is happy. Similarly, as explained in *Bhagavad-gītā* (*dehino 'smin yathā dehe*), the living entity, the soul, is within the material covering of the *mahat-tattva*, ego and *pañca-tanmātrā*, the five objects of sense gratification. When these seven are in proper order, the living entity is in a mood of pleasure. Generally when the associates of the king are quiet and obedient, the king can be happy. Therefore the great sage Aṅgirā Ṛṣi inquired about the King's personal health and the good fortune of his seven associates. When we inquire from a friend whether everything is well, we are concerned not only with his personal self but also with his family, his source of income, and his assistants or servants. All of them must be well, and then a person can be happy.

### TEXT 18

*ātmānaṁ prakṛtiṣv addhā  
nidhāya śreya āpnuyāt  
rājñā tathā prakṛtayo  
naradevāhitādhayaḥ*

*ātmānam*—himself; *prakṛtiṣu*—under these seven royal elements; *addhā*—

directly; *nidhāya*—placing; *śreyah*—ultimate happiness; *āpnuyāt*—may obtain; *rājñā*—by the king; *tathā*—so also; *prakṛtayaḥ*—the dependent royal elements; *nara-deva*—O King; *āhita-adhayaḥ*—offering wealth and other items.

### TRANSLATION

**O King, O lord of humanity, when a king directly depends upon his associates and follows their instructions, he is happy. Similarly, when his associates offer their gifts and activities to the king and follow his orders, they are also happy.**

### PURPORT

The actual happiness of a king and his dependents is described in this verse. A king should not simply give orders to his dependents because he is supreme; sometimes he must follow their instructions. Similarly, the dependents should depend on the king. This mutual dependence will make everyone happy.

### TEXT 19

*api dārāḥ prajāamātyā  
bhṛtyāḥ śreṇyo 'tha mantriṇaḥ  
paurā jānapadā bhūpā  
ātma-jā vaśa-vartinaḥ*

*api*—whether; *dārāḥ*—wives; *prajā*—citizens; *amātyāḥ*—and secretaries; *bhṛtyāḥ*—servants; *śreṇyaḥ*—merchants; *atha*—as well as; *mantriṇaḥ*—ministers; *paurāḥ*—inmates of the palace; *jānapadāḥ*—the provincial governors; *bhūpāḥ*—landholders; *ātma-jāḥ*—sons; *vaśa-vartinaḥ*—under your full control.

### TRANSLATION

**O King, are your wives, citizens, secretaries and servants and the merchants who sell spices and oil under your control? Are you also in full control of ministers, the inhabitants of your palace, your provincial governors, your sons and your other dependents?**

### PURPORT

The master or king and his subordinates should be interdependent. Through cooperation, both of them can be happy.

### TEXT 20

*yasyātmānuvaśaś cet syāt  
sarve tad-vaśagā ime  
lokāḥ sapālā yacchanti  
sarve balim atandritāḥ*

*yasya*—of whom; *ātmā*—mind; *anuvāśaḥ*—under control; *cet*—if; *syāt*—may be; *sarve*—all; *tat-vaśa-gāḥ*—under the control of him; *ime*—these; *lokāḥ*—the worlds; *sa-pālāḥ*—with their governors; *yacchanti*—offer; *sarve*—all; *balim*—contribution; *atandritāḥ*—becoming free from laziness.

### TRANSLATION

**If the king's mind is fully controlled, all his family members and governmental officers are subordinate to him. His provincial governors present taxes on time, without resistance, and what to speak of lesser servants?**

### PURPORT

Aṅgirā Rṣi asked the King whether his mind was also under control. This is most essential for happiness.

### TEXT 21

*ātmanaḥ prīyate nātmā*  
*parataḥ svata eva vā*  
*lakṣaye 'labdha-kāmaṁ tvām*  
*cintayā śabalaṁ mukham*

*ātmanaḥ*—of you; *prīyate*—is pleased; *na*—not; *ātmā*—the mind; *parataḥ*—due to other causes; *svataḥ*—due to yourself; *eva*—indeed; *vā*—or; *lakṣaye*—I can see; *alabdha-kāmaṁ*—not achieving your desired goals; *tvām*—you; *cintayā*—by anxiety; *śabalam*—pale; *mukham*—face.

### TRANSLATION

**O King Citraketu, I can observe that your mind is not pleased. You seem not to have achieved your desired goal. Is this because of you yourself, or has it been caused by others? Your pale face reflects your deep anxiety.**

### TEXT 22

*evam vikalpito rājan*  
*viduṣā munināpi saḥ*  
*praśrayāvanato 'bhyāha*  
*prajā-kāmas tato munim*

*evam*—thus; *vikalpitaḥ*—questioned; *rājan*—O King Parīkṣit; *viduṣā*—greatly learned; *muninā*—by the philosopher; *api*—although; *saḥ*—he (King Citraketu); *praśraya-avanataḥ*—being bent low due to humility; *abhyāha*—replied; *prajā-kāmaḥ*—desiring offspring; *tataḥ*—thereafter; *munim*—to the great sage.

### TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King Parīkṣit, although the great sage Aṅgirā knew everything, he inquired from the King in this way. Thus King Citraketu, desiring a son, bent low in great humility and spoke to the great sage as follows.**

### PURPORT

Since the face is the index to the mind, a saintly person can study the condition of one's mind by seeing his face. When Aṅgirā Ṛṣi remarked about the King's discolored face, King Citraketu explained the cause of his anxiety as follows.

### TEXT 23

*citraketuḥ uvāca  
bhagavan kim na viditam  
tapo-jñāna-samādhibhiḥ  
yoginām dhvasta-pāpānām  
bahir antaḥ śarīriṣu*

*citraketuḥ uvāca*—King Citraketu replied; *bhagavan*—O most powerful sage; *kim*—what; *na*—not; *viditam*—is understood; *tapo*—by austerity; *jñāna*—knowledge; *samādhibhiḥ*—and by *samādhi* (trance, transcendental meditation); *yoginām*—by the great *yogīs* or devotees; *dhvasta-pāpānām*—who are fully freed from all sinful reactions; *bahir*—externally; *antaḥ*—internally; *śarīriṣu*—in conditioned souls, who have material bodies.

### TRANSLATION

**King Citraketu said: O great lord Aṅgirā, because of austerity, knowledge and transcendental samādhī, you are freed from all the reactions of sinful life. Therefore, as a perfect yogī, you can understand everything external and internal regarding embodied, conditioned souls like us.**

### TEXT 24

*tathāpi pṛcchato brūyām  
brahmann ātmani cintitam  
bhavato viduṣaś cāpi  
coditas tvad-anujñayā*

*tathāpi*—still; *pṛcchataḥ*—asking; *brūyām*—let me speak; *brahman*—O great *brāhmaṇa*; *ātmani*—in the mind; *cintitam*—anxiety; *bhavataḥ*—to you; *viduṣaḥ*—who know everything; *ca*—and; *api*—although; *coditaḥ*—being inspired; *tvat*—your; *anujñayā*—by the order.

### TRANSLATION

**O great soul, you are aware of everything, yet you are asking me why I am**

full of anxiety. Therefore, in response to your order, let me disclose the cause.

### TEXT 25

*loka-pālair api prārthyāḥ  
sāmrājyaiśvarya-sampadaḥ  
na nandayanty aprajam mām  
kṣut-tr̥ṣṭ-kāmam ivāpare*

*loka-pālaiḥ*—by great demigods; *api*—even; *prārthyāḥ*—desirable; *sāmrājya*—a great empire; *aiśvarya*—material opulence; *sampadaḥ*—possessions; *na nandayanti*—do not give pleasure; *aprajam*—because of having no son; *mām*—unto me; *kṣut*—hunger; *tr̥ṣṭ*—thirst; *kāmam*—desiring to satisfy; *iva*—like; *apare*—other enjoyable sense objects.

### TRANSLATION

**As a person aggrieved by hunger and thirst is not pleased by the external gratification of flower garlands or sandalwood pulp, I am not pleased with my empire, opulence or possessions, which are desirable even for great demigods, because I have no son.**

### TEXT 26

*tataḥ pāhi mahā-bhāga  
pūrvaiḥ saha gatam tamaḥ  
yathā tarema duṣpāram  
prajayā tad vidhehi naḥ*

*tataḥ*—therefore, because of this; *pāhi*—kindly save; *mahā-bhāga*—O great sage; *pūrvaiḥ saha*—along with my forefathers; *gatam*—gone; *tamaḥ*—to darkness; *yathā*—so that; *tarema*—we can cross; *duṣpāram*—very difficult to cross; *prajayā*—by getting a son; *tat*—that; *vidhehi*—kindly do; *naḥ*—for us.

### TRANSLATION

**Therefore, O great sage, please save me and my forefathers, who are descending to the darkness of hell because I have no progeny. Kindly do something so that I may have a son to deliver us from hellish conditions.**

### PURPORT

According to Vedic civilization, one gets married simply to have a son, who is needed to offer oblations to his forefathers. King Citraketu responsibly desired to beget a child so that he and his forefathers might be delivered from the darkest regions. He was concerned with how to get *piṇḍa*, oblations, in the next life, not only for himself but also for his forefathers. Therefore he requested Aṅgirā Ṛṣi to favor

him by doing something that could help him get a son.

### TEXT 27

*śrī-śuka uvāca  
ity arthitaḥ sa bhagavān  
kṛpālur brahmaṇaḥ sutaḥ  
śrapayitvā carum tvāṣṭram  
tvaṣṭāram ayajad vibhuḥ*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *iti*—thus; *arthitaḥ*—being requested; *saḥ*—he (Aṅgirā Ṛṣi); *bhagavān*—the most powerful; *kṛpāluḥ*—being very merciful; *brahmaṇaḥ*—of Lord Brahmā; *sutaḥ*—a son (born of Lord Brahmā’s mind); *śrapayitvā*—after causing to cook; *carum*—a specific oblation of sweetrice; *tvāṣṭram*—meant for the demigod known as Tvaṣṭā; *tvaṣṭāram*—Tvaṣṭā; *ayajat*—he worshiped; *vibhuḥ*—the great sage.

### TRANSLATION

**In response to the request of Mahārāja Citraketu, Aṅgirā Ṛṣi, who was born of Lord Brahmā’s mind, was very merciful toward him. Because the sage was a greatly powerful personality, he performed a sacrifice by offering oblations of sweetrice to Tvaṣṭā.**

### TEXT 28

*jyeṣṭhā śreṣṭhā ca yā rājño  
mahiṣīṇām ca bhārata  
nāmnā kṛtadyutis tasyai  
yajñocchiṣṭam adād dvijah*

*jyeṣṭhā*—the senior; *śreṣṭhā*—the most perfect; *ca*—and; *yā*—she who; *rājñah*—of the King; *mahiṣīṇām*—among all the queens; *ca*—also; *bhārata*—O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, the best of the Bhāratas; *nāmnā*—by name; *kṛtadyutiḥ*—Kṛtadyuti; *tasyai*—unto her; *yajña*—of the sacrifice; *ucchiṣṭam*—the remnants of food; *adāt*—delivered; *dvijah*—the great sage (Aṅgirā).

### TRANSLATION

**O Parīkṣit Mahārāja, best of the Bhāratas, the remnants of the food offered in the yajña were given by the great sage Aṅgirā to the first and most perfect among Citraketu’s millions of queens, whose name was Kṛtadyuti.**

### TEXT 29

*athāha nṛpatim rājan  
bhavitaikas tavātmajaḥ  
harṣa-śoka-pradas tubhyam*

*iti brahma-suto yayau*

*atha*—thereafter; *āha*—said; *nṛpatim*—unto the King; *rājan*—O King Citraketu; *bhavitā*—there will be; *ekaḥ*—one; *tava*—your; *ātmajaḥ*—son; *harṣa-śoka*—jubilation and lamentation; *pradaḥ*—who will give; *tubhyam*—unto you; *iti*—thus; *brahma-sutaḥ*—Aṅgirā Ṛṣi, the son of Lord Brahmā; *yayau*—left.

### TRANSLATION

**Thereafter, the great sage told the King, "O great King, now you will have a son who will be the cause of both jubilation and lamentation." The sage then left, without waiting for Citraketu's response.**

### PURPORT

The word *harṣa* means "jubilation," and *śoka* means "lamentation." The King was overwhelmed with joy when he understood that he would have a son. Because of his great jubilation, he could not actually understand the statement of the sage Aṅgirā. He accepted it to mean that there would certainly be jubilation because of the birth of his future son, but that he would be the King's only son and, being very proud of his great wealth and empire, would not be very obedient to his father. Thus the King was satisfied, thinking, "Let there be a son. It does not matter if he is not very obedient." In Bengal there is a proverb that instead of having no maternal uncle, it is better to have a maternal uncle who is blind. The King accepted this philosophy, thinking that a disobedient son would be better than no son at all. The great sage Cāṇakya Paṇḍita says:

*ko 'rthaḥ putreṇa jātena  
yo na vidvān na dhārmikaḥ  
kāṇena cakṣuṣā kim vā  
cakṣuḥ pīḍaiva kevalam*

"What is the use of a son who is neither a learned scholar nor a devotee? Such a son is like a blind, diseased eye, which always causes suffering." Nevertheless, the material world is so polluted that one wants to have a son even though he is useless. This attitude was represented in the history of King Citraketu.

### TEXT 30

*sāpi tat-prāśanād eva  
citraketor adhārayat  
garbhaṁ kṛtadyutir devī  
kṛttikāgner ivātmajam*

*sā*—she; *api*—even; *tat-prāśanāt*—by eating the remnants of food from the great sacrifice; *eva*—indeed; *citraketoḥ*—from King Citraketu; *adhārayat*—bore;

*garbham*—pregnancy; *kṛtadyutiḥ*—Queen Kṛtadyuti; *devī*—the goddess; *kṛttikā*—Kṛttikā; *agneḥ*—from Agni; *iva*—as; *ātma-jam*—a son.

### TRANSLATION

As Kṛttikādevī, after receiving the semen of Lord Śiva from Agni, conceived a child named Skanda [Kārttikeya], Kṛtadyuti, having received semen from Citraketu, became pregnant after eating remnants of food from the yajña performed by Aṅgirā.

### TEXT 31

*tasyā anudinam garbhaḥ*  
*śukla-pakṣa ivoḍupaḥ*  
*vavṛdhe śūraseneśa-*  
*tejasā śanakair nṛpa*

*tasyāḥ*—her; *anudinam*—day after day; *garbhaḥ*—embryo; *śukla-pakṣe*—during the fortnight of the waxing moon; *iva*—like; *uḍupaḥ*—the moon; *vavṛdhe*—gradually developed; *śūrasena-īśa*—of the King of Śūrasena; *tejasā*—by the semen; *śanakaiḥ*—little by little; *nṛpa*—O King Parīkṣit.

### TRANSLATION

After receiving semen from Mahārāja Citraketu, the King of Śūrasena, Queen Kṛtadyuti gradually developed in her pregnancy, O King Parīkṣit, just as the moon develops during the bright fortnight.

### TEXT 32

*atha kāla upāvṛtte*  
*kumāraḥ samajāyata*  
*janayan śūrasenānām*  
*śṛṇvatām paramām mudam*

*atha*—thereafter; *kāle upāvṛtte*—in due course of time; *kumāraḥ*—the son; *samajāyata*—took birth; *janayan*—creating; *śūrasenānām*—of the inhabitants of Śūrasena; *śṛṇvatām*—hearing; *paramām*—the highest; *mudam*—delight.

### TRANSLATION

Thereafter, in due course of time, a son was born to the King. Hearing news of this, all the inhabitants of the state of Śūrasena were extremely pleased.

### TEXT 33

*hṛṣṭo rājā kumārasya*  
*snātaḥ śucir alaṅkṛtaḥ*  
*vācayitvāśiṣo vipraiḥ*

*kārayām āsa jātakam*

*hr̥ṣṭaḥ*—very happy; *rājā*—the King; *kumārasya*—of his newly born son; *snātaḥ*—having bathed; *śuciḥ*—being purified; *alaṅkṛtaḥ*—being decorated with ornaments; *vācayitvā*—having caused to be spoken; *āśiṣaḥ*—words of benediction; *vipraiḥ*—by learned *brāhmaṇas*; *kārayām āsa*—caused to be performed; *jātakam*—the birth ceremony.

### TRANSLATION

**King Citraketu was especially pleased. After purifying himself by bathing and by decorating himself with ornaments, he engaged learned brāhmaṇas in offering benedictions to the child and performing the birth ceremony.**

### TEXT 34

*tebhyo hiraṇyam rajatam  
vāsāmsy ābharaṇāni ca  
grāmān hayān gajān prādād  
dhenūnām arbudāni ṣaṭ*

*tebhyaḥ*—unto them (the learned *brāhmaṇas*); *hiraṇyam*—gold; *rajatam*—silver; *vāsāmsi*—garments; *ābharaṇāni*—ornaments; *ca*—also; *grāmān*—villages; *hayān*—horses; *gajān*—elephants; *prādāt*—gave in charity; *dhenūnām*—of cows; *arbudāni*—groups of one hundred million; *ṣaṭ*—six.

### TRANSLATION

**Unto the brāhmaṇas who took part in the ritualistic ceremony the King gave charity of gold, silver, garments, ornaments, villages, horses and elephants, as well as sixty crores of cows [six hundred million cows].**

### TEXT 35

*vavarṣa kāmān anyeṣām  
parjanya iva dehinām  
dhanyam yaśasyam āyuṣyam  
kumārasya mahā-manāḥ*

*vavarṣa*—showered, gave in charity; *kāmān*—all desirable things; *anyeṣām*—of others; *parjanyaḥ*—a cloud; *iva*—like; *dehinām*—of all living entities; *dhanyam*—with the desire for an increase of opulence; *yaśasyam*—an increase of reputation; *āyuṣyam*—and an increase of the duration of life; *kumārasya*—of the newly born child; *mahā-manāḥ*—the beneficent King Citraketu.

### TRANSLATION

As a cloud indiscriminately pours water on the earth, the beneficent King Citraketu, to increase the reputation, opulence and longevity of his son, distributed like rainfall all desirable things to everyone.

### TEXT 36

*kṛcchra-labdhe 'tha rājarṣes  
tanaye 'nudinam pituḥ  
yathā niḥsvasya kṛcchrāpte  
dhane sneho 'nvavardhata*

*kṛcchra*—with great difficulty; *labdhe*—gained; *atha*—thereafter; *rāja-rṣeḥ*—of the pious King Citraketu; *tanaye*—for the son; *anudinam*—day after day; *pituḥ*—of the father; *yathā*—exactly as; *niḥsvasya*—of a poor man; *kṛcchra-āpte*—gained after great difficulty; *dhane*—for riches; *snehaḥ*—affection; *anvavardhata*—increased.

### TRANSLATION

When a poor man gets some money after great difficulty, his affection for the money increases daily. Similarly, when King Citraketu, after great difficulty, received a son, his affection for the son increased day after day.

### TEXT 37

*mātus tv atitarām putre  
sneho moha-samudbhavaḥ  
kṛtadyuteḥ sapatnīnām  
prajā-kāma-jvaro 'bhavat*

*mātuḥ*—of the mother; *tu*—also; *atitarām*—excessively; *putre*—for the son; *snehaḥ*—affection; *moha*—out of ignorance; *samudbhavaḥ*—produced; *kṛtadyuteḥ*—of Kṛtadyuti; *sapatnīnām*—of the co-wives; *prajā-kāma*—of a desire to have sons; *jvaraḥ*—a fever; *abhavat*—there was.

### TRANSLATION

The mother's attraction and attention to the son, like that of the child's father, excessively increased. The other wives, seeing Kṛtadyuti's son, were very much agitated, as if by high fevers, with a desire to have sons.

### TEXT 38

*citraketor atiprītir  
yathā dāre prajāvati  
na tathānyeṣu sañjajñe  
bālaṁ lālayato 'nvaham*

*citraketoḥ*—of King Citraketu; *atiprītiḥ*—excessive attraction; *yathā*—just as;

*dāre*—unto the wife; *prajā-vati*—who begot a son; *na*—not; *tathā*—like that; *anyeṣu*—unto the others; *sañjajñe*—arose; *bālam*—the son; *lālayataḥ*—taking care of; *anvahaṃ*—constantly.

### TRANSLATION

**As King Citraketu fostered his son very carefully, his affection for Queen Kṛtadyuti increased, but gradually he lost affection for the other wives, who had no sons.**

### TEXT 39

*tāḥ paryatapyann ātmānam  
garhayantyo 'bhyasūyayā  
ānapatyena duḥkhena  
rājñas' cānādareṇa ca*

*tāḥ*—they (the queens who did not have sons); *paryatapyann*—lamented; *ātmānam*—themselves; *garhayantyaḥ*—condemning; *abhyasūyayā*—out of envy; *ānapatyena*—due to being without sons; *duḥkhena*—by unhappiness; *rājñas'*—of the King; *ca*—also; *anādareṇa*—due to negligence; *ca*—also.

### TRANSLATION

**The other queens were extremely unhappy due to their being sonless. Because of the King's negligence toward them, they condemned themselves in envy and lamented.**

### TEXT 40

*dhig aprajāṃ striyaṃ pāpāṃ  
patyuś cāgrha-sammatām  
suprajābhiḥ sapatnībhir  
dāsīm iva tiraskṛtām*

*dhik*—all condemnation; *aprajāṃ*—without a son; *striyaṃ*—upon a woman; *pāpāṃ*—full of sinful activities; *patyuḥ*—by the husband; *ca*—also; *a-grha-sammatām*—who is not honored at home; *su-prajābhiḥ*—who have sons; *sapatnībhiḥ*—by co-wives; *dāsīm*—a maidservant; *iva*—exactly like; *tiraskṛtām*—dishonored.

### TRANSLATION

**A wife who has no sons is neglected at home by her husband and dishonored by her co-wives exactly like a maidservant. Certainly such a woman is condemned in every respect because of her sinful life.**

## PURPORT

As stated by Cāṇakya Paṇḍita:

*mātā yasya gṛhe nāsti  
bhāryā cāpriya-vādinī  
araṇyam tena gantavyam  
yathāraṇyam tathā gṛham*

"A person who has no mother at home and whose wife does not speak sweetly should go to the forest. For such a person, living at home and living in the forest are equal." Similarly, for a woman who has no son, who is not cared for by her husband and whose co-wives neglect her, treating her like a maidservant, to go to the forest is better than to remain at home.

## TEXT 41

*dāsīnām ko nu santāpaḥ  
svāmināḥ paricaryayā  
abhīkṣṇam labdha-mānānām  
dāsīyā dāsīva durbhagāḥ*

*dāsīnām*—of the maidservants; *kaḥ*—what; *nu*—indeed; *santāpaḥ*—lamentation; *svāmināḥ*—unto the husband; *paricaryayā*—by rendering service; *abhīkṣṇam*—constantly; *labdha-mānānām*—honored; *dāsīyāḥ*—of the maidservant; *dāsī iva*—like a maidservant; *durbhagāḥ*—most unfortunate.

## TRANSLATION

**Even maidservants who are constantly engaged in rendering service to the husband are honored by the husband, and thus they have nothing for which to lament. Our position, however, is that we are maidservants of the maidservant. Therefore we are most unfortunate.**

## TEXT 42

*evam sandahyamānānām  
sapatnyāḥ putra-sampadā  
rājño 'sammata-vṛttīnām  
vidveṣo balavān abhūt*

*evam*—thus; *sandahyamānānām*—of the queens, who were constantly burning in lamentation; *sapatnyāḥ*—of the co-wife Kṛtadyuti; *putra-sampadā*—due to the opulence of a son; *rājñāḥ*—by the King; *asammata-vṛttīnām*—not being very much favored; *vidveṣaḥ*—envy; *balavān*—very strong; *abhūt*—became.

## TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Being neglected by their husband and seeing Kṛtadyuti's opulence in possessing a son, Kṛtadyuti's co-wives always burned in envy, which became extremely strong.**

**TEXT 43**

*vidveṣa-naṣṭa-matayaḥ  
striyo dāruṇa-cetasah  
garam daduḥ kumārāya  
durmarṣā nrpatim prati*

*vidveṣa-naṣṭa-matayaḥ*—whose intelligence was lost in envy; *striyah*—the women; *dāruṇa-cetasah*—being very hardhearted; *garam*—poison; *daduḥ*—administered; *kumārāya*—unto the boy; *durmarṣāḥ*—being intolerant; *nrpatim*—the King; *prati*—upon.

**TRANSLATION**

**As their envy increased, they lost their intelligence. Being extremely hardhearted and unable to tolerate the King's neglect, they finally administered poison to the son.**

**TEXT 44**

*kṛtadyutir ajānantī  
sapatnīnām agham mahat  
supta eveti sañcintya  
nirīkṣya vyacarad gr̥he*

*kṛtadyutiḥ*—Queen Kṛtadyuti; *ajānantī*—being unaware of; *sapatnīnām*—of her co-wives; *agham*—sinful act; *mahat*—very great; *suptaḥ*—sleeping; *eva*—indeed; *iti*—thus; *sañcintya*—thinking; *nirīkṣya*—looking at; *vyacarat*—was walking; *gr̥he*—at home.

**TRANSLATION**

**Unaware of the poison administered by her co-wives, Queen Kṛtadyuti walked within the house, thinking that her son was sleeping deeply. She did not understand that he was dead.**

**TEXT 45**

*śayānam suciram bālam  
upadhārya manīṣiṇī  
putram ānaya me bhadre  
iti dhātrīm acodayat*

*śayānam*—lying down; *su-ciram*—for a long time; *bālam*—the son;

*upadhārya*—thinking; *manīṣiṇī*—very intelligent; *putram*—the son; *ānaya*—bring; *me*—unto me; *bhadre*—O gentle friend; *iti*—thus; *dhātrīm*—unto the nurse; *acodayat*—gave the order.

### TRANSLATION

**Thinking that her child had been sleeping for a long time, Queen Kṛtadyuti, who was certainly very intelligent, ordered the nurse, "My dear friend, please bring my son here."**

### TEXT 46

*sā śayānam upavrajya  
dṛṣṭvā cottāra-locanam  
prāṇendriyātmabhis tyaktam  
hatāsmīty apatat bhuvi*

*sā*—she (the maidservant); *śayānam*—lying down; *upavrajya*—going to; *dṛṣṭvā*—seeing; *ca*—also; *uttāra-locanam*—his eyes turned upward (as are those of a dead body); *prāṇa-indriya-ātmabhiḥ*—by the life force, senses and mind; *tyaktam*—abandoned; *hatā asmi*—now I am doomed; *iti*—thus; *apatat*—fell down; *bhuvī*—on the ground.

### TRANSLATION

**When the maidservant approached the child, who was lying down, she saw that his eyes were turned upward. There were no signs of life, all his senses having stopped, and she could understand that the child was dead. Seeing this, she immediately cried, "Now I am doomed," and fell to the ground.**

### TEXT 47

*tasyās tadākarṇya bhṛśāturam svaram  
ghnantiāḥ karābhyām ura uccakair api  
praviśya rājñī tvarayātmajāntikam  
dadarśa bālam sahasā mṛtam sutam*

*tasyāḥ*—of her (the maidservant); *tadā*—at that time; *ākarṇya*—hearing; *bhṛśa-āturam*—highly regretful and agitated; *svaram*—voice; *ghnantiāḥ*—striking; *karābhyām*—with the hands; *uraḥ*—the chest; *uccakaiḥ*—loudly; *api*—also; *praviśya*—entering; *rājñī*—the Queen; *tvarayā*—hastily; *ātmaja-antikam*—near her son; *dadarśa*—she saw; *bālam*—the child; *sahasā*—suddenly; *mṛtam*—dead; *sutam*—son.

### TRANSLATION

**In great agitation, the maidservant struck her breast with both hands and**

cried loudly in regretful words. Hearing her loud voice, the Queen immediately came, and when she approached her son, she saw that he was suddenly dead.

#### TEXT 48

*papāta bhūmau parivṛddhayā śucā  
mumoha vibhraṣṭa-śiroruhāambarā*

*papāta*—fell down; *bhūmau*—on the ground; *parivṛddhayā*—highly increased; *śucā*—out of lamentation; *mumoha*—she became unconscious; *vibhraṣṭa*—scattered; *śiroruha*—hair; *ambarā*—and dress.

#### TRANSLATION

In great lamentation, her hair and dress in disarray, the Queen fell to the ground unconscious.

#### TEXT 49

*tato nṛpāntaḥpura-vartino janā  
narāś ca nāryaś ca niśamya rodanam  
āgatya tulya-vyasanāḥ suduḥkhitās  
tās ca vyalīkam ruruduḥ kṛtāgasah*

*tataḥ*—thereafter; *nṛpa*—O King; *antaḥpura-vartinaḥ*—the inhabitants of the palace; *janāḥ*—all the people; *narāḥ*—the men; *ca*—and; *nāryaḥ*—the women; *ca*—also; *niśamya*—hearing; *rodanam*—loud crying; *āgatya*—coming; *tulya-vyasanāḥ*—being equally aggrieved; *su-duḥkhitāḥ*—very greatly lamenting; *tāḥ*—they; *ca*—and; *vyalīkam*—pretentiously; *ruruduḥ*—cried; *kṛta-āgasah*—who had committed the offense (by giving the poison).

#### TRANSLATION

O King Parīkṣit, hearing the loud crying, all the inhabitants of the palace came, both men and women. Being equally aggrieved, they also began to cry. The queens who had administered the poison also cried pretentiously, knowing full well their offense.

#### TEXTS 50-51

*śrutvā mṛtaṁ putram alakṣitāntakam  
vinaṣṭa-dṛṣṭiḥ prapatan skhalan pathi  
snehānubandhaidhitayā śucā bhrśam  
vimūrcchito 'nuprakṛtir dvijair vṛtaḥ*

*papāta bālasya sa pāda-mūle  
mṛtasya visrasta-śiroruhāmbaraḥ  
dīrghaṁ śvasan bāṣpa-kaloparodhato*

*niruddha-kaṇṭho na śaśāka bhāṣitum*

*śrutvā*—hearing; *mṛtam*—dead; *putram*—the son; *alakṣita-antakam*—the cause of death being unknown; *vinaṣṭa-dṛṣṭiḥ*—unable to see properly; *prapatan*—constantly falling down; *skhalan*—slipping; *pathi*—on the road; *sneha-anubandha*—because of affection; *edhitayā*—increasing; *śucā*—by lamentation; *bhṛśam*—greatly; *vimūrcchitaḥ*—becoming unconscious; *anuprakṛtiḥ*—followed by ministers and other officers; *dvijaiḥ*—by learned *brāhmaṇas*; *vṛtaḥ*—surrounded; *papāta*—fell down; *bālasya*—of the boy; *saḥ*—he (the King); *pāda-mūle*—at the feet; *mṛtasya*—of the dead body; *visrasta*—scattered; *śiroruha*—hair; *ambaraḥ*—and dress; *dīrgham*—long; *śvasan*—breathing; *bāṣpa-kalā-uparodhataḥ*—due to crying with tearful eyes; *niruddha-kaṇṭhaḥ*—having a choked voice; *na*—not; *śaśāka*—was able; *bhāṣitum*—to speak.

**TRANSLATION**

**When King Citraketu heard of his son's death from unknown causes, he became almost blind. Because of his great affection for his son, his lamentation grew like a blazing fire, and as he went to see the dead child, he kept slipping and falling on the ground. Surrounded by his ministers and other officers and the learned brāhmaṇas present, the King approached and fell unconscious at the child's feet, his hair and dress scattered. When the King, breathing heavily, regained consciousness, his eyes were tearful, and he could not speak.**

**TEXT 52**

*patim nirīkṣyuru-śucārpitam tadā  
mṛtam ca bālam sutam eka-santatim  
janasya rājñī prakṛteś ca hṛd-rujam  
satī dadhānā vilalāpa citradhā*

*patim*—the husband; *nirīkṣya*—by seeing; *uru*—greatly; *śuca*—with lamentation; *arpitam*—pained; *tadā*—at that time; *mṛtam*—dead; *ca*—and; *bālam*—the child; *sutam*—the son; *eka-santatim*—the only son in the family; *janasya*—of all the other people gathered there; *rājñī*—the Queen; *prakṛteḥ ca*—as well as of the officers and ministers; *hṛt-rujam*—the pains within the core of the heart; *satī dadhānā*—increasing; *vilalāpa*—lamented; *citradhā*—in varieties of ways.

**TRANSLATION**

**When the Queen saw her husband, King Citraketu, merged in great lamentation and saw the dead child, who was the only son in the family, she lamented in various ways. This increased the pain in the cores of the hearts of all the inhabitants of the palace, the ministers and all the brāhmaṇas.**

### TEXT 53

*stana-dvayaṃ kuṅkuma-pañka-maṇḍitaṃ  
niṣiñcatī sāñjana-bāṣpa-bindubhiḥ  
vikīrya keśān vigalat-srajaḥ sutam  
śuśoca citraṃ kurarīva susvaram*

*stana-dvayam*—her two breasts; *kuṅkuma*—with *kuṅkuma* powder (which is generally sprayed on the breasts of women); *pañka*—ointment; *maṇḍitam*—decorated; *niṣiñcatī*—moistening; *sa-añjana*—mixed with the eye ointment; *bāṣpa*—of tears; *bindubhiḥ*—by drops; *vikīrya*—scattering; *keśān*—hair; *vigalat*—was falling down; *srajaḥ*—on which the flower garland; *sutam*—for her son; *śuśoca*—lamented; *citraṃ*—variegated; *kurarī iva*—like a *kurarī* bird; *su-svaram*—in a very sweet voice.

### TRANSLATION

**The garland of flowers decorating the Queen’s head fell, and her hair scattered. Falling tears melted the collyrium on her eyes and moistened her breasts, which were covered with kuṅkuma powder. As she lamented the loss of her son, her loud crying resembled the sweet sound of a kurarī bird.**

### TEXT 54

*aho vidhātas tvam atīva bālīśo  
yas tv ātma-sṛṣṭy-apratirūpam īhase  
pare nu jīvaty aparasya yā mṛtir  
viparyayaś cet tvam asi dhruvaḥ paraḥ*

*aho*—alas (in great lamentation); *vidhātaḥ*—O Providence; *tvam*—You; *atīva*—very much; *bālīśaḥ*—inexperienced; *yaḥ*—who; *tu*—indeed; *ātma-sṛṣṭi*—of Your own creation; *apratirūpam*—just the opposite; *īhase*—You are performing and desiring; *pare*—while the father or the elder; *nu*—indeed; *jīvati*—is living; *aparasya*—of one who was born later; *yā*—which; *mṛtiḥ*—death; *viparyayaḥ*—contradictory; *cet*—if; *tvam*—You; *asi*—are; *dhruvaḥ*—indeed; *paraḥ*—an enemy.

### TRANSLATION

**Alas, O Providence, O Creator, You are certainly inexperienced in creation, for during the lifetime of a father You have caused the death of his son, thus acting in opposition to Your creative laws. If You are determined to contradict these laws, You are certainly the enemy of living entities and are never merciful.**

### PURPORT

This is the way a conditioned soul condemns the supreme creator when he meets reverses. Sometimes he accuses the Supreme Personality of Godhead of being

crooked because some people are happy and some are not. Here the Queen blames supreme providence for her son's death. Following the creative laws, a father should die first and then his son. If the creative laws are changed according to the whims of providence, then providence certainly should not be considered merciful, but must be considered inimical to the created being. Actually it is not the creator, but the conditioned soul who is inexperienced. He does not know how the subtle laws of fruitive activity work, and without knowledge of these laws of nature, he ignorantly criticizes the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

### TEXT 55

*na hi kramaś ced iha mṛtyu-janmanoḥ  
śarīriṇām astu tad ātma-karmabhiḥ  
yaḥ sneha-pāśo nija-sarga-vṛddhaye  
svayam kṛtas te tam imam vivṛścasi*

*na*—not; *hi*—indeed; *kramaḥ*—chronological order; *ced*—if; *iha*—in this material world; *mṛtyu*—of death; *janmanoḥ*—and of birth; *śarīriṇām*—of the conditioned souls, who have accepted material bodies; *astu*—let it be; *tad*—that; *ātma-karmabhiḥ*—by the results of one's *karma* (fruitive activities); *yaḥ*—that which; *sneha-pāśaḥ*—bondage of affection; *nija-sarga*—Your own creation; *vṛddhaye*—to increase; *svayam*—personally; *kṛtaḥ*—made; *te*—by You; *tam*—that; *imam*—this; *vivṛścasi*—you are cutting.

### TRANSLATION

**My Lord, You may say that there is no law that a father must die in the lifetime of his son and that a son must be born in the lifetime of his father, since everyone lives and dies according to his own fruitive activity. However, if fruitive activity is so strong that birth and death depend upon it, there is no need of a controller, or God. Again, if You say that a controller is needed because the material energy does not have the power to act, one may answer that if the bonds of affection You have created are disturbed by fruitive action, no one will raise children with affection; instead, everyone will cruelly neglect his children. Since You have cut the bonds of affection that compel a parent to raise his child, You appear inexperienced and unintelligent.**

### PURPORT

As stated in the *Brahma-saṁhitā*, *karmāṇi nirdahati kintu ca bhakti-bhājām*: one who has taken to Kṛṣṇa consciousness, devotional service, is not affected by the results of *karma*. In this verse, *karma* has been stressed on the basis of *karma-mīmāṃsā* philosophy, which says that one must act according to his *karma* and that a supreme controller must give the results of *karma*. The subtle laws of *karma*, which

are controlled by the Supreme, cannot be understood by ordinary conditioned souls. Therefore Kṛṣṇa says that one who can understand Him and how He is acting, controlling everything by subtle laws, immediately becomes freed by His grace. That is the statement of *Brahma-saṁhitā* (*karmāṇi nirdahati kintu ca bhakti-bhājām*). One should take to devotional service without reservations and surrender everything to the supreme will of the Lord. That will make one happy in this life and the next.

### TEXT 56

*tvam tāta nārhasi ca mām kṛpaṇām anāthām  
tyaktum vicakṣva pitaraṁ tava śoka-taptam  
añjas tarema bhavatāpraja-dustaram yad  
dhvāntam na yāhy akaruṇena yamena dūram*

*tvam*—you; *tāta*—my dear son; *na*—not; *arhasi*—ought; *ca*—and; *mām*—me; *kṛpaṇām*—very poor; *anāthām*—without a protector; *tyaktum*—to give up; *vicakṣva*—look; *pitaram*—at the father; *tava*—your; *śoka-taptam*—affected by so much lamentation; *añjaḥ*—easily; *tarema*—we can cross; *bhavatā*—by you; *apraja-dustaram*—very difficult to cross for one without a son; *yad*—which; *dhvāntam*—the kingdom of darkness; *na yāhi*—do not go away; *akaruṇena*—merciless; *yamena*—with Yamarāja; *dūram*—any further.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear son, I am helpless and very much aggrieved. You should not give up my company. Just look at your lamenting father. We are helpless because without a son we shall have to suffer the distress of going to the darkest hellish regions. You are the only hope by which we can get out of these dark regions. Therefore I request you not to go any further with the merciless Yama.**

### PURPORT

According to the Vedic injunctions, one must accept a wife just to beget a son who can deliver one from the clutches of Yamarāja. Unless one has a son to offer oblations to the *pitās*, or forefathers, one must suffer in Yamarāja's kingdom. King Citraketu was very much aggrieved, thinking that because his son was going away with Yamarāja, he himself would again suffer. The subtle laws exist for the *karmīs*; if one becomes a devotee, he has no more obligations to the laws of *karma*.

### TEXT 57

*uttiṣṭha tāta ta ime śiśavo vayasyās  
tvām āhvayanti nṛpa-nandana saṁvihartum  
suptaś ciraṁ hy aśanayā ca bhavān parīto  
bhuñkṣva stanam piba śuco hara naḥ svakānām*

*uttiṣṭha*—kindly get up; *tāta*—my dear son; *te*—they; *ime*—all these; *śiśavaḥ*—children; *vayasyāḥ*—playmates; *tvām*—you; *āhvayanti*—are calling; *nṛpa-nandana*—O son of the King; *saṁvihartum*—to play with; *suptaḥ*—you have slept; *ciram*—for a long time; *hi*—indeed; *aśanayā*—by hunger; *ca*—also; *bhavān*—you; *parītaḥ*—overcome; *bhuñkṣva*—please eat; *stanam*—at the breast (of your mother); *piba*—drink; *śucaḥ*—lamentation; *hara*—just dissipate; *naḥ*—of us; *svakānām*—your relatives.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear son, you have slept a long time. Now please get up. Your playmates are calling you to play. Since you must be very hungry, please get up and suck my breast and dissipate our lamentation.**

### TEXT 58

*nāhaṁ tanūja dadṛśe hata-maṅgalā te  
mugdha-smitaṁ mudita-vīkṣaṇam ānanābjam  
kiṁ vā gato 'sy apunar-anvayam anya-lokaṁ  
nīto 'ghrṇena na śṛṇomi kalā giras te*

*na*—not; *aham*—I; *tanū-ja*—my dear son (born of my body); *dadṛśe*—saw; *hata-maṅgalā*—because of my being the most unfortunate; *te*—your; *mugdha-smitam*—with charming smiling; *mudita-vīkṣaṇam*—with closed eyes; *ānana-abjam*—lotus face; *kiṁ vā*—whether; *gataḥ*—gone away; *asi*—you are; *a-punaḥ-anvayam*—from which one does not return; *anya-lokam*—to another planet, or the planet of Yamarāja; *nītaḥ*—having been taken away; *aghrṇena*—by the cruel Yamarāja; *na*—not; *śṛṇomi*—I can hear; *kalāḥ*—very pleasing; *giraḥ*—utterances; *te*—your.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear son, I am certainly most unfortunate, for I can no longer see your mild smiling. You have closed your eyes forever. I therefore conclude that you have been taken from this planet to another, from which you will not return. My dear son, I can no longer hear your pleasing voice.**

### TEXT 59

*śrī-śuka uvāca  
vilapantyā mṛtaṁ putram  
iti citra-vilāpanaiḥ  
citraketur bhṛśaṁ tapto  
mukta-kaṅṭho ruroda ha*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *vilapantyā*—with the woman who was lamenting; *mṛtam*—dead; *putram*—for the son; *iti*—thus; *citra-vilāpanaiḥ*—

with various lamentations; *citraketuḥ*—King Citraketu; *bhṛśam*—very much; *taptaḥ*—aggrieved; *mukta-kaṇṭhaḥ*—loudly; *ruroda*—cried; *ha*—indeed.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Accompanied by his wife, who was thus lamenting for her dead son, King Citraketu began crying loudly with an open mouth, being greatly aggrieved.**

### TEXT 60

*tayor vilapatoḥ sarve  
dampatyos tad-anuvratāḥ  
ruruduḥ sma narā nāryaḥ  
sarvam āsīd acetanam*

*tayoḥ*—while the two of them; *vilapatoḥ*—were lamenting; *sarve*—all; *dampatyoḥ*—the King, along with his wife; *tad-anuvratāḥ*—their followers; *ruruduḥ*—cried loudly; *sma*—indeed; *narāḥ*—the male members; *nāryaḥ*—the female members; *sarvam*—the whole kingdom; *āsīt*—became; *acetanam*—almost unconscious.

### TRANSLATION

**As the King and Queen lamented, all their male and female followers joined them in crying. Because of the sudden accident, all the citizens of the kingdom were almost unconscious.**

### TEXT 61

*evam kaśmalam āpannam  
naṣṭa-saṁjñam anāyakam  
jñātvāṅgirā nāma ṛṣir  
ājagāma sanāradah*

*evam*—thus; *kaśmalam*—misery; *āpannam*—having gotten; *naṣṭa*—lost; *saṁjñam*—consciousness; *anāyakam*—without help; *jñātvā*—knowing; *aṅgirāḥ*—Aṅgirā; *nāma*—named; *ṛṣiḥ*—the saintly person; *ājagāma*—came; *sa-nāradah*—with Nārada Muni.

### TRANSLATION

**When the great sage Aṅgirā understood that the King was almost dead in an ocean of lamentation, he went there with Nārada Ṛṣi.**

*Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports of the Sixth Canto, Fourteenth Chapter, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, entitled "King Citraketu's Lamentation."*

## CHAPTER FIFTEEN

### The Saints Nārada and Aṅgirā Instruct King Citraketu

In this chapter, Aṅgirā Ṛṣi, along with Nārada, consoles Citraketu as far as possible. Aṅgirā and Nārada Ṛṣi came to relieve the King from excessive lamentation by instructing him about the spiritual significance of life.

The great saints Aṅgirā and Nārada explained that the relationship between father and son is not factual; it is simply a representation of the illusory energy. The relationship did not exist before, nor will it stay in the future. By the arrangement of time, the relationship exists only in the present. One should not lament for temporary relationships. The entire cosmic manifestation is temporary; although not unreal, it is not factual. By the direction of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, everything created in the material world is transient. By a temporary arrangement, a father begets a child, or a living entity becomes the child of a so-called father. This temporary arrangement is made by the Supreme Lord. Neither the father nor the son exists independently.

As the King listened to the great sages, he was relieved from his false lamentation, and then he inquired about their identity. The great sages presented who they were and instructed that all sufferings are due to the bodily conception of life. When one understands his spiritual identity and surrenders to the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the supreme spiritual person, one becomes actually happy. When one searches for happiness in matter, one must certainly lament for bodily relationships. Self-realization means spiritual realization of one's relationship with Kṛṣṇa. Such realization ends one's miserable material life.

#### TEXT 1

*śrī-śuka uvāca*  
*ūcatur mṛtakopānte*  
*patitaṁ mṛtakopamam*  
*śokābhibhūtaṁ rājānaṁ*  
*bodhayantau sad-uktibhiḥ*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *ūcatuḥ*—they spoke; *mṛtaka*—the dead body; *upānte*—near; *patitam*—fallen; *mṛtaka-upamam*—exactly like another dead body; *śoka-abhibhūtam*—very much aggrieved by lamentation; *rājānam*—to the King; *bodhayantau*—giving instruction; *sat-uktibhiḥ*—by instructions that are factual, not temporary.

#### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: While King Citraketu, overcome by lamentation, lay like a dead body at the side of the dead body of his son, the two great sages Nārada and Aṅgirā instructed him about spiritual consciousness as follows.**

### TEXT 2

*ko 'yam syāt tava rājendra  
bhavān yam anuśocati  
tvam cāsya katamaḥ sṛṣṭau  
puredānīm ataḥ param*

*kaḥ—*who; *ayam—*this; *syāt—*is; *tava—*to you; *rāja-indra—*O best of kings; *bhavān—*Your Lordship; *yam—*whom; *anuśocati—*laments over; *tvam—*you; *ca—*and; *asya—*to him (the dead boy); *katamaḥ—*who; *sṛṣṭau—*in the birth; *purā—*previously; *idānīm—*at this time, at the present; *ataḥ param—*and hereafter, in the future.

### TRANSLATION

**O King, what relationship does the dead body for which you lament have with you, and what relationship do you have with him? You may say that you are now related as father and son, but do you think this relationship existed before? Does it truly exist now? Will it continue in the future?**

### PURPORT

The instructions given by Nārada and Aṅgirā Muni are the true spiritual instructions for the illusioned conditioned soul. This world is temporary, but because of our previous *karma* we come here and accept bodies, creating temporary relationships in terms of society, friendship, love, nationality and community, which are all finished at death. These temporary relationships did not exist in the past, nor will they exist in the future. Therefore at the present moment the so-called relationships are illusions.

### TEXT 3

*yathā prayānti saṁyānti  
sroto-vegena bālukāḥ  
saṁyujyante viyujyante  
tathā kālena dehinaḥ*

*yathā—*just as; *prayānti—*move apart; *saṁyānti—*come together; *srotaḥ-vegena—*by the force of waves; *bālukāḥ—*the small particles of sand; *saṁyujyante—*they are united; *viyujyante—*they are separated; *tathā—*similarly; *kālena—*by time; *dehinaḥ—*the living entities who have accepted material bodies.

## TRANSLATION

**O King, as small particles of sand sometimes come together and are sometimes separated due to the force of the waves, the living entities who have accepted material bodies sometimes come together and are sometimes separated by the force of time.**

## PURPORT

The misunderstanding of the conditioned soul is the bodily conception of life. The body is material, but within the body is the soul. This is spiritual understanding. Unfortunately, one who is in ignorance, under the spell of material illusion, accepts the body to be the self. He cannot understand that the body is matter. Like small particles of sand, bodies come together and are separated by the force of time, and people falsely lament for unification and separation. Unless one knows this, there is no question of happiness. Therefore in *Bhagavad-gītā* (2.13) this is the first instruction given by the Lord:

*dehino 'smin yathā dehe  
kaumāraṁ yauvanaṁ jarā  
tathā dehāntara-prāptir  
dhīras tatra na muhyati*

"As the embodied soul continually passes, in this body, from boyhood to youth to old age, the soul similarly passes into another body at death. The self-realized soul is not bewildered by such a change." We are not the body; we are spiritual beings trapped in the body. Our real interest lies in understanding this simple fact. Then we can make further spiritual progress. Otherwise, if we remain in the bodily conception of life, our miserable material existence will continue forever. Political adjustments, social welfare work, medical assistance and the other programs we have manufactured for peace and happiness will never endure. We shall have to undergo the sufferings of material life one after another. Therefore material life is said to be *duḥkhālayam aśāśvatam*; it is a reservoir of miserable conditions.

## TEXT 4

*yathā dhānāsu vai dhānā  
bhavanti na bhavanti ca  
evam bhūtāni bhūteṣu  
coditānīśa-māyayā*

*yathā*—just as; *dhānāsu*—through seeds of paddy; *vai*—indeed; *dhānāḥ*—grains; *bhavanti*—are generated; *na*—not; *bhavanti*—are generated; *ca*—also; *evam*—in this way; *bhūtāni*—the living entities; *bhūteṣu*—in other living entities; *coditāni*—impelled; *īśa-māyayā*—by the potency or power of the Supreme Personality of

Godhead.

### TRANSLATION

**When seeds are sown in the ground, they sometimes grow into plants and sometimes do not. Sometimes the ground is not fertile, and the sowing of seeds is unproductive. Similarly, sometimes a prospective father, being impelled by the potency of the Supreme Lord, can beget a child, but sometimes conception does not take place. Therefore one should not lament over the artificial relationship of parenthood, which is ultimately controlled by the Supreme Lord.**

### PURPORT

Mahārāja Citraketu was actually not destined to get a son. Therefore although he married hundreds and thousands of wives, all of them proved barren, and he could not beget even one child. When Aṅgirā Ṛṣi came to see the King, the King requested the great sage to enable him to have at least one son. Because of the blessing of Aṅgirā Ṛṣi, a child was sent by the grace of *māyā*, but the child was not to live for long. Therefore in the beginning Aṅgirā Ṛṣi told the King that he would beget a child who would cause jubilation and lamentation.

King Citraketu was not destined to get a child by providence, or the will of the Supreme. Just as sterile grain cannot produce more grain, a sterile person, by the will of the Supreme Lord, cannot beget a child. Sometimes a child is born even to an impotent father and sterile mother, and sometimes a potent father and fertile mother are childless. Indeed, sometimes a child is born despite contraceptive methods, and therefore the parents kill the child in the womb. In the present age, killing children in the womb has become a common practice. Why? When contraceptive methods are taken, why don't they act? Why is a child sometimes produced so that the father and mother have to kill it in the womb? We must conclude that our arrangement of so-called scientific knowledge cannot determine what will take place; what is enacted actually depends on the supreme will. It is by the supreme will that we are situated in certain conditions in terms of family, community and personality. These are all arrangements of the Supreme Lord according to our desires under the spell of *māyā*, illusion. In devotional life, therefore, one should not desire anything, since everything depends on the Supreme Personality of Godhead. As stated in *Bhakti-rasāmṛta-sindhu* (1.1.11):

*anyābhilāṣitā-śūnyam  
jñāna-karmādy-anāvṛtam  
ānukūlyena kṛṣṇānu-  
śīlanam bhaktir uttamā*

"One should render transcendental loving service to the Supreme Lord Kṛṣṇa

favorably and without desire for material profit or gain through fruitive activities or philosophical speculation. That is called pure devotional service." One should act only to develop Kṛṣṇa consciousness. For everything else, one should fully depend upon the Supreme Person. We should not create plans that will ultimately make us frustrated.

### TEXT 5

*vayaṁ ca tvam ca ye ceme  
tulya-kālāś carācarāḥ  
janma-mṛtyor yathā paścāt  
prāṇ naivam adhunāpi bhoḥ*

*vayam*—we (the great sages and the ministers and adherents of the King); *ca*—and; *tvam*—you; *ca*—also; *ye*—who; *ca*—also; *ime*—these; *tulya-kālāḥ*—assembled at the same time; *cara-acarāḥ*—moving and not moving; *janma*—birth; *mṛtyoḥ*—and death; *yathā*—just as; *paścāt*—after; *prāk*—before; *na*—not; *evam*—thus; *adhunā*—at present; *api*—although; *bhoḥ*—O King.

### TRANSLATION

**O King, both you and us—your advisers, wives and ministers—as well as everything moving and not moving throughout the entire cosmos at this time, are in a temporary situation. Before our birth this situation did not exist, and after our death it will exist no longer. Therefore our situation now is temporary, although it is not false.**

### PURPORT

The Māyāvādī philosophers say, *brahma satyaṁ jagan mithyā*: Brahman, the living being, is factual, but his present bodily situation is false. According to the Vaiṣṇava philosophy, however, the present situation is not false but temporary. It is like a dream. A dream does not exist before one falls asleep, nor does it continue after one awakens. The period for dreaming exists only between these two, and therefore it is false in the sense that it is impermanent. Similarly, the entire material creation, including our own creation and those of others, is impermanent. We do not lament for the situation in a dream before the dream takes place or after it is over, and so during the dream, or during a dreamlike situation, one should not accept it as factual and lament about it. This is real knowledge.

### TEXT 6

*bhūtair bhūtāni bhūteśaḥ  
sṛjaty avati hanti ca  
ātma-sṛṣṭair asvatantrair  
anapekṣo 'pi bālavat*

*bhūtaiḥ*—by some living beings; *bhūtāni*—other living entities; *bhūta-īśaḥ*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the master of everything; *sṛjati*—creates; *avati*—maintains; *hanti*—kills; *ca*—also; *ātma-sṛṣṭaiḥ*—who are created by Him; *asvatantraiḥ*—not independent; *anapekṣaḥ*—not interested (in creation); *api*—although; *bāla-vat*—like a boy.

## TRANSLATION

**The Supreme Personality of Godhead, the master and proprietor of everything, is certainly not interested in the temporary cosmic manifestation. Nonetheless, just as a boy at the beach creates something in which he is not interested, the Lord, keeping everything under His control, causes creation, maintenance and annihilation. He creates by engaging a father to beget a son, He maintains by engaging a government or king to see to the public's welfare, and He annihilates through agents for killing, such as snakes. The agents for creation, maintenance and annihilation have no independent potency, but because of the spell of the illusory energy, one thinks himself the creator, maintainer and annihilator.**

## PURPORT

No one can independently create, maintain or annihilate. *Bhagavad-gītā* (3.27) therefore says:

*prakṛteḥ kriyamāṇāni  
guṇaiḥ karmāṇi sarvaśaḥ  
ahaṅkāra-vimūḍhātmā  
kartāham iti manyate*

"The bewildered spirit soul, under the influence of the three modes of material nature, thinks himself the doer of activities that are in actuality carried out by nature." *Prakṛti*, material nature, as directed by the Supreme Personality of Godhead, induces all living entities to create, maintain or annihilate according to the modes of nature. But the living entity, without knowledge of the Supreme Person and His agent the material energy, thinks that he is the doer. In fact, he is not at all the doer. As an agent of the supreme doer, the Supreme Lord, one should abide by the Lord's orders. The present chaotic conditions of the world are due to the ignorance of leaders who forget that they have been appointed to act by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Because they have been appointed by the Lord, their duty is to consult the Lord and act accordingly. The book for consultation is *Bhagavad-gītā*, in which the Supreme Lord gives directions. Therefore those who are engaged in creation, maintenance and annihilation should consult the Supreme Person, who has appointed them, and should act accordingly. Then everyone will be satisfied, and there will be no disturbances.

### TEXT 7

*dehena dehino rājan  
dehād deho 'bhijāyate  
bījād eva yathā bījam  
dehy artha iva śāśvataḥ*

*dehena*—by the body; *dehinaḥ*—of the father possessing a material body; *rājan*—O King; *dehāt*—from the body (of the mother); *dehaḥ*—another body; *abhijāyate*—takes birth; *bījāt*—from one seed; *eva*—indeed; *yathā*—just as; *bījam*—another seed; *dehī*—a person who has accepted a material body; *arthaḥ*—the material elements; *iva*—like; *śāśvataḥ*—eternal.

### TRANSLATION

**As from one seed another seed is generated, O King, so from one body [the body of the father], through another body [the body of the mother], a third body is generated [the body of a son]. As the elements of the material body are eternal, the living entity who appears through these material elements is also eternal.**

### PURPORT

From *Bhagavad-gītā* we understand that there are two energies, namely the superior energy and inferior energy. Inferior energy consists of the five gross and three subtle material elements. The living entity, who represents the superior energy, appears in different types of bodies through these elements by the manipulation or supervision of the material energy. Actually both the material and spiritual energies—matter and spirit—exist eternally as potencies of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The potent entity is the Supreme Person. Since the spiritual energy, the living being, who is part and parcel of the Supreme Lord, desires to enjoy this material world, the Lord gives him a chance to accept different types of material bodies and enjoy or suffer in different material conditions. Factually, the spiritual energy, the living entity who desires to enjoy material things, is manipulated by the Supreme Lord. The so-called father and mother have nothing to do with the living entity. As a result of his own choice and *karma*, the living being takes different bodies through the agency of so-called fathers and mothers.

### TEXT 8

*deha-dehi-vibhāgo 'yam  
aviveka-kṛtaḥ purā  
jāti-vyakti-vibhāgo 'yaṁ  
yathā vastuni kalpitaḥ*

*deha*—of this body; *dehi*—and the proprietor of the body; *vibhāgaḥ*—the division; *ayam*—this; *aviveka*—from ignorance; *kṛtaḥ*—made; *purā*—from time

immemorial; *jāti*—of the class or caste; *vyakti*—and the individual; *vibhāgaḥ*—division; *ayam*—this; *yathā*—just as; *vastuni*—in the original object; *kalpitaḥ*—imagined.

### TRANSLATION

**Divisions of generalization and specification, such as nationality and individuality, are the imaginations of persons who are not advanced in knowledge.**

### PURPORT

Actually there are two energies—material and spiritual. Both of them are ever-existing because they are emanations from the eternal truth, the Supreme Lord. Because the individual soul, the individual living entity, has desired to act in forgetfulness of his original identity since time immemorial, he is accepting different positions in material bodies and being designated according to many divisions of nationality, community, society, species and so on.

### TEXT 9

*śrī-śuka uvāca*  
*evam āśvāsito rājā*  
*citraketuḥ dvijoktibhiḥ*  
*vimṛjya pāṇinā vaktram*  
*ādhi-mlānam abhāṣata*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *evam*—thus; *āśvāsitaḥ*—being enlightened or given hope; *rājā*—the King; *citraketuḥ*—Citraketu; *dvija-uktibhiḥ*—by the instructions of the great *brāhmaṇas* (Nārada and Aṅgirā Ṛṣi); *vimṛjya*—wiping off; *pāṇinā*—by the hand; *vaktram*—his face; *ādhi-mlānam*—shriveled due to lamentation; *abhāṣata*—spoke intelligently.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Thus enlightened by the instructions of Nārada and Aṅgirā, King Citraketu became hopeful with knowledge. Wiping his shriveled face with his hand, the King began to speak.**

### TEXT 10

*śrī-rājovāca*  
*kau yuvām jñāna-sampannau*  
*mahiṣṭhau ca mahīyasām*  
*avadhūtena veṣeṇa*  
*gūḍhāv iha samāgatau*

*śrī-rājā uvāca*—King Citraketu said; *kau*—who; *yuvām*—you two; *jñāna-sampannau*—fully developed in knowledge; *mahiṣṭhau*—the greatest; *ca*—also; *mahīyasām*—among other great personalities; *avadhūtena*—of the liberated wandering mendicants; *veṣeṇa*—by the dress; *gūḍhau*—disguised; *iha*—in this place; *samāgatau*—arrived.

### TRANSLATION

**King Citraketu said: You have both come here dressed like avadhūtas, liberated persons, just to cover your identities, but I see that of all men, you are the most elevated in awareness. You know everything as it is. Therefore you are the greatest of all great personalities.**

### TEXT 11

*caranti hy avanau kāmam  
brāhmaṇā bhagavat-priyāḥ  
mā-dṛśām grāmya-buddhīnām  
bodhāyonmatta-liṅgināḥ*

*caranti*—wander; *hi*—indeed; *avanau*—on the surface of the world; *kāmam*—according to desire; *brāhmaṇāḥ*—the *brāhmaṇas*; *bhagavat-priyāḥ*—who are also Vaiṣṇavas, very dear to the Personality of Godhead; *mā-dṛśām*—of those like me; *grāmya-buddhīnām*—who are obsessed with temporary material consciousness; *bodhāya*—for the awakening; *unmatta-liṅgināḥ*—who dress as if madmen.

### TRANSLATION

**Brāhmaṇas who are exalted to the position of Vaiṣṇavas, the most dear servants of Kṛṣṇa, sometimes dress like madmen. Just to benefit materialists like us, who are always attached to sense gratification, and just to dissipate our ignorance, these Vaiṣṇavas wander on the surface of the globe according to their desire.**

### TEXTS 12-15

*kumāro nārada ṛbhur  
aṅgirā devalo 'sitaḥ  
apāntaratamā vyāso  
mārkaṇḍeyo 'tha gautamaḥ  
  
vasiṣṭho bhagavān rāmaḥ  
kapilo bādarāyaṇiḥ  
durvāsā yājñavalkyaś ca  
jātukarṇas tathāruṇiḥ  
  
romaśaś cyavano datta*

*āsuriḥ sapatañjaliḥ  
ṛṣir veda-śirā dhaumyo  
muniḥ pañcaśikhas tathā*

*hiraṇyanābhaḥ kauśalyaḥ  
śrutadeva ṛtadhvajaḥ  
ete pare ca siddheśās  
caranti jñāna-hetavaḥ*

*kumāraḥ*—Sanat-kumāra; *nāradaḥ*—Nārada Muni; *ṛbhuh*—Ṛbhu; *aṅgirāḥ*—Aṅgirā; *devalaḥ*—Devala; *asitaḥ*—Asita; *apāntaratamāḥ*—Vyāsa’s previous name, Apāntaratamā; *vyāsaḥ*—Vyāsa; *mārkaṇḍeyaḥ*—Mārkaṇḍeya; *atha*—and; *gautamaḥ*—Gautama; *vasiṣṭhaḥ*—Vasiṣṭha; *bhagavān rāmaḥ*—Lord Paraśurāma; *kapilaḥ*—Kapila; *bādarāyaṇiḥ*—Śukadeva Gosvāmī; *durvāsāḥ*—Durvāsā; *yājñavalkyaḥ*—Yājñavalkya; *ca*—also; *jātukarṇaḥ*—Jātukarṇa; *tathā*—as well as; *aruṇiḥ*—Aruṇi; *romaśaḥ*—Romaśa; *cyavanaḥ*—Cyavana; *dattaḥ*—Dattātreyā; *āsuriḥ*—Āsuri; *sa-patañjaliḥ*—with Patañjali Ṛṣi; *ṛṣiḥ*—the sage; *veda-śirāḥ*—the head of the Vedas; *dhaumyaḥ*—Dhaumya; *muniḥ*—the sage; *pañcaśikhaḥ*—Pañcaśikha; *tathā*—so also; *hiraṇyanābhaḥ*—Hiraṇyanābha; *kauśalyaḥ*—Kauśalya; *śrutadevaḥ*—Śrutadeva; *ṛtadhvajaḥ*—Ṛtadhvaja; *ete*—all of these; *pare*—others; *ca*—and; *siddha-īśāḥ*—the masters of mystic power; *caranti*—wander; *jñāna-hetavaḥ*—very learned persons who preach all over the world.

## TRANSLATION

**O great souls, I have heard that among the great and perfect persons wandering the surface of the earth to instruct knowledge to people covered by ignorance are Sanat-kumāra, Nārada, Ṛbhu, Aṅgirā, Devala, Asita, Apāntaratamā [Vyāsadeva], Mārkaṇḍeya, Gautama, Vasiṣṭha, Bhagavān Paraśurāma, Kapila, Śukadeva, Durvāsā, Yājñavalkya, Jātukarṇa and Aruṇi. Others are Romaśa, Cyavana, Dattātreyā, Āsuri, Patañjali, the great sage Dhaumya who is like the head of the Vedas, the sage Pañcaśikha, Hiraṇyanābha, Kauśalya, Śrutadeva and Ṛtadhvaja. You must certainly be among them.**

## PURPORT

The word *jñāna-hetavaḥ* is very significant because great personalities like those listed in these verses wander on the surface of the globe not to mislead the populace, but to distribute real knowledge. Without this knowledge, human life is wasted. The human form of life is meant for realization of one’s relationship with Kṛṣṇa, or God. One who lacks this knowledge is categorized among the animals. The Lord Himself says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.15):

*na mām duṣkṛtino mūdhāḥ  
prapadyante narādhamāḥ  
māyayāpahṛta-jñānā  
āsuram bhāvam āśritāḥ*

"Those miscreants who are grossly foolish, lowest among mankind, whose knowledge is stolen by illusion, and who partake of the atheistic nature of demons, do not surrender unto Me."

Ignorance is the bodily conception of life (*yasyātma-buddhiḥ kuṇape tri-dhātuke...sa eva go-kharah*). Practically everyone throughout the universe, especially on this planet, Bhūrloka, thinks that there is no separate existence of the body and soul and therefore no need of self-realization. But that is not a fact. Therefore all the *brāhmaṇas* listed here, being devotees, travel all over the world to awaken Kṛṣṇa consciousness in the hearts of such foolish materialists.

The *ācāryas* mentioned in these verses are described in the *Mahābhārata*. The word *pañcaśikha* is also important. One who is liberated from the conceptions of *annamaya*, *prāṇamaya*, *manomaya*, *viññānamaya* and *ānandamaya* and who is perfectly aware of the subtle coverings of the soul is called *pañcaśikha*. According to the statements of the *Mahābhārata* (*Sānti-parva*, Chapters 218-219), an *ācārya* named Pañcaśikha took birth in the family of Mahārāja Janaka, the ruler of Mithila. The Sāṅkhya philosophers accept Pañcaśikhācārya as one of them. Real knowledge pertains to the living entity dwelling within the body. Unfortunately, because of ignorance, the living entity identifies himself with the body and therefore feels pleasure and pain.

### TEXT 16

*tasmād yuvām grāmya-paśor  
mama mūḍha-dhiyaḥ prabhū  
andhe tamasi magnasya  
jñāna-dīpa udīryatām*

*tasmāt*—therefore; *yuvām*—both of you; *grāmya-paśoḥ*—of an animal like a hog, pig or dog; *mama*—me; *mūḍha-dhiyaḥ*—who am very foolish (due to having no spiritual knowledge); *prabhū*—O my two lords; *andhe*—in blind; *tamasi*—darkness; *magnasya*—of one who is absorbed; *jñāna-dīpaḥ*—the torchlight of knowledge; *udīryatām*—let it be ignited.

### TRANSLATION

**Because you are great personalities, you can give me real knowledge. I am as foolish as a village animal like a pig or dog because I am merged in the darkness of ignorance. Therefore, please ignite the torch of knowledge to save me.**

## PURPORT

This is the way to receive knowledge. One must submit oneself at the lotus feet of great personalities who can actually deliver transcendental knowledge. It is therefore said, *tasmād guruṁ prapadyeta jijñāsuḥ śreya uttamam*: "One who is inquisitive to understand the highest goal and benefit of life must approach a bona fide spiritual master and surrender unto him." Only one who is actually eager to receive knowledge to eradicate the darkness of ignorance is eligible to approach a *guru*, or spiritual master. The *guru* should not be approached for material benefits. One should not approach a *guru* just to cure some disease or receive some miraculous benefit. This is not the way to approach the *guru*. *Tad-vijñānārtham*: one should approach the *guru* to understand the transcendental science of spiritual life. Unfortunately, in this age of Kali there are many bogus *gurus* who display magic to their disciples, and many foolish disciples want to see such magic for material benefits. These disciples are not interested in pursuing spiritual life to save themselves from the darkness of ignorance. It is said:

*om ajñāna-timirāndhasya  
jñānāñjana-śalākayā  
cakṣur unmīlitam yena  
tasmai śrī-gurave namaḥ*

"I was born in the darkest ignorance, and my spiritual master opened my eyes with the torch of knowledge. I offer my respectful obeisances unto him." This gives the definition of the *guru*. Everyone is in the darkness of ignorance. Therefore everyone needs to be enlightened with transcendental knowledge. One who enlightens his disciple and saves him from rotting in the darkness of ignorance in this material world is a true *guru*.

## TEXT 17

*śrī-aṅgirā uvāca  
aham te putra-kāmasya  
putrado 'smy aṅgirā nṛpa  
eṣa brahma-sutaḥ sākṣān  
nārado bhagavān ṛṣiḥ*

*śrī-aṅgirāḥ uvāca*—the great sage Aṅgirā said; *aham*—I; *te*—of you; *putra-kāmasya*—desiring to have a son; *putra-daḥ*—the giver of the son; *asmi*—am; *aṅgirāḥ*—Aṅgirā Ṛṣi; *nṛpa*—O King; *eṣaḥ*—this; *brahma-sutaḥ*—the son of Lord Brahmā; *sākṣāt*—directly; *nāradaḥ*—Nārada Muni; *bhagavān*—the most powerful; *ṛṣiḥ*—sage.

## TRANSLATION

**Āṅgirā said: My dear King, when you desired to have a son, I approached you. Indeed, I am the same Āṅgirā Ṛṣi who gave you this son. As for this ṛṣi, he is the great sage Nārada, the direct son of Lord Brahmā.**

### TEXTS 18-19

*ittham tvām putra-śokena  
magnam tamasi dustare  
atad-arham anusmṛtya  
mahāpuruṣa-gocaram  
  
anugrahāya bhavataḥ  
prāptāv āvām iha prabho  
brahmaṇyo bhagavad-bhakto  
nāvāsāditum arhasi*

*ittham*—in this way; *tvām*—you; *putra-śokena*—because of grief at the death of your son; *magnam*—merged; *tamasi*—in darkness; *dustare*—insurmountable; *a-tat-arham*—unsuitable for a person like you; *anusmṛtya*—remembering; *mahā-puruṣa*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *gocaram*—who are advanced in understanding; *anugrahāya*—just to show favor; *bhavataḥ*—toward you; *prāptau*—arrived; *āvām*—we two; *iha*—in this place; *prabho*—O King; *brahmaṇyaḥ*—one who is situated in the Supreme Absolute Truth; *bhagavat-bhaktaḥ*—an advanced devotee of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *na*—not; *avāsāditum*—to lament; *arhasi*—you deserve.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear King, you are an advanced devotee of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. To be absorbed in lamentation for the loss of something material is unsuitable for a person like you. Therefore we have both come to relieve you from this false lamentation, which is due to your being merged in the darkness of ignorance. For those who are advanced in spiritual knowledge to be affected by material loss and gain is not at all desirable.**

### PURPORT

Several words in this verse are very important. The word *mahā-puruṣa* refers to advanced devotees and also to the Supreme Personality of Godhead. *Mahā* means "the supreme," and *puruṣa* means "person." One who always engages in the service of the Supreme Lord is called *mahā-pauruṣika*. Śukadeva Gosvāmī and Mahārāja Parīkṣit are sometimes addressed as *mahā-pauruṣika*. A devotee should always aspire to engage in the service of advanced devotees. As Śrīla Narottama dāsa Ṭhākura has sung:

*tāndera caraṇa sevi bhakta-sane vāsa  
janame janame haya, ei abhilāṣa*

A devotee should always aspire to live in the association of advanced devotees and engage in the service of the Lord through the *paramparā* system. One should serve the mission of Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu through the instructions of the great Gosvāmīs of Vṛndāvana. This is called *tāndera caraṇa sevi*. While serving the lotus feet of the Gosvāmīs, one should live in the association of devotees (*bhakta-sane vāsa*). This is the business of a devotee. A devotee should not aspire for material profit or lament for material loss. When Aṅgirā Ṛṣi and Nārada saw that Mahārāja Citraketu, an advanced devotee, had fallen in the darkness of ignorance and was lamenting for the material body of his son, by their causeless mercy they came to advise him so that he could be saved from this ignorance.

Another significant word is *brahmaṇya*. The Supreme Personality of Godhead is sometimes addressed by the prayer *namo brahmaṇya-devāya*, which offers obeisances unto the Lord because He is served by the devotees. Therefore this verse states, *brahmaṇyo bhagavad-bhakto nāvāsāditum arhasi*. This is the symptom of an advanced devotee. *Brahma-bhūtaḥ prasannātmā*. For a devotee—an advanced, self-realized soul—there is no cause for material jubilation or lamentation. He is always transcendental to conditional life.

### TEXT 20

*tadaiva te param jñānam  
dadāmi gṛham āgataḥ  
jñātvānyābhiniveśam te  
putram eva dadāmy aham*

*tadā*—then; *eva*—indeed; *te*—unto you; *param*—transcendental; *jñānam*—knowledge; *dadāmi*—I would have delivered; *gṛham*—to your home; *āgataḥ*—came; *jñātvā*—knowing; *anya-abhiniveśam*—absorption in something else (in material things); *te*—your; *putram*—a son; *eva*—only; *dadāmi*—gave; *aham*—I.

### TRANSLATION

**When I first came to your home, I could have given you the supreme transcendental knowledge, but when I saw that your mind was absorbed in material things, I gave you only a son, who caused you jubilation and lamentation.**

### TEXTS 21-23

*adhunā putriṇām tāpo  
bhavataivānubhūyate  
evam dārā gṛhā rāyo*

*vividhaiśvarya-sampadaḥ*

*śabdādayaś ca viṣayāś  
calā rājya-vibhūtayaḥ  
mahī rājyaṁ balam koṣo  
bhṛtyāmātya-suhrj-janāḥ*

*sarve ‘pi śūraseneme  
śoka-moha-bhayārtidāḥ  
gandharva-nagara-prakhyāḥ  
svapna-māyā-manorathāḥ*

*adhunā*—at the present moment; *putriṇām*—of persons who have children; *tāpaḥ*—the tribulation; *bhavatā*—by you; *eva*—indeed; *anubhūyate*—is experienced; *evam*—in this way; *dārāḥ*—good wife; *gṛhāḥ*—residence; *rāyaḥ*—riches; *vividha*—various; *aiśvarya*—opulences; *sampadaḥ*—prosperities; *śabda-ādayaḥ*—sound and so on; *ca*—and; *viṣayāḥ*—the objects of sense gratification; *calāḥ*—temporary; *rājya*—of the kingdom; *vibhūtayaḥ*—opulences; *mahī*—land; *rājyam*—kingdom; *balam*—strength; *koṣaḥ*—treasury; *bhṛtya*—servants; *amātya*—ministers; *suhrj-janāḥ*—allies; *sarve*—all; *api*—indeed; *śūrasena*—O King of Śūrasena; *ime*—these; *śoka*—of lamentation; *moha*—of illusion; *bhaya*—of fear; *arti*—and distress; *dāḥ*—givers; *gandharva-nagara-prakhyāḥ*—headed by the illusory sight of a *gandharva-nagara*, a big palace within the forest; *svapna*—dreams; *māyā*—illusions; *manorathāḥ*—and concoctions of the mind.

## TRANSLATION

**My dear King, now you are actually experiencing the misery of a person who has sons and daughters. O King, owner of the state of Śūrasena, one’s wife, his house, the opulence of his kingdom, and his various other opulences and objects of sense perception are all the same in that they are temporary. One’s kingdom, military power, treasury, servants, ministers, friends and relatives are all causes of fear, illusion, lamentation and distress. They are like a *gandharva-nagara*, a nonexistent palace that one imagines to exist in the forest. Because they are impermanent, they are no better than illusions, dreams and mental concoctions.**

## PURPORT

This verse describes the entanglement of material existence. In material existence, the living entity possesses many things—the material body, children, wife and so on (*dehāpatya-kalatrādiṣu*). One may think that these will give him protection, but that is impossible. In spite of all these possessions, the spirit soul has to give up his present situation and accept another. The next situation may be unfavorable, but even if it is favorable, one must give it up and again accept another body. In this way,

one's tribulation in material existence continues. A sane man should be perfectly aware that these things will never be able to give him happiness. One must be situated in his spiritual identity and eternally serve the Supreme Personality of Godhead as a devotee. Aṅgirā Ṛṣi and Nārada Muni gave this instruction to Mahārāja Citraketu.

### TEXT 24

*dr̥śyamānā vinārthena  
na dr̥śyante manobhavāḥ  
karmabhir dhyāyato nānā-  
karmāṇi manaso 'bhavan*

*dr̥śyamānāḥ*—being perceived; *vinā*—without; *arthena*—substance or reality; *na*—not; *dr̥śyante*—are seen; *manobhavāḥ*—creations of mental concoction; *karmabhiḥ*—by fruitive activities; *dhyāyataḥ*—meditating upon; *nānā*—various; *karmāṇi*—fruitive activities; *manasaḥ*—from the mind; *abhavan*—appear.

### TRANSLATION

**These visible objects like wife, children and property are like dreams and mental concoctions. Actually what we see has no permanent existence. It is sometimes seen and sometimes not. Only because of our past actions do we create such mental concoctions, and because of these concoctions, we perform further activities.**

### PURPORT

Everything material is a mental concoction because it is sometimes visible and sometimes not. At night when we dream of tigers and snakes, they are not actually present, but we are afraid because we are affected by what we envision in our dreams. Everything material is like a dream because it actually has no permanent existence.

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura writes as follows in his commentary: *arthena vyāghra-sarpādinā vinaiva dr̥śyamānāḥ svapnādi-bhaṅge sati na dr̥śyante tad evaṁ dārādayo 'vāstava-vastu-bhūtāḥ svapnādayo 'vastu-bhūtās ca sarve manobhavāḥ mano-vāsanā janyatvān manobhavāḥ*. At night one dreams of tigers and snakes, and while dreaming he actually sees them, but as soon as the dream is broken they no longer exist. Similarly, the material world is a creation of our mental concoctions. We have come to this material world to enjoy material resources, and by mental concoction we discover many, many objects of enjoyment because our minds are absorbed in material things. This is why we receive various bodies. According to our mental concoctions we work in various ways, desiring various achievements, and by nature and the order of the Supreme Personality of Godhead (*karmaṇā-daiva-netreṇa*) we get the advantages we desire. Thus we become more and more involved with material concoctions. This is the reason for our suffering in

the material world. By one kind of activity we create another, and they are all products of our mental concoctions.

### TEXT 25

*ayam hi dehino deho  
dravya-jñāna-kriyātmakaḥ  
dehino vividha-kleśa-  
santāpa-kṛd udāhṛtaḥ*

*ayam*—this; *hi*—certainly; *dehinaḥ*—of the living entity; *dehaḥ*—body; *dravya-jñāna-kriyā-ātmakaḥ*—consisting of the material elements, the senses for acquiring knowledge, and the acting senses; *dehinaḥ*—of the living entity; *vividha*—various; *kleśa*—sufferings; *santāpa*—and of pains; *kṛt*—the cause; *udāhṛtaḥ*—is declared.

### TRANSLATION

**The living entity in the bodily conception of life is absorbed in the body, which is a combination of the physical elements, the five senses for gathering knowledge, and the five senses of action, along with the mind. Through the mind the living entity suffers three kinds of tribulations—adhibhautika, adhidaivika and adhyātmika. Therefore this body is a source of all miseries.**

### PURPORT

In the Fifth Canto (5.5.4), while instructing his sons, Rṣabhadeva said, *asann api kleśada āsa dehaḥ*: the body, although temporary, is the cause of all the miseries of material existence. As already discussed in the previous verse, the entire material creation is based on mental concoction. The mind sometimes induces us to think that if we purchase an automobile we can enjoy the physical elements, such as earth, water, air and fire, combined in forms of iron, plastic, petrol and so on. Working with the five material elements (*pañca-bhūtas*), as well as with our five knowledge-gathering senses like the eyes, ears and tongue and our five active senses like the hands and legs, we become involved in the material condition. Thus we are subjected to the tribulations known as *adhyātmika*, *adhidaivika* and *adhibhautika*. The mind is the center because the mind creates all these things. As soon as the material object is struck, however, the mind is affected, and we suffer. For example, with the material elements, the working senses and the knowledge-gathering senses we create a very nice car, and when the car is accidentally smashed in a collision, the mind suffers, and through the mind the living entity suffers.

The fact is that the living entity, while concocting with the mind, creates the material condition. Because matter is destructible, through the material condition the living entity suffers. Otherwise, the living entity is detached from all material conditions. When one comes to the Brahman platform, the platform of spiritual life,

fully understanding that he is a spiritual soul (*aham brahmāsmi*), he is no longer affected by lamentation or hankering. As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.54):

*brahma-bhūtaḥ prasannātmā  
na śocati na kāṅkṣati*

"One who is thus transcendently situated at once realizes the Supreme Brahman and becomes fully joyful. He never laments nor desires to have anything." Elsewhere in *Bhagavad-gītā* (15.7) the Lord says:

*mamaivāṁśo jīva-loke  
jīva-bhūtaḥ sanātanaḥ  
manaḥ-ṣaṣṭhānīndriyāṇi  
prakṛti-sthāni karṣati*

"The living entities in this conditioned world are My eternal fragmental parts. Due to conditioned life, they are struggling very hard with the six senses, which include the mind." The living entity is actually part and parcel of the Supreme Personality of Godhead and is unaffected by material conditions, but because the mind (*manaḥ*) is affected, the senses are affected, and the living entity struggles for existence within this material world.

### TEXT 26

*tasmāt svasthena manasā  
vimṛśya gatim ātmanaḥ  
dvaite dhruvārtha-viśrambham  
tyajopaśamam āviśa*

*tasmāt*—therefore; *svasthena*—with a careful; *manasā*—mind; *vimṛśya*—considering; *gatim*—real position; *ātmanaḥ*—of yourself; *dvaite*—in the duality; *dhruva*—as permanent; *artha*—object; *viśrambham*—belief; *tyaja*—give up; *upaśamam*—a peaceful condition; *āviśa*—take to.

### TRANSLATION

**Therefore, O King Citraketu, carefully consider the position of the ātmā. In other words, try to understand who you are—whether body, mind or soul. Consider where you have come from, where you are going after giving up this body, and why you are under the control of material lamentation. Try to understand your real position in this way, and then you will be able to give up your unnecessary attachment. You will also be able to give up the belief that this material world, or anything not directly in touch with service to Kṛṣṇa, is eternal. Thus you will obtain peace.**

### PURPORT

The Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement is factually endeavoring to bring human society to a sober condition. Because of a misdirected civilization, people are jumping in materialistic life like cats and dogs, performing all sorts of abominable, sinful actions and becoming increasingly entangled. The Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement includes self-realization because one is first directed by Lord Kṛṣṇa to understand that one is not the body but the owner of the body. When one understands this simple fact, he can direct himself toward the goal of life. Because people are not educated in terms of the goal of life, they are working like madmen and becoming more and more attached to the material atmosphere. The misguided man accepts the material condition as everlasting. One must give up his faith in material things and give up attachment for them. Then one will be sober and peaceful.

### TEXT 27

*śrī-nārada uvāca  
etām mantropaniṣadam  
pratīccha prayato mama  
yām dhārayan sapta-rātrād  
draṣṭā saṅkarṣaṇam vibhum*

*śrī-nāradaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Nārada Muni said; *etām*—this; *mantra-upaniṣadam*—*Upaniṣad* in the form of a *mantra* by which one can achieve the highest goal of life; *pratīccha*—accept; *prayataḥ*—with great attention (after finishing the funeral ceremony of your dead son); *mama*—from me; *yām*—which; *dhārayan*—accepting; *sapta-rātrāt*—after seven nights; *draṣṭā*—you will see; *saṅkarṣaṇam*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Saṅkarṣaṇa; *vibhum*—the Lord.

### TRANSLATION

**The great sage Nārada continued: My dear King, attentively receive from me a mantra, which is most auspicious. After accepting it from me, in seven nights you will be able to see the Lord face to face.**

### TEXT 28

*yat-pāda-mūlam upasṛtya narendra pūrve  
śarvādayo bhramam imam dvitayam viśṛjya  
sadyas tadīyam atulānadhikam mahitvam  
prāpur bhavān api param na cirād upaiti*

*yat-pāda-mūlam*—the lotus feet of whom (Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa); *upasṛtya*—obtaining shelter at; *nara-indra*—O King; *pūrve*—formerly; *śarva-ādayaḥ*—great demigods like Lord Mahādeva; *bhramam*—illusion; *imam*—this; *dvitayam*—consisting of duality; *viśṛjya*—giving up; *sadyaḥ*—immediately; *tadīyam*—His; *atula*—unequaled; *anadhikam*—unsurpassed; *mahitvam*—glories; *prāpuḥ*—

achieved; *bhavān*—yourself; *api*—also; *param*—the supreme abode; *na*—not; *cirāt*—after a long time; *upaiti*—will obtain.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear King, in former days Lord Śiva and other demigods took shelter of the lotus feet of Saṅkarṣaṇa. Thus they immediately got free from the illusion of duality and achieved unequalled and unsurpassed glories in spiritual life. You will very soon attain that very same position.**

*Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports of the Sixth Canto, Fifteenth Chapter, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, entitled "The Saints Nārada and Aṅgirā Instruct King Citraketu."*

## CHAPTER SIXTEEN King Citraketu Meets the Supreme Lord

As related in this chapter, Citraketu was able to talk with his dead son and hear from him the truth of life. When Citraketu was appeased, the great sage Nārada gave him a *mantra*, and by chanting this *mantra* Citraketu found shelter at the lotus feet of Saṅkarṣaṇa.

The living entity is eternal. Thus he has neither birth nor death (*na hanyate hanyamāne śarīre*). According to the reactions of one's fruitive activities, one takes birth in various species of life among the birds, beasts, trees, human beings, demigods and so on, thus rotating through various bodies. For a certain period of time, one receives a particular type of body as a son or father in a false relationship. All our relationships in this material world with friends, relatives or enemies consist of duality, in which one feels happy and distressed on the basis of illusion. The living entity is actually a spiritual soul who is part and parcel of God and has nothing to do with relationships in the world of duality. Therefore Nārada Muni advised Citraketu not to lament for his so-called dead son.

After hearing instructions from their dead child, Citraketu and his wife could understand that all relationships in this material world are causes of misery. The queens who had administered poison to the son of Kṛtadyuti were very much ashamed. They atoned for the sinful act of killing a child and gave up their aspiration to have sons. Thereafter, Nārada Muni chanted prayers to Nārāyaṇa, who exists as *catur-vyūha*, and instructed Citraketu about the Supreme Lord, who creates, maintains and annihilates everything and who is the master of the material nature.

After instructing King Citraketu in this way, he returned to Brahmaloaka. These instructions about the Absolute Truth are called the *mahā-vidyā*. After being initiated by Nārada Muni, King Citraketu chanted the *mahā-vidyā*, and after one week he attained the presence of Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa, who was surrounded by the four Kumāras. The Lord was nicely dressed in bluish garments, with a helmet and ornaments of gold. His face appeared very happy. In the presence of Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa, Citraketu offered his obeisances and began to offer prayers.

In his prayers, Citraketu said that millions of universes rest in the pores of Saṅkarṣaṇa, who is limitless, having no beginning and end. The Lord is well known to the devotees for His eternity. The difference between worshiping the Lord and worshiping the demigods is that the worshiper of the Lord also becomes eternal, whereas whatever benedictions one can get from the demigods are impermanent. Unless one becomes a devotee, one cannot understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

After Citraketu finished his prayers, the unlimited Supreme Lord explained knowledge of Himself to Citraketu.

### TEXT 1

*śrī-bādarāyaṇir uvāca  
atha deva-ṛṣī rājan  
samparetam nṛpātmajam  
darśayitveti hovāca  
jñātīnām anuśocatām*

*śrī-bādarāyaṇiḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *atha*—thus; *deva-ṛṣiḥ*—the great sage Nārada; *rājan*—O King; *samparetam*—dead; *nṛpa-ātmajam*—the son of the King; *darśayitvā*—making visible; *iti*—thus; *ha*—indeed; *uvāca*—explained; *jñātīnām*—to all the relatives; *anuśocatām*—who were lamenting.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear King Parīkṣit, by his mystic power the great sage Nārada brought the dead son into the vision of all the lamenting relatives and then spoke as follows.**

### TEXT 2

*śrī-nārada uvāca  
jīvātman paśya bhadram te  
mātaram pitaram ca te  
suhṛdo bāndhavās taptāḥ  
śucā tvat-kṛtayā bhṛśam*

*śrī-nāradaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Nārada Muni said; *jīva-ātman*—O living entity; *paśya*—

just see; *bhadram*—good fortune; *te*—unto you; *mātaram*—the mother; *pitaram*—the father; *ca*—and; *te*—of you; *suhṛdaḥ*—friends; *bāndhavāḥ*—relatives; *taptāḥ*—aggrieved; *śucā*—by lamentation; *tvat-kr̥tayā*—because of you; *bhṛśam*—very greatly.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Nārada Muni said: O living entity, all good fortune unto you. Just see your father and mother. All your friends and relatives are overwhelmed with grief because of your passing away.**

### TEXT 3

*kalevaram svam āviśya  
śeṣam āyuh suhṛd-vṛtaḥ  
bhuñkṣva bhogān pitṛ-prattān  
adhitiṣṭha nṛpāsanam*

*kalevaram*—body; *svam*—your own; *āviśya*—entering; *śeṣam*—the balance; *āyuh*—duration of life; *suhṛt-vṛtaḥ*—surrounded by your friends and relatives; *bhuñkṣva*—just enjoy; *bhogān*—all enjoyable opulences; *pitṛ*—by your father; *prattān*—awarded; *adhitiṣṭha*—accept; *nṛpa-āsanam*—the throne of the king.

### TRANSLATION

**Because you died untimely, the balance of your lifetime still remains. Therefore you may reenter your body and enjoy the remainder of your life, surrounded by your friends and relatives. Accept the royal throne and all the opulences given by your father.**

### TEXT 4

*jīva uvāca  
kasmiñ janmany amī mahyam  
pitaro mātaro 'bhavan  
karmabhir bhrāmyamāṇasya  
deva-tiryak-nṛ-yoniṣu*

*jīvaḥ uvāca*—the living entity said; *kasmin*—in which; *janmani*—birth; *amī*—all those; *mahyam*—to me; *pitarāḥ*—fathers; *mātaraḥ*—mothers; *abhavan*—were; *karmabhiḥ*—by the results of fruitive action; *bhrāmyamāṇasya*—who am wandering; *deva-tiryak*—of the demigods and the lower animals; *nṛ*—and of the human species; *yoniṣu*—in the wombs.

### TRANSLATION

**By the mystic power of Nārada Muni, the living entity reentered his dead**

body for a short time and spoke in reply to Nārada Muni's request. He said: According to the results of my fruitive activities, I, the living being, transmigrate from one body to another, sometimes going to the species of the demigods, sometimes to the species of lower animals, sometimes among the vegetables, and sometimes to the human species. Therefore, in which birth were these my mother and father? No one is actually my mother and father. How can I accept these two people as my parents?

### PURPORT

Here it is made clear that the living being enters a material body that is like a machine created by the five gross elements of material nature (earth, water, fire, air and sky) and the three subtle elements (mind, intelligence and ego). As confirmed in *Bhagavad-gītā*, there are two separate identities, called the inferior and superior natures, which both belong to the Supreme Personality of Godhead. According to the results of a living entity's fruitive actions, he is forced to enter the material elements in different types of bodies.

This time the living entity was supposed to have been the son of Mahārāja Citraketu and Queen Kṛtadyuti because according to the laws of nature he had entered a body made by the King and Queen. Actually, however, he was not their son. The living entity is the son of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, and because he wants to enjoy this material world, the Supreme Lord gives him a chance to enter various bodies. The living entity has no true relationship with the material body he gets from his material father and mother. He is part and parcel of the Supreme Lord, but he is allowed to go through different bodies. The body created by the so-called father and mother actually has nothing to do with its so-called creators. Therefore the living entity flatly denied that Mahārāja Citraketu and his wife were his father and mother.

### TEXT 5

*bandhu-jñāty-ari-madhyastha-  
mitrodāsīna-vidviṣaḥ  
sarva eva hi sarveṣāṃ  
bhavanti kramaśo mithaḥ*

*bandhu*—friends; *jñāti*—family members; *ari*—enemies; *madhyastha*—neutrals; *mitra*—well-wishers; *udāsīna*—indifferent; *vidviṣaḥ*—or envious persons; *sarve*—all; *eva*—indeed; *hi*—certainly; *sarveṣāṃ*—of all; *bhavanti*—become; *kramaśaḥ*—gradually; *mithaḥ*—of one another.

### TRANSLATION

**In this material world, which advances like a river that carries away the**

**living entity, all people become friends, relatives and enemies in due course of time. They also act neutrally, they mediate, they despise one another, and they act in many other relationships. Nonetheless, despite these various transactions, no one is permanently related.**

### PURPORT

It is our practical experience in this material world that the same person who is one's friend today becomes one's enemy tomorrow. Our relationships as friends or enemies, family men or outsiders, are actually the results of our different dealings. Citraketu Mahārāja was lamenting for his son, who was now dead, but he could have considered the situation otherwise. "This living entity," he could have thought, "was my enemy in my last life, and now, having appeared as my son, he is prematurely leaving just to give me pain and agony." Why should he not consider his dead son his former enemy and instead of lamenting be jubilant because of an enemy's death? As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (3.27), *prakṛteḥ kriyamāṇāni guṇaiḥ karmāṇi sarvaśaḥ*: factually everything is happening because of our association with the modes of material nature. Therefore one who is my friend today in association with the mode of goodness may be my enemy tomorrow in association with the modes of passion and ignorance. As the modes of material nature work, in illusion we accept others as friends, enemies, sons or fathers in terms of the reactions of different dealings under different conditions.

### TEXT 6

*yathā vastūni paṇyāni  
hemādīni tatas tataḥ  
paryaṭanti nareṣv evaṁ  
jīvo yoniṣu karṭṛṣu*

*yathā*—just as; *vastūni*—commodities; *paṇyāni*—meant for trading; *hemādīni*—such as gold; *tataḥ tataḥ*—from here to there; *paryaṭanti*—move about; *nareṣu*—among men; *evaṁ*—in this way; *jīvaḥ*—the living entity; *yoniṣu*—in different species of life; *karṭṛṣu*—in different material fathers.

### TRANSLATION

**Just as gold and other commodities are continually transferred from one place to another in due course of purchase and sale, so the living entity, as a result of his fruitive activities, wanders throughout the entire universe, being injected into various bodies in different species of life by one kind of father after another.**

### PURPORT

It has already been explained that Citraketu's son was his enemy in a past life and had now appeared as his son just to give him more severe pain. Indeed, the untimely death of the son caused severe lamentation for the father. One may put forward the argument, "If the King's son was his enemy, how could the King have so much affection for him?" In answer, the example is given that when someone's wealth falls into the hands of his enemy, the money becomes the enemy's friend. Then the enemy can use it for his own purposes. Indeed, he can even use it to harm its previous owner. Therefore the money belongs neither to the one party nor to the other. The money is always money, but in different situations it can be used as an enemy or a friend.

As explained in *Bhagavad-gītā*, it is not by any father or mother that the living entity is given his birth. The living entity is a completely separate identity from the so-called father and mother. By the laws of nature, the living entity is forced to enter the semen of a father and be injected into the womb of the mother. He is not in control of selecting what kind of father he will accept. *Prakṛteḥ kriyamāṇāni*: the laws of nature force him to go to different fathers and mothers, just like a consumer commodity that is purchased and sold. Therefore the so-called relationship of father and son is an arrangement of *prakṛti*, or nature. It has no meaning, and therefore it is called illusion.

The same living entity sometimes takes shelter of an animal father and mother and sometimes a human father and mother. Sometimes he accepts a father and mother among the birds, and sometimes he accepts a demigod father and mother. Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu therefore says:

*brahmāṇḍa bhramite kona bhāgyavān jīva  
guru-kṛṣṇa-prasāde pāya bhakti-latā-bīja*

Harassed life after life by the laws of nature, the living entity wanders throughout the entire universe in different planets and different species of life. Somehow or other, if he is fortunate enough, he comes in touch with a devotee who reforms his entire life. Then the living entity goes back home, back to Godhead. Therefore it is said:

*janame janame sabe pitā mātā pāya  
kṛṣṇa guru nahi mile baja hari ei*

In the transmigration of the soul through different bodies, everyone, in every form of life—be it human, animal, tree or demigod—gets a father and mother. This is not very difficult. The difficulty is to obtain a bona fide spiritual master and Kṛṣṇa. Therefore the duty of a human being is to capture the opportunity to come in touch with Kṛṣṇa's representative, the bona fide spiritual master. Under the guidance of the spiritual master, the spiritual father, one can return home, back to Godhead.

### TEXT 7

*nityasyārthasya sambandho*

*hy anityo drśyate nr̥ṣu  
yāvad yasya hi sambandho  
mamatvaṁ tāvad eva hi*

*nityasya*—of the eternal; *arthasya*—thing; *sambandhaḥ*—relationship; *hi*—indeed; *anityaḥ*—temporary; *drśyate*—is seen; *nr̥ṣu*—in human society; *yāvat*—as long as; *yasya*—of whom; *hi*—indeed; *sambandhaḥ*—relationship; *mamatvam*—ownership; *tāvat*—that long; *eva*—indeed; *hi*—certainly.

### TRANSLATION

**A few living entities are born in the human species, and others are born as animals. Although both are living entities, their relationships are impermanent. An animal may remain in the custody of a human being for some time, and then the same animal may be transferred to the possession of other human beings. As soon as the animal goes away, the former proprietor no longer has a sense of ownership. As long as the animal is in his possession he certainly has an affinity for it, but as soon as the animal is sold, the affinity is lost.**

### PURPORT

Aside from the fact that the soul transmigrates from one body to another, even in this life the relationships between living entities are impermanent, as exemplified in this verse. The son of Citraketu was named Harṣāsoka, or "jubilation and lamentation." The living entity is certainly eternal, but because he is covered by a temporary dress, the body, his eternity is not observed. *Dehino 'smin yathā dehe kaumāraṁ yauvanaṁ jarā*: "The embodied soul continually passes, in this body, from boyhood to youth to old age." Thus the bodily dress is impermanent. The living entity, however, is permanent. As an animal is transferred from one owner to another, the living entity who was the son of Citraketu lived as his son for some time, but as soon as he was transferred to another body, the affectionate relationship was broken. As stated in the example given in the previous verse, when one has a commodity in his hands he considers it his, but as soon as it is transferred it becomes someone else's commodity. Then one no longer has a relationship with it; he has no affection for it, nor does he lament for it.

### TEXT 8

*evam yoni-gato jīvaḥ  
sa nityo nirahaṅkṛtaḥ  
yāvad yatropalabhyeta  
tāvat svatvaṁ hi tasya tat*

*evam*—thus; *yoni-gataḥ*—being within a specific species of life; *jīvaḥ*—the living entity; *saḥ*—he; *nityaḥ*—eternal; *nirahaṅkṛtaḥ*—without identification with

the body; *yāvat*—as long as; *yatra*—where; *upalabhyeta*—he may be found; *tāvat*—that long; *svatvam*—the concept of self; *hi*—indeed; *tasya*—of him; *tat*—that.

### TRANSLATION

Even though one living entity becomes connected with another because of a relationship based on bodies that are perishable, the living entity is eternal. Actually it is the body that is born or lost, not the living entity. One should not accept that the living entity takes birth or dies. The living being actually has no relationship with so-called fathers and mothers. As long as he appears as the son of a certain father and mother as a result of his past fruitive activities, he has a connection with the body given by that father and mother. Thus he falsely accepts himself as their son and acts affectionately. After he dies, however, the relationship is finished. Under these circumstances, one should not be falsely involved with jubilation and lamentation.

### PURPORT

When the living entity lives within the material body, he falsely thinks that he is the body, although actually he is not. His relationship with his body and his so-called father and mother are false, illusory conceptions. These illusions continue as long as one is not enlightened about the situation of the living entity.

### TEXT 9

*eṣa nityo 'vyayaḥ sūkṣma*  
*eṣa sarvāśrayaḥ svadr̥k*  
*ātmamāyā-guṇair viśvam*  
*ātmānam sṛjate prabhuḥ*

*eṣaḥ*—this living entity; *nityaḥ*—eternal; *avyayaḥ*—imperishable; *sūkṣmaḥ*—very, very fine (not seen by the material eyes); *eṣaḥ*—this living entity; *sarvāśrayaḥ*—the cause of different types of bodies; *sva-dr̥k*—self-effulgent; *ātmamāyā-guṇaiḥ*—by the Supreme Personality of Godhead's modes of material nature; *viśvam*—this material world; *ātmānam*—himself; *sṛjate*—appears; *prabhuḥ*—the master.

### TRANSLATION

The living entity is eternal and imperishable because he actually has no beginning and no end. He never takes birth or dies. He is the basic principle of all types of bodies, yet he does not belong to the bodily category. The living being is so sublime that he is equal in quality to the Supreme Lord. Nonetheless, because he is extremely small, he is prone to be illusioned by the external energy, and thus he creates various bodies for himself according to his different desires.

## PURPORT

In this verse the philosophy of *acintya-bhedābheda*—simultaneous oneness and difference—is described. The living entity is eternal (*nitya*) like the Supreme Personality of Godhead, but the difference is that the Supreme Lord is the greatest, no one being equal to or greater than Him, whereas the living entity is *sūkṣma*, or extremely small. The *śāstra* describes that the magnitude of the living entity is one ten-thousandth the size of the tip of a hair. The Supreme Lord is all-pervading (*aṅḍāntara-stha-paramāṇu-cayāntara-stham*). Relatively, if the living entity is accepted as the smallest, there should naturally be inquiry about the greatest. The greatest is the Supreme Personality of Godhead, and the smallest is the living entity.

Another peculiar characteristic of the *jīva* is that he becomes covered by *māyā*. *Ātmamāyā-guṇaiḥ*: he is prone to being covered by the Supreme Lord's illusory energy. The living entity is responsible for his conditional life in the material world, and therefore he is described as *prabhu* ("the master"). If he likes he can come to this material world, and if he likes he can return home, back to Godhead. Because he wanted to enjoy this material world, the Supreme Personality of Godhead gave him a material body through the agency of the material energy. As the Lord Himself says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.61):

*īśvaraḥ sarva-bhūtānāṃ  
hr̥d-deśe 'rjuna tiṣṭhati  
bhrāmayaṅ sarva-bhūtāni  
yantrārūḍhāni māyayā*

"The Supreme Lord is situated in everyone's heart, O Arjuna, and is directing the wanderings of all living entities, who are seated as on a machine, made of the material energy." The Supreme Lord gives the living entity a chance to enjoy in this material world as he desires, but He openly expresses His own desire that the living entity give up all material aspirations, fully surrender unto Him and return home, back to Godhead.

The living entity is the smallest (*sūkṣma*). *Jīva Gosvāmī* says in this connection that the living entity within the body is extremely difficult for materialistic scientists to find, although we understand from authorities that the living entity is within the body. The body is different from the living entity.

## TEXT 10

*na hy asyāsti priyaḥ kaścīn  
nāpriyaḥ svaḥ paro 'pi vā  
ekaḥ sarva-dhiyāṃ draṣṭā  
kartṛṇāṃ guṇa-doṣayoḥ*

*na*—not; *hi*—indeed; *asya*—to the living entity; *asti*—there is; *priyaḥ*—dear;

*kaścit*—someone; *na*—not; *apriyaḥ*—not dear; *svaḥ*—own; *paraḥ*—other; *api*—also; *vā*—or; *ekaḥ*—the one; *sarva-dhiyām*—of the varieties of intelligence; *draṣṭā*—the seer; *kartṛñām*—of the performers; *guṇa-doṣayoḥ*—of right and wrong activities.

## TRANSLATION

**For this living entity, no one is dear, nor is anyone unfavorable. He makes no distinction between that which is his own and that which belongs to anyone else. He is one without a second; in other words, he is not affected by friends and enemies, well-wishers or mischief-mongers. He is only an observer, a witness, of the different qualities of men.**

## PURPORT

As explained in the previous verse, the living entity has the same qualities as the Supreme Personality of Godhead, but he has them in minute quantities because he is a small particle (*sūkṣma*) whereas the Supreme Lord is all-pervading and great. For the Supreme Lord there are no friends, enemies or relatives, for He is completely free from all the disqualifications of ignorance that characterize the conditioned souls. On the other hand, He is extremely kind and favorable to His devotees, and He is not at all satisfied with persons who are envious of His devotees. As the Lord Himself confirms in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.29):

*samo 'haṁ sarva-bhūteṣu  
na me dveṣyo 'sti na priyaḥ  
ye bhajanti tu mām bhaktyā  
mayi te teṣu cāpy aham*

"I envy no one, nor am I partial to anyone. I am equal to all. But whoever renders service unto Me in devotion is a friend, is in Me, and I am also a friend to him." The Supreme Lord has no enemy or friend, but He is inclined toward a devotee who always engages in His devotional service. Similarly, elsewhere in the *Gītā* (16.19) the Lord says:

*tān ahaṁ dviṣataḥ krūrān  
saṁsāreṣu narādhamān  
kṣipāmy ajasram aśubhān  
āsurīṣv eva yoniṣu*

"Those who are envious and mischievous, who are the lowest among men, are cast by Me into the ocean of material existence, into various demoniac species of life." The Lord is extremely antagonistic toward those who are envious of His devotees. To protect His devotees, the Lord sometimes has to kill their enemies. For example,

to protect Prahlāda Mahārāja, the Lord had to kill his enemy Hiraṇyakaśipu, although Hiraṇyakaśipu attained salvation because of being killed by the Lord. Since the Lord is the witness of everyone’s activities, He witnesses the actions of the enemies of His devotees, and He is inclined to punish them. In other cases, however, He simply witnesses what the living entities do and gives the results of one’s sinful or pious actions.

### TEXT 11

*nādatta ātmā hi guṇam  
na doṣam na kriyā-phalam  
udāsīnavad āsīnaḥ  
parāvara-dṛg īśvaraḥ*

*na*—not; *ādatte*—accepts; *ātmā*—the Supreme Lord; *hi*—indeed; *guṇam*—happiness; *na*—not; *doṣam*—unhappiness; *na*—nor; *kriyā-phalam*—the result of any fruitive activity; *udāsīna-vat*—exactly like a neutral man; *āsīnaḥ*—sitting (in the core of the heart); *para-avara-dṛk*—seeing the cause and effect; *īśvaraḥ*—the Supreme Lord.

### TRANSLATION

**The Supreme Lord [ātmā], the creator of cause and effect, does not accept the happiness and distress that result from fruitive actions. He is completely independent of having to accept a material body, and because He has no material body, He is always neutral. The living entities, being part and parcel of the Lord, possess His qualities in a minute quantity. Therefore one should not be affected by lamentation.**

### PURPORT

The conditioned soul has friends and enemies. He is affected by the good qualities and the faults of his position. The Supreme Lord, however, is always transcendental. Because He is the *īśvara*, the supreme controller, He is not affected by duality. It may therefore be said that He sits in the core of everyone’s heart as the neutral witness of the causes and effects of one’s activities, good and bad. We should also understand that *udāsīna*, neutral, does not mean that He takes no action. Rather, it means that He is not personally affected. For example, a court judge is neutral when two opposing parties appear before him, but he still takes action as the case warrants. To become completely neutral, indifferent, to material activities, we should simply seek shelter at the lotus feet of the supreme neutral person.

Mahārāja Citraketu was advised that remaining neutral in such trying circumstances as the death of one’s son is impossible. Nevertheless, since the Lord knows how to adjust everything, the best course is to depend upon Him and do one’s

duty in devotional service to the Lord. In all circumstances, one should be undisturbed by duality. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (2.47):

*karmaṇy evādhikāras te  
mā phaleṣu kadācana  
mā karma-phala-hetur bhūr  
mā te saṅgo 'stv akarmaṇi*

"You have a right to perform your prescribed duty, but you are not entitled to the fruits of action. Never consider yourself to be the cause of the results of your activities, and never be attached to not doing your duty." One should execute one's devotional duty, and for the results of one's actions one should depend upon the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

### TEXT 12

*śrī-bādarāyaṇir uvāca  
ity udīrya gato jīvo  
jñātayas tasya te tadā  
vismitā mumucuḥ śokam  
chittvātma-sneha-śṛṅkhalām*

*śrī-bādarāyaṇiḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *iti*—in this way; *udīrya*—speaking; *gataḥ*—went; *jīvaḥ*—the living entity (who had appeared as the son of Mahārāja Citraketu); *jñātayaḥ*—the relatives and family members; *tasya*—of him; *te*—they; *tadā*—at that time; *vismitāḥ*—being astonished; *mumucuḥ*—gave up; *śokam*—lamentation; *chittvā*—cutting off; *ātma-sneha*—of affection due to a relationship; *śṛṅkhalām*—the iron shackles.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: When the conditioned soul [jīva] in the form of Mahārāja Citraketu's son had spoken in this way and then left, Citraketu and the other relatives of the dead son were all astonished. Thus they cut off the shackles of their affection, which was due to their relationship with him, and gave up their lamentation.**

### TEXT 13

*nirhr̥tya jñātayo jñāter  
deham̐ kṛtvocitāḥ kriyāḥ  
tatyajur dustyajam̐ sneham̐  
śoka-moha-bhayārtidam*

*nirhr̥tya*—removing; *jñātayaḥ*—King Citraketu and all the other relatives; *jñāteḥ*—of the son; *deham*—the body; *kṛtvā*—performing; *ucitāḥ*—suitable;

*kriyāḥ*—activities; *tatyajuh*—gave up; *dustyajam*—very difficult to give up; *sneham*—affection; *śoka*—lamentation; *moha*—illusion; *bhaya*—fear; *arti*—and distress; *dam*—giving.

### TRANSLATION

**After the relatives had discharged their duties by performing the proper funeral ceremonies and burning the dead child’s body, they gave up the affection that leads to illusion, lamentation, fear and pain. Such affection is undoubtedly difficult to give up, but they gave it up very easily.**

### TEXT 14

*bāla-ghnyo vr̥ḍitās tatra*  
*bāla-hatyā-hata-prabhāḥ*  
*bāla-hatyā-vratam cerur*  
*brāhmaṇair yan nirūpitam*  
*yamunāyām mahārāja*  
*smarantyo dvija-bhāṣitam*

*bāla-ghnyaḥ*—the killers of the child; *vr̥ḍitāḥ*—being very much ashamed; *tatra*—there; *bāla-hatyā*—because of killing the child; *hata*—having lost; *prabhāḥ*—all bodily luster; *bāla-hatyā-vratam*—the atonement for killing the child; *ceruḥ*—executed; *brāhmaṇaiḥ*—by the priests; *yat*—which; *nirūpitam*—described; *yamunāyām*—at the River Yamunā; *mahārāja*—O King Parīkṣit; *smarantyaḥ*—remembering; *dvija-bhāṣitam*—the statement given by the *brāhmaṇa*.

### TRANSLATION

**Queen Kṛtyadyuti’s co-wives, who had poisoned the child, were very much ashamed, and they lost all their bodily luster. While lamenting, O King, they remembered the instructions of Aṅgirā and gave up their ambition to bear children. Following the directions of the brāhmaṇas, they went to the bank of the Yamunā, where they bathed and atoned for their sinful activities.**

### PURPORT

In this verse the word *bāla-hatyā-hata-prabhāḥ* is to be particularly noted. The practice of killing children has existed in human society for a long time—since time immemorial—but in the days of yore it was very rarely performed. At the present moment, however, in this age of Kali, abortion—killing of the child within the womb—has become very common, and sometimes a child is even killed after birth. If a woman performs such an abominable act, she gradually loses all her bodily luster (*bāla-hatyā-hata-prabhāḥ*). It is also to be noted that the ladies who had committed the sinful act of administering poison to the child were very much ashamed, and

according to the directions of the *brāhmaṇas*, they had to undergo atonement for killing the child. Any woman who has ever performed such an infamously sinful act must atone for it, but no one now is doing that. Under the circumstances, the women responsible must suffer in this life and the next. Those who are sincere souls, after hearing this incident, should refrain from such child-killing and should atone for their sinful activities by taking to Kṛṣṇa consciousness very seriously. If one chants the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mahā-mantra* without offenses, all of one's sinful actions are surely atoned for immediately, but one should not commit such deeds again, for that is an offense.

### TEXT 15

*sa ittham pratibuddhātmā  
citraketuḥ dvijoktibhiḥ  
gṛhāndha-kūpān niṣkrāntaḥ  
saraḥ-pankāḍ iva dvipaḥ*

*saḥ*—he; *ittham*—in this way; *pratibuddha-ātmā*—being fully aware of spiritual knowledge; *citraketuḥ*—King Citraketu; *dvija-uktibhiḥ*—by the instructions of the perfect *brāhmaṇas* (Aṅgirā and Nārada Muni); *gṛha-andha-kūpāt*—from the dark well of family life; *niṣkrāntaḥ*—came out; *saraḥ*—of a lake or reservoir of water; *pankāḍ*—from the mud; *iva*—like; *dvipaḥ*—an elephant.

### TRANSLATION

**Thus enlightened by the instructions of the brāhmaṇas Aṅgirā and Nārada, King Citraketu became fully aware of spiritual knowledge. As an elephant becomes free from a muddy reservoir of water, King Citraketu came out of the dark well of family life.**

### TEXT 16

*kālindyām vidhivat snātvā  
kṛta-puṇya-jala-kriyaḥ  
maunena saṁyata-prāṇo  
brahma-putrāv avandata*

*kālindyām*—in the River Yamunā; *vidhi-vat*—according to prescribed regulations; *snātvā*—bathing; *kṛta*—performing; *puṇya*—pious; *jala-kriyaḥ*—oblations by offering water; *maunena*—with gravity; *saṁyata-prāṇaḥ*—controlling the mind and senses; *brahma-putrau*—unto the two sons of Lord Brahmā (Aṅgirā and Nārada); *avandata*—offered his prayers and obeisances.

### TRANSLATION

**The King bathed in the water of the Yamunā, and according to prescribed**

duties, he offered oblations of water to the forefathers and demigods. Very gravely controlling his senses and mind, he then offered his respects and obeisances to the sons of Lord Brahmā [Aṅgirā and Nārada].

### TEXT 17

*atha tasmai prapannāya  
bhaktāya prayatātmane  
bhagavān nāradaḥ prīto  
vidyām etām uvāca ha*

*atha*—thereafter; *tasmai*—unto him; *prapannāya*—who was surrendered; *bhaktāya*—being a devotee; *prayata-ātmane*—who was self-controlled; *bhagavān*—the most powerful; *nāradaḥ*—Nārada; *prītaḥ*—being very pleased; *vidyām*—transcendental knowledge; *etām*—this; *uvāca*—spoke; *ha*—indeed.

### TRANSLATION

Thereafter, being very much pleased with Citraketu, who was a self-controlled devotee and surrendered soul, Nārada, the most powerful sage, spoke to him the following transcendental instructions.

### TEXTS 18-19

*om namas tubhyam bhagavate  
vāsudevāya dhīmahi  
pradyumnāyāniruddhāya  
namaḥ saṅkarṣaṇāya ca  
  
namo vijñāna-mātrāya  
paramānanda-mūrtaye  
ātmārāmāya śāntāya  
nivr̥tta-dvaita-dṛṣṭaye*

*om*—O my Lord; *namaḥ*—obeisances; *tubhyam*—unto You; *bhagavate*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *vāsudevāya*—Kṛṣṇa, the son of Vasudeva; *dhīmahi*—let me meditate upon; *pradyumnāya*—unto Pradyumna; *aniruddhāya*—unto Aniruddha; *namaḥ*—respectful obeisances; *saṅkarṣaṇāya*—unto Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa; *ca*—also; *namaḥ*—all obeisances; *vijñāna-mātrāya*—unto the form full of knowledge; *parama-ānanda-mūrtaye*—full of transcendental bliss; *ātmārāmāya*—unto the Lord, who is self-sufficient; *śāntāya*—and free from disturbances; *nivr̥tta-dvaita-dṛṣṭaye*—whose vision turns away from duality, or who is one without a second.

### TRANSLATION

[Nārada gave Citraketu the following mantra.] O Lord, O Supreme

**Personality of Godhead, who are addressed by the omkāra [praṇava], I offer my respectful obeisances unto You. O Lord Vāsudeva, I meditate upon You. O Lord Pradyumna, Lord Aniruddha and Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa, I offer You my respectful obeisances. O reservoir of spiritual potency, O supreme bliss, I offer my respectful obeisances unto You, who are self-sufficient and most peaceful. O ultimate truth, one without a second, You are realized as Brahman, Paramātmā and Bhagavān and are therefore the reservoir of all knowledge. I offer my respectful obeisances unto You.**

### PURPORT

In *Bhagavad-gītā* Kṛṣṇa says that He is *praṇavaḥ sarva-vedeṣu*, the syllable *om* in the Vedic *mantras*. In transcendental knowledge, the Lord is addressed as *praṇava*, *omkāra*, which is a symbolic representation of the Lord in sound. *Om namo bhagavate vāsudevāya*. Vāsudeva, who is an expansion of Nārāyaṇa, expands Himself as Pradyumna, Aniruddha and Saṅkarṣaṇa. From Saṅkarṣaṇa comes a second Nārāyaṇa expansion, and from this Nārāyaṇa come further expansions of Vāsudeva, Pradyumna, Saṅkarṣaṇa and Aniruddha. The Saṅkarṣaṇa in this group is the original cause of the three *puruṣas*, namely Kāraṇodakaśāyī Viṣṇu, Garbhodakaśāyī Viṣṇu and Kṣīrodakaśāyī Viṣṇu. Kṣīrodakaśāyī Viṣṇu is situated in every universe in a special planet called Śvetadvīpa. This is confirmed in the *Brahma-saṁhitā: aṅdāntara-stha*. The word *aṅda* means this universe. Within this universe is a planet called Śvetadvīpa, where Kṣīrodakaśāyī Viṣṇu is situated. From Him come all the incarnations within this universe.

As confirmed in the *Brahma-saṁhitā*, all these forms of the Supreme Personality of Godhead are *advaita*, nondifferent, and they are also *acyuta*, infallible; they do not fall down like the conditioned souls. The ordinary living entity is prone to falling into the clutches of *māyā*, but the Supreme Lord in His different incarnations and forms is *acyuta*, infallible. Therefore His body is different from the material body possessed by the conditioned soul.

The word *mātrā* is explained in the *Medinī* dictionary as follows: *mātrā karṇa-vibhūṣāyām vitte māne paricchade*. The word *mātrā*, in its different imports, is used to indicate the decoration of the ear, possession, respect, and the possession of a covering. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (2.14):

*mātrā-sparśās tu kaunteya  
śītoṣṇa-sukha-duḥkha-dāḥ  
āgamāpāyino 'nityās  
tāms titikṣasva bhārata*

"O son of Kuntī, the nonpermanent appearance of happiness and distress, and their disappearance in due course, are like the appearance and disappearance of winter and

summer seasons. They arise from sense perception, O scion of Bharata, and one must learn to tolerate them without being disturbed." In the conditioned state of life, the body is used as our dress, and as one needs different dresses during the summer and winter, we conditioned souls are changing bodies according to our desires. However, because the body of the Supreme Lord is full of knowledge, it needs no covering. The idea that Kṛṣṇa's body is like ours—in other words, that His body and soul are different—is a misunderstanding. There are no such differences for Kṛṣṇa, because His body is full of knowledge. Here we receive material bodies because of a lack of knowledge, but because Kṛṣṇa, Vāsudeva, is full of knowledge, there is no difference between His body and His soul. Kṛṣṇa remembers what He said forty million years ago to the sun-god, but an ordinary being cannot remember what he said the day before yesterday. This is the difference between Kṛṣṇa's body and our body. Therefore the Lord is addressed as *vijñāna-mātrāya paramānanda-mūrtaye*.

Because the Lord's body is full of knowledge, He always enjoys transcendental bliss. Indeed, His very form is *paramānanda*. This is confirmed in the *Vedānta-sūtra: ānandamayo'bhyāsāt*. By nature the Lord is *ānandamaya*. Whenever we see Kṛṣṇa, He is always full of *ānanda* in all circumstances. No one can make Him morose. *Ātmārāmāya*: He does not need to search for external enjoyment, because He is self-sufficient. *Śāntāya*: He has no anxiety. One who has to seek pleasure from other sources is always full of anxiety. *Karmīs, jñānīs* and *yogīs* are full of anxiety because they want something, but a devotee does not want anything; he is simply satisfied in the service of the Lord, who is fully blissful.

*Nivṛtta-dvaita-dṛṣṭaye*: in our conditioned life our bodies have different parts, but although Kṛṣṇa apparently has different bodily parts, no part of His body is different from any other part. Kṛṣṇa can see with His eyes, and Kṛṣṇa can see without His eyes. Therefore in the *Śvetāśvatara Upaniṣad* it is said, *paśyaty acakṣuḥ*. He can see with His hands and legs. He does not need a particular bodily part to perform a particular action. *Aṅgāni yasya sakalendriya-vṛttimanti*: He can do anything He desires with any part of His body, and therefore He is called almighty.

## TEXT 20

*ātmānandānubhūtyaiva  
nyasta-śakti-ūrmaye namaḥ  
hr̥ṣīkeśāya mahate  
namas te 'nanta-mūrtaye*

*ātmā-ānanda*—of Your personal bliss; *anubhūtyā*—by perception; *eva*—certainly; *nyasta*—given up; *śakti-ūrmaye*—the waves of material nature; *namaḥ*—respectful obeisances; *hr̥ṣīkeśāya*—unto the supreme controller of the senses; *mahate*—unto the Supreme; *namaḥ*—respectful obeisances; *te*—unto You; *ananta*—unlimited; *mūrtaye*—whose expansions.

## TRANSLATION

**Perceiving Your personal bliss, You are always transcendental to the waves of material nature. Therefore, my Lord, I offer my respectful obeisances unto You. You are the supreme controller of the senses, and Your expansions of form are unlimited. You are the greatest, and therefore I offer my respectful obeisances unto You.**

## PURPORT

This verse analytically differentiates the living entity from the Supreme Lord. The form of the Lord and the form of the conditioned soul are different because the Lord is always blissful whereas the conditioned soul is always under the threefold miseries of the material world. The Supreme Lord is *sac-cid-ānanda-vigraha*. He derives *ānanda*, bliss, from His own self. The Lord's body is transcendental, spiritual, but because the conditioned soul has a material body, he has many bodily and mental troubles. The conditioned soul is always perturbed by attachment and detachment, whereas the Supreme Lord is always free from such dualities. The Lord is the supreme master of all the senses, whereas the conditioned soul is controlled by the senses. The Lord is the greatest, whereas the living entity is the smallest. The living entity is conditioned by the waves of material nature, but the Supreme Lord is transcendental to all actions and reactions. The expansions of the Supreme Lord's body are innumerable (*advaitam acyutam anādim ananta-rūpam*), but the conditioned soul is limited to only one form. From history we learn that a conditioned soul, by mystic power, can sometimes expand into eight forms, but the Lord's bodily expansions are unlimited. This means that the bodies of the Supreme Personality of Godhead have no beginning and no end, unlike the bodies of the living entities.

## TEXT 21

*vacasy uparate 'prāpya  
ya eko manasā saha  
anāma-rūpaś cin-mātraḥ  
so 'vyān naḥ sad-asat-paraḥ*

*vacasi*—when the words; *uparate*—cease; *aprāpya*—not achieving the goal; *yaḥ*—He who; *ekaḥ*—one without a second; *manasā*—the mind; *saha*—with; *anāma*—with no material name; *rūpaḥ*—or material form; *cit-mātraḥ*—totally spiritual; *saḥ*—He; *avyāt*—may kindly protect; *naḥ*—us; *sat-asat-paraḥ*—who is the cause of all causes (the supreme cause).

## TRANSLATION

**The words and mind of the conditioned soul cannot approach the Supreme Personality of Godhead, for material names and forms are not applicable to the**

**Lord, who is entirely spiritual, beyond the conception of gross and subtle forms. The impersonal Brahman is another of His forms. May He, by His pleasure, protect us.**

### PURPORT

The impersonal Brahman, which is the effulgence of the Lord, is described in this verse.

### TEXT 22

*yasminn idam yataś cedam  
tiṣṭhaty apyeti jāyate  
mṛṇmayeṣv iva mṛj-jātis  
tasmai te brahmaṇe namaḥ*

*yasmin*—in whom; *idam*—this (cosmic manifestation); *yataḥ*—from whom; *ca*—also; *idam*—this (cosmic manifestation); *tiṣṭhati*—stands; *apyeti*—dissolves; *jāyate*—is born; *mṛt-mayeṣu*—in things made of earth; *iva*—like; *mṛt-jātiḥ*—birth from earth; *tasmai*—unto Him; *te*—You; *brahmaṇe*—the supreme cause; *namaḥ*—respectful obeisances.

### TRANSLATION

**As pots made completely of earth are situated on earth after being created and are transformed into earth again when broken, this cosmic manifestation is caused by the Supreme Brahman, situated in the Supreme Brahman, and annihilated in the same Supreme Brahman. Therefore, since the Supreme Lord is the cause of Brahman, let us offer Him our respectful obeisances.**

### PURPORT

The Supreme Lord is the cause of the cosmic manifestation, He maintains it after creation, and after annihilation the Lord is the reservoir of everything.

### TEXT 23

*yan na sprśanti na vidur  
mano-buddhīndriyāsavaḥ  
antar bahiś ca vitatam  
vyomavat tan nato 'smy aham*

*yat*—whom; *na*—not; *sprśanti*—can touch; *na*—nor; *viduḥ*—can know; *manaḥ*—the mind; *buddhi*—the intelligence; *indriya*—the senses; *asavaḥ*—the life airs; *antaḥ*—within; *bahiḥ*—outside; *ca*—also; *vitatam*—expanded; *vyoma-vat*—like the sky; *tat*—unto Him; *nataḥ*—bowed; *asmi*—am; *aham*—I.

## TRANSLATION

**The Supreme Brahman emanates from the Supreme Personality of Godhead and expands like the sky. Although untouched by anything material, it exists within and without. Nonetheless, the mind, intelligence, senses and living force can neither touch Him nor know Him. I offer unto Him my respectful obeisances.**

### TEXT 24

*dehendriya-prāṇa-mano-dhiyo 'mī  
yad-amśa-viddhāḥ pracaranti karmasu  
naivānyadā lauham ivāprataptam  
sthāneṣu tad draṣṭrapadeśam eti*

*deha*—the body; *indriya*—senses; *prāṇa*—life airs; *manaḥ*—mind; *dhiyaḥ*—and intelligence; *amī*—all those; *yad-amśa-viddhāḥ*—being influenced by rays of Brahman, or the Supreme Lord; *pracaranti*—they move; *karmasu*—in various activities; *na*—not; *eva*—indeed; *anyadā*—at other times; *lauham*—iron; *iva*—like; *aprataptam*—not heated (by fire); *sthāneṣu*—in those circumstances; *tat*—that; *draṣṭr-apadeśam*—the name of a subject matter; *eti*—achieves.

## TRANSLATION

**As iron has the power to burn when made red-hot in the association of fire, so the body, senses, living force, mind and intelligence, although merely lumps of matter, can function in their activities when infused with a particle of consciousness by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. As iron cannot burn unless heated by fire, the bodily senses cannot act unless favored by the Supreme Brahman.**

### PURPORT

Red-hot iron can burn, but it cannot burn the original fire. Therefore the consciousness of the small particle of Brahman is fully dependent on the power of the Supreme Brahman. In *Bhagavad-gītā* the Lord says, *mattaḥ smṛtir jñānam apohanam ca*: "From Me the conditioned soul receives memory, knowledge and forgetfulness." The power for activities comes from the Supreme Lord, and when the Lord withdraws this power, the conditioned soul no longer has energy with which to act through his various senses. The body includes five knowledge-acquiring senses, five active senses and the mind, but actually these are merely lumps of matter. For example, the brain is nothing but matter, but when electrified by the energy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the brain can act, just as iron can burn when made red-hot by the influence of fire. The brain can act while we are awake or even while we are dreaming, but when we are fast asleep or unconscious the brain is inactive.

Since the brain is a lump of matter, it does not have independent power with which to act. It can act only when favored by the influence of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is Brahman or Parabrahman. This is the way to understand how the Supreme Brahman, Kṛṣṇa, is present everywhere, just as the sunshine is present because of the sun-god in the sun globe. The Supreme Lord is called Hṛṣīkeśa; He is the only conductor of the senses. Unless empowered by His energy, our senses cannot act. In other words, He is the only seer, the only worker, the only listener, and the only active principle or supreme controller.

### TEXT 25

*om namo bhagavate mahā-puruṣāya mahānubhāvāya mahā-vibhūti-pataye sakala-sātvata-parivṛḍha-nikara-kara-kamala-kuḍmalopalālita-caraṇāravinda-yugala parama-parameṣṭhin namas te.*

*om*—O Supreme Personality of Godhead; *namaḥ*—respectful obeisances; *bhagavate*—unto You, the Lord, who are full in six opulences; *mahā-puruṣāya*—the supreme enjoyer; *mahā-anubhāvāya*—the most perfect realized soul, or the Supersoul; *mahā-vibhūti-pataye*—the master of all mystic power; *sakala-sātvata-parivṛḍha*—of all the best devotees; *nikara*—of the multitude; *kara-kamala*—of the lotus hands; *kuḍmala*—by the buds; *upalālita*—served; *caraṇa-aravinda-yugala*—whose two lotus feet; *parama*—topmost; *parame-ṣṭhin*—who are situated in the spiritual planet; *namaḥ te*—respectful obeisances unto You.

### TRANSLATION

**O transcendental Lord, who are situated in the topmost planet of the spiritual world, Your two lotus feet are always massaged by a multitude of the best devotees with their lotus-bud hands. You are the Supreme Personality of Godhead, complete in six opulences. You are the supreme person mentioned in the Puruṣa-sūkta prayers. You are the most perfect, self-realized master of all mystic power. Let me offer my respectful obeisances unto You.**

### PURPORT

It is said that the Absolute Truth is one, but is manifested in different features as Brahman, Paramātmā and Bhagavān. The previous verses described the Brahman and Paramātmā features of the Absolute Truth. Now this prayer is offered in *bhakti-yoga* to the Absolute Supreme Person. The words used in this regard are *sakala-sātvata-parivṛḍha*. The word *sātvata* means "devotees," and *sakala* means "all together." The devotees, who also have lotus feet, serve the lotus feet of the Lord with their lotus hands. The devotees may sometimes not be competent to serve the lotus feet of the Lord, and therefore the Lord is addressed as *parama-parameṣṭhin*. He is the Supreme Person, yet He is very kind to the devotees. No one is competent

to serve the Lord, but even if a devotee is not competent, the merciful Lord accepts the humble attempt of the devotee.

### TEXT 26

*śrī-śuka uvāca*  
*bhaktāyaitām prapannāya*  
*vidyām ādiśya nāradaḥ*  
*yayāv aṅgirasā sākam*  
*dhāma svāyambhuvam prabho*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *bhaktāya*—unto the devotee; *etām*—this; *prapannāya*—unto one who fully surrendered; *vidyām*—transcendental knowledge; *ādiśya*—instructing; *nāradaḥ*—the great sage Nārada; *yayau*—left; *aṅgirasā*—the great saint Aṅgirā; *sākam*—with; *dhāma*—for the topmost planet; *svāyambhuvam*—belonging to Lord Brahmā; *prabho*—O King.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Nārada, having become the spiritual master of Citraketu, instructed him fully in this prayer because Citraketu was fully surrendered. O King Parikṣit, Nārada then left with the great sage Aṅgirā for the topmost planet, known as Brahmāloka.**

### PURPORT

When Aṅgirā had first come to visit King Citraketu, he did not bring Nārada with him. However, after the death of Citraketu's son, Aṅgirā brought Nārada to instruct King Citraketu about *bhakti-yoga*. The difference was that in the beginning Citraketu was not in a temperament of renunciation, but after the death of his son, when he was overwhelmed by his great plight, he was awakened to the platform of renunciation by instructions regarding the falsity of this material world and material possessions. It is only at this stage that *bhakti-yoga* can be instructed. As long as one is attached to material enjoyment, *bhakti-yoga* cannot be understood. This is confirmed in *Bhagavad-gītā* (2.44):

*bhogaiśvarya-prasaktānām*  
*tayāpahṛta-cetasām*  
*vyavasāyātmikā buddhiḥ*  
*samādhau na vidhīyate*

"In the minds of those who are too attached to sense enjoyment and material opulence, and who are bewildered by such things, the resolute determination of devotional service to the Supreme Lord does not take place." As long as one is very much attached to material enjoyment, one cannot concentrate his mind on the subject

matter of devotional service.

The Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement is progressing successfully in the Western countries at the present moment because the youth in the West have reached the stage of *vairāgya*, or renunciation. They are practically disgusted with material pleasure from material sources, and this has resulted in a population of hippies throughout the Western countries. Now if these young people are instructed about *bhakti-yoga*, Kṛṣṇa consciousness, the instructions will certainly be effective.

As soon as Citraketu understood the philosophy of *vairāgya-vidyā*, the knowledge of renunciation, he could understand the process of *bhakti-yoga*. In this regard Śrīla Sārvabhauma Bhaṭṭācārya has said, *vairāgya-vidyā-nija-bhakti-yoga*. *Vairāgya-vidyā* and *bhakti-yoga* are parallel lines. One is essential for understanding the other. It is also said, *bhaktiḥ pareśānubhavo viraktir anyatra ca* (Bhāg. 11.2.42). Advancement in devotional service, or Kṛṣṇa consciousness, is characterized by increasing renunciation of material enjoyment. Nārada Muni is the father of devotional service, and therefore, just to bestow causeless mercy upon King Citraketu, Aṅgirā brought Nārada Muni to instruct the King. These instructions were extremely effective. Anyone who follows in the footsteps of Nārada Muni is certainly a pure devotee.

### TEXT 27

*citraketuḥ tu tāṁ vidyām  
yathā nārada-bhāṣitām  
dhārayām āsa saptāham  
ab-bhakṣaḥ susamāhitaḥ*

*citraketuḥ*—King Citraketu; *tu*—indeed; *tāṁ*—that; *vidyām*—transcendental knowledge; *yathā*—just as; *nārada-bhāṣitām*—instructed by the great sage Nārada; *dhārayām āsa*—chanted; *sapta-aham*—continuously for one week; *ap-bhakṣaḥ*—only drinking water; *su-samāhitaḥ*—with great attention and care.

### TRANSLATION

**Fasting and drinking only water, Citraketu for one week continuously chanted with great care and attention the mantra given by Nārada Muni.**

### TEXT 28

*tataḥ sa sapta-rātrānte  
vidyayā dhāryamāṇayā  
vidyādhara-dhipatyam ca  
lebhe 'pratihatam nrpa*

*tataḥ*—from this; *saḥ*—he; *sapta-rātra-ante*—at the end of seven nights; *vidyayā*—by the prayers; *dhāryamāṇayā*—being carefully practiced; *vidyādhara-*

*adhipatyam*—mastership of the Vidyādhara (as an intermediate result); *ca*—also; *lebhe*—achieved; *apratihatam*—undeviated from the instructions of the spiritual master; *nṛpa*—O King Parīkṣit.

### TRANSLATION

**O King Parīkṣit, after only one week of repeatedly practicing the mantra received from the spiritual master, Citraketu achieved the rule of the planet of the Vidyādhara as an intermediate product of his spiritual advancement in knowledge.**

### PURPORT

If a devotee, after being initiated, adheres rigidly to the instructions of the spiritual master, he is naturally endowed with the material opulences of *vidyādhara-adhipatyam* and similar posts as by-products. A devotee need not practice *yoga*, *karma* or *jñāna* to achieve a successful result. Devotional service alone is competent to award a devotee all material power. A pure devotee, however, is never attached to material power, although he gets it very easily without personal endeavor. Citraketu received this side benefit of his devotional service, which he rigidly performed in accordance with the instructions of Nārada.

### TEXT 29

*tataḥ katipayāhobhir  
vidyayeddha-mano-gatiḥ  
jagāma deva-devasya  
śeṣasya caraṇāntikam*

*tataḥ*—thereafter; *katipaya-ahobhiḥ*—within a few days; *vidyayā*—by the spiritual *mantra*; *iddha-manaḥ-gatiḥ*—the course of his mind being enlightened; *jagāma*—went; *deva-devasya*—of the master of all other lords or demigods; *śeṣasya*—Lord Śeṣa; *caraṇa-antikam*—to the shelter of the lotus feet.

### TRANSLATION

**Thereafter, within a very few days, by the influence of the mantra that Citraketu had practiced, his mind became increasingly enlightened in spiritual progress, and he attained shelter at the lotus feet of Anantadeva.**

### PURPORT

A devotee's ultimate achievement is to take shelter of the lotus feet of the Lord in any one of the planets in the spiritual sky. As a result of rigid execution of devotional service, a devotee receives all material opulences if these are required; otherwise, the devotee is not interested in material opulences, nor does the Supreme

Lord award them. When a devotee is actually engaged in the devotional service of the Lord, his apparently material opulences are not material; they are all spiritual. For example, if a devotee spends money to construct a beautiful and costly temple, the construction is not material but spiritual (*nirbandhaḥ kṛṣṇa-sambandhe yuktam vairāgyam ucyate*). A devotee's mind is never diverted to the material side of the temple. The bricks, stone and wood used in the construction of the temple are spiritual, just as the Deity, although made of stone, is not stone but the Supreme Personality of Godhead Himself. The more one advances in spiritual consciousness, the more he can understand the elements of devotional service. Nothing in devotional service is material; everything is spiritual. Consequently a devotee is awarded so-called material opulence for spiritual advancement. This opulence is an aid to help the devotee advance toward the spiritual kingdom. Thus Mahārāja Citraketu remained in material opulence as a *vidyādhara-pati*, master of the Vidyādharas, and by executing devotional service he became perfect within a very few days and returned home, back to Godhead, taking shelter of the lotus feet of Lord Śeṣa, Ananta.

A *karmī*'s material opulence and a devotee's material opulence are not on the same level. Śrīla Madhvācārya comments in this way:

*anyāntaryāmiṇaṁ viṣṇum  
upāsyānya-samīpagaḥ  
bhaved yogyatayā tasya  
padaṁ vā prāpnuyān naraḥ*

By worshiping Lord Viṣṇu one can get whatever he desires, but a pure devotee never asks Lord Viṣṇu for any material profit. Instead he serves Lord Viṣṇu without material desires and is therefore ultimately transferred to the spiritual kingdom. In this regard, Śrīla Vīrarāghava Ācārya comments, *yatheṣṭa-gatir ity arthaḥ*: by worshiping Viṣṇu, a devotee can get whatever he likes. Mahārāja Citraketu wanted only to return home, back to Godhead, and therefore he achieved success in that way.

### TEXT 30

*mṛṇāla-gauram śiti-vāsasam sphurat-  
kirīṭa-keyūra-kaṭitra-kaṅkaṇam  
prasanna-vaktrāruṇa-locanam vṛtam  
dadarśa siddheśvara-maṇḍalaiḥ prabhum*

*mṛṇāla-gauram*—white like the fibers of a lotus; *śiti-vāsasam*—wearing garments of blue silk; *sphurat*—glittering; *kirīṭa*—helmet; *keyūra*—armlets; *kaṭitra*—belt; *kaṅkaṇam*—whose bangles; *prasanna-vaktra*—smiling face; *aruṇa-locanam*—having reddish eyes; *vṛtam*—surrounded; *dadarśa*—he saw; *siddha-īśvara-maṇḍalaiḥ*—by the most perfect devotees; *prabhum*—the Supreme

Personality of Godhead.

### TRANSLATION

Upon reaching the shelter of Lord Śeṣa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Citraketu saw that He was as white as the white fibers of a lotus flower. He was dressed in bluish garments and adorned with a brilliantly glittering helmet, armlets, belt and bangles. His face was smiling, and His eyes were reddish. He was surrounded by such exalted liberated persons as Sanat-kumāra.

### TEXT 31

*tad-darśana-dhvasta-samasta-kilbiṣaḥ  
svasthāmalāntaḥkaraṇo 'bhyayān muniḥ  
pravṛddha-bhaktyā praṇayaśru-locanaḥ  
prahr̥ṣṭa-romānamad ādi-puruṣam*

*tad-darśana*—by the sight of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *dhvasta*—destroyed; *samasta-kilbiṣaḥ*—having all sins; *svastha*—healthy; *amala*—and pure; *antaḥkaraṇaḥ*—the core of whose heart; *abhyayāt*—approached face to face; *muniḥ*—the King, who was silent due to full mental satisfaction; *pravṛddha-bhaktyā*—with an attitude of increased devotional service; *praṇaya-śru-locanaḥ*—with tears in his eyes because of love; *prahr̥ṣṭa-roma*—his hairs standing on end due to jubilation; *anamat*—offered respectful obeisances; *ādi-puruṣam*—unto the expansion of the original personality.

### TRANSLATION

As soon as Mahārāja Citraketu saw the Supreme Lord, he was cleansed of all material contamination and situated in his original Kṛṣṇa consciousness, being completely purified. He became silent and grave, and because of love for the Lord, tears fell from his eyes, and his hairs stood on end. With great devotion and love, he offered his respectful obeisances unto the original Personality of Godhead.

### PURPORT

The word *tad-darśana-dhvasta-samasta-kilbiṣaḥ* is very important in this verse. If one regularly sees the Supreme Personality of Godhead in the temple, one will gradually be disinfected of all material desires simply by visiting the temple and seeing the Deity. When one is freed from all the results of sinful activities, one will be purified, and with a healthy mind, completely cleansed, he will increasingly make progress in Kṛṣṇa consciousness.

### TEXT 32

*sa uttamaśloka-padābja-viṣṭaram  
premāśru-leśair upamehayan muhuḥ  
premparuddhākhila-varṇa-nirgamo  
naivāśakat taṁ prasamīditum ciram*

*saḥ*—he; *uttamaśloka*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *pada-abja*—of the lotus feet; *viṣṭaram*—the resting place; *prema-aśru*—of tears of pure love; *leśaiḥ*—by drops; *upamehayan*—moistening; *muhuḥ*—again and again; *prema-uparuddha*—choked with love; *akhila*—all; *varṇa*—of the letters; *nirgamaḥ*—the coming out; *na*—not; *eva*—indeed; *aśakat*—was able; *taṁ*—unto Him; *prasamīditum*—to offer prayers; *ciram*—for a long time.

### TRANSLATION

**With tears of love and affection, Citraketu repeatedly moistened the resting place of the Supreme Lord’s lotus feet. Because his voice was choked in ecstasy, for a considerable time he was unable to utter any of the letters of the alphabet to offer the Lord suitable prayers.**

### PURPORT

All the letters of the alphabet and the words constructed by those letters are meant for offering prayers to the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Mahārāja Citraketu had the opportunity to offer prayers to the Lord by composing nice verses from the letters of the alphabet, but because of his ecstasy, for a considerable time he could not join those letters to offer prayers to the Lord. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (1.5.22):

*idaṁ hi puṁsas tapasaḥ śrutasya vā  
sviṣṭasya sūktasya ca buddhi-dattayoḥ  
avicyuto ‘rthaḥ kavibhir nirūpito  
yad uttamaśloka-guṇānuvarṇanam*

If one has scientific, philosophical, political, economic or any other abilities and wants perfection in his knowledge, he should offer prayers to the Supreme Personality of Godhead by composing first-class poetry or engaging his talents in the service of the Lord. Citraketu wanted to do this, but he was unable because of loving ecstasy. Therefore he had to wait for a considerable time before he could offer prayers.

### TEXT 33

*tataḥ samādhāya mano manīṣayā  
babhāṣa etat pratilabdha-vāg asau  
niyāmya sarvendriya-bāhya-vartanam  
jagad-gurum sātvaśāstra-vigraham*

*tataḥ*—thereafter; *samādhāya*—controlling; *manaḥ*—the mind; *manīṣayā*—by his intelligence; *babhāṣa*—spoke; *etat*—this; *pratilabdha*—recovering; *vāk*—speech; *asau*—that one (King Citraketu); *niyamya*—controlling; *sarva-indriya*—of all the senses; *bāhya*—external; *vartanam*—the wandering; *jagat-gurum*—who is the spiritual master of everyone; *sātvata*—of devotional service; *śāstra*—of the holy scriptures; *vigraham*—the personified form.

## TRANSLATION

**Thereafter, by controlling his mind with his intelligence and thus restricting his senses from external engagements, he recovered suitable words with which to express his feelings. Thus he began offering prayers to the Lord, who is the personification of the holy scriptures [the sātvata-saṁhitās like the Brahma-saṁhitā and the Nārada Pañcarātra] and who is the spiritual master of all. He offered his prayers as follows.**

## PURPORT

One cannot offer prayers to the Lord with mundane words. One must become spiritually advanced by controlling the mind and senses. Then he can find suitable words to offer in prayers to the Lord. Quoting the following verse from the *Padma Purāṇa*, Śrīla Sanātana Gosvāmī forbids us to sing any song not sung by authorized devotees.

*avaiṣṇava-mukhodgīrṇam  
pūtaṁ hari-kathāmṛtam  
śravaṇam naiva kartavyam  
sarpoçchiṣtam yathā payaḥ*

The words or songs of a person not fixed in Vaiṣṇava behavior, not strictly following the rules and regulations and chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra* should not be accepted by pure devotees. The words *sātvata-śāstra-vigraham* indicate that the *sac-cid-ānanda* body of the Lord can never be accepted to be made of *māyā*. Devotees do not offer prayers to the Lord in an imaginary form. The existence of the Lord's form is supported by all Vedic literature.

## TEXT 34

*citraketur uvāca  
ajita jitaḥ sama-matibhiḥ  
sādhubhir bhavān jītātmabhir bhavatā  
vijitās te 'pi ca bhajatām  
akāmātmanām ya ātmado 'ti-karuṇaḥ*

*citraketuḥ uvāca*—King Citraketu said; *ajita*—O my unconquerable Lord;

*jitaḥ*—conquered; *sama-matibhiḥ*—by persons who have conquered the mind; *sādhubhiḥ*—the devotees; *bhavān*—Your Lordship; *jita-ātmabhiḥ*—who have completely controlled the senses; *bhavatā*—by You; *vijitāḥ*—conquered; *te*—they; *api*—also; *ca*—and; *bhajatām*—to those who always engage in Your service; *akāma-ātmanām*—with no motives for material profit; *yaḥ*—who; *ātma-daḥ*—giving Yourself; *ati-karuṇaḥ*—extremely merciful.

## TRANSLATION

**Citraketu said: O unconquerable Lord, although You cannot be conquered by anyone, You are certainly conquered by devotees who have control of the mind and senses. They can keep You under their control because You are causelessly merciful to devotees who desire no material profit from You. Indeed, You give Yourself to them, and because of this You also have full control over Your devotees.**

## PURPORT

The Lord and the devotees both conquer. The Lord is conquered by the devotees, and the devotees are conquered by the Lord. Because of being conquered by one another, they both derive transcendental bliss from their relationship. The highest perfection of this mutual conquering is exhibited by Kṛṣṇa and the *gopīs*. The *gopīs* conquered Kṛṣṇa, and Kṛṣṇa conquered the *gopīs*. Thus whenever Kṛṣṇa played His flute, He conquered the minds of the *gopīs*, and without seeing the *gopīs* Kṛṣṇa could not be happy. Other transcendentalists, such as *jñānīs* and *yogīs*, cannot conquer the Supreme Personality of Godhead; only pure devotees can conquer Him.

Pure devotees are described as *sama-mati*, which means that they never deviate from devotional service under any circumstances. It is not that devotees worship the Supreme Lord only when happy; they worship Him even when in distress. Happiness and distress do not hamper the process of devotional service. Therefore *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* says that devotional service is *ahaituky apratihātā*, unmotivated and uninterrupted. When a devotee offers devotional service to the Lord without any motive (*anyābhilāṣitā-sūnyam*), his service cannot be hampered by any material condition (*apratihatā*). Thus a devotee who offers service in all conditions of life can conquer the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

A special distinction between devotees and the other transcendentalists, namely the *jñānīs* and *yogīs*, is that *jñānīs* and *yogīs* artificially try to become one with the Supreme, whereas devotees never aspire for such an impossible accomplishment. Devotees know that their position is to be eternally servants of the Supreme Lord and never to be one with Him. Therefore they are called *sama-mati* or *jitātmā*. They detest oneness with the Supreme. They have no lusty desires for oneness; instead, their desire is to be freed from all material hankering. Therefore they are called

*niṣkāma*, desireless. A living entity cannot exist without desires, but desires that can never be fulfilled are called *kāma*, lusty desires. *Kāmais tais tair hṛta jñānāḥ*: because of lusty desires, nondevotees are deprived of their intelligence. Thus they are unable to conquer the Supreme Lord, whereas devotees, being freed from such unreasonable desires, can conquer the Lord. Such devotees are also conquered by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Because they are pure, being free from all material desires, they fully surrender to the Supreme Lord, and therefore the Lord conquers them. Such devotees never aspire for liberation. They simply desire to serve the lotus feet of the Lord. Because they serve the Lord without desires for remuneration, they can conquer the mercy of the Lord. The Lord is by nature very merciful, and when He sees that His servant is working without desires for material profit, naturally He is conquered.

Devotees are always engaged in service.

*sa vai manaḥ kṛṣṇa-padāravindayor  
vacāṁsi vaikuṅṭha-guṇānuvarṇane*

All the activities of their senses are engaged in the service of the Lord. Because of such devotion, the Lord gives Himself to His devotees as if they could use Him for any purpose they might desire. Of course, devotees have no purpose other than to serve. When a devotee fully surrenders and has no aspiration for material profit, the Lord certainly gives him all opportunities for service. This is the position of the Lord when conquered by His devotees.

### TEXT 35

*tava vibhavaḥ khalu bhagavan  
jagad-udaya-sthiti-layādīni  
viśva-sṛjās te 'mśā'mśās  
tatra mṛṣā spardhanti pṛthag abhimatyā*

*tava*—Your; *vibhavaḥ*—opulences; *khalu*—indeed; *bhagavan*—O Supreme Personality of Godhead; *jagat*—of the cosmic manifestation; *udaya*—the creation; *sthiti*—maintenance; *laya-ādīni*—dissolution and so on; *viśva-sṛjaḥ*—the creators of the manifested world; *te*—they; *amśa-amśāḥ*—parts of Your plenary portion; *tatra*—in that; *mṛṣā*—in vain; *spardhanti*—rival one another; *pṛthag*—of separateness; *abhimatyā*—by a false conception.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear Lord, this cosmic manifestation and its creation, maintenance and annihilation are all but Your opulences. Since Lord Brahmā and the other creators are nothing but small portions of a portion of You, their partial power to create does not make them God [īśvara]. Their consciousness of themselves**

**as separate Lords is therefore merely false prestige. It is not valid.**

### **PURPORT**

A devotee who has fully surrendered to the lotus feet of the Lord knows very well that the creative energy of the living entities, from Lord Brahmā down to the small ant, exists because the living entities are part and parcel of the Lord. In *Bhagavad-gītā* (15.7) the Lord says, *mamaivāṁśo jīva-loke jīva-bhūtaḥ sanātanaḥ*: "The living entities in this conditioned world are My eternal, fragmental parts." The living entities are nothing but very small portions of the supreme spirit, like sparks of a fire. Because they are part of the Supreme, they have a creative quality in a very minute quantity.

The so-called scientists of the modern materialistic world are proud because they have created modern facilities like great airplanes, but the credit for creating the airplanes should go to the Supreme Personality of Godhead, not to the scientists who have invented or created the so-called wonderful products. The first consideration is the intelligence of the scientist; one must be elevated by the dictation of the Supreme Lord, who says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (15.15), *mattaḥ smṛtir jñānam apohanam ca*: "From Me come remembrance, knowledge and forgetfulness." Because the Supreme Lord, as Supersoul, sits within the core of every living entity's heart, the dictation by which one advances in scientific knowledge or creative faculties comes from Him. Furthermore, the ingredients to manufacture wonderful machines like airplanes are also supplied by the Lord, not by the scientists. Before the airplane was created, its ingredients already existed, having been caused by the Supreme Personality of Godhead, but when the manifested creation of the airplane is ruined, the remaining debris is a problem for the so-called creators. Another example is that the West is creating many automobiles. The ingredients for these cars are supplied, of course, by the Supreme Lord, and the intelligence for the so-called creation is also supplied by the Lord. Ultimately, when the cars are demolished, the so-called creators are faced with the problem of what to do with their ingredients. The actual creator, the original creator, is the Personality of Godhead. Only in the interim does someone create something with intelligence supplied by the Lord, and later the creation again becomes a problem. Therefore the so-called creator is not to be credited with the act of creation; the only credit goes to the Supreme Personality of Godhead. It is rightly stated herein that the credit for all the opulences of creation, maintenance and annihilation belongs to the Supreme Lord, not to the living entities.

### **TEXT 36**

*paramāṇu-parama-mahatos  
tvam ādy-antāntara-vartī traya-vidhuraḥ  
ādāv ante 'pi ca sattvānām  
yad dhruvaṁ tad evāntarāle 'pi*

*parama-aṇu*—of the atomic particle; *parama-mahatoḥ*—and of the biggest (the result of the combination of atoms); *tvam*—You; *ādi-anta*—in both the beginning and the end; *antara*—and in the middle; *vartī*—existing; *traya-vidhuraḥ*—although without beginning, end or middle; *ādau*—in the beginning; *ante*—at the end; *api*—also; *ca*—and; *sattvānām*—of all existences; *yat*—which; *dhruvam*—permanent; *tat*—that; *eva*—certainly; *antarāle*—in the middle; *api*—also.

## TRANSLATION

**You exist in the beginning, middle and end of everything, from the most minute particle of the cosmic manifestation—the atom—to the gigantic universes and total material energy. Nonetheless, You are eternal, having no beginning, end or middle. You are perceived to exist in these three phases, and thus You are permanent. When the cosmic manifestation does not exist, You exist as the original potency.**

## PURPORT

The *Brahma-saṁhitā* (5.33) says:

*advaitam acyutam anādim ananta-rūpam  
ādyam purāṇa-puruṣam nava-yauvanam ca  
vedeṣu durlabham adurlabham ātma-bhaktau  
govindam ādi-puruṣam tam aham bhajāmi*

"I worship the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Govinda [Kṛṣṇa], who is the original person—absolute, infallible, without beginning, although expanded into unlimited forms, still the same original, the oldest, and the person always appearing as a fresh youth. Such eternal, blissful, all-knowing forms of the Lord cannot be understood even by the best Vedic scholars, but they are always manifest to pure, unalloyed devotees." The Supreme Personality of Godhead has no cause, for He is the cause of everything. The Lord is beyond the workings of cause and effect. He is eternally existing. In another verse the *Brahma-saṁhitā* says, *aṅdāntara-stha-paramāṇu-cayāntara-stham*: the Lord exists within the gigantic universe and within the atom. The descent of the Lord into the atom and the universe indicates that without His presence, nothing could factually exist. Scientists say that water is a combination of hydrogen and oxygen, but when they see a vast ocean they are puzzled about where such a quantity of hydrogen and oxygen could have come from. They think that everything evolved from chemicals, but where did the chemicals come from? That they do not know. Since the Supreme Personality of Godhead is the cause of all causes, He can produce immense quantities of chemicals to create a situation for chemical evolution. We actually see that chemicals are produced from living entities. For example, a lemon tree produces many tons of citric acid. The citric

acid is not the cause of the tree; rather, the tree is the cause of the acid. Similarly, the Supreme Personality of Godhead is the cause of everything. He is the cause of the tree that produces the citric acid (*bījam mām sarva-bhūtānām*). Devotees can see that the original potencies causing the cosmic manifestation are not in chemicals but in the Supreme Personality of Godhead, for He is the cause of the chemicals.

Everything is caused or manifested by the energy of the Supreme Lord, and when everything is annihilated or dissolved, the original potency enters the body of the Supreme Lord. Therefore this verse says, *ādāv ante 'pi ca sattvānām yad dhruvam tad evāntarāle 'pi*. The word *dhruvam* means "permanent." The permanent reality is Kṛṣṇa, not this cosmic manifestation. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā*, *aham ādir hi devānām* and *mattaḥ sarvaṁ pravartate*: Kṛṣṇa is the original cause of everything. Arjuna recognized Lord Śrī Kṛṣṇa as the original person (*puruṣam śāśvatam divyam ādi-devam ajam vibhum*), and the *Brahma-saṁhitā* describes Him as the original person (*govindam ādi-puruṣam*). He is the cause of all causes, whether at the beginning, at the end or in the middle.

### TEXT 37

*kṣity-ādibhir eṣa kilāvṛtaḥ  
saptabhir daśa-guṇottarair aṇḍa-kośaḥ  
yatra pataty aṇu-kalpaḥ  
sahāṇḍa-koṭi-koṭibhis tad anantaḥ*

*kṣiti-ādibhiḥ*—by the ingredients of the material world, headed by earth; *eṣaḥ*—this; *kila*—indeed; *āvṛtaḥ*—covered; *saptabhiḥ*—seven; *daśa-guṇa-uttaraiḥ*—each ten times more than the previous one; *aṇḍa-kośaḥ*—egg-shaped universe; *yatra*—in whom; *patati*—falls; *aṇu-kalpaḥ*—like a minute atom; *saha*—with; *aṇḍa-koṭi-koṭibhiḥ*—millions of such universes; *tat*—therefore; *anantaḥ*—(You are called) unlimited.

### TRANSLATION

**Every universe is covered by seven layers—earth, water, fire, air, sky, the total energy and false ego—each ten times greater than the previous one. There are innumerable universes besides this one, and although they are unlimitedly large, they move about like atoms in You. Therefore You are called unlimited [ananta].**

### PURPORT

The *Brahma-saṁhitā* (5.48) says:

*yasyaika-niśvasita-kālam athāvalambya  
jīvanti loma-vilajā jagad-aṇḍa-nāthāḥ  
viṣṇur mahān sa iha yasya kalā-viśeṣo*

*govindam ādi-puruṣam tam aham bhajāmi*

The origin of the material creation is Mahā-viṣṇu, who lies in the Causal Ocean. While He sleeps in that ocean, millions of universes are generated as He exhales, and they are all annihilated when He inhales. This Mahā-viṣṇu is a plenary portion of a portion of Viṣṇu, Govinda (*yasya kalā-viśeṣaḥ*). The word *kalā* refers to a plenary portion of a plenary portion. From Kṛṣṇa, or Govinda, comes Balarāma; from Balarāma comes Saṅkarṣaṇa; from Saṅkarṣaṇa, Nārāyaṇa; from Nārāyaṇa, the second Saṅkarṣaṇa; from the second Saṅkarṣaṇa, Mahā-viṣṇu; from Mahā-viṣṇu, Garbhodakaśāyī Viṣṇu; and from Garbhodakaśāyī Viṣṇu, Kṣīrodakaśāyī Viṣṇu. Kṣīrodakaśāyī Viṣṇu controls every universe. This gives an idea of the meaning of *ananta*, unlimited. What is to be said of the unlimited potency and existence of the Lord? This verse describes the coverings of the universe (*saptabhir daśa-guṇottarair aṇḍa-kośaḥ*). The first covering is earth, the second is water, the third is fire, the fourth is air, the fifth is sky, the sixth is the total material energy, and the seventh is the false ego. Beginning with the covering of earth, each covering is ten times greater than the previous one. Thus we can only imagine how great each universe is, and there are many millions of universes. As confirmed by the Lord Himself in *Bhagavad-gītā* (10.42):

*athavā bahunaitena  
kim jñātena tavārjuna  
viṣṭabhyāham idaṁ kṛtsnam  
ekāṁśena sthito jagat*

"But what need is there, Arjuna, for all this detailed knowledge? With a single fragment of Myself I pervade and support this entire universe." The entire material world manifests only one fourth of the Supreme Lord's energy. Therefore He is called *ananta*.

### TEXT 38

*viṣaya-tṛṣṇo nara-paśavo  
ya upāsate vibhūtīr na param tvām  
teṣām āśiṣa īśa  
tad anu vinaśyanti yathā rāja-kulam*

*viṣaya-tṛṣṇaḥ*—eager to enjoy sense gratification; *nara-paśavaḥ*—manlike animals; *ye*—who; *upāsate*—worship very gorgeously; *vibhūtīḥ*—small particles of the Supreme Lord (the demigods); *na*—not; *param*—the Supreme; *tvām*—You; *teṣām*—of them; *āśiṣaḥ*—the benedictions; *īśa*—O supreme controller; *tat*—them (the demigods); *anu*—after; *vinaśyanti*—will be vanquished; *yathā*—just as; *rāja-kulam*—those who are supported by the government (when the government is finished).

## TRANSLATION

**O Lord, O Supreme, unintelligent persons who thirst for sense enjoyment and who worship various demigods are no better than animals in the human form of life. Because of their animalistic propensities, they fail to worship Your Lordship, and instead they worship the insignificant demigods, who are but small sparks of Your glory. With the destruction of the entire universe, including the demigods, the benedictions received from the demigods also vanish, just like the nobility when a king is no longer in power.**

## PURPORT

*Bhagavad-gītā* (7.20) says, *kāmais tais tair hr̥ta jñānāḥ prapadyante 'nyadevatāḥ*: "Those whose minds are distorted by material desires surrender unto the demigods." Similarly, this verse condemns worship of the demigods. We may show our respect to the demigods, but the demigods are not worshipable. The intelligence of those who worship the demigods is lost (*hr̥ta jñānāḥ*) because these worshipers do not know that when the entire material cosmic manifestation is annihilated, the demigods, who are the departmental heads of that manifestation, will be vanquished. When the demigods are vanquished, the benedictions given by the demigods to unintelligent men will also be vanquished. Therefore a devotee should not hanker to obtain material opulence by worshiping the demigods, but should engage in the service of the Lord, who will satisfy all his desires.

*akāmaḥ sarva-kāmo vā  
mokṣa-kāma udāra-dhīḥ  
tīvreṇa bhakti-yogena  
yajeta puruṣam param*

"Whether full of all material desires, free from material desires or desiring liberation, a person who has broader intelligence must by all means worship the supreme whole, the Personality of Godhead." (*Bhāg.* 2.3.10) This is the duty of a perfect human being. One who has the shape of a human being but whose actions are nothing but those of an animal is called *nara-paśu* or *dvipada-paśu*, a two-legged animal. A human being who is not interested in Kṛṣṇa consciousness is condemned herewith as a *nara-paśu*.

## TEXT 39

*kāma-dhiyas tvayi racitā  
na parama rohanti yathā karambha-bījāni  
jñānātmāny aguṇamaye  
guṇa-gaṇato 'sya dvandva-jālāni*

*kāma-dhiyaḥ*—desires for sense gratification; *tvayi*—in You; *racitāḥ*—

performed; *na*—not; *parama*—O Supreme Personality of Godhead; *rohanti*—do grow (produce other bodies); *yathā*—just as; *karambha-bījāni*—sterilized or fried seeds; *jñāna-ātmani*—in You, whose existence is in full knowledge; *aguṇa-maye*—who is not affected by the material qualities; *guṇa-gaṇataḥ*—from the material qualities; *asya*—of a person; *dvandva-jālāni*—the networks of duality.

### TRANSLATION

**O Supreme Lord, if persons obsessed with material desires for sense gratification through material opulence worship You, who are the source of all knowledge and are transcendental to material qualities, they are not subject to material rebirth, just as sterilized or fried seeds do not produce plants. Living entities are subjected to the repetition of birth and death because they are conditioned by material nature, but since You are transcendental, one who is inclined to associate with You in transcendence escapes the conditions of material nature.**

### PURPORT

This is confirmed in *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.9), wherein the Lord says:

*janma karma ca me divyam  
evam yo vetti tattvataḥ  
tyaktvā dehaṁ punar janma  
naiti mām eti so 'rjuna*

"One who knows the transcendental nature of My appearance and activities does not, upon leaving the body, take his birth again in this material world, but attains My eternal abode, O Arjuna." If one simply engages in Kṛṣṇa consciousness to understand Kṛṣṇa, he surely becomes immune to the process of repeated birth and death. As clearly stated in *Bhagavad-gītā*, *tyaktvā dehaṁ punar janma naiti*: such a person, simply by engaging in Kṛṣṇa consciousness or understanding the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Kṛṣṇa, becomes quite fit to return home, back to Godhead. Even those who are obsessed with material desires may also come to worship the Supreme Personality of Godhead so steadily that they go back to Godhead. The fact is that if one comes to Kṛṣṇa consciousness, although he may have many material desires, he becomes increasingly attracted to the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa through associating with the Supreme Lord by chanting His holy name. The Supreme Lord and His holy name are identical. Thus he becomes uninterested in attachment to material enjoyment. The perfection of life is to be uninterested in material enjoyment and interested in Kṛṣṇa. If one comes to Kṛṣṇa consciousness somehow or other, even for material gain, the result is that he will be liberated. *Kāmād dveṣād bhayāt snehāt*. Whether for the satisfaction of material desires, because of the influence of

envy, because of fear, because of affection or because of any other reason, if one comes to Kṛṣṇa, his life is successful.

#### TEXT 40

*jitam ajita tadā bhavatā  
yadāha bhāgavataṁ dharmam anavadyam  
niṣkiñcanā ye munaya  
ātmārāmā yam upāsate 'pavargāya*

*jitam*—conquered; *ajita*—O unconquerable one; *tadā*—then; *bhavatā*—by Your Lordship; *yadā*—when; *āha*—spoke; *bhāgavatam*—which helps the devotee approach the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *dharmam*—the religious process; *anavadyam*—faultless (free from contamination); *niṣkiñcanāḥ*—who have no desire to be happy with material opulences; *ye*—those who; *munayaḥ*—great philosophers and exalted sages; *ātmā-ārāmāḥ*—who are self-satisfied (being completely aware of their constitutional position as eternal servants of the Lord); *yam*—whom; *upāsate*—worship; *apavargāya*—for achieving liberation from material bondage.

#### TRANSLATION

**O unconquerable one, when You spoke about bhāgavata-dharma, which is the uncontaminated religious system for achieving the shelter of Your lotus feet, that was Your victory. Persons who have no material desires, like the Kumāras, who are self-satisfied sages, worship You to be liberated from material contamination. In other words, they accept the process of bhāgavata-dharma to achieve shelter at Your lotus feet.**

#### PURPORT

As stated by Śrīla Rūpa Gosvāmī in *Bhakti-rasāmṛta-sindhu*:

*anyābhilāṣitā-sūnyam  
jñāna-karmādy-anāvṛtam  
ānukūlyena kṛṣṇānu-  
śīlanam bhaktir uttamā*

"One should render transcendental loving service to the Supreme Lord Kṛṣṇa favorably and without desires for material profit or gain through fruitive activities or philosophical speculation. That is called pure devotional service."

The *Nārada Pañcarātra* also says:

*sarvopādhi-vinirmuktaṁ  
tat-paratvena nirmalam  
hṛṣīkeṇa hṛṣīkeśa-*

*sevanam bhaktir ucyate*

"One should be free from all material designations and cleansed of all material contamination. He should be restored to his pure identity, in which he engages his senses in the service of the proprietor of the senses. That is called devotional service." This is also called *bhāgavata-dharma*. Without material aspirations, one should simply serve Kṛṣṇa, as advised in *Bhagavad-gītā*, *Nārada Pañcarātra* and *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*. *Bhāgavata-dharma* is the process of religion enunciated by pure devotees, direct representatives of the Supreme Personality of Godhead like Nārada, Śukadeva Gosvāmī and their humble servants in the disciplic succession. By understanding *bhāgavata-dharma*, one immediately becomes free from material contamination. Living entities, who are part and parcel of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, are loitering in this material world suffering. When they are instructed by the Lord Himself about *bhāgavata-dharma* and they adopt it, that is victory for the Lord, for He then reclaims these fallen souls. A devotee following the principles of *bhāgavata-dharma* feels very much obligated to the Supreme Personality of Godhead. He can understand the difference between life without *bhāgavata-dharma* and life with *bhāgavata-dharma* and thus he ever remains obliged to the Lord. Taking to Kṛṣṇa consciousness and bringing fallen souls to Kṛṣṇa consciousness is victory for Lord Kṛṣṇa.

*sa vai puṁsām paro dharmo  
yato bhaktir adhokṣaje  
ahaituky apratihātā  
yayātmā suprasīdati*

"The supreme occupation [*dharma*] for all humanity is that by which men can attain to loving devotional service unto the transcendent Lord. Such devotional service must be unmotivated and uninterrupted in order to completely satisfy the self." (*Bhāg.* 1.2.6) Therefore *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* is the pure transcendental process of religion.

#### TEXT 41

*viṣama-matir na yatra nṛṇām  
tvam aham iti mama taveti ca yad anyatra  
viṣama-dhiyā racito yaḥ  
sa hy aviśuddhaḥ kṣayiṣṇur adharmo-bahulaḥ*

*viṣama*—unequal (your religion, my religion; your belief, my belief); *matih*—consciousness; *na*—not; *yatra*—in which; *nṛṇām*—of human society; *tvam*—you; *aham*—I; *iti*—thus; *mama*—my; *tava*—your; *iti*—thus; *ca*—also; *yat*—which; *anyatra*—elsewhere (in religious systems other than *bhāgavata-dharma*); *viṣama-dhiyā*—by this unequal intelligence; *racitaḥ*—made; *yaḥ*—that which; *saḥ*—that

system of religion; *hi*—indeed; *aviśuddhaḥ*—not pure; *kṣayiṣṇuḥ*—temporary; *adharmā-bahulaḥ*—full of irreligion.

### TRANSLATION

**Being full of contradictions, all forms of religion but bhāgavata-dharma work under conceptions of fruitive results and distinctions of "you and I" and "yours and mine." The followers of Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam have no such consciousness. They are all Kṛṣṇa conscious, thinking that they are Kṛṣṇa's and Kṛṣṇa is theirs. There are other, low-class religious systems, which are contemplated for the killing of enemies or the gain of mystic power, but such religious systems, being full of passion and envy, are impure and temporary. Because they are full of envy, they are full of irreligion.**

### PURPORT

*Bhāgavata-dharma* has no contradictions. Conceptions of "your religion" and "my religion" are completely absent from *bhāgavata-dharma*. *Bhāgavata-dharma* means following the orders given by the Supreme Lord, Bhagavān, as stated in *Bhagavad-gītā*: *sarva-dharmān parityajya mām ekaṁ śaraṇam vraja*. God is one, and God is for everyone. Therefore everyone must surrender to God. That is the pure conception of religion. Whatever God orders constitutes religion (*dharmam tu sākṣād bhagavat-praṇītam*). In *bhāgavata-dharma* there is no question of "what you believe" and "what I believe." Everyone must believe in the Supreme Lord and carry out His orders. *Ānukūlyena kṛṣṇānuśīlanam*: whatever Kṛṣṇa says—whatever God says—should be directly carried out. That is *dharma*, religion.

If one is actually Kṛṣṇa conscious, he cannot have any enemies. Since his only engagement is to induce others to surrender to Kṛṣṇa, or God, how can he have enemies? If one advocates the Hindu religion, the Muslim religion, the Christian religion, this religion or that religion, there will be conflicts. History shows that the followers of religious systems without a clear conception of God have fought with one another. There are many instances of this in human history, but systems of religion that do not concentrate upon service to the Supreme are temporary and cannot last for long because they are full of envy. There are many activities directed against such religious systems, and therefore one must give up the idea of "my belief" and "your belief." Everyone should believe in God and surrender unto Him. That is *bhāgavata-dharma*.

*Bhāgavata-dharma* is not a concocted sectarian belief, for it entails research to find how everything is connected with Kṛṣṇa (*īśāvāsyaṁ idaṁ sarvaṁ*). According to the Vedic injunctions, *sarvaṁ khalv idaṁ brahma*: Brahman, the Supreme, is present in everything. *Bhāgavata-dharma* captures this presence of the Supreme. *Bhāgavata-dharma* does not consider everything in the world to be false. Because everything

emanates from the Supreme, nothing can be false; everything has some use in the service of the Supreme. For example, we are now dictating into a microphone and recording on a dictating machine, and thus we are finding how the machine can be connected to the Supreme Brahman. Since we are using this machine in the service of the Lord, it is Brahman. This is the meaning of *sarvaṁ khalv idaṁ brahma*. Everything is Brahman because everything can be used for the service of the Supreme Lord. Nothing is *mithyā*, false; everything is factual.

*Bhāgavata-dharma* is called *sarvotkṛṣṭa*, the best of all religious systems, because those who follow *bhāgavata-dharma* are not envious of anyone. Pure *bhāgavatas*, pure devotees, invite everyone, without envy, to join the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement. A devotee is therefore exactly like the Supreme Personality of Godhead. *Suhṛdaṁ sarva-bhūtānām*: he is the friend of all living entities. Therefore this is the best of all religious systems. Whereas so-called religions are meant for a particular type of person who believes in a particular way, such discrimination has no place in Kṛṣṇa consciousness, or *bhāgavata-dharma*. If we scrutinize the religious systems meant for worship of demigods or anyone else but the Supreme Personality of Godhead, we will find that they are full of envy and therefore impure.

#### TEXT 42

*kaḥ kṣemo nija-parayoḥ  
kiyān vārthaḥ sva-para-druhā dharmeṇa  
sva-drohāt tava kopāḥ  
para-sampīdayā ca tathādharmāḥ*

*kaḥ*—what; *kṣemaḥ*—benefit; *nija*—to oneself; *parayoḥ*—and to others; *kiyān*—how much; *vā*—or; *arthaḥ*—purpose; *sva-para-druhā*—which is envious of the performer and of others; *dharmeṇa*—with the religious system; *sva-drohāt*—from being envious of one’s own self; *tava*—of You; *kopāḥ*—anger; *para-sampīdayā*—by giving pain to others; *ca*—also; *tathā*—as well as; *adharmāḥ*—irreligion.

#### TRANSLATION

**How can a religious system that produces envy of one’s self and of others be beneficial for oneself and for them? What is auspicious about following such a system? What is actually to be gained? By causing pain to one’s own self due to self-envy and by causing pain to others, one arouses Your anger and practices irreligion.**

#### PURPORT

Any religious system but the process of *bhāgavata-dharma*—service as an eternal servant of the Supreme Personality of Godhead—is a system of envy of one’s own self and of others. For example, there are many systems of religion in which animal

sacrifices are recommended. Such animal sacrifices are inauspicious both for the performer and for the animal. Although one is sometimes permitted to sacrifice an animal before the goddess Kālī and eat it instead of purchasing meat from a slaughterhouse, permission to eat meat after a sacrifice in the presence of the goddess Kālī is not the order of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. It is simply a concession for the miserable person who will not give up eating meat. It is meant to restrict his desire for unrestricted meat-eating. Such a religious system is condemned. Therefore Kṛṣṇa says, *sarva-dharmān parityajya mām ekaṁ śaraṇam vraja*: "Give up all other duties and surrender unto Me." That is the last word in religion.

One may argue that the sacrifice of animals is recommended in the *Vedas*. This recommendation, however, is a restriction. Without Vedic restrictions on the purchase of meat, people will purchase meat from the market, which will be overflowed with meat shops, and slaughterhouses will increase. To restrict this, sometimes the *Vedas* say that one may eat meat after sacrificing an insignificant animal like a goat before the goddess Kālī. In any case, a system of religion in which animal sacrifices are recommended is inauspicious for those who perform the sacrifices and for the animals. Envious persons who perform ostentatious animal sacrifices are condemned in *Bhagavad-gītā* (16.17) as follows:

*ātma-sambhāvitāḥ stabdhā  
dhana-māna-madānvitāḥ  
yajante nāma-yajñais te  
dambhenāvidhi-pūrvakam*

"Self-complacent and always impudent, deluded by wealth and false prestige, they sometimes perform sacrifices in name only without following any rules or regulations." Sometimes animal sacrifices are performed very gorgeously with grand arrangements for worshiping the goddess Kālī, but such festivals, although performed in the name of *yajña*, are not actually *yajña*, for *yajña* means to satisfy the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Therefore it is recommended that in this age specifically, *yajñaiḥ saṅkīrtana-prāyair yajanti hi sumedhasaḥ*: those who have good intelligence satisfy the *yajña-puruṣa*, Viṣṇu, by chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*. Envious persons, however, are condemned by the Supreme Personality of Godhead as follows:

*ahaṅkāraṁ balaṁ darpaṁ  
kāmaṁ krodhaṁ ca saṁśritāḥ  
mām ātma-para-deheṣu  
pradviṣanto 'bhyasūyakāḥ  
tān ahaṁ dviṣataḥ krūrān  
saṁsāreṣu narādhamān*

*kṣipāmy ajasram aśubhān  
āsurīṣv eva yoniṣu*

"Bewildered by false ego, strength, pride, lust and anger, the demon becomes envious of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is situated in his own body and in the bodies of others, and blasphemes against the real religion. Those who are envious and mischievous, who are the lowest among men, are cast by Me into the ocean of material existence, into various demoniac species of life." (Bg. 16.18-19) These persons are condemned by the Supreme Personality of Godhead, as indicated by the words *tava kopaḥ*. A person who commits murder is envious of himself and also the person he has killed, for the result of committing murder is that he will be arrested and hanged. If one transgresses the laws of a man-made government, he may escape being killed by the state, but one cannot escape the laws of God. A killer of any animal must be killed in his next life by the same animal. This is the law of nature. One must follow the instructions of the Supreme Lord: *sarva-dharmān parityajya mām ekaṁ śaraṇam vraja*. If one follows any other system of religion, he is subject to punishment by the Supreme Personality of Godhead in many different ways. Therefore if one follows a concocted system of religion, he is envious not only of others but also of himself. Consequently his system of religion is useless.

*Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (1.2.8) says:

*dharmāḥ svanuṣṭhitaḥ puṁsām  
viśvaksena-kathāsu yaḥ  
notpādayed yadi ratim  
śrama eva hi kevalam*

"Duties (*dharmā*) executed by men, regardless of occupation, are only so much useless labor if they do not provoke attraction for the message of the Supreme Lord." Following a system of religion that does not awaken one's Kṛṣṇa consciousness, or God consciousness, is merely a waste of time and labor.

### TEXT 43

*na vyabharati tavekṣā  
yayā hy abhīhito bhāgavato dharmāḥ  
sthira-cara-sattva-kadambēṣu  
apṛthag-dhiyo yam upāsate tv āryāḥ*

*na*—not; *vyabharati*—fails; *tava*—Your; *īkṣā*—outlook; *yayā*—by which; *hi*—indeed; *abhīhitaḥ*—declared; *bhāgavataḥ*—in relationship with Your instructions and activities; *dharmāḥ*—religious principle; *sthira*—nonmoving; *cara*—moving; *sattva-kadambēṣu*—among the living entities; *apṛthag-dhiyaḥ*—who do not consider distinctions; *yam*—which; *upāsate*—follow; *tu*—certainly; *āryāḥ*—those who are advanced in civilization.

## TRANSLATION

**My dear Lord, one's occupational duty is instructed in Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam and Bhagavad-gītā according to Your point of view, which never deviates from the highest goal of life. Those who follow their occupational duties under Your supervision, being equal to all living entities, moving and nonmoving, and not considering high and low, are called Āryans. Such Āryans worship You, the Supreme Personality of Godhead.**

## PURPORT

*Bhāgavata-dharma* and *kṛṣṇa-kathā* are identical. Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu wanted everyone to become a *guru* and preach the instructions of Kṛṣṇa everywhere from *Bhagavad-gītā*, *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*, the *Purāṇas*, *Vedānta-sūtra* and similar Vedic literatures. Āryans, who are advanced in civilization, follow *bhāgavata-dharma*. Prahlāda Mahārāja, although merely a child of five years, recommended:

*kaumāra ācaret prājño  
dharmān bhāgavatān iha  
durlabhaṁ mānuṣaṁ janma  
tad apy adhruvam arthadam  
(Bhāg. 7.6.1)*

Prahlāda Mahārāja preached *bhāgavata-dharma* among his classmates as soon as an opportunity was afforded by the absence of his teachers from the classroom. He said that from the very beginning of life, from the age of five, children should be instructed about *bhāgavata-dharma* because the human form of life, which is very rarely obtained, is meant for understanding this subject.

*Bhāgavata-dharma* means living according to the instructions of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. In *Bhagavad-gītā* we find that the Supreme Lord has arranged human society in four social divisions, namely *brāhmaṇa*, *kṣatriya*, *vaiśya* and *śūdra*. Again, the *Purāṇas* and other Vedic literatures set forth four *āśramas*, which are the divisions of spiritual life. Therefore *bhāgavata-dharma* means the *varṇāśrama-dharma* of the four social and four spiritual divisions.

The members of human society who strictly follow the principles of *bhāgavata-dharma* and live according to the instructions of the Supreme Personality of Godhead are called Āryans or *ārya*. A civilization of Āryans who strictly follow the instructions of the Lord and never deviate from those instructions is perfect. Such civilized men do not discriminate between trees, animals, human beings and other living entities. *Paṇḍitāḥ sama-darśinaḥ*: because they are completely educated in Kṛṣṇa consciousness, they see all living beings equally. Āryans do not kill even a small plant unnecessarily, not to speak of cutting trees for sense gratification. At the present moment, throughout the world, killing is prominent. Men are killing trees,

they are killing animals, and they are killing other human beings also, all for sense gratification. This is not an Āryan civilization. As stated here, *sthira-cara-sattva-kadambesv aprthag-dhiyah*. The word *aprthag-dhiyah* indicates that Āryans do not distinguish between lower and higher grades of life. All life should be protected. All living beings have a right to live, even the trees and plants. This is the basic principle of an Āryan civilization. Apart from the lower living entities, those who have come to the platform of human civilization should be divided into a society of *brāhmaṇas*, *kṣatriyas*, *vaiśyas* and *śūdras*. The *brāhmaṇas* should follow the instructions of the Supreme Personality of Godhead as stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* and other Vedic literatures. The criterion must be *guṇa* and *karma*. In other words, one should acquire the qualities of a *brāhmaṇa*, *kṣatriya*, *vaiśya* or *śūdra* and act accordingly. This is the civilization accepted by the Āryans. Why do they accept it? They accept it because they are very much eager to satisfy Kṛṣṇa. This is perfect civilization.

Āryans do not deviate from the instructions of Kṛṣṇa, nor do they have doubts about Kṛṣṇa, but non-Āryans and other demoniac people fail to follow the instructions of *Bhagavad-gītā* and *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*. This is because they have been trained in sense gratification at the cost of all other living entities. *Nūnaṁ pramattaḥ kurute vikarma*: their only business is to indulge in all kinds of forbidden activities for sense gratification. *Yad indriya-prītaya āprṇoti*: they deviate in this way because they want to gratify their senses. They have no other occupation or ambition. Their method of civilization is condemned in the previous verse. *Kaḥ kṣemo nija-parayoḥ kiyān vārthaḥ sva-para-druhā dharmeṇa*: "What is the meaning of a civilization that kills oneself and others?"

This verse, therefore, advises that everyone become a member of the Āryan civilization and accept the instructions of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. One should conduct his social, political and religious affairs according to His instructions. We are spreading the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement to try to establish a society the way that Kṛṣṇa wants it. This is the meaning of Kṛṣṇa consciousness. We are therefore presenting *Bhagavad-gītā* as it is and kicking out all kinds of mental concoction. Fools and rascals interpret *Bhagavad-gītā* in their own way. When Kṛṣṇa says, *man-manā bhava mad-bhakto mad-yājī māṁ namaskuru*—"Always think of Me, become My devotee, worship Me and offer your homage unto Me"—they comment that it is not Kṛṣṇa to whom we must surrender. Thus they derive imaginary meanings from *Bhagavad-gītā*. The Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement, however, strictly follows *bhāgavata-dharma*, the instructions of *Bhagavad-gītā* and *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* for the complete welfare of human society. One who misinterprets *Bhagavad-gītā*, twisting out some meaning for his sense gratification, is a non-Āryan. Therefore commentaries on *Bhagavad-gītā* by such persons should be immediately rejected. One should try to follow *Bhagavad-gītā* as it is. In *Bhagavad-gītā* (12.6-7) Lord Śrī Kṛṣṇa says:

*ye tu sarvāṇi karmāṇi  
mayi sannyasya mat-parāḥ  
ananyenaiva yogena  
mām dhyāyanta upāsate*

*teṣām aham samuddhartā  
mṛtyu-saṁsāra-sāgarāt  
bhavāmi na cirāt pārtha  
mayy āveśita-cetasām*

"For one who worships Me, giving up all his activities unto Me and being devoted to Me without deviation, engaged in devotional service and always meditating upon Me, who has fixed his mind upon Me, O son of Prthā, for him I am the swift deliverer from the ocean of birth and death."

#### TEXT 44

*na hi bhagavann aghaṭitam idam  
tvad-darśanān nṛṇām akhila-pāpa-kṣayaḥ  
yan-nāma sakṛc chravaṇāt  
pukkaśo 'pi vimucyate saṁsārāt*

*na*—not; *hi*—indeed; *bhagavan*—O my Lord; *aghaṭitam*—not occurred; *idam*—this; *tvad*—of You; *darśanāt*—by seeing; *nṛṇām*—of all human beings; *akhila*—all; *pāpa*—of sins; *kṣayaḥ*—annihilation; *yan-nāma*—whose name; *sakṛt*—only once; *śravaṇāt*—by hearing; *pukkaśaḥ*—the lowest class, the *caṇḍāla*; *api*—also; *vimucyate*—is delivered; *saṁsārāt*—from the entanglement of material existence.

#### TRANSLATION

**My Lord, it is not impossible for one to be immediately freed from all material contamination by seeing You. Not to speak of seeing You personally, merely by hearing the holy name of Your Lordship only once, even caṇḍālas, men of the lowest class, are freed from all material contamination. Under the circumstances, who will not be freed from material contamination simply by seeing You?**

#### PURPORT

As stated in the *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (9.5.16), *yan-nāma-śruti-mātreṇa pumān bhavati nirmalaḥ*: simply by hearing the holy name of the Lord, one is immediately purified. Therefore, in this age of Kali, when all people are very contaminated, the chanting of the holy name of the Lord is recommended as the only means of improvement.

*harer nāma harer nāma*

*harer nāmaiva kevalam  
kalau nāsty eva nāsty eva  
nāsty eva gatir anyathā*

"In this age of quarrel and hypocrisy the only means of deliverance is the chanting of the holy name of the Lord. There is no other way. There is no other way. There is no other way." (*Bṛhan-nārādīya Purāna*) Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu introduced this chanting of the holy name five hundred years ago, and now through the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement, the Hare Kṛṣṇa movement, we are actually seeing that men who are considered to belong to the lowest class are being delivered from all sinful activities simply by hearing the holy name of the Lord. *Samsāra*, material existence, is a result of sinful actions. Everyone in this material world is condemned, yet as there are different grades of prisoners, there are different grades of men. All of them, in all statuses of life, are suffering. To stop the suffering of material existence, one must take to the Hare Kṛṣṇa movement of *saṅkīrtana* or Kṛṣṇa conscious life.

Herein it is said, *yan-nāma sakṛc chravaṇāt*: the holy name of the Supreme Personality of Godhead is so powerful that if once heard without offenses, it can purify the lowest of men (*kirāta-hūṅāndhra-pulinda-pulkaśāḥ*). Such men, who are called *caṇḍālas*, are less than *sūdras*, but they also can be purified simply by hearing the holy name of the Lord, not to speak of personally seeing the Lord. From our present position, the Supreme Personality of Godhead can be personally seen as the Deity in the temple. The Deity of the Lord is not different from the Supreme Lord. Because we cannot see the Supreme Lord with our present blunt eyes, the Lord has kindly consented to come before us in a form we can see. Therefore the Deity in the temple should not be considered material. By offering food to the Deity and by decorating and serving the Deity, one gets the same result that one derives from serving the Lord personally in *Vaikuṅṭha*.

#### TEXT 45

*atha bhagavan vayam adhunā  
tvad-avaloka-parimṛṣṭāśaya-malāḥ  
sura-ṛṣiṇā yat kathitam  
tāvakena katham anyathā bhavati*

*atha*—therefore; *bhagavan*—O Supreme Personality of Godhead; *vayam*—we; *adhunā*—at the present moment; *tvad-avaloka*—by seeing You; *parimṛṣṭa*—wiped away; *āśaya-malāḥ*—contaminated desires in the heart; *sura-ṛṣiṇā*—by the great sage of the demigods (Nārada); *yat*—which; *kathitam*—spoken; *tāvakena*—who is Your devotee; *katham*—how; *anyathā*—otherwise; *bhavati*—can it be.

#### TRANSLATION

**Therefore, my dear Lord, simply seeing You has now wiped away all the**

**contamination of sinful activities and their results of material attachment and lusty desires, which always filled my mind and the core of my heart. Whatever is predicted by the great sage Nārada Muni cannot be otherwise. In other words, I have obtained Your audience as a result of being trained by Nārada Muni.**

### PURPORT

This is the process of the perfect way. One must take lessons from authorities like Nārada, Vyāsa and Asita, and follow their principles. Then one will be able to see the Supreme Personality of Godhead even with one's own eyes. One only needs training. *Ataḥ śrī-kṛṣṇa-nāmādi na bhaved grāhyam indriyaiḥ*. With our blunt eyes and other senses we cannot perceive the Supreme Personality of Godhead, but if we engage our senses in the service of the Lord according to the instructions of the authorities, it will be possible to see Him. As soon as one sees the Supreme Personality of Godhead, all the sinful reactions in the core of one's heart are certainly vanquished.

### TEXT 46

*viditam ananta samastam  
tava jagad-ātmano janair ihācaritam  
vijñāpyam parama-guroḥ  
kiyad iva savitur iva khadyotaiḥ*

*viditam*—well known; *ananta*—O unlimited; *samastam*—everything; *tava*—to You; *jagat-ātmanaḥ*—who are the Supersoul of all living entities; *janaiḥ*—by the mass of people, or all living entities; *iha*—within this material world; *ācaritam*—performed; *vijñāpyam*—to be informed; *parama-guroḥ*—to the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the supreme master; *kiyat*—how much; *iva*—certainly; *savituh*—to the sun; *iva*—like; *khadyotaiḥ*—by the fireflies.

### TRANSLATION

**O unlimited Supreme Personality of Godhead, whatever a living entity does in this material world is well known to You because You are the Supersoul. In the presence of the sun there is nothing to be revealed by the light of a glowworm. Similarly, because You know everything, in Your presence there is nothing for me to make known.**

### TEXT 47

*namas tubhyaṁ bhagavate  
sakala-jagat-sthiti-layodayeśāya  
duravasitātma-gataye  
kuyoginām bhidā paramahaṁsāya*

*namaḥ*—all obeisances; *tubhyam*—unto You; *bhagavate*—Your Lordship; *sakala*—all; *jagat*—of the cosmic manifestation; *sthiti*—of the maintenance; *laya*—dissolution; *udaya*—and creation; *īśāya*—unto the Supreme Lord; *duravasita*—impossible to understand; *ātma-gataye*—whose own position; *ku-yoginām*—of those who are attached to the objects of the senses; *bhidā*—by the false understanding of separateness; *parama-hamsāya*—unto the supreme pure.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear Lord, You are the creator, maintainer and annihilator of this cosmic manifestation, but persons who are too materialistic and who always see separateness do not have eyes with which to see You. They cannot understand Your real position, and therefore they conclude that the cosmic manifestation is independent of Your opulence. My Lord, You are the supreme pure, and You are full in all six opulences. Therefore I offer my respectful obeisances unto You.**

### PURPORT

Atheistic men think that the cosmic manifestation has come about by chance, by a combination of matter, without reference to God. Materialistic so-called chemists and atheistic philosophers always try to avoid even the name of God in relation to the cosmic manifestation. For them God’s creation is impossible to understand because they are too materialistic. The Supreme Personality of Godhead is *paramahansa*, or the supreme pure, whereas those who are sinful, being very much attached to material sense enjoyment and therefore engaging in material activities like asses, are the lowest of men. All their so-called scientific knowledge is null and void because of their atheistic temperament. Thus they cannot understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

### TEXT 48

*yam vai śvasantam anu viśva-sṛjaḥ śvasanti*  
*yam cekitānam anu cittaya uccakanti*  
*bhū-maṇḍalam sarṣapāyati yasya mūrdhni*  
*tasmai namo bhagavate ‘stu sahasra-mūrdhne*

*yam*—whom; *vai*—indeed; *śvasantam*—endeavoring; *anu*—after; *viśva-sṛjaḥ*—the directors of the cosmic creation; *śvasanti*—also endeavor; *yam*—whom; *cekitānam*—perceiving; *anu*—after; *cittayaḥ*—all the knowledge-gathering senses; *uccakanti*—perceive; *bhū-maṇḍalam*—the huge universe; *sarṣapāyati*—become like seeds of mustard; *yasya*—of whom; *mūrdhni*—on the head; *tasmai*—unto Him; *namaḥ*—obeisances; *bhagavate*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead, full with six opulences; *astu*—may there be; *sahasra-mūrdhne*—who has thousands of hoods.

### TRANSLATION

My dear Lord, it is after You endeavor that Lord Brahmā, Indra and the other directors of the cosmic manifestation become occupied with their activities. It is after You perceive the material energy, My Lord, that the senses begin to perceive. The Supreme Personality of Godhead holds all the universes on His heads like seeds of mustard. I offer my respectful obeisances unto You, that Supreme Personality, who has thousands of hoods.

#### TEXT 49

*śrī-śuka uvāca*  
*saṁstuto bhagavān evam*  
*anantas tam abhāṣata*  
*vidyādhara-patiṁ prītaś*  
*citraketuṁ kurūdvaha*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *saṁstutaḥ*—being worshiped; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *evam*—in this way; *anantaḥ*—Lord Ananta; *tam*—unto him; *abhāṣata*—replied; *vidyādhara-patiṁ*—the King of the Vidyādharas; *prītaḥ*—being very pleased; *citraketuṁ*—King Citraketu; *kuru-udvaha*—O best of the Kuru dynasty, Mahārāja Parīkṣit.

#### TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: The Lord, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Anantadeva, being very much pleased with the prayers offered by Citraketu, the King of the Vidyādharas, replied to him as follows, O best of the Kuru dynasty, Mahārāja Parīkṣit.**

#### TEXT 50

*śrī-bhagavān uvāca*  
*yan nāradaṅgirobhyām te*  
*vyāhṛtam me ‘nuśāsanam*  
*saṁsiddho ‘si tayā rājan*  
*vidyayā darśanāc ca me*

*śrī-bhagavān uvāca*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Saṅkarṣaṇa, replied; *yat*—which; *nārada-aṅgirobhyām*—by the great sages Nārada and Aṅgirā; *te*—unto you; *vyāhṛtam*—spoken; *me*—of Me; *anuśāsanam*—the worship; *saṁsiddhaḥ*—completely perfected; *asi*—you are; *tayā*—by that; *rājan*—O King; *vidyayā*—*mantra*; *darśanāt*—from the direct sight; *ca*—as well as; *me*—of Me.

#### TRANSLATION

**The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Anantadeva, replied as follows: O King, as a result of your having accepted the instructions spoken about Me by**

**the great sages Nārada and Aṅgirā, you have become completely aware of transcendental knowledge. Because you are now educated in the spiritual science, you have seen Me face to face. Therefore you are now completely perfect.**

### **PURPORT**

The perfection of life is to be spiritually educated and to understand the existence of the Lord and how He creates, maintains and annihilates the cosmic manifestation. When one is perfect in knowledge, he can develop his love of Godhead through the association of such perfect persons as Nārada and Aṅgirā and the members of their disciplic succession. Then one is able to see the unlimited Supreme Personality of Godhead face to face. Although the Lord is unlimited, by His causeless mercy He becomes visible to the devotee, who is then able to see Him. In our present position of conditioned life we cannot see or understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

*ataḥ śrī-kṛṣṇa-nāmādi  
na bhaved grāhyam indriyaiḥ  
sevonmukhe hi jihvādau  
svayam eva sphuraty adaḥ*

"No one can understand the transcendental nature of the name, form, quality and pastimes of Śrī Kṛṣṇa through his materially contaminated senses. Only when one becomes spiritually saturated by transcendental service to the Lord are the transcendental name, form, quality and pastimes of the Lord revealed to him." (*Bhakti-rasāmṛta-sindhu* 1.2.234) If one takes to spiritual life under the direction of Nārada Muni or his representative and thus engages himself in the service of the Lord, he qualifies himself to see the Lord face to face. The *Brahma-saṁhitā* (5.38) states:

*premāñjana-cchurita-bhakti-vilocanena  
santaḥ sadaiva hṛdayeṣu vilokayanti  
yaṁ śyāmasundaram acintya-guṇa-svarūpaṁ  
govindam ādi-puruṣaṁ tam ahaṁ bhajāmi*

"I worship the primeval Lord, Govinda, who is always seen by the devotee whose eyes are anointed with the pulp of love. He is seen in His eternal form of Śyāmasundara situated within the heart of the devotee." One must follow the instructions of the spiritual master. Thus one becomes qualified and later sees the Supreme Personality of Godhead, as evinced by Mahārāja Citraketu.

### **TEXT 51**

*ahaṁ vai sarva-bhūtāni  
bhūtātmā bhūta-bhāvanaḥ*

*śabda-brahma param brahma  
mamobhe śāśvatī tanū*

*aham*—I; *vai*—indeed; *sarva-bhūtāni*—expanded in different forms of living entities; *bhūta-ātmā*—the Supersoul of all living entities (the supreme director and enjoyer of them); *bhūta-bhāvanaḥ*—the cause for the manifestation of all living entities; *śabda-brahma*—the transcendental sound vibration (the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra); *param brahma*—the Supreme Absolute Truth; *mama*—My; *ubhe*—both (namely, the form of sound and the form of spiritual identity); *śāśvatī*—eternal; *tanū*—two bodies.

### TRANSLATION

**All living entities, moving and nonmoving, are My expansions and are separate from Me. I am the Supersoul of all living beings, who exist because I manifest them. I am the form of the transcendental vibrations like omkāra and Hare Kṛṣṇa Hare Rāma, and I am the Supreme Absolute Truth. These two forms of Mine—namely, the transcendental sound and the eternally blissful spiritual form of the Deity, are My eternal forms; they are not material.**

### PURPORT

The science of devotional service has been instructed by Nārada and Aṅgirā to Citraketu. Now, because of Citraketu's devotional service, he has seen the Supreme Personality of Godhead. By performing devotional service, one advances step by step, and when one is on the platform of love of Godhead (*premā pumartho mahān*) he sees the Supreme Lord at every moment. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā*, when one engages in devotional service twenty-four hours a day (*teṣāṁ satata-yuktānāṁ bhajatāṁ prīti-pūrvakam*) in accordance with the instructions of the spiritual master, his devotional service becomes more and more pleasing. Then the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is within the core of everyone's heart, speaks to the devotee (*dadāmi buddhi-yogaṁ taṁ yena mām upayānti te*). Citraketu Mahārāja was first instructed by his *gurus*, Aṅgirā and Nārada, and now, having followed their instructions, he has come to the stage of seeing the Supreme Lord face to face. Therefore the Lord is now instructing him in the essence of knowledge.

The essence of knowledge is that there are two kinds of *vastu*, or substances, One is real, and the other, being illusory or temporary, is sometimes called nonfactual. One must consider these two kinds of existence. The real *tattva*, or truth, consists of Brahman, Paramātmā, and Bhagavān. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (1.2.11):

*vadanti tat tattva-vidas  
tattvaṁ yaj jñānam advayam  
brahmeti paramātmēti*

*bhagavān iti śabdyate*

"Learned transcendentalists who know the Absolute Truth call this nondual substance Brahman, Paramātmā or Bhagavān." The Absolute Truth exists eternally in three features. Therefore, Brahman, Paramātmā and Bhagavān combined are the substance.

The categories of emanations from the nonsubstance are two—activities and forbidden activities (*karma* and *vikarma*). *Karma* refers to the pious life or material activities performed during the day and the mental activities of dreams at night. These are more or less desired activities. *Vikarma*, however, refers to illusory activities, which are something like the will-o'-the-wisp. These are activities that have no meaning. For example, modern scientists imagine that life can be produced from chemical combinations, and they are very busy trying to prove this in laboratories throughout the world, although no one in history has been able to produce the substance of life from material combinations. Such activities are called *vikarma*.

All material activities are actually illusory, and progress in illusion is simply a waste of time. These illusory activities are called *akārya*, and one must learn of them from the instructions of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.17):

*karmaṇo hy api boddhavyaṁ  
boddhavyaṁ ca vikarmaṇaḥ  
akarmaṇaś ca boddhavyaṁ  
gahanā karmaṇo gatiḥ*

"The intricacies of action are very hard to understand. Therefore one should know properly what action is, what forbidden action is, and what inaction is." One must learn of these directly from the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who, as Anantadeva, is instructing King Citraketu because of the advanced stage of devotional service he achieved by following the instructions of Nārada and Aṅgirā.

Herein it is said, *ahaṁ vai sarva-bhūtāni*: the Lord is everything (*sarva-bhūtāni*), including the living entities and the material or physical elements. As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.4-5):

*bhūmir āpo 'nalo vāyuḥ  
khaṁ mano buddhir eva ca  
ahaṅkāra itīyaṁ me  
bhinnā prakṛtir aṣṭadhā  
  
apareyam itas tv anyāṁ  
prakṛtiṁ viddhi me parām*

*jīva-bhūtāṁ mahā-bāho  
yayedam dhāryate jagat*

"Earth, water, fire, air, ether, mind, intelligence and false ego—all together these eight comprise My separated material energies. Besides this inferior nature, O mighty-armed Arjuna, there is a superior energy of Mine, which consists of the living entities, who are struggling with material nature and are sustaining the universe." The living entity tries to lord it over the material or physical elements, but both the physical elements and the spiritual spark are energies emanating from the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Therefore the Lord says, *aham vai sarva-bhūtāni*: "I am everything." Just as heat and light emanate from fire, these two energies—the physical elements and the living entities—emanate from the Supreme Lord. Therefore the Lord says, *aham vai sarva-bhūtāni*: "I expand the physical and spiritual categories."

Again, the Lord, as the Supersoul, guides the living entities who are conditioned by the physical atmosphere. Therefore he is called *bhūtātmā bhūta-bhāvanaḥ*. He gives the living entity the intelligence with which to improve his position so that he may return home, back to Godhead, or if he does not want to go back to Godhead, the Lord gives him the intelligence with which to improve his material position. This is confirmed by the Lord Himself in *Bhagavad-gītā* (15.15). *Sarvasya cāham hṛdi sanniviṣṭo mattaḥ smṛtir jñānam apohanam ca*: "I am seated in everyone's heart, and from Me come remembrance, knowledge and forgetfulness." From within, the Lord gives the living being the intelligence with which to work. Therefore the previous verse said that after the Supreme Personality of Godhead endeavors, our endeavors begin. We cannot independently endeavor or act upon anything. Therefore the Lord is *bhūta-bhāvanaḥ*.

Another specific feature of the knowledge given in this verse is that *śabda-brahma* is also a form of the Supreme Lord. In His eternal, blissful form, Lord Kṛṣṇa is accepted by Arjuna as *param brahma*. A living entity in the conditioned stage accepts something illusory as substantial. This is called *māyā* or *avidyā*—ignorance. Therefore according to the Vedic knowledge, one must become a devotee, and one must then distinguish between *avidyā* and *vidyā*, which are elaborately explained in the *Īsopaniṣad*. When one is actually on the platform of *vidyā*, he can personally understand the Personality of Godhead in His forms like those of Lord Rāma, Lord Kṛṣṇa and Saṅkarṣaṇa. The Vedic knowledge is described as the breathing of the Supreme Lord, and activities begin on the basis of Vedic knowledge. Therefore the Lord says that when He endeavors or breathes, the material universes come into existence, and various activities gradually develop. The Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā*, *praṇavaḥ sarva-vedeṣu*: "I am the syllable *om* in all the Vedic *mantras*." Vedic knowledge begins with the vibration of the transcendental sound *praṇava*, *omkāra*. The same transcendental sound is Hare Kṛṣṇa, Hare Kṛṣṇa, Kṛṣṇa Kṛṣṇa, Hare Hare/

Hare Rāma, Hare Rāma, Rāma Rāma, Hare Hare. *Abhinnatvān nāma-nāminoḥ*: there is no difference between the holy name of the Lord and the Lord Himself.

### TEXT 52

*loke vitatam ātmānam  
lokam cātmani santatam  
ubhayam ca mayā vyāptam  
mayi caivobhayam kṛtam*

*loke*—in this material world; *vitatam*—expanded (in the spirit of material enjoyment); *ātmānam*—the living entity; *lokam*—the material world; *ca*—also; *ātmani*—in the living entity; *santatam*—spread; *ubhayam*—both (the material world of material elements and the living entity); *ca*—and; *mayā*—by Me; *vyāptam*—pervaded; *mayi*—in Me; *ca*—also; *eva*—indeed; *ubhayam*—both of them; *kṛtam*—created.

### TRANSLATION

**In this world of matter, which the conditioned soul accepts as consisting of enjoyable resources, the conditioned soul expands, thinking that he is the enjoyer of the material world. Similarly, the material world expands in the living entity as a source of enjoyment. In this way they both expand, but because they are My energies, they are both pervaded by Me. As the Supreme Lord, I am the cause of these effects, and one should know that both of them rest in Me.**

### PURPORT

The Māyāvāda philosophy sees everything as being equal in quality with the Supreme Personality of Godhead, or the Supreme Brahman, and therefore sees everything as worshipable. This dangerous theory of the Māyāvāda school has turned people in general toward atheism. On the strength of this theory, one thinks that he is God, but this is not a fact. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (*mayā tatam idaṁ sarvaṁ jagad avyakta-mūrtinā*), the fact is that the entire cosmic manifestation is an expansion of the Supreme Lord's energies, which are manifested in the physical elements and the living entities. The living entities wrongly consider the physical elements to be resources meant for their enjoyment, and they think themselves to be the enjoyers. However, neither of them is independent; they are both energies of the Lord. The original cause for the material energy and spiritual energy is the Supreme Personality of Godhead. However, although the expansion of the Lord's energies is the original cause, one should not think that the Lord Himself has expanded in different ways. To condemn the theories of the Māyāvādīs, the Lord clearly says in *Bhagavad-gītā*, *mat-sthāni sarva-bhūtāni na cāhaṁ teṣv avasthitaḥ*: "All beings are in Me, but I am not in them." Everything rests upon Him, and everything is but an

expansion of His energies, but this does not mean that everything is as worshipable as the Lord Himself. The material expansion is temporary, but the Lord is not temporary. The living entities are parts of the Lord, but they are not the Lord Himself. The living entities in this material world are not inconceivable, but the Lord is. The theory that the Lord's energies, being expansions of the Lord, are as good as the Lord is mistaken.

### TEXTS 53-54

*yathā suṣuptaḥ puruṣo  
viśvaṁ paśyati cātmani  
ātmānam eka-deśa-sthaṁ  
manyate svapna utthitaḥ*

*evam jāgaraṇādīni  
jīva-sthānāni cātmanaḥ  
māyā-mātrāṇi vijñāya  
tat-draṣṭāraṁ paraṁ smaret*

*yathā*—just as; *suṣuptaḥ*—sleeping; *puruṣaḥ*—a person; *viśvam*—the whole universe; *paśyati*—perceives; *ca*—also; *ātmani*—in himself; *ātmānam*—himself; *eka-deśa-stham*—lying down in one place; *manyate*—he considers; *svapne*—in the dreaming condition; *utthitaḥ*—waking up; *evam*—in this way; *jāgaraṇa-ādīni*—the states of wakefulness and so on; *jīva-sthānāni*—the living entity's different conditions of existence; *ca*—also; *ātmanaḥ*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *māyā-mātrāṇi*—the exhibitions of the illusory potency; *vijñāya*—knowing; *tat*—of them; *draṣṭāraṁ*—the creator or seer of all such conditions; *param*—the Supreme; *smaret*—one should always remember.

### TRANSLATION

**When a person is in deep sleep, he dreams and sees in himself many other objects, such as great mountains and rivers or perhaps even the entire universe, although they are far away. Sometimes when one awakens from a dream he sees that he is in a human form, lying in his bed in one place. Then he sees himself, in terms of various conditions, as belonging to a particular nationality, family and so on. All the conditions of deep sleep, dreaming and wakefulness are but energies of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. One should always remember the original creator of these conditions, the Supreme Lord, who is unaffected by them.**

### PURPORT

None of these conditions of the living entities—namely, deep sleep, dreaming and wakefulness—is substantial. They are simply displays of various phases of

conditional life. There may be many mountains, rivers, trees, bees, tigers and snakes that are situated far away, but in a dream one may imagine them to be nearby. Similarly, as one has subtle dreams at night, when the living entity is awake he lives in gross dreams of nation, community, society, possessions, skyscrapers, bank balance, position and honor. Under the circumstances, one should know that his position is due to his contact with the material world. One is situated in different positions in various forms of life that are all but creations of the illusory energy, which works under the direction of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Therefore the Supreme Lord is the ultimate actor, and the conditioned living entity should simply remember this original actor, Śrī Kṛṣṇa. As living entities, we are being carried away by the waves of *prakṛti*, or nature, which works under the Lord's direction (*mayādhyakṣeṇa prakṛtiḥ sūyate sa-carācaram*). Bhaktivinoda Ṭhākura sings, (*miche*) *māyāra vaśe, yāccha bhese', khāccha hābuḍubu, bhāi*: "Why are you being carried away by the waves of the illusory energy in various phases of dreaming and wakefulness? These are all creations of *māyā*." Our only duty is to remember the supreme director of this illusory energy—Kṛṣṇa. For us to do this, the *śāstra* advises us, *harer nāma harer nāma harer nāmaiva kevalam*: one should constantly chant the holy name of the Lord—Hare Kṛṣṇa, Hare Kṛṣṇa, Kṛṣṇa Kṛṣṇa, Hare Hare/ Hare Rāma, Hare Rāma, Rāma Rāma, Hare Hare. The Supreme Lord is realized in three different phases, as Brahman, Paramātmā and Bhagavān, but Bhagavān is the ultimate realization. One who realizes Bhagavān—the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Kṛṣṇa—is the most perfect *mahātmā* (*vāsudevaḥ sarvam iti sa mahātmā sudurlabhaḥ*). In the human form of life, one should understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead, for then one will understand everything else. *Yasmin vijñāte sarvam evaṁ vijñātaṁ bhavati*. According to this Vedic injunction, simply by understanding Kṛṣṇa one understands Brahman, Paramātmā, *prakṛti*, the illusory energy, the spiritual energy and everything else. Everything will be revealed. *Prakṛti*, the material nature, is working under the direction of the Supreme Lord, and we living entities are being carried away by various phases of *prakṛti*. For self-realization, one should always remember Kṛṣṇa. As stated in *Padma Purāṇa*, *smartavyaḥ satataṁ viṣṇuḥ*: we should always remember Lord Viṣṇu. *Vismartavyo na jātucit*: we should never forget the Lord. This is the perfection of life.

### TEXT 55

*yena prasuptaḥ puruṣaḥ  
svāpaṁ vedātmanas tadā  
sukhaṁ ca nirguṇaṁ brahma  
tam ātmānam avehi mām*

*yena*—by whom (the Supreme Brahman); *prasuptaḥ*—sleeping; *puruṣaḥ*—a man; *svāpaṁ*—the subject of a dream; *veda*—knows; *ātmanaḥ*—of himself; *tadā*—at that time; *sukham*—happiness; *ca*—also; *nirguṇam*—without contact with the

material environment; *brahma*—the supreme spirit; *tam*—Him; *ātmānam*—the pervader; *avehi*—just know; *mām*—Me.

### TRANSLATION

**Know Me to be the Supreme Brahman, the all-pervading Supersoul through whom the sleeping living entity can understand his dreaming condition and his happiness beyond the activities of the material senses. That is to say, I am the cause of the activities of the sleeping living being.**

### PURPORT

When the living entity becomes free from false ego, he understands his superior position as a spirit soul, part and parcel of the pleasure potency of the Lord. Thus, due to Brahman, even while sleeping the living entity can enjoy. The Lord says, "That Brahman, that Paramātmā and that Bhagavān are I Myself." This is noted by Śrīla Jīva Gosvāmī in his *Krama-sandarbha*.

### TEXT 56

*ubhayam smarataḥ puṁsaḥ  
prasvāpa-pratibodhayoḥ  
anveti vyatiricyeta  
taj jñānam brahma tat param*

*ubhayam*—both types of consciousness (sleep and wakefulness); *smarataḥ*—remembering; *puṁsaḥ*—of the person; *prasvāpa*—of consciousness during sleep; *pratibodhayoḥ*—and of consciousness while awake; *anveti*—extends through; *vyatiricyeta*—may reach beyond; *tat*—that; *jñānam*—knowledge; *brahma*—the Supreme Brahman; *tat*—that; *param*—transcendental.

### TRANSLATION

**If one's dreams during sleep are merely subject matters witnessed by the Supersoul, how can the living entity, who is different from the Supersoul, remember the activities of dreams? The experiences of one person cannot be understood by another. Therefore the knower of the facts, the living entity who inquires into the incidents manifested in dreams and wakefulness, is different from the circumstantial activities. That knowing factor is Brahman. In other words, the quality of knowing belongs to the living entities and to the Supreme Soul. Thus the living entity can also experience the activities of dreams and wakefulness. In both stages the knower is unchanged, but is qualitatively one with the Supreme Brahman.**

### PURPORT

In knowledge the living entity is qualitatively one with the Supreme Brahman, but the quantity of the Supreme Brahman is not the same as that of the living entity, who is part of Brahman. Because the living entity is Brahman in quality, he can remember the past activities of dreams and also know the present activities of wakefulness.

### TEXT 57

*yad etad vismṛtam puṁso  
mad-bhāvaṁ bhinnam ātmanaḥ  
tataḥ saṁsāra etasya  
dehād deho mṛter mṛtiḥ*

*yat*—which; *etat*—this; *vismṛtam*—forgotten; *puṁsaḥ*—of the living entity; *mat-bhāvam*—My spiritual position; *bhinnam*—separation; *ātmanaḥ*—from the Supreme Soul; *tataḥ*—from that; *saṁsāraḥ*—material, conditional life; *etasya*—of the living entity; *dehāt*—from one body; *dehaḥ*—another body; *mṛteḥ*—from one death; *mṛtiḥ*—another death.

### TRANSLATION

**When a living entity, thinking himself different from Me, forgets his spiritual identity of qualitative oneness with Me in eternity, knowledge and bliss, his material, conditional life begins. In other words, instead of identifying his interest with Mine, he becomes interested in his bodily expansions like his wife, children and material possessions. In this way, by the influence of his actions, one body comes from another, and after one death, another death takes place.**

### PURPORT

Generally the Māyāvādī philosophers or persons influenced by Māyāvādī philosophers think themselves as good as the Supreme Personality of Godhead. This is the cause of their conditional life. As stated by the Vaiṣṇava poet Jagadānanda Paṇḍita in his *Prema-vivarta*:

*kṛṣṇa-bahirmukha hañā bhoga vāñchā kare  
nikāṭa-stha māyā tāre jāpaṭiyā dhare*

As soon as a living entity forgets his constitutional position and endeavors to become one with the Supreme, his conditional life begins. The conception that the Supreme Brahman and the living entity are equal not only in quality but also in quantity is the cause of conditional life. If one forgets the difference between the Supreme Lord and the living entity, his conditional life begins. Conditional life means giving up one body to accept another and undergoing death to accept death again. The Māyāvādī philosopher teaches the philosophy of *tat tvam asi*, saying, "You are the same as

God." He forgets that *tat tvam asi* applies in terms of the marginal position of the living entity, who is like sunshine. There is heat and light in the sun, and there is heat and light in the sunshine, and thus they are qualitatively one. But one should not forget that the sunshine rests on the sun. As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā*, *brahmaṇo hi pratiṣṭhāham*: "I am the original source of Brahman." The sunshine is important because of the presence of the sun globe. It is not that the sun globe is important because of the all-pervasiveness of the sunshine. Forgetfulness and misunderstanding of this fact is called *māyā*. Because of forgetfulness of one's constitutional position and that of the Supreme Lord, one comes into *māyā*, or *saṁsāra*—conditional life. In this regard, Madhvācārya says:

*sarva-bhinnaṁ parātmānaṁ  
vismaran saṁsared iha  
abhinnaṁ saṁsmaran yāti  
tamo nāsty atra saṁśayaḥ*

When one thinks that the living entity is nondifferent in all respects from the Supreme Lord, there is no doubt that he is in ignorance (*tamaḥ*).

### TEXT 58

*labdhveha mānuṣīm yonim  
jñāna-vijñāna-sambhavām  
ātmānaṁ yo na buddhyeta  
na kvacit kṣemam āpnuyāt*

*labdhvā*—achieving; *iha*—in this material world (especially in this pious land of Bhārata-varṣa, India); *mānuṣīm*—the human; *yonim*—species; *jñāna*—of knowledge through Vedic scriptures; *vijñāna*—and practical application of that knowledge in life; *sambhavām*—wherein there is a possibility; *ātmānaṁ*—one's real identity; *yaḥ*—anyone who; *na*—not; *buddhyeta*—understands; *na*—never; *kvacit*—at any time; *kṣemam*—success in life; *āpnuyāt*—can obtain.

### TRANSLATION

**A human being can attain perfection in life by self-realization through the Vedic literature and its practical application. This is possible especially for a human being born in India, the land of piety. A man who obtains birth in such a convenient position but does not understand his self is unable to achieve the highest perfection, even if he is exalted to life in the higher planetary systems.**

### PURPORT

This statement is confirmed in *Caitanya-caritāmṛta* (*Ādi* 9.41). Lord Caitanya said:

*bhārata-bhūmite haila manuṣya-janma yāra  
janma sārthaka kari' kara para-upakāra*

Everyone born in India, especially as a human being, can achieve the supreme success through the Vedic literature and its practical application in life. When one is perfect, he can render a service for the self-realization of the entire human society. This is the best way to perform humanitarian work.

### TEXT 59

*smṛtvehāyām parikleśam  
tataḥ phala-viparyayam  
abhayam cāpy anīhāyām  
saṅkalpād viramet kaviḥ*

*smṛtvā*—remembering; *īhāyām*—in the field of activities with fruitive results; *parikleśam*—the waste of energy and the miserable conditions; *tataḥ*—from that; *phala-viparyayam*—the opposite of the desired result; *abhayam*—fearlessness; *ca*—also; *api*—indeed; *anīhāyām*—when there is no desire for fruitive results; *saṅkalpāt*—from material desire; *viramet*—should cease; *kaviḥ*—one who is advanced in knowledge.

### TRANSLATION

**Remembering the great trouble found in the field of activities performed for fruitive results, and remembering how one receives the reverse of the results one desires—whether from material actions or from the fruitive activities recommended in the Vedic literatures—an intelligent man should cease from the desire for fruitive actions, for by such endeavors one cannot achieve the ultimate goal of life. On the other hand, if one acts without desires for fruitive results—in other words, if one engages in devotional activities—he can achieve the highest goal of life with freedom from miserable conditions. Considering this, one should cease from material desires.**

### TEXT 60

*sukhāya duḥkha-mokṣāya  
kurvāte dāmpatī kriyāḥ  
tato 'nivṛttir aprāptir  
duḥkhasya ca sukhasya ca*

*sukhāya*—for happiness; *duḥkha-mokṣāya*—for release from the unhappy state; *kurvāte*—perform; *dāmpatī*—the wife and husband; *kriyāḥ*—activities; *tataḥ*—from that; *anivṛttiḥ*—no cessation; *aprāptiḥ*—no achievement; *duḥkhasya*—of distress; *ca*—also; *sukhasya*—of happiness; *ca*—also.

## TRANSLATION

As husband and wife, a man and woman plan together to attain happiness and decrease unhappiness, working jointly in many ways, but because their activities are full of desires, these activities are never a source of happiness, and they never diminish distress. On the contrary, they are a cause of great unhappiness.

### TEXTS 61-62

*evam viparyayaṁ buddhvā  
nr̥ṇām vijñābhimāninām  
ātmanaś ca gatiṁ sūkṣmām  
sthāna-traya-vilakṣaṇām  
  
dṛṣṭa-śrutābhir mātrābhir  
nirmuktaḥ svena tejasā  
jñāna-vijñāna-santr̥pto  
mad-bhaktaḥ puruṣo bhavet*

*evam*—in this way; *viparyayaṁ*—reversal; *buddhvā*—realizing; *nr̥ṇām*—of men; *vijñā-abhimāninām*—who think of themselves as full of scientific knowledge; *ātmanaḥ*—of the self; *ca*—also; *gatiṁ*—the progress; *sūkṣmām*—extremely difficult to understand; *sthāna-traya*—the three conditions of life (deep sleep, dreaming and wakefulness); *vilakṣaṇām*—apart from; *dṛṣṭa*—directly perceived; *śrutābhiḥ*—or understood by information from authorities; *mātrābhiḥ*—from objects; *nirmuktaḥ*—being freed; *svena*—by one’s own; *tejasā*—strength of consideration; *jñāna-vijñāna*—with knowledge and practical application of the knowledge; *santr̥ptaḥ*—being fully satisfied; *mat-bhaktaḥ*—My devotee; *puruṣaḥ*—a person; *bhavet*—should become.

## TRANSLATION

One should understand that the activities of persons who are proud of their material experience bring only results contradictory to those such persons conceive while awake, sleeping and deeply sleeping. One should further understand that the spirit soul, although very difficult for the materialist to perceive, is above all these conditions, and by the strength of one’s discrimination, one should give up the desire for fruitive results in the present life and in the next. Thus becoming experienced in transcendental knowledge, one should become My devotee.

### TEXT 63

*etāvān eva manujair  
yoga-naipuṇya-buddhibhiḥ*

*svārthaḥ sarvātmanā jñeyo  
yat parātmaika-darśanam*

*etāvān*—this much; *eva*—indeed; *manujaiḥ*—by human beings; *yoga*—by the process of linking with the Supreme by *bhakti-yoga*; *naipuṇya*—endowed with expertise; *buddhibhiḥ*—who have intelligence; *sva-arthaḥ*—the ultimate goal of life; *sarva-ātmanā*—by all means; *jñeyah*—to be known; *yat*—which; *para*—of the transcendental Lord; *ātma*—and of the soul; *eka*—of the oneness; *darśanam*—understanding.

### TRANSLATION

**Persons who try to reach the ultimate goal of life must expertly observe the Supreme Absolute Person and the living entity, who are one in quality in their relationship as part and whole. This is the ultimate understanding of life. There is no better truth than this.**

### TEXT 64

*tvam etac chraddhayā rājann  
apramatto vaco mama  
jñāna-vijñāna-sampanno  
dhārayann āśu sidhyasi*

*tvam*—you; *etat*—this; *śraddhayā*—with great faith and allegiance; *rājan*—O King; *apramattaḥ*—without being mad or deviated to any other conclusion; *vacaḥ*—instruction; *mama*—of Me; *jñāna-vijñāna-sampannaḥ*—being fully aware of knowledge and its practical application in life; *dhārayan*—accepting; *āśu*—very soon; *sidhyasi*—you will become the most perfect.

### TRANSLATION

**O King, if you accept this conclusion of Mine, being unattached to material enjoyment, adhering to Me with great faith and thus becoming proficient and fully aware of knowledge and its practical application in life, you will achieve the highest perfection by attaining Me.**

### TEXT 65

*śrī-śuka uvāca  
āśvāsya bhagavān ittham  
citraketum jagad-guruḥ  
paśyatas tasya viśvātmā  
tataś cāntardadhe hariḥ*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *āśvāsya*—assuring; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *ittham*—thus; *citraketum*—King Citraketu;

*jagat-guruḥ*—the supreme spiritual master; *paśyataḥ*—while looking on; *tasya*—he; *viśva-ātmā*—the Supersoul of the whole universe; *tataḥ*—from there; *ca*—also; *antardadhe*—disappeared; *hariḥ*—Lord Hari.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: After thus instructing Citraketu and assuring him of perfection in this way, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is the supreme spiritual master, the supreme soul, Saṅkarṣaṇa, disappeared from that place as Citraketu looked on.**

*Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports of the Sixth Canto, Sixteenth Chapter, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, entitled "King Citraketu Meets the Supreme Lord."*

## CHAPTER SEVENTEEN Mother Pārvatī Curses Citraketu

The Seventeenth Chapter is summarized as follows. This chapter describes Citraketu's receiving the body of an *asura*, or demon, because of joking with Lord Śiva.

After personally talking with the Supreme Personality of Godhead, King Citraketu enjoyed life in his airplane with the women of the Vidyādhara planet. Engaging in the congregational chanting of the glories of the Lord, he began flying his plane and traveling in outer space. One day while traveling like this, he wandered into the bowers of Sumeru Mountain, where he came upon Lord Śiva embracing Pārvatī, surrounded by an assembly of Siddhas, Cāraṇas and great sages. Seeing Lord Śiva in that situation, Citraketu laughed very loudly, but Pārvatī became very angry at him and cursed him. Because of this curse, Citraketu later appeared as the demon Vṛtrāsura.

Citraketu, however, was not at all afraid of Pārvatī's curse, and thus he spoke as follows: "Everyone in human society enjoys happiness and distress according to his past deeds and in this way travels in the material world. Therefore no one is responsible for his happiness and distress. One is controlled by the influence of material nature in the material world, yet one thinks himself the doer of everything. In this material world, which is made of the external energy of the Supreme Lord, one is sometimes cursed and sometimes favored, and thus he sometimes enjoys in the upper planetary systems and sometimes suffers in the lower planets, but all these situations are the same because they are within this material world. None of these

positions has any factual existence, for all of them are temporary. The Supreme Personality of Godhead is the ultimate controller because the material world is created, maintained and annihilated under His control while He nonetheless remains neutral to these different transformations of the material world in time and space. The material, external energy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead is in charge of this material world. The Lord helps the world by creating situations for the living entities within it."

When Citraketu spoke in this way, all the members in the great assembly in which Lord Śiva and Pārvatī were present were astonished. Then Lord Śiva began speaking about the devotees of the Lord. A devotee is neutral in all conditions of life, whether in the heavenly planets or hellish planets, whether liberated from the material world or conditioned by it, and whether blessed with happiness or subjected to distress. These are all merely dualities created by the external energy. Being influenced by the external energy, the living entity accepts a gross and subtle material body, and in this illusory position he apparently suffers miseries, although everyone is part and parcel of the Supreme Lord. The so-called demigods consider themselves independent lords, and in this way they are misled from understanding that all living entities are part of the Supreme. This chapter concludes by glorifying the devotee and the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

### TEXT 1

*śrī-śuka uvāca*  
*yataś cāntarhito 'nantas*  
*tasyai kṛtvā diśe namaḥ*  
*vidyādharaś citraketuś*  
*cacāra gagane caraḥ*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *yataḥ*—in which (direction); *ca*—and; *antarhitaḥ*—disappeared; *anantaḥ*—the unlimited Supreme Personality of Godhead; *tasyai*—unto that; *kṛtvā*—after offering; *diśe*—direction; *namaḥ*—obeisances; *vidyādharaḥ*—the King of the Vidyādhara planet; *citraketuḥ*—Citraketu; *cacāra*—traveled; *gagane*—in outer space; *caraḥ*—moving.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrīla Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: After offering obeisances to the direction from which Ananta, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, had disappeared, Citraketu began traveling in outer space as the head of the Vidyādharas.**

### TEXTS 2-3

*sa lakṣaṁ varṣa-lakṣāṇām*  
*avyāhata-balendriyaḥ*  
*stūyamāno mahā-yogī*

*munibhiḥ siddha-cāraṇaiḥ*

*kulācalendra-droṇīṣu  
nānā-saṅkalpa-siddhiṣu  
reme vidyādhara-strībhir  
gāpayan harim īśvaram*

*saḥ*—he (Citraketu); *lakṣam*—one hundred thousand; *varṣa*—of years; *lakṣāṇām*—one hundred thousand; *avyāhata*—without hindrance; *bala-indriyaḥ*—whose strength and power of the senses; *stūyamānaḥ*—being praised; *mahā-yogī*—the great mystic *yogī*; *munibhiḥ*—by saintly persons; *siddha-cāraṇaiḥ*—by the Siddhas and Cāraṇas; *kulācalendra-droṇīṣu*—within the valleys of the great mountain known as Kulācalendra, or Sumeru; *nānā-saṅkalpa-siddhiṣu*—where one becomes perfect in all kinds of mystic power; *reme*—enjoyed; *vidyādhara-strībhiḥ*—with the women of the Vidyādhara planet; *gāpayan*—causing to praise; *harim*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari; *īśvaram*—the controller.

### TRANSLATION

**Being praised by great sages and saints and by the inhabitants of Siddhaloka and Cāraṇaloka, Citraketu, the most powerful mystic yogī, wandered about enjoying life for millions of years. With bodily strength and senses free from deterioration, he traveled within the valleys of Sumeru Mountain, which is the place of perfection for various kinds of mystic power. In those valleys he enjoyed life with the women of Vidyādhara-loka by chanting the glories of the Supreme Lord, Hari.**

### PURPORT

It is to be understood that Mahārāja Citraketu, although surrounded by beautiful women from Vidyādhara-loka, did not forget to glorify the Lord by chanting the holy name of the Lord. It has been proved in many places that one who is not contaminated by any material condition, who is a pure devotee engaged in chanting the glories of the Lord, should be understood to be perfect.

### TEXTS 4-5

*ekadā sa vimānena  
viṣṇu-dattena bhāsvatā  
giriśam dadṛśe gacchan  
parītaṁ siddha-cāraṇaiḥ*

*āliṅgyāṅkīkṛtām devīm  
bāhunā muni-saṁsadi  
uvāca devyāḥ śṛṅvantyā*

*jahāsoccais tad-antike*

*ekadā*—one time; *saḥ*—he (King Citraketu); *vimānena*—with his airplane; *viṣṇu-dattena*—given to him by Lord Viṣṇu; *bhāsvatā*—shining brilliantly; *giriśam*—Lord Śiva; *dadṛśe*—he saw; *gacchan*—going; *parītam*—surrounded; *siddha*—by the inhabitants of Siddhaloka; *cāraṇaiḥ*—and the inhabitants of Cāraṇaloka; *āliṅgya*—embracing; *aṅkīkṛtām*—sitting on his lap; *devīm*—his wife, Pārvatī; *bāhunā*—with his arm; *muni-saṁsadi*—in the presence of great saintly persons; *uvāca*—he said; *devyāḥ*—while the goddess Pārvatī; *śṛṅvantyāḥ*—was hearing; *jahāsa*—he laughed; *uccaiḥ*—very loudly; *tad-antike*—in the vicinity.

### TRANSLATION

**One time while King Citraketu was traveling in outer space on a brilliantly effulgent airplane given to him by Lord Viṣṇu, he saw Lord Śiva, surrounded by Siddhas and Cāraṇas. Lord Śiva was sitting in an assembly of great saintly persons and embracing Pārvatī on his lap with his arm. Citraketu laughed loudly and spoke, within the hearing of Pārvatī.**

### PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura says in this connection,

*bhaktim bhūtim harir dattvā  
sva-vicchedānubhūtaye  
devyāḥ śāpena vṛtratvaṁ  
nītvā taṁ svāntike 'nayat*

The purport is that the Supreme Personality of Godhead wanted to bring Citraketu to Vaikuṅṭhaloka as soon as possible. The Lord's plan was that Citraketu be cursed by Pārvatī to become Vṛtrāsura so that in his next life he could quickly return home, back to Godhead. There have been many instances in which a devotee acting as a demon has been brought to the kingdom of God by the mercy of the Lord. For Pārvatī to be embraced by Lord Śiva was natural in a relationship between husband and wife; this was nothing extraordinary for Citraketu to see. Nonetheless, Citraketu laughed loudly to see Lord Śiva in that situation, even though he should not have done so. Thus he was eventually cursed, and this curse was the cause of his returning home, back to Godhead.

### TEXT 6

*citraketur uvāca  
eṣa loka-guruḥ sākṣād  
dharmam vaktā śarīriṇām  
āste mukhyaḥ sabhāyām vai*

*mithunī-bhūya bhāryayā*

*citraketuḥ uvāca*—King Citraketu said; *eṣaḥ*—this; *loka-guruḥ*—the spiritual master of the people who follow Vedic instructions; *sāksāt*—directly; *dharmam*—of religion; *vaktā*—the speaker; *śarīriṇām*—for all living entities who have accepted material bodies; *āste*—sits; *mukhyaḥ*—the chief; *sabhāyām*—in an assembly; *vai*—indeed; *mithunī-bhūya*—embracing; *bhāryayā*—with his wife.

### TRANSLATION

**Citraketu said: Lord Śiva, the spiritual master of the general populace, is the best of all living entities who have accepted material bodies. He enunciates the system of religion. Yet how wonderful it is that he is embracing his wife, Pārvatī, in the midst of an assembly of great saintly persons.**

### TEXT 7

*jaṭā-dharas tīvra-tapā*  
*brahmavādi-sabhā-patiḥ*  
*aṅkīkṛtya striyaṁ cāste*  
*gata-hrīḥ prākṛto yathā*

*jaṭā-dharah*—keeping matted locks of hair; *tīvra-tapāḥ*—highly elevated due to undergoing fierce austerities and penances; *brahma-vādi*—of strict followers of the Vedic principles; *sabhā-patiḥ*—the president of an assembly; *aṅkīkṛtya*—embracing; *striyam*—a woman; *ca*—and; *āste*—sits; *gata-hrīḥ*—without shame; *prākṛtaḥ*—a person conditioned by material nature; *yathā*—just as.

### TRANSLATION

**Lord Śiva, whose hair is matted on his head, has certainly undergone great austerities and penances. Indeed, he is the president in the assembly of strict followers of Vedic principles. Nonetheless, he is seated with his wife on his lap in the midst of saintly persons and is embracing her as if he were a shameless, ordinary human being.**

### PURPORT

Citraketu appreciated the exalted position of Lord Śiva, and therefore he remarked at how wonderful it was that Lord Śiva was acting like an ordinary human being. He appreciated Lord Śiva's position, but when he saw Lord Śiva sitting in the midst of saintly persons and acting like a shameless, ordinary man, he was astonished. Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura remarks that although Citraketu criticized Lord Śiva, he did not offend Lord Śiva like Dakṣa. Dakṣa considered Lord Śiva insignificant, but Citraketu expressed his wonder at Lord Śiva's being situated in that way.

### TEXT 8

*prāyaśaḥ prākṛtās cāpi  
striyam rahasi bibhrati  
ayam mahā-vrata-dharo  
bibharti sadasi striyam*

*prāyaśaḥ*—generally; *prākṛtāḥ*—conditioned souls; *ca*—also; *api*—although; *striyam*—a woman; *rahasi*—in a solitary place; *bibhrati*—embrace; *ayam*—this (Lord Śiva); *mahā-vrata-dharaḥ*—the master of great vows and austerities; *bibharti*—enjoys; *sadasi*—in an assembly of great saintly persons; *striyam*—his wife.

### TRANSLATION

**Ordinary conditioned persons generally embrace their wives and enjoy their company in solitary places. How wonderful it is that Lord Mahādeva, although a great master of austerity, is embracing his wife openly in the midst of an assembly of great saints.**

### PURPORT

The word *mahā-vrata-dharaḥ* indicates a *brahmacārī* who has never fallen down. Lord Śiva is counted among the best of *yogīs*, yet he embraced his wife in the midst of great saintly persons. Citraketu appreciated how great Lord Śiva was to be unaffected even in that situation. Therefore Citraketu was not an offender; he merely expressed his wonder.

### TEXT 9

*śrī-śuka uvāca  
bhagavān api tac chrutvā  
prahasyāgādha-dhīr nrpa  
tūṣṇīm babhūva sadasi  
sabhyāś ca tad-anuvratāḥ*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *bhagavān*—Lord Śiva; *api*—also; *tac*—that; *śrutvā*—hearing; *prahasya*—smiling; *agādhadhīḥ*—whose intelligence is unfathomed; *nrpa*—O King; *tūṣṇīm*—silent; *babhūva*—remained; *sadasi*—in the assembly; *sabhyāḥ*—everyone assembled there; *ca*—and; *tad-anuvratāḥ*—followed Lord Śiva (remained silent).

### TRANSLATION

**Śrīla Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, after hearing Citraketu’s statement, Lord Śiva, the most powerful personality, whose knowledge is fathomless, simply smiled and remained silent, and all the members of the**

**assembly followed the lord by not saying anything.**

### **PURPORT**

Citraketu's purpose in criticizing Lord Śiva is somewhat mysterious and cannot be understood by a common man. Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura, however, has made the following observations. Lord Śiva, being the most exalted Vaiṣṇava and one of the most powerful demigods, is able to do anything he desires. Although he was externally exhibiting the behavior of a common man and not following etiquette, such actions cannot diminish his exalted position. The difficulty is that a common man, seeing Lord Śiva's behavior, might follow his example. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (3.21):

*yad yad ācarati śreṣṭhas  
tat tad evetaro janaḥ  
sa yat pramāṇam kurute  
lokas tad anuvartate*

"Whatever action a great man performs, common men follow. And whatever standards he sets by exemplary acts, all the world pursues." A common man might also criticize Lord Śiva, like Dakṣa, who suffered the consequences for his criticism. King Citraketu desired that Lord Śiva cease this external behavior so that others might be saved from criticizing him and thus becoming offenders. If one thinks that Viṣṇu, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, is the only perfect personality whereas the demigods, even such demigods as Lord Śiva, are inclined to improper social affairs, he is an offender. Considering all this, King Citraketu was somewhat harsh in his behavior with Lord Śiva.

Lord Śiva, who is always deep in knowledge, could understand Citraketu's purpose, and therefore he was not at all angry; rather, he simply smiled and remained silent. The members of the assembly surrounding Lord Śiva could also understand Citraketu's purpose. Consequently, following the behavior of Lord Śiva, they did not protest; instead, following their master, they remained silent. If the members of the assembly thought that Citraketu had blasphemed Lord Śiva, they would certainly have left at once, blocking their ears with their hands.

### **TEXT 10**

*ity atad-vīrya-viduṣi  
bruvāṇe bahv-aśobhanam  
ruṣāha devī dhṛṣṭāya  
nirjitātmābhīmānine*

*iti*—thus; *a-tat-vīrya-viduṣi*—when Citraketu, who did not know the prowess of Lord Śiva; *bruvāṇe*—spoke; *bahu-aśobhanam*—that which is not up to the standard

of etiquette (the criticism of the exalted Lord Śiva); *ruṣā*—with anger; *āha*—said; *devī*—the goddess Pārvatī; *dhr̥ṣṭāya*—unto Citraketu, who was quite shameless; *nirjita-ātma*—as one who has controlled his senses; *abhimānīne*—thinking of himself.

### TRANSLATION

**Not knowing the prowess of Lord Śiva and Pārvatī, Citraketu strongly criticized them. His statements were not at all pleasing, and therefore the goddess Pārvatī, being very angry, spoke as follows to Citraketu, who thought himself better than Lord Śiva in controlling the senses.**

### PURPORT

Although Citraketu never meant to insult Lord Śiva, he should not have criticized the lord, even though the lord was transgressing social customs. It is said, *tejīyasām na doṣāya*: one who is very powerful should be understood to be faultless. For example, one should not find faults with the sun, although it evaporates urine from the street. The most powerful cannot be criticized by an ordinary man, or even by a great personality. Citraketu should have known that Lord Śiva, although sitting in that way, was not to be criticized. The difficulty was that Citraketu, having become a great devotee of Lord Viṣṇu, Saṅkarṣaṇa, was somewhat proud at having achieved Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa's favor and therefore thought that he could now criticize anyone, even Lord Śiva. This kind of pride in a devotee is never tolerated. A Vaiṣṇava should always remain very humble and meek and offer respect to others.

*ṭṛṇād api sunīcena  
taror api sahiṣṇunā  
amāninā mānadena  
kīrtanīyaḥ sadā hariḥ*

"One should chant the holy name of the Lord in a humble state of mind, thinking oneself lower than the straw in the street; one should be more tolerant than a tree, devoid of all sense of false prestige and ready to offer all respect to others. In such a state of mind one can chant the holy name of the Lord constantly." A Vaiṣṇava should not try to minimize anyone else's position. It is better to remain humble and meek and chant the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*. The word *nirjitātmābhimānīne* indicates that Citraketu thought himself a better controller of the senses than Lord Śiva, although actually he was not. Because of all these considerations, mother Pārvatī was somewhat angry at Citraketu.

### TEXT 11

*śrī-pārvatya uvāca  
ayaṁ kim adhunā loke*

*śāstā daṇḍa-dharaḥ prabhuḥ  
asmad-vidhānām duṣṭānām  
nirlajjānām ca viprakṛt*

*śrī-pārvatī uvāca*—the goddess Pārvatī said; *ayam*—this; *kim*—whether; *adhunā*—now; *loke*—in the world; *śāstā*—the supreme controller; *daṇḍa-dharaḥ*—the carrier of the rod of punishment; *prabhuḥ*—the master; *asmad-vidhānām*—of persons like us; *duṣṭānām*—criminals; *nirlajjānām*—who have no shame; *ca*—and; *viprakṛt*—the restrainer.

### TRANSLATION

**The goddess Pārvatī said: Alas, has this upstart now received a post from which to punish shameless persons like us? Has he been appointed ruler, carrier of the rod of punishment? Is he now the only master of everything?**

### TEXT 12

*na veda dharmam kila padmayonir  
na brahma-putrā bhṛgu-nāradādyāḥ  
na vai kumāraḥ kapilo manuś ca  
ye no niṣedhanty ati-vartinam haram*

*na*—not; *veda*—knows; *dharmam*—the religious principles; *kila*—indeed; *padma-yoniḥ*—Lord Brahmā; *na*—nor; *brahma-putrāḥ*—the sons of Lord Brahmā; *bhṛgu*—Bhṛgu; *nārada*—Nārada; *ādyāḥ*—and so on; *na*—nor; *vai*—indeed; *kumāraḥ*—the four Kumāras (Sanaka, Sanat-kumāra, Sananda and Sanātana); *kapilaḥ*—Lord Kapila; *manuḥ*—Manu himself; *ca*—and; *ye*—who; *no*—not; *niṣedhanti*—order to stop; *ati-vartinam*—who is beyond laws and orders; *haram*—Lord Śiva.

### TRANSLATION

**Alas, Lord Brahmā, who has taken his birth from the lotus flower, does not know the principles of religion, nor do the great saints like Bhṛgu and Nārada, nor the four Kumāras, headed by Sanat-kumāra. Manu and Kapila have also forgotten the religious principles. I suppose it to be because of this that they have not tried to stop Lord Śiva from behaving improperly.**

### TEXT 13

*eṣām anudhyeya-padājya-yugmaṁ  
jagad-guruṁ maṅgala-maṅgalaṁ svayam  
yaḥ kṣatra-bandhuḥ paribhūya sūrīn  
praśāsti dhr̥ṣṭas tad ayam hi daṇḍyaḥ*

*eṣām*—of all these (exalted personalities); *anudhyeya*—to be constantly

meditated upon; *pada-abja-yugmam*—whose two lotus feet; *jagat-gurum*—the spiritual master of the whole world; *maṅgala-maṅgalam*—personification of the topmost religious principle; *svayam*—himself; *yaḥ*—he who; *kṣatra-bandhuḥ*—the lowest of the *kṣatriyas*; *paribhūya*—overriding; *sūrīn*—the demigods (like Brahmā and the others); *praśāsti*—chastises; *dhr̥ṣṭaḥ*—impudent; *tat*—therefore; *ayam*—this person; *hi*—indeed; *daṇḍyaḥ*—to be punished.

### TRANSLATION

**This Citraketu is the lowest of kṣatriyas, for he has impudently overridden Brahmā and the other demigods by insulting Lord Śiva, upon whose lotus feet they always meditate. Lord Śiva is personified religion and the spiritual master of the entire world, and therefore Citraketu must be punished.**

### PURPORT

All the members of the assembly were exalted *brāhmaṇas* and self-realized souls, but they did not say anything about the conduct of Lord Śiva, who was embracing the goddess Pārvatī on his lap. Citraketu nonetheless criticized Lord Śiva, and therefore the opinion of Pārvatī was that he should be punished.

### TEXT 14

*nāyam arhati vaikuṅṭha-  
pāda-mūlopasarpaṇam  
sambhāvita-matiḥ stabdhaḥ  
sādhubhiḥ paryupāsitam*

*na*—not; *ayam*—this person; *arhati*—deserves; *vaikuṅṭha-pāda-mūlo-  
upasarpaṇam*—the approaching of the shelter of Lord Viṣṇu’s lotus feet; *sambhāvita-matiḥ*—considering himself highly esteemed; *stabdhaḥ*—impudent; *sādhubhiḥ*—by great saintly persons; *paryupāsitam*—worshiped.

### TRANSLATION

**This person is puffed up because of his achievements, thinking, "I am the best." He does not deserve to approach the shelter of Lord Viṣṇu’s lotus feet, which are worshiped by all saintly persons, for he is impudent, thinking himself greatly important.**

### PURPORT

If a devotee thinks that he is very much advanced in devotional service, he is considered puffed up and unfit to sit beneath the shelter of the Lord’s lotus feet. Again, this instruction by Lord Caitanya is applicable:

*tr̥ṇād api sunīcena*

*taror api sahiṣṇunā  
amāninā mānadena  
kīrtanīyaḥ sadā hariḥ*

"One should chant the holy name of the Lord in a humble state of mind, thinking oneself lower than the straw in the street; one should be more tolerant than a tree, devoid of all sense of false prestige and ready to offer all respect to others. In such a state of mind one can chant the holy name of the Lord constantly." Unless one is humble and meek, one cannot qualify to sit at the lotus feet of the Lord.

### TEXT 15

*ataḥ pāpīyasīm yonim  
āsurīm yāhi durmate  
yatheha bhūyo mahatām  
na kartā putra kilbiṣam*

*ataḥ*—therefore; *pāpīyasīm*—most sinful; *yonim*—to the species of life; *āsurīm*—demoniac; *yāhi*—go; *durmate*—O impudent one; *yathā*—so that; *iha*—in this world; *bhūyaḥ*—again; *mahatām*—to great personalities; *na*—not; *kartā*—will commit; *putra*—my dear son; *kilbiṣam*—any offense.

### TRANSLATION

**O impudent one, my dear son, now take birth in a low, sinful family of demons so that you will not commit such an offense again toward exalted, saintly persons in this world.**

### PURPORT

One should be very careful not to commit offenses at the lotus feet of Vaiṣṇavas, of whom Lord Śiva is the best. While instructing Śrīla Rūpa Gosvāmī, Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu described an offense at the lotus feet of a Vaiṣṇava as *hātī mātā*, a mad elephant. When a mad elephant enters a nice garden, it spoils the entire garden. Similarly, if one becomes like a mad elephant and commits offenses at the lotus feet of a Vaiṣṇava, his entire spiritual career is halted. One should therefore be very careful not to commit offenses at the lotus feet of a Vaiṣṇava.

Mother Pārvatī was justified in punishing Citraketu, for Citraketu impudently criticized the supreme father, Mahādeva, who is the father of the living entities conditioned within this material world. The goddess Durgā is called mother, and Lord Śiva is called father. A pure Vaiṣṇava should be very careful to engage in his specific duty without criticizing others. This is the safest position. Otherwise, if one tends to criticize others, he may commit the great offense of criticizing a Vaiṣṇava.

Because Citraketu was undoubtedly a Vaiṣṇava, he might have been surprised

that Pārvatī had cursed him. Therefore the goddess Pārvatī addressed him as *putra*, or son. Everyone is the son of mother Durgā, but she is not an ordinary mother. As soon as there is a small discrepancy in a demon's behavior, mother Durgā immediately punishes the demon so that he may come to his senses. This is explained by Lord Kṛṣṇa in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.14):

*daivī hy eṣā guṇa-mayī  
mama māyā duratyayā  
mām eva ye prapadyante  
māyām etāṁ taranti te*

"This divine energy of Mine, consisting of the three modes of material nature, is difficult to overcome. But those who have surrendered unto Me can easily cross beyond it." To surrender to Kṛṣṇa means to surrender to His devotees also, for no one can be a proper servant of Kṛṣṇa unless he is a proper servant of a devotee. *Chāḍiyā vaiṣṇava-sevā nistāra pāyechē kebā:* without serving a servant of Kṛṣṇa, one cannot be elevated to being a servant of Kṛṣṇa Himself. Therefore mother Pārvatī spoke to Citraketu exactly like a mother who says to her naughty child, "My dear child, I am punishing you so that you won't do anything like this again." This tendency of a mother to punish her child is found even in mother Yaśodā, who became the mother of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Mother Yaśodā punished Kṛṣṇa by binding Him and showing Him a stick. Thus it is the duty of a mother to chastise her beloved son, even in the case of the Supreme Lord. It is to be understood that mother Durgā was justified in punishing Citraketu. This punishment was a boon to Citraketu because after taking birth as the demon Vṛtrāsura, he was promoted directly to Vaikuṅṭha.

### TEXT 16

*śrī-śuka uvāca  
evam śaptaś citraketur  
vimānād avaruhya saḥ  
prasādayām āsa satīm  
mūrdhnā namreṇa bhārata*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *evam*—thus; *śaptaḥ*—cursed; *citraketuḥ*—King Citraketu; *vimānāt*—from his airplane; *avaruhya*—coming down; *saḥ*—he; *prasādayām āsa*—completely pleased; *satīm*—Pārvatī; *mūrdhnā*—by his head; *namreṇa*—bent low; *bhārata*—O King Parīkṣit.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King Parīkṣit, when Citraketu was cursed by Pārvatī, he descended from his airplane, bowed before her with**

great humility and pleased her completely.

### TEXT 17

*citraketuḥ uvāca*  
*pratigrhṇāmi te śāpam*  
*ātmano 'ñjalināmbike*  
*devair martyāya yat proktaṁ*  
*pūrva-diṣṭaṁ hi tasya tat*

*citraketuḥ uvāca*—King Citraketu said; *pratigrhṇāmi*—I accept; *te*—your; *śāpam*—curse; *ātmanaḥ*—my own; *añjalinā*—with folded hands; *ambike*—O mother; *devaiḥ*—by the demigods; *martyāya*—unto a mortal; *yat*—which; *proktaṁ*—prescribed; *pūrva-diṣṭaṁ*—fixed previously according to one's past deeds; *hi*—indeed; *tasya*—of him; *tat*—that.

### TRANSLATION

**Citraketu said: My dear mother, with my own hands folded together I accept the curse upon me. I do not mind the curse, for happiness and distress are given by the demigods as a result of one's past deeds.**

### PURPORT

Since Citraketu was a devotee of the Lord, he was not at all disturbed by the curse of mother Pārvatī. He knew very well that one suffers or enjoys the results of one's past deeds as ordained by *daiva-netra*—superior authority, or the agents of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. He knew that he had not committed any offense at the lotus feet of Lord Śiva or the goddess Pārvatī, yet he had been punished, and this means that the punishment had been ordained. Thus the King did not mind it. A devotee is naturally so humble and meek that he accepts any condition of life as a blessing from the Lord. *Tat te 'nukampāṁ susamīkṣamāṇaḥ* (Bhāg. 10.14.8). A devotee always accepts punishment from anyone as the mercy of the Lord. If one lives in this conception of life, he sees whatever reverses occur to be due to his past misdeeds, and therefore he never accuses anyone. On the contrary, he becomes increasingly attached to the Supreme Personality of Godhead because of his being purified by his suffering. Suffering, therefore, is also a process of purification.

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura says in this connection that one who has developed Kṛṣṇa consciousness and who exists in love with Kṛṣṇa is no longer subject to suffering and happiness under the laws of *karma*. Indeed, he is beyond *karma*. The *Brahma-saṁhitā* says, *karmāṇi nirdahati kintu ca bhakti-bhājām*: a devotee is free from the reactions of his *karma* because he has taken to devotional service. This same principle is confirmed in *Bhagavad-gītā* (14.26). *Sa guṇān samatītyaitān brahma-bhūyāya kalpate*: one who is engaged in devotional service

has already been freed from the reactions of his material *karma*, and thus he immediately becomes *brahma-bhūta*, or transcendental. This is also expressed in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (1.2.21). *Kṣīyante cāsyā karmāṇi*: before attaining the stage of love, one becomes free from all the results of *karma*.

The Lord is very kind and affectionate toward His devotees, and therefore a devotee, in any condition, is not subjected to the results of *karma*. A devotee never aspires for the heavenly planets. The heavenly planets, liberation and hell are nondifferent for a devotee, for he does not discriminate between different positions in the material world. A devotee is always eager to return home, back to Godhead, and remain there as the Lord's associate. This ambition becomes increasingly fervent in his heart, and therefore he does not care about material changes in his life. Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura comments that Mahārāja Citraketu's being cursed by Pārvatī should be considered the mercy of the Lord. The Lord wanted Citraketu to return to Godhead as soon as possible, and therefore he terminated all the reactions of his past deeds. Acting through the heart of Pārvatī, the Lord, who is situated in everyone's heart, cursed Citraketu in order to end all his material reactions. Thus Citraketu became Vṛtrāsura in his next life and returned home, back to Godhead.

### TEXT 18

*saṁsāra-cakra etasmiñ  
jantur ajñāna-mohitaḥ  
bhrāmyan sukham ca duḥkham ca  
bhuñkte sarvatra sarvadā*

*saṁsāra-cakre*—in the wheel of material existence; *etasmin*—this; *jantuḥ*—the living entity; *ajñāna-mohitaḥ*—being bewildered by ignorance; *bhrāmyan*—wandering; *sukham*—happiness; *ca*—and; *duḥkham*—distress; *ca*—also; *bhuñkte*—he undergoes; *sarvatra*—everywhere; *sarvadā*—always.

### TRANSLATION

**Deluded by ignorance, the living entity wanders in the forest of this material world, enjoying the happiness and distress resulting from his past deeds, everywhere and at all times. [Therefore, my dear mother, neither you nor I am to be blamed for this incident.]**

### PURPORT

As confirmed in *Bhagavad-gītā* (3.27):

*prakṛteḥ kriyamāṇāni  
guṇaiḥ karmāṇi sarvaśaḥ  
ahaṅkāra-vimūḍhātmā  
kartāham iti manyate*

"The bewildered soul, under the influence of the three modes of material nature, thinks himself the doer of activities that are in actuality carried out by nature." Actually a conditioned soul is completely under the control of material nature. Wandering here and there—always and everywhere—he is subjected to the results of his past deeds. This is carried out by the laws of nature, but one foolishly thinks himself the doer, which in fact he is not. To get free from the *karma-cakra*, the wheel of the results of one's *karma*, one should take to *bhakti-mārga*—devotional service, or Kṛṣṇa consciousness. That is the only remedy. *Sarva-dharmān parityajya mām ekaṁ śaraṇaṁ vraja.*

### TEXT 19

*naivātmā na paraś cāpi  
kartā syāt sukha-duḥkhayoḥ  
kartāraṁ manyate 'trājña  
ātmānaṁ param eva ca*

*na*—not; *eva*—indeed; *ātmā*—the spirit soul; *na*—nor; *paraḥ*—another (friend or enemy); *ca*—also; *api*—indeed; *kartā*—the doer; *syāt*—can be; *sukha-duḥkhayoḥ*—of happiness and distress; *kartāraṁ*—the doer; *manyate*—considers; *atra*—in this connection; *ajñaḥ*—a person not aware of the real fact; *ātmānaṁ*—himself; *param*—another; *eva*—indeed; *ca*—also.

### TRANSLATION

**In this material world, neither the living entity himself nor others [friends and enemies] are the cause of material happiness and distress. But because of gross ignorance, the living entity thinks that he and others are the cause.**

### PURPORT

In this verse the word *ajña* is very significant. In the material world, all living entities are *ajña*, ignorant, in different degrees. This ignorance continues very strongly in the mode of ignorance presented by material nature. One must therefore promote himself to the stage of goodness through his character and behavior and then gradually come to the transcendental platform, or *adhokṣaja* platform, in which he realizes both his position and the position of others. Everything is done under the superintendence of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The process by which the results of action are ordained is called *niyatam*, always working.

### TEXT 20

*guṇa-pravāha etasmin  
kaḥ śāpaḥ ko nv anugrahaḥ  
kaḥ svargo narakāḥ ko vā  
kiṁ sukhaṁ duḥkham eva vā*

*guṇa-pravāhe*—in the current of the modes of material nature; *etasmin*—this; *kaḥ*—what; *śāpaḥ*—a curse; *kaḥ*—what; *nu*—indeed; *anugrahaḥ*—a favor; *kaḥ*—what; *svargaḥ*—elevation to heavenly planets; *narakaḥ*—hell; *kaḥ*—what; *vā*—or; *kim*—what; *sukham*—happiness; *duḥkham*—distress; *eva*—indeed; *vā*—or.

## TRANSLATION

**This material world resembles the waves of a constantly flowing river. Therefore, what is a curse and what is a favor? What are the heavenly planets, and what are the hellish planets? What is actually happiness, and what is actually distress? Because the waves flow constantly, none of them has an eternal effect.**

## PURPORT

Śrīla Bhaktivinoda Ṭhākura sings, (*miche*) *māyāra vaśe, yāccha bhese', khāccha hābuḍubu, bhāi*: "My dear living entities within this material world, why are you being carried away by the waves of the modes of material nature?" (*Jīva*) *kṛṣṇa-dāsa, ei viśvāsa, karle ta' āra duḥkha nāi*: "If the living entity tries to understand that he is an eternal servant of Kṛṣṇa, there will no longer be misery for him." Kṛṣṇa wants us to give up all other engagements and surrender unto Him. If we do so, where will the cause and effect of this material world be? There is nothing like cause and effect for the surrendered soul. Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura says in this regard that being put into this material world is like being thrown into a mine of salt. If one falls into a mine of salt, he tastes only salt wherever he goes. Similarly, this material world is full of miseries. The so-called temporary happiness of the world is also misery, but in ignorance we cannot understand this. That is the actual position. When one comes to his senses—when he becomes Kṛṣṇa conscious—he is no longer concerned with the various conditions of this material world. He is not concerned with happiness or distress, curses or favors, or heavenly or hellish planets. He sees no distinction between them.

## TEXT 21

*ekaḥ sṛjati bhūtāni*  
*bhagavān ātma-māyayā*  
*eṣām bandham ca mokṣam ca*  
*sukham duḥkham ca niṣkalaḥ*

*ekaḥ*—one; *sṛjati*—creates; *bhūtāni*—different varieties of living entities; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *ātma-māyayā*—by His personal potencies; *eṣām*—of all the conditioned souls; *bandham*—the conditional life; *ca*—and; *mokṣam*—the liberated life; *ca*—also; *sukham*—happiness; *duḥkham*—distresses; *ca*—and; *niṣkalaḥ*—not affected by the material qualities.

## TRANSLATION

**The Supreme Personality of Godhead is one. Unaffected by the conditions of the material world, He creates all the conditioned souls by His own personal potency. Because of being contaminated by the material energy, the living entity is put into ignorance and thus into different conditions of bondage. Sometimes, by knowledge, the living entity is given liberation. In *sattva-guṇa* and *rajo-guṇa*, he is subjected to happiness and distress.**

## PURPORT

The question may be raised why the living entities are situated in different conditions and who has arranged this. The answer is that it has been done by the Supreme Personality of Godhead, without anyone's help. The Lord has His own energies (*parāsya śaktir vividhaiva śrūyate*), and one of them, namely the external energy, creates the material world and the varieties of happiness and distress for the conditioned souls under the supervision of the Lord. The material world consists of three modes of material nature—*sattva-guṇa*, *rajo-guṇa* and *tamo-guṇa*. By *sattva-guṇa* the Lord maintains the material world, by *rajo-guṇa* He creates it, and by *tamo-guṇa* He annihilates it. After the varieties of living entities are created, they are subject to happiness and distress according to their association. When they are in *sattva-guṇa*, the mode of goodness, they feel happiness, when in *rajo-guṇa* they are distressed, and when in *tamo-guṇa* they have no sense of what to do or what is right and wrong.

## TEXT 22

*na tasya kaścid dayitaḥ pratīpo  
na jñāti-bandhur na paro na ca svaḥ  
samasya sarvatra nirañjanasya  
sukhe na rāgaḥ kuta eva roṣaḥ*

*na*—not; *tasya*—of Him (the Supreme Lord); *kaścit*—anyone; *dayitaḥ*—dear; *pratīpaḥ*—not dear; *na*—nor; *jñāti*—kinsman; *bandhuḥ*—friend; *na*—nor; *paraḥ*—other; *na*—nor; *ca*—also; *svaḥ*—own; *samasya*—who is equal; *sarvatra*—everywhere; *nirañjanasya*—without being affected by material nature; *sukhe*—in happiness; *na*—not; *rāgaḥ*—attachment; *kutaḥ*—from where; *eva*—indeed; *roṣaḥ*—anger.

## TRANSLATION

**The Supreme Personality of Godhead is equally disposed toward all living entities. Therefore no one is very dear to Him, and no one is a great enemy for Him; no one is His friend, and no one is His relative. Being unattached to the material world, He has no affection for so-called happiness or hatred for so-**

**called distress. The two terms happiness and distress are relative. Since the Lord is always happy, for Him there is no question of distress.**

### TEXT 23

*tathāpi tac-chakti-visarga eṣām  
sukhāya duḥkhāya hitāhitāya  
bandhāya mokṣāya ca mṛtyu-janmanoḥ  
śarīriṇām saṁsṛtaye 'vakalpate*

*tathāpi*—still; *tat-śakti*—of the Lord’s energy; *visargaḥ*—the creation; *eṣām*—of these (conditioned souls); *sukhāya*—for the happiness; *duḥkhāya*—for the distress; *hita-ahitāya*—for the profit and loss; *bandhāya*—for the bondage; *mokṣāya*—for the liberation; *ca*—also; *mṛtyu*—of death; *janmanoḥ*—and birth; *śarīriṇām*—of all those who accept material bodies; *saṁsṛtaye*—for the repetition; *avakalpate*—acts.

### TRANSLATION

**Although the Supreme Lord is unattached to our happiness and distress according to karma, and although no one is His enemy or favorite, He creates pious and impious activities through the agency of His material potency. Thus for the continuation of the materialistic way of life He creates happiness and distress, good fortune and bad, bondage and liberation, birth and death.**

### PURPORT

Although the Supreme Personality of Godhead is the ultimate doer of everything, in His original transcendental existence He is not responsible for the happiness and distress, or bondage and liberation, of the conditioned souls. These are due to the results of the fruitive activities of the living entities within this material world. By the order of a judge, one person is released from jail, and another is imprisoned, but the judge is not responsible, for the distress and happiness of these different people is due to their own activities. Although the government is ultimately the supreme authority, the justice is administered by the departments of the government, and the government is not responsible for the individual judgments. Therefore the government is equal to all the citizens. Similarly, the Supreme Lord is neutral to everyone, but for the maintenance of law and order His supreme government has various departments, which control the activities of the living entities. Another example given in this regard is that lilies open or close because of the sunshine, and thus the bumblebees enjoy or suffer, but the sunshine and the sun globe are not responsible for the happiness and distress of the bumblebees.

### TEXT 24

*atha prasādaye na tvām  
śāpa-mokṣāya bhāmini*

*yan manyase hy asādhūktam  
mama tat kṣamyatām sati*

*atha*—therefore; *prasādaye*—I am trying to please; *na*—not; *tvām*—you; *śāpa-mokṣāya*—for being released from your curse; *bhāmini*—O most angry one; *yat*—which; *manyase*—you consider; *hi*—indeed; *asādhu-uktam*—improper speech; *mama*—my; *tat*—that; *kṣamyatām*—let it be excused; *sati*—O most chaste one.

### TRANSLATION

**O mother, you are now unnecessarily angry, but since all my happiness and distress are destined by my past activities, I do not plead to be excused or relieved from your curse. Although what I have said is not wrong, please let whatever you think is wrong be pardoned.**

### PURPORT

Being fully aware of how the results of one's *karma* accrue by the laws of nature, Citraketu did not want to be released from Pārvatī's curse. Nonetheless, he wanted to satisfy her because although his verdict was natural, she was displeased with him. As a matter of course, Mahārāja Citraketu begged pardon from Pārvatī.

### TEXT 25

*śrī-śuka uvāca  
iti prasādya giriśau  
citraketur arindama  
jagāma sva-vimānena  
paśyatoḥ smayatos tayoh*

*śrī-śukah uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *iti*—thus; *prasādya*—after satisfying; *giriśau*—Lord Śiva and his wife, Pārvatī; *citraketuḥ*—King Citraketu; *arim-dama*—O King Parīkṣit, who are always able to subdue the enemy; *jagāma*—went away; *sva-vimānena*—by his own airplane; *paśyatoḥ*—were watching; *smayatoḥ*—were smiling; *tayoh*—while Lord Śiva and Pārvatī.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: O King Parīkṣit, subduer of the enemy, after Citraketu satisfied Lord Śiva and his wife, Pārvatī, he boarded his airplane and left as they looked on. When Lord Śiva and Pārvatī saw that Citraketu, although informed of the curse, was unafraid, they smiled, being fully astonished by his behavior.**

### TEXT 26

*tatas tu bhagavān rudro*

*rudrāṇīm idam abravīt  
devarṣi-daitya-siddhānām  
pārsadānām ca śṛṇvatām*

*tataḥ*—thereafter; *tu*—then; *bhagavān*—the most powerful; *rudraḥ*—Lord Śiva; *rudrāṇīm*—unto his wife, Pārvatī; *idam*—this; *abravīt*—said; *devarṣi*—while the great sage Nārada; *daitya*—the demons; *siddhānām*—and the inhabitants of Siddhaloka, who are expert in yogic power; *pārsadānām*—his personal associates; *ca*—also; *śṛṇvatām*—were listening.

### TRANSLATION

**Thereafter, in the presence of the great sage Nārada, the demons, the inhabitants of Siddhaloka, and his personal associates, Lord Śiva, who is most powerful, spoke to his wife, Pārvatī, while they all listened.**

### TEXT 27

*śrī-rudra uvāca  
dṛṣṭavaty asi suśroṇi  
harer adbhuta-karmaṇaḥ  
māhātmyam bhṛtya-bhṛtyānām  
niḥsprhāṇām mahātmanām*

*śrī-rudraḥ uvāca*—Lord Śiva said; *dṛṣṭavatī asi*—have you seen; *su-śroṇi*—O beautiful Pārvatī; *hareḥ*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *adbhuta-karmaṇaḥ*—whose acts are wonderful; *māhātmyam*—the greatness; *bhṛtya-bhṛtyānām*—of the servants of the servants; *niḥsprhāṇām*—who are without ambitions for sense gratification; *mahātmanām*—great souls.

### TRANSLATION

**Lord Śiva said: My dear beautiful Pārvatī, have you seen the greatness of the Vaiṣṇavas? Being servants of the servants of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, they are great souls and are not interested in any kind of material happiness.**

### PURPORT

Lord Śiva, the husband of Pārvatī, told his wife, "My dear Pārvatī, you are very beautiful in your bodily features. Certainly you are glorious. But I do not think that you can compete with the beauty and glory of devotees who have become servants of the servants of the Supreme Personality of Godhead." Of course, Lord Śiva smiled when he joked with his wife in that way, for others cannot speak like that. "The Supreme Lord," Śiva continued, "is always exalted in His activities, and here is another example of His wonderful influence upon King Citraketu, His devotee. Just

see, although you cursed the King, he was not at all afraid or sorry. Rather, he offered respect to you, called you mother and accepted your curse, thinking himself faulty. He did not say anything in retaliation. This is the excellence of a devotee. By mildly tolerating your curse, he has certainly excelled the glory of your beauty and your power to curse him. I can impartially judge that this devotee, Citraketu, has defeated you and your excellence simply by becoming a pure devotee of the Lord." As stated by Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu, *taror api sahiṣṇunā*. Just like a tree, a devotee can tolerate all kinds of curses and reversals in life. This is the excellence of a devotee. Indirectly, Lord Śiva forbade Pārvatī to commit the mistake of cursing a devotee like Citraketu. He indicated that although she was powerful, the King, without showing any power, had excelled her power by his tolerance.

### TEXT 28

*nārāyaṇa-parāḥ sarve  
na kutaścana bibhyati  
svargāpavarga-narakeṣv  
api tulyārtha-darśinaḥ*

*nārāyaṇa-parāḥ*—pure devotees, who are interested only in the service of Nārāyaṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *sarve*—all; *na*—not; *kutaścana*—anywhere; *bibhyati*—are afraid; *svarga*—in the higher planetary systems; *apavarga*—in liberation; *narakeṣu*—and in hell; *api*—even; *tulya*—equal; *artha*—value; *darśinaḥ*—who see.

### TRANSLATION

**Devotees solely engaged in the devotional service of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, never fear any condition of life. For them the heavenly planets, liberation and the hellish planets are all the same, for such devotees are interested only in the service of the Lord.**

### PURPORT

Pārvatī might naturally have inquired how devotees become so exalted. Therefore this verse explains that they are *nārāyaṇa-para*, simply dependent on Nārāyaṇa. They do not mind reverses in life because in the service of Nārāyaṇa they have learned to tolerate whatever hardships there may be. They do not care whether they are in heaven or in hell: they simply engage in the service of the Lord. This is their excellence. *Ānukūlyena kṛṣṇānuśīlanam*: they are liberally engaged in the service of the Lord, and therefore they are excellent. By using the word *bhṛtya-bhṛtyānām*, Lord Śiva pointed out that although Citraketu provided one example of tolerance and excellence, all the devotees who have taken shelter of the Lord as eternal servants are glorious. They have no eagerness to be happy by being placed in the heavenly

planets, becoming liberated or becoming one with Brahman, the supreme effulgence. These benefits do not appeal to their minds. They are simply interested in giving direct service to the Lord.

### TEXT 29

*dehinām deha-saṁyogād  
dvandvānīśvara-līlayā  
sukhaṁ duḥkhaṁ mṛtir janma  
śāpo 'nugraha eva ca*

*dehinām*—of all those who have accepted material bodies; *deha-saṁyogāt*—because of contact with the material body; *dvandvāni*—dualities; *īśvara-līlayā*—by the supreme will of the Lord; *sukham*—happiness; *duḥkham*—distress; *mṛtiḥ*—death; *janma*—birth; *śāpaḥ*—curse; *anugrahaḥ*—favor; *eva*—certainly; *ca*—and.

### TRANSLATION

**Because of the actions of the Supreme Lord's external energy, the living entities are conditioned in contact with material bodies. The dualities of happiness and distress, birth and death, curses and favors, are natural by-products of this contact in the material world.**

### PURPORT

In *Bhagavad-gītā* we find, *mayādhyakṣeṇa prakṛtiḥ sūyate sa-carācaram*: the material world works under the direction of the goddess Durgā, the material energy of the Lord, but she acts under the direction of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. This is also confirmed in the *Brahma-saṁhitā* (5.44):

*sṛṣṭi-sthiti-pralaya-sādhana-śaktir ekā  
chāyeva yasya bhuvanāni bibharti durgā*

Durgā—the goddess Pārvatī, the wife of Lord Śiva—is extremely powerful. She can create, maintain and annihilate any number of universes by her sweet will, but she acts under the direction of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Kṛṣṇa, not independently. Kṛṣṇa is impartial, but because this is the material world of duality, such relative terms as happiness and distress, curses and favors, are created by the will of the Supreme. Those who are not *nārāyaṇa-pāra*, pure devotees, must be disturbed by this duality of the material world, whereas devotees who are simply attached to the service of the Lord are not at all disturbed by it. For example, Haridāsa Ṭhākura was beaten with cane in twenty-two bazaars, but he was never disturbed; instead, he smilingly tolerated the beating. Despite the disturbing dualities of the material world, devotees are not disturbed at all. Because they fix their minds on the lotus feet of the Lord and concentrate on the holy name of the Lord, they do not feel

the so-called pains and pleasures caused by the dualities of this material world.

### TEXT 30

*aviveka-kṛtaḥ puṁso  
hy artha-bheda ivātmani  
guṇa-doṣa-vikalpaś ca  
bhid eva srajivat kṛtaḥ*

*aviveka-kṛtaḥ*—done in ignorance, without mature consideration; *puṁsaḥ*—of the living entity; *hi*—indeed; *artha-bhedaḥ*—differentiation of value; *iva*—like; *ātmani*—in himself; *guṇa-doṣa*—of quality and fault; *vikalpaḥ*—imagination; *ca*—and; *bhid*—difference; *eva*—certainly; *sraji*—in a garland; *vat*—like; *kṛtaḥ*—made.

### TRANSLATION

**As one mistakenly considers a flower garland to be a snake or experiences happiness and distress in a dream, so, in the material world, by a lack of careful consideration, we differentiate between happiness and distress, considering one good and the other bad.**

### PURPORT

The happiness and distress of the material world of duality are both mistaken ideas. In the *Caitanya-caritāmṛta* (Antya 4.176) it is said:

*"dvaite" bhadṛābhadrā-jñāna, saba—"manodharma"  
"ei bhāla, ei manda",—ei saba "bhrama"*

The distinctions between happiness and distress in the material world of duality are simply mental concoctions, for the so-called happiness and distress are actually one and the same. They are like the happiness and distress in dreams. A sleeping man creates his happiness and distress by dreaming, although actually they have no existence.

The other example given in this verse is that a flower garland is originally very nice, but by mistake, for want of mature knowledge, one may consider it a snake. In this connection there is a statement by Prabodhānanda Sarasvatī: *viśvaṁ pūrṇa-sukhāyate*. Everyone in this material world is distressed by miserable conditions, but Śrīla Prabodhānanda Sarasvatī says that this world is full of happiness. How is this possible? He answers, *yat-kāruṇya-katākṣa-vaibhavavatām taṁ gauram eva stumaḥ*. A devotee accepts the distress of this material world as happiness only due to the causeless mercy of Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu. By His personal behavior, Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu showed that He was never distressed but always happy in chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mahā-mantra*. One should follow in the footsteps of Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu and engage constantly in chanting the *mahā-mantra*—Hare Kṛṣṇa, Hare

Kṛṣṇa, Kṛṣṇa Kṛṣṇa, Hare Hare/ Hare Rāma, Hare Rāma, Rāma Rāma, Hare Hare. Then he will never feel the distresses of the world of duality. In any condition of life one will be happy if he chants the holy name of the Lord.

In dreams we sometimes enjoy eating sweet rice and sometimes suffer as if one of our beloved family members had died. Because the same mind and body exist in the same material world of duality when we are awake, the so-called happiness and distress of this world are no better than the false, superficial happiness of dreams. The mind is the via medium in both dreams and wakefulness, and everything created by the mind in terms of *saṅkalpa* and *vikalpa*, acceptance and rejection, is called *manodharma*, or mental concoction.

### TEXT 31

*vāsudeve bhagavati  
bhaktim udvahatām nṛṇām  
jñāna-vairāgya-vīryāṇām  
na hi kaścīd vyapāśrayaḥ*

*vāsudeve*—to Lord Vāsudeva, Kṛṣṇa; *bhagavati*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *bhaktim*—love and faith in devotional service; *udvahatām*—for those who are carrying; *nṛṇām*—men; *jñāna-vairāgya*—of real knowledge and detachment; *vīryāṇām*—possessing the powerful strength; *na*—not; *hi*—indeed; *kaścīd*—anything; *vyapāśrayaḥ*—as interest or shelter.

### TRANSLATION

**Persons engaged in devotional service to Lord Vāsudeva, Kṛṣṇa, have naturally perfect knowledge and detachment from this material world. Therefore such devotees are not interested in the so-called happiness or so-called distress of this world.**

### PURPORT

Here is the distinction between a devotee and a philosopher who speculates on the subject matter of transcendence. A devotee does not need to cultivate knowledge to understand the falsity or temporary existence of this material world. Because of his unalloyed devotion to Vāsudeva, this knowledge and detachment are automatically manifested in his person. As confirmed elsewhere in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (1.2.7):

*vāsudeve bhagavati  
bhakti-yogaḥ prayojitaḥ  
janayaty āśu vairāgyam  
jñānam ca yad ahaitukam*

One who engages in unalloyed devotional service to Vāsudeva, Kṛṣṇa, automatically becomes aware of this material world, and therefore he is naturally detached. This detachment is possible because of his high standard of knowledge. The speculative philosopher tries to understand that this material world is false by cultivating knowledge, but this understanding is automatically manifested in the person of a devotee, without separate endeavor. The Māyāvādī philosophers may be very proud of their so-called knowledge, but because they do not understand Vāsudeva (*vāsudevaḥ sarvam iti*), they do not understand the world of duality, which is a manifestation of Vāsudeva’s external energy. Therefore, unless the so-called *jñānīs* take shelter of Vāsudeva, their speculative knowledge is imperfect. *Ye ‘nye ‘ravindākṣa vimukta-māninaḥ*. They simply think of becoming free from the contamination of the material world, but because they do not take shelter at the lotus feet of Vāsudeva, their knowledge is impure. When they actually become pure, they surrender to the lotus feet of Vāsudeva. Therefore, the Absolute Truth is easier to understand for a devotee than for *jñānīs* who simply speculate to understand Vāsudeva. Lord Śiva confirms this statement in the following verse.

### TEXT 32

*nāham viriñco na kumāra-nāradau  
na brahma-putrā munayaḥ sureśāḥ  
vidāma yasyehitam aṁśakāṁśakā  
na tat-svarūpaṁ pṛthag-īśa-māninaḥ*

*na*—not; *aham*—I (Lord Śiva); *viriñcaḥ*—Lord Brahmā; *na*—nor; *kumāra*—the Aśvinī-kumāras; *nāradau*—the great saint Nārada; *na*—nor; *brahma-putrāḥ*—the sons of Lord Brahmā; *munayaḥ*—great saintly persons; *sura-īśāḥ*—all the great demigods; *vidāma*—know; *yasya*—of whom; *īhitam*—activity; *aṁśaka-aṁśakāḥ*—those who are parts of the parts; *na*—not; *tat*—His; *sva-rūpam*—real personality; *pṛthak*—separate; *īśa*—rulers; *māninaḥ*—who consider ourselves to be.

### TRANSLATION

**Neither I [Lord Śiva], nor Brahmā, nor the Aśvinī-kumāras, nor Nārada or the other great sages who are Brahmā’s sons, nor even the demigods can understand the pastimes and personality of the Supreme Lord. Although we are part of the Supreme Lord, we consider ourselves independent, separate controllers, and thus we cannot understand His identity.**

### PURPORT

*Brahma-saṁhitā* (5.33) states:

*advaitam acyutam anādim ananta-rūpam  
ādyam purāṇa-puruṣam nava-yauvanaṁ ca*

*vedeṣu durlabham adurlabham ātma-bhaktau  
govindam ādi-puruṣam tam aham bhajāmi*

"I worship the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Govinda, who is the original person. He is absolute, infallible and beginningless, and although expanded into unlimited forms, He is still the same original person, the oldest person, who always appears as a fresh youth. The eternal, blissful, all-knowing forms of the Lord can not be understood even by the best Vedic scholars, but they are always manifest to pure, unalloyed devotees." Lord Śiva places himself as one of the nondevotees, who cannot understand the identity of the Supreme Lord. The Lord, being *ananta*, has an unlimited number of forms. Therefore, how is it possible for an ordinary, common man to understand Him? Lord Śiva, of course, is above the ordinary human beings, yet he is unable to understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Lord Śiva is not among the ordinary living entities, nor is he in the category of Lord Viṣṇu. He is between Lord Viṣṇu and the common living entity.

### TEXT 33

*na hy asyāsti priyaḥ kaścīn  
nāpriyaḥ svaḥ paro 'pi vā  
ātmavāt sarva-bhūtānām  
sarva-bhūta-priyo hariḥ*

*na*—not; *hi*—indeed; *asya*—of the Lord; *asti*—there is; *priyaḥ*—very dear; *kaścīn*—anyone; *na*—nor; *apriyaḥ*—not dear; *svaḥ*—own; *paraḥ*—other; *api*—even; *vā*—or; *ātmavāt*—due to being the soul of the soul; *sarva-bhūtānām*—of all living entities; *sarva-bhūta*—to all living entities; *priyaḥ*—very, very dear; *hariḥ*—Lord Hari.

### TRANSLATION

**He holds no one as very dear and no one as inimical. He has no one for His own relative, and no one is alien to Him. He is actually the soul of the soul of all living entities. Thus He is the auspicious friend of all living beings and is very near and dear to all of them.**

### PURPORT

The Supreme Personality of Godhead, in His second feature, is the Supersoul of all living entities. As one's self is extremely dear, the Superself of the self is still more dear. No one can be the enemy of the friendly Superself, who is equal to everyone. Relationships of dearness or enmity between the Supreme Lord and the living beings are due to the intervention of the illusory energy. Because the three modes of material nature intervene between the Lord and the living beings, these different relationships appear. Actually, the living entity in his pure condition is

always very near and dear to the Lord, and the Lord is dear to him. There is no question of partiality or enmity.

### TEXTS 34-35

*tasya cāyaṁ mahā-bhāgaś  
citraketuḥ priyo ‘nugaḥ  
sarvatra sama-dr̥k śānto  
hy ahaṁ caivācyuta-priyaḥ*

*tasmān na vismayaḥ kāryaḥ  
puruṣeṣu mahātmasu  
mahāpuruṣa-bhakteṣu  
śānteṣu sama-darśiṣu*

*tasya*—of Him (the Lord); *ca*—and; *ayaṁ*—this; *mahā-bhāgaḥ*—the most fortunate; *citraketuḥ*—King Citraketu; *priyaḥ*—beloved; *anugaḥ*—most obedient servant; *sarvatra*—everywhere; *sama-dr̥k*—sees equally; *śāntaḥ*—very peaceful; *hi*—indeed; *ahaṁ*—I; *ca*—also; *eva*—certainly; *acyuta-priyaḥ*—very dear to Lord Kṛṣṇa, who never fails; *tasmāt*—therefore; *na*—no; *vismayaḥ*—wonder; *kāryaḥ*—to be done; *puruṣeṣu*—among persons; *mahā-ātmasu*—who are exalted souls; *mahā-puruṣa-bhakteṣu*—devotees of Lord Viṣṇu; *śānteṣu*—peaceful; *sama-darśiṣu*—equal to everyone.

### TRANSLATION

**This magnanimous Citraketu is a dear devotee of the Lord. He is equal to all living entities and is free from attachment and hatred. Similarly, I am also very dear to Lord Nārāyaṇa. Therefore, no one should be astonished to see the activities of the most exalted devotees of Nārāyaṇa, for they are free from attachment and envy. They are always peaceful, and they are equal to everyone.**

### PURPORT

It is said, *vaiṣṇavera kriyā, mudrā vijñeha nā bujhaya*: one should not be astonished to see the activities of exalted, liberated Vaiṣṇavas. As one should not be misled by the activities of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, one should also not be misled by the activities of His devotees. Both the Lord and His devotees are liberated. They are on the same platform, the only difference being that the Lord is the master and the devotees are servants. Qualitatively, they are one and the same. In *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.29) the Lord says:

*samo ‘haṁ sarva-bhūteṣu  
na me dveṣyo ‘sti na priyaḥ  
ye bhajanti tu mām bhaktyā*

*mayi te teṣu cāpy aham*

"I envy no one, nor am I partial to anyone. I am equal to all. But whoever renders service unto Me in devotion is a friend, is in Me, and I am also a friend to him." From this statement by the Supreme Personality of Godhead, it is clear that the devotees of the Lord are always extremely dear to Him. In effect, Lord Śiva told Pārvatī, "Both Citraketu and I are always very dear to the Supreme Lord. In other words, both he and I are on the same level as servants of the Lord. We are always friends, and sometimes we enjoy joking words between us. When Citraketu loudly laughed at my behavior, he did so on friendly terms, and therefore there was no reason to curse him." Thus Lord Śiva tried to convince his wife, Pārvatī, that her cursing of Citraketu was not very sensible.

Here is a difference between male and female that exists even in the higher statuses of life—in fact, even between Lord Śiva and his wife. Lord Śiva could understand Citraketu very nicely, but Pārvatī could not. Thus even in the higher statuses of life there is a difference between the understanding of a male and that of a female. It may be clearly said that the understanding of a woman is always inferior to the understanding of a man. In the Western countries there is now agitation to the effect that man and woman should be considered equal, but from this verse it appears that woman is always less intelligent than man.

It is clear that Citraketu wanted to criticize the behavior of his friend Lord Śiva because Lord Śiva was sitting with his wife on his lap. Then, too, Lord Śiva wanted to criticize Citraketu for externally posing as a great devotee but being interested in enjoying with the Vidyādhārī women. These were all friendly jokes; there was nothing serious for which Citraketu should have been cursed by Pārvatī. Upon hearing the instructions of Lord Śiva, Pārvatī must have been very much ashamed for cursing Citraketu to become a demon. Mother Pārvatī could not appreciate Citraketu's position, and therefore she cursed him, but when she understood the instructions of Lord Śiva she was ashamed.

### TEXT 36

*śrī-śuka uvāca  
iti śrutvā bhagavataḥ  
śivasyomābhibhāṣitam  
babhūva śānta-dhī rājan  
devī vigata-vismayā*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *iti*—thus; *śrutvā*—hearing; *bhagavataḥ*—of the most powerful demigod; *śivasya*—of Lord Śiva; *umā*—Pārvatī; *abhibhāṣitam*—instruction; *babhūva*—became; *śānta-dhīḥ*—very peaceful; *rājan*—O King Parīkṣit; *devī*—the goddess; *vigata-vismayā*—released from astonishment.

## TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King, after hearing this speech by her husband, the demigoddess [Umā, the wife of Lord Śiva] gave up her astonishment at the behavior of King Citraketu and became steady in intelligence.**

## PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura remarks that the word *śānta-dhīḥ* means *svīya-pūrva-svabhāva-smṛtyā*. When Pārvatī remembered her former behavior in cursing Citraketu, she became very much ashamed and covered her face with the skirt of her sari, admitting that she was wrong in cursing Citraketu.

## TEXT 37

*iti bhāgavato devyāḥ  
pratiśaptum alantamaḥ  
mūrdhnā sa jagṛhe śāpam  
etāvat sādhu-lakṣaṇam*

*iti*—thus; *bhāgavataḥ*—the most exalted devotee; *devyāḥ*—of Pārvatī; *pratiśaptum*—to make a counter-curse; *alantamaḥ*—able in all respects; *mūrdhnā*—with his head; *saḥ*—he (Citraketu); *jagṛhe*—accepted; *śāpam*—the curse; *etāvat*—this much; *sādhu-lakṣaṇam*—the symptom of a devotee.

## TRANSLATION

**The great devotee Citraketu was so powerful that he was quite competent to curse mother Pārvatī in retaliation, but instead of doing so he very humbly accepted the curse and bowed his head before Lord Śiva and his wife. This is very much to be appreciated as the standard behavior of a Vaiṣṇava.**

## PURPORT

Upon being informed by Lord Śiva, mother Pārvatī could understand that she was wrong in cursing Citraketu. King Citraketu was so exalted in his character that in spite of being wrongly cursed by Pārvatī, he immediately descended from his airplane and bowed his head before the mother, accepting her curse. This has already been explained: *nārāyaṇa-parāḥ sarve na kutaścana bibhyati*. Citraketu very sportingly felt that since the mother wanted to curse him, he could accept this curse just to please her. This is called *sādhu-lakṣaṇam*, the characteristic of a *sādhu*, or a devotee. As explained by Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu, *trṇād api sunīcena taror api sahiṣṇunā*. A devotee should always be very humble and meek and should offer all respect to others, especially to superiors. Being protected by the Supreme Personality of Godhead, a devotee is always powerful, but a devotee does not wish to show his

power unnecessarily. However, when a less intelligent person has some power, he wants to use it for sense gratification. This is not the behavior of a devotee.

### TEXT 38

*jajñe tvaṣṭur dakṣiṇāgnau  
dānavīm yonim āśritaḥ  
vṛtra ity abhivikhyāto  
jñāna-vijñāna-saṁyutaḥ*

*jajñe*—was born; *tvaṣṭuḥ*—of the *brāhmaṇa* known as Tvaṣṭā; *dakṣiṇa-agnau*—in the fire sacrifice known as *dakṣiṇāgni*; *dānavīm*—demoniac; *yonim*—species of life; *āśritaḥ*—taking shelter of; *vṛtraḥ*—Vṛtra; *iti*—thus; *abhivikhyātaḥ*—celebrated; *jñāna-vijñāna-saṁyutaḥ*—fully equipped with transcendental knowledge and practical application of that knowledge in life.

### TRANSLATION

**Being cursed by mother Durgā [Bhavānī, the wife of Lord Śiva], that same Citraketu accepted birth in a demoniac species of life. Although still fully equipped with transcendental knowledge and practical application of that knowledge in life, he appeared as a demon at the fire sacrifice performed by Tvaṣṭā, and thus he became famous as Vṛtrāsura.**

### PURPORT

The word *yonī* is generally understood to mean *jāti*—family, group or species. Although Vṛtrāsura appeared in a family of demons, it is clearly said that his knowledge of spiritual life still existed. *Jñāna-vijñāna-saṁyutaḥ*: his spiritual knowledge and the practical application of that knowledge in life were not lost. Therefore it is said that even if a devotee falls down for some reason, he is still not lost.

*yatra kva vābhadram abhūd amuṣya kim  
ko vārtha āpto 'bhajatām sva-dharmataḥ  
(Bhāg. 1.5.17)*

Once one is advanced in devotional service, his spiritual assets are never lost under any circumstances. Whatever spiritual advancement he has achieved continues. This is confirmed in *Bhagavad-gītā*. Even if a *bhakti-yogī* falls, he takes birth in a rich family or family of *brāhmaṇas*, in which he again starts devotional activities from the point where he left off. Although Vṛtrāsura was known as an *asura*, or demon, he did not lose his consciousness of Kṛṣṇa or devotional service.

### TEXT 39

*etat te sarvam ākhyātām*

*yan mām tvam paripṛcchasi  
vṛtrasyāsura-jāteś ca  
kāraṇam bhagavan-mateḥ*

*etat*—this; *te*—unto you; *sarvam*—all; *ākhyātam*—explained; *yat*—which; *mām*—me; *tvam*—you; *paripṛcchasi*—asked; *vṛtrasya*—of Vṛtrāsura; *asura-jāteḥ*—whose birth was in a species of *asuras*; *ca*—and; *kāraṇam*—the cause; *bhagavat-mateḥ*—of exalted intelligence in Kṛṣṇa consciousness.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear King Parīkṣit, you inquired from me how Vṛtrāsura, a great devotee, took birth in a demoniac family. Thus I have tried to explain to you everything about this.**

### TEXT 40

*itihāsam imam puṇyam  
citraketor mahātmanaḥ  
māhātmyam viṣṇu-bhaktānām  
śrutvā bandhād vimucyate*

*itihāsam*—history; *imam*—this; *puṇyam*—very pious; *citraketoḥ*—of Citraketu; *mahā-ātmanaḥ*—the exalted devotee; *māhātmyam*—containing glory; *viṣṇu-bhaktānām*—from the devotees of Viṣṇu; *śrutvā*—hearing; *bandhāt*—from bondage or conditional, material life; *vimucyate*—is freed.

### TRANSLATION

**Citraketu was a great devotee [mahātmā]. If one hears this history of Citraketu from a pure devotee, the listener also is freed from the conditional life of material existence.**

### PURPORT

The historical incidents in the *Purāṇas*, such as the history of Citraketu explained in the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, are sometimes misunderstood by outsiders, or nondevotees. Therefore Śukadeva Gosvāmī advised that the history of Citraketu be heard from a devotee. Anything about devotional service or the characteristics of the Lord and His devotees must be heard from a devotee, not from a professional reciter. This is advised herein. Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu’s secretary also advised that one learn the history of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* from a devotee: *yāha, bhāgavata pada vaiṣṇavera sthāne*. One should not hear the statements of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* from professional reciters, or else they will not be effective. Quoting from *Padma Purāṇa*, Śrī Sanātana Gosvāmī has strictly forbidden us to hear about the activities of the Lord and His devotees from the mouths of nondevotees:

*avaiṣṇava-mukhodgīrṇam  
pūtam hari-kathāmṛtam  
śravaṇam naiva kartavyam  
sarpocchiṣṭam yathā payah*

"One should not hear anything about Kṛṣṇa from a non-Vaiṣṇava. Milk touched by the lips of a serpent has poisonous effects; similarly, talks about Kṛṣṇa given by a non-Vaiṣṇava are also poisonous." One must be a bona fide devotee, and then he can preach and impress devotional service upon his listeners.

#### TEXT 41

*ya etat prātar utthāya  
śraddhayā vāg-yataḥ paṭhet  
itihāsam harim smṛtvā  
sa yāti paramām gatim*

*yaḥ*—any person who; *etat*—this; *prātaḥ*—early in the morning; *utthāya*—rising; *śraddhayā*—with faith; *vāg-yataḥ*—controlling the mind and words; *paṭhet*—may read; *itihāsam*—history; *harim*—the Supreme Lord; *smṛtvā*—remembering; *saḥ*—that person; *yāti*—goes; *paramām gatim*—back home, back to Godhead.

#### TRANSLATION

**One who rises from bed early in the morning and recites this history of Citraketu, controlling his words and mind and remembering the Supreme Personality of Godhead, will return home, back to Godhead, without difficulty.**

*Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports of the Sixth Canto, Seventeenth Chapter, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam entitled, "Mother Pārvatī Curses Citraketu."*

## CHAPTER EIGHTEEN Diti Vows to Kill King Indra

This chapter gives the history of Diti, the wife of Kaśyapa, and how she followed a vow to have a son who would kill Indra. It also describes how Indra attempted to foil her plan by cutting to pieces the son within her womb.

In relation to Tvaṣṭā and his descendants, there is a description of the dynasty of the Ādityas (sons of Aditi) and other demigods. Pṛṣṇi, the wife of Aditi's fifth son named Savitā, had three daughters—Sāvitrī, Vyāhṛti and Trayī—and very exalted sons named Agnihotra, Paśu, Soma, Cāturmāsyā and the five Mahāyajñas. Siddhi,

the wife of Bhaga, had three sons, named Mahimā, Vibhu and Prabhu, and she also had one daughter, whose name was Āśī. Dhātā had four wives—Kuhū, Sinīvālī, Rākā and Anumati—who had four sons, named Sāyam, Darśa, Prātaḥ and Pūrṇamāsa respectively. Kriyā, the wife of Vidhātā, gave birth to the five Purīṣyas, who are representatives of five kinds of fire-gods. Bhṛgu, the mind-born son of Brahmā, took his birth again from Carṣaṇī, the wife of Varuṇa, and the great sage Vālmīki appeared from Varuṇa’s semen. Agastya and Vasiṣṭha were two sons of Varuṇa and Mitra. Upon seeing the beauty of Urvaśī, Mitra and Varuṇa discharged semen, which they kept in an earthen pot. From that pot, Agastya and Vasiṣṭha appeared. Mitra had a wife named Revatī, who gave birth to three sons—Utsarga, Ariṣṭa and Pippala. Aditi had twelve sons, of whom Indra was the eleventh. Indra’s wife was named Paulomī (Śacīdevī). She gave birth to three sons—Jayanta, Rṣabha and Mīḍhuṣa. By His own powers, the Supreme Personality of Godhead appeared as Vāmanadeva. From His wife, whose name was Kīrti, appeared a son named Bṛhatśloka. Bṛhatśloka’s first son was known as Saubhaga. This is a description of the sons of Aditi. A description of Āditya Urukrama, who is an incarnation of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, will be offered in the Eighth Canto.

The demons born of Diti are also described in this chapter. In the dynasty of Diti appeared the great saintly devotee Prahlāda and also Bali, Prahlāda’s grandson. Hiraṇyakaśipu and Hiraṇyākṣa were the first sons of Diti. Hiraṇyakaśipu and his wife, whose name was Kayādhu, had four sons—Samhlāda, Anuhlāda, Hlāda and Prahlāda. They also had one daughter, whose name was Simhikā. In association with the demon Vipracit, Simhikā bore a son named Rāhu, whose head was severed by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Kṛti, the wife of Samhlāda, bore a son named Pañcajana. Hlāda’s wife, whose name was Dhamani, gave birth to two sons—Vātāpi and Ilvala. Ilvala put Vātāpi into the form of a ram and gave him to Agastya to eat. Anuhlāda, in the womb of his wife, Sūryā, begot two sons, named Bāṣkala and Mahiṣa. Prahlāda’s son was known as Virocana, and his grandson was known as Bali Mahārāja. Bali Mahārāja had one hundred sons, of whom Bāṇa was the eldest.

After describing the dynasty of the Ādityas and the other demigods, Śukadeva Gosvāmī describes Diti’s sons known as the Maruts and how they were elevated to the position of demigods. Just to help Indra, Lord Viṣṇu had killed Hiraṇyākṣa and Hiraṇyakaśipu. Because of this, Diti was very envious, and she was eager to have a son who could kill Indra. By her service, she enchanted Kaśyapa Muni in order to beg from him a greater son to do this. In corroboration of the Vedic injunction *vidvāmsam api karṣati*, Kaśyapa Muni was attracted to his beautiful wife and promised to grant her any request. When, however, she requested a son who would kill Indra, he condemned himself, and he advised his wife Diti to follow the Vaiṣṇava ritualistic ceremonies to purify herself. When Diti, following the instructions of Kaśyapa, engaged in devotional service, Indra could understand her purpose, and he

began observing all her activities. One day, Indra had the opportunity to see her deviating from devotional service. Thus he entered her womb and cut her son into forty-nine parts. In this way the forty-nine kinds of air known as the Maruts appeared, but because Diti had performed the Vaiṣṇava ritualistic ceremonies, all the sons became Vaiṣṇavas.

### TEXT 1

*śrī-śuka uvāca  
prśnis tu patnī savituḥ  
sāvitrīm vyāhṛtiṁ trayīm  
agnihotraṁ paśuṁ somaṁ  
cāturmāsyaṁ mahā-makhān*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *prśniḥ*—Prśni; *tu*—then; *patnī*—wife; *savituḥ*—of Savitā; *sāvitrīm*—Sāvitrī; *vyāhṛtiṁ*—Vyāhṛti; *trayīm*—Trayī; *agnihotraṁ*—Agnihotra; *paśuṁ*—Paśu; *somaṁ*—Soma; *cāturmāsyaṁ*—Cāturmāsya; *mahā-makhān*—the five Mahāyajñas.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Prśni, who was the wife of Savitā, the fifth of the twelve sons of Aditi, gave birth to three daughters—Sāvitrī, Vyāhṛti and Trayī—and the sons named Agnihotra, Paśu, Soma, Cāturmāsya and the five Mahāyajñas.**

### TEXT 2

*siddhir bhagasya bhāryāṅga  
mahimānam vibhum prabhum  
āśiṣam ca varārohām  
kanyām prāsūta suvratām*

*siddhiḥ*—Siddhi; *bhagasya*—of Bhaga; *bhāryā*—the wife; *aṅga*—my dear King; *mahimānam*—Mahimā; *vibhum*—Vibhu; *prabhum*—Prabhu; *āśiṣam*—Āśī; *ca*—and; *varārohām*—very beautiful; *kanyām*—daughter; *prāsūta*—bore; *su-vratām*—virtuous.

### TRANSLATION

**O King, Siddhi, who was the wife of Bhaga, the sixth son of Aditi, bore three sons, named Mahimā, Vibhu and Prabhu, and one extremely beautiful daughter, whose name was Āśī.**

### TEXTS 3-4

*dhātuḥ kuhūḥ sinīvālī  
rākā cānumatis tathā*

*sāyam darśam atha prātaḥ  
pūrṇamāsam anukramāt*

*agnīn purīṣyān ādhatta  
kriyāyām samanantaraḥ  
carṣaṇī varuṇasyāsīd  
yasyām jāto bhṛguḥ punaḥ*

*dhātuḥ*—of Dhātā; *kuhūḥ*—Kuhū; *sinīvālī*—Sinīvālī; *rākā*—Rākā; *ca*—and; *anumatiḥ*—Anumati; *tathā*—also; *sāyam*—Sāyam; *darśam*—Darśa; *atha*—also; *prātaḥ*—Prātaḥ; *pūrṇamāsam*—Pūrṇamāsa; *anukramāt*—respectively; *agnīn*—fire-gods; *purīṣyān*—called the Purīṣyas; *ādhatta*—begot; *kriyāyām*—in Kriyā; *samanantaraḥ*—the next son, Vidhātā; *carṣaṇī*—Carṣaṇī; *varuṇasya*—of Varuṇa; *āsīt*—was; *yasyām*—in whom; *jātaḥ*—took birth; *bhṛguḥ*—Bhṛgu; *punaḥ*—again.

### TRANSLATION

**Dhātā, the seventh son of Aditi, had four wives, named Kuhū, Sinīvālī, Rākā and Anumati. These wives begot four sons, named Sāyam, Darśa, Prātaḥ and Pūrṇamāsa respectively. The wife of Vidhātā, the eighth son of Aditi, was named Kriyā. In her Vidhātā begot the five fire-gods named the Purīṣyas. The wife of Varuṇa, the ninth son of Aditi, was named Carṣaṇī. Bhṛgu, the son of Brahmā, took birth again in her womb.**

### TEXT 5

*vālmīkiś ca mahā-yogī  
valmīkād abhavat kila  
agastyaś ca vasiṣṭhaś ca  
mitrā-varuṇayor ṛṣī*

*vālmīkiḥ*—Vālmīki; *ca*—and; *mahā-yogī*—the great mystic; *valmīkāt*—from an anthill; *abhavat*—took birth; *kila*—indeed; *agastyaḥ*—Agastya; *ca*—and; *vasiṣṭhaḥ*—Vasiṣṭha; *ca*—also; *mitrā-varuṇayor*—of Mitra and Varuṇa; *ṛṣī*—the two sages.

### TRANSLATION

**By the semen of Varuṇa, the great mystic Vālmīki took birth from an anthill. Bhṛgu and Vālmīki were specific sons of Varuṇa, whereas Agastya and Vasiṣṭha Ṛṣis were the common sons of Varuṇa and Mitra, the tenth son of Aditi.**

### TEXT 6

*retaḥ siṣicatuḥ kumbhe  
urvaśyāḥ sannidhau drutam  
revatyām mitra utsargam*

*ariṣṭam pippalam vyadhāt*

*retah*—semen; *siṣicatuḥ*—discharged; *kumbhe*—in an earthen pot; *urvaśyāḥ*—of Urvaśī; *sannidhau*—in the presence; *drutam*—flown; *revatyām*—in Revatī; *mitraḥ*—Mitra; *utsargam*—Utsarga; *ariṣṭam*—Ariṣṭa; *pippalam*—Pippala; *vyadhāt*—begot.

### TRANSLATION

Upon seeing Urvaśī, the celestial society girl, both Mitra and Varuṇa discharged semen, which they preserved in an earthen pot. The two sons Agastya and Vasiṣṭha later appeared from that pot, and they are therefore the common sons of Mitra and Varuṇa. Mitra begot three sons in the womb of his wife, whose name was Revatī. Their names were Utsarga, Ariṣṭa and Pippala.

### PURPORT

Modern science is trying to generate living entities in test tubes by processing semen, but even long, long ago it was possible for semen kept in a pot to develop into a child.

### TEXT 7

*paulomyām indra ādhatta  
trīn putrān iti naḥ śrutam  
jayantam ṛṣabham tāta  
trītyam mīdhuṣam prabhuḥ*

*paulomyām*—in Paulomī (Śacīdevī); *indraḥ*—Indra; *ādhatta*—begot; *trīn*—three; *putrān*—sons; *iti*—thus; *naḥ*—by us; *śrutam*—heard; *jayantam*—Jayanta; *ṛṣabham*—Ṛṣabha; *tāta*—my dear King; *trītyam*—third; *mīdhuṣam*—Mīdhuṣa; *prabhuḥ*—the lord.

### TRANSLATION

O King Parīkṣit, Indra, the King of the heavenly planets and eleventh son of Aditi, begot three sons, named Jayanta, Ṛṣabha and Mīdhuṣa, in the womb of his wife, Paulomī. Thus we have heard.

### TEXT 8

*urukramasya devasya  
māyā-vāmana-rūpiṇaḥ  
kīrtau patnyām brhacchlokas  
tasyāsan saubhagādayaḥ*

*urukramasya*—of Urukrama; *devasya*—the Lord; *māyā*—by His internal

potency; *vāmana-rūpiṇaḥ*—having the form of a dwarf; *kīrtau*—in Kīrti; *patnyām*—His wife; *bṛhacchlokaḥ*—Bṛhatśloka; *tasya*—of him; *āsan*—were; *saubhaga-ādayaḥ*—sons beginning with Saubhaga.

### TRANSLATION

**By His own potency, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who has multifarious potencies, appeared in the form of a dwarf as Urukrama, the twelfth son of Aditi. In the womb of His wife, whose name was Kīrti, He begot one son, named Bṛhatśloka, who had many sons, headed by Saubhaga.**

### PURPORT

As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.6):

*ajo 'pi sann avyayātmā  
bhūtānām īśvaro 'pi san  
prakṛtiṁ svām adhiṣṭhāya  
sambhavāmy ātma-māyayā*

"Although I am unborn and My transcendental body never deteriorates, and although I am the Lord of all sentient beings, I still appear in every millennium in My original transcendental form." When the Supreme Personality of Godhead incarnates, He does not need any help from the external energy, for He appears as He is by His own potency. The spiritual potency is also called *māyā*. It is said, *ato māyāmayam viṣṇum pravadanti manīṣiṇaḥ*: the body accepted by the Supreme Personality of Godhead is called *māyāmaya*. This does not mean that He is formed of the external energy; this *māyā* refers to His internal potency.

### TEXT 9

*tat-karma-guṇa-vīryāṇi  
kāśyapasya mahātmanaḥ  
paścād vakṣyāmahe 'dityām  
yathāivāvatatāra ha*

*tat*—His; *karma*—activities; *guṇa*—qualities; *vīryāṇi*—and power; *kāśyapasya*—of the son of Kaśyapa; *mahā-ātmanaḥ*—the great soul; *paścāt*—later; *vakṣyāmahe*—I shall describe; *adityām*—in Aditi; *yathā*—how; *eva*—certainly; *avatatāra*—descended; *ha*—indeed.

### TRANSLATION

**Later [in the Eighth Canto of Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam] I shall describe how Urukrama, Lord Vāmanadeva, appeared as the son of the great sage Kaśyapa and how He covered the three worlds with three steps. I shall describe the**

**uncommon activities He performed, His qualities, His power and how He took birth from the womb of Aditi.**

### TEXT 10

*atha kaśyapa-dāyādān  
daiteyān kīrtayāmi te  
yatra bhāgavataḥ śrīmān  
prahrādo balir eva ca*

*atha*—now; *kaśyapa-dāyādān*—the sons of Kaśyapa; *daiteyān*—born of Diti; *kīrtayāmi*—I shall describe; *te*—to you; *yatra*—where; *bhāgavataḥ*—the great devotee; *śrī-mān*—glorious; *prahrādaḥ*—Prahāda; *balih*—Bali; *eva*—certainly; *ca*—also.

### TRANSLATION

**Now let me describe the sons of Diti, who were begotten by Kaśyapa but who became demons. In this demoniac family the great devotee Prahāda Mahārāja appeared, and Bali Mahārāja also appeared in that family. The demons are technically known as Daityas because they proceeded from the womb of Diti.**

### TEXT 11

*diter dvāv eva dāyādau  
daitya-dānava-vanditau  
hiraṇyakaśipur nāma  
hiraṇyākṣaś ca kīrtitau*

*diteḥ*—of Diti; *dvau*—two; *eva*—certainly; *dāyādau*—sons; *daitya-dānava*—by the Daityas and Dānavas; *vanditau*—worshiped; *hiraṇyakaśipuḥ*—Hiraṇyakaśipu; *nāma*—named; *hiraṇyākṣaḥ*—Hiraṇyākṣa; *ca*—also; *kīrtitau*—known.

### TRANSLATION

**First the two sons named Hiraṇyakaśipu and Hiraṇyākṣa took birth from Diti's womb. Both of them were very powerful and were worshiped by the Daityas and Dānavas.**

### TEXTS 12-13

*hiraṇyakaśipur bhāryā  
kayādhur nāma dānavī  
jambhasya tanayā sā tu  
suśuve caturaḥ sutān*

*samhrādam prāg anuhrādam  
hrādam prahrādam eva ca*

*tat-svasā simhikā nāma  
rāhum vipracito 'grahīt*

*hiraṇyakaśipuḥ*—of Hiraṇyakaśipu; *bhāryā*—the wife; *kayādhuḥ*—Kayādhu; *nāma*—named; *dānavī*—descendant of Danu; *jambhasya*—of Jambha; *tanayā*—daughter; *sā*—she; *tu*—indeed; *suṣuve*—gave birth to; *caturaḥ*—four; *sutān*—sons; *saṁhrādam*—Saṁhlāda; *prāk*—first; *anuhrādam*—Anuhlāda; *hrādam*—Hlāda; *prahrādam*—Prahhlāda; *eva*—also; *ca*—and; *tat-svasā*—his sister; *simhikā*—Simhikā; *nāma*—named; *rāhum*—Rāhu; *vipracitaḥ*—from Vipracit; *agrahīt*—received.

### TRANSLATION

**The wife of Hiraṇyakaśipu was known as Kayādhu. She was the daughter of Jambha and a descendant of Danu. She gave birth to four consecutive sons, known as Saṁhlāda, Anuhlāda, Hlāda and Prahhlāda. The sister of these four sons was known as Simhikā. She married the demon named Vipracit and gave birth to another demon, named Rāhu.**

### TEXT 14

*śiro 'harat yasya hariś  
cakreṇa pibato 'mṛtam  
saṁhrādasya kṛtir bhāryā-  
sūta pañcajanam tataḥ*

*śiraḥ*—the head; *aharat*—cut off; *yasya*—of whom; *hariḥ*—Hari; *cakreṇa*—with the disc; *pibataḥ*—drinking; *amṛtam*—nectar; *saṁhrādasya*—of Saṁhlāda; *kṛtiḥ*—Kṛti; *bhāryā*—the wife; *asūta*—gave birth to; *pañcajanam*—Pañcajana; *tataḥ*—from him.

### TRANSLATION

**While Rāhu, in disguise, was drinking nectar among the demigods, the Supreme Personality of Godhead severed his head. The wife of Saṁhlāda was named Kṛti. By union with Saṁhlāda, Kṛti gave birth to a son named Pañcajana.**

### TEXT 15

*hrādasya dhamanir bhāryā-  
sūta vātāpim ilvalam  
yo 'gastyāya tv atithaye  
pece vātāpim ilvalaḥ*

*hrādasya*—of Hlāda; *dhamaniḥ*—Dhamani; *bhāryā*—the wife; *asūta*—gave birth to; *vātāpim*—Vātāpi; *ilvalam*—Ilvala; *yaḥ*—he who; *agastyāya*—to Agastya;

*tu*—but; *atithaye*—his guest; *pece*—cooked; *vātāpim*—Vātāpi; *ilvalaḥ*—Ilvala.

### TRANSLATION

The wife of Hlāda was named Dhamani. She gave birth to two sons, named Vātāpi and Ilvala. When Agastya Muni became Ilvala’s guest, Ilvala served him a feast by cooking Vātāpi, who was in the shape of a ram.

### TEXT 16

*anuhrādasya sūryāyām*  
*bāṣkalo mahiṣas tathā*  
*virocanas tu prāhrādir*  
*devyām tasyābhavad baliḥ*

*anuhrādasya*—of Anuhlāda; *sūryāyām*—through Sūryā; *bāṣkalaḥ*—Bāṣkala; *mahiṣaḥ*—Mahiṣa; *tathā*—also; *virocanaḥ*—Virocana; *tu*—indeed; *prāhrādiḥ*—the son of Prahlāda; *devyām*—through his wife; *tasya*—of him; *abhavat*—was; *baliḥ*—Bali.

### TRANSLATION

The wife of Anuhlāda was named Sūryā. She gave birth to two sons, named Bāṣkala and Mahiṣa. Prahlāda had one son, Virocana, whose wife gave birth to Bali Mahārāja.

### TEXT 17

*bāṇa-jyeṣṭham putra-śatam*  
*aśanāyām tato ‘bhavat*  
*tasyānubhāvam suślokyam*  
*paścād evābhidhāsyate*

*bāṇa-jyeṣṭham*—having Bāṇa as the eldest; *putra-śatam*—one hundred sons; *aśanāyām*—through Aśanā; *tataḥ*—from him; *abhavat*—there were; *tasya*—his; *anubhāvam*—character; *su-ślokyam*—laudable; *paścāt*—later; *eva*—certainly; *abhidhāsyate*—will be described.

### TRANSLATION

Thereafter, Bali Mahārāja begot one hundred sons in the womb of Aśanā. Of these one hundred sons, King Bāṇa was the eldest. The activities of Bali Mahārāja, which are very laudable, will be described later [in the Eighth Canto].

### TEXT 18

*bāṇa ārādhya giriśam*  
*lebhe tad-gaṇa-mukhyatām*

*yat-pārśve bhagavān āste  
hy adyāpi pura-pālakaḥ*

*bāṇaḥ*—Bāṇa; *ārādhya*—having worshiped; *giriśam*—Lord Śiva; *lebhe*—obtained; *tat*—of him (Lord Śiva); *gaṇa-mukhyatām*—the platform of being one of the chief associates; *yat-pārśve*—beside whom; *bhagavān*—Lord Śiva; *āste*—remains; *hi*—because of which; *adya*—now; *api*—even; *pura-pālakaḥ*—the protector of the capital.

### TRANSLATION

**Since King Bāṇa was a great worshiper of Lord Śiva, he became one of Lord Śiva’s most celebrated associates. Even now, Lord Śiva protects King Bāṇa’s capital and always stands beside him.**

### TEXT 19

*marutaś ca diteḥ putrāś  
catvāriṁśan navādhikāḥ  
ta āsann aprajāḥ sarve  
nītā indreṇa sātmatām*

*marutaḥ*—the Maruts; *ca*—and; *diteḥ*—of Diti; *putrāḥ*—sons; *catvāriṁśat*—forty; *nava-adhikāḥ*—plus nine; *te*—they; *āsan*—were; *aprajāḥ*—without sons; *sarve*—all; *nītāḥ*—were brought; *indreṇa*—by Indra; *sa-ātmatām*—to the position of demigods.

### TRANSLATION

**The forty-nine Marut demigods were also born from the womb of Diti. None of them had sons. Although they were born of Diti, King Indra gave them a position as demigods.**

### PURPORT

Apparently even demons can be elevated to positions as demigods when their atheistic character is reformed. There are two kinds of men throughout the universe. Those who are devotees of Lord Viṣṇu are called demigods, and those who are just the opposite are called demons. Even the demons can be transformed into demigods, as the statement of this verse proves.

### TEXT 20

*śrī-rājovāca  
katham ta āsuram bhāvam  
apohyautpattikaṁ guro  
indreṇa prāpitāḥ sātmyam*

*kim tat sādhu kṛtam hi taiḥ*

*śrī-rājā uvāca*—King Parīkṣit said; *katham*—why; *te*—they; *āsuram*—demoniac; *bhāvam*—mentality; *apohya*—giving up; *autpattikam*—due to birth; *guro*—my dear lord; *indreṇa*—by Indra; *prāpitāḥ*—were converted; *sa-ātmyam*—to demigods; *kim*—whether; *tat*—therefore; *sādhu*—pious activities; *kṛtam*—performed; *hi*—indeed; *taiḥ*—by them.

### TRANSLATION

**King Parīkṣit inquired: My dear lord, due to their birth, the forty-nine Maruts must have been obsessed with a demoniac mentality. Why did Indra, the King of heaven, convert them into demigods? Did they perform any rituals or pious activities?**

### TEXT 21

*ime śraddadhate brahmann  
ṛṣayo hi mayā saha  
parijñānāya bhagavaṁs  
tan no vyākhyātum arhasi*

*ime*—these; *śraddadhate*—are eager; *brahman*—O brāhmaṇa; *ṛṣayaḥ*—sages; *hi*—indeed; *mayā saha*—with me; *parijñānāya*—to know; *bhagavan*—O great soul; *tat*—therefore; *naḥ*—to us; *vyākhyātum arhasi*—please explain.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear brāhmaṇa, I and all the sages present with me are eager to know about this. Therefore, O great soul, kindly explain to us the reason.**

### TEXT 22

*śrī-sūta uvāca  
tad viṣṇurātasya sa bādarāyaṇir  
vaco niśamyāḍṛtam alpam arthavat  
sabhājayan san nibhṛtena cetasā  
jagāda satrāyaṇa sarva-darśanaḥ*

*śrī-sūtaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Sūta Gosvāmī said; *tat*—those; *viṣṇurātasya*—of Mahārāja Parīkṣit; *saḥ*—he; *bādarāyaṇiḥ*—Śukadeva Gosvāmī; *vacaḥ*—words; *niśamya*—hearing; *āḍṛtam*—respectful; *alpam*—brief; *artha-vat*—meaningful; *sabhājayan san*—praising; *nibhṛtena cetasā*—with great pleasure; *jagāda*—replied; *satrāyaṇa*—O Śaunaka; *sarva-darśanaḥ*—who is aware of everything.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Sūta Gosvāmī said: O great sage Śaunaka, after hearing Mahārāja Parīkṣit speak respectfully and briefly on topics essential to hear, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, who was well aware of everything, praised his endeavor with great pleasure and replied.**

### PURPORT

Mahārāja Parīkṣit's question was very much appreciated by Śukadeva Gosvāmī because although it was composed of a small number of words, it contained meaningful inquiries about how the sons of Diti, although born as demons, became demigods. Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura stresses that even though Diti was very envious, her heart was purified because of a devotional attitude. Another significant topic is that although Kaśyapa Muni was a learned scholar and was advanced in spiritual consciousness, he nonetheless fell a victim to the inducement of his beautiful wife. All these questions were posed in a small number of words, and therefore Śukadeva Gosvāmī very much appreciated Mahārāja Parīkṣit's inquiry.

### TEXT 23

*śrī-śuka uvāca  
hata-putrā ditiḥ śakra-  
pārṣṇi-grāheṇa viṣṇunā  
manyunā śoka-dīptena  
jvalantī paryacintayat*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *hata-putrā*—whose sons were killed; *ditiḥ*—Diti; *śakra-pārṣṇi-grāheṇa*—who was helping Lord Indra; *viṣṇunā*—by Lord Viṣṇu; *manyunā*—with anger; *śoka-dīptena*—kindled by lamentation; *jvalantī*—burning; *paryacintayat*—thought.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Just to help Indra, Lord Viṣṇu killed the two brothers Hiraṇyākṣa and Hiraṇyakaśipu. Because of their being killed, their mother, Diti, overwhelmed with lamentation and anger, contemplated as follows.**

### TEXT 24

*kadā nu bhrāṭṛ-hantāram  
indriyārāmam ulbaṇam  
aklinna-hṛdayam pāpam  
ghātayitvā śaye sukham*

*kadā*—when; *nu*—indeed; *bhrāṭṛ-hantāram*—the killer of the brothers; *indriyārāmam*—very fond of sense gratification; *ulbaṇam*—cruel; *aklinna-hṛdayam*—

hard hearted; *pāpam*—sinful; *ghātayitvā*—having caused to be killed; *śaye*—shall I rest; *sukham*—happily.

### TRANSLATION

**Lord Indra, who is very much fond of sense gratification, has killed the two brothers Hiranyākṣa and Hiranyakaśipu by means of Lord Viṣṇu. Therefore Indra is cruel, hardhearted and sinful. When will I, having killed him, rest with a pacified mind?**

### TEXT 25

*kṛmi-viḍ-bhasma-samjñāsīd  
yasyeśābhihitasya ca  
bhūta-dhruk tat-kṛte svārtham  
kim veda nirayo yataḥ*

*kṛmi*—worms; *viḍ*—stool; *bhasma*—ashes; *samjñā*—name; *āsīt*—becomes; *yasya*—of which (body); *īśa-abhihitasya*—although designated as king; *ca*—also; *bhūta-dhruk*—he who harms others; *tat-kṛte*—for the sake of that; *sva-artham*—his self-interest; *kim veda*—does he know; *nirayaḥ*—punishment in hell; *yataḥ*—from which.

### TRANSLATION

**When dead, the bodies of all the rulers known as kings and great leaders will be transformed into worms, stool or ashes. If one enviously kills others for the protection of such a body, does he actually know the true interest of life? Certainly he does not, for if one is envious of other entities, he surely goes to hell.**

### PURPORT

The material body, even if possessed by a great king, is ultimately transformed into stool, worms or ashes. When one is too attached to the bodily conception of life, he is certainly not very intelligent.

### TEXT 26

*āśāsānasya tasyedam  
dhruvam unnaddha-cetasah  
mada-śoṣaka indrasya  
bhūyād yena suto hi me*

*āśāsānasya*—thinking; *tasya*—of him; *idam*—this (body); *dhruvam*—eternal; *unnaddha-cetasah*—whose mind is unrestrained; *mada-śoṣakaḥ*—who can remove the madness; *indrasya*—of Indra; *bhūyāt*—may there be; *yena*—by which; *sutaḥ*—

a son; *hi*—certainly; *me*—of me.

### TRANSLATION

**Diti thought: Indra considers his body eternal, and thus he has become unrestrained. I therefore wish to have a son who can remove Indra’s madness. Let me adopt some means to help me in this.**

### PURPORT

One who is in the bodily conception of life is compared in the *śāstras* to animals like cows and asses. Diti wanted to punish Indra, who had become like a lower animal.

### TEXTS 27-28

*iti bhāvena sā bhartur  
ācacārāsakṛt priyam  
śuśrūṣayānurāgeṇa  
praśrayeṇa damena ca*

*bhaktyā paramayā rājan  
manojñair valgu-bhāṣitaiḥ  
mano jagrāha bhāva-jñā  
sasmitāpāṅga-vīkṣanaiḥ*

*iti*—thus; *bhāvena*—with the intention; *sā*—she; *bhartuḥ*—of the husband; *ācacāra*—performed; *asakṛt*—constantly; *priyam*—pleasing activities; *śuśrūṣayā*—with service; *anurāgeṇa*—with love; *praśrayeṇa*—with humility; *damena*—with self-control; *ca*—also; *bhaktyā*—with devotion; *paramayā*—great; *rājan*—O King; *manojñaiḥ*—charming; *valgu-bhāṣitaiḥ*—with sweet words; *manaḥ*—his mind; *jagrāha*—brought under her control; *bhāva-jñā*—knowing his nature; *sa-smita*—with smiling; *apāṅga-vīkṣanaiḥ*—by glancing.

### TRANSLATION

**Thinking in this way [with a desire for a son to kill Indra], Diti began constantly acting to satisfy Kaśyapa by her pleasing behavior. O King, Diti always carried out Kaśyapa’s orders very faithfully, as he desired. With service, love, humility and control, with words spoken very sweetly to satisfy her husband, and with smiles and glances at him, Diti attracted his mind and brought it under her control.**

### PURPORT

When a woman wants to endear herself to her husband and make him very faithful, she must try to please him in all respects. When the husband is pleased with

his wife, the wife can receive all necessities, ornaments and full satisfaction for her senses. Herein this is indicated by the behavior of Diti.

### TEXT 29

*evam striyā jaḍībhūto  
vidvān api manojñayā  
bāḍham ity āha vivaśo  
na tac citraṁ hi yoṣiti*

*evam*—thus; *striyā*—by the woman; *jaḍībhūtaḥ*—enchanted; *vidvān*—very learned; *api*—although; *manojñayā*—very expert; *bāḍham*—yes; *iti*—thus; *āha*—said; *vivaśaḥ*—under her control; *na*—not; *tac*—that; *citraṁ*—astonishing; *hi*—indeed; *yoṣiti*—in the matter of women.

### TRANSLATION

**Although Kaśyapa Muni was a learned scholar, he was captivated by Diti's artificial behavior, which brought him under her control. Therefore he assured his wife that he would fulfill her desires. Such a promise by a husband is not at all astonishing.**

### TEXT 30

*vilokyaikānta-bhūtāni  
bhūtāny ādau prajāpatiḥ  
striyaṁ cakre sva-dehārdham  
yayā puṁsām matir hṛtā*

*vilokya*—seeing; *ekānta-bhūtāni*—detached; *bhūtāni*—the living entities; *ādau*—in the beginning; *prajāpatiḥ*—Lord Brahmā; *striyam*—the woman; *cakre*—created; *sva-deha*—of his body; *ardham*—half; *yayā*—by whom; *puṁsām*—of men; *matir*—the mind; *hṛtā*—carried away.

### TRANSLATION

**In the beginning of creation, Lord Brahmā, the father of the living entities of the universe, saw that all the living entities were unattached. To increase population, he then created woman from the better half of man's body, for woman's behavior carries away a man's mind.**

### PURPORT

This entire universe is going on under the spell of sexual attachment, which was created by Lord Brahmā to increase the population of the entire universe, not only in human society but also in other species. As stated by Rṣabhadeva in the Fifth Canto, *puṁsaḥ striyā mithunī-bhāvam etam*: the entire world is going on under the spell of

sexual attraction and desire between man and woman. When man and woman unite, the hard knot of this attraction becomes increasingly tight, and thus a man is implicated in the materialistic way of life. This is the illusion of the material world. This illusion acted upon Kaśyapa Muni, although he was very learned and advanced in spiritual knowledge. As stated in the *Manu-saṁhitā* (2.215) and *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (9.19.17) :

*mātrā svasrā duhitrā vā  
nāviviktāsano bhavet  
balavān indriya-grāmo  
vidvāmsam api karṣati*

"A man should not associate with a woman in a solitary place, not even with his mother, sister or daughter, for the senses are so strong that they lead astray even a person advanced in knowledge." When a man remains in a solitary place with a woman, his sexual desires undoubtedly increase. Therefore the words *ekānta-bhūtāni*, which are used here, indicate that to avoid sexual desires one should avoid the company of women as far as possible. Sexual desire is so powerful that one is saturated with it if he stays in a solitary place with any woman, even his mother, sister or daughter.

### TEXT 31

*evam śuśrūṣitaḥ tāta  
bhagavān kaśyapaḥ striyā  
prahasya parama-prīto  
ditim āhābhinandya ca*

*evam*—thus; *śuśrūṣitaḥ*—being served; *tāta*—O dear one; *bhagavān*—the powerful; *kaśyapaḥ*—Kaśyapa; *striyā*—by the woman; *prahasya*—smiling; *parama-prītaḥ*—being very pleased; *ditim*—to Diti; *āha*—said; *abhinandya*—approving; *ca*—also.

### TRANSLATION

**O my dear one, the most powerful sage Kaśyapa, being extremely pleased by the mild behavior of his wife Diti, smiled and spoke to her as follows.**

### TEXT 32

*śrī-kaśyapa uvāca  
varaṁ varaya vāmoru  
prītas te 'ham anindite  
striyā bhartari suprīte  
kaḥ kāma iha cāgamaḥ*

*śrī-kaśyapaḥ uvāca*—Kaśyapa Muni said; *varam*—benediction; *varaya*—ask; *vāmoru*—O beautiful woman; *prītaḥ*—pleased; *te*—with you; *aham*—I; *anindite*—O irreproachable lady; *striyāḥ*—for the woman; *bhartari*—when the husband; *suprīte*—pleased; *kaḥ*—what; *kāmaḥ*—desire; *iha*—here; *ca*—and; *agamaḥ*—difficult to obtain.

### TRANSLATION

**Kaśyapa Muni said: O beautiful woman, O irreproachable lady, since I am very much pleased by your behavior, you may ask me for any benediction you want. If a husband is pleased, what desires are difficult for his wife to obtain, either in this world or in the next?**

### TEXTS 33-34

*patir eva hi nārīṇām  
daivatam paramam smṛtam  
mānasaḥ sarva-bhūtānām  
vāsudevaḥ śriyaḥ patiḥ*

*sa eva devatā-liṅgair  
nāma-rūpa-vikalpitaiḥ  
ijyate bhagavān pumbhiḥ  
strībhiś ca pati-rūpa-dhṛk*

*patiḥ*—the husband; *eva*—indeed; *hi*—certainly; *nārīṇām*—of women; *daivatam*—demigod; *paramam*—supreme; *smṛtam*—is considered; *mānasaḥ*—situated in the heart; *sarva-bhūtānām*—of all living entities; *vāsudevaḥ*—Vāsudeva; *śriyaḥ*—of the goddess of fortune; *patiḥ*—the husband; *saḥ*—He; *eva*—certainly; *devatā-liṅgaiḥ*—by the forms of the demigods; *nāma*—names; *rūpa*—forms; *vikalpitaiḥ*—conceived; *ijyate*—is worshiped; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *pumbhiḥ*—by men; *strībhiḥ*—by women; *ca*—also; *pati-rūpa-dhṛk*—in the form of the husband.

### TRANSLATION

**A husband is the supreme demigod for a woman. The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Lord Vāsudeva, the husband of the goddess of fortune, is situated in everyone’s heart and is worshiped through the various names and forms of the demigods by fruitive workers. Similarly, a husband represents the Lord as the object of worship for a woman.**

### PURPORT

The Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.23):

*ye 'py anya-devatā-bhaktā  
yajante śraddhayānvitāḥ  
te 'pi mām eva kaunteya  
yajanty avidhi-pūrvakam*

"Whatever a man may sacrifice to other gods, O son of Kuntī, is really meant for Me alone, but it is offered without true understanding." The demigods are various assistants who act like the hands and legs of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. One who is not in direct touch with the Supreme Lord and cannot conceive of the exalted position of the Lord is sometimes advised to worship the demigods as various parts of the Lord. If women, who are usually very much attached to their husbands, worship their husbands as representatives of Vāsudeva, the women benefit, just as Ajāmila benefited by calling for Nārāyaṇa, his son. Ajāmila was concerned with his son, but because of his attachment to the name of Nārāyaṇa, he attained salvation simply by chanting that name. In India a husband is still called *pati-guru*, the husband spiritual master. If husband and wife are attached to one another for advancement in Kṛṣṇa consciousness, their relationship of cooperation is very effective for such advancement. Although the names of Indra and Agni are sometimes uttered in the Vedic *mantras* (*indrāya svāhā, agnaye svāhā*), the Vedic sacrifices are actually performed for the satisfaction of Lord Viṣṇu. As long as one is very much attached to material sense gratification, the worship of the demigods or the worship of one's husband is recommended.

### TEXT 35

*tasmāt pati-vratā nāryaḥ  
śreyas-kāmāḥ sumadhyame  
yajante 'nanya-bhāvena  
patim ātmānam īśvaram*

*tasmāt*—therefore; *pati-vratāḥ*—devoted to the husband; *nāryaḥ*—women; *śreyas-kāmāḥ*—conscientious; *su-madhyame*—O thin-waisted woman; *yajante*—worship; *ananya-bhāvena*—with devotion; *patim*—the husband; *ātmānam*—the Supersoul; *īśvaram*—representative of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear wife, whose body is so beautiful, your waist being thin, a conscientious wife should be chaste and should abide by the orders of her husband. She should very devoutly worship her husband as a representative of Vāsudeva.**

### TEXT 36

*so 'haṁ tvayārcito bhadre  
īdṛg-bhāvena bhaktitaḥ*

*taṁ te sampādaye kāmam  
asatīnām sudurlabham*

*saḥ*—such a person; *aham*—I; *tvayā*—by you; *arcitaḥ*—worshiped; *bhadre*—O gentle woman; *īdr̥k-bhāvena*—in such a way; *bhaktitaḥ*—with devotion; *taṁ*—that; *te*—your; *sampādaye*—shall fulfill; *kāmam*—desire; *asatīnām*—for unchaste women; *su-durlabham*—not obtainable.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear gentle wife, because you have worshiped me with great devotion, considering me a representative of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, I shall reward you by fulfilling your desires, which are unobtainable for an unchaste wife.**

### TEXT 37

*ditir uvāca  
varado yadi me brahman  
putram indra-haṇam vṛṇe  
amṛtyum mṛta-putrāham  
yena me ghātatau sutau*

*ditīḥ uvāca*—Diti said; *vara-daḥ*—the giver of benedictions; *yadi*—if; *me*—to me; *brahman*—O great soul; *putram*—a son; *indra-haṇam*—who can kill Indra; *vṛṇe*—I am asking for; *amṛtyum*—immortal; *mṛta-putrā*—whose sons are dead; *aham*—I; *yena*—by whom; *me*—my; *ghātatau*—were caused to be killed; *sutau*—two sons.

### TRANSLATION

**Diti replied: O my husband, O great soul, I have now lost my sons. If you want to give me a benediction, I ask you for an immortal son who can kill Indra. I pray for this because Indra, with the help of Viṣṇu, has killed my two sons Hiraṇyākṣa and Hiraṇyakaśipu.**

### PURPORT

The word *indra-haṇam* means "one who can kill Indra," but it also means "one who follows Indra." The word *amṛtyum* refers to the demigods, who do not die like ordinary human beings because they have extremely long durations of life. For example, the duration of Lord Brahmā's life is stated in *Bhagavad-gītā: sahasra-yuga-paryantam ahar yad brahmaṇo viduḥ*. Even the duration of one day, or twelve hours, of Brahmā is 4,300,000 years multiplied by one thousand. Thus the duration of his life is inconceivable for an ordinary human being. The demigods are therefore sometimes called *amara*, which means "one who has no death." In this material

world, however, everyone has to die. Therefore the word *amṛtyum* indicates that Diti wanted a son who would be equal in status to the demigods.

### TEXT 38

*niśamya tad-vaco vipro  
vimanāḥ paryatapyata  
aho adharmah sumahān  
adya me samupasthitaḥ*

*niśamya*—hearing; *tad-vacaḥ*—her words; *vipraḥ*—the *brāhmaṇa*; *vimanāḥ*—aggrieved; *paryatapyata*—lamented; *aho*—alas; *adharmah*—impiety; *su-mahān*—very great; *adya*—today; *me*—upon me; *samupasthitaḥ*—has come.

### TRANSLATION

**Upon hearing Diti's request, Kaśyapa Muni was very much aggrieved. "Alas," he lamented, "now I face the danger of the impious act of killing Indra."**

### PURPORT

Although Kaśyapa Muni was eager to fulfill the desire of his wife Diti, when he heard that she wanted a son to kill Indra his jubilation was immediately reduced to nothing because he was averse to the idea.

### TEXT 39

*aho arthendriyārāmo  
yoṣin-mayyeha māyayā  
grhīta-cetāḥ kṛpaṇaḥ  
patiṣye narake dhruvam*

*aho*—alas; *artha-indriya-ārāmaḥ*—too attached to material enjoyment; *yoṣin-mayyā*—in the form of a woman; *iha*—here; *māyayā*—by the illusory energy; *grhīta-cetāḥ*—my mind being captivated; *kṛpaṇaḥ*—wretched; *patiṣye*—I shall fall; *narake*—to hell; *dhruvam*—surely.

### TRANSLATION

**Kaśyapa Muni thought: Alas, I have now become too attached to material enjoyment. Taking advantage of this, my mind has been attracted by the illusory energy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead in the form of a woman [my wife]. Therefore I am surely a wretched person who will glide down toward hell.**

### TEXT 40

*ko 'tikramo 'nuvartantyāḥ  
svabhāvam iha yoṣitaḥ  
dhiṅ mām batābudham svārthe*

*yad aham tv ajitendriyah*

*kaḥ*—what; *atikramah*—offense; *anuvartantyāḥ*—following; *sva-bhāvam*—her nature; *iha*—here; *yoṣitah*—of the woman; *dhik*—condemnation; *mām*—unto me; *bata*—alas; *abudham*—not conversant; *sva-arthe*—in what is good for me; *yat*—because; *aham*—I; *tu*—indeed; *ajita-indriyah*—unable to control my senses.

### TRANSLATION

**This woman, my wife, has adopted a means that follows her nature, and therefore she is not to be blamed. But I am a man. Therefore, all condemnation upon me! I am not at all conversant with what is good for me, since I could not control my senses.**

### PURPORT

The natural instinct of a woman is to enjoy the material world. She induces her husband to enjoy this world by satisfying his tongue, belly and genitals, which are called *jihvā*, *udara* and *upastha*. A woman is expert in cooking palatable dishes so that she can easily satisfy her husband in eating. When one eats nicely, his belly is satisfied, and as soon as the belly is satisfied the genitals become strong. Especially when a man is accustomed to eating meat and drinking wine and similar passionate things, he certainly becomes sexually inclined. It should be understood that sexual inclinations are meant not for spiritual progress but for gliding down to hell. Thus Kaśyapa Muni considered his situation and lamented. In other words, to be a householder is very risky unless one is trained and the wife is a follower of her husband. A husband should be trained at the very beginning of his life. *Kaumāra ācaret prājño dharmān bhāgavatān iha* (*Bhāg.* 7.6.1). During the time of *brahmacarya*, or student life, a *brahmacārī* should be taught to be expert in *bhāgavata-dharma*, devotional service. Then when he marries, if his wife is faithful to her husband and follows him in such life, the relationship between husband and wife is very desirable. However, a relationship between husband and wife without spiritual consciousness but strictly for sense gratification is not at all good. It is said in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (12.2.3) that especially in this age, Kali-yuga, *dām-patye 'bhirucir hetuḥ*: the relationship between husband and wife will be based on sexual power. Therefore householder life in this Kali-yuga is extremely dangerous unless both the wife and husband take to Kṛṣṇa consciousness.

### TEXT 41

*śarat-padmotsavaṁ vaktraṁ  
vacaś ca śravaṇāmṛtam  
hṛdayaṁ kṣura-dhārābhaṁ  
strīṇāṁ ko veda ceṣṭitam*

*śarat*—in the autumn; *padma*—a lotus flower; *utsavam*—blossoming; *vaktram*—face; *vacaḥ*—words; *ca*—and; *śravaṇa*—to the ear; *amṛtam*—giving pleasure; *hṛdayam*—heart; *kṣura-dhārā*—the blade of a razor; *ābham*—like; *strīṇām*—of women; *kaḥ*—who; *veda*—knows; *ceṣṭitam*—the dealings.

## TRANSLATION

**A woman's face is as attractive and beautiful as a blossoming lotus flower during autumn. Her words are very sweet, and they give pleasure to the ear, but if we study a woman's heart, we can understand it to be extremely sharp, like the blade of a razor. In these circumstances, who could understand the dealings of a woman?**

## PURPORT

Woman is now depicted very well from the materialistic point of view by Kaśyapa Muni. Women are generally known as the fair sex, and especially in youth, at the age of sixteen or seventeen, women are very attractive to men. Therefore a woman's face is compared to a blooming lotus flower in autumn. Just as a lotus is extremely beautiful in autumn, a woman at the threshold of youthful beauty is extremely attractive. In Sanskrit a woman's voice is called *nārī-svara* because women generally sing and their singing is very attractive. At the present moment, cinema artists, especially female singers, are especially welcome. Some of them earn fabulous amounts of money simply by singing. Therefore, as taught by Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu, a woman's singing is dangerous because it can make a *sannyāsī* fall a victim to the woman. *Sannyāsa* means giving up the company of women, but if a *sannyāsī* hears the voice of a woman and sees her beautiful face, he certainly becomes attracted and is sure to fall down. There have been many examples. Even the great sage Viśvāmitra fell a victim to Menakā. Therefore a person desiring to advance in spiritual consciousness must be especially careful not to see a woman's face or hear a woman's voice. To see a woman's face and appreciate its beauty or to hear a woman's voice and appreciate her singing as very nice is a subtle falldown for a *brahmacārī* or *sannyāsī*. Thus the description of a woman's features by Kaśyapa Muni is very instructive.

When a woman's bodily features are attractive, when her face is beautiful and when her voice is sweet, she is naturally a trap for a man. The *śāstras* advise that when such a woman comes to serve a man, she should be considered to be like a dark well covered by grass. In the fields there are many such wells, and a man who does not know about them drops through the grass and falls down. Thus there are many such instructions. Since the attraction of the material world is based on attraction for women, Kaśyapa Muni thought, "Under the circumstances, who can understand the heart of a woman?" Cāṇakya Paṇḍita has also advised, *viśvāso naiva kartavyaḥ strīṣu*

*rāja-kuleṣu ca*: "There are two persons one should not trust—a politician and a woman." These, of course, are authoritative śāstric injunctions, and we should therefore be very careful in our dealings with women.

Sometimes our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement is criticized for mingling men and women, but Kṛṣṇa consciousness is meant for anyone. Whether one is a man or woman does not matter. Lord Kṛṣṇa personally says, *striyo vaiśyās tathā śūdrās te 'pi yānti parām gatim*: whether one is a woman, *śūdra* or *vaiśya*, not to speak of being a *brāhmaṇa* or *kṣatriya*, everyone is fit to return home, back to Godhead, if he strictly follows the instructions of the spiritual master and *śāstra*. We therefore request all the members of the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement—both men and women—not to be attracted by bodily features but only to be attracted by Kṛṣṇa. Then everything will be all right. Otherwise there will be danger.

### TEXT 42

*na hi kaścit priyaḥ strīṇām  
añjasā svāśiṣātmanām  
patiṁ putraṁ bhrātaraṁ vā  
ghnanti arthe ghātayanti ca*

*na*—not; *hi*—certainly; *kaścit*—anyone; *priyaḥ*—dear; *strīṇām*—to women; *añjasā*—actually; *sva-āśiṣā*—for their own interests; *ātmanām*—most dear; *patiṁ*—husband; *putraṁ*—son; *bhrātaraṁ*—brother; *vā*—or; *ghnanti*—they kill; *arthe*—for their own interests; *ghātayanti*—cause to be killed; *ca*—also.

### TRANSLATION

**To satisfy their own interests, women deal with men as if the men were most dear to them, but no one is actually dear to them. Women are supposed to be very saintly, but for their own interests they can kill even their husbands, sons or brothers, or cause them to be killed by others.**

### PURPORT

A woman's nature has been particularly well studied by Kaśyapa Muni. Women are self-interested by nature, and therefore they should be protected by all means so that their natural inclination to be too self-interested will not be manifested. Women need to be protected by men. A woman should be cared for by her father in her childhood, by her husband in her youth and by her grown sons in her old age. This is the injunction of Manu, who says that a woman should not be given independence at any stage. Women must be cared for so that they will not be free to manifest their natural tendency for gross selfishness. There have been many cases, even in the present day, in which women have killed their husbands to take advantage of their insurance policies. This is not a criticism of women but a practical study of their

nature. Such natural instincts of a woman or a man are manifested only in the bodily conception of life. When either a man or a woman is advanced in spiritual consciousness, the bodily conception of life practically vanishes. We should see all women as spiritual units (*aham brahmāsmi*), whose only duty is to satisfy Kṛṣṇa. Then the influences of the different modes of material nature, which result from one's possessing a material body, will not act.

The Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement is so beneficial that it can very easily counteract the contamination of material nature, which results from one's possessing a material body. *Bhagavad-gītā* therefore teaches, in the very beginning, that whether one is a man or a woman, one must know that he or she is not the body but a spiritual soul. Everyone should be interested in the activities of the spirit soul, not the body. As long as one is activated by the bodily conception of life, there is always the danger of being misled, whether one is a man or a woman. The soul is sometimes described as *puruṣa* because whether one is dressed as a man or a woman, one is inclined to enjoy this material world. One who has this spirit of enjoyment is described as *puruṣa*. Whether one is a man or a woman, he is not interested in serving others; everyone is interested in satisfying his or her own senses. Kṛṣṇa consciousness, however, provides first-class training for a man or a woman. A man should be trained to be a first-class devotee of Lord Kṛṣṇa, and a woman should be trained to be a very chaste follower of her husband. That will make the lives of both of them happy.

### TEXT 43

*pratiśrutam dadāmi  
vacas tan na mṛṣā bhavet  
vadham nārhati candro 'pi  
tatredam upakalpate*

*pratiśrutam*—promised; *dadāmi*—I shall give; *iti*—thus; *vacaḥ*—statement; *tat*—that; *na*—not; *mṛṣā*—false; *bhavet*—can be; *vadham*—killing; *na*—not; *arhati*—is suitable; *ca*—and; *indraḥ*—Indra; *api*—also; *tatra*—in that connection; *idam*—this; *upakalpate*—is suitable.

### TRANSLATION

**I promised to give her a benediction, and this promise cannot be violated, but Indra does not deserve to be killed. In these circumstances, the solution I have is quite suitable.**

### PURPORT

Kaśyapa Muni concluded, "Diti is eager to have a son who can kill Indra, since she is a woman, after all, and is not very intelligent. I shall train her in such a way that instead of always thinking of how to kill Indra, she will become a Vaiṣṇava, a

devotee of Kṛṣṇa. If she agrees to follow the rules and regulations of the Vaiṣṇava principles, the unclean core of her heart will certainly be cleansed." *Ceto-darpaṇa-mārjanam*. This is the process of devotional service. Anyone can be purified by following the principles of devotional service in Kṛṣṇa consciousness, for Kṛṣṇa consciousness is so powerful that it can purify even the dirtiest class of men and transform them into the topmost Vaiṣṇavas. Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu's movement aims at this purpose. Narottama dāsa Ṭhākura says:

*vrajendra-nandana yei, śacī-suta haila sei,  
balarāma ha-ila nitāi  
dīna-hīna yata chila, hari-nāme uddhārila,  
ta'ra sākṣī jagāi-mādhāi*

The appearance of Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu in this Kali-yuga is especially meant to deliver the fallen souls, who are always planning something for material enjoyment. He gave the people of this age the advantage of being able to chant the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra* and thus become fully pure, free from all material contamination. Once one becomes a pure Vaiṣṇava, he transcends all material conceptions of life. Thus Kaśyapa Muni tried to transform his wife into a Vaiṣṇavī so that she might give up the idea of killing Indra. He wanted both her and her sons to be purified so that they would be fit to become pure Vaiṣṇavas. Of course, sometimes a practitioner deviates from the Vaiṣṇava principles, and there is a chance that he may fall down, but Kaśyapa Muni thought that even if one falls while practicing the Vaiṣṇava principles, he is still not a loser. Even a fallen Vaiṣṇava is eligible for better results, as confirmed in *Bhagavad-gītā*. *Svalpam apy asya dharmasya trāyate mahato bhayāt*: even practicing the Vaiṣṇava principles to a small extent can save one from the greatest danger of material existence. Thus Kaśyapa Muni planned to instruct his wife Diti to become a Vaiṣṇava because he wanted to save the life of Indra.

#### TEXT 44

*iti sañcintya bhagavān  
mārīcaḥ kurunandana  
uvāca kiñcit kupita  
ātmānam ca vigarhayan*

*iti*—thus; *sañcintya*—thinking; *bhagavān*—the powerful; *mārīcaḥ*—Kaśyapa Muni; *kuru-nandana*—O descendant of Kuru; *uvāca*—spoke; *kiñcit*—somewhat; *kupitaḥ*—angry; *ātmānam*—himself; *ca*—and; *vigarhayan*—condemning.

#### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Kaśyapa Muni, thinking in this way, became somewhat angry. Condemning himself, O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, descendant of Kuru, he spoke to Diti as follows.**

### TEXT 45

*śrī-kaśyapa uvāca  
putras te bhavitā bhadre  
indra-hādeva-bāndhavaḥ  
saṁvatsaram vrataṁ idam  
yady añjo dhārayiṣyasi*

*śrī-kaśyapaḥ uvāca*—Kaśyapa Muni said; *putraḥ*—son; *te*—your; *bhavitā*—will be; *bhadre*—O gentle woman; *indra-hā*—killer of Indra, or follower of Indra; *adeva-bāndhavaḥ*—friend of the demons (or *deva-bāndhavaḥ*—friend of the demigods); *saṁvatsaram*—for a year; *vrataṁ*—vow; *idam*—this; *yadi*—if; *añjaḥ*—properly; *dhārayiṣyasi*—you will execute.

### TRANSLATION

**Kaśyapa Muni said: My dear gentle wife, if you follow my instructions regarding this vow for at least one year, you will surely get a son who will be able to kill Indra. However, if you deviate from this vow of following the Vaiṣṇava principles, you will get a son who will be favorable to Indra.**

### PURPORT

The word *indra-hā* refers to an *asura* who is always eager to kill Indra. An enemy of Indra is naturally a friend to the *asuras*, but the word *indra-hā* also refers to one who follows Indra or who is obedient to him. When one becomes a devotee of Indra, he is certainly a friend to the demigods. Thus the words *indra-hādeva-bāndhavaḥ* are equivocal, for they say, "Your son will kill Indra, but he will be very friendly to the demigods." If a person actually became a friend of the demigods, he certainly would not be able to kill Indra.

### TEXT 46

*ditir uvāca  
dhārayiṣye vrataṁ brahman  
brūhi kāryāṇi yāni me  
yāni ceḥa niṣiddhāni  
na vrataṁ ghnanti yāny uta*

*ditir uvāca*—Diti said; *dhārayiṣye*—I shall accept; *vrataṁ*—vow; *brahman*—my dear *brāhmaṇa*; *brūhi*—please state; *kāryāṇi*—must be done; *yāni*—what; *me*—to me; *yāni*—what; *ca*—and; *iha*—here; *niṣiddhāni*—is forbidden; *na*—not; *vrataṁ*—the vow; *ghnanti*—break; *yāni*—what; *uta*—also.

### TRANSLATION

**Diti replied: My dear brāhmaṇa, I must accept your advice and follow the**

**vow. Now let me understand what I have to do, what is forbidden and what will not break the vow. Please clearly state all this to me.**

### PURPORT

As stated above, a woman is generally inclined to serve her own purposes. Kaśyapa Muni proposed to train Diti to fulfill her desires within one year, and since she was eager to kill Indra, she immediately agreed, saying, "Please let me know what the vow is and how I have to follow it. I promise that I shall do the needful and not break the vow." This is another side of a woman's psychology. Even though a woman is very fond of fulfilling her own plans, when someone instructs her, especially her husband, she innocently follows, and thus she can be trained for better purposes. By nature a woman wants to be a follower of a man; therefore if the man is good the woman can be trained for a good purpose.

### TEXT 47

*śrī-kaśyapa uvāca  
na hiṁsyād bhūta-jātāni  
na śapen nāṅṛtaṁ vadet  
na chindyān nakha-romāṇi  
na sprśed yad amaṅgalam*

*śrī-kaśyapaḥ uvāca*—Kaśyapa Muni said; *na hiṁsyāt*—must not harm; *bhūta-jātāni*—the living entities; *na śapet*—must not curse; *na*—not; *anṛtam*—a lie; *vadet*—must speak; *na chindyāt*—must not cut; *nakha-romāṇi*—the nails and hair; *na sprśet*—must not touch; *yat*—that which; *amaṅgalam*—impure.

### TRANSLATION

**Kaśyapa Muni said: My dear wife, to follow this vow, do not be violent or cause harm to anyone. Do not curse anyone, and do not speak lies. Do not cut your nails and hair, and do not touch impure things like skulls and bones.**

### PURPORT

Kaśyapa Muni's first instruction to his wife was not to be envious. The general tendency of anyone within this material world is to be envious, and therefore, to become a Kṛṣṇa conscious person, one must curb this tendency, as stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (*paramo nirmatsarāṅām*). A Kṛṣṇa conscious person is always nonenvious, whereas others are always envious. Thus Kaśyapa Muni's instruction that his wife not be envious indicates that this is the first stage of advancement in Kṛṣṇa consciousness. Kaśyapa Muni desired to train his wife to be a Kṛṣṇa conscious person, for this would suffice to protect both her and Indra.

### TEXT 48

*nāpsu snāyān na kupyeta  
na sambhāṣeta durjanaiḥ  
na vasītādhauta-vāsaḥ  
srajam ca vidhṛtām kvacit*

*na*—not; *apsu*—in water; *snāyāt*—must bathe; *na kupyeta*—must not become angry; *na sambhāṣeta*—must not speak; *durjanaiḥ*—with wicked persons; *na vasīta*—must not wear; *adhauta-vāsaḥ*—unwashed clothes; *srajam*—flower garland; *ca*—and; *vidhṛtām*—which was already worn; *kvacit*—ever.

### TRANSLATION

**Kaśyapa Muni continued: My dear gentle wife, never enter the water while bathing, never be angry, and do not even speak or associate with wicked people. Never wear clothes that have not been properly washed, and do not put on a garland that has already been worn.**

### TEXT 49

*nocchiṣtam caṇḍikānnaṃ ca  
sāmiṣam vṛṣalāhṛtam  
bhuñjītodakyayā dṛṣtam  
pīben nāñjalīnā tv apaḥ*

*na*—not; *ucchiṣtam*—leftover food; *caṇḍikā-annam*—food offered to the goddess Kālī; *ca*—and; *sa-āmiṣam*—mixed with flesh; *vṛṣala-āhṛtam*—brought by a śūdra; *bhuñjīta*—must eat; *udakyayā*—by a woman in her menstrual period; *dṛṣtam*—seen; *pībet na*—must not drink; *añjalīnā*—by joining and cupping the two palms; *tu*—also; *apaḥ*—water.

### TRANSLATION

**Never eat leftover food, never eat prasāda offered to the goddess Kālī [Durgā], and do not eat anything contaminated by flesh or fish. Do not eat anything brought or touched by a śūdra nor anything seen by a woman in her menstrual period. Do not drink water by joining your palms.**

### PURPORT

Generally the goddess Kālī is offered food containing meat and fish, and therefore Kaśyapa Muni strictly forbade his wife to take the remnants of such food. Actually a Vaiṣṇava is not allowed to take any food offered to the demigods. A Vaiṣṇava is always fixed in accepting *prasāda* offered to Lord Viṣṇu. Through all these instructions, Kaśyapa Muni, in a negative way, instructed his wife Diti how to become a Vaiṣṇavī.

### TEXT 50

*nocchiṣṭāsprṣṭa-salilā  
sandhyāyām mukta-mūrdhajā  
anarcitāsaṁyata-vāk  
nāsaṁvītā bahiś caret*

*na*—not; *ucchiṣṭā*—after eating; *asprṣṭa-salilā*—without washing; *sandhyāyām*—in the evening; *mukta-mūrdhajā*—with the hair loose; *anarcitā*—without ornaments; *asaṁyata-vāk*—without being grave; *na*—not; *asaṁvītā*—without being covered; *bahiḥ*—outside; *caret*—should go.

### TRANSLATION

**After eating, you should not go out to the street without having washed your mouth, hands and feet. You should not go out in the evening or with your hair loose, nor should you go out unless you are properly decorated with ornaments. You should not leave the house unless you are very grave and are sufficiently covered.**

### PURPORT

Kaśyapa Muni advised his wife not to go out onto the street unless she was well decorated and well dressed. He did not encourage the miniskirts that have now become fashionable. In Oriental civilization, when a woman goes out onto the street, she must be fully covered so that no man will recognize who she is. All these methods are to be accepted for purification. If one takes to Kṛṣṇa consciousness, one is fully purified, and thus one remains always transcendental to the contamination of the material world.

### TEXT 51

*nādhauta-pādāprayatā  
nārdra-pādā udak-śirāḥ  
śayīta nāparāṅ nānyair  
na nagnā na ca sandhyayoḥ*

*na*—not; *adhauta-pādā*—without washing the feet; *aprayatā*—without being purified; *na*—not; *ardra-pādā*—with wet feet; *udak-śirāḥ*—with the head toward the north; *śayīta*—should lie down; *na*—not; *aparāṅ*—with the head pointed west; *na*—not; *anyair*—with other women; *na*—not; *nagnā*—naked; *na*—not; *ca*—and; *sandhyayoḥ*—at sunrise and sunset.

### TRANSLATION

**You should not lie down without having washed both of your feet or without being purified, nor with wet feet or with your head pointed west or north. You**

**should not lie naked, or with other women, or during the sunrise or sunset.**

### TEXT 52

*dhauta-vāsā śucir nityam  
sarva-maṅgala-saṁyutā  
pūjayet prātarāśāt prāg  
go-viprāñ śriyam acyutam*

*dhauta-vāsā*—wearing washed cloth; *śuciḥ*—being purified; *nityam*—always; *sarva-maṅgala*—with all auspicious items; *saṁyutā*—adorned; *pūjayet*—one should worship; *prātaḥ-āśāt prāk*—before breakfast; *go-viprān*—the cows and *brāhmaṇas*; *śriyam*—the goddess of fortune; *acyutam*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

### TRANSLATION

**Putting on washed clothing, being always pure and being adorned with turmeric, sandalwood pulp and other auspicious items, before breakfast one should worship the cows, the brāhmaṇas, the goddess of fortune and the Supreme Personality of Godhead.**

### PURPORT

If one is trained to honor and worship the cows and *brāhmaṇas*, he is actually civilized. The worship of the Supreme Lord is recommended, and the Lord is very fond of the cows and *brāhmaṇas* (*namo brahmaṇya-devāya go-brāhmaṇa-hitāya ca*). In other words, a civilization in which there is no respect for the cows and *brāhmaṇas* is condemned. One cannot become spiritually advanced without acquiring the brahminical qualifications and giving protection to cows. Cow protection insures sufficient food prepared with milk, which is needed for an advanced civilization. One should not pollute civilization by eating the flesh of cows. A civilization must do something progressive, and then it is an Āryan civilization. Instead of killing the cow to eat flesh, civilized men must prepare various milk products that will enhance the condition of society. If one follows the brahminical culture, he will become competent in Kṛṣṇa consciousness.

### TEXT 53

*striyo vīravatīś cārcet  
srag-gandha-bali-maṅḍanaiḥ  
patim cārcyopatiṣṭheta  
dhyāyet koṣṭha-gataṁ ca tam*

*striyaḥ*—women; *vīra-vatīḥ*—possessing husbands and sons; *ca*—and; *arcet*—she should worship; *srag*—with garlands; *gandha*—sandalwood; *bali*—presentations; *maṅḍanaiḥ*—and with ornaments; *patim*—the husband; *ca*—and;

*ārcya*—worshiping; *upatiṣṭheta*—should offer prayers; *dhyāyet*—should meditate; *koṣṭha-gatam*—situated in the womb; *ca*—also; *tam*—upon him.

### TRANSLATION

**With flower garlands, sandalwood pulp, ornaments and other paraphernalia, a woman following this vow should worship women who have sons and whose husbands are living. The pregnant wife should worship her husband and offer him prayers. She should meditate upon him, thinking that he is situated in her womb.**

### PURPORT

The child in the womb is a part of the husband's body. Therefore the husband, through his representative, indirectly remains within the womb of his pregnant wife.

### TEXT 54

*sāmvatsaram puṁsavanam*  
*vrataṁ etad aviplitam*  
*dhārayisyasi cet tubhyam*  
*śakra-hā bhavitā sutaḥ*

*sāmvatsaram*—for one year; *puṁsavanam*—called *puṁsavana*; *vrataṁ*—vow; *etat*—this; *aviplitam*—without violation; *dhārayisyasi*—you will perform; *cet*—if; *tubhyam*—for you; *śakra-hā*—the killer of Indra; *bhavitā*—will be; *sutaḥ*—a son.

### TRANSLATION

**Kaśyapa Muni continued: If you perform this ceremony called puṁsavana, adhering to the vow with faith for at least one year, you will give birth to a son destined to kill Indra. But if there is any discrepancy in the discharge of this vow, the son will be a friend to Indra.**

### TEXT 55

*bāḍham ity abhyupetyātha*  
*ditī rājan mahā-manāḥ*  
*kaśyapād garbham ādhatta*  
*vrataṁ cāñjo dadhāra sā*

*bāḍham*—yes; *iti*—thus; *abhyupetya*—accepting; *atha*—then; *ditī*—Diti; *rājan*—O King; *mahā-manāḥ*—jubilant; *kaśyapāt*—from Kaśyapa; *garbham*—semen; *ādhatta*—obtained; *vrataṁ*—the vow; *ca*—and; *añjaḥ*—properly; *dadhāra*—discharged; *sā*—she.

### TRANSLATION

O King Parīkṣit, Diti, the wife of Kaśyapa, agreed to undergo the purificatory process known as puṁsavana. "Yes," she said, "I shall do everything according to your instructions." With great jubilation she became pregnant, having taken semen from Kaśyapa, and faithfully began discharging the vow.

### TEXT 56

*mātr-ṣvasur abhiprāyam  
indra ājñāya mānada  
śuśrūṣaṇenāśrama-sthām  
ditim paryacarat kaviḥ*

*mātr-svasuḥ*—of his mother's sister; *abhiprāyam*—the intention; *indraḥ*—Indra; *ājñāya*—understanding; *māna-da*—O King Parīkṣit, who give respect to everyone; *śuśrūṣaṇena*—with service; *āśrama-sthām*—residing in an *āśrama*; *ditim*—Diti; *paryacarat*—attended upon; *kaviḥ*—seeing his own interest.

### TRANSLATION

O King, who are respectful to everyone, Indra understood Diti's purpose, and thus he contrived to fulfill his own interests. Following the logic that self-preservation is the first law of nature, he wanted to break Diti's promise. Thus he engaged himself in the service of Diti, his aunt, who was residing in an *āśrama*.

### TEXT 57

*nityam vanāt sumanasah  
phala-mūla-samit-kuśān  
patrāṅkura-mṛdo 'paś ca  
kāle kāla upāharat*

*nityam*—daily; *vanāt*—from the forest; *sumanasah*—flowers; *phala*—fruits; *mūla*—roots; *samit*—wood for the sacrificial fire; *kuśān*—and *kuśa* grass; *patra*—leaves; *aṅkura*—sprouts; *mṛdaḥ*—and earth; *apaḥ*—water; *ca*—also; *kāle kāle*—at the proper time; *upāharat*—brought.

### TRANSLATION

Indra served his aunt daily by bringing flowers, fruits, roots and wood for yajñas from the forest. He also brought *kuśa* grass, leaves, sprouts, earth and water exactly at the proper time.

### TEXT 58

*evam tasyā vrata-sthāyā  
vrata-cchidraṁ harir nṛpa*

*prepsuḥ paryacaraj jihmo  
mṛga-heva mṛgākṛtiḥ*

*evam*—thus; *tasyāḥ*—of her; *vrata-sthāyāḥ*—who was faithfully discharging her vow; *vrata-chidram*—a fault in the execution of the vow; *hariḥ*—Indra; *nṛpa*—O King; *prepsuḥ*—desiring to find; *paryacarat*—served; *jihmaḥ*—deceitful; *mṛga-hā*—a hunter; *iva*—like; *mṛga-ākṛtiḥ*—in the form of a deer.

### TRANSLATION

**O King Parīkṣit, as the hunter of a deer becomes like a deer by covering his body with deerskin and serving the deer, so Indra, although at heart the enemy of the sons of Diti, became outwardly friendly and served Diti in a faithful way. Indra's purpose was to cheat Diti as soon as he could find some fault in the way she discharged the vows of the ritualistic ceremony. However, he wanted to be undetected, and therefore he served her very carefully.**

### TEXT 59

*nādhyagacchad vrata-cchidram  
tat-paro 'tha mahī-pate  
cintām tīvrām gataḥ śakraḥ  
kena me syāc chivam tv iha*

*na*—not; *adhyagacchat*—could find; *vrata-chidram*—a fault in the execution of the vow; *tat-paraḥ*—intent upon that; *atha*—thereupon; *mahī-pate*—O master of the world; *cintām*—anxiety; *tīvrām*—intense; *gataḥ*—obtained; *śakraḥ*—Indra; *kena*—how; *me*—my; *syāt*—can there be; *śivam*—well-being; *tu*—then; *iha*—here.

### TRANSLATION

**O master of the entire world, when Indra could find no faults, he thought, "How will there be good fortune for me?" Thus he was full of deep anxiety.**

### TEXT 60

*ekadā sā tu sandhyāyām  
ucchiṣṭā vrata-karśitā  
asprṣṭa-vāry-adhautāṅghriḥ  
suṣvāpa vidhi-mohitā*

*ekadā*—once; *sā*—she; *tu*—but; *sandhyāyām*—during the evening twilight; *ucchiṣṭā*—just after eating; *vrata*—from the vow; *karśitā*—weak and thin; *asprṣṭa*—not touched; *vāri*—water; *adhauta*—not washed; *aṅghriḥ*—her feet; *suṣvāpa*—went to sleep; *vidhi*—by fate; *mohitā*—bewildered.

### TRANSLATION

Having grown weak and thin because of strictly following the principles of the vow, Diti once unfortunately neglected to wash her mouth, hands and feet after eating and went to sleep during the evening twilight.

### TEXT 61

*labdhvā tad-antaram śakro  
nidrāpahṛta-cetasah  
diteḥ praviṣṭa udaram  
yogeśo yoga-māyayā*

*labdhvā*—finding; *tad-antaram*—after that; *śakraḥ*—Indra; *nidrā*—by sleep; *apahṛta-cetasah*—unconscious; *diteḥ*—of Diti; *praviṣṭaḥ*—entered; *udaram*—the womb; *yoga-īśaḥ*—the master of yoga; *yoga*—of yogic perfections; *māyayā*—by the power.

### TRANSLATION

Finding this fault, Indra, who has all the mystic powers [the yoga-siddhis such as *aṇimā* and *laghimā*], entered Diti's womb while she was unconscious, being fast asleep.

### PURPORT

A perfectly successful *yogī* is expert in eight kinds of perfection. By one of them, called *aṇimā-siddhi*, he can become smaller than an atom, and in that state he can enter anywhere. With this yogic power, Indra entered the womb of Diti while she was pregnant.

### TEXT 62

*cakarta saptadhā garbham  
vajreṇa kanaka-prabham  
rudantam saptadhaikaikam  
mā rodīḥ iti tān punaḥ*

*cakarta*—he cut; *sapta-dhā*—into seven pieces; *garbham*—the embryo; *vajreṇa*—by his thunderbolt; *kanaka*—of gold; *prabham*—which had the appearance; *rudantam*—crying; *sapta-dhā*—into seven pieces; *eka-ekam*—each one; *mā rodīḥ*—do not cry; *iti*—thus; *tān*—them; *punaḥ*—again.

### TRANSLATION

After entering Diti's womb, Indra, with the help of his thunderbolt, cut into seven pieces her embryo, which appeared like glowing gold. In seven places, seven different living beings began crying. Indra told them, "Do not cry," and then he cut each of them into seven pieces again.

## PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura remarks that Indra, by his yogic power, first expanded the body of the one Marut into seven, and then when he cut each of the seven parts of the original body into pieces, there were forty-nine. When each body was cut into seven, other living entities entered the new bodies, and thus they were like plants, which become separate entities when cut into various parts and planted on a hill. The first body was one, and when it was cut into many pieces, many other living entities entered the new bodies.

## TEXT 63

*tam ūcuḥ pāṭyamānās te  
sarve prāñjalayo nṛpa  
kiṁ na indra jighāmsasi  
bhrātaro marutas tava*

*tam*—to him; *ūcuḥ*—said; *pāṭyamānāḥ*—being aggrieved; *te*—they; *sarve*—all; *prāñjalayaḥ*—with folded hands; *nṛpa*—O King; *kiṁ*—why; *naḥ*—us; *indra*—O Indra; *jighāmsasi*—do you want to kill; *bhrātaraḥ*—brothers; *marutaḥ*—Maruts; *tava*—your.

## TRANSLATION

**O King, being very much aggrieved, they pleaded to Indra with folded hands, saying, "Dear Indra, we are the Maruts, your brothers. Why are you trying to kill us?"**

## TEXT 64

*mā bhaiṣṭa bhrātaro mahyam  
yūyam ity āha kauśikaḥ  
ananya-bhāvān pārśadān  
ātmano marutām gaṇān*

*mā bhaiṣṭa*—do not fear; *bhrātaraḥ*—brothers; *mahyam*—my; *yūyam*—you; *iti*—thus; *āha*—said; *kauśikaḥ*—Indra; *ananya-bhāvān*—devoted; *pārśadān*—followers; *ātmanaḥ*—his; *marutām gaṇān*—the Maruts.

## TRANSLATION

**When Indra saw that actually they were his devoted followers, he said to them: If you are all my brothers, you have nothing more to fear from me.**

## TEXT 65

*na mamāra diter garbhaḥ  
śrīnivāsānukampayā  
bahudhā kuliśa-kṣuṇṇo*

*drauṇy-astreṇa yathā bhavān*

*na*—not; *mamāra*—died; *diteḥ*—of Diti; *garbhaḥ*—the embryo; *śrīnivāsa*—of Lord Viṣṇu, the resting place of the goddess of fortune; *anukampayā*—by the mercy; *bahu-dhā*—into many pieces; *kuliśa*—by the thunderbolt; *kṣuṇṇaḥ*—cut; *drauṇi*—of Aśvatthāmā; *astreṇa*—by the weapon; *yathā*—just as; *bhavān*—you.

### TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear King Parikṣit, you were burned by the brahmāstra of Aśvatthāmā, but when Lord Kṛṣṇa entered the womb of your mother, you were saved. Similarly, although the one embryo was cut into forty-nine pieces by the thunderbolt of Indra, they were all saved by the mercy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.**

### TEXTS 66-67

*sakṛd iṣṭvādi-puruṣam  
puruṣo yāti sām̐yatām  
saṁvatsaram kiñcid ūnam  
dityā yad dharir arcitaḥ*

*sajūr indreṇa pañcāśad  
devās te maruto 'bhavan  
vyapohya mātṛ-doṣam te  
hariṇā soma-pāḥ kṛtāḥ*

*sakṛt*—once; *iṣṭvā*—worshiping; *ādi-puruṣam*—the original person; *puruṣaḥ*—a person; *yāti*—goes to; *sām̐yatām*—possessing the same bodily feature as the Lord; *saṁvatsaram*—a year; *kiñcid ūnam*—a little less than; *dityā*—by Diti; *yat*—because; *hariḥ*—Lord Hari; *arcitaḥ*—was worshiped; *sajūḥ*—with; *indreṇa*—Indra; *pañcāśat*—fifty; *devāḥ*—demigods; *te*—they; *marutaḥ*—the Maruts; *abhavan*—became; *vyapohya*—removing; *mātṛ-doṣam*—the fault of their mother; *te*—they; *hariṇā*—by Lord Hari; *soma-pāḥ*—drinkers of *soma-rasa*; *kṛtāḥ*—were made.

### TRANSLATION

**If one worships the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the original person, even once, he receives the benefit of being promoted to the spiritual world and possessing the same bodily features as Viṣṇu. Diti worshiped Lord Viṣṇu for almost one year, adhering to a great vow. Because of such strength in spiritual life, the forty-nine Maruts were born. How, then, is it wonderful that the Maruts, although born from the womb of Diti, became equal to the demigods by the mercy of the Supreme Lord ?**

### TEXT 68

*ditir utthāya dadṛśe  
kumārān anala-prabhān  
indreṇa sahitān devī  
paryatuṣyat aninditā*

*ditih*—Diti; *utthāya*—getting up; *dadṛśe*—saw; *kumārān*—children; *anala-prabhān*—as brilliant as fire; *indreṇa sahitān*—with Indra; *devī*—the goddess; *paryatuṣyat*—was pleased; *aninditā*—being purified.

### TRANSLATION

**Because of worshiping the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Diti was completely purified. When she got up from bed, she saw her forty-nine sons along with Indra. These forty-nine sons were all as brilliant as fire and were in friendship with Indra, and therefore she was very pleased.**

### TEXT 69

*athendram āha tātāham  
ādityānām bhayāvaham  
apatyam icchanty acaram  
vratam etat suduṣkaram*

*atha*—thereafter; *indram*—to Indra; *āha*—spoke; *tāta*—dear one; *aham*—I; *ādityānām*—to the Ādityas; *bhaya-āvaham*—fearful; *apatyam*—a son; *icchantī*—desiring; *acaram*—executed; *vratam*—vow; *etat*—this; *su-duṣkaram*—very difficult to perform.

### TRANSLATION

**Thereafter, Diti said to Indra: My dear son, I adhered to this difficult vow just to get a son to kill you twelve Ādityas.**

### TEXT 70

*ekaḥ saṅkalpitaḥ putraḥ  
sapta saptābhavan katham  
yadi te viditam putra  
satyam kathaya mā mṛṣā*

*ekaḥ*—one; *saṅkalpitaḥ*—was prayed for; *putraḥ*—son; *sapta sapta*—forty-nine; *abhavan*—came to be; *katham*—how; *yadi*—if; *te*—by you; *viditam*—known; *putra*—my dear son; *satyam*—the truth; *kathaya*—speak; *mā*—do not (speak); *mṛṣā*—lies.

### TRANSLATION

I prayed for only one son, but now I see that there are forty-nine. How has this happened? My dear son Indra, if you know, please tell me the truth. Do not try to speak lies.

### TEXT 71

*indra uvāca*  
*amba te 'ham vyavasitam*  
*upadhāryāgato 'ntikam*  
*labdhāntaro 'cchidam garbham*  
*artha-buddhir na dharmā-dṛk*

*indraḥ uvāca*—Indra said; *amba*—O mother; *te*—your; *aham*—I; *vyavasitam*—vow; *upadhārya*—understanding; *āgataḥ*—came; *antikam*—nearby; *labdha*—having found; *antaraḥ*—a fault; *acchidam*—I cut; *garbham*—the embryo; *artha-buddhiḥ*—being self-interested; *na*—not; *dharmā-dṛk*—possessing vision of religion.

### TRANSLATION

**Indra replied:** My dear mother, because I was grossly blinded by selfish interests, I lost sight of religion. When I understood that you were observing a great vow in spiritual life, I wanted to find some fault in you. When I found such a fault, I entered your womb and cut the embryo to pieces.

### PURPORT

When Diti, Indra's aunt, explained to Indra without reservations what she had wanted to do, Indra explained his intentions to her. Thus both of them, instead of being enemies, freely spoke the truth. This is the qualification that results from contact with Viṣṇu. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (5.18.12):

*yasyāsti bhaktir bhagavaty akiñcanā*  
*sarvair guṇais tatra samāsate surāḥ*

If one develops a devotional attitude and becomes purified by worshipping the Supreme Lord, all the good qualities are certainly manifested in his body. Because of being touched by worship of Viṣṇu, both Diti and Indra were purified.

### TEXT 72

*kṛtto me saptadhā garbha*  
*āsan sapta kumārakāḥ*  
*te 'pi caikaikaśo vṛkṣṇāḥ*  
*saptadhā nāpi mamrire*

*kṛtāḥ*—cut; *me*—by me; *sapta-dhā*—into seven; *garbhaḥ*—the embryo; *āsan*—

there came to be; *sapta*—seven; *kumārakāḥ*—babies; *te*—they; *api*—although; *ca*—also; *eka-ekaśaḥ*—each one; *vrkṇāḥ*—cut; *sapta-dhā*—into seven; *na*—not; *api*—still; *mamrire*—died.

### TRANSLATION

**First I cut the child in the womb into seven pieces, which became seven children. Then I cut each of the children into seven pieces again. By the grace of the Supreme Lord, however, none of them died.**

### TEXT 73

*tatas tat paramāścaryaṁ  
vīkṣya vyavasitaṁ mayā  
mahāpuruṣa-pūjāyāḥ  
siddhiḥ kāpy ānuṣaṅgiṇī*

*tataḥ*—then; *tat*—that; *parama-āścaryam*—great wonder; *vīkṣya*—seeing; *vyavasitam*—it was decided; *mayā*—by me; *mahā-puruṣa*—of Lord Viṣṇu; *pūjāyāḥ*—of worship; *siddhiḥ*—result; *kāpi*—some; *ānuṣaṅgiṇī*—secondary.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear mother, when I saw that all forty-nine sons were alive, I was certainly struck with wonder. I decided that this was a secondary result of your having regularly executed devotional service in worship of Lord Viṣṇu.**

### PURPORT

For one who engages in worshipping Lord Viṣṇu, nothing is very wonderful. This is a fact. In *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.78) it is said:

*yatra yogeśvaraḥ kṛṣṇo  
yatra pārtho dhanur-dharaḥ  
tatra śrīr vijayo bhūtir  
dhruvā nītir matir mama*

"Wherever there is Kṛṣṇa, the master of all mystics, and wherever there is Arjuna, the supreme archer, there will also certainly be opulence, victory, extraordinary power, and morality. That is my opinion." Yogeśvara is the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the master of all mystic *yoga*, who can do anything and everything He likes. This is the omnipotence of the Supreme Lord. For one who pleases the Supreme Lord, no achievement is wonderful. Everything is possible for him.

### TEXT 74

*ārādhanaṁ bhagavata  
īhamānā nirāśiṣaḥ*

*ye tu necchanty api param  
te svārtha-kuśalāḥ smṛtāḥ*

*ārādhanaṁ*—the worship; *bhagavataḥ*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *īhamānāḥ*—being interested in; *nirāśiṣaḥ*—without material desires; *ye*—those who; *tu*—indeed; *na icchanti*—do not desire; *api*—even; *param*—liberation; *te*—they; *sva-artha*—in their own interest; *kuśalāḥ*—expert; *smṛtāḥ*—are considered.

### TRANSLATION

**Although those who are interested only in worshiping the Supreme Personality of Godhead do not desire anything material from the Lord and do not even want liberation, Lord Kṛṣṇa fulfills all their desires.**

### PURPORT

When Dhruva Mahārāja saw Lord Viṣṇu, he declined to take any benedictions from Him, for he was fully satisfied by seeing the Lord. Nonetheless, the Lord is so kind that because Dhruva Mahārāja, in the beginning, had desired a kingdom greater than his father's, he was promoted to Dhruvaloka, the best planet in the universe. Therefore in the *śāstra* it is said:

*akāmaḥ sarva-kāmo vā  
mokṣa-kāma udāra-dhīḥ  
tīvreṇa bhakti-yogena  
yajeta puruṣaṁ param*

"A person who has broader intelligence, whether he is full of material desires, free from material desires, or desiring liberation, must by all means worship the supreme whole, the Personality of Godhead." (*Bhāg.* 2.3.10) One should engage in full devotional service. Then, even though he has no desires, whatever desires he previously had can all be fulfilled simply by his worship of the Lord. The actual devotee does not desire even liberation (*anyābhilāṣitā-sūnyam*). The Lord, however, fulfills the desire of the devotee by awarding him opulence that will never be destroyed. A *karmī*'s opulence is destroyed, but the opulence of a devotee is never destroyed. A devotee becomes more and more opulent as he increases his devotional service to the Lord.

### TEXT 75

*ārādhyātma-pradaṁ devam  
svātmānaṁ jagad-īśvaram  
ko vṛṇīta guṇa-sparśaṁ  
budhaḥ syān narake 'pi yat*

*ārādhyā*—after worshiping; *ātma-pradaṁ*—who gives Himself; *devam*—the

Lord; *sva-ātmānam*—the most dear; *jagat-īśvaram*—the Lord of the universe; *kaḥ*—what; *vr̥ṇīta*—would choose; *guṇa-sparśam*—material happiness; *budhaḥ*—intelligent person; *syāt*—is; *narake*—in hell; *api*—even; *yat*—which.

### TRANSLATION

**The ultimate goal of all ambitions is to become a servant of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. If an intelligent man serves the most dear Lord, who gives Himself to His devotees, how can he desire material happiness, which is available even in hell?**

### PURPORT

An intelligent man will never aspire to become a devotee to achieve material happiness. That is the test of a devotee. As Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu teaches:

*na dhanam na janam na sundarim  
kavitam va jagad-isa kamaye  
mama janmani janmanisvare  
bhavatad bhaktir ahaituki tvayi*

"O almighty Lord, I have no desire to accumulate wealth, nor do I desire beautiful women, nor do I want any number of followers. I only want Your causeless devotional service birth after birth." A pure devotee never begs the Lord for material happiness in the shape of riches, followers, a good wife or even *mukti*. The Lord promises, however, *yoga-kṣemam vahāmy aham*: "I voluntarily bring everything necessary for My service."

### TEXT 76

*tad idam mama daurjanyam  
bālisasya mahīyasi  
kṣantum arhasi mātāḥ tvam  
diṣṭyā garbho mṛtotthitaḥ*

*tat*—that; *idam*—this; *mama*—of me; *daurjanyam*—evil deed; *bālisasya*—a fool; *mahīyasi*—O best of women; *kṣantum arhasi*—please excuse; *mātāḥ*—O mother; *tvam*—you; *diṣṭyā*—by fortune; *garbhaḥ*—the child within the womb; *mṛta*—killed; *utthitaḥ*—became alive.

### TRANSLATION

**O my mother, O best of all women, I am a fool. Kindly excuse me for whatever offenses I have committed. Your forty-nine sons have been born unhurt because of your devotional service. As an enemy, I cut them to pieces, but because of your great devotional service they did not die.**

### TEXT 77

*śrī-śuka uvāca*  
*indras tayābhyanujñātaḥ*  
*śuddha-bhāvena tuṣṭayā*  
*marudbhiḥ saha tām natvā*  
*jagāma tri-divaṃ prabhuḥ*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *indraḥ*—Indra; *tayā*—by her; *abhyanujñātaḥ*—being permitted; *śuddha-bhāvena*—by the good behavior; *tuṣṭayā*—satisfied; *marudbhiḥ saha*—with the Maruts; *tām*—to her; *natvā*—having offered obeisances; *jagāma*—he went; *tri-divaṃ*—to the heavenly planets; *prabhuḥ*—the Lord.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Diti was extremely satisfied by Indra's good behavior. Then Indra offered his respects to his aunt with profuse obeisances, and with her permission he went away to the heavenly planets with his brothers the Maruts.**

### TEXT 78

*evam te sarvam ākhyātaṃ*  
*yan mām tvam paripṛcchasi*  
*maṅgalaṃ marutām janma*  
*kiṃ bhūyaḥ kathayāmi te*

*evam*—thus; *te*—to you; *sarvam*—all; *ākhyātaṃ*—narrated; *yat*—which; *mām*—me; *tvam*—you; *paripṛcchasi*—asked; *maṅgalaṃ*—auspicious; *marutām*—of the Maruts; *janma*—the birth; *kiṃ*—what; *bhūyaḥ*—further; *kathayāmi*—shall I speak; *te*—to you.

### TRANSLATION

**My dear King Parīkṣit, I have replied as far as possible to the questions you have asked me, especially in regard to this pure, auspicious narration about the Maruts. Now you may inquire further, and I shall explain more.**

*Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports to the Sixth Canto, Eighteenth Chapter, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, entitled "Diti Vows to Kill King Indra."*

## CHAPTER NINETEEN

## Performing the Pūmsavana Ritualistic Ceremony

This chapter explains how Diti, Kaśyapa Muni's wife, executed Kaśyapa Muni's instructions on devotional service. During the first day of the bright fortnight of the moon in the month of Agraḥāyaṇa (November-December), every woman, following in the footsteps of Diti and following the instructions of her own husband, should begin this *pūmsavana-vrata*. In the morning, after washing her teeth, bathing and thus becoming purified, she should hear about the birth mystery of the Maruts. Then, covering her body with a white dress and being properly ornamented, before breakfast she should worship Lord Viṣṇu and mother Lakṣmī, the goddess of fortune, Lord Viṣṇu's wife, by glorifying Lord Viṣṇu for His mercy, patience, prowess, ability, greatness and other glories and for how He can bestow all mystic benedictions. While offering the Lord all paraphernalia for worship, such as ornaments, a sacred thread, scents, nice flowers, incense and water for bathing and washing His feet, hands and mouth, one should invite the Lord with this *mantra*: *om namo bhagavate mahā-puruṣāya mahānubhāvāya mahāvibhūtipataye saha mahāvibhūtibhir balim upaharāmi*. Then one should offer twelve oblations in the fire while chanting this *mantra*: *om namo bhagavate mahā-puruṣāya mahāvibhūtipataye svāhā*. One should offer obeisances while chanting this *mantra* ten times. Then one should chant the Lakṣmī-Nārāyaṇa *mantra*.

If either a pregnant woman or her husband regularly discharges this devotional service, both of them will receive the result. After continuing this process for one full year, the chaste wife should fast on the *pūrṇimā*, the full-moon day, of Kārttika. On the following day, the husband should worship the Lord as before and then observe a festival by cooking nice food and distributing *prasāda* to the *brāhmaṇas*. Then, with the permission of the *brāhmaṇas*, the husband and wife should take *prasāda*. This chapter ends by glorifying the results of the *pūmsavana* function.

### TEXT 1

*śrī-rājovāca*

*vratam pūmsavanam brahman  
bhavatā yad udīritam  
tasya veditum icchāmi  
yena viṣṇuḥ prasīdati*

*śrī-rājā uvāca*—Mahārāja Parīkṣit said; *vratam*—the vow; *pūmsavanam*—called *pūmsavana*; *brahman*—O *brāhmaṇa*; *bhavatā*—by you; *yat*—which; *udīritam*—was spoken of; *tasya*—of that; *veditum*—to know; *icchāmi*—I want; *yena*—by which; *viṣṇuḥ*—Lord Viṣṇu; *prasīdati*—is pleased.

### TRANSLATION

**Mahārāja Parīkṣit said: My dear lord, you have already spoken about the puṁsavana vow. Now I want to hear about it in detail, for I understand that by observing this vow one can please the Supreme Lord, Viṣṇu.**

### TEXTS 2-3

*śrī-śuka uvāca*  
*śukle mārgaśire pakṣe*  
*yoṣid bhartur anujñayā*  
*ārabheta vratam idam*  
*sārva-kāmikam āditaḥ*  
  
*niśamya marutām janma*  
*brāhmaṇān anumantrya ca*  
*snātvā śukla-datī śukle*  
*vasītālaṅkṛtāmbare*  
*pūjayet prātarāśāt prāg*  
*bhagavantam śriyā saha*

*śrī-śukaḥ uvāca*—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *śukle*—bright; *mārgaśire*—during the month of November-December; *pakṣe*—during the fortnight; *yoṣit*—a woman; *bhartuḥ*—of the husband; *anujñayā*—with the permission; *ārabheta*—should begin; *vratam*—vow; *idam*—this; *sārva-kāmikam*—which fulfills all desires; *āditaḥ*—from the first day; *niśamya*—hearing; *marutām*—of the Maruts; *janma*—the birth; *brāhmaṇān*—the *brāhmaṇas*; *anumantrya*—taking instruction from; *ca*—and; *snātvā*—bathing; *śukla-datī*—having cleaned the teeth; *śukle*—white; *vasīta*—should put on; *alaṅkṛtā*—wearing ornaments; *ambare*—garments; *pūjayet*—should worship; *prātaḥ-āśāt prāk*—before breakfast; *bhagavantam*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *śriyā saha*—with the goddess of fortune.

### TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: On the first day of the bright fortnight of the month of Agrahāyaṇa [November-December], following the instructions of her husband, a woman should begin this regulative devotional service with a vow of penance, for it can fulfill all one’s desires. Before beginning the worship of Lord Viṣṇu, the woman should hear the story of how the Maruts were born. Under the instructions of qualified brāhmaṇas, in the morning she should wash her teeth, bathe, and dress herself with white cloth and ornaments, and before taking breakfast she should worship Lord Viṣṇu and Lakṣmī.**

### TEXT 4

*alam te nirapekṣāya*  
*pūrṇa-kāma namo ‘stu te*  
*mahāvibhūti-pataye*

*namaḥ sakala-siddhaye*

*alam*—enough; *te*—to You; *nirapekṣāya*—indifferent; *pūrṇa-kāma*—O Lord, whose desire is always fulfilled; *namaḥ*—obeisances; *astu*—may there be; *te*—unto You; *mahā-vibhūti*—of Lakṣmī; *pataye*—unto the husband; *namaḥ*—obeisances; *sakala-siddhaye*—unto the master of all mystic perfections.

### TRANSLATION

**[She should then pray to the Lord as follows.] My dear Lord, You are full in all opulences, but I do not beg You for opulence. I simply offer my respectful obeisances unto You. You are the husband and master of Lakṣmīdevī, the goddess of fortune, who has all opulences. Therefore You are the master of all mystic yoga. I simply offer my obeisances unto You.**

### PURPORT

A devotee knows how to appreciate the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

*om pūrṇam adaḥ pūrṇam idaṁ  
pūrṇāt pūrṇam udacyate  
pūrṇasya pūrṇam ādāya  
pūrṇam evāvaśiṣyate*

"The Personality of Godhead is perfect and complete, and because He is completely perfect, all emanations from Him, such as this phenomenal world, are perfectly equipped as complete wholes. Whatever is produced of the complete whole is also complete in itself. Because He is the complete whole, even though so many complete units emanate from Him, He remains the complete balance." Therefore, to take shelter of the Supreme Lord is required. Whatever a devotee needs will be supplied by the complete Supreme Personality of Godhead (*teṣāṁ nityābhiyuktānāṁ yoga-kṣemaṁ vahāmy aham*). Therefore a pure devotee will not ask anything from the Lord. He simply offers the Lord his respectful obeisances, and the Lord is prepared to accept whatever the devotee can secure to worship Him, even *patraṁ puṣpaṁ phalaṁ toyam*—a leaf, flower, fruit or water. There is no need to artificially exert oneself. It is better to be plain and simple and with respectful obeisances offer to the Lord whatever one can secure. The Lord is completely able to bless the devotee with all opulences.

### TEXT 5

*yathā tvaṁ kṛpayā bhūtyā  
tejasā mahimaujasā  
juṣṭa īśa guṇaiḥ sarvais  
tato 'si bhagavān prabhuḥ*

*yathā*—as; *tvam*—You; *kṛpayā*—with mercy; *bhūtyā*—with opulences; *tejasā*—with prowess; *mahima-ojasā*—with glory and strength; *juṣṭaḥ*—endowed; *īśa*—O my Lord; *guṇaiḥ*—with transcendental qualities; *sarvaiḥ*—all; *tataḥ*—therefore; *asi*—You are; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *prabhuḥ*—the master.

## TRANSLATION

**O my Lord, because You are endowed with causeless mercy, all opulences, all prowess and all glories, strength and transcendental qualities, You are the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the master of everyone.**

## PURPORT

In this verse the words *tato 'si bhagavān prabhuḥ* mean "Therefore You are the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the master of everyone." The Supreme Personality of Godhead is endowed with all six opulences in full, and moreover He is extremely kind to His devotee. Although He is full in Himself, He nonetheless wants all the living entities to surrender unto Him so that they may engage in His service. Thus He becomes satisfied. Although He is full in Himself, He nonetheless becomes pleased when His devotee offers Him *patraṁ puṣpaṁ phalaṁ toyam*—a leaf, flower, fruit or water—in devotion. Sometimes the Lord, as the child of mother Yaśodā, requests His devotee for some food, as if He were very hungry. Sometimes He tells His devotee in a dream that His temple and His garden are now very old and that He cannot enjoy them very nicely. Thus He requests the devotee to repair them. Sometimes He is buried in the earth, and as if unable to come out Himself, He requests His devotee to rescue Him. Sometimes He requests His devotee to preach His glories all over the world, although He alone is quite competent to perform this task. Even though the Supreme Personality of Godhead is endowed with all possessions and is self-sufficient, He depends on His devotees. Therefore the relationship of the Lord with His devotees is extremely confidential. Only the devotee can perceive how the Lord, although full in Himself, depends on His devotee for some particular work. This is explained in *Bhagavad-gītā* (11.33), where the Lord tells Arjuna, *nimitta-mātraṁ bhava savyasācin*: "O Arjuna, merely be an instrument in the fight." Lord Kṛṣṇa had the competence to win the Battle of Kurukṣetra, but nonetheless He induced His devotee Arjuna to fight and become the cause of victory. Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu was quite competent enough to spread His name and mission all over the world, but still He depended upon His devotee to do this work. Considering all these points, the most important aspect of the Supreme Lord's self-sufficiency is that He depends on His devotees. This is called His causeless mercy. The devotee who has perceived this causeless mercy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead by realization can understand the master and the servant.

## TEXT 6

*viṣṇu-patni mahā-māye  
mahāpuruṣa-lakṣaṇe  
prīyethā me mahā-bhāge  
loka-mātar namo 'stu te*

*viṣṇu-patni*—O wife of Lord Viṣṇu; *mahā-māye*—O energy of Lord Viṣṇu; *mahā-puruṣa-lakṣaṇe*—possessing the qualities and opulences of Lord Viṣṇu; *prīyethā*—kindly be pleased; *me*—upon me; *mahā-bhāge*—O goddess of fortune; *loka-mātaḥ*—O mother of the world; *namaḥ*—obeisances; *astu*—may there be; *te*—unto you.

## TRANSLATION

**[After profusely offering obeisances unto Lord Viṣṇu, the devotee should offer respectful obeisances unto mother Lakṣmī, the goddess of fortune, and pray as follows.] O wife of Lord Viṣṇu, O internal energy of Lord Viṣṇu, you are as good as Lord Viṣṇu Himself, for you have all of His qualities and opulences. O goddess of fortune, please be kind to me. O mother of the entire world, I offer my respectful obeisances unto you.**

## PURPORT

The Lord has multifarious potencies (*parāsyā śaktir vividhaiva śrūyate*). Since mother Lakṣmī, the goddess of fortune, is the Lord's very precious potency, she is addressed here as *mahā-māye*. The word *māyā* means *śakti*. Lord Viṣṇu, the Supreme, cannot exhibit His power everywhere without His principal energy. It is said, *śakti śaktimān abheda*: the power and the powerful are identical. Therefore mother Lakṣmī, the goddess of fortune, is the constant companion of Lord Viṣṇu; they remain together constantly. One cannot keep Lakṣmī in one's home without Lord Viṣṇu. To think that one can do so is very dangerous. To keep Lakṣmī, or the riches of the Lord, without the service of the Lord is always dangerous, for then Lakṣmī becomes the illusory energy. With Lord Viṣṇu, however, Lakṣmī is the spiritual energy.

## TEXT 7

*om namo bhagavate mahā-puruṣāya mahānubhāvāya mahāvibhūti-  
pataye saha mahā-vibhūtibhir balim upaharāmīti. anenāhar-ahar  
mantreṇa viṣṇor āvāhanārghya-pādyopasparśana-snāna-vāsa-upavīta-  
vibhūṣaṇa-gandha-puṣpa-dhūpa-dīpopahārādy-upacārān susamā-  
hitopāharet.*

*om*—O my Lord; *namaḥ*—obeisances; *bhagavate*—unto the Supreme Personality of Godhead, full with six opulences; *mahā-puruṣāya*—the best of

enjoyers; *mahā-anubhāvāya*—the most powerful; *mahā-vibhūti*—of the goddess of fortune; *pataye*—the husband; *saha*—with; *mahā-vibhūtibhiḥ*—associates; *balim*—presentations; *upaharāmi*—I am offering; *iti*—thus; *anena*—by this; *ahaḥ-ahaḥ*—every day; *mantreṇa*—mantra; *viṣṇoḥ*—of Lord Viṣṇu; *āvāhana*—invocations; *arghya-pādya-upasparśana*—water for washing the hands, feet and mouth; *snāna*—water for bathing; *vāsa*—garments; *upavīta*—a sacred thread; *vibhūṣaṇa*—ornaments; *gandha*—scents; *puṣpa*—flowers; *dhūpa*—incense; *dīpa*—lamps; *upahāra*—gifts; *ādi*—and so on; *upacārān*—presentations; *su-samāhitā*—with great attention; *upāharet*—she must offer.

### TRANSLATION

**"My Lord Viṣṇu, full in six opulences, You are the best of all enjoyers and the most powerful. O husband of mother Lakṣmī, I offer my respectful obeisances unto You, who are accompanied by many associates, such as Viśvakṣena. I offer all the paraphernalia for worshiping You." One should chant this mantra every day with great attention while worshiping Lord Viṣṇu with all paraphernalia, such as water for washing His feet, hands and mouth and water for His bath. One must offer Him various presentations for His worship, such as garments, a sacred thread, ornaments, scents, flowers, incense and lamps.**

### PURPORT

This *mantra* is very important. Anyone engaged in Deity worship should chant this *mantra*, as quoted above, beginning with *om namo bhagavate mahā-puruṣāya*.

### TEXT 8

*haviḥ-śeṣam ca juhuyād  
anale dvādaśāhutī*

*om namo bhagavate mahā-puruṣāya mahāvibhūti-pataye svāheti*

*haviḥ-śeṣam*—remnants of the offering; *ca*—and; *juhuyāt*—one should offer; *anale*—in the fire; *dvādaśa*—twelve; *āhutīḥ*—oblations; *om*—O my Lord; *namaḥ*—obeisances; *bhagavate*—unto the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *mahā-puruṣāya*—the supreme enjoyer; *mahā-vibhūti*—of the goddess of fortune; *pataye*—the husband; *svāhā*—hail; *iti*—thus.

### TRANSLATION

**Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: After worshiping the Lord with all the paraphernalia mentioned above, one should chant the following mantra while offering twelve oblations of ghee on the sacred fire: om namo bhagavate mahā-puruṣāya mahāvibhūti-pataye svāhā.**

### TEXT 9

*śriyaṁ viṣṇuṁ ca varadāv  
āśiṣāṁ prabhavāv ubhau  
bhaktyā sampūjayen nityaṁ  
yadīcchet sarva-sampadaḥ*

*śriyam*—the goddess of fortune; *viṣṇuṁ*—Lord Viṣṇu; *ca*—and; *vara-dau*—the bestowers of benedictions; *āśiṣām*—of blessings; *prabhavau*—the sources; *ubhau*—both; *bhaktyā*—with devotion; *sampūjayet*—should worship; *nityam*—daily; *yadi*—if; *icchet*—desires; *sarva*—all; *sampadaḥ*—opulences.

### TRANSLATION

**If one desires all opulences, his duty is to daily worship Lord Viṣṇu with His wife, Lakṣmī. With great devotion one should worship Him according to the above-mentioned process. Lord Viṣṇu and the goddess of fortune are an immensely powerful combination. They are the bestowers of all benedictions and the sources of all good fortune. Therefore the duty of everyone is to worship Lakṣmī-Nārāyaṇa.**

### PURPORT

Lakṣmī-Nārāyaṇa—Lord Viṣṇu and mother Lakṣmī—are always situated in everyone's heart (*īśvaraḥ sarva-bhūtānām hṛd-deśe 'rjuna tiṣṭhati*). However, because nondevotees do not realize that Lord Viṣṇu stays with His eternal consort, Lakṣmī, within the hearts of all living entities, they are not endowed with the opulence of Lord Viṣṇu. Unscrupulous men sometimes address a poor man as *daridra-nārāyaṇa*, or "poor Nārāyaṇa." This is most unscientific. Lord Viṣṇu and Lakṣmī are always situated in everyone's heart, but this does not mean that everyone is Nārāyaṇa, especially not those in poverty. This is a most abominable term to use in connection with Nārāyaṇa. Nārāyaṇa never becomes poor, and therefore He can never be called *daridra-nārāyaṇa*. Nārāyaṇa is certainly situated in everyone's heart, but He is neither poor nor rich. Only unscrupulous persons who do not know the opulence of Nārāyaṇa try to afflict Him with poverty.

### TEXT 10

*praṇamed daṇḍavad bhūmau  
bhakti-prahveṇa cetasā  
daśa-vāraṁ japen mantram  
tataḥ stotram udīrayet*

*praṇamet*—should offer obeisances; *daṇḍa-vat*—like a stick; *bhūmau*—on the ground; *bhakti*—through devotion; *prahveṇa*—humble; *cetasā*—with a mind; *daśa-vāram*—ten times; *japet*—should utter; *mantram*—the *mantra*; *tataḥ*—then;

*stotram*—prayer; *udīrayet*—should chant.

### TRANSLATION

**One should offer obeisances unto the Lord with a mind humbled through devotion. While offering daṇḍavats by falling on the ground like a rod, one should chant the above mantra ten times. Then one should chant the following prayer.**

#### TEXT 11

*yuvām tu viśvasya vibhū  
jagataḥ kāraṇam param  
iyam hi prakṛtiḥ sūkṣmā  
māyā-śaktir duratyayā*

*yuvām*—both of you; *tu*—indeed; *viśvasya*—of the universe; *vibhū*—the proprietors; *jagataḥ*—of the universe; *kāraṇam*—the cause; *param*—supreme; *iyam*—this; *hi*—certainly; *prakṛtiḥ*—energy; *sūkṣmā*—difficult to understand; *māyā-śaktiḥ*—the internal energy; *duratyayā*—difficult to overcome.

### TRANSLATION

**My Lord Viṣṇu and mother Lakṣmī, goddess of fortune, you are the proprietors of the entire creation. Indeed, you are the cause of the creation. Mother Lakṣmī is extremely difficult to understand because she is so powerful that the jurisdiction of her power is difficult to overcome. Mother Lakṣmī is represented in the material world as the external energy, but actually she is always the internal energy of the Lord.**

#### TEXT 12

*tasyā adhīśvaraḥ sāksāt  
tvam eva puruṣaḥ paraḥ  
tvam sarva-yajña ijjeyam  
kriyeyam phala-bhug bhavān*

*tasyāḥ*—of her; *adhīśvaraḥ*—the master; *sāksāt*—directly; *tvam*—You; *eva*—certainly; *puruṣaḥ*—the person; *paraḥ*—supreme; *tvam*—You; *sarva-yajñaḥ*—personified sacrifice; *ijyā*—worship; *iyam*—this (Lakṣmī); *kriyā*—activities; *iyam*—this; *phala-bhuk*—the enjoyer of the fruits; *bhavān*—You.

### TRANSLATION

**My Lord, You are the master of energy, and therefore You are the Supreme Person. You are sacrifice [yajña] personified. Lakṣmī, the embodiment of spiritual activities, is the original form of worship offered unto You, whereas**

**You are the enjoyer of all sacrifices.**

### TEXT 13

*guṇa-vyaktir iyaṁ devī  
vyañjako guṇa-bhug bhavān  
tvam hi sarva-śarīry ātmā  
śrīḥ śarīrendriyāśayāḥ  
nāma-rūpe bhagavatī  
pratyayas tvam apāśrayaḥ*

*guṇa-vyaktiḥ*—the reservoir of qualities; *iyam*—this; *devī*—goddess; *vyañjakaḥ*—manifesting; *guṇa-bhuk*—the enjoyer of the qualities; *bhavān*—You; *tvam*—You; *hi*—indeed; *sarva-śarīrī ātmā*—the Supersoul of all living entities; *śrīḥ*—the goddess of fortune; *śarīra*—the body; *indriya*—senses; *āśayāḥ*—and the mind; *nāma*—name; *rūpe*—and form; *bhagavatī*—Lakṣmī; *pratyayaḥ*—the cause of manifestation; *tvam*—You; *apāśrayaḥ*—the support.

### TRANSLATION

**Mother Lakṣmī, who is here, is the reservoir of all spiritual qualities, whereas You manifest and enjoy all these qualities. Indeed, You are actually the enjoyer of everything. You live as the Supersoul of all living entities, and the goddess of fortune is the form of their bodies, senses and minds. She also has a holy name and form, whereas You are the support of all such names and forms and the cause for their manifestation.**

### PURPORT

Madhvācārya, the *ācārya* of the Tattvavādīs, has described this verse in the following way: "Viṣṇu is described as *yajña* personified, and mother Lakṣmī is described as spiritual activities and the original form of worship. In fact, they represent spiritual activities and the Supersoul of all *yajña*. Lord Viṣṇu is the Supersoul even of Lakṣmīdevī, but no one can be the Supersoul of Lord Viṣṇu, for Lord Viṣṇu Himself is the spiritual Supersoul of everyone."

According to Madhvācārya, there are two *tattvas*, or factors. One is independent, and the other is dependent. The first *tattva* is the Supreme Lord, Viṣṇu, and the second is the *jīva-tattva*. Lakṣmīdevī, being dependent on Lord Viṣṇu, is sometimes counted among the *jīvas*. The Gauḍīya Vaiṣṇavas, however, describe Lakṣmīdevī in accordance with the following two verses from the *Prameya-ratnāvalī* of Baladeva Vidyābhūṣaṇa. The first verse is a quotation from the *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*.

*nityaiva sā jagān-mātā  
viṣṇoḥ śrīr anapāyinī  
yathā sarva-gato viṣṇus*

*tathaiveyaṁ dvijottama*  
*viṣṇoḥ syuḥ śaktayas tistras*  
*tāsu yā kīrtitā parā*  
*saiva śrīś tad-abhinneti*  
*prāha śiṣyān prabhur mahān*

"O best of the *brāhmaṇas*, Lakṣmījī is the constant companion of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Viṣṇu, and therefore she is called *anapāyinī*. She is the mother of all creation. As Lord Viṣṇu is all-pervading, His spiritual potency, mother Lakṣmī, is also all-pervading.' Lord Viṣṇu has three principal potencies—internal, external and marginal. Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu has accepted *parā-śakti*, the spiritual energy of the Lord, as being identical with the Lord. Thus she is also included in the independent *viṣṇu-tattva*."

In the *Kānti-mālā* commentary on the *Prameya-ratnāvalī* there is this statement: *nanu kvacit nitya-mukta jīvatvaṁ lakṣmyāḥ svīkṛtaṁ, tatrāha—prāheti. nityaiveti padye sarva-vyāpti-kathanena kalākāṣṭhety ādi-padya-dvaye, śuddho 'pīty uktā ca mahāprabhunā svaśiṣyān prati lakṣmyā bhagavad-advaitam upadiṣṭam. kvacid yat tasyās tu dvaitam uktaṁ, tat tu tad-āviṣṭa-nitya-mukta-jīvam ādāya saṅgatamas tu.* "Although some authoritative Vaiṣṇava disciplic successions count the goddess of fortune among the ever-liberated living entities (*jīvas*) in Vaikuṅṭha, Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu, in accordance with the statement in the *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, has described Lakṣmī as being identical with the *viṣṇu-tattva*. The correct conclusion is that the descriptions of Lakṣmī as being different from Viṣṇu are stated when an eternally liberated living entity is imbued with the quality of Lakṣmī; they do not pertain to mother Lakṣmī, the eternal consort of Lord Viṣṇu."

#### TEXT 14

*yathā yuvāṁ tri-lokasya*  
*varaḍau parameṣṭhinau*  
*tathā ma uttamaśloka*  
*santu satyā mahāśiṣaḥ*

*yathā*—since; *yuvāṁ*—both of you; *tri-lokasya*—of the three worlds; *vara-dau*—givers of benedictions; *parame-ṣṭhinau*—the supreme rulers; *tathā*—therefore; *me*—my; *uttama-śloka*—O Lord, who are praised with excellent verses; *santu*—may become; *satyāḥ*—fulfilled; *mahā-āśiṣaḥ*—great ambitions.

#### TRANSLATION

**You are both the supreme rulers and benedictors of the three worlds. Therefore, my Lord, Uttamaśloka, may my ambitions be fulfilled by Your grace.**

### TEXT 15

*ity abhiṣṭūya varadaṁ  
śrīnivāsaṁ śriyā saha  
tan niḥsāryopaharaṇaṁ  
dattvācamaṇam arcayet*

*iti*—thus; *abhiṣṭūya*—offering prayers; *vara-dam*—who bestows benedictions; *śrī-nivāsam*—unto Lord Viṣṇu, the abode of the goddess of fortune; *śriyā saha*—with Lakṣmī; *tat*—then; *niḥsārya*—removing; *upaharaṇam*—the paraphernalia for worship; *dattvā*—after offering; *ācamaṇam*—water for washing the hands and mouth; *arcayet*—one should worship.

### TRANSLATION

**Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued:** Thus one should worship Lord Viṣṇu, who is known as Śrīnivāsa, along with mother Lakṣmī, the goddess of fortune, by offering prayers according to the process mentioned above. After removing all the paraphernalia of worship, one should offer them water to wash their hands and mouths, and then one should worship them again.

### TEXT 16

*tataḥ stuvīta stotreṇa  
bhakti-prahveṇa cetasā  
yajñocchiṣṭam avaghrāya  
punar abhyarcayed dharim*

*tataḥ*—then; *stuvīta*—one should praise; *stotreṇa*—with prayers; *bhakti*—with devotion; *prahveṇa*—humble; *cetasā*—with a mind; *yajña-ucchiṣṭam*—the remnants of sacrifice; *avaghrāya*—smelling; *punaḥ*—again; *abhyarcayet*—one should worship; *harim*—Lord Viṣṇu.

### TRANSLATION

Thereafter, with devotion and humility, one should offer prayers to the Lord and mother Lakṣmī. Then one should smell the remnants of the food offered and then again worship the Lord and Lakṣmījī.

### TEXT 17

*patim ca parayā bhaktyā  
mahāpuruṣa-cetasā  
priyais tais tair upanamet  
prema-śīlaḥ svayaṁ patih  
bibhṛyāt sarva-karmāṇi  
patnyā uccāvacāni ca*

*patim*—the husband; *ca*—and; *parayā*—supreme; *bhaktyā*—with devotion; *mahā-puruṣa-cetasā*—accepting as the Supreme Person; *priyaiḥ*—dear; *taiḥ taiḥ*—by those (offerings); *upanamet*—should worship; *prema-śīlaḥ*—being affectionate; *svayam*—himself; *patiḥ*—the husband; *bibhṛyāt*—should execute; *sarva-karmāṇi*—all activities; *patnyāḥ*—of the wife; *ucca-avacāni*—high and low; *ca*—also.

### TRANSLATION

**Accepting her husband as the representative of the Supreme Person, a wife should worship him with unalloyed devotion by offering him prasāda. The husband, being very pleased with his wife, should engage himself in the affairs of his family.**

### PURPORT

The family relationship of husband and wife should be established spiritually according to the process mentioned above.

### TEXT 18

*kṛtam ekatareṇāpi*  
*dam-patyor ubhayor api*  
*patnyām kuryād anarhāyām*  
*patir etat samāhitaḥ*

*kṛtam*—executed; *ekatareṇa*—by one; *api*—even; *dam-patyoh*—of the wife and husband; *ubhayoh*—of both; *api*—still; *patnyām*—when the wife; *kuryāt*—he should execute; *anarhāyām*—is unable; *patiḥ*—the husband; *etat*—this; *samāhitaḥ*—with attention.

### TRANSLATION

**Between the husband and wife, one person is sufficient to execute this devotional service. Because of their good relationship, both of them will enjoy the result. Therefore if the wife is unable to execute this process, the husband should carefully do so, and the faithful wife will share the result.**

### PURPORT

The relationship between husband and wife is firmly established when the wife is faithful and the husband sincere. Then even if the wife, being weaker, is unable to execute devotional service with her husband, if she is chaste and sincere she shares half of her husband's activities.

### TEXTS 19-20

*viṣṇor vratam idaṁ bibhran*  
*na vihanyāt kathañcana*

*viprān striyo vīravatīḥ  
srag-gandha-bali-maṇḍanaiḥ  
arced ahar-ahar bhaktyā  
devam niyamam āsthitā*

*udvāsya devam sve dhāmni  
tan-niveditam agrataḥ  
adyād ātma-viśuddhy-artham  
sarva-kāma-samṛddhaye*

*viṣṇoḥ*—of Lord Viṣṇu; *vrataṁ*—vow; *idam*—this; *bibhrat*—executing; *na*—not; *vihanyāt*—should break; *kathañcana*—for any reason; *viprān*—the *brāhmaṇas*; *striyaḥ*—women; *vīra-vatīḥ*—who have their husband and sons; *srag*—with garlands; *gandha*—sandalwood; *bali*—offerings of food; *maṇḍanaiḥ*—and with ornaments; *arced*—one should worship; *ahaḥ-ahaḥ*—daily; *bhaktyā*—with devotion; *devam*—Lord Viṣṇu; *niyamam*—the regulative principles; *āsthitā*—following; *udvāsya*—placing; *devam*—the Lord; *sve*—in His own; *dhāmni*—resting place; *tat*—to Him; *niveditam*—what was offered; *agrataḥ*—after dividing first among the others; *adyāt*—one should eat; *ātma-viśuddhi-artham*—for self-purification; *sarva-kāma*—all desires; *samṛddhaye*—for fulfilling.

### TRANSLATION

**One should accept this viṣṇu-vrata, which is a vow in devotional service, and should not deviate from its execution to engage in anything else. By offering the remnants of prasāda, flower garlands, sandalwood pulp and ornaments, one should daily worship the brāhmaṇas and worship women who peacefully live with their husbands and children. Every day the wife must continue following the regulative principles to worship Lord Viṣṇu with great devotion. Thereafter, Lord Viṣṇu should be laid in His bed, and then one should take prasāda. In this way, husband and wife will be purified and will have all their desires fulfilled.**

### TEXT 21

*etena pūjā-vidhinā  
māsān dvādaśa hāyanam  
nītvāthoparamet sādhvī  
kārtike carame 'hani*

*etena*—with this; *pūjā-vidhinā*—regulated worship; *māsān dvādaśa*—twelve months; *hāyanam*—a year; *nītvā*—after passing; *atha*—then; *uparamet*—should fast; *sādhvī*—the chaste wife; *kārtike*—in Kārttika; *carame ahani*—on the final day.

### TRANSLATION

The chaste wife must perform such devotional service continuously for one year. After one year passes, she should fast on the full-moon day in the month of Kārttika [October-November].

### TEXT 22

*śvo-bhūte 'pa upasprśya  
kṛṣṇam abhyarcya pūrvavat  
payah-śṛtena juhuyāc  
caruṇā saha sarpiṣā  
pāka-yajña-vidhānena  
dvādaśaivāhutīḥ patiḥ*

*śvaḥ-bhūte*—on the following morning; *apaḥ*—water; *upasprśya*—contacting; *kṛṣṇam*—Lord Kṛṣṇa; *abhyarcya*—worshiping; *pūrvavat*—as previously; *payah-śṛtena*—with boiled milk; *juhuyāt*—one should offer; *caruṇā*—with an offering of sweet rice; *saha*—with; *sarpiṣā*—ghee; *pāka-yajña-vidhānena*—according to the injunctions of the *Gṛhya-sūtras*; *dvādaśa*—twelve; *eva*—indeed; *āhutīḥ*—oblations; *patiḥ*—the husband.

### TRANSLATION

On the morning of the next day, one should wash oneself, and after worshiping Lord Kṛṣṇa as before, one should cook as one cooks for festivals as stated in the *Gṛhya-sūtras*. Sweet rice should be cooked with ghee, and with this preparation the husband should offer oblations to the fire twelve times.

### TEXT 23

*āśiṣaḥ śirasādāya  
dvijaiḥ prītaiḥ samīritāḥ  
praṇamya śirasā bhaktyā  
bhuñjīta tad-anujñayā*

*āśiṣaḥ*—blessings; *śirasā*—with the head; *ādāya*—accepting; *dvijaiḥ*—by the *brāhmaṇas*; *prītaiḥ*—who are pleased; *samīritāḥ*—spoken; *praṇamya*—after offering obeisances; *śirasā*—with the head; *bhaktyā*—with devotion; *bhuñjīta*—he should eat; *tad-anujñayā*—with their permission.

### TRANSLATION

Thereafter, he should satisfy the *brāhmaṇas*. When the satisfied *brāhmaṇas* bestow their blessings, he should devotedly offer them respectful obeisances with his head, and with their permission he should take *prasāda*.

### TEXT 24

*ācāryam agrataḥ kṛtvā*

*vāg-yataḥ saha bandhubhiḥ  
dadyāt patnyai caroḥ śeṣam  
suprajāstvam susaubhagam*

*ācāryam*—the *ācārya*; *agrataḥ*—first of all; *kṛtvā*—receiving properly; *vāk-yataḥ*—controlling speech; *saha*—with; *bandhubhiḥ*—friends and relatives; *dadyāt*—he should give; *patnyai*—to the wife; *caroḥ*—of the oblation of sweet rice; *śeṣam*—the remnant; *su-prajāstvam*—which insures good progeny; *su-saubhagam*—which insures good fortune.

### TRANSLATION

**Before taking his meal, the husband must first seat the ācārya comfortably, and, along with his relatives and friends, should control his speech and offer prasāda to the guru. Then the wife should eat the remnants of the oblation of sweet rice cooked with ghee. Eating the remnants insures a learned, devoted son and all good fortune.**

### TEXT 25

*etat caritvā vidhivad vratam vibhor  
abhīpsitārtham labhate pumān iha  
strī caitad āsthāya labheta saubhagam  
śriyam prajāṁ jīva-patim yaśo grham*

*etat*—this; *caritvā*—performing; *vidhi-vat*—according to the injunctions of *śāstra*; *vratam*—vow; *vibhoḥ*—from the Lord; *abhīpsita*—desired; *artham*—object; *labhate*—gets; *pumān*—a man; *iha*—in this life; *strī*—a woman; *ca*—and; *etat*—this; *āsthāya*—performing; *labheta*—can get; *saubhagam*—good fortune; *śriyam*—opulence; *prajāṁ*—progeny; *jīva-patim*—a husband with a long duration of life; *yaśaḥ*—good reputation; *grham*—home.

### TRANSLATION

**If this vow or ritualistic ceremony is observed according to the description of śāstra, even in this life a man will be able to achieve all the benedictions he desires from the Lord. A wife who performs this ritualistic ceremony will surely receive good fortune, opulence, sons, a long-living husband, a good reputation and a good home.**

### PURPORT

In Bengal even today if a woman lives for a long time with her husband, she is considered very fortunate. A woman generally desires a good husband, good children, a good home, prosperity, opulence and so on. As recommended in this verse, a woman will receive all these desirable benedictions, and a man will also be

able to receive all benedictions, from the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Thus by performing this particular type of *vrata*, a man and a woman in Kṛṣṇa consciousness will be happy in this material world, and because of being Kṛṣṇa conscious they will be promoted to the spiritual world.

### TEXTS 26-28

*kanyā ca vindeta samagra-lakṣaṇam  
patim tv avīrā hata-kilbiṣām gatim  
mṛta-prajā jīva-sutā dhaneśvarī  
sudurbhagā subhagā rūpam agryam*

*vinded virūpā virujā vimucyate  
ya āmayāvīndriya-kalya-deham  
etat paṭhann abhyudaye ca karmaṇy  
ananta-tr̥ptiḥ pitṛ-devatānām*

*tuṣṭāḥ prayacchanti samasta-kāmān  
homāvasāne huta-bhuk śrī-hariś ca  
rājan mahan marutām janma puṇyam  
diter vratam cābhihitam mahat te*

*kanyā*—an unmarried girl; *ca*—and; *vindeta*—can get; *samagralakṣaṇam*—possessing all good qualities; *patim*—a husband; *tu*—and; *avīrā*—a woman without a husband or son; *hata-kilbiṣām*—free from fault; *gatim*—the destination; *mṛta-prajā*—a woman whose children are dead; *jīva-sutā*—a woman whose child has a long duration of life; *dhana-īśvarī*—possessing wealth; *su-durbhagā*—unfortunate; *su-bhagā*—fortunate; *rūpam*—beauty; *agryam*—excellent; *vindet*—can get; *virūpā*—an ugly woman; *virujā*—from the disease; *vimucyate*—is freed; *yaḥ*—he who; *āmayā-vī*—a diseased man; *indriya-kalya-deham*—an able body; *etat*—this; *paṭhan*—reciting; *abhyudaye ca karmaṇi*—and in a sacrificial ceremony in which oblations are offered to the forefathers and demigods; *ananta*—unlimited; *tr̥ptiḥ*—satisfaction; *pitṛ-devatānām*—of the forefathers and demigods; *tuṣṭāḥ*—being pleased; *prayacchanti*—they bestow; *samasta*—all; *kāmān*—desires; *homa-avasāne*—on the completion of the ceremony; *huta-bhuk*—the enjoyer of the sacrifice; *śrī-hariḥ*—Lord Viṣṇu; *ca*—also; *rājan*—O King; *mahat*—great; *marutām*—of the Maruts; *janma*—birth; *puṇyam*—pious; *diteḥ*—of Diti; *vratam*—the vow; *ca*—also; *abhihitam*—explained; *mahat*—great; *te*—to you.

### TRANSLATION

**If an unmarried girl observes this vrata, she will be able to get a very good husband. If a woman who is avīrā—who has no husband or son—executes this ritualistic ceremony, she can be promoted to the spiritual world. A woman**

whose children have died after birth can get a child with a long duration of life and also become very fortunate in possessing wealth. If a woman is unfortunate she will become fortunate, and if ugly she will become beautiful. By observing this vrata, a diseased man can gain relief from his disease and have an able body with which to work. If one recites this narration while offering oblations to the pitās and demigods, especially during the śrāddha ceremony, the demigods and inhabitants of Pitṛloka will be extremely pleased with him and bestow upon him the fulfillment of all desires. After one performs this ritualistic ceremony, Lord Viṣṇu and His wife, mother Lakṣmī, the goddess of fortune, are very pleased with him. O King Parīkṣit, now I have completely described how Diti performed this ceremony and had good children—the Maruts—and a happy life. I have tried to explain this to you as elaborately as possible.

*Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports of the Sixth Canto, Nineteenth Chapter, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, entitled "performing the Puṁsavana Ritualistic Ceremony."*

## END OF THE SIXTH CANTO

**SB 6.1.1 - Mahārāja Parīkṣit said: O my lord, O Śukadeva Gosvāmī, you have already described [in the Second Canto] the path of liberation [nivr̥tti-mārga]. By following that path, one is certainly elevated gradually to the highest planetary system, Brahmaloḥa, from which one is promoted to the spiritual world along with Lord Brahmā. Thus one's repetition of birth and death in the material world ceases.**

**SB 6.1.2 - O great sage Śukadeva Gosvāmī, unless the living entity is freed from the infection of the material modes of nature, he receives different types of bodies in which to enjoy or suffer, and according to the body, he is understood to have various inclinations. By following these inclinations he traverses the path called pravṛtti-mārga, by which one may be elevated to the heavenly planets, as you have already described [in the Third Canto].**

**SB 6.1.3 - You have also described [at the end of the Fifth Canto] the varieties of hellish life that result from impious activities, and you have described [in the Fourth Canto] the first manvantara, which was presided over by Svāyambhuva Manu, the son of Lord Brahmā.**

**SB 6.1.4-5 - My dear lord, you have described the dynasties and characteristics of King Priyavrata and King Uttānapāda. The Supreme Personality of Godhead created this material world with various universes,**

---

planetary systems, planets and stars, with varied lands, seas, oceans, mountains, rivers, gardens and trees, all with different characteristics. These are divided among this planet earth, the luminaries in the sky and the lower planetary systems. You have very clearly described these planets and the living entities who live on them.

**SB 6.1.6 - O greatly fortunate and opulent Śukadeva Gosvāmī, now kindly tell me how human beings may be saved from having to enter hellish conditions in which they suffer terrible pains.**

**SB 6.1.7 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī replied: My dear King, if before one's next death whatever impious acts one has performed in this life with his mind, words and body are not counteracted through proper atonement according to the description of the Manu-saṁhitā and other dharma-śāstras, one will certainly enter the hellish planets after death and undergo terrible suffering, as I have previously described to you.**

**SB 6.1.8 - Therefore, before one's next death comes, as long as one's body is strong enough, one should quickly adopt the process of atonement according to śāstra; otherwise one's time will be lost, and the reactions of his sins will increase. As an expert physician diagnoses and treats a disease according to its gravity, one should undergo atonement according to the severity of one's sins.**

**SB 6.1.9 - Mahārāja Parīkṣit said: One may know that sinful activity is injurious for him because he actually sees that a criminal is punished by the government and rebuked by people in general and because he hears from scriptures and learned scholars that one is thrown into hellish conditions in the next life for committing sinful acts. Nevertheless, in spite of such knowledge, one is forced to commit sins again and again, even after performing acts of atonement. Therefore, what is the value of such atonement?**

**SB 6.1.10 - Sometimes one who is very alert so as not to commit sinful acts is victimized by sinful life again. I therefore consider this process of repeated sinning and atoning to be useless. It is like the bathing of an elephant, for an elephant cleanses itself by taking a full bath, but then throws dust over its head and body as soon as it returns to the land.**

**SB 6.1.11 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī, the son of Vedavyāsa, answered: My dear King, since acts meant to neutralize impious actions are also fruitive, they will**

---

not release one from the tendency to act fruitively. Persons who subject themselves to the rules and regulations of atonement are not at all intelligent. Indeed, they are in the mode of darkness. Unless one is freed from the mode of ignorance, trying to counteract one action through another is useless because this will not uproot one's desires. Thus even though one may superficially seem pious, he will undoubtedly be prone to act impiously. Therefore real atonement is enlightenment in perfect knowledge, Vedānta, by which one understands the Supreme Absolute Truth.

**SB 6.1.12** - My dear King, if a diseased person eats the pure, uncontaminated food prescribed by a physician, he is gradually cured, and the infection of disease can no longer touch him. Similarly, if one follows the regulative principles of knowledge, he gradually progresses toward liberation from material contamination.

**SB 6.1.13-14** - To concentrate the mind, one must observe a life of celibacy and not fall down. One must undergo the austerity of voluntarily giving up sense enjoyment. One must then control the mind and senses, give charity, be truthful, clean and nonviolent, follow the regulative principles and regularly chant the holy name of the Lord. Thus a sober and faithful person who knows the religious principles is temporarily purified of all sins performed with his body, words and mind. These sins are like the dried leaves of creepers beneath a bamboo tree, which may be burned by fire although their roots remain to grow again at the first opportunity.

**SB 6.1.15** - Only a rare person who has adopted complete, unalloyed devotional service to Kṛṣṇa can uproot the weeds of sinful actions with no possibility that they will revive. He can do this simply by discharging devotional service, just as the sun can immediately dissipate fog by its rays.

**SB 6.1.16** - My dear King, if a sinful person engages in the service of a bona fide devotee of the Lord and thus learns how to dedicate his life unto the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa, he can be completely purified. One cannot be purified merely by undergoing austerity, penance, brahmacarya and the other methods of atonement I have previously described.

**SB 6.1.17** - The path followed by pure devotees, who are well behaved and fully endowed with the best qualifications, is certainly the most auspicious path in this material world. It is free from fear, and it is authorized by the śāstras.

---

**SB 6.1.18 - My dear King, as a pot containing liquor cannot be purified even if washed in the waters of many rivers, nondevotees cannot be purified by processes of atonement even if they perform them very well.**

**SB 6.1.19 - Although not having fully realized Kṛṣṇa, persons who have even once surrendered completely unto His lotus feet and who have become attracted to His name, form, qualities and pastimes are completely freed of all sinful reactions, for they have thus accepted the true method of atonement. Even in dreams, such surrendered souls do not see Yamarāja or his order carriers, who are equipped with ropes to bind the sinful.**

**SB 6.1.20 - In this regard, learned scholars and saintly persons describe a very old historical incident involving a discussion between the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu and those of Yamarāja. Please hear of this from me.**

**SB 6.1.21 - In the city known as Kānyakubja there was a brāhmaṇa named Ajāmila who married a prostitute maidservant and lost all his brahminical qualities because of the association of that low-class woman.**

**SB 6.1.22 - This fallen brāhmaṇa, Ajāmila, gave trouble to others by arresting them, by cheating them in gambling or by directly plundering them. This was the way he earned his livelihood and maintained his wife and children.**

**SB 6.1.23 - My dear King, while he thus spent his time in abominable, sinful activities to maintain his family of many sons, eighty-eight years of his life passed by.**

**SB 6.1.24 - That old man Ajāmila had ten sons, of whom the youngest was a baby named Nārāyaṇa. Since Nārāyaṇa was the youngest of all the sons, he was naturally very dear to both his father and his mother.**

**SB 6.1.25 - Because of the child's broken language and awkward movements, old Ajāmila was very much attached to him. He always took care of the child and enjoyed the child's activities.**

**SB 6.1.26 - When Ajāmila chewed food and ate it, he called the child to chew and eat, and when he drank he called the child to drink also. Always engaged in taking care of the child and calling his name, Nārāyaṇa, Ajāmila could not**

---

understand that his own time was now exhausted and that death was upon him.

**SB 6.1.27** - When the time of death arrived for the foolish Ajāmila, he began thinking exclusively of his son Nārāyaṇa.

**SB 6.1.28-29** - Ajāmila then saw three awkward persons with deformed bodily features, fierce, twisted faces, and hair standing erect on their bodies. With ropes in their hands, they had come to take him away to the abode of Yamarāja. When he saw them he was extremely bewildered, and because of attachment to his child, who was playing a short distance away, Ajāmila began to call him loudly by his name. Thus with tears in his eyes he somehow or other chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa.

**SB 6.1.30** - My dear King, the order carriers of Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, immediately arrived when they heard the holy name of their master from the mouth of the dying Ajāmila, who had certainly chanted without offense because he had chanted in complete anxiety.

**SB 6.1.31** - The order carriers of Yamarāja were snatching the soul from the core of the heart of Ajāmila, the husband of the prostitute, but with resounding voices the messengers of Lord Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, forbade them to do so.

**SB 6.1.32** - When the order carriers of Yamarāja, the son of the sun-god, were thus forbidden, they replied: Who are you, sirs, that have the audacity to challenge the jurisdiction of Yamarāja?

**SB 6.1.33** - Dear sirs, whose servants are you, where have you come from, and why are you forbidding us to touch the body of Ajāmila? Are you demigods from the heavenly planets, are you sub-demigods, or are you the best of devotees?

**SB 6.1.34-36** - The order carriers of Yamarāja said: Your eyes are just like the petals of lotus flowers. Dressed in yellow silken garments, decorated with garlands of lotuses, and wearing very attractive helmets on your heads and earrings on your ears, you all appear fresh and youthful. Your four long arms are decorated with bows and quivers of arrows and with swords, clubs, conchshells, discs and lotus flowers. Your effulgence has dissipated the darkness of this place with extraordinary illumination. Now, sirs, why are you obstructing us?

---

**SB 6.1.37 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Being thus addressed by the messengers of Yamarāja, the servants of Vāsudeva smiled and spoke the following words in voices as deep as the sound of rumbling clouds.**

**SB 6.1.38 - The blessed messengers of Lord Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, said: If you are actually servants of Yamarāja, you must explain to us the meaning of religious principles and the symptoms of irreligion.**

**SB 6.1.39 - What is the process of punishing others? Who are the actual candidates for punishment? Are all karmīs engaged in fruitive activities punishable, or only some of them?**

**SB 6.1.40 - The Yamadūtas replied: That which is prescribed in the Vedas constitutes dharma, the religious principles, and the opposite of that is irreligion. The Vedas are directly the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, and are self-born. This we have heard from Yamarāja.**

**SB 6.1.41 - The supreme cause of all causes, Nārāyaṇa, is situated in His own abode in the spiritual world, but nevertheless He controls the entire cosmic manifestation according to the three modes of material nature-sattva-guṇa, rajo-guṇa and tamo-guṇa. In this way all living entities are awarded different qualities, different names [such as brāhmaṇa, kṣatriya and vaiśya], different duties according to the varṇāśrama institution, and different forms. Thus Nārāyaṇa is the cause of the entire cosmic manifestation.**

**SB 6.1.42 - The sun, fire, sky, air, demigods, moon, evening, day, night, directions, water, land and Supersoul Himself all witness the activities of the living entity.**

**SB 6.1.43 - The candidates for punishment are those who are confirmed by these many witnesses to have deviated from their prescribed regulative duties. Everyone engaged in fruitive activities is suitable to be subjected to punishment according to his sinful acts.**

**SB 6.1.44 - O inhabitants of Vaikuṅṭha, you are sinless, but those within this material world are all karmīs, whether acting piously or impiously. Both kinds of action are possible for them because they are contaminated by the three modes of nature and must act accordingly. One who has accepted a material**

---

body cannot be inactive, and sinful action is inevitable for one acting under the modes of material nature. Therefore all the living entities within this material world are punishable.

**SB 6.1.45** - In proportion to the extent of one's religious or irreligious actions in this life, one must enjoy or suffer the corresponding reactions of his karma in the next.

**SB 6.1.46** - O best of the demigods, we can see three different varieties of life, which are due to the contamination of the three modes of nature. The living entities are thus known as peaceful, restless and foolish; as happy, unhappy or in-between; or as religious, irreligious and semireligious. We can deduce that in the next life these three kinds of material nature will similarly act.

**SB 6.1.47** - Just as springtime in the present indicates the nature of springtimes in the past and future, so this life of happiness, distress or a mixture of both gives evidence concerning the religious and irreligious activities of one's past and future lives.

**SB 6.1.48** - The omnipotent Yamarāja is as good as Lord Brahmā, for while situated in his own abode or in everyone's heart like the Paramātmā, he mentally observes the past activities of a living entity and thus understands how the living entity will act in future lives.

**SB 6.1.49** - As a sleeping person acts according to the body manifested in his dreams and accepts it to be himself, so one identifies with his present body, which he acquired because of his past religious or irreligious actions, and is unable to know his past or future lives.

**SB 6.1.50** - Above the five senses of perception, the five working senses and the five objects of the senses is the mind, which is the sixteenth element. Above the mind is the seventeenth element, the soul, the living being himself, who, in cooperation with the other sixteen, enjoys the material world alone. The living being enjoys three kinds of situations, namely happy, distressful and mixed.

**SB 6.1.51** - The subtle body is endowed with sixteen parts-the five knowledge-acquiring senses, the five working senses, the five objects of sense gratification, and the mind. This subtle body is an effect of the three modes of material nature. It is composed of insurmountably strong desires, and therefore it causes the

---

living entity to transmigrate from one body to another in human life, animal life and life as a demigod. When the living entity gets the body of a demigod, he is certainly very jubilant, when he gets a human body he is always in lamentation, and when he gets the body of an animal, he is always afraid. In all conditions, however, he is actually miserable. His miserable condition is called *samsṛti*, or transmigration in material life.

SB 6.1.52 - The foolish embodied living entity, inept at controlling his senses and mind, is forced to act according to the influence of the modes of material nature, against his desires. He is like a silkworm that uses its own saliva to create a cocoon and then becomes trapped in it, with no possibility of getting out. The living entity traps himself in a network of his own fruitive activities and then can find no way to release himself. Thus he is always bewildered, and repeatedly he dies.

SB 6.1.53 - Not a single living entity can remain unengaged even for a moment. One must act by his natural tendency according to the three modes of material nature because this natural tendency forcibly makes him work in a particular way.

SB 6.1.54 - The fruitive activities a living being performs, whether pious or impious, are the unseen cause for the fulfillment of his desires. This unseen cause is the root for the living entity's different bodies. Because of his intense desire, the living entity takes birth in a particular family and receives a body which is either like that of his mother or like that of his father. The gross and subtle bodies are created according to his desire.

SB 6.1.55 - Since the living entity is associated with material nature, he is in an awkward position, but if in the human form of life he is taught how to associate with the Supreme Personality of Godhead or His devotee, this position can be overcome.

SB 6.1.56-57 - In the beginning this brāhmaṇa named Ajāmila studied all the Vedic literatures. He was a reservoir of good character, good conduct and good qualities. Firmly established in executing all the Vedic injunctions, he was very mild and gentle, and he kept his mind and senses under control. Furthermore, he was always truthful, he knew how to chant the Vedic mantras, and he was also very pure. Ajāmila was very respectful to his spiritual master, the fire-god, guests, and the elderly members of his household. Indeed, he was free from false

---

prestige. He was upright, benevolent to all living entities, and well behaved. He would never speak nonsense or envy anyone.

**SB 6.1.58-60** - Once this brāhmaṇa Ajāmila, following the order of his father, went to the forest to collect fruit, flowers and two kinds of grass, called samit and kuśa. On the way home, he came upon a śūdra, a very lusty, fourth-class man, who was shamelessly embracing and kissing a prostitute. The śūdra was smiling, singing and enjoying as if this were proper behavior. Both the śūdra and the prostitute were drunk. The prostitute's eyes were rolling in intoxication, and her dress had become loose. Such was the condition in which Ajāmila saw them.

**SB 6.1.61** - The śūdra, his arm decorated with turmeric powder, was embracing the prostitute. When Ajāmila saw her, the dormant lusty desires in his heart awakened, and in illusion he fell under their control.

**SB 6.1.62** - As far as possible he patiently tried to remember the instructions of the śāstras not even to see a woman. With the help of this knowledge and his intellect, he tried to control his lusty desires, but because of the force of Cupid within his heart, he failed to control his mind.

**SB 6.1.63** - In the same way that the sun and moon are eclipsed by a low planet, the brāhmaṇa lost all his good sense. Taking advantage of this situation, he always thought of the prostitute, and within a short time he took her as a servant in his house and abandoned all the regulative principles of a brāhmaṇa.

**SB 6.1.64** - Thus Ajāmila began spending whatever money he had inherited from his father to satisfy the prostitute with various material presentations so that she would remain pleased with him. He gave up all his brahminical activities to satisfy the prostitute.

**SB 6.1.65** - Because his intelligence was pierced by the lustful glance of the prostitute, the victimized brāhmaṇa Ajāmila engaged in sinful acts in her association. He even gave up the company of his very beautiful young wife, who came from a very respectable brāhmaṇa family.

**SB 6.1.66** - Although born of a brāhmaṇa family, this rascal, bereft of intelligence because of the prostitute's association, earned money somehow or other, regardless of whether properly or improperly, and used it to maintain

---

the prostitute's sons and daughters.

**SB 6.1.67** - This brāhmaṇa irresponsibly spent his long lifetime transgressing all the rules and regulations of the holy scripture, living extravagantly and eating food prepared by a prostitute. Therefore he is full of sins. He is unclean and is addicted to forbidden activities.

**SB 6.1.68** - This man Ajāmila did not undergo atonement. Therefore because of his sinful life, we must take him into the presence of Yamarāja for punishment. There, according to the extent of his sinful acts, he will be punished and thus purified.

**SB 6.1.1** - Mahārāja Parīkṣit said: O my lord, O Śukadeva Gosvāmī, you have already described [in the Second Canto] the path of liberation [nivr̥tti-mārga]. By following that path, one is certainly elevated gradually to the highest planetary system, Brahmāloka, from which one is promoted to the spiritual world along with Lord Brahmā. Thus one's repetition of birth and death in the material world ceases.

**SB 6.1.2** - O great sage Śukadeva Gosvāmī, unless the living entity is freed from the infection of the material modes of nature, he receives different types of bodies in which to enjoy or suffer, and according to the body, he is understood to have various inclinations. By following these inclinations he traverses the path called pravṛtti-mārga, by which one may be elevated to the heavenly planets, as you have already described [in the Third Canto].

**SB 6.1.3** - You have also described [at the end of the Fifth Canto] the varieties of hellish life that result from impious activities, and you have described [in the Fourth Canto] the first manvantara, which was presided over by Svāyambhuva Manu, the son of Lord Brahmā.

**SB 6.1.4-5** - My dear lord, you have described the dynasties and characteristics of King Priyavrata and King Uttānapāda. The Supreme Personality of Godhead created this material world with various universes, planetary systems, planets and stars, with varied lands, seas, oceans, mountains, rivers, gardens and trees, all with different characteristics. These are divided among this planet earth, the luminaries in the sky and the lower planetary systems. You have very clearly described these planets and the living entities

---

who live on them.

**SB 6.1.6 - O greatly fortunate and opulent Śukadeva Gosvāmī, now kindly tell me how human beings may be saved from having to enter hellish conditions in which they suffer terrible pains.**

**SB 6.1.7 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī replied: My dear King, if before one's next death whatever impious acts one has performed in this life with his mind, words and body are not counteracted through proper atonement according to the description of the Manu-saṁhitā and other dharma-śāstras, one will certainly enter the hellish planets after death and undergo terrible suffering, as I have previously described to you.**

**SB 6.1.8 - Therefore, before one's next death comes, as long as one's body is strong enough, one should quickly adopt the process of atonement according to śāstra; otherwise one's time will be lost, and the reactions of his sins will increase. As an expert physician diagnoses and treats a disease according to its gravity, one should undergo atonement according to the severity of one's sins.**

**SB 6.1.9 - Mahārāja Parikṣit said: One may know that sinful activity is injurious for him because he actually sees that a criminal is punished by the government and rebuked by people in general and because he hears from scriptures and learned scholars that one is thrown into hellish conditions in the next life for committing sinful acts. Nevertheless, in spite of such knowledge, one is forced to commit sins again and again, even after performing acts of atonement. Therefore, what is the value of such atonement?**

**SB 6.1.10 - Sometimes one who is very alert so as not to commit sinful acts is victimized by sinful life again. I therefore consider this process of repeated sinning and atoning to be useless. It is like the bathing of an elephant, for an elephant cleanses itself by taking a full bath, but then throws dust over its head and body as soon as it returns to the land.**

**SB 6.1.11 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī, the son of Vedavyāsa, answered: My dear King, since acts meant to neutralize impious actions are also fruitive, they will not release one from the tendency to act fruitively. Persons who subject themselves to the rules and regulations of atonement are not at all intelligent. Indeed, they are in the mode of darkness. Unless one is freed from the mode of ignorance, trying to counteract one action through another is useless because**

---

**this will not uproot one's desires. Thus even though one may superficially seem pious, he will undoubtedly be prone to act impiously. Therefore real atonement is enlightenment in perfect knowledge, Vedānta, by which one understands the Supreme Absolute Truth.**

**SB 6.1.12 - My dear King, if a diseased person eats the pure, uncontaminated food prescribed by a physician, he is gradually cured, and the infection of disease can no longer touch him. Similarly, if one follows the regulative principles of knowledge, he gradually progresses toward liberation from material contamination.**

**SB 6.1.13-14 - To concentrate the mind, one must observe a life of celibacy and not fall down. One must undergo the austerity of voluntarily giving up sense enjoyment. One must then control the mind and senses, give charity, be truthful, clean and nonviolent, follow the regulative principles and regularly chant the holy name of the Lord. Thus a sober and faithful person who knows the religious principles is temporarily purified of all sins performed with his body, words and mind. These sins are like the dried leaves of creepers beneath a bamboo tree, which may be burned by fire although their roots remain to grow again at the first opportunity.**

**SB 6.1.15 - Only a rare person who has adopted complete, unalloyed devotional service to Kṛṣṇa can uproot the weeds of sinful actions with no possibility that they will revive. He can do this simply by discharging devotional service, just as the sun can immediately dissipate fog by its rays.**

**SB 6.1.16 - My dear King, if a sinful person engages in the service of a bona fide devotee of the Lord and thus learns how to dedicate his life unto the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa, he can be completely purified. One cannot be purified merely by undergoing austerity, penance, brahmacharya and the other methods of atonement I have previously described.**

**SB 6.1.17 - The path followed by pure devotees, who are well behaved and fully endowed with the best qualifications, is certainly the most auspicious path in this material world. It is free from fear, and it is authorized by the śāstras.**

**SB 6.1.18 - My dear King, as a pot containing liquor cannot be purified even if washed in the waters of many rivers, nondevotees cannot be purified by processes of atonement even if they perform them very well.**

---

**SB 6.1.19** - Although not having fully realized Kṛṣṇa, persons who have even once surrendered completely unto His lotus feet and who have become attracted to His name, form, qualities and pastimes are completely freed of all sinful reactions, for they have thus accepted the true method of atonement. Even in dreams, such surrendered souls do not see Yamarāja or his order carriers, who are equipped with ropes to bind the sinful.

**SB 6.1.20** - In this regard, learned scholars and saintly persons describe a very old historical incident involving a discussion between the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu and those of Yamarāja. Please hear of this from me.

**SB 6.1.21** - In the city known as Kānyakubja there was a brāhmaṇa named Ajāmila who married a prostitute maidservant and lost all his brahminical qualities because of the association of that low-class woman.

**SB 6.1.22** - This fallen brāhmaṇa, Ajāmila, gave trouble to others by arresting them, by cheating them in gambling or by directly plundering them. This was the way he earned his livelihood and maintained his wife and children.

**SB 6.1.23** - My dear King, while he thus spent his time in abominable, sinful activities to maintain his family of many sons, eighty-eight years of his life passed by.

**SB 6.1.24** - That old man Ajāmila had ten sons, of whom the youngest was a baby named Nārāyaṇa. Since Nārāyaṇa was the youngest of all the sons, he was naturally very dear to both his father and his mother.

**SB 6.1.25** - Because of the child's broken language and awkward movements, old Ajāmila was very much attached to him. He always took care of the child and enjoyed the child's activities.

**SB 6.1.26** - When Ajāmila chewed food and ate it, he called the child to chew and eat, and when he drank he called the child to drink also. Always engaged in taking care of the child and calling his name, Nārāyaṇa, Ajāmila could not understand that his own time was now exhausted and that death was upon him.

**SB 6.1.27** - When the time of death arrived for the foolish Ajāmila, he began thinking exclusively of his son Nārāyaṇa.

---

**SB 6.1.28-29** - Ajāmila then saw three awkward persons with deformed bodily features, fierce, twisted faces, and hair standing erect on their bodies. With ropes in their hands, they had come to take him away to the abode of Yamarāja. When he saw them he was extremely bewildered, and because of attachment to his child, who was playing a short distance away, Ajāmila began to call him loudly by his name. Thus with tears in his eyes he somehow or other chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa.

**SB 6.1.30** - My dear King, the order carriers of Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, immediately arrived when they heard the holy name of their master from the mouth of the dying Ajāmila, who had certainly chanted without offense because he had chanted in complete anxiety.

**SB 6.1.31** - The order carriers of Yamarāja were snatching the soul from the core of the heart of Ajāmila, the husband of the prostitute, but with resounding voices the messengers of Lord Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, forbade them to do so.

**SB 6.1.32** - When the order carriers of Yamarāja, the son of the sun-god, were thus forbidden, they replied: Who are you, sirs, that have the audacity to challenge the jurisdiction of Yamarāja?

**SB 6.1.33** - Dear sirs, whose servants are you, where have you come from, and why are you forbidding us to touch the body of Ajāmila? Are you demigods from the heavenly planets, are you sub-demigods, or are you the best of devotees?

**SB 6.1.34-36** - The order carriers of Yamarāja said: Your eyes are just like the petals of lotus flowers. Dressed in yellow silken garments, decorated with garlands of lotuses, and wearing very attractive helmets on your heads and earrings on your ears, you all appear fresh and youthful. Your four long arms are decorated with bows and quivers of arrows and with swords, clubs, conchshells, discs and lotus flowers. Your effulgence has dissipated the darkness of this place with extraordinary illumination. Now, sirs, why are you obstructing us?

**SB 6.1.37** - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Being thus addressed by the messengers of Yamarāja, the servants of Vāsudeva smiled and spoke the following words in voices as deep as the sound of rumbling clouds.

---

**SB 6.1.38 - The blessed messengers of Lord Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, said: If you are actually servants of Yamarāja, you must explain to us the meaning of religious principles and the symptoms of irreligion.**

**SB 6.1.39 - What is the process of punishing others? Who are the actual candidates for punishment? Are all karmīs engaged in fruitive activities punishable, or only some of them?**

**SB 6.1.40 - The Yamadūtas replied: That which is prescribed in the Vedas constitutes dharma, the religious principles, and the opposite of that is irreligion. The Vedas are directly the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, and are self-born. This we have heard from Yamarāja.**

**SB 6.1.41 - The supreme cause of all causes, Nārāyaṇa, is situated in His own abode in the spiritual world, but nevertheless He controls the entire cosmic manifestation according to the three modes of material nature-sattva-guṇa, rajo-guṇa and tamo-guṇa. In this way all living entities are awarded different qualities, different names [such as brāhmaṇa, kṣatriya and vaiśya], different duties according to the varṇāśrama institution, and different forms. Thus Nārāyaṇa is the cause of the entire cosmic manifestation.**

**SB 6.1.42 - The sun, fire, sky, air, demigods, moon, evening, day, night, directions, water, land and Supersoul Himself all witness the activities of the living entity.**

**SB 6.1.43 - The candidates for punishment are those who are confirmed by these many witnesses to have deviated from their prescribed regulative duties. Everyone engaged in fruitive activities is suitable to be subjected to punishment according to his sinful acts.**

**SB 6.1.44 - O inhabitants of Vaikuṅṭha, you are sinless, but those within this material world are all karmīs, whether acting piously or impiously. Both kinds of action are possible for them because they are contaminated by the three modes of nature and must act accordingly. One who has accepted a material body cannot be inactive, and sinful action is inevitable for one acting under the modes of material nature. Therefore all the living entities within this material world are punishable.**

---

**SB 6.1.45** - In proportion to the extent of one's religious or irreligious actions in this life, one must enjoy or suffer the corresponding reactions of his karma in the next.

**SB 6.1.46** - O best of the demigods, we can see three different varieties of life, which are due to the contamination of the three modes of nature. The living entities are thus known as peaceful, restless and foolish; as happy, unhappy or in-between; or as religious, irreligious and semireligious. We can deduce that in the next life these three kinds of material nature will similarly act.

**SB 6.1.47** - Just as springtime in the present indicates the nature of springtimes in the past and future, so this life of happiness, distress or a mixture of both gives evidence concerning the religious and irreligious activities of one's past and future lives.

**SB 6.1.48** - The omnipotent Yamarāja is as good as Lord Brahmā, for while situated in his own abode or in everyone's heart like the Paramātmā, he mentally observes the past activities of a living entity and thus understands how the living entity will act in future lives.

**SB 6.1.49** - As a sleeping person acts according to the body manifested in his dreams and accepts it to be himself, so one identifies with his present body, which he acquired because of his past religious or irreligious actions, and is unable to know his past or future lives.

**SB 6.1.50** - Above the five senses of perception, the five working senses and the five objects of the senses is the mind, which is the sixteenth element. Above the mind is the seventeenth element, the soul, the living being himself, who, in cooperation with the other sixteen, enjoys the material world alone. The living being enjoys three kinds of situations, namely happy, distressful and mixed.

**SB 6.1.51** - The subtle body is endowed with sixteen parts-the five knowledge-acquiring senses, the five working senses, the five objects of sense gratification, and the mind. This subtle body is an effect of the three modes of material nature. It is composed of insurmountably strong desires, and therefore it causes the living entity to transmigrate from one body to another in human life, animal life and life as a demigod. When the living entity gets the body of a demigod, he is certainly very jubilant, when he gets a human body he is always in lamentation, and when he gets the body of an animal, he is always afraid. In all conditions,

---

however, he is actually miserable. His miserable condition is called *saṁsṛti*, or transmigration in material life.

**SB 6.1.52** - The foolish embodied living entity, inept at controlling his senses and mind, is forced to act according to the influence of the modes of material nature, against his desires. He is like a silkworm that uses its own saliva to create a cocoon and then becomes trapped in it, with no possibility of getting out. The living entity traps himself in a network of his own fruitive activities and then can find no way to release himself. Thus he is always bewildered, and repeatedly he dies.

**SB 6.1.53** - Not a single living entity can remain unengaged even for a moment. One must act by his natural tendency according to the three modes of material nature because this natural tendency forcibly makes him work in a particular way.

**SB 6.1.54** - The fruitive activities a living being performs, whether pious or impious, are the unseen cause for the fulfillment of his desires. This unseen cause is the root for the living entity's different bodies. Because of his intense desire, the living entity takes birth in a particular family and receives a body which is either like that of his mother or like that of his father. The gross and subtle bodies are created according to his desire.

**SB 6.1.55** - Since the living entity is associated with material nature, he is in an awkward position, but if in the human form of life he is taught how to associate with the Supreme Personality of Godhead or His devotee, this position can be overcome.

**SB 6.1.56-57** - In the beginning this *brāhmaṇa* named *Ajāmila* studied all the Vedic literatures. He was a reservoir of good character, good conduct and good qualities. Firmly established in executing all the Vedic injunctions, he was very mild and gentle, and he kept his mind and senses under control. Furthermore, he was always truthful, he knew how to chant the Vedic mantras, and he was also very pure. *Ajāmila* was very respectful to his spiritual master, the fire-god, guests, and the elderly members of his household. Indeed, he was free from false prestige. He was upright, benevolent to all living entities, and well behaved. He would never speak nonsense or envy anyone.

**SB 6.1.58-60** - Once this *brāhmaṇa* *Ajāmila*, following the order of his father,

---

went to the forest to collect fruit, flowers and two kinds of grass, called samit and kuśa. On the way home, he came upon a śūdra, a very lusty, fourth-class man, who was shamelessly embracing and kissing a prostitute. The śūdra was smiling, singing and enjoying as if this were proper behavior. Both the śūdra and the prostitute were drunk. The prostitute's eyes were rolling in intoxication, and her dress had become loose. Such was the condition in which Ajāmila saw them.

**SB 6.1.61** - The śūdra, his arm decorated with turmeric powder, was embracing the prostitute. When Ajāmila saw her, the dormant lusty desires in his heart awakened, and in illusion he fell under their control.

**SB 6.1.62** - As far as possible he patiently tried to remember the instructions of the śāstras not even to see a woman. With the help of this knowledge and his intellect, he tried to control his lusty desires, but because of the force of Cupid within his heart, he failed to control his mind.

**SB 6.1.63** - In the same way that the sun and moon are eclipsed by a low planet, the brāhmaṇa lost all his good sense. Taking advantage of this situation, he always thought of the prostitute, and within a short time he took her as a servant in his house and abandoned all the regulative principles of a brāhmaṇa.

**SB 6.1.64** - Thus Ajāmila began spending whatever money he had inherited from his father to satisfy the prostitute with various material presentations so that she would remain pleased with him. He gave up all his brahminical activities to satisfy the prostitute.

**SB 6.1.65** - Because his intelligence was pierced by the lustful glance of the prostitute, the victimized brāhmaṇa Ajāmila engaged in sinful acts in her association. He even gave up the company of his very beautiful young wife, who came from a very respectable brāhmaṇa family.

**SB 6.1.66** - Although born of a brāhmaṇa family, this rascal, bereft of intelligence because of the prostitute's association, earned money somehow or other, regardless of whether properly or improperly, and used it to maintain the prostitute's sons and daughters.

**SB 6.1.67** - This brāhmaṇa irresponsibly spent his long lifetime transgressing all the rules and regulations of the holy scripture, living extravagantly and

---

eating food prepared by a prostitute. Therefore he is full of sins. He is unclean and is addicted to forbidden activities.

**SB 6.1.68 - This man Ajāmila did not undergo atonement. Therefore because of his sinful life, we must take him into the presence of Yamarāja for punishment. There, according to the extent of his sinful acts, he will be punished and thus purified.**

**<sup>iii</sup>SB 6.1.1 - Mahārāja Parikṣit said: O my lord, O Śukadeva Gosvāmī, you have already described [in the Second Canto] the path of liberation [nivr̥tti-mārga]. By following that path, one is certainly elevated gradually to the highest planetary system, Brahmāloka, from which one is promoted to the spiritual world along with Lord Brahmā. Thus one's repetition of birth and death in the material world ceases.**

**SB 6.1.2 - O great sage Śukadeva Gosvāmī, unless the living entity is freed from the infection of the material modes of nature, he receives different types of bodies in which to enjoy or suffer, and according to the body, he is understood to have various inclinations. By following these inclinations he traverses the path called pravṛtti-mārga, by which one may be elevated to the heavenly planets, as you have already described [in the Third Canto].**

**SB 6.1.3 - You have also described [at the end of the Fifth Canto] the varieties of hellish life that result from impious activities, and you have described [in the Fourth Canto] the first manvantara, which was presided over by Svāyambhuva Manu, the son of Lord Brahmā.**

**SB 6.1.4-5 - My dear lord, you have described the dynasties and characteristics of King Priyavrata and King Uttānapāda. The Supreme Personality of Godhead created this material world with various universes, planetary systems, planets and stars, with varied lands, seas, oceans, mountains, rivers, gardens and trees, all with different characteristics. These are divided among this planet earth, the luminaries in the sky and the lower planetary systems. You have very clearly described these planets and the living entities who live on them.**

**SB 6.1.6 - O greatly fortunate and opulent Śukadeva Gosvāmī, now kindly tell me how human beings may be saved from having to enter hellish conditions**

---

in which they suffer terrible pains.

**SB 6.1.7 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī replied:** My dear King, if before one's next death whatever impious acts one has performed in this life with his mind, words and body are not counteracted through proper atonement according to the description of the Manu-saṁhitā and other dharma-śāstras, one will certainly enter the hellish planets after death and undergo terrible suffering, as I have previously described to you.

**SB 6.1.8 -** Therefore, before one's next death comes, as long as one's body is strong enough, one should quickly adopt the process of atonement according to śāstra; otherwise one's time will be lost, and the reactions of his sins will increase. As an expert physician diagnoses and treats a disease according to its gravity, one should undergo atonement according to the severity of one's sins.

**SB 6.1.9 - Mahārāja Parīkṣit said:** One may know that sinful activity is injurious for him because he actually sees that a criminal is punished by the government and rebuked by people in general and because he hears from scriptures and learned scholars that one is thrown into hellish conditions in the next life for committing sinful acts. Nevertheless, in spite of such knowledge, one is forced to commit sins again and again, even after performing acts of atonement. Therefore, what is the value of such atonement?

**SB 6.1.10 -** Sometimes one who is very alert so as not to commit sinful acts is victimized by sinful life again. I therefore consider this process of repeated sinning and atoning to be useless. It is like the bathing of an elephant, for an elephant cleanses itself by taking a full bath, but then throws dust over its head and body as soon as it returns to the land.

**SB 6.1.11 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī, the son of Vedavyāsa, answered:** My dear King, since acts meant to neutralize impious actions are also fruitive, they will not release one from the tendency to act fruitively. Persons who subject themselves to the rules and regulations of atonement are not at all intelligent. Indeed, they are in the mode of darkness. Unless one is freed from the mode of ignorance, trying to counteract one action through another is useless because this will not uproot one's desires. Thus even though one may superficially seem pious, he will undoubtedly be prone to act impiously. Therefore real atonement is enlightenment in perfect knowledge, Vedānta, by which one understands the Supreme Absolute Truth.

---

**SB 6.1.12 - My dear King, if a diseased person eats the pure, uncontaminated food prescribed by a physician, he is gradually cured, and the infection of disease can no longer touch him. Similarly, if one follows the regulative principles of knowledge, he gradually progresses toward liberation from material contamination.**

**SB 6.1.13-14 - To concentrate the mind, one must observe a life of celibacy and not fall down. One must undergo the austerity of voluntarily giving up sense enjoyment. One must then control the mind and senses, give charity, be truthful, clean and nonviolent, follow the regulative principles and regularly chant the holy name of the Lord. Thus a sober and faithful person who knows the religious principles is temporarily purified of all sins performed with his body, words and mind. These sins are like the dried leaves of creepers beneath a bamboo tree, which may be burned by fire although their roots remain to grow again at the first opportunity.**

**SB 6.1.15 - Only a rare person who has adopted complete, unalloyed devotional service to Kṛṣṇa can uproot the weeds of sinful actions with no possibility that they will revive. He can do this simply by discharging devotional service, just as the sun can immediately dissipate fog by its rays.**

**SB 6.1.16 - My dear King, if a sinful person engages in the service of a bona fide devotee of the Lord and thus learns how to dedicate his life unto the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa, he can be completely purified. One cannot be purified merely by undergoing austerity, penance, brahmacharya and the other methods of atonement I have previously described.**

**SB 6.1.17 - The path followed by pure devotees, who are well behaved and fully endowed with the best qualifications, is certainly the most auspicious path in this material world. It is free from fear, and it is authorized by the śāstras.**

**SB 6.1.18 - My dear King, as a pot containing liquor cannot be purified even if washed in the waters of many rivers, nondevotees cannot be purified by processes of atonement even if they perform them very well.**

**SB 6.1.19 - Although not having fully realized Kṛṣṇa, persons who have even once surrendered completely unto His lotus feet and who have become attracted to His name, form, qualities and pastimes are completely freed of all sinful**

---

reactions, for they have thus accepted the true method of atonement. Even in dreams, such surrendered souls do not see Yamarāja or his order carriers, who are equipped with ropes to bind the sinful.

**SB 6.1.20** - In this regard, learned scholars and saintly persons describe a very old historical incident involving a discussion between the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu and those of Yamarāja. Please hear of this from me.

**SB 6.1.21** - In the city known as Kānyakubja there was a brāhmaṇa named Ajāmila who married a prostitute maidservant and lost all his brahminical qualities because of the association of that low-class woman.

**SB 6.1.22** - This fallen brāhmaṇa, Ajāmila, gave trouble to others by arresting them, by cheating them in gambling or by directly plundering them. This was the way he earned his livelihood and maintained his wife and children.

**SB 6.1.23** - My dear King, while he thus spent his time in abominable, sinful activities to maintain his family of many sons, eighty-eight years of his life passed by.

**SB 6.1.24** - That old man Ajāmila had ten sons, of whom the youngest was a baby named Nārāyaṇa. Since Nārāyaṇa was the youngest of all the sons, he was naturally very dear to both his father and his mother.

**SB 6.1.25** - Because of the child's broken language and awkward movements, old Ajāmila was very much attached to him. He always took care of the child and enjoyed the child's activities.

**SB 6.1.26** - When Ajāmila chewed food and ate it, he called the child to chew and eat, and when he drank he called the child to drink also. Always engaged in taking care of the child and calling his name, Nārāyaṇa, Ajāmila could not understand that his own time was now exhausted and that death was upon him.

**SB 6.1.27** - When the time of death arrived for the foolish Ajāmila, he began thinking exclusively of his son Nārāyaṇa.

**SB 6.1.28-29** - Ajāmila then saw three awkward persons with deformed bodily features, fierce, twisted faces, and hair standing erect on their bodies.

---

With ropes in their hands, they had come to take him away to the abode of Yamarāja. When he saw them he was extremely bewildered, and because of attachment to his child, who was playing a short distance away, Ajāmila began to call him loudly by his name. Thus with tears in his eyes he somehow or other chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa.

**SB 6.1.30** - My dear King, the order carriers of Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, immediately arrived when they heard the holy name of their master from the mouth of the dying Ajāmila, who had certainly chanted without offense because he had chanted in complete anxiety.

**SB 6.1.31** - The order carriers of Yamarāja were snatching the soul from the core of the heart of Ajāmila, the husband of the prostitute, but with resounding voices the messengers of Lord Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, forbade them to do so.

**SB 6.1.32** - When the order carriers of Yamarāja, the son of the sun-god, were thus forbidden, they replied: Who are you, sirs, that have the audacity to challenge the jurisdiction of Yamarāja?

**SB 6.1.33** - Dear sirs, whose servants are you, where have you come from, and why are you forbidding us to touch the body of Ajāmila? Are you demigods from the heavenly planets, are you sub-demigods, or are you the best of devotees?

**SB 6.1.34-36** - The order carriers of Yamarāja said: Your eyes are just like the petals of lotus flowers. Dressed in yellow silken garments, decorated with garlands of lotuses, and wearing very attractive helmets on your heads and earrings on your ears, you all appear fresh and youthful. Your four long arms are decorated with bows and quivers of arrows and with swords, clubs, conchshells, discs and lotus flowers. Your effulgence has dissipated the darkness of this place with extraordinary illumination. Now, sirs, why are you obstructing us?

**SB 6.1.37** - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Being thus addressed by the messengers of Yamarāja, the servants of Vāsudeva smiled and spoke the following words in voices as deep as the sound of rumbling clouds.

**SB 6.1.38** - The blessed messengers of Lord Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, said: If you are actually servants of Yamarāja, you must explain to us the meaning of

---

religious principles and the symptoms of irreligion.

**SB 6.1.39** - What is the process of punishing others? Who are the actual candidates for punishment? Are all karmīs engaged in fruitive activities punishable, or only some of them?

**SB 6.1.40** - The Yamadūtas replied: That which is prescribed in the Vedas constitutes dharma, the religious principles, and the opposite of that is irreligion. The Vedas are directly the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, and are self-born. This we have heard from Yamarāja.

**SB 6.1.41** - The supreme cause of all causes, Nārāyaṇa, is situated in His own abode in the spiritual world, but nevertheless He controls the entire cosmic manifestation according to the three modes of material nature-sattva-guṇa, rajo-guṇa and tamo-guṇa. In this way all living entities are awarded different qualities, different names [such as brāhmaṇa, kṣatriya and vaiśya], different duties according to the varṇāśrama institution, and different forms. Thus Nārāyaṇa is the cause of the entire cosmic manifestation.

**SB 6.1.42** - The sun, fire, sky, air, demigods, moon, evening, day, night, directions, water, land and Supersoul Himself all witness the activities of the living entity.

**SB 6.1.43** - The candidates for punishment are those who are confirmed by these many witnesses to have deviated from their prescribed regulative duties. Everyone engaged in fruitive activities is suitable to be subjected to punishment according to his sinful acts.

**SB 6.1.44** - O inhabitants of Vaikuṅṭha, you are sinless, but those within this material world are all karmīs, whether acting piously or impiously. Both kinds of action are possible for them because they are contaminated by the three modes of nature and must act accordingly. One who has accepted a material body cannot be inactive, and sinful action is inevitable for one acting under the modes of material nature. Therefore all the living entities within this material world are punishable.

**SB 6.1.45** - In proportion to the extent of one's religious or irreligious actions in this life, one must enjoy or suffer the corresponding reactions of his karma in the next.

---

**SB 6.1.46 - O best of the demigods, we can see three different varieties of life, which are due to the contamination of the three modes of nature. The living entities are thus known as peaceful, restless and foolish; as happy, unhappy or in-between; or as religious, irreligious and semireligious. We can deduce that in the next life these three kinds of material nature will similarly act.**

**SB 6.1.47 - Just as springtime in the present indicates the nature of springtimes in the past and future, so this life of happiness, distress or a mixture of both gives evidence concerning the religious and irreligious activities of one's past and future lives.**

**SB 6.1.48 - The omnipotent Yamarāja is as good as Lord Brahmā, for while situated in his own abode or in everyone's heart like the Paramātmā, he mentally observes the past activities of a living entity and thus understands how the living entity will act in future lives.**

**SB 6.1.49 - As a sleeping person acts according to the body manifested in his dreams and accepts it to be himself, so one identifies with his present body, which he acquired because of his past religious or irreligious actions, and is unable to know his past or future lives.**

**SB 6.1.50 - Above the five senses of perception, the five working senses and the five objects of the senses is the mind, which is the sixteenth element. Above the mind is the seventeenth element, the soul, the living being himself, who, in cooperation with the other sixteen, enjoys the material world alone. The living being enjoys three kinds of situations, namely happy, distressful and mixed.**

**SB 6.1.51 - The subtle body is endowed with sixteen parts-the five knowledge-acquiring senses, the five working senses, the five objects of sense gratification, and the mind. This subtle body is an effect of the three modes of material nature. It is composed of insurmountably strong desires, and therefore it causes the living entity to transmigrate from one body to another in human life, animal life and life as a demigod. When the living entity gets the body of a demigod, he is certainly very jubilant, when he gets a human body he is always in lamentation, and when he gets the body of an animal, he is always afraid. In all conditions, however, he is actually miserable. His miserable condition is called saṁsṛti, or transmigration in material life.**

---

**SB 6.1.52 - The foolish embodied living entity, inept at controlling his senses and mind, is forced to act according to the influence of the modes of material nature, against his desires. He is like a silkworm that uses its own saliva to create a cocoon and then becomes trapped in it, with no possibility of getting out. The living entity traps himself in a network of his own fruitive activities and then can find no way to release himself. Thus he is always bewildered, and repeatedly he dies.**

**SB 6.1.53 - Not a single living entity can remain unengaged even for a moment. One must act by his natural tendency according to the three modes of material nature because this natural tendency forcibly makes him work in a particular way.**

**SB 6.1.54 - The fruitive activities a living being performs, whether pious or impious, are the unseen cause for the fulfillment of his desires. This unseen cause is the root for the living entity's different bodies. Because of his intense desire, the living entity takes birth in a particular family and receives a body which is either like that of his mother or like that of his father. The gross and subtle bodies are created according to his desire.**

**SB 6.1.55 - Since the living entity is associated with material nature, he is in an awkward position, but if in the human form of life he is taught how to associate with the Supreme Personality of Godhead or His devotee, this position can be overcome.**

**SB 6.1.56-57 - In the beginning this brāhmaṇa named Ajāmila studied all the Vedic literatures. He was a reservoir of good character, good conduct and good qualities. Firmly established in executing all the Vedic injunctions, he was very mild and gentle, and he kept his mind and senses under control. Furthermore, he was always truthful, he knew how to chant the Vedic mantras, and he was also very pure. Ajāmila was very respectful to his spiritual master, the fire-god, guests, and the elderly members of his household. Indeed, he was free from false prestige. He was upright, benevolent to all living entities, and well behaved. He would never speak nonsense or envy anyone.**

**SB 6.1.58-60 - Once this brāhmaṇa Ajāmila, following the order of his father, went to the forest to collect fruit, flowers and two kinds of grass, called samit and kuśa. On the way home, he came upon a śūdra, a very lusty, fourth-class man, who was shamelessly embracing and kissing a prostitute. The śūdra was**

---

smiling, singing and enjoying as if this were proper behavior. Both the śūdra and the prostitute were drunk. The prostitute's eyes were rolling in intoxication, and her dress had become loose. Such was the condition in which Ajāmila saw them.

**SB 6.1.61** - The śūdra, his arm decorated with turmeric powder, was embracing the prostitute. When Ajāmila saw her, the dormant lusty desires in his heart awakened, and in illusion he fell under their control.

**SB 6.1.62** - As far as possible he patiently tried to remember the instructions of the śāstras not even to see a woman. With the help of this knowledge and his intellect, he tried to control his lusty desires, but because of the force of Cupid within his heart, he failed to control his mind.

**SB 6.1.63** - In the same way that the sun and moon are eclipsed by a low planet, the brāhmaṇa lost all his good sense. Taking advantage of this situation, he always thought of the prostitute, and within a short time he took her as a servant in his house and abandoned all the regulative principles of a brāhmaṇa.

**SB 6.1.64** - Thus Ajāmila began spending whatever money he had inherited from his father to satisfy the prostitute with various material presentations so that she would remain pleased with him. He gave up all his brahminical activities to satisfy the prostitute.

**SB 6.1.65** - Because his intelligence was pierced by the lustful glance of the prostitute, the victimized brāhmaṇa Ajāmila engaged in sinful acts in her association. He even gave up the company of his very beautiful young wife, who came from a very respectable brāhmaṇa family.

**SB 6.1.66** - Although born of a brāhmaṇa family, this rascal, bereft of intelligence because of the prostitute's association, earned money somehow or other, regardless of whether properly or improperly, and used it to maintain the prostitute's sons and daughters.

**SB 6.1.67** - This brāhmaṇa irresponsibly spent his long lifetime transgressing all the rules and regulations of the holy scripture, living extravagantly and eating food prepared by a prostitute. Therefore he is full of sins. He is unclean and is addicted to forbidden activities.

---

**SB 6.1.68 - This man Ajāmila did not undergo atonement. Therefore because of his sinful life, we must take him into the presence of Yamarāja for punishment. There, according to the extent of his sinful acts, he will be punished and thus purified.**

**<sup>iv</sup>SB 6.1.1 - Mahārāja Parīkṣit said: O my lord, O Śukadeva Gosvāmī, you have already described [in the Second Canto] the path of liberation [nivr̥tti-mārga]. By following that path, one is certainly elevated gradually to the highest planetary system, Brahmāloka, from which one is promoted to the spiritual world along with Lord Brahmā. Thus one’s repetition of birth and death in the material world ceases.**

**SB 6.1.2 - O great sage Śukadeva Gosvāmī, unless the living entity is freed from the infection of the material modes of nature, he receives different types of bodies in which to enjoy or suffer, and according to the body, he is understood to have various inclinations. By following these inclinations he traverses the path called pravṛtti-mārga, by which one may be elevated to the heavenly planets, as you have already described [in the Third Canto].**

**SB 6.1.3 - You have also described [at the end of the Fifth Canto] the varieties of hellish life that result from impious activities, and you have described [in the Fourth Canto] the first manvantara, which was presided over by Svāyambhuva Manu, the son of Lord Brahmā.**

**SB 6.1.4-5 - My dear lord, you have described the dynasties and characteristics of King Priyavrata and King Uttānapāda. The Supreme Personality of Godhead created this material world with various universes, planetary systems, planets and stars, with varied lands, seas, oceans, mountains, rivers, gardens and trees, all with different characteristics. These are divided among this planet earth, the luminaries in the sky and the lower planetary systems. You have very clearly described these planets and the living entities who live on them.**

**SB 6.1.6 - O greatly fortunate and opulent Śukadeva Gosvāmī, now kindly tell me how human beings may be saved from having to enter hellish conditions in which they suffer terrible pains.**

**SB 6.1.7 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī replied: My dear King, if before one’s next**

---

death whatever impious acts one has performed in this life with his mind, words and body are not counteracted through proper atonement according to the description of the Manu-saṁhitā and other dharma-śāstras, one will certainly enter the hellish planets after death and undergo terrible suffering, as I have previously described to you.

**SB 6.1.8** - Therefore, before one's next death comes, as long as one's body is strong enough, one should quickly adopt the process of atonement according to śāstra; otherwise one's time will be lost, and the reactions of his sins will increase. As an expert physician diagnoses and treats a disease according to its gravity, one should undergo atonement according to the severity of one's sins.

**SB 6.1.9** - Mahārāja Parīkṣit said: One may know that sinful activity is injurious for him because he actually sees that a criminal is punished by the government and rebuked by people in general and because he hears from scriptures and learned scholars that one is thrown into hellish conditions in the next life for committing sinful acts. Nevertheless, in spite of such knowledge, one is forced to commit sins again and again, even after performing acts of atonement. Therefore, what is the value of such atonement?

**SB 6.1.10** - Sometimes one who is very alert so as not to commit sinful acts is victimized by sinful life again. I therefore consider this process of repeated sinning and atoning to be useless. It is like the bathing of an elephant, for an elephant cleanses itself by taking a full bath, but then throws dust over its head and body as soon as it returns to the land.

**SB 6.1.11** - Śukadeva Gosvāmī, the son of Vedavyāsa, answered: My dear King, since acts meant to neutralize impious actions are also fruitive, they will not release one from the tendency to act fruitively. Persons who subject themselves to the rules and regulations of atonement are not at all intelligent. Indeed, they are in the mode of darkness. Unless one is freed from the mode of ignorance, trying to counteract one action through another is useless because this will not uproot one's desires. Thus even though one may superficially seem pious, he will undoubtedly be prone to act impiously. Therefore real atonement is enlightenment in perfect knowledge, Vedānta, by which one understands the Supreme Absolute Truth.

**SB 6.1.12** - My dear King, if a diseased person eats the pure, uncontaminated food prescribed by a physician, he is gradually cured, and the infection of

---

disease can no longer touch him. Similarly, if one follows the regulative principles of knowledge, he gradually progresses toward liberation from material contamination.

**SB 6.1.13-14** - To concentrate the mind, one must observe a life of celibacy and not fall down. One must undergo the austerity of voluntarily giving up sense enjoyment. One must then control the mind and senses, give charity, be truthful, clean and nonviolent, follow the regulative principles and regularly chant the holy name of the Lord. Thus a sober and faithful person who knows the religious principles is temporarily purified of all sins performed with his body, words and mind. These sins are like the dried leaves of creepers beneath a bamboo tree, which may be burned by fire although their roots remain to grow again at the first opportunity.

**SB 6.1.15** - Only a rare person who has adopted complete, unalloyed devotional service to Kṛṣṇa can uproot the weeds of sinful actions with no possibility that they will revive. He can do this simply by discharging devotional service, just as the sun can immediately dissipate fog by its rays.

**SB 6.1.16** - My dear King, if a sinful person engages in the service of a bona fide devotee of the Lord and thus learns how to dedicate his life unto the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa, he can be completely purified. One cannot be purified merely by undergoing austerity, penance, brahmacarya and the other methods of atonement I have previously described.

**SB 6.1.17** - The path followed by pure devotees, who are well behaved and fully endowed with the best qualifications, is certainly the most auspicious path in this material world. It is free from fear, and it is authorized by the śāstras.

**SB 6.1.18** - My dear King, as a pot containing liquor cannot be purified even if washed in the waters of many rivers, nondevotees cannot be purified by processes of atonement even if they perform them very well.

**SB 6.1.19** - Although not having fully realized Kṛṣṇa, persons who have even once surrendered completely unto His lotus feet and who have become attracted to His name, form, qualities and pastimes are completely freed of all sinful reactions, for they have thus accepted the true method of atonement. Even in dreams, such surrendered souls do not see Yamarāja or his order carriers, who are equipped with ropes to bind the sinful.

---

**SB 6.1.20 - In this regard, learned scholars and saintly persons describe a very old historical incident involving a discussion between the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu and those of Yamarāja. Please hear of this from me.**

**SB 6.1.21 - In the city known as Kānyakubja there was a brāhmaṇa named Ajāmila who married a prostitute maidservant and lost all his brahminical qualities because of the association of that low-class woman.**

**SB 6.1.22 - This fallen brāhmaṇa, Ajāmila, gave trouble to others by arresting them, by cheating them in gambling or by directly plundering them. This was the way he earned his livelihood and maintained his wife and children.**

**SB 6.1.23 - My dear King, while he thus spent his time in abominable, sinful activities to maintain his family of many sons, eighty-eight years of his life passed by.**

**SB 6.1.24 - That old man Ajāmila had ten sons, of whom the youngest was a baby named Nārāyaṇa. Since Nārāyaṇa was the youngest of all the sons, he was naturally very dear to both his father and his mother.**

**SB 6.1.25 - Because of the child's broken language and awkward movements, old Ajāmila was very much attached to him. He always took care of the child and enjoyed the child's activities.**

**SB 6.1.26 - When Ajāmila chewed food and ate it, he called the child to chew and eat, and when he drank he called the child to drink also. Always engaged in taking care of the child and calling his name, Nārāyaṇa, Ajāmila could not understand that his own time was now exhausted and that death was upon him.**

**SB 6.1.27 - When the time of death arrived for the foolish Ajāmila, he began thinking exclusively of his son Nārāyaṇa.**

**SB 6.1.28-29 - Ajāmila then saw three awkward persons with deformed bodily features, fierce, twisted faces, and hair standing erect on their bodies. With ropes in their hands, they had come to take him away to the abode of Yamarāja. When he saw them he was extremely bewildered, and because of attachment to his child, who was playing a short distance away, Ajāmila began to call him loudly by his name. Thus with tears in his eyes he somehow or other**

---

chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa.

**SB 6.1.30** - My dear King, the order carriers of Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, immediately arrived when they heard the holy name of their master from the mouth of the dying Ajāmila, who had certainly chanted without offense because he had chanted in complete anxiety.

**SB 6.1.31** - The order carriers of Yamarāja were snatching the soul from the core of the heart of Ajāmila, the husband of the prostitute, but with resounding voices the messengers of Lord Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, forbade them to do so.

**SB 6.1.32** - When the order carriers of Yamarāja, the son of the sun-god, were thus forbidden, they replied: Who are you, sirs, that have the audacity to challenge the jurisdiction of Yamarāja?

**SB 6.1.33** - Dear sirs, whose servants are you, where have you come from, and why are you forbidding us to touch the body of Ajāmila? Are you demigods from the heavenly planets, are you sub-demigods, or are you the best of devotees?

**SB 6.1.34-36** - The order carriers of Yamarāja said: Your eyes are just like the petals of lotus flowers. Dressed in yellow silken garments, decorated with garlands of lotuses, and wearing very attractive helmets on your heads and earrings on your ears, you all appear fresh and youthful. Your four long arms are decorated with bows and quivers of arrows and with swords, clubs, conchshells, discs and lotus flowers. Your effulgence has dissipated the darkness of this place with extraordinary illumination. Now, sirs, why are you obstructing us?

**SB 6.1.37** - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Being thus addressed by the messengers of Yamarāja, the servants of Vāsudeva smiled and spoke the following words in voices as deep as the sound of rumbling clouds.

**SB 6.1.38** - The blessed messengers of Lord Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, said: If you are actually servants of Yamarāja, you must explain to us the meaning of religious principles and the symptoms of irreligion.

**SB 6.1.39** - What is the process of punishing others? Who are the actual candidates for punishment? Are all karmīs engaged in fruitive activities

---

punishable, or only some of them?

**SB 6.1.40 - The Yamadūtas replied: That which is prescribed in the Vedas constitutes dharma, the religious principles, and the opposite of that is irreligion. The Vedas are directly the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, and are self-born. This we have heard from Yamarāja.**

**SB 6.1.41 - The supreme cause of all causes, Nārāyaṇa, is situated in His own abode in the spiritual world, but nevertheless He controls the entire cosmic manifestation according to the three modes of material nature-sattva-guṇa, rajo-guṇa and tamo-guṇa. In this way all living entities are awarded different qualities, different names [such as brāhmaṇa, kṣatriya and vaiśya], different duties according to the varṇāśrama institution, and different forms. Thus Nārāyaṇa is the cause of the entire cosmic manifestation.**

**SB 6.1.42 - The sun, fire, sky, air, demigods, moon, evening, day, night, directions, water, land and Supersoul Himself all witness the activities of the living entity.**

**SB 6.1.43 - The candidates for punishment are those who are confirmed by these many witnesses to have deviated from their prescribed regulative duties. Everyone engaged in fruitive activities is suitable to be subjected to punishment according to his sinful acts.**

**SB 6.1.44 - O inhabitants of Vaikuṅṭha, you are sinless, but those within this material world are all karmīs, whether acting piously or impiously. Both kinds of action are possible for them because they are contaminated by the three modes of nature and must act accordingly. One who has accepted a material body cannot be inactive, and sinful action is inevitable for one acting under the modes of material nature. Therefore all the living entities within this material world are punishable.**

**SB 6.1.45 - In proportion to the extent of one's religious or irreligious actions in this life, one must enjoy or suffer the corresponding reactions of his karma in the next.**

**SB 6.1.46 - O best of the demigods, we can see three different varieties of life, which are due to the contamination of the three modes of nature. The living entities are thus known as peaceful, restless and foolish; as happy, unhappy or**

---

**in-between; or as religious, irreligious and semireligious. We can deduce that in the next life these three kinds of material nature will similarly act.**

**SB 6.1.47 - Just as springtime in the present indicates the nature of springtimes in the past and future, so this life of happiness, distress or a mixture of both gives evidence concerning the religious and irreligious activities of one's past and future lives.**

**SB 6.1.48 - The omnipotent Yamarāja is as good as Lord Brahmā, for while situated in his own abode or in everyone's heart like the Paramātmā, he mentally observes the past activities of a living entity and thus understands how the living entity will act in future lives.**

**SB 6.1.49 - As a sleeping person acts according to the body manifested in his dreams and accepts it to be himself, so one identifies with his present body, which he acquired because of his past religious or irreligious actions, and is unable to know his past or future lives.**

**SB 6.1.50 - Above the five senses of perception, the five working senses and the five objects of the senses is the mind, which is the sixteenth element. Above the mind is the seventeenth element, the soul, the living being himself, who, in cooperation with the other sixteen, enjoys the material world alone. The living being enjoys three kinds of situations, namely happy, distressful and mixed.**

**SB 6.1.51 - The subtle body is endowed with sixteen parts-the five knowledge-acquiring senses, the five working senses, the five objects of sense gratification, and the mind. This subtle body is an effect of the three modes of material nature. It is composed of insurmountably strong desires, and therefore it causes the living entity to transmigrate from one body to another in human life, animal life and life as a demigod. When the living entity gets the body of a demigod, he is certainly very jubilant, when he gets a human body he is always in lamentation, and when he gets the body of an animal, he is always afraid. In all conditions, however, he is actually miserable. His miserable condition is called saṁsṛti, or transmigration in material life.**

**SB 6.1.52 - The foolish embodied living entity, inept at controlling his senses and mind, is forced to act according to the influence of the modes of material nature, against his desires. He is like a silkworm that uses its own saliva to create a cocoon and then becomes trapped in it, with no possibility of getting out. The**

---

living entity traps himself in a network of his own fruitive activities and then can find no way to release himself. Thus he is always bewildered, and repeatedly he dies.

**SB 6.1.53** - Not a single living entity can remain unengaged even for a moment. One must act by his natural tendency according to the three modes of material nature because this natural tendency forcibly makes him work in a particular way.

**SB 6.1.54** - The fruitive activities a living being performs, whether pious or impious, are the unseen cause for the fulfillment of his desires. This unseen cause is the root for the living entity's different bodies. Because of his intense desire, the living entity takes birth in a particular family and receives a body which is either like that of his mother or like that of his father. The gross and subtle bodies are created according to his desire.

**SB 6.1.55** - Since the living entity is associated with material nature, he is in an awkward position, but if in the human form of life he is taught how to associate with the Supreme Personality of Godhead or His devotee, this position can be overcome.

**SB 6.1.56-57** - In the beginning this brāhmaṇa named Ajāmila studied all the Vedic literatures. He was a reservoir of good character, good conduct and good qualities. Firmly established in executing all the Vedic injunctions, he was very mild and gentle, and he kept his mind and senses under control. Furthermore, he was always truthful, he knew how to chant the Vedic mantras, and he was also very pure. Ajāmila was very respectful to his spiritual master, the fire-god, guests, and the elderly members of his household. Indeed, he was free from false prestige. He was upright, benevolent to all living entities, and well behaved. He would never speak nonsense or envy anyone.

**SB 6.1.58-60** - Once this brāhmaṇa Ajāmila, following the order of his father, went to the forest to collect fruit, flowers and two kinds of grass, called samit and kuśa. On the way home, he came upon a śūdra, a very lusty, fourth-class man, who was shamelessly embracing and kissing a prostitute. The śūdra was smiling, singing and enjoying as if this were proper behavior. Both the śūdra and the prostitute were drunk. The prostitute's eyes were rolling in intoxication, and her dress had become loose. Such was the condition in which Ajāmila saw them.

---

**SB 6.1.61 - The śūdra, his arm decorated with turmeric powder, was embracing the prostitute. When Ajāmila saw her, the dormant lusty desires in his heart awakened, and in illusion he fell under their control.**

**SB 6.1.62 - As far as possible he patiently tried to remember the instructions of the śāstras not even to see a woman. With the help of this knowledge and his intellect, he tried to control his lusty desires, but because of the force of Cupid within his heart, he failed to control his mind.**

**SB 6.1.63 - In the same way that the sun and moon are eclipsed by a low planet, the brāhmaṇa lost all his good sense. Taking advantage of this situation, he always thought of the prostitute, and within a short time he took her as a servant in his house and abandoned all the regulative principles of a brāhmaṇa.**

**SB 6.1.64 - Thus Ajāmila began spending whatever money he had inherited from his father to satisfy the prostitute with various material presentations so that she would remain pleased with him. He gave up all his brahminical activities to satisfy the prostitute.**

**SB 6.1.65 - Because his intelligence was pierced by the lustful glance of the prostitute, the victimized brāhmaṇa Ajāmila engaged in sinful acts in her association. He even gave up the company of his very beautiful young wife, who came from a very respectable brāhmaṇa family.**

**SB 6.1.66 - Although born of a brāhmaṇa family, this rascal, bereft of intelligence because of the prostitute's association, earned money somehow or other, regardless of whether properly or improperly, and used it to maintain the prostitute's sons and daughters.**

**SB 6.1.67 - This brāhmaṇa irresponsibly spent his long lifetime transgressing all the rules and regulations of the holy scripture, living extravagantly and eating food prepared by a prostitute. Therefore he is full of sins. He is unclean and is addicted to forbidden activities.**

**SB 6.1.68 - This man Ajāmila did not undergo atonement. Therefore because of his sinful life, we must take him into the presence of Yamarāja for punishment. There, according to the extent of his sinful acts, he will be punished and thus purified.**

---

**SB 6.2.1 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear King, the servants of Lord Viṣṇu are always very expert in logic and arguments. After hearing the statements of the Yamadūtas, they replied as follows.**

**SB 6.2.2 - The Viṣṇudūtas said: Alas, how painful it is that irreligion is being introduced into an assembly where religion should be maintained. Indeed, those in charge of maintaining the religious principles are needlessly punishing a sinless, unpunishable person.**

**SB 6.2.3 - A king or governmental official should be so well qualified that he acts as a father, maintainer and protector of the citizens because of affection and love. He should give the citizens good advice and instructions according to the standard scriptures and should be equal to everyone. Yamarāja does this, for he is the supreme master of justice, and so do those who follow in his footsteps. However, if such persons become polluted and exhibit partiality by punishing an innocent, blameless person, where will the citizens go to take shelter for their maintenance and security?**

**SB 6.2.4 - The mass of people follow the example of a leader in society and imitate his behavior. They accept as evidence whatever the leader accepts.**

**SB 6.2.5-6 - People in general are not very advanced in knowledge by which to discriminate between religion and irreligion. The innocent, unenlightened citizen is like an ignorant animal sleeping in peace with its head on the lap of its master, faithfully believing in the master's protection. If a leader is actually kindhearted and deserves to be the object of a living entity's faith, how can he punish or kill a foolish person who has fully surrendered in good faith and friendship?**

**SB 6.2.7 - Ajāmila has already atoned for all his sinful actions. Indeed, he has atoned not only for sins performed in one life but for those performed in millions of lives, for in a helpless condition he chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa. Even though he did not chant purely, he chanted without offense, and therefore he is now pure and eligible for liberation.**

**SB 6.2.8 - The Viṣṇudūtas continued: Even previously, while eating and at other times, this Ajāmila would call his son, saying, "My dear Nārāyaṇa, please**

---

come here." Although calling the name of his son, he nevertheless uttered the four syllables nā-rā-ya-ṇa. Simply by chanting the name of Nārāyaṇa in this way, he sufficiently atoned for the sinful reactions of millions of lives.

**SB 6.2.9-10** - The chanting of the holy name of Lord Viṣṇu is the best process of atonement for a thief of gold or other valuables, for a drunkard, for one who betrays a friend or relative, for one who kills a brāhmaṇa, or for one who indulges in sex with the wife of his guru or another superior. It is also the best method of atonement for one who murders women, the king or his father, for one who slaughters cows, and for all other sinful men. Simply by chanting the holy name of Lord Viṣṇu, such sinful persons may attract the attention of the Supreme Lord, who therefore considers, "Because this man has chanted My holy name, My duty is to give him protection."

**SB 6.2.11** - By following the Vedic ritualistic ceremonies or undergoing atonement, sinful men do not become as purified as by chanting once the holy name of Lord Hari. Although ritualistic atonement may free one from sinful reactions, it does not awaken devotional service, unlike the chanting of the Lord's names, which reminds one of the Lord's fame, qualities, attributes, pastimes and paraphernalia.

**SB 6.2.12** - The ritualistic ceremonies of atonement recommended in the religious scriptures are insufficient to cleanse the heart absolutely because after atonement one's mind again runs toward material activities. Consequently, for one who wants liberation from the fruitive reactions of material activities, the chanting of the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra, or glorification of the name, fame and pastimes of the Lord, is recommended as the most perfect process of atonement because such chanting eradicates the dirt from one's heart completely.

**SB 6.2.13** - At the time of death, this Ajāmila helplessly and very loudly chanted the holy name of the Lord, Nārāyaṇa. That chanting alone has already freed him from the reactions of all sinful life. Therefore, O servants of Yamarāja, do not try to take him to your master for punishment in hellish conditions.

**SB 6.2.14** - One who chants the holy name of the Lord is immediately freed from the reactions of unlimited sins, even if he chants indirectly [to indicate something else], jokingly, for musical entertainment, or even neglectfully. This is accepted by all the learned scholars of the scriptures.

---

**SB 6.2.15** - If one chants the holy name of Hari and then dies because of an accidental misfortune, such as falling from the top of a house, slipping and suffering broken bones while traveling on the road, being bitten by a serpent, being afflicted with pain and high fever, or being injured by a weapon, one is immediately absolved from having to enter hellish life, even though he is sinful.

**SB 6.2.16** - Authorities who are learned scholars and sages have carefully ascertained that one should atone for the heaviest sins by undergoing a heavy process of atonement and one should atone for lighter sins by undergoing lighter atonement. Chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra, however, vanquishes all the effects of sinful activities, regardless of whether heavy or light.

**SB 6.2.17** - Although one may neutralize the reactions of sinful life through austerity, charity, vows and other such methods, these pious activities cannot uproot the material desires in one's heart. However, if one serves the lotus feet of the Personality of Godhead, he is immediately freed from all such contaminations.

**SB 6.2.18** - As a fire burns dry grass to ashes, so the holy name of the Lord, whether chanted knowingly or unknowingly, burns to ashes, without fail, all the reactions of one's sinful activities.

**SB 6.2.19** - If a person unaware of the effective potency of a certain medicine takes that medicine or is forced to take it, it will act even without his knowledge because its potency does not depend on the patient's understanding. Similarly, even though one does not know the value of chanting the holy name of the Lord, if one chants knowingly or unknowingly, the chanting will be very effective.

**SB 6.2.20** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, having thus perfectly judged the principles of devotional service with reasoning and arguments, the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu released the brāhmaṇa Ajāmila from the bondage of the Yamadūtas and saved him from imminent death.

**SB 6.2.21** - My dear Mahārāja Parīkṣit, O subduer of all enemies, after the servants of Yamarāja had been answered by the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu, they went to Yamarāja and explained to him everything that had happened.

**SB 6.2.22** - Having been released from the nooses of Yamarāja's servants,

---

the brāhmaṇa Ajāmila, now free from fear, came to his senses and immediately offered obeisances to the Viṣṇudūtas by bowing his head at their lotus feet. He was extremely pleased by their presence, for he had seen them save his life from the hands of the servants of Yamarāja.

**SB 6.2.23 - O sinless Mahārāja Parīkṣit, the order carriers of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the Viṣṇudūtas, saw that Ajāmila was attempting to say something, and thus they suddenly disappeared from his presence.**

**SB 6.2.24-25 - After hearing the discourses between the Yamadūtas and the Viṣṇudūtas, Ajāmila could understand the religious principles that act under the three modes of material nature. These principles are mentioned in the three Vedas. He could also understand the transcendental religious principles, which are above the modes of material nature and which concern the relationship between the living being and the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Furthermore, Ajāmila heard glorification of the name, fame, qualities and pastimes of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. He thus became a perfectly pure devotee. He could then remember his past sinful activities, which he greatly regretted having performed.**

**SB 6.2.26 - Ajāmila said: Alas, being a servant of my senses, how degraded I became! I fell down from my position as a duly qualified brāhmaṇa and begot children in the womb of a prostitute.**

**SB 6.2.27 - Alas, all condemnation upon me! I acted so sinfully that I degraded my family tradition. Indeed, I gave up my chaste and beautiful young wife to have sexual intercourse with a fallen prostitute accustomed to drinking wine. All condemnation upon me!**

**SB 6.2.28 - My father and mother were old and had no other son or friend to look after them. Because I did not take care of them, they lived with great difficulty. Alas, like an abominable lower-class man, I ungratefully left them in that condition.**

**SB 6.2.29 - It is now clear that as a consequence of such activities, a sinful person like me must be thrown into hellish conditions meant for those who have broken religious principles and must there suffer extreme miseries.**

**SB 6.2.30 - Was this a dream I saw, or was it reality? I saw fearsome men**

---

with ropes in their hands coming to arrest me and drag me away. Where have they gone?

**SB 6.2.31** - And where have those four liberated and very beautiful persons gone who released me from arrest and saved me from being dragged down to the hellish regions?

**SB 6.2.32** - I am certainly most abominable and unfortunate to have merged in an ocean of sinful activities, but nevertheless, because of my previous spiritual activities, I could see those four exalted personalities who came to rescue me. Now I feel exceedingly happy because of their visit.

**SB 6.2.33** - Were it not for my past devotional service, how could I, a most unclean keeper of a prostitute, have gotten an opportunity to chant the holy name of Vaikuṅṭhapati when I was just ready to die? Certainly it could not have been possible.

**SB 6.2.34** - Ajāmila continued: I am a shameless cheater who has killed his brahminical culture. Indeed, I am sin personified. Where am I in comparison to the all-auspicious chanting of the holy name of Lord Nārāyaṇa?

**SB 6.2.35** - I am such a sinful person, but since I have now gotten this opportunity, I must completely control my mind, life and senses and always engage in devotional service so that I may not fall again into the deep darkness and ignorance of material life.

**SB 6.2.36-37** - Because of identifying oneself with the body, one is subjected to desires for sense gratification, and thus one engages in many different types of pious and impious action. This is what constitutes material bondage. Now I shall disentangle myself from my material bondage, which has been caused by the Supreme Personality of Godhead's illusory energy in the form of a woman. Being a most fallen soul, I was victimized by the illusory energy and have become like a dancing dog led around by a woman's hand. Now I shall give up all lusty desires and free myself from this illusion. I shall become a merciful, well-wishing friend to all living entities and always absorb myself in Kṛṣṇa consciousness.

**SB 6.2.38** - Simply because I chanted the holy name of the Lord in the association of devotees, my heart is now becoming purified. Therefore I shall

---

not fall victim again to the false lures of material sense gratification. Now that I have become fixed in the Absolute Truth, henceforward I shall not identify myself with the body. I shall give up false conceptions of "I" and "mine" and fix my mind on the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa.

**SB 6.2.39** - Because of a moment's association with devotees [the Viṣṇudūtas], Ajāmila detached himself from the material conception of life with determination. Thus freed from all material attraction, he immediately started for Hardwar.

**SB 6.2.40** - In Hardwar, Ajāmila took shelter at a Viṣṇu temple, where he executed the process of bhakti-yoga. He controlled his senses and fully applied his mind in the service of the Lord.

**SB 6.2.41** - Ajāmila fully engaged in devotional service. Thus he detached his mind from the process of sense gratification and became fully absorbed in thinking of the form of the Lord.

**SB 6.2.42** - When his intelligence and mind were fixed upon the form of the Lord, the brāhmaṇa Ajāmila once again saw before him four celestial persons. He could understand that they were those he had seen previously, and thus he offered them his obeisances by bowing down before them.

**SB 6.2.43** - Upon seeing the Viṣṇudūtas, Ajāmila gave up his material body at Hardwar on the bank of the Ganges. He regained his original spiritual body, which was a body appropriate for an associate of the Lord.

**SB 6.2.44** - Accompanied by the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu, Ajāmila boarded an airplane made of gold. Passing through the airways, he went directly to the abode of Lord Viṣṇu, the husband of the goddess of fortune.

**SB 6.2.45** - Ajāmila was a brāhmaṇa who because of bad association had given up all brahminical culture and religious principles. Becoming most fallen, he stole, drank and performed other abominable acts. He even kept a prostitute. Thus he was destined to be carried away to hell by the order carriers of Yamarāja, but he was immediately rescued simply by a glimpse of the chanting of the holy name Nārāyaṇa.

**SB 6.2.46** - Therefore one who desires freedom from material bondage

---

should adopt the process of chanting and glorifying the name, fame, form and pastimes of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, at whose feet all the holy places stand. One cannot derive the proper benefit from other methods, such as pious atonement, speculative knowledge and meditation in mystic yoga, because even after following such methods one takes to fruitive activities again, unable to control his mind, which is contaminated by the base qualities of nature, namely passion and ignorance.

**SB 6.2.47-48** - Because this very confidential historical narration has the potency to vanquish all sinful reactions, one who hears or describes it with faith and devotion is no longer doomed to hellish life, regardless of his having a material body and regardless of how sinful he may have been. Indeed, the Yamadūtas, who carry out the orders of Yamarāja, do not approach him even to see him. After giving up his body, he returns home, back to Godhead, where he is very respectfully received and worshiped.

**SB 6.2.49** - While suffering at the time of death, Ajāmila chanted the holy name of the Lord, and although the chanting was directed toward his son, he nevertheless returned home, back to Godhead. Therefore if one faithfully and inoffensively chants the holy name of the Lord, where is the doubt that he will return to Godhead?

<sup>vi</sup>**SB 6.2.1** - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear King, the servants of Lord Viṣṇu are always very expert in logic and arguments. After hearing the statements of the Yamadūtas, they replied as follows.

**SB 6.2.2** - The Viṣṇudūtas said: Alas, how painful it is that irreligion is being introduced into an assembly where religion should be maintained. Indeed, those in charge of maintaining the religious principles are needlessly punishing a sinless, unpunishable person.

**SB 6.2.3** - A king or governmental official should be so well qualified that he acts as a father, maintainer and protector of the citizens because of affection and love. He should give the citizens good advice and instructions according to the standard scriptures and should be equal to everyone. Yamarāja does this, for he is the supreme master of justice, and so do those who follow in his footsteps. However, if such persons become polluted and exhibit partiality by punishing an innocent, blameless person, where will the citizens go to take

---

shelter for their maintenance and security?

**SB 6.2.4** - The mass of people follow the example of a leader in society and imitate his behavior. They accept as evidence whatever the leader accepts.

**SB 6.2.5-6** - People in general are not very advanced in knowledge by which to discriminate between religion and irreligion. The innocent, unenlightened citizen is like an ignorant animal sleeping in peace with its head on the lap of its master, faithfully believing in the master's protection. If a leader is actually kindhearted and deserves to be the object of a living entity's faith, how can he punish or kill a foolish person who has fully surrendered in good faith and friendship?

**SB 6.2.7** - Ajāmila has already atoned for all his sinful actions. Indeed, he has atoned not only for sins performed in one life but for those performed in millions of lives, for in a helpless condition he chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa. Even though he did not chant purely, he chanted without offense, and therefore he is now pure and eligible for liberation.

**SB 6.2.8** - The Viṣṇudūtas continued: Even previously, while eating and at other times, this Ajāmila would call his son, saying, "My dear Nārāyaṇa, please come here." Although calling the name of his son, he nevertheless uttered the four syllables nā-rā-ya-ṇa. Simply by chanting the name of Nārāyaṇa in this way, he sufficiently atoned for the sinful reactions of millions of lives.

**SB 6.2.9-10** - The chanting of the holy name of Lord Viṣṇu is the best process of atonement for a thief of gold or other valuables, for a drunkard, for one who betrays a friend or relative, for one who kills a brāhmaṇa, or for one who indulges in sex with the wife of his guru or another superior. It is also the best method of atonement for one who murders women, the king or his father, for one who slaughters cows, and for all other sinful men. Simply by chanting the holy name of Lord Viṣṇu, such sinful persons may attract the attention of the Supreme Lord, who therefore considers, "Because this man has chanted My holy name, My duty is to give him protection."

**SB 6.2.11** - By following the Vedic ritualistic ceremonies or undergoing atonement, sinful men do not become as purified as by chanting once the holy name of Lord Hari. Although ritualistic atonement may free one from sinful reactions, it does not awaken devotional service, unlike the chanting of the

---

Lord's names, which reminds one of the Lord's fame, qualities, attributes, pastimes and paraphernalia.

**SB 6.2.12** - The ritualistic ceremonies of atonement recommended in the religious scriptures are insufficient to cleanse the heart absolutely because after atonement one's mind again runs toward material activities. Consequently, for one who wants liberation from the fruitive reactions of material activities, the chanting of the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra, or glorification of the name, fame and pastimes of the Lord, is recommended as the most perfect process of atonement because such chanting eradicates the dirt from one's heart completely.

**SB 6.2.13** - At the time of death, this Ajāmila helplessly and very loudly chanted the holy name of the Lord, Nārāyaṇa. That chanting alone has already freed him from the reactions of all sinful life. Therefore, O servants of Yamarāja, do not try to take him to your master for punishment in hellish conditions.

**SB 6.2.14** - One who chants the holy name of the Lord is immediately freed from the reactions of unlimited sins, even if he chants indirectly [to indicate something else], jokingly, for musical entertainment, or even neglectfully. This is accepted by all the learned scholars of the scriptures.

**SB 6.2.15** - If one chants the holy name of Hari and then dies because of an accidental misfortune, such as falling from the top of a house, slipping and suffering broken bones while traveling on the road, being bitten by a serpent, being afflicted with pain and high fever, or being injured by a weapon, one is immediately absolved from having to enter hellish life, even though he is sinful.

**SB 6.2.16** - Authorities who are learned scholars and sages have carefully ascertained that one should atone for the heaviest sins by undergoing a heavy process of atonement and one should atone for lighter sins by undergoing lighter atonement. Chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra, however, vanquishes all the effects of sinful activities, regardless of whether heavy or light.

**SB 6.2.17** - Although one may neutralize the reactions of sinful life through austerity, charity, vows and other such methods, these pious activities cannot uproot the material desires in one's heart. However, if one serves the lotus feet of the Personality of Godhead, he is immediately freed from all such contaminations.

---

**SB 6.2.18 - As a fire burns dry grass to ashes, so the holy name of the Lord, whether chanted knowingly or unknowingly, burns to ashes, without fail, all the reactions of one's sinful activities.**

**SB 6.2.19 - If a person unaware of the effective potency of a certain medicine takes that medicine or is forced to take it, it will act even without his knowledge because its potency does not depend on the patient's understanding. Similarly, even though one does not know the value of chanting the holy name of the Lord, if one chants knowingly or unknowingly, the chanting will be very effective.**

**SB 6.2.20 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, having thus perfectly judged the principles of devotional service with reasoning and arguments, the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu released the brāhmaṇa Ajāmila from the bondage of the Yamadūtas and saved him from imminent death.**

**SB 6.2.21 - My dear Mahārāja Parīkṣit, O subduer of all enemies, after the servants of Yamarāja had been answered by the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu, they went to Yamarāja and explained to him everything that had happened.**

**SB 6.2.22 - Having been released from the nooses of Yamarāja's servants, the brāhmaṇa Ajāmila, now free from fear, came to his senses and immediately offered obeisances to the Viṣṇudūtas by bowing his head at their lotus feet. He was extremely pleased by their presence, for he had seen them save his life from the hands of the servants of Yamarāja.**

**SB 6.2.23 - O sinless Mahārāja Parīkṣit, the order carriers of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the Viṣṇudūtas, saw that Ajāmila was attempting to say something, and thus they suddenly disappeared from his presence.**

**SB 6.2.24-25 - After hearing the discourses between the Yamadūtas and the Viṣṇudūtas, Ajāmila could understand the religious principles that act under the three modes of material nature. These principles are mentioned in the three Vedas. He could also understand the transcendental religious principles, which are above the modes of material nature and which concern the relationship between the living being and the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Furthermore, Ajāmila heard glorification of the name, fame, qualities and pastimes of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. He thus became a perfectly pure devotee. He could then remember his past sinful activities, which he greatly**

---

regretted having performed.

**SB 6.2.26 - Ajāmila said: Alas, being a servant of my senses, how degraded I became! I fell down from my position as a duly qualified brāhmaṇa and begot children in the womb of a prostitute.**

**SB 6.2.27 - Alas, all condemnation upon me! I acted so sinfully that I degraded my family tradition. Indeed, I gave up my chaste and beautiful young wife to have sexual intercourse with a fallen prostitute accustomed to drinking wine. All condemnation upon me!**

**SB 6.2.28 - My father and mother were old and had no other son or friend to look after them. Because I did not take care of them, they lived with great difficulty. Alas, like an abominable lower-class man, I ungratefully left them in that condition.**

**SB 6.2.29 - It is now clear that as a consequence of such activities, a sinful person like me must be thrown into hellish conditions meant for those who have broken religious principles and must there suffer extreme miseries.**

**SB 6.2.30 - Was this a dream I saw, or was it reality? I saw fearsome men with ropes in their hands coming to arrest me and drag me away. Where have they gone?**

**SB 6.2.31 - And where have those four liberated and very beautiful persons gone who released me from arrest and saved me from being dragged down to the hellish regions?**

**SB 6.2.32 - I am certainly most abominable and unfortunate to have merged in an ocean of sinful activities, but nevertheless, because of my previous spiritual activities, I could see those four exalted personalities who came to rescue me. Now I feel exceedingly happy because of their visit.**

**SB 6.2.33 - Were it not for my past devotional service, how could I, a most unclean keeper of a prostitute, have gotten an opportunity to chant the holy name of Vaikuṅṭhpati when I was just ready to die? Certainly it could not have been possible.**

---

**SB 6.2.34 - Ajāmila continued: I am a shameless cheater who has killed his brahminical culture. Indeed, I am sin personified. Where am I in comparison to the all-auspicious chanting of the holy name of Lord Nārāyaṇa?**

**SB 6.2.35 - I am such a sinful person, but since I have now gotten this opportunity, I must completely control my mind, life and senses and always engage in devotional service so that I may not fall again into the deep darkness and ignorance of material life.**

**SB 6.2.36-37 - Because of identifying oneself with the body, one is subjected to desires for sense gratification, and thus one engages in many different types of pious and impious action. This is what constitutes material bondage. Now I shall disentangle myself from my material bondage, which has been caused by the Supreme Personality of Godhead's illusory energy in the form of a woman. Being a most fallen soul, I was victimized by the illusory energy and have become like a dancing dog led around by a woman's hand. Now I shall give up all lusty desires and free myself from this illusion. I shall become a merciful, well-wishing friend to all living entities and always absorb myself in Kṛṣṇa consciousness.**

**SB 6.2.38 - Simply because I chanted the holy name of the Lord in the association of devotees, my heart is now becoming purified. Therefore I shall not fall victim again to the false lures of material sense gratification. Now that I have become fixed in the Absolute Truth, henceforward I shall not identify myself with the body. I shall give up false conceptions of "I" and "mine" and fix my mind on the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa.**

**SB 6.2.39 - Because of a moment's association with devotees [the Viṣṇudūtas], Ajāmila detached himself from the material conception of life with determination. Thus freed from all material attraction, he immediately started for Hardwar.**

**SB 6.2.40 - In Hardwar, Ajāmila took shelter at a Viṣṇu temple, where he executed the process of bhakti-yoga. He controlled his senses and fully applied his mind in the service of the Lord.**

**SB 6.2.41 - Ajāmila fully engaged in devotional service. Thus he detached his mind from the process of sense gratification and became fully absorbed in thinking of the form of the Lord.**

---

**SB 6.2.42** - When his intelligence and mind were fixed upon the form of the Lord, the brāhmaṇa Ajāmila once again saw before him four celestial persons. He could understand that they were those he had seen previously, and thus he offered them his obeisances by bowing down before them.

**SB 6.2.43** - Upon seeing the Viṣṇudūtas, Ajāmila gave up his material body at Hardwar on the bank of the Ganges. He regained his original spiritual body, which was a body appropriate for an associate of the Lord.

**SB 6.2.44** - Accompanied by the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu, Ajāmila boarded an airplane made of gold. Passing through the airways, he went directly to the abode of Lord Viṣṇu, the husband of the goddess of fortune.

**SB 6.2.45** - Ajāmila was a brāhmaṇa who because of bad association had given up all brahminical culture and religious principles. Becoming most fallen, he stole, drank and performed other abominable acts. He even kept a prostitute. Thus he was destined to be carried away to hell by the order carriers of Yamarāja, but he was immediately rescued simply by a glimpse of the chanting of the holy name Nārāyaṇa.

**SB 6.2.46** - Therefore one who desires freedom from material bondage should adopt the process of chanting and glorifying the name, fame, form and pastimes of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, at whose feet all the holy places stand. One cannot derive the proper benefit from other methods, such as pious atonement, speculative knowledge and meditation in mystic yoga, because even after following such methods one takes to fruitive activities again, unable to control his mind, which is contaminated by the base qualities of nature, namely passion and ignorance.

**SB 6.2.47-48** - Because this very confidential historical narration has the potency to vanquish all sinful reactions, one who hears or describes it with faith and devotion is no longer doomed to hellish life, regardless of his having a material body and regardless of how sinful he may have been. Indeed, the Yamadūtas, who carry out the orders of Yamarāja, do not approach him even to see him. After giving up his body, he returns home, back to Godhead, where he is very respectfully received and worshiped.

**SB 6.2.49** - While suffering at the time of death, Ajāmila chanted the holy

---

name of the Lord, and although the chanting was directed toward his son, he nevertheless returned home, back to Godhead. Therefore if one faithfully and inoffensively chants the holy name of the Lord, where is the doubt that he will return to Godhead?

<sup>vii</sup>SB 6.2.1 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear King, the servants of Lord Viṣṇu are always very expert in logic and arguments. After hearing the statements of the Yamadūtas, they replied as follows.

SB 6.2.2 - The Viṣṇudūtas said: Alas, how painful it is that irreligion is being introduced into an assembly where religion should be maintained. Indeed, those in charge of maintaining the religious principles are needlessly punishing a sinless, unpunishable person.

SB 6.2.3 - A king or governmental official should be so well qualified that he acts as a father, maintainer and protector of the citizens because of affection and love. He should give the citizens good advice and instructions according to the standard scriptures and should be equal to everyone. Yamarāja does this, for he is the supreme master of justice, and so do those who follow in his footsteps. However, if such persons become polluted and exhibit partiality by punishing an innocent, blameless person, where will the citizens go to take shelter for their maintenance and security?

SB 6.2.4 - The mass of people follow the example of a leader in society and imitate his behavior. They accept as evidence whatever the leader accepts.

SB 6.2.5-6 - People in general are not very advanced in knowledge by which to discriminate between religion and irreligion. The innocent, unenlightened citizen is like an ignorant animal sleeping in peace with its head on the lap of its master, faithfully believing in the master's protection. If a leader is actually kindhearted and deserves to be the object of a living entity's faith, how can he punish or kill a foolish person who has fully surrendered in good faith and friendship?

SB 6.2.7 - Ajāmila has already atoned for all his sinful actions. Indeed, he has atoned not only for sins performed in one life but for those performed in millions of lives, for in a helpless condition he chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa. Even though he did not chant purely, he chanted without offense,

---

and therefore he is now pure and eligible for liberation.

**SB 6.2.8 - The Viṣṇudūtas continued:** Even previously, while eating and at other times, this Ajāmila would call his son, saying, "My dear Nārāyaṇa, please come here." Although calling the name of his son, he nevertheless uttered the four syllables nā-rā-ya-ṇa. Simply by chanting the name of Nārāyaṇa in this way, he sufficiently atoned for the sinful reactions of millions of lives.

**SB 6.2.9-10 - The chanting of the holy name of Lord Viṣṇu is the best process of atonement for a thief of gold or other valuables, for a drunkard, for one who betrays a friend or relative, for one who kills a brāhmaṇa, or for one who indulges in sex with the wife of his guru or another superior. It is also the best method of atonement for one who murders women, the king or his father, for one who slaughters cows, and for all other sinful men. Simply by chanting the holy name of Lord Viṣṇu, such sinful persons may attract the attention of the Supreme Lord, who therefore considers, "Because this man has chanted My holy name, My duty is to give him protection."**

**SB 6.2.11 - By following the Vedic ritualistic ceremonies or undergoing atonement, sinful men do not become as purified as by chanting once the holy name of Lord Hari. Although ritualistic atonement may free one from sinful reactions, it does not awaken devotional service, unlike the chanting of the Lord's names, which reminds one of the Lord's fame, qualities, attributes, pastimes and paraphernalia.**

**SB 6.2.12 - The ritualistic ceremonies of atonement recommended in the religious scriptures are insufficient to cleanse the heart absolutely because after atonement one's mind again runs toward material activities. Consequently, for one who wants liberation from the fruitive reactions of material activities, the chanting of the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra, or glorification of the name, fame and pastimes of the Lord, is recommended as the most perfect process of atonement because such chanting eradicates the dirt from one's heart completely.**

**SB 6.2.13 - At the time of death, this Ajāmila helplessly and very loudly chanted the holy name of the Lord, Nārāyaṇa. That chanting alone has already freed him from the reactions of all sinful life. Therefore, O servants of Yamarāja, do not try to take him to your master for punishment in hellish conditions.**

---

**SB 6.2.14** - One who chants the holy name of the Lord is immediately freed from the reactions of unlimited sins, even if he chants indirectly [to indicate something else], jokingly, for musical entertainment, or even neglectfully. This is accepted by all the learned scholars of the scriptures.

**SB 6.2.15** - If one chants the holy name of Hari and then dies because of an accidental misfortune, such as falling from the top of a house, slipping and suffering broken bones while traveling on the road, being bitten by a serpent, being afflicted with pain and high fever, or being injured by a weapon, one is immediately absolved from having to enter hellish life, even though he is sinful.

**SB 6.2.16** - Authorities who are learned scholars and sages have carefully ascertained that one should atone for the heaviest sins by undergoing a heavy process of atonement and one should atone for lighter sins by undergoing lighter atonement. Chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra, however, vanquishes all the effects of sinful activities, regardless of whether heavy or light.

**SB 6.2.17** - Although one may neutralize the reactions of sinful life through austerity, charity, vows and other such methods, these pious activities cannot uproot the material desires in one's heart. However, if one serves the lotus feet of the Personality of Godhead, he is immediately freed from all such contaminations.

**SB 6.2.18** - As a fire burns dry grass to ashes, so the holy name of the Lord, whether chanted knowingly or unknowingly, burns to ashes, without fail, all the reactions of one's sinful activities.

**SB 6.2.19** - If a person unaware of the effective potency of a certain medicine takes that medicine or is forced to take it, it will act even without his knowledge because its potency does not depend on the patient's understanding. Similarly, even though one does not know the value of chanting the holy name of the Lord, if one chants knowingly or unknowingly, the chanting will be very effective.

**SB 6.2.20** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, having thus perfectly judged the principles of devotional service with reasoning and arguments, the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu released the brāhmaṇa Ajāmila from the bondage of the Yamadūtas and saved him from imminent death.

**SB 6.2.21** - My dear Mahārāja Parīkṣit, O subduer of all enemies, after the

---

servants of Yamarāja had been answered by the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu, they went to Yamarāja and explained to him everything that had happened.

SB 6.2.22 - Having been released from the nooses of Yamarāja's servants, the brāhmaṇa Ajāmila, now free from fear, came to his senses and immediately offered obeisances to the Viṣṇudūtas by bowing his head at their lotus feet. He was extremely pleased by their presence, for he had seen them save his life from the hands of the servants of Yamarāja.

SB 6.2.23 - O sinless Mahārāja Parīkṣit, the order carriers of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the Viṣṇudūtas, saw that Ajāmila was attempting to say something, and thus they suddenly disappeared from his presence.

SB 6.2.24-25 - After hearing the discourses between the Yamadūtas and the Viṣṇudūtas, Ajāmila could understand the religious principles that act under the three modes of material nature. These principles are mentioned in the three Vedas. He could also understand the transcendental religious principles, which are above the modes of material nature and which concern the relationship between the living being and the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Furthermore, Ajāmila heard glorification of the name, fame, qualities and pastimes of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. He thus became a perfectly pure devotee. He could then remember his past sinful activities, which he greatly regretted having performed.

SB 6.2.26 - Ajāmila said: Alas, being a servant of my senses, how degraded I became! I fell down from my position as a duly qualified brāhmaṇa and begot children in the womb of a prostitute.

SB 6.2.27 - Alas, all condemnation upon me! I acted so sinfully that I degraded my family tradition. Indeed, I gave up my chaste and beautiful young wife to have sexual intercourse with a fallen prostitute accustomed to drinking wine. All condemnation upon me!

SB 6.2.28 - My father and mother were old and had no other son or friend to look after them. Because I did not take care of them, they lived with great difficulty. Alas, like an abominable lower-class man, I ungratefully left them in that condition.

SB 6.2.29 - It is now clear that as a consequence of such activities, a sinful

---

person like me must be thrown into hellish conditions meant for those who have broken religious principles and must there suffer extreme miseries.

SB 6.2.30 - Was this a dream I saw, or was it reality? I saw fearsome men with ropes in their hands coming to arrest me and drag me away. Where have they gone?

SB 6.2.31 - And where have those four liberated and very beautiful persons gone who released me from arrest and saved me from being dragged down to the hellish regions?

SB 6.2.32 - I am certainly most abominable and unfortunate to have merged in an ocean of sinful activities, but nevertheless, because of my previous spiritual activities, I could see those four exalted personalities who came to rescue me. Now I feel exceedingly happy because of their visit.

SB 6.2.33 - Were it not for my past devotional service, how could I, a most unclean keeper of a prostitute, have gotten an opportunity to chant the holy name of Vaikuṅṭhpati when I was just ready to die? Certainly it could not have been possible.

SB 6.2.34 - Ajāmila continued: I am a shameless cheater who has killed his brahminical culture. Indeed, I am sin personified. Where am I in comparison to the all-auspicious chanting of the holy name of Lord Nārāyaṇa?

SB 6.2.35 - I am such a sinful person, but since I have now gotten this opportunity, I must completely control my mind, life and senses and always engage in devotional service so that I may not fall again into the deep darkness and ignorance of material life.

SB 6.2.36-37 - Because of identifying oneself with the body, one is subjected to desires for sense gratification, and thus one engages in many different types of pious and impious action. This is what constitutes material bondage. Now I shall disentangle myself from my material bondage, which has been caused by the Supreme Personality of Godhead's illusory energy in the form of a woman. Being a most fallen soul, I was victimized by the illusory energy and have become like a dancing dog led around by a woman's hand. Now I shall give up all lusty desires and free myself from this illusion. I shall become a merciful, well-wishing friend to all living entities and always absorb myself in Kṛṣṇa

---

consciousness.

**SB 6.2.38** - Simply because I chanted the holy name of the Lord in the association of devotees, my heart is now becoming purified. Therefore I shall not fall victim again to the false lures of material sense gratification. Now that I have become fixed in the Absolute Truth, henceforward I shall not identify myself with the body. I shall give up false conceptions of "I" and "mine" and fix my mind on the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa.

**SB 6.2.39** - Because of a moment's association with devotees [the Viṣṇudūtas], Ajāmila detached himself from the material conception of life with determination. Thus freed from all material attraction, he immediately started for Hardwar.

**SB 6.2.40** - In Hardwar, Ajāmila took shelter at a Viṣṇu temple, where he executed the process of bhakti-yoga. He controlled his senses and fully applied his mind in the service of the Lord.

**SB 6.2.41** - Ajāmila fully engaged in devotional service. Thus he detached his mind from the process of sense gratification and became fully absorbed in thinking of the form of the Lord.

**SB 6.2.42** - When his intelligence and mind were fixed upon the form of the Lord, the brāhmaṇa Ajāmila once again saw before him four celestial persons. He could understand that they were those he had seen previously, and thus he offered them his obeisances by bowing down before them.

**SB 6.2.43** - Upon seeing the Viṣṇudūtas, Ajāmila gave up his material body at Hardwar on the bank of the Ganges. He regained his original spiritual body, which was a body appropriate for an associate of the Lord.

**SB 6.2.44** - Accompanied by the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu, Ajāmila boarded an airplane made of gold. Passing through the airways, he went directly to the abode of Lord Viṣṇu, the husband of the goddess of fortune.

**SB 6.2.45** - Ajāmila was a brāhmaṇa who because of bad association had given up all brahminical culture and religious principles. Becoming most fallen, he stole, drank and performed other abominable acts. He even kept a prostitute. Thus he was destined to be carried away to hell by the order carriers of

---

**Yamarāja, but he was immediately rescued simply by a glimpse of the chanting of the holy name Nārāyaṇa.**

**SB 6.2.46 - Therefore one who desires freedom from material bondage should adopt the process of chanting and glorifying the name, fame, form and pastimes of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, at whose feet all the holy places stand. One cannot derive the proper benefit from other methods, such as pious atonement, speculative knowledge and meditation in mystic yoga, because even after following such methods one takes to fruitive activities again, unable to control his mind, which is contaminated by the base qualities of nature, namely passion and ignorance.**

**SB 6.2.47-48 - Because this very confidential historical narration has the potency to vanquish all sinful reactions, one who hears or describes it with faith and devotion is no longer doomed to hellish life, regardless of his having a material body and regardless of how sinful he may have been. Indeed, the Yamadūtas, who carry out the orders of Yamarāja, do not approach him even to see him. After giving up his body, he returns home, back to Godhead, where he is very respectfully received and worshiped.**

**SB 6.2.49 - While suffering at the time of death, Ajāmila chanted the holy name of the Lord, and although the chanting was directed toward his son, he nevertheless returned home, back to Godhead. Therefore if one faithfully and inoffensively chants the holy name of the Lord, where is the doubt that he will return to Godhead?**

**<sup>viii</sup>SB 6.3.1 - King Parīkṣit said: O my lord, O Śukadeva Gosvāmī, Yamarāja is the controller of all living entities in terms of their religious and irreligious activities, but his order had been foiled. When his servants, the Yamadūtas, informed him of their defeat by the Viṣṇudūtas, who had stopped them from arresting Ajāmila, what did he reply?**

**SB 6.3.2 - O great sage, never before has it been heard anywhere that an order from Yamarāja has been baffled. Therefore I think that people will have doubts about this that no one but you can eradicate. Since that is my firm conviction, kindly explain the reasons for these events.**

**SB 6.3.3 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī replied: My dear King, when the order**

---

carriers of Yamarāja were baffled and defeated by the order carriers of Viṣṇu, they approached their master, the controller of Saṁyamanī-purī and master of sinful persons, to tell him of this incident.

**SB 6.3.4 - The Yamadūtas said: Our dear lord, how many controllers or rulers are there in this material world? How many causes are responsible for manifesting the various results of activities performed under the three modes of material nature [sattva-guṇa, rajo-guṇa and tamo-guṇa]?**

**SB 6.3.5 - If in this universe there are many rulers and justices who disagree about punishment and reward, their contradictory actions will neutralize each other, and no one will be punished or rewarded. Otherwise, if their contradictory acts fail to neutralize each other, everyone will have to be both punished and rewarded.**

**SB 6.3.6 - The Yamadūtas continued: Since there are many different karmīs, or workers, there may be different judges or rulers to give them justice, but just as one central emperor controls different departmental rulers, there must be one supreme controller to guide all the judges.**

**SB 6.3.7 - The supreme judge must be one, not many. It was our understanding that you are that supreme judge and that you have jurisdiction even over the demigods. Our impression was that you are the master of all living entities, the supreme authority who discriminates between the pious and impious activities of all human beings.**

**SB 6.3.8 - But now we see that the punishment ordained under your authority is no longer effective, since your order has been transgressed by four wonderful and perfect persons.**

**SB 6.3.9 - We were bringing the most sinful Ajāmila toward the hellish planets, following your order, when those beautiful persons from Siddhaloka forcibly cut the knots of the ropes with which we were arresting him.**

**SB 6.3.10 - As soon as the sinful Ajāmila uttered the name Nārāyaṇa, these four beautiful men immediately arrived and reassured him, saying, "Do not fear. Do not fear." We wish to know about them from Your Lordship. If you think we are able to understand them, kindly describe who they are.**

---

**SB 6.3.11 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said:** Thus having been questioned, Lord Yamarāja, the supreme controller of the living entities, was very pleased with his order carriers because of hearing from them the holy name of Nārāyaṇa. He remembered the lotus feet of the Lord and began to reply.

**SB 6.3.12 - Yamarāja said:** My dear servants, you have accepted me as the Supreme, but factually I am not. Above me, and above all the other demigods, including Indra and Candra, is the one supreme master and controller. The partial manifestations of His personality are Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Śiva, who are in charge of the creation, maintenance and annihilation of this universe. He is like the two threads that form the length and breadth of a woven cloth. The entire world is controlled by Him just as a bull is controlled by a rope in its nose.

**SB 6.3.13 -** Just as the driver of a bullock cart ties ropes through the nostrils of his bulls to control them, the Supreme Personality of Godhead binds all men through the ropes of His words in the Vedas, which set forth the names and activities of the distinct orders of human society [brāhmaṇa, kṣatriya, vaiśya and śūdra]. In fear, the members of these orders all worship the Supreme Lord by offering Him presentations according to their respective activities.

**SB 6.3.14-15 -** I, Yamarāja; Indra, the King of heaven; Nirṛti; Varuṇa; Candra, the moon-god; Agni; Lord Śiva; Pavana; Lord Brahmā; Sūrya, the sun-god; Viśvāsu; the eight Vasus; the Sādhyas; the Maruts; the Rudras; the Siddhas; and Marīci and the other great ṛṣis engaged in maintaining the departmental affairs of the universe, as well as the best of the demigods headed by Bṛhaspati, and the great sages headed by Bhṛgu are all certainly freed from the influence of the two base material modes of nature, namely passion and ignorance. Nevertheless, although we are in the mode of goodness, we cannot understand the activities of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. What, then, is to be said of others, who, under illusion, merely speculate to know God?

**SB 6.3.16 -** As the different limbs of the body cannot see the eyes, the living entities cannot see the Supreme Lord, who is situated as the Supersoul in everyone's heart. Not by the senses, by the mind, by the life air, by thoughts within the heart, or by the vibration of words can the living entities ascertain the real situation of the Supreme Lord.

**SB 6.3.17 -** The Supreme Personality of Godhead is self-sufficient and fully independent. He is the master of everyone and everything, including the illusory

---

energy. He has His form, qualities and features; and similarly His order carriers, the Vaiṣṇavas, who are very beautiful, possess bodily features, transcendental qualities and a transcendental nature almost like His. They always wander within this world with full independence.

**SB 6.3.18** - The order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu, who are worshiped even by the demigods, possess wonderful bodily features exactly like those of Viṣṇu and are very rarely seen. The Viṣṇudūtas protect the devotees of the Lord from the hands of enemies, from envious persons and even from my jurisdiction, as well as from natural disturbances.

**SB 6.3.19** - Real religious principles are enacted by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Although fully situated in the mode of goodness, even the great ṛṣis who occupy the topmost planets cannot ascertain the real religious principles, nor can the demigods or the leaders of Siddhaloka, to say nothing of the asuras, ordinary human beings, Vidyādhara and Cāraṇas.

**SB 6.3.20-21** - Lord Brahmā, Bhagavān Nārada, Lord Śiva, the four Kumāras, Lord Kapila [the son of Devahūti], Svāyambhuva Manu, Prahlāda Mahārāja, Janaka Mahārāja, Grandfather Bhīṣma, Bali Mahārāja, Śukadeva Gosvāmī and I myself know the real religious principle. My dear servants, this transcendental religious principle, which is known as bhāgavata-dharma, or surrender unto the Supreme Lord and love for Him, is uncontaminated by the material modes of nature. It is very confidential and difficult for ordinary human beings to understand, but if by chance one fortunately understands it, he is immediately liberated, and thus he returns home, back to Godhead.

**SB 6.3.22** - Devotional service, beginning with the chanting of the holy name of the Lord, is the ultimate religious principle for the living entity in human society.

**SB 6.3.23** - My dear servants, who are as good as my sons, just see how glorious is the chanting of the holy name of the Lord. The greatly sinful Ajāmila chanted only to call his son, not knowing that he was chanting the Lord's holy name. Nevertheless, by chanting the holy name of the Lord, he remembered Nārāyaṇa, and thus he was immediately saved from the ropes of death.

**SB 6.3.24** - Therefore it should be understood that one is easily relieved from all sinful reactions by chanting the holy name of the Lord and chanting of His

---

qualities and activities. This is the only process recommended for relief from sinful reactions. Even if one chants the holy name of the Lord with improper pronunciation, he will achieve relief from material bondage if he chants without offenses. Ajāmila, for example, was extremely sinful, but while dying he merely chanted the holy name, and although calling his son, he achieved complete liberation because he remembered the name of Nārāyaṇa.

SB 6.3.25 - Because they are bewildered by the illusory energy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Yājñavalkya and Jaimini and other compilers of the religious scriptures cannot know the secret, confidential religious system of the twelve mahājanas. They cannot understand the transcendental value of performing devotional service or chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra. Because their minds are attracted to the ritualistic ceremonies mentioned in the Vedas-especially the Yajur Veda, Sāma Veda and Ṛg Veda-their intelligence has become dull. Thus they are busy collecting the ingredients for ritualistic ceremonies that yield only temporary benefits, such as elevation to Svargaloka for material happiness. They are not attracted to the saṅkīrtana movement; instead, they are interested in dharma, artha, kāma and mokṣa.

SB 6.3.26 - Considering all these points, therefore, intelligent men decide to solve all problems by adopting the devotional service of chanting the holy name of the Lord, who is situated in everyone's heart and who is a mine of all auspicious qualities. Such persons are not within my jurisdiction for punishment. Generally they never commit sinful activities, but even if by mistake or because of bewilderment or illusion they sometimes commit sinful acts, they are protected from sinful reactions because they always chant the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra.

SB 6.3.27 - My dear servants, please do not approach such devotees, for they have fully surrendered to the lotus feet of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. They are equal to everyone, and their narrations are sung by the demigods and the inhabitants of Siddhaloka. Please do not even go near them. They are always protected by the club of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, and therefore Lord Brahmā and I and even the time factor are not competent to chastise them.

SB 6.3.28 - Paramahāṁsas are exalted persons who have no taste for material enjoyment and who drink the honey of the Lord's lotus feet. My dear servants, bring to me for punishment only persons who are averse to the taste of that honey, who do not associate with paramahāṁsas and who are attached to family life and worldly enjoyment, which form the path to hell.

---

**SB 6.3.29** - My dear servants, please bring to me only those sinful persons who do not use their tongues to chant the holy name and qualities of Kṛṣṇa, whose hearts do not remember the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa even once, and whose heads do not bow down even once before Lord Kṛṣṇa. Send me those who do not perform their duties toward Viṣṇu, which are the only duties in human life. Please bring me all such fools and rascals.

**SB 6.3.30** - [Then Yamarāja, considering himself and his servants to be offenders, spoke as follows, begging pardon from the Lord.] O my Lord, my servants have surely committed a great offense by arresting a Vaiṣṇava such as Ajāmila. O Nārāyaṇa, O supreme and oldest person, please forgive us. Because of our ignorance, we failed to recognize Ajāmila as a servant of Your Lordship, and thus we have certainly committed a great offense. Therefore with folded hands we beg Your pardon. My Lord, since You are supremely merciful and are always full of good qualities, please pardon us. We offer our respectful obeisances unto You.

**SB 6.3.31** - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, the chanting of the holy name of the Lord is able to uproot even the reactions of the greatest sins. Therefore the chanting of the saṅkīrtana movement is the most auspicious activity in the entire universe. Please try to understand this so that others will take it seriously.

**SB 6.3.32** - One who constantly hears and chants the holy name of the Lord and hears and chants about His activities can very easily attain the platform of pure devotional service, which can cleanse the dirt from one's heart. One cannot achieve such purification merely by observing vows and performing Vedic ritualistic ceremonies.

**SB 6.3.33** - Devotees who always lick the honey from the lotus feet of Lord Kṛṣṇa do not care at all for material activities, which are performed under the three modes of material nature and which bring only misery. Indeed, devotees never give up the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa to return to material activities. Others, however, who are addicted to Vedic rituals because they have neglected the service of the Lord's lotus feet and are enchanted by lusty desires, sometimes perform acts of atonement. Nevertheless, being incompletely purified, they return to sinful activities again and again.

---

**SB 6.3.34 - After hearing from the mouth of their master about the extraordinary glories of the Lord and His name, fame and attributes, the Yamadūtas were struck with wonder. Since then, as soon as they see a devotee, they fear him and dare not look at him again.**

**SB 6.3.35 - When the great sage Agastya, the son of Kumbha, was residing in the Malaya Hills and worshipping the Supreme Personality of Godhead, I approached him, and he explained to me this confidential history.**

**<sup>ix</sup>SB 6.3.1 - King Parīkṣit said: O my lord, O Śukadeva Gosvāmī, Yamarāja is the controller of all living entities in terms of their religious and irreligious activities, but his order had been foiled. When his servants, the Yamadūtas, informed him of their defeat by the Viṣṇudūtas, who had stopped them from arresting Ajāmila, what did he reply?**

**SB 6.3.2 - O great sage, never before has it been heard anywhere that an order from Yamarāja has been baffled. Therefore I think that people will have doubts about this that no one but you can eradicate. Since that is my firm conviction, kindly explain the reasons for these events.**

**SB 6.3.3 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī replied: My dear King, when the order carriers of Yamarāja were baffled and defeated by the order carriers of Viṣṇu, they approached their master, the controller of Saṁyamanī-purī and master of sinful persons, to tell him of this incident.**

**SB 6.3.4 - The Yamadūtas said: Our dear lord, how many controllers or rulers are there in this material world? How many causes are responsible for manifesting the various results of activities performed under the three modes of material nature [sattva-guṇa, rajo-guṇa and tamo-guṇa]?**

**SB 6.3.5 - If in this universe there are many rulers and justices who disagree about punishment and reward, their contradictory actions will neutralize each other, and no one will be punished or rewarded. Otherwise, if their contradictory acts fail to neutralize each other, everyone will have to be both punished and rewarded.**

**SB 6.3.6 - The Yamadūtas continued: Since there are many different karmīs, or workers, there may be different judges or rulers to give them justice, but just**

---

as one central emperor controls different departmental rulers, there must be one supreme controller to guide all the judges.

**SB 6.3.7** - The supreme judge must be one, not many. It was our understanding that you are that supreme judge and that you have jurisdiction even over the demigods. Our impression was that you are the master of all living entities, the supreme authority who discriminates between the pious and impious activities of all human beings.

**SB 6.3.8** - But now we see that the punishment ordained under your authority is no longer effective, since your order has been transgressed by four wonderful and perfect persons.

**SB 6.3.9** - We were bringing the most sinful Ajāmila toward the hellish planets, following your order, when those beautiful persons from Siddhaloka forcibly cut the knots of the ropes with which we were arresting him.

**SB 6.3.10** - As soon as the sinful Ajāmila uttered the name Nārāyaṇa, these four beautiful men immediately arrived and reassured him, saying, "Do not fear. Do not fear." We wish to know about them from Your Lordship. If you think we are able to understand them, kindly describe who they are.

**SB 6.3.11** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Thus having been questioned, Lord Yamarāja, the supreme controller of the living entities, was very pleased with his order carriers because of hearing from them the holy name of Nārāyaṇa. He remembered the lotus feet of the Lord and began to reply.

**SB 6.3.12** - Yamarāja said: My dear servants, you have accepted me as the Supreme, but factually I am not. Above me, and above all the other demigods, including Indra and Candra, is the one supreme master and controller. The partial manifestations of His personality are Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Śiva, who are in charge of the creation, maintenance and annihilation of this universe. He is like the two threads that form the length and breadth of a woven cloth. The entire world is controlled by Him just as a bull is controlled by a rope in its nose.

**SB 6.3.13** - Just as the driver of a bullock cart ties ropes through the nostrils of his bulls to control them, the Supreme Personality of Godhead binds all men through the ropes of His words in the Vedas, which set forth the names and activities of the distinct orders of human society [brāhmaṇa, kṣatriya, vaiśya

---

and śūdra]. In fear, the members of these orders all worship the Supreme Lord by offering Him presentations according to their respective activities.

SB 6.3.14-15 - I, Yamarāja; Indra, the King of heaven; Nirṛti; Varuṇa; Candra, the moon-god; Agni; Lord Śiva; Pavana; Lord Brahmā; Sūrya, the sun-god; Viśvāsu; the eight Vasus; the Sādhyas; the Maruts; the Rudras; the Siddhas; and Marīci and the other great ṛṣis engaged in maintaining the departmental affairs of the universe, as well as the best of the demigods headed by Bṛhaspati, and the great sages headed by Bhṛgu are all certainly freed from the influence of the two base material modes of nature, namely passion and ignorance. Nevertheless, although we are in the mode of goodness, we cannot understand the activities of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. What, then, is to be said of others, who, under illusion, merely speculate to know God?

SB 6.3.16 - As the different limbs of the body cannot see the eyes, the living entities cannot see the Supreme Lord, who is situated as the Supersoul in everyone's heart. Not by the senses, by the mind, by the life air, by thoughts within the heart, or by the vibration of words can the living entities ascertain the real situation of the Supreme Lord.

SB 6.3.17 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead is self-sufficient and fully independent. He is the master of everyone and everything, including the illusory energy. He has His form, qualities and features; and similarly His order carriers, the Vaiṣṇavas, who are very beautiful, possess bodily features, transcendental qualities and a transcendental nature almost like His. They always wander within this world with full independence.

SB 6.3.18 - The order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu, who are worshiped even by the demigods, possess wonderful bodily features exactly like those of Viṣṇu and are very rarely seen. The Viṣṇudūtas protect the devotees of the Lord from the hands of enemies, from envious persons and even from my jurisdiction, as well as from natural disturbances.

SB 6.3.19 - Real religious principles are enacted by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Although fully situated in the mode of goodness, even the great ṛṣis who occupy the topmost planets cannot ascertain the real religious principles, nor can the demigods or the leaders of Siddhaloka, to say nothing of the asuras, ordinary human beings, Vidyādharas and Cāraṇas.

---

**SB 6.3.20-21 - Lord Brahmā, Bhagavān Nārada, Lord Śiva, the four Kumāras, Lord Kapila [the son of Devahūti], Svāyambhuva Manu, Prahlāda Mahārāja, Janaka Mahārāja, Grandfather Bhīṣma, Bali Mahārāja, Śukadeva Gosvāmī and I myself know the real religious principle. My dear servants, this transcendental religious principle, which is known as bhāgavata-dharma, or surrender unto the Supreme Lord and love for Him, is uncontaminated by the material modes of nature. It is very confidential and difficult for ordinary human beings to understand, but if by chance one fortunately understands it, he is immediately liberated, and thus he returns home, back to Godhead.**

**SB 6.3.22 - Devotional service, beginning with the chanting of the holy name of the Lord, is the ultimate religious principle for the living entity in human society.**

**SB 6.3.23 - My dear servants, who are as good as my sons, just see how glorious is the chanting of the holy name of the Lord. The greatly sinful Ajāmila chanted only to call his son, not knowing that he was chanting the Lord's holy name. Nevertheless, by chanting the holy name of the Lord, he remembered Nārāyaṇa, and thus he was immediately saved from the ropes of death.**

**SB 6.3.24 - Therefore it should be understood that one is easily relieved from all sinful reactions by chanting the holy name of the Lord and chanting of His qualities and activities. This is the only process recommended for relief from sinful reactions. Even if one chants the holy name of the Lord with improper pronunciation, he will achieve relief from material bondage if he chants without offenses. Ajāmila, for example, was extremely sinful, but while dying he merely chanted the holy name, and although calling his son, he achieved complete liberation because he remembered the name of Nārāyaṇa.**

**SB 6.3.25 - Because they are bewildered by the illusory energy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Yājñavalkya and Jaimini and other compilers of the religious scriptures cannot know the secret, confidential religious system of the twelve mahājanas. They cannot understand the transcendental value of performing devotional service or chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra. Because their minds are attracted to the ritualistic ceremonies mentioned in the Vedas-especially the Yajur Veda, Sāma Veda and Ṛg Veda-their intelligence has become dull. Thus they are busy collecting the ingredients for ritualistic ceremonies that yield only temporary benefits, such as elevation to Svargaloka for material happiness. They are not attracted to the saṅkīrtana movement; instead, they are interested in dharma, artha, kāma and mokṣa.**

---

**SB 6.3.26 - Considering all these points, therefore, intelligent men decide to solve all problems by adopting the devotional service of chanting the holy name of the Lord, who is situated in everyone's heart and who is a mine of all auspicious qualities. Such persons are not within my jurisdiction for punishment. Generally they never commit sinful activities, but even if by mistake or because of bewilderment or illusion they sometimes commit sinful acts, they are protected from sinful reactions because they always chant the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra.**

**SB 6.3.27 - My dear servants, please do not approach such devotees, for they have fully surrendered to the lotus feet of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. They are equal to everyone, and their narrations are sung by the demigods and the inhabitants of Siddhaloka. Please do not even go near them. They are always protected by the club of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, and therefore Lord Brahmā and I and even the time factor are not competent to chastise them.**

**SB 6.3.28 - Paramahāṁsas are exalted persons who have no taste for material enjoyment and who drink the honey of the Lord's lotus feet. My dear servants, bring to me for punishment only persons who are averse to the taste of that honey, who do not associate with paramahāṁsas and who are attached to family life and worldly enjoyment, which form the path to hell.**

**SB 6.3.29 - My dear servants, please bring to me only those sinful persons who do not use their tongues to chant the holy name and qualities of Kṛṣṇa, whose hearts do not remember the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa even once, and whose heads do not bow down even once before Lord Kṛṣṇa. Send me those who do not perform their duties toward Viṣṇu, which are the only duties in human life. Please bring me all such fools and rascals.**

**SB 6.3.30 - [Then Yamarāja, considering himself and his servants to be offenders, spoke as follows, begging pardon from the Lord.] O my Lord, my servants have surely committed a great offense by arresting a Vaiṣṇava such as Ajāmila. O Nārāyaṇa, O supreme and oldest person, please forgive us. Because of our ignorance, we failed to recognize Ajāmila as a servant of Your Lordship, and thus we have certainly committed a great offense. Therefore with folded hands we beg Your pardon. My Lord, since You are supremely merciful and are always full of good qualities, please pardon us. We offer our respectful obeisances unto You.**

---

**SB 6.3.31 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, the chanting of the holy name of the Lord is able to uproot even the reactions of the greatest sins. Therefore the chanting of the saṅkīrtana movement is the most auspicious activity in the entire universe. Please try to understand this so that others will take it seriously.**

**SB 6.3.32 - One who constantly hears and chants the holy name of the Lord and hears and chants about His activities can very easily attain the platform of pure devotional service, which can cleanse the dirt from one's heart. One cannot achieve such purification merely by observing vows and performing Vedic ritualistic ceremonies.**

**SB 6.3.33 - Devotees who always lick the honey from the lotus feet of Lord Kṛṣṇa do not care at all for material activities, which are performed under the three modes of material nature and which bring only misery. Indeed, devotees never give up the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa to return to material activities. Others, however, who are addicted to Vedic rituals because they have neglected the service of the Lord's lotus feet and are enchanted by lusty desires, sometimes perform acts of atonement. Nevertheless, being incompletely purified, they return to sinful activities again and again.**

**SB 6.3.34 - After hearing from the mouth of their master about the extraordinary glories of the Lord and His name, fame and attributes, the Yamadūtas were struck with wonder. Since then, as soon as they see a devotee, they fear him and dare not look at him again.**

**SB 6.3.35 - When the great sage Agastya, the son of Kumbha, was residing in the Malaya Hills and worshiping the Supreme Personality of Godhead, I approached him, and he explained to me this confidential history.**

**\*SB 6.3.1 - King Parīkṣit said: O my lord, O Śukadeva Gosvāmī, Yamarāja is the controller of all living entities in terms of their religious and irreligious activities, but his order had been foiled. When his servants, the Yamadūtas, informed him of their defeat by the Viṣṇudūtas, who had stopped them from arresting Ajāmila, what did he reply?**

**SB 6.3.2 - O great sage, never before has it been heard anywhere that an order from Yamarāja has been baffled. Therefore I think that people will have**

---

doubts about this that no one but you can eradicate. Since that is my firm conviction, kindly explain the reasons for these events.

**SB 6.3.3 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī replied:** My dear King, when the order carriers of Yamarāja were baffled and defeated by the order carriers of Viṣṇu, they approached their master, the controller of Saṁyamanī-purī and master of sinful persons, to tell him of this incident.

**SB 6.3.4 - The Yamadūtas said:** Our dear lord, how many controllers or rulers are there in this material world? How many causes are responsible for manifesting the various results of activities performed under the three modes of material nature [sattva-guṇa, rajo-guṇa and tamo-guṇa]?

**SB 6.3.5 -** If in this universe there are many rulers and justices who disagree about punishment and reward, their contradictory actions will neutralize each other, and no one will be punished or rewarded. Otherwise, if their contradictory acts fail to neutralize each other, everyone will have to be both punished and rewarded.

**SB 6.3.6 - The Yamadūtas continued:** Since there are many different karmīs, or workers, there may be different judges or rulers to give them justice, but just as one central emperor controls different departmental rulers, there must be one supreme controller to guide all the judges.

**SB 6.3.7 -** The supreme judge must be one, not many. It was our understanding that you are that supreme judge and that you have jurisdiction even over the demigods. Our impression was that you are the master of all living entities, the supreme authority who discriminates between the pious and impious activities of all human beings.

**SB 6.3.8 -** But now we see that the punishment ordained under your authority is no longer effective, since your order has been transgressed by four wonderful and perfect persons.

**SB 6.3.9 -** We were bringing the most sinful Ajāmila toward the hellish planets, following your order, when those beautiful persons from Siddhaloka forcibly cut the knots of the ropes with which we were arresting him.

**SB 6.3.10 -** As soon as the sinful Ajāmila uttered the name Nārāyaṇa, these

---

four beautiful men immediately arrived and reassured him, saying, "Do not fear. Do not fear." We wish to know about them from Your Lordship. If you think we are able to understand them, kindly describe who they are.

SB 6.3.11 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Thus having been questioned, Lord Yamarāja, the supreme controller of the living entities, was very pleased with his order carriers because of hearing from them the holy name of Nārāyaṇa. He remembered the lotus feet of the Lord and began to reply.

SB 6.3.12 - Yamarāja said: My dear servants, you have accepted me as the Supreme, but factually I am not. Above me, and above all the other demigods, including Indra and Candra, is the one supreme master and controller. The partial manifestations of His personality are Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Śiva, who are in charge of the creation, maintenance and annihilation of this universe. He is like the two threads that form the length and breadth of a woven cloth. The entire world is controlled by Him just as a bull is controlled by a rope in its nose.

SB 6.3.13 - Just as the driver of a bullock cart ties ropes through the nostrils of his bulls to control them, the Supreme Personality of Godhead binds all men through the ropes of His words in the Vedas, which set forth the names and activities of the distinct orders of human society [brāhmaṇa, kṣatriya, vaiśya and śūdra]. In fear, the members of these orders all worship the Supreme Lord by offering Him presentations according to their respective activities.

SB 6.3.14-15 - I, Yamarāja; Indra, the King of heaven; Nirṛti; Varuṇa; Candra, the moon-god; Agni; Lord Śiva; Pavana; Lord Brahmā; Sūrya, the sun-god; Viśvāsu; the eight Vasus; the Sādhyas; the Maruts; the Rudras; the Siddhas; and Marīci and the other great ṛṣis engaged in maintaining the departmental affairs of the universe, as well as the best of the demigods headed by Bṛhaspati, and the great sages headed by Bhṛgu are all certainly freed from the influence of the two base material modes of nature, namely passion and ignorance. Nevertheless, although we are in the mode of goodness, we cannot understand the activities of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. What, then, is to be said of others, who, under illusion, merely speculate to know God?

SB 6.3.16 - As the different limbs of the body cannot see the eyes, the living entities cannot see the Supreme Lord, who is situated as the Supersoul in everyone's heart. Not by the senses, by the mind, by the life air, by thoughts within the heart, or by the vibration of words can the living entities ascertain

---

the real situation of the Supreme Lord.

**SB 6.3.17 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead is self-sufficient and fully independent. He is the master of everyone and everything, including the illusory energy. He has His form, qualities and features; and similarly His order carriers, the Vaiṣṇavas, who are very beautiful, possess bodily features, transcendental qualities and a transcendental nature almost like His. They always wander within this world with full independence.**

**SB 6.3.18 - The order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu, who are worshiped even by the demigods, possess wonderful bodily features exactly like those of Viṣṇu and are very rarely seen. The Viṣṇudūtas protect the devotees of the Lord from the hands of enemies, from envious persons and even from my jurisdiction, as well as from natural disturbances.**

**SB 6.3.19 - Real religious principles are enacted by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Although fully situated in the mode of goodness, even the great ṛṣis who occupy the topmost planets cannot ascertain the real religious principles, nor can the demigods or the leaders of Siddhaloka, to say nothing of the asuras, ordinary human beings, Vidyādhara and Cāraṇas.**

**SB 6.3.20-21 - Lord Brahmā, Bhagavān Nārada, Lord Śiva, the four Kumāras, Lord Kapila [the son of Devahūti], Svāyambhuva Manu, Prahlāda Mahārāja, Janaka Mahārāja, Grandfather Bhīṣma, Bali Mahārāja, Śukadeva Gosvāmī and I myself know the real religious principle. My dear servants, this transcendental religious principle, which is known as bhāgavata-dharma, or surrender unto the Supreme Lord and love for Him, is uncontaminated by the material modes of nature. It is very confidential and difficult for ordinary human beings to understand, but if by chance one fortunately understands it, he is immediately liberated, and thus he returns home, back to Godhead.**

**SB 6.3.22 - Devotional service, beginning with the chanting of the holy name of the Lord, is the ultimate religious principle for the living entity in human society.**

**SB 6.3.23 - My dear servants, who are as good as my sons, just see how glorious is the chanting of the holy name of the Lord. The greatly sinful Ajāmila chanted only to call his son, not knowing that he was chanting the Lord's holy name. Nevertheless, by chanting the holy name of the Lord, he remembered**

---

Nārāyaṇa, and thus he was immediately saved from the ropes of death.

**SB 6.3.24** - Therefore it should be understood that one is easily relieved from all sinful reactions by chanting the holy name of the Lord and chanting of His qualities and activities. This is the only process recommended for relief from sinful reactions. Even if one chants the holy name of the Lord with improper pronunciation, he will achieve relief from material bondage if he chants without offenses. Ajāmila, for example, was extremely sinful, but while dying he merely chanted the holy name, and although calling his son, he achieved complete liberation because he remembered the name of Nārāyaṇa.

**SB 6.3.25** - Because they are bewildered by the illusory energy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Yājñavalkya and Jaimini and other compilers of the religious scriptures cannot know the secret, confidential religious system of the twelve mahājanas. They cannot understand the transcendental value of performing devotional service or chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra. Because their minds are attracted to the ritualistic ceremonies mentioned in the Vedas-especially the Yajur Veda, Sāma Veda and Ṛg Veda-their intelligence has become dull. Thus they are busy collecting the ingredients for ritualistic ceremonies that yield only temporary benefits, such as elevation to Svargaloka for material happiness. They are not attracted to the saṅkīrtana movement; instead, they are interested in dharma, artha, kāma and mokṣa.

**SB 6.3.26** - Considering all these points, therefore, intelligent men decide to solve all problems by adopting the devotional service of chanting the holy name of the Lord, who is situated in everyone's heart and who is a mine of all auspicious qualities. Such persons are not within my jurisdiction for punishment. Generally they never commit sinful activities, but even if by mistake or because of bewilderment or illusion they sometimes commit sinful acts, they are protected from sinful reactions because they always chant the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra.

**SB 6.3.27** - My dear servants, please do not approach such devotees, for they have fully surrendered to the lotus feet of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. They are equal to everyone, and their narrations are sung by the demigods and the inhabitants of Siddhaloka. Please do not even go near them. They are always protected by the club of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, and therefore Lord Brahmā and I and even the time factor are not competent to chastise them.

---

**SB 6.3.28 - Paramahaṁsas are exalted persons who have no taste for material enjoyment and who drink the honey of the Lord's lotus feet. My dear servants, bring to me for punishment only persons who are averse to the taste of that honey, who do not associate with paramahaṁsas and who are attached to family life and worldly enjoyment, which form the path to hell.**

**SB 6.3.29 - My dear servants, please bring to me only those sinful persons who do not use their tongues to chant the holy name and qualities of Kṛṣṇa, whose hearts do not remember the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa even once, and whose heads do not bow down even once before Lord Kṛṣṇa. Send me those who do not perform their duties toward Viṣṇu, which are the only duties in human life. Please bring me all such fools and rascals.**

**SB 6.3.30 - [Then Yamarāja, considering himself and his servants to be offenders, spoke as follows, begging pardon from the Lord.] O my Lord, my servants have surely committed a great offense by arresting a Vaiṣṇava such as Ajāmila. O Nārāyaṇa, O supreme and oldest person, please forgive us. Because of our ignorance, we failed to recognize Ajāmila as a servant of Your Lordship, and thus we have certainly committed a great offense. Therefore with folded hands we beg Your pardon. My Lord, since You are supremely merciful and are always full of good qualities, please pardon us. We offer our respectful obeisances unto You.**

**SB 6.3.31 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, the chanting of the holy name of the Lord is able to uproot even the reactions of the greatest sins. Therefore the chanting of the saṅkīrtana movement is the most auspicious activity in the entire universe. Please try to understand this so that others will take it seriously.**

**SB 6.3.32 - One who constantly hears and chants the holy name of the Lord and hears and chants about His activities can very easily attain the platform of pure devotional service, which can cleanse the dirt from one's heart. One cannot achieve such purification merely by observing vows and performing Vedic ritualistic ceremonies.**

**SB 6.3.33 - Devotees who always lick the honey from the lotus feet of Lord Kṛṣṇa do not care at all for material activities, which are performed under the three modes of material nature and which bring only misery. Indeed, devotees never give up the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa to return to material activities. Others,**

---

however, who are addicted to Vedic rituals because they have neglected the service of the Lord's lotus feet and are enchanted by lusty desires, sometimes perform acts of atonement. Nevertheless, being incompletely purified, they return to sinful activities again and again.

**SB 6.3.34** - After hearing from the mouth of their master about the extraordinary glories of the Lord and His name, fame and attributes, the Yamadūtas were struck with wonder. Since then, as soon as they see a devotee, they fear him and dare not look at him again.

**SB 6.3.35** - When the great sage Agastya, the son of Kumbha, was residing in the Malaya Hills and worshipping the Supreme Personality of Godhead, I approached him, and he explained to me this confidential history.

<sup>xi</sup>**SB 6.4.1-2** - The blessed King said to Śukadeva Gosvāmī: My dear lord, the demigods, demons, human beings, Nāgas, beasts and birds were created during the reign of Svāyambhuva Manu. You have spoken about this creation briefly [in the Third Canto]. Now I wish to know about it elaborately. I also wish to know about the potency of the Supreme Personality of Godhead by which He brought about the secondary creation.

**SB 6.4.3** - Sūta Gosvāmī said: O great sages [assembled at Naimiṣāraṇya], after the great yogi Śukadeva Gosvāmī heard King Parīkṣit's inquiry, he praised it and thus replied.

**SB 6.4.4** - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: When the ten sons of Prācīnabarhi emerged from the waters, in which they were performing austerities, they saw that the entire surface of the world was covered by trees.

**SB 6.4.5** - Because of having undergone long austerities in the water, the Pracetās were very angry at the trees. Desiring to burn them to ashes, they generated wind and fire from their mouths.

**SB 6.4.6** - My dear King Parīkṣit, when Soma, the king of the trees and predominating deity of the moon, saw the fire and wind burning all the trees to ashes, he felt great sympathy because he is the maintainer of all herbs and trees. To appease the anger of the Pracetās, Soma spoke as follows.

---

**SB 6.4.7 - O greatly fortunate ones, you should not kill these poor trees by burning them to ashes. Your duty is to wish the citizens [prajās] all prosperity and to act as their protectors.**

**SB 6.4.8 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Śrī Hari, is the master of all living entities, including all the prajāpatis, such as Lord Brahmā. Because He is the all-pervading and indestructible master, He has created all these trees and vegetables as eatables for other living entities.**

**SB 6.4.9 - By nature's arrangement, fruits and flowers are considered the food of insects and birds; grass and other legless living entities are meant to be the food of four-legged animals like cows and buffalo; animals that cannot use their front legs as hands are meant to be the food of animals like tigers, which have claws; and four-legged animals like deer and goats, as well as food grains, are meant to be the food of human beings.**

**SB 6.4.10 - O pure-hearted ones, your father, Prācīnabarhi, and the Supreme Personality of Godhead have ordered you to generate population. Therefore how can you burn to ashes these trees and herbs, which are needed for the maintenance of your subjects and descendants?**

**SB 6.4.11 - The path of goodness traversed by your father, grandfather and great-grandfathers is that of maintaining the subjects [prajās], including the men, animals and trees. That is the path you should follow. Unnecessary anger is contrary to your duty. Therefore I request you to control your anger.**

**SB 6.4.12 - As the father and mother are the friends and maintainers of their children, as the eyelid is the protector of the eye, as the husband is the maintainer and protector of a woman, as the householder is the maintainer and protector of beggars, and as the learned is the friend of the ignorant, so the king is the protector and giver of life to all his subjects. The trees are also subjects of the king. Therefore they should be given protection.**

**SB 6.4.13 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead is situated as the Supersoul within the cores of the hearts of all living entities, whether moving or nonmoving, including men, birds, animals, trees and, indeed, all living entities. Therefore you should consider every body a residence or temple of the Lord. By such vision you will satisfy the Lord. You should not angrily kill these living entities in the forms of trees.**

---

**SB 6.4.14 - One who inquires into self-realization and thus subdues his powerful anger-which awakens suddenly in the body as if falling from the sky-transcends the influence of the modes of material nature.**

**SB 6.4.15 - There is no need to burn these poor trees any longer. Let whatever trees still remain be happy. Indeed, you should also be happy. Now, here is a beautiful, well-qualified girl named Māriṣā, who was raised by the trees as their daughter. You may accept this beautiful girl as your wife.**

**SB 6.4.16 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, after thus pacifying the Pracetās, Soma, the king of the moon, gave them the beautiful girl born of Pramlocā Apsarā. The Pracetās all received Pramlocā's daughter, who had high, very beautiful hips, and married her according to the religious system.**

**SB 6.4.17 - In the womb of that girl the Pracetās all begot a son named Dakṣa, who filled the three worlds with living entities.**

**SB 6.4.18 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Please hear from me with great attention how Prajāpati Dakṣa, who was very affectionate to his daughters, created different types of living entities through his semen and through his mind.**

**SB 6.4.19 - With his mind, Prajāpati Dakṣa first created all kinds of demigods, demons, human beings, birds, beasts, aquatics and so on.**

**SB 6.4.20 - But when Prajāpati Dakṣa saw that he was not properly generating all kinds of living entities, he approached a mountain near the Vindhya mountain range, and there he executed very difficult austerities.**

**SB 6.4.21 - Near that mountain was a very holy place named Aghamarṣaṇa. There Prajāpati Dakṣa executed ritualistic ceremonies and satisfied the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, by engaging in great austerities to please Him.**

**SB 6.4.22 - My dear King, I shall fully explain to you the Hamsa-guhya prayers, which were offered to the Supreme Personality of Godhead by Dakṣa, and I shall explain how the Lord was pleased with him for those prayers.**

---

**SB 6.4.23 - Prajāpati Dakṣa said:** The Supreme Personality of Godhead is transcendental to the illusory energy and the physical categories it produces. He possesses the potency for unfailing knowledge and supreme willpower, and He is the controller of the living entities and the illusory energy. The conditioned souls who have accepted this material manifestation as everything cannot see Him, for He is above the evidence of experimental knowledge. Self-evident and self-sufficient, He is not caused by any superior cause. Let me offer my respectful obeisances unto Him.

**SB 6.4.24 -** As the sense objects [form, taste, touch, smell and sound] cannot understand how the senses perceive them, so the conditioned soul, although residing in his body along with the Supersoul, cannot understand how the supreme spiritual person, the master of the material creation, directs his senses. Let me offer my respectful obeisances unto that Supreme Person, who is the supreme controller.

**SB 6.4.25 -** Because they are only matter, the body, the life airs, the external and internal senses, the five gross elements and the subtle sense objects [form, taste, smell, sound and touch] cannot know their own nature, the nature of the other senses or the nature of their controllers. But the living being, because of his spiritual nature, can know his body, the life airs, the senses, the elements and the sense objects, and he can also know the three qualities that form their roots. Nevertheless, although the living being is completely aware of them, he is unable to see the Supreme Being, who is omniscient and unlimited. I therefore offer my respectful obeisances unto Him.

**SB 6.4.26 -** When one's consciousness is completely purified of the contamination of material existence, gross and subtle, without being agitated as in the working and dreaming states, and when the mind is not dissolved as in *suṣupti*, deep sleep, one comes to the platform of trance. Then one's material vision and the memories of the mind, which manifests names and forms, are vanquished. Only in such a trance is the Supreme Personality of Godhead revealed. Thus let us offer our respectful obeisances unto the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is seen in that uncontaminated, transcendental state.

**SB 6.4.27-28 -** Just as great learned *brāhmaṇas* who are expert in performing ritualistic ceremonies and sacrifices can extract the fire dormant within wooden fuel by chanting the fifteen *Sāmīdhenī* mantras, thus proving the efficacy of the Vedic mantras, so those who are actually advanced in consciousness-in other

---

words, those who are Kṛṣṇa conscious-can find the Supersoul, who by His own spiritual potency is situated within the heart. The heart is covered by the three modes of material nature and the nine material elements [material nature, the total material energy, the ego, the mind and the five objects of sense gratification], and also by the five material elements and the ten senses. These twenty-seven elements constitute the external energy of the Lord. Great yogīs meditate upon the Lord, who is situated as the Supersoul, Paramātmā, within the core of the heart. May that Supersoul be pleased with me. The Supersoul is realized when one is eager for liberation from the unlimited varieties of material life. One actually attains such liberation when he engages in the transcendental loving service of the Lord and realizes the Lord because of his attitude of service. The Lord may be addressed by various spiritual names, which are inconceivable to the material senses. When will that Supreme Personality of Godhead be pleased with me?

**SB 6.4.29** - Anything expressed by material vibrations, anything ascertained by material intelligence and anything experienced by the material senses or concocted within the material mind is but an effect of the modes of material nature and therefore has nothing to do with the real nature of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The Supreme Lord is beyond the creation of this material world, for He is the source of the material qualities and creation. As the cause of all causes, He exists before the creation and after the creation. I wish to offer my respectful obeisances unto Him.

**SB 6.4.30** - The Supreme Brahman, Kṛṣṇa, is the ultimate resting place and source of everything. Everything is done by Him, everything belongs to Him, and everything is offered to Him. He is the ultimate objective, and whether acting or causing others to act, He is the ultimate doer. There are many causes, high and low, but since He is the cause of all causes, He is well known as the Supreme Brahman who existed before all activities. He is one without a second and has no other cause. I therefore offer my respects unto Him.

**SB 6.4.31** - Let me offer my respectful obeisances unto the all-pervading Supreme Personality of Godhead, who possesses unlimited transcendental qualities. Acting from within the cores of the hearts of all philosophers, who propagate various views, He causes them to forget their own souls while sometimes agreeing and sometimes disagreeing among themselves. Thus He creates within this material world a situation in which they are unable to come to a conclusion. I offer my obeisances unto Him.

---

**SB 6.4.32** - There are two parties-namely, the theists and the atheists. The theist, who accepts the Supersoul, finds the spiritual cause through mystic yoga. The Sāṅkhyite, however, who merely analyzes the material elements, comes to a conclusion of impersonalism and does not accept a supreme cause-whether Bhagavān, Paramātmā or even Brahman. Instead, he is preoccupied with the superfluous, external activities of material nature. Ultimately, however, both parties demonstrate the Absolute Truth because although they offer opposing statements, their object is the same ultimate cause. They are both approaching the same Supreme Brahman, to whom I offer my respectful obeisances.

**SB 6.4.33** - The Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is inconceivably opulent, who is devoid of all material names, forms and pastimes, and who is all-pervading, is especially merciful to the devotees who worship His lotus feet. Thus He exhibits transcendental forms and names with His different pastimes. May that Supreme Personality of Godhead, whose form is eternal and full of knowledge and bliss, be merciful to me.

**SB 6.4.34** - As the air carries various characteristics of the physical elements, like the aroma of a flower or colors resulting from a mixture of dust in the air, the Lord appears through lower systems of worship according to one's desires, although He appears as the demigods and not in His original form. What is the use of these other forms? May the original Supreme Personality of Godhead please fulfill my desires.

**SB 6.4.35-39** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, who is extremely affectionate to His devotees, was very pleased by the prayers offered by Dakṣa, and thus He appeared at that holy place known as Aghamarṣaṇa. O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, best of the Kuru dynasty, the Lord's lotus feet rested on the shoulders of His carrier, Garuḍa, and He appeared with eight long, mighty, very beautiful arms. In His hands He held a disc, conchshell, sword, shield, arrow, bow, rope and club-in each hand a different weapon, all brilliantly shining. His garments were yellow and His bodily hue deep bluish. His eyes and face were very cheerful, and from His neck to His feet hung a long garland of flowers. His chest was decorated with the Kaustubha jewel and the mark of Śrīvatsa. On His head was a gorgeous round helmet, and His ears were decorated with earrings resembling sharks. All these ornaments were uncommonly beautiful. The Lord wore a golden belt on His waist, bracelets on His arms, rings on His fingers, and ankle bells on His feet. Thus decorated by various ornaments, Lord Hari, who is attractive to all the living entities of the three worlds, is known as Puruṣottama, the best personality. He was

---

accompanied by great devotees like Nārada, Nanda and all the principal demigods, led by the heavenly king, Indra, and the residents of various upper planetary systems such as Siddhaloka, Gandharvaloka and Cāraṇaloka. Situated on both sides of the Lord and behind Him as well, these devotees offered Him prayers continuously.

**SB 6.4.40** - Seeing that wonderful and effulgent form of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Prajāpati Dakṣa was first somewhat afraid, but then he was very pleased to see the Lord, and he fell to the ground like a stick [daṇḍavat] to offer his respects to the Lord.

**SB 6.4.41** - As rivers are filled by water flowing from a mountain, all of Dakṣa's senses were filled with pleasure. Because of his highly elevated happiness, Dakṣa could not say anything, but simply remained flat on the ground.

**SB 6.4.42** - Although Prajāpati Dakṣa could not say anything, when the Lord, who knows everyone's heart, saw His devotee prostrate in that manner and desiring to increase the population, He addressed him as follows.

**SB 6.4.43** - The Supreme Personality of Godhead said: O most fortunate Prācetasā, because of your great faith in Me, you have attained the supreme devotional ecstasy. Indeed, because of your austerities, combined with exalted devotion, your life is now successful. You have achieved complete perfection.

**SB 6.4.44** - My dear Prajāpati Dakṣa, you have performed extreme austerities for the welfare and growth of the world. My desire also is that everyone within this world be happy. I am therefore very pleased with you because you are endeavoring to fulfill My desire for the welfare of the entire world.

**SB 6.4.45** - Lord Brahmā, Lord Śiva, the Manus, all the other demigods in the higher planetary systems, and you prajāpatis, who are increasing the population, are working for the benefit of all living entities. Thus your expansions of My marginal energy are incarnations of My various qualities.

**SB 6.4.46** - My dear brāhmaṇa, austerity in the form of meditation is My heart, Vedic knowledge in the form of hymns and mantras constitutes My body, and spiritual activities and ecstatic emotions are My actual form. The ritualistic

---

ceremonies and sacrifices, when properly conducted, are the various limbs of My body, the unseen good fortune proceeding from pious or spiritual activities constitutes My mind, and the demigods who execute My orders in various departments are My life and soul.

**SB 6.4.47** - Before the creation of this cosmic manifestation, I alone existed with My specific spiritual potencies. Consciousness was then unmanifested, just as one's consciousness is unmanifested during the time of sleep.

**SB 6.4.48** - I am the reservoir of unlimited potency, and therefore I am known as unlimited or all-pervading. From My material energy the cosmic manifestation appeared within Me, and in this universal manifestation appeared the chief being, Lord Brahmā, who is your source and is not born of a material mother.

**SB 6.4.49-50** - When the chief lord of the universe, Lord Brahmā [Svayambhū], having been inspired by My energy, was attempting to create, he thought himself incapable. Therefore I gave him advice, and in accordance with My instructions he underwent extremely difficult austerities. Because of these austerities, the great Lord Brahmā was able to create nine personalities, including you, to help him in the functions of creation.

**SB 6.4.51** - O My dear son Dakṣa, Prajāpati Pañcajana has a daughter named Asiknī, whom I offer to you so that you may accept her as your wife.

**SB 6.4.52** - Now unite in sexual life as man and woman, and in this way, by sexual intercourse, you will be able to beget hundreds of children in the womb of this girl to increase the population.

**SB 6.4.53** - After you give birth to many hundreds and thousands of children, they will also be captivated by My illusory energy and will engage, like You, in sexual intercourse. But because of My mercy to you and them, they will also be able to give Me presentations in devotion.

**SB 6.4.54** - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: After the creator of the entire universe, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, had spoken in this way in the presence of Prajāpati Dakṣa, He immediately disappeared as if He were an object experienced in a dream.

---

<sup>xiii</sup>SB 6.4.1-2 - The blessed King said to Śukadeva Gosvāmī: My dear lord, the demigods, demons, human beings, Nāgas, beasts and birds were created during the reign of Svāyambhuva Manu. You have spoken about this creation briefly [in the Third Canto]. Now I wish to know about it elaborately. I also wish to know about the potency of the Supreme Personality of Godhead by which He brought about the secondary creation.

SB 6.4.3 - Sūta Gosvāmī said: O great sages [assembled at Naimiṣāranya], after the great yogi Śukadeva Gosvāmī heard King Parīkṣit's inquiry, he praised it and thus replied.

SB 6.4.4 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: When the ten sons of Prācīnabarhi emerged from the waters, in which they were performing austerities, they saw that the entire surface of the world was covered by trees.

SB 6.4.5 - Because of having undergone long austerities in the water, the Pracetās were very angry at the trees. Desiring to burn them to ashes, they generated wind and fire from their mouths.

SB 6.4.6 - My dear King Parīkṣit, when Soma, the king of the trees and predominating deity of the moon, saw the fire and wind burning all the trees to ashes, he felt great sympathy because he is the maintainer of all herbs and trees. To appease the anger of the Pracetās, Soma spoke as follows.

SB 6.4.7 - O greatly fortunate ones, you should not kill these poor trees by burning them to ashes. Your duty is to wish the citizens [prajāś] all prosperity and to act as their protectors.

SB 6.4.8 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Śrī Hari, is the master of all living entities, including all the prajāpatīs, such as Lord Brahmā. Because He is the all-pervading and indestructible master, He has created all these trees and vegetables as eatables for other living entities.

SB 6.4.9 - By nature's arrangement, fruits and flowers are considered the food of insects and birds; grass and other legless living entities are meant to be the food of four-legged animals like cows and buffalo; animals that cannot use their front legs as hands are meant to be the food of animals like tigers, which have claws; and four-legged animals like deer and goats, as well as food grains,

---

are meant to be the food of human beings.

**SB 6.4.10 - O pure-hearted ones, your father, Prācīnabarhi, and the Supreme Personality of Godhead have ordered you to generate population. Therefore how can you burn to ashes these trees and herbs, which are needed for the maintenance of your subjects and descendants?**

**SB 6.4.11 - The path of goodness traversed by your father, grandfather and great-grandfathers is that of maintaining the subjects [prajāś], including the men, animals and trees. That is the path you should follow. Unnecessary anger is contrary to your duty. Therefore I request you to control your anger.**

**SB 6.4.12 - As the father and mother are the friends and maintainers of their children, as the eyelid is the protector of the eye, as the husband is the maintainer and protector of a woman, as the householder is the maintainer and protector of beggars, and as the learned is the friend of the ignorant, so the king is the protector and giver of life to all his subjects. The trees are also subjects of the king. Therefore they should be given protection.**

**SB 6.4.13 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead is situated as the Supersoul within the cores of the hearts of all living entities, whether moving or nonmoving, including men, birds, animals, trees and, indeed, all living entities. Therefore you should consider every body a residence or temple of the Lord. By such vision you will satisfy the Lord. You should not angrily kill these living entities in the forms of trees.**

**SB 6.4.14 - One who inquires into self-realization and thus subdues his powerful anger-which awakens suddenly in the body as if falling from the sky-transcends the influence of the modes of material nature.**

**SB 6.4.15 - There is no need to burn these poor trees any longer. Let whatever trees still remain be happy. Indeed, you should also be happy. Now, here is a beautiful, well-qualified girl named Māriṣā, who was raised by the trees as their daughter. You may accept this beautiful girl as your wife.**

**SB 6.4.16 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, after thus pacifying the Pracetās, Soma, the king of the moon, gave them the beautiful girl born of Pramlocā Apsarā. The Pracetās all received Pramlocā's daughter, who had high, very beautiful hips, and married her according to the religious system.**

---

**SB 6.4.17 - In the womb of that girl the Pracetās all begot a son named Dakṣa, who filled the three worlds with living entities.**

**SB 6.4.18 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Please hear from me with great attention how Prajāpati Dakṣa, who was very affectionate to his daughters, created different types of living entities through his semen and through his mind.**

**SB 6.4.19 - With his mind, Prajāpati Dakṣa first created all kinds of demigods, demons, human beings, birds, beasts, aquatics and so on.**

**SB 6.4.20 - But when Prajāpati Dakṣa saw that he was not properly generating all kinds of living entities, he approached a mountain near the Vindhya mountain range, and there he executed very difficult austerities.**

**SB 6.4.21 - Near that mountain was a very holy place named Aghamarṣaṇa. There Prajāpati Dakṣa executed ritualistic ceremonies and satisfied the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, by engaging in great austerities to please Him.**

**SB 6.4.22 - My dear King, I shall fully explain to you the Haṁsa-guhya prayers, which were offered to the Supreme Personality of Godhead by Dakṣa, and I shall explain how the Lord was pleased with him for those prayers.**

**SB 6.4.23 - Prajāpati Dakṣa said: The Supreme Personality of Godhead is transcendental to the illusory energy and the physical categories it produces. He possesses the potency for unfailing knowledge and supreme willpower, and He is the controller of the living entities and the illusory energy. The conditioned souls who have accepted this material manifestation as everything cannot see Him, for He is above the evidence of experimental knowledge. Self-evident and self-sufficient, He is not caused by any superior cause. Let me offer my respectful obeisances unto Him.**

**SB 6.4.24 - As the sense objects [form, taste, touch, smell and sound] cannot understand how the senses perceive them, so the conditioned soul, although residing in his body along with the Supersoul, cannot understand how the supreme spiritual person, the master of the material creation, directs his senses. Let me offer my respectful obeisances unto that Supreme Person, who is the**

---

supreme controller.

**SB 6.4.25** - Because they are only matter, the body, the life airs, the external and internal senses, the five gross elements and the subtle sense objects [form, taste, smell, sound and touch] cannot know their own nature, the nature of the other senses or the nature of their controllers. But the living being, because of his spiritual nature, can know his body, the life airs, the senses, the elements and the sense objects, and he can also know the three qualities that form their roots. Nevertheless, although the living being is completely aware of them, he is unable to see the Supreme Being, who is omniscient and unlimited. I therefore offer my respectful obeisances unto Him.

**SB 6.4.26** - When one's consciousness is completely purified of the contamination of material existence, gross and subtle, without being agitated as in the working and dreaming states, and when the mind is not dissolved as in *suṣupti*, deep sleep, one comes to the platform of trance. Then one's material vision and the memories of the mind, which manifests names and forms, are vanquished. Only in such a trance is the Supreme Personality of Godhead revealed. Thus let us offer our respectful obeisances unto the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is seen in that uncontaminated, transcendental state.

**SB 6.4.27-28** - Just as great learned *brāhmaṇas* who are expert in performing ritualistic ceremonies and sacrifices can extract the fire dormant within wooden fuel by chanting the fifteen *Sāmīdhenī* mantras, thus proving the efficacy of the Vedic mantras, so those who are actually advanced in consciousness-in other words, those who are *Kṛṣṇa* conscious-can find the Supersoul, who by His own spiritual potency is situated within the heart. The heart is covered by the three modes of material nature and the nine material elements [material nature, the total material energy, the ego, the mind and the five objects of sense gratification], and also by the five material elements and the ten senses. These twenty-seven elements constitute the external energy of the Lord. Great *yogīs* meditate upon the Lord, who is situated as the Supersoul, *Paramātmā*, within the core of the heart. May that Supersoul be pleased with me. The Supersoul is realized when one is eager for liberation from the unlimited varieties of material life. One actually attains such liberation when he engages in the transcendental loving service of the Lord and realizes the Lord because of his attitude of service. The Lord may be addressed by various spiritual names, which are inconceivable to the material senses. When will that Supreme Personality of Godhead be pleased with me?

---

**SB 6.4.29** - Anything expressed by material vibrations, anything ascertained by material intelligence and anything experienced by the material senses or concocted within the material mind is but an effect of the modes of material nature and therefore has nothing to do with the real nature of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The Supreme Lord is beyond the creation of this material world, for He is the source of the material qualities and creation. As the cause of all causes, He exists before the creation and after the creation. I wish to offer my respectful obeisances unto Him.

**SB 6.4.30** - The Supreme Brahman, Kṛṣṇa, is the ultimate resting place and source of everything. Everything is done by Him, everything belongs to Him, and everything is offered to Him. He is the ultimate objective, and whether acting or causing others to act, He is the ultimate doer. There are many causes, high and low, but since He is the cause of all causes, He is well known as the Supreme Brahman who existed before all activities. He is one without a second and has no other cause. I therefore offer my respects unto Him.

**SB 6.4.31** - Let me offer my respectful obeisances unto the all-pervading Supreme Personality of Godhead, who possesses unlimited transcendental qualities. Acting from within the cores of the hearts of all philosophers, who propagate various views, He causes them to forget their own souls while sometimes agreeing and sometimes disagreeing among themselves. Thus He creates within this material world a situation in which they are unable to come to a conclusion. I offer my obeisances unto Him.

**SB 6.4.32** - There are two parties-namely, the theists and the atheists. The theist, who accepts the Supersoul, finds the spiritual cause through mystic yoga. The Sāṅkhyite, however, who merely analyzes the material elements, comes to a conclusion of impersonalism and does not accept a supreme cause-whether Bhagavān, Paramātmā or even Brahman. Instead, he is preoccupied with the superfluous, external activities of material nature. Ultimately, however, both parties demonstrate the Absolute Truth because although they offer opposing statements, their object is the same ultimate cause. They are both approaching the same Supreme Brahman, to whom I offer my respectful obeisances.

**SB 6.4.33** - The Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is inconceivably opulent, who is devoid of all material names, forms and pastimes, and who is all-pervading, is especially merciful to the devotees who worship His lotus feet. Thus He exhibits transcendental forms and names with His different pastimes.

---

May that Supreme Personality of Godhead, whose form is eternal and full of knowledge and bliss, be merciful to me.

SB 6.4.34 - As the air carries various characteristics of the physical elements, like the aroma of a flower or colors resulting from a mixture of dust in the air, the Lord appears through lower systems of worship according to one's desires, although He appears as the demigods and not in His original form. What is the use of these other forms? May the original Supreme Personality of Godhead please fulfill my desires.

SB 6.4.35-39 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, who is extremely affectionate to His devotees, was very pleased by the prayers offered by Dakṣa, and thus He appeared at that holy place known as Aghamarṣaṇa. O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, best of the Kuru dynasty, the Lord's lotus feet rested on the shoulders of His carrier, Garuḍa, and He appeared with eight long, mighty, very beautiful arms. In His hands He held a disc, conchshell, sword, shield, arrow, bow, rope and club-in each hand a different weapon, all brilliantly shining. His garments were yellow and His bodily hue deep bluish. His eyes and face were very cheerful, and from His neck to His feet hung a long garland of flowers. His chest was decorated with the Kaustubha jewel and the mark of Śrīvatsa. On His head was a gorgeous round helmet, and His ears were decorated with earrings resembling sharks. All these ornaments were uncommonly beautiful. The Lord wore a golden belt on His waist, bracelets on His arms, rings on His fingers, and ankle bells on His feet. Thus decorated by various ornaments, Lord Hari, who is attractive to all the living entities of the three worlds, is known as Puruṣottama, the best personality. He was accompanied by great devotees like Nārada, Nanda and all the principal demigods, led by the heavenly king, Indra, and the residents of various upper planetary systems such as Siddhaloka, Gandharvaloka and Cāraṇaloka. Situated on both sides of the Lord and behind Him as well, these devotees offered Him prayers continuously.

SB 6.4.40 - Seeing that wonderful and effulgent form of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Prajāpati Dakṣa was first somewhat afraid, but then he was very pleased to see the Lord, and he fell to the ground like a stick [daṇḍavat] to offer his respects to the Lord.

SB 6.4.41 - As rivers are filled by water flowing from a mountain, all of Dakṣa's senses were filled with pleasure. Because of his highly elevated happiness, Dakṣa could not say anything, but simply remained flat on the

---

ground.

**SB 6.4.42 - Although Prajāpati Dakṣa could not say anything, when the Lord, who knows everyone's heart, saw His devotee prostrate in that manner and desiring to increase the population, He addressed him as follows.**

**SB 6.4.43 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead said: O most fortunate Prācetasā, because of your great faith in Me, you have attained the supreme devotional ecstasy. Indeed, because of your austerities, combined with exalted devotion, your life is now successful. You have achieved complete perfection.**

**SB 6.4.44 - My dear Prajāpati Dakṣa, you have performed extreme austerities for the welfare and growth of the world. My desire also is that everyone within this world be happy. I am therefore very pleased with you because you are endeavoring to fulfill My desire for the welfare of the entire world.**

**SB 6.4.45 - Lord Brahmā, Lord Śiva, the Manus, all the other demigods in the higher planetary systems, and you prajāpatis, who are increasing the population, are working for the benefit of all living entities. Thus your expansions of My marginal energy are incarnations of My various qualities.**

**SB 6.4.46 - My dear brāhmaṇa, austerity in the form of meditation is My heart, Vedic knowledge in the form of hymns and mantras constitutes My body, and spiritual activities and ecstatic emotions are My actual form. The ritualistic ceremonies and sacrifices, when properly conducted, are the various limbs of My body, the unseen good fortune proceeding from pious or spiritual activities constitutes My mind, and the demigods who execute My orders in various departments are My life and soul.**

**SB 6.4.47 - Before the creation of this cosmic manifestation, I alone existed with My specific spiritual potencies. Consciousness was then unmanifested, just as one's consciousness is unmanifested during the time of sleep.**

**SB 6.4.48 - I am the reservoir of unlimited potency, and therefore I am known as unlimited or all-pervading. From My material energy the cosmic manifestation appeared within Me, and in this universal manifestation appeared the chief being, Lord Brahmā, who is your source and is not born of a material mother.**

---

**SB 6.4.49-50 - When the chief lord of the universe, Lord Brahmā [Svayambhū], having been inspired by My energy, was attempting to create, he thought himself incapable. Therefore I gave him advice, and in accordance with My instructions he underwent extremely difficult austerities. Because of these austerities, the great Lord Brahmā was able to create nine personalities, including you, to help him in the functions of creation.**

**SB 6.4.51 - O My dear son Dakṣa, Prajāpati Pañcajana has a daughter named Asiknī, whom I offer to you so that you may accept her as your wife.**

**SB 6.4.52 - Now unite in sexual life as man and woman, and in this way, by sexual intercourse, you will be able to beget hundreds of children in the womb of this girl to increase the population.**

**SB 6.4.53 - After you give birth to many hundreds and thousands of children, they will also be captivated by My illusory energy and will engage, like You, in sexual intercourse. But because of My mercy to you and them, they will also be able to give Me presentations in devotion.**

**SB 6.4.54 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: After the creator of the entire universe, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, had spoken in this way in the presence of Prajāpati Dakṣa, He immediately disappeared as if He were an object experienced in a dream.**

<sup>xiii</sup>**SB 6.4.1-2 - The blessed King said to Śukadeva Gosvāmī: My dear lord, the demigods, demons, human beings, Nāgas, beasts and birds were created during the reign of Svāyambhuva Manu. You have spoken about this creation briefly [in the Third Canto]. Now I wish to know about it elaborately. I also wish to know about the potency of the Supreme Personality of Godhead by which He brought about the secondary creation.**

**SB 6.4.3 - Sūta Gosvāmī said: O great sages [assembled at Naimiṣāranya], after the great yogi Śukadeva Gosvāmī heard King Parikṣit's inquiry, he praised it and thus replied.**

**SB 6.4.4 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: When the ten sons of Prācīnabarhi emerged from the waters, in which they were performing austerities, they saw**

---

that the entire surface of the world was covered by trees.

**SB 6.4.5** - Because of having undergone long austerities in the water, the Pracetās were very angry at the trees. Desiring to burn them to ashes, they generated wind and fire from their mouths.

**SB 6.4.6** - My dear King Parīkṣit, when Soma, the king of the trees and predominating deity of the moon, saw the fire and wind burning all the trees to ashes, he felt great sympathy because he is the maintainer of all herbs and trees. To appease the anger of the Pracetās, Soma spoke as follows.

**SB 6.4.7** - O greatly fortunate ones, you should not kill these poor trees by burning them to ashes. Your duty is to wish the citizens [prajās] all prosperity and to act as their protectors.

**SB 6.4.8** - The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Śrī Hari, is the master of all living entities, including all the prajāpatis, such as Lord Brahmā. Because He is the all-pervading and indestructible master, He has created all these trees and vegetables as eatables for other living entities.

**SB 6.4.9** - By nature's arrangement, fruits and flowers are considered the food of insects and birds; grass and other legless living entities are meant to be the food of four-legged animals like cows and buffalo; animals that cannot use their front legs as hands are meant to be the food of animals like tigers, which have claws; and four-legged animals like deer and goats, as well as food grains, are meant to be the food of human beings.

**SB 6.4.10** - O pure-hearted ones, your father, Prācīnabarhi, and the Supreme Personality of Godhead have ordered you to generate population. Therefore how can you burn to ashes these trees and herbs, which are needed for the maintenance of your subjects and descendants?

**SB 6.4.11** - The path of goodness traversed by your father, grandfather and great-grandfathers is that of maintaining the subjects [prajās], including the men, animals and trees. That is the path you should follow. Unnecessary anger is contrary to your duty. Therefore I request you to control your anger.

**SB 6.4.12** - As the father and mother are the friends and maintainers of their children, as the eyelid is the protector of the eye, as the husband is the

---

**maintainer and protector of a woman, as the householder is the maintainer and protector of beggars, and as the learned is the friend of the ignorant, so the king is the protector and giver of life to all his subjects. The trees are also subjects of the king. Therefore they should be given protection.**

**SB 6.4.13 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead is situated as the Supersoul within the cores of the hearts of all living entities, whether moving or nonmoving, including men, birds, animals, trees and, indeed, all living entities. Therefore you should consider every body a residence or temple of the Lord. By such vision you will satisfy the Lord. You should not angrily kill these living entities in the forms of trees.**

**SB 6.4.14 - One who inquires into self-realization and thus subdues his powerful anger-which awakens suddenly in the body as if falling from the sky-transcends the influence of the modes of material nature.**

**SB 6.4.15 - There is no need to burn these poor trees any longer. Let whatever trees still remain be happy. Indeed, you should also be happy. Now, here is a beautiful, well-qualified girl named Māriṣā, who was raised by the trees as their daughter. You may accept this beautiful girl as your wife.**

**SB 6.4.16 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, after thus pacifying the Pracetās, Soma, the king of the moon, gave them the beautiful girl born of Pramlocā Apsarā. The Pracetās all received Pramlocā's daughter, who had high, very beautiful hips, and married her according to the religious system.**

**SB 6.4.17 - In the womb of that girl the Pracetās all begot a son named Dakṣa, who filled the three worlds with living entities.**

**SB 6.4.18 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Please hear from me with great attention how Prajāpati Dakṣa, who was very affectionate to his daughters, created different types of living entities through his semen and through his mind.**

**SB 6.4.19 - With his mind, Prajāpati Dakṣa first created all kinds of demigods, demons, human beings, birds, beasts, aquatics and so on.**

**SB 6.4.20 - But when Prajāpati Dakṣa saw that he was not properly generating all kinds of living entities, he approached a mountain near the**

---

Vindhya mountain range, and there he executed very difficult austerities.

**SB 6.4.21** - Near that mountain was a very holy place named Aghamarṣaṇa. There Prajāpati Dakṣa executed ritualistic ceremonies and satisfied the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, by engaging in great austerities to please Him.

**SB 6.4.22** - My dear King, I shall fully explain to you the Haṁsa-guhya prayers, which were offered to the Supreme Personality of Godhead by Dakṣa, and I shall explain how the Lord was pleased with him for those prayers.

**SB 6.4.23** - Prajāpati Dakṣa said: The Supreme Personality of Godhead is transcendental to the illusory energy and the physical categories it produces. He possesses the potency for unfailing knowledge and supreme willpower, and He is the controller of the living entities and the illusory energy. The conditioned souls who have accepted this material manifestation as everything cannot see Him, for He is above the evidence of experimental knowledge. Self-evident and self-sufficient, He is not caused by any superior cause. Let me offer my respectful obeisances unto Him.

**SB 6.4.24** - As the sense objects [form, taste, touch, smell and sound] cannot understand how the senses perceive them, so the conditioned soul, although residing in his body along with the Supersoul, cannot understand how the supreme spiritual person, the master of the material creation, directs his senses. Let me offer my respectful obeisances unto that Supreme Person, who is the supreme controller.

**SB 6.4.25** - Because they are only matter, the body, the life airs, the external and internal senses, the five gross elements and the subtle sense objects [form, taste, smell, sound and touch] cannot know their own nature, the nature of the other senses or the nature of their controllers. But the living being, because of his spiritual nature, can know his body, the life airs, the senses, the elements and the sense objects, and he can also know the three qualities that form their roots. Nevertheless, although the living being is completely aware of them, he is unable to see the Supreme Being, who is omniscient and unlimited. I therefore offer my respectful obeisances unto Him.

**SB 6.4.26** - When one's consciousness is completely purified of the contamination of material existence, gross and subtle, without being agitated as

---

in the working and dreaming states, and when the mind is not dissolved as in *suṣṭi*, deep sleep, one comes to the platform of trance. Then one's material vision and the memories of the mind, which manifests names and forms, are vanquished. Only in such a trance is the Supreme Personality of Godhead revealed. Thus let us offer our respectful obeisances unto the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is seen in that uncontaminated, transcendental state.

**SB 6.4.27-28** - Just as great learned *brāhmaṇas* who are expert in performing ritualistic ceremonies and sacrifices can extract the fire dormant within wooden fuel by chanting the fifteen *Sāmidhenī* mantras, thus proving the efficacy of the Vedic mantras, so those who are actually advanced in consciousness—in other words, those who are *Kṛṣṇa* conscious—can find the Supersoul, who by His own spiritual potency is situated within the heart. The heart is covered by the three modes of material nature and the nine material elements [material nature, the total material energy, the ego, the mind and the five objects of sense gratification], and also by the five material elements and the ten senses. These twenty-seven elements constitute the external energy of the Lord. Great *yogīs* meditate upon the Lord, who is situated as the Supersoul, *Paramātmā*, within the core of the heart. May that Supersoul be pleased with me. The Supersoul is realized when one is eager for liberation from the unlimited varieties of material life. One actually attains such liberation when he engages in the transcendental loving service of the Lord and realizes the Lord because of his attitude of service. The Lord may be addressed by various spiritual names, which are inconceivable to the material senses. When will that Supreme Personality of Godhead be pleased with me?

**SB 6.4.29** - Anything expressed by material vibrations, anything ascertained by material intelligence and anything experienced by the material senses or concocted within the material mind is but an effect of the modes of material nature and therefore has nothing to do with the real nature of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The Supreme Lord is beyond the creation of this material world, for He is the source of the material qualities and creation. As the cause of all causes, He exists before the creation and after the creation. I wish to offer my respectful obeisances unto Him.

**SB 6.4.30** - The Supreme Brahman, *Kṛṣṇa*, is the ultimate resting place and source of everything. Everything is done by Him, everything belongs to Him, and everything is offered to Him. He is the ultimate objective, and whether acting or causing others to act, He is the ultimate doer. There are many causes,

---

high and low, but since He is the cause of all causes, He is well known as the Supreme Brahman who existed before all activities. He is one without a second and has no other cause. I therefore offer my respects unto Him.

SB 6.4.31 - Let me offer my respectful obeisances unto the all-pervading Supreme Personality of Godhead, who possesses unlimited transcendental qualities. Acting from within the cores of the hearts of all philosophers, who propagate various views, He causes them to forget their own souls while sometimes agreeing and sometimes disagreeing among themselves. Thus He creates within this material world a situation in which they are unable to come to a conclusion. I offer my obeisances unto Him.

SB 6.4.32 - There are two parties-namely, the theists and the atheists. The theist, who accepts the Supersoul, finds the spiritual cause through mystic yoga. The Sāṅkhyite, however, who merely analyzes the material elements, comes to a conclusion of impersonalism and does not accept a supreme cause-whether Bhagavān, Paramātmā or even Brahman. Instead, he is preoccupied with the superfluous, external activities of material nature. Ultimately, however, both parties demonstrate the Absolute Truth because although they offer opposing statements, their object is the same ultimate cause. They are both approaching the same Supreme Brahman, to whom I offer my respectful obeisances.

SB 6.4.33 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is inconceivably opulent, who is devoid of all material names, forms and pastimes, and who is all-pervading, is especially merciful to the devotees who worship His lotus feet. Thus He exhibits transcendental forms and names with His different pastimes. May that Supreme Personality of Godhead, whose form is eternal and full of knowledge and bliss, be merciful to me.

SB 6.4.34 - As the air carries various characteristics of the physical elements, like the aroma of a flower or colors resulting from a mixture of dust in the air, the Lord appears through lower systems of worship according to one's desires, although He appears as the demigods and not in His original form. What is the use of these other forms? May the original Supreme Personality of Godhead please fulfill my desires.

SB 6.4.35-39 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, who is extremely affectionate to His devotees, was very pleased by the prayers offered by Dakṣa, and thus He appeared at that holy place known

---

as Aghamarṣaṇa. O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, best of the Kuru dynasty, the Lord's lotus feet rested on the shoulders of His carrier, Garuḍa, and He appeared with eight long, mighty, very beautiful arms. In His hands He held a disc, conchshell, sword, shield, arrow, bow, rope and club-in each hand a different weapon, all brilliantly shining. His garments were yellow and His bodily hue deep bluish. His eyes and face were very cheerful, and from His neck to His feet hung a long garland of flowers. His chest was decorated with the Kaustubha jewel and the mark of Śrīvatsa. On His head was a gorgeous round helmet, and His ears were decorated with earrings resembling sharks. All these ornaments were uncommonly beautiful. The Lord wore a golden belt on His waist, bracelets on His arms, rings on His fingers, and ankle bells on His feet. Thus decorated by various ornaments, Lord Hari, who is attractive to all the living entities of the three worlds, is known as Puruṣottama, the best personality. He was accompanied by great devotees like Nārada, Nanda and all the principal demigods, led by the heavenly king, Indra, and the residents of various upper planetary systems such as Siddhaloka, Gandharvaloka and Cāraṇaloka. Situated on both sides of the Lord and behind Him as well, these devotees offered Him prayers continuously.

SB 6.4.40 - Seeing that wonderful and effulgent form of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Prajāpati Dakṣa was first somewhat afraid, but then he was very pleased to see the Lord, and he fell to the ground like a stick [daṇḍavat] to offer his respects to the Lord.

SB 6.4.41 - As rivers are filled by water flowing from a mountain, all of Dakṣa's senses were filled with pleasure. Because of his highly elevated happiness, Dakṣa could not say anything, but simply remained flat on the ground.

SB 6.4.42 - Although Prajāpati Dakṣa could not say anything, when the Lord, who knows everyone's heart, saw His devotee prostrate in that manner and desiring to increase the population, He addressed him as follows.

SB 6.4.43 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead said: O most fortunate Prācetasā, because of your great faith in Me, you have attained the supreme devotional ecstasy. Indeed, because of your austerities, combined with exalted devotion, your life is now successful. You have achieved complete perfection.

SB 6.4.44 - My dear Prajāpati Dakṣa, you have performed extreme

---

austerities for the welfare and growth of the world. My desire also is that everyone within this world be happy. I am therefore very pleased with you because you are endeavoring to fulfill My desire for the welfare of the entire world.

**SB 6.4.45** - Lord Brahmā, Lord Śiva, the Manus, all the other demigods in the higher planetary systems, and you prajāpatis, who are increasing the population, are working for the benefit of all living entities. Thus your expansions of My marginal energy are incarnations of My various qualities.

**SB 6.4.46** - My dear brāhmaṇa, austerity in the form of meditation is My heart, Vedic knowledge in the form of hymns and mantras constitutes My body, and spiritual activities and ecstatic emotions are My actual form. The ritualistic ceremonies and sacrifices, when properly conducted, are the various limbs of My body, the unseen good fortune proceeding from pious or spiritual activities constitutes My mind, and the demigods who execute My orders in various departments are My life and soul.

**SB 6.4.47** - Before the creation of this cosmic manifestation, I alone existed with My specific spiritual potencies. Consciousness was then unmanifested, just as one's consciousness is unmanifested during the time of sleep.

**SB 6.4.48** - I am the reservoir of unlimited potency, and therefore I am known as unlimited or all-pervading. From My material energy the cosmic manifestation appeared within Me, and in this universal manifestation appeared the chief being, Lord Brahmā, who is your source and is not born of a material mother.

**SB 6.4.49-50** - When the chief lord of the universe, Lord Brahmā [Svayambhū], having been inspired by My energy, was attempting to create, he thought himself incapable. Therefore I gave him advice, and in accordance with My instructions he underwent extremely difficult austerities. Because of these austerities, the great Lord Brahmā was able to create nine personalities, including you, to help him in the functions of creation.

**SB 6.4.51** - O My dear son Dakṣa, Prajāpati Pañcajana has a daughter named Asiknī, whom I offer to you so that you may accept her as your wife.

**SB 6.4.52** - Now unite in sexual life as man and woman, and in this way, by

---

sexual intercourse, you will be able to beget hundreds of children in the womb of this girl to increase the population.

**SB 6.4.53** - After you give birth to many hundreds and thousands of children, they will also be captivated by My illusory energy and will engage, like You, in sexual intercourse. But because of My mercy to you and them, they will also be able to give Me presentations in devotion.

**SB 6.4.54** - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: After the creator of the entire universe, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, had spoken in this way in the presence of Prajāpati Dakṣa, He immediately disappeared as if He were an object experienced in a dream.

<sup>xiv</sup>**SB 6.5.1** - Śrīla Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Impelled by the illusory energy of Lord Viṣṇu, Prajāpati Dakṣa begot ten thousand sons in the womb of Pāñcajanī [Asiknī]. My dear King, these sons were called the Haryaśvas.

**SB 6.5.2** - My dear King, all the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa were alike in being very gentle and obedient to the orders of their father. When their father ordered them to beget children, they all went in the western direction.

**SB 6.5.3** - In the west, where the River Sindhu meets the sea, there is a great place of pilgrimage known as Nārāyaṇa-saras. Many sages and others advanced in spiritual consciousness live there.

**SB 6.5.4-5** - In that holy place, the Haryaśvas began regularly touching the lake's waters and bathing in them. Gradually becoming very much purified, they became inclined toward the activities of paramahānsas. Nevertheless, because their father had ordered them to increase the population, they performed severe austerities to fulfill his desires. One day, when the great sage Nārada saw those boys performing such fine austerities to increase the population, Nārada approached them.

**SB 6.5.6-8** - The great sage Nārada said: My dear Haryaśvas, you have not seen the extremities of the earth. There is a kingdom where only one man lives and where there is a hole from which, having entered, no one emerges. A woman there who is extremely unchaste adorns herself with various attractive dresses, and the man who lives there is her husband. In that kingdom, there is a river

---

flowing in both directions, a wonderful home made of twenty-five materials, a swan that vibrates various sounds, and an automatically revolving object made of sharp razors and thunderbolts. You have not seen all this, and therefore you are inexperienced boys without advanced knowledge. How, then, will you create progeny?

**SB 6.5.9** - Alas, your father is omniscient, but you do not know his actual order. Without knowing the actual purpose of your father, how will you create progeny?

**SB 6.5.10** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Hearing these enigmatic words of Nārada Muni, the Haryaśvas considered them with their natural intelligence, without help from others.

**SB 6.5.11** - [The Haryaśvas understood the meaning of Nārada's words as follows.] The word "bhūḥ" ["the earth"] refers to the field of activities. The material body, which is a result of the living being's actions, is his field of activities, and it gives him false designations. Since time immemorial, he has received various types of material bodies, which are the roots of bondage to the material world. If one foolishly engages in temporary fruitive activities and does not look toward the cessation of this bondage, what will be the benefit of his actions?

**SB 6.5.12** - [Nārada Muni had said that there is a kingdom where there is only one male. The Haryaśvas realized the purport of this statement.] The only enjoyer is the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who observes everything, everywhere. He is full of six opulences and fully independent of everyone else. He is never subject to the three modes of material nature, for He is always transcendental to this material creation. If the members of human society do not understand Him, the Supreme, through their advancement in knowledge and activities, but simply work very hard like cats and dogs all day and night for temporary happiness, what will be the benefit of their activities?

**SB 6.5.13** - [Nārada Muni had described that there is a bila, or hole, from which, having entered, one does not return. The Haryaśvas understood the meaning of this allegory.] Hardly once has a person who has entered the lower planetary system called Pātāla been seen to return. Similarly, if one enters the Vaikuṅṭha-dhāma [pratyag-dhāma], he does not return to this material world. If there is such a place, from which, having gone, one does not return to the

---

miserable material condition of life, what is the use of jumping like monkeys in the temporary material world and not seeing or understanding that place? What will be the profit?

SB 6.5.14 - [Nārada Muni had described a woman who is a professional prostitute. The Haryaśvas understood the identity of this woman.] Mixed with the mode of passion, the unsteady intelligence of every living entity is like a prostitute who changes dresses just to attract one's attention. If one fully engages in temporary fruitive activities, not understanding how this is taking place, what does he actually gain?

SB 6.5.15 - [Nārada Muni had also spoken of a man who is the husband of the prostitute. The Haryaśvas understood this as follows.] If one becomes the husband of a prostitute, he loses all independence. Similarly, if a living entity has polluted intelligence, he prolongs his materialistic life. Frustrated by material nature, he must follow the movements of the intelligence, which brings various conditions of happiness and distress. If one performs fruitive activities under such conditions, what will be the benefit?

SB 6.5.16 - [Nārada Muni had said that there is a river flowing in both directions. The Haryaśvas understood the purport of this statement.] Material nature functions in two ways-by creation and dissolution. Thus the river of material nature flows both ways. A living entity who unknowingly falls in this river is submerged in its waves, and since the current is swifter near the banks of the river, he is unable to get out. What will be the benefit of performing fruitive activities in that river of māyā?

SB 6.5.17 - [Nārada Muni had said that there is a house made of twenty-five elements. The Haryaśvas understood this analogy.] The Supreme Lord is the reservoir of the twenty-five elements, and as the Supreme Being, the conductor of cause and effect, He causes their manifestation. If one engages in temporary fruitive activities, not knowing that Supreme Person, what benefit will he derive?

SB 6.5.18 - [Nārada Muni had spoken of a swan. That swan is explained in this verse.] The Vedic literatures [śāstras] vividly describe how to understand the Supreme Lord, the source of all material and spiritual energy. Indeed, they elaborately explain these two energies. The swan [hamsa] is one who discriminates between matter and spirit, who accepts the essence of everything,

---

and who explains the means of bondage and the means of liberation. The words of scriptures consist of variegated vibrations. If a foolish rascal leaves aside the study of these śāstras to engage in temporary activities, what will be the result?

SB 6.5.19 - [Nārada Muni had spoken of a physical object made of sharp blades and thunderbolts. The Haryaśvas understood this allegory as follows.] Eternal time moves very sharply, as if made of razors and thunderbolts. Uninterrupted and fully independent, it drives the activities of the entire world. If one does not try to study the eternal element of time, what benefit can he derive from performing temporary material activities?

SB 6.5.20 - [Nārada Muni had asked how one could ignorantly defy one's own father. The Haryaśvas understood the meaning of this question.] One must accept the original instructions of the śāstra. According to Vedic civilization, one is offered a sacred thread as a sign of second birth. One takes his second birth by dint of having received instructions in the śāstra from a bona fide spiritual master. Therefore, śāstra, scripture, is the real father. All the śāstras instruct that one should end his material way of life. If one does not know the purpose of the father's orders, the śāstras, he is ignorant. The words of a material father who endeavors to engage his son in material activities are not the real instructions of the father.

SB 6.5.21 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, after hearing the instructions of Nārada, the Haryaśvas, the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, were firmly convinced. They all believed in his instructions and reached the same conclusion. Having accepted him as their spiritual master, they circumambulated that great sage and followed the path by which one never returns to this world.

SB 6.5.22 - The seven musical notes-ṣa, ṛ, gā, ma, pa, dha and ni-are used in musical instruments, but originally they come from the Sāma Veda. The great sage Nārada vibrates sounds describing the pastimes of the Supreme Lord. By such transcendental vibrations, such as Hare Kṛṣṇa, Hare Kṛṣṇa, Kṛṣṇa Kṛṣṇa, Hare Hare/ Hare Rāma, Hare Rāma, Rāma Rāma, Hare Hare, he fixes his mind at the lotus feet of the Lord. Thus he directly perceives Hṛṣīkeśa, the master of the senses. After delivering the Haryaśvas, Nārada Muni continued traveling throughout the planetary systems, his mind always fixed at the lotus feet of the Lord.

---

**SB 6.5.23** - The Haryaśvas, the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, were very well behaved, cultured sons, but unfortunately, because of the instructions of Nārada Muni, they deviated from the order of their father. When Dakṣa heard this news, which was brought to him by Nārada Muni, he began to lament. Although he was the father of such good sons, he had lost them all. Certainly this was lamentable.

**SB 6.5.24** - When Prajāpati Dakṣa was lamenting for his lost children, Lord Brahmā pacified him with instructions, and thereafter Dakṣa begot one thousand more children in the womb of his wife, Pāñcajanī. This time his sons were known as the Savalāśvas.

**SB 6.5.25** - In accordance with their father's order to beget children, the second group of sons also went to Nārāyaṇa-saras, the same place where their brothers had previously attained perfection by following the instructions of Nārada. Undertaking great vows of austerity, the Savalāśvas remained at that holy place.

**SB 6.5.26** - At Nārāyaṇa-saras, the second group of sons performed penances in the same way as the first. They bathed in the holy water, and by its touch all the dirty material desires in their hearts were cleansed away. They murmured mantras beginning with omkāra and underwent a severe course of austerities.

**SB 6.5.27-28** - For a few months the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa drank only water and ate only air. Thus undergoing great austerities, they recited this mantra: "Let us offer our respectful obeisances unto Nārāyaṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is always situated in His transcendental abode. Since He is the Supreme Person [paramahansa], let us offer our respectful obeisances unto Him."

**SB 6.5.29** - O King Parīkṣit, Nārada Muni approached these sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, who were engaged in tapasya to beget children, and spoke enigmatic words to them just as he had spoken to their elder brothers.

**SB 6.5.30** - O sons of Dakṣa, please hear my words of instruction attentively. You are all very affectionate to your elder brothers, the Haryaśvas. Therefore you should follow their path.

**SB 6.5.31** - A brother aware of the principles of religion follows in the

---

footsteps of his elder brothers. Because of being highly elevated, such a pious brother gets the opportunity to associate and enjoy with demigods like the Maruts, who are all affectionate to their brothers.

**SB 6.5.32 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: O best of the advanced Āryans, after saying this much to the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, Nārada Muni, whose merciful glance never goes in vain, left as he had planned. The sons of Dakṣa followed their elder brothers. Not attempting to produce children, they engaged themselves in Kṛṣṇa consciousness.**

**SB 6.5.33 - The Savalāśvas took to the correct path, which is obtainable by a mode of life meant to achieve devotional service, or the mercy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Like nights that have gone to the west, they have not returned even until now.**

**SB 6.5.34 - At this time, Prajāpati Dakṣa observed many inauspicious signs, and he heard from various sources that his second group of sons, the Savalāśvas, had followed the path of their elder brothers in accordance with the instructions of Nārada.**

**SB 6.5.35 - When he heard that the Savalāśvas had also left this world to engage in devotional service, Dakṣa was angry at Nārada, and he almost fainted due to lamentation. When Dakṣa met Nārada, Dakṣa's lips began trembling in anger, and he spoke as follows.**

**SB 6.5.36 - Prajāpati Dakṣa said: Alas, Nārada Muni, you wear the dress of a saintly person, but you are not actually a saint. Indeed, although I am now in gṛhastha life, I am a saintly person. By showing my sons the path of renunciation, you have done me an abominable injustice.**

**SB 6.5.37 - Prajāpati Dakṣa said: My sons were not at all freed from their three debts. Indeed, they did not properly consider their obligations. O Nārada Muni, O personality of sinful action, you have obstructed their progress toward good fortune in this world and the next because they are still indebted to the saintly persons, the demigods and their father.**

**SB 6.5.38 - Prajāpati Dakṣa continued: Thus committing violence against other living entities and yet claiming to be an associate of Lord Viṣṇu, you are defaming the Supreme Personality of Godhead. You needlessly created a**

---

mentality of renunciation in innocent boys, and therefore you are shameless and devoid of compassion. How could you travel with the personal associates of the Supreme Lord ?

SB 6.5.39 - All the devotees of the Lord but you are very kind to the conditioned souls and are eager to benefit others. Although you wear the dress of a devotee, you create enmity with people who are not your enemies, or you break friendship and create enmity between friends. Are you not ashamed of posing as a devotee while performing these abominable actions?

SB 6.5.40 - Prajāpati Dakṣa continued: If you think that simply awakening the sense of renunciation will detach one from the material world, I must say that unless full knowledge is awakened, simply changing dresses as you have done cannot possibly bring detachment.

SB 6.5.41 - Material enjoyment is indeed the cause of all unhappiness, but one cannot give it up unless one has personally experienced how much suffering it is. Therefore one should be allowed to remain in so-called material enjoyment while simultaneously advancing in knowledge to experience the misery of this false material happiness. Then, without help from others, one will find material enjoyment detestful. Those whose minds are changed by others do not become as renounced as those who have personal experience.

SB 6.5.42 - Although I live in household life with my wife and children, I honestly follow the Vedic injunctions by engaging in fruitive activities to enjoy life without sinful reactions. I have performed all kinds of yajñas, including the deva-yajña, ṛṣi-yajña, pitṛ-yajña and nṛ-yajña. Because these yajñas are called vratas [vows], I am known as a gṛhavrata. Unfortunately, you have given me great displeasure by misguiding my sons, for no reason, to the path of renunciation. This can be tolerated once.

SB 6.5.43 - You have made me lose my sons once, and now you have again done the same inauspicious thing. Therefore you are a rascal who does not know how to behave toward others. You may travel all over the universe, but I curse you to have no residence anywhere.

SB 6.5.44 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, since Nārada Muni is an approved saintly person, when cursed by Prajāpati Dakṣa he replied, "tad bādham: Yes, what you have said is good. I accept this curse." He could

---

have cursed Prajāpati Dakṣa in return, but because he is a tolerant and merciful sādhu, he took no action.

<sup>xv</sup>SB 6.5.1 - Śrīla Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Impelled by the illusory energy of Lord Viṣṇu, Prajāpati Dakṣa begot ten thousand sons in the womb of Pāñcajanī [Asiknī]. My dear King, these sons were called the Haryaśvas.

SB 6.5.2 - My dear King, all the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa were alike in being very gentle and obedient to the orders of their father. When their father ordered them to beget children, they all went in the western direction.

SB 6.5.3 - In the west, where the River Sindhu meets the sea, there is a great place of pilgrimage known as Nārāyaṇa-saras. Many sages and others advanced in spiritual consciousness live there.

SB 6.5.4-5 - In that holy place, the Haryaśvas began regularly touching the lake's waters and bathing in them. Gradually becoming very much purified, they became inclined toward the activities of paramahāṁsas. Nevertheless, because their father had ordered them to increase the population, they performed severe austerities to fulfill his desires. One day, when the great sage Nārada saw those boys performing such fine austerities to increase the population, Nārada approached them.

SB 6.5.6-8 - The great sage Nārada said: My dear Haryaśvas, you have not seen the extremities of the earth. There is a kingdom where only one man lives and where there is a hole from which, having entered, no one emerges. A woman there who is extremely unchaste adorns herself with various attractive dresses, and the man who lives there is her husband. In that kingdom, there is a river flowing in both directions, a wonderful home made of twenty-five materials, a swan that vibrates various sounds, and an automatically revolving object made of sharp razors and thunderbolts. You have not seen all this, and therefore you are inexperienced boys without advanced knowledge. How, then, will you create progeny?

SB 6.5.9 - Alas, your father is omniscient, but you do not know his actual order. Without knowing the actual purpose of your father, how will you create progeny?

---

**SB 6.5.10 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Hearing these enigmatic words of Nārada Muni, the Haryaśvas considered them with their natural intelligence, without help from others.**

**SB 6.5.11 - [The Haryaśvas understood the meaning of Nārada's words as follows.] The word "bhūḥ" ["the earth"] refers to the field of activities. The material body, which is a result of the living being's actions, is his field of activities, and it gives him false designations. Since time immemorial, he has received various types of material bodies, which are the roots of bondage to the material world. If one foolishly engages in temporary fruitive activities and does not look toward the cessation of this bondage, what will be the benefit of his actions?**

**SB 6.5.12 - [Nārada Muni had said that there is a kingdom where there is only one male. The Haryaśvas realized the purport of this statement.] The only enjoyer is the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who observes everything, everywhere. He is full of six opulences and fully independent of everyone else. He is never subject to the three modes of material nature, for He is always transcendental to this material creation. If the members of human society do not understand Him, the Supreme, through their advancement in knowledge and activities, but simply work very hard like cats and dogs all day and night for temporary happiness, what will be the benefit of their activities?**

**SB 6.5.13 - [Nārada Muni had described that there is a bila, or hole, from which, having entered, one does not return. The Haryaśvas understood the meaning of this allegory.] Hardly once has a person who has entered the lower planetary system called Pātāla been seen to return. Similarly, if one enters the Vaikuṅṭha-dhāma [pratyag-dhāma], he does not return to this material world. If there is such a place, from which, having gone, one does not return to the miserable material condition of life, what is the use of jumping like monkeys in the temporary material world and not seeing or understanding that place? What will be the profit?**

**SB 6.5.14 - [Nārada Muni had described a woman who is a professional prostitute. The Haryaśvas understood the identity of this woman.] Mixed with the mode of passion, the unsteady intelligence of every living entity is like a prostitute who changes dresses just to attract one's attention. If one fully engages in temporary fruitive activities, not understanding how this is taking place, what does he actually gain?**

---

**SB 6.5.15** - [Nārada Muni had also spoken of a man who is the husband of the prostitute. The Haryaśvas understood this as follows.] If one becomes the husband of a prostitute, he loses all independence. Similarly, if a living entity has polluted intelligence, he prolongs his materialistic life. Frustrated by material nature, he must follow the movements of the intelligence, which brings various conditions of happiness and distress. If one performs fruitive activities under such conditions, what will be the benefit?

**SB 6.5.16** - [Nārada Muni had said that there is a river flowing in both directions. The Haryaśvas understood the purport of this statement.] Material nature functions in two ways-by creation and dissolution. Thus the river of material nature flows both ways. A living entity who unknowingly falls in this river is submerged in its waves, and since the current is swifter near the banks of the river, he is unable to get out. What will be the benefit of performing fruitive activities in that river of māyā?

**SB 6.5.17** - [Nārada Muni had said that there is a house made of twenty-five elements. The Haryaśvas understood this analogy.] The Supreme Lord is the reservoir of the twenty-five elements, and as the Supreme Being, the conductor of cause and effect, He causes their manifestation. If one engages in temporary fruitive activities, not knowing that Supreme Person, what benefit will he derive?

**SB 6.5.18** - [Nārada Muni had spoken of a swan. That swan is explained in this verse.] The Vedic literatures [śāstras] vividly describe how to understand the Supreme Lord, the source of all material and spiritual energy. Indeed, they elaborately explain these two energies. The swan [haṁsa] is one who discriminates between matter and spirit, who accepts the essence of everything, and who explains the means of bondage and the means of liberation. The words of scriptures consist of variegated vibrations. If a foolish rascal leaves aside the study of these śāstras to engage in temporary activities, what will be the result?

**SB 6.5.19** - [Nārada Muni had spoken of a physical object made of sharp blades and thunderbolts. The Haryaśvas understood this allegory as follows.] Eternal time moves very sharply, as if made of razors and thunderbolts. Uninterrupted and fully independent, it drives the activities of the entire world. If one does not try to study the eternal element of time, what benefit can he derive from performing temporary material activities?

---

**SB 6.5.20** - [Nārada Muni had asked how one could ignorantly defy one's own father. The Haryaśvas understood the meaning of this question.] One must accept the original instructions of the śāstra. According to Vedic civilization, one is offered a sacred thread as a sign of second birth. One takes his second birth by dint of having received instructions in the śāstra from a bona fide spiritual master. Therefore, śāstra, scripture, is the real father. All the śāstras instruct that one should end his material way of life. If one does not know the purpose of the father's orders, the śāstras, he is ignorant. The words of a material father who endeavors to engage his son in material activities are not the real instructions of the father.

**SB 6.5.21** - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, after hearing the instructions of Nārada, the Haryaśvas, the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, were firmly convinced. They all believed in his instructions and reached the same conclusion. Having accepted him as their spiritual master, they circumambulated that great sage and followed the path by which one never returns to this world.

**SB 6.5.22** - The seven musical notes-ṣa, ṛ, gā, ma, pa, dha and ni-are used in musical instruments, but originally they come from the Sāma Veda. The great sage Nārada vibrates sounds describing the pastimes of the Supreme Lord. By such transcendental vibrations, such as Hare Kṛṣṇa, Hare Kṛṣṇa, Kṛṣṇa Kṛṣṇa, Hare Hare/ Hare Rāma, Hare Rāma, Rāma Rāma, Hare Hare, he fixes his mind at the lotus feet of the Lord. Thus he directly perceives Hṛṣīkeśa, the master of the senses. After delivering the Haryaśvas, Nārada Muni continued traveling throughout the planetary systems, his mind always fixed at the lotus feet of the Lord.

**SB 6.5.23** - The Haryaśvas, the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, were very well behaved, cultured sons, but unfortunately, because of the instructions of Nārada Muni, they deviated from the order of their father. When Dakṣa heard this news, which was brought to him by Nārada Muni, he began to lament. Although he was the father of such good sons, he had lost them all. Certainly this was lamentable.

**SB 6.5.24** - When Prajāpati Dakṣa was lamenting for his lost children, Lord Brahmā pacified him with instructions, and thereafter Dakṣa begot one thousand more children in the womb of his wife, Pāñcajanī. This time his sons were known as the Savalāśvas.

---

**SB 6.5.25** - In accordance with their father's order to beget children, the second group of sons also went to Nārāyaṇa-saras, the same place where their brothers had previously attained perfection by following the instructions of Nārada. Undertaking great vows of austerity, the Savalāśvas remained at that holy place.

**SB 6.5.26** - At Nārāyaṇa-saras, the second group of sons performed penances in the same way as the first. They bathed in the holy water, and by its touch all the dirty material desires in their hearts were cleansed away. They murmured mantras beginning with omkāra and underwent a severe course of austerities.

**SB 6.5.27-28** - For a few months the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa drank only water and ate only air. Thus undergoing great austerities, they recited this mantra: "Let us offer our respectful obeisances unto Nārāyaṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is always situated in His transcendental abode. Since He is the Supreme Person [paramahansa], let us offer our respectful obeisances unto Him."

**SB 6.5.29** - O King Parīkṣit, Nārada Muni approached these sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, who were engaged in tapasya to beget children, and spoke enigmatic words to them just as he had spoken to their elder brothers.

**SB 6.5.30** - O sons of Dakṣa, please hear my words of instruction attentively. You are all very affectionate to your elder brothers, the Haryaśvas. Therefore you should follow their path.

**SB 6.5.31** - A brother aware of the principles of religion follows in the footsteps of his elder brothers. Because of being highly elevated, such a pious brother gets the opportunity to associate and enjoy with demigods like the Maruts, who are all affectionate to their brothers.

**SB 6.5.32** - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: O best of the advanced Āryans, after saying this much to the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, Nārada Muni, whose merciful glance never goes in vain, left as he had planned. The sons of Dakṣa followed their elder brothers. Not attempting to produce children, they engaged themselves in Kṛṣṇa consciousness.

**SB 6.5.33** - The Savalāśvas took to the correct path, which is obtainable by a mode of life meant to achieve devotional service, or the mercy of the Supreme

---

**Personality of Godhead. Like nights that have gone to the west, they have not returned even until now.**

**SB 6.5.34 - At this time, Prajāpati Dakṣa observed many inauspicious signs, and he heard from various sources that his second group of sons, the Savalāśvas, had followed the path of their elder brothers in accordance with the instructions of Nārada.**

**SB 6.5.35 - When he heard that the Savalāśvas had also left this world to engage in devotional service, Dakṣa was angry at Nārada, and he almost fainted due to lamentation. When Dakṣa met Nārada, Dakṣa's lips began trembling in anger, and he spoke as follows.**

**SB 6.5.36 - Prajāpati Dakṣa said: Alas, Nārada Muni, you wear the dress of a saintly person, but you are not actually a saint. Indeed, although I am now in gṛhastha life, I am a saintly person. By showing my sons the path of renunciation, you have done me an abominable injustice.**

**SB 6.5.37 - Prajāpati Dakṣa said: My sons were not at all freed from their three debts. Indeed, they did not properly consider their obligations. O Nārada Muni, O personality of sinful action, you have obstructed their progress toward good fortune in this world and the next because they are still indebted to the saintly persons, the demigods and their father.**

**SB 6.5.38 - Prajāpati Dakṣa continued: Thus committing violence against other living entities and yet claiming to be an associate of Lord Viṣṇu, you are defaming the Supreme Personality of Godhead. You needlessly created a mentality of renunciation in innocent boys, and therefore you are shameless and devoid of compassion. How could you travel with the personal associates of the Supreme Lord ?**

**SB 6.5.39 - All the devotees of the Lord but you are very kind to the conditioned souls and are eager to benefit others. Although you wear the dress of a devotee, you create enmity with people who are not your enemies, or you break friendship and create enmity between friends. Are you not ashamed of posing as a devotee while performing these abominable actions?**

**SB 6.5.40 - Prajāpati Dakṣa continued: If you think that simply awakening the sense of renunciation will detach one from the material world, I must say**

---

that unless full knowledge is awakened, simply changing dresses as you have done cannot possibly bring detachment.

**SB 6.5.41** - Material enjoyment is indeed the cause of all unhappiness, but one cannot give it up unless one has personally experienced how much suffering it is. Therefore one should be allowed to remain in so-called material enjoyment while simultaneously advancing in knowledge to experience the misery of this false material happiness. Then, without help from others, one will find material enjoyment detestful. Those whose minds are changed by others do not become as renounced as those who have personal experience.

**SB 6.5.42** - Although I live in household life with my wife and children, I honestly follow the Vedic injunctions by engaging in fruitive activities to enjoy life without sinful reactions. I have performed all kinds of yajñas, including the deva-yajña, ṛṣi-yajña, pitṛ-yajña and nṛ-yajña. Because these yajñas are called vratas [vows], I am known as a gṛhavrata. Unfortunately, you have given me great displeasure by misguiding my sons, for no reason, to the path of renunciation. This can be tolerated once.

**SB 6.5.43** - You have made me lose my sons once, and now you have again done the same inauspicious thing. Therefore you are a rascal who does not know how to behave toward others. You may travel all over the universe, but I curse you to have no residence anywhere.

**SB 6.5.44** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, since Nārada Muni is an approved saintly person, when cursed by Prajāpati Dakṣa he replied, "tad bāḍham: Yes, what you have said is good. I accept this curse." He could have cursed Prajāpati Dakṣa in return, but because he is a tolerant and merciful sādhu, he took no action.

<sup>xvi</sup>**SB 6.5.1** - Śrīla Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Impelled by the illusory energy of Lord Viṣṇu, Prajāpati Dakṣa begot ten thousand sons in the womb of Pāñcajanī [Asiknī]. My dear King, these sons were called the Haryaśvas.

**SB 6.5.2** - My dear King, all the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa were alike in being very gentle and obedient to the orders of their father. When their father ordered them to beget children, they all went in the western direction.

---

**SB 6.5.3 - In the west, where the River Sindhu meets the sea, there is a great place of pilgrimage known as Nārāyaṇa-saras. Many sages and others advanced in spiritual consciousness live there.**

**SB 6.5.4-5 - In that holy place, the Haryaśvas began regularly touching the lake's waters and bathing in them. Gradually becoming very much purified, they became inclined toward the activities of paramahāṁsas. Nevertheless, because their father had ordered them to increase the population, they performed severe austerities to fulfill his desires. One day, when the great sage Nārada saw those boys performing such fine austerities to increase the population, Nārada approached them.**

**SB 6.5.6-8 - The great sage Nārada said: My dear Haryaśvas, you have not seen the extremities of the earth. There is a kingdom where only one man lives and where there is a hole from which, having entered, no one emerges. A woman there who is extremely unchaste adorns herself with various attractive dresses, and the man who lives there is her husband. In that kingdom, there is a river flowing in both directions, a wonderful home made of twenty-five materials, a swan that vibrates various sounds, and an automatically revolving object made of sharp razors and thunderbolts. You have not seen all this, and therefore you are inexperienced boys without advanced knowledge. How, then, will you create progeny?**

**SB 6.5.9 - Alas, your father is omniscient, but you do not know his actual order. Without knowing the actual purpose of your father, how will you create progeny?**

**SB 6.5.10 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Hearing these enigmatic words of Nārada Muni, the Haryaśvas considered them with their natural intelligence, without help from others.**

**SB 6.5.11 - [The Haryaśvas understood the meaning of Nārada's words as follows.] The word "bhūḥ" ["the earth"] refers to the field of activities. The material body, which is a result of the living being's actions, is his field of activities, and it gives him false designations. Since time immemorial, he has received various types of material bodies, which are the roots of bondage to the material world. If one foolishly engages in temporary fruitive activities and does not look toward the cessation of this bondage, what will be the benefit of his actions?**

---

**SB 6.5.12** - [Nārada Muni had said that there is a kingdom where there is only one male. The Haryaśvas realized the purport of this statement.] The only enjoyer is the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who observes everything, everywhere. He is full of six opulences and fully independent of everyone else. He is never subject to the three modes of material nature, for He is always transcendental to this material creation. If the members of human society do not understand Him, the Supreme, through their advancement in knowledge and activities, but simply work very hard like cats and dogs all day and night for temporary happiness, what will be the benefit of their activities?

**SB 6.5.13** - [Nārada Muni had described that there is a bila, or hole, from which, having entered, one does not return. The Haryaśvas understood the meaning of this allegory.] Hardly once has a person who has entered the lower planetary system called Pātāla been seen to return. Similarly, if one enters the Vaikuṅṭha-dhāma [pratyag-dhāma], he does not return to this material world. If there is such a place, from which, having gone, one does not return to the miserable material condition of life, what is the use of jumping like monkeys in the temporary material world and not seeing or understanding that place? What will be the profit?

**SB 6.5.14** - [Nārada Muni had described a woman who is a professional prostitute. The Haryaśvas understood the identity of this woman.] Mixed with the mode of passion, the unsteady intelligence of every living entity is like a prostitute who changes dresses just to attract one's attention. If one fully engages in temporary fruitive activities, not understanding how this is taking place, what does he actually gain?

**SB 6.5.15** - [Nārada Muni had also spoken of a man who is the husband of the prostitute. The Haryaśvas understood this as follows.] If one becomes the husband of a prostitute, he loses all independence. Similarly, if a living entity has polluted intelligence, he prolongs his materialistic life. Frustrated by material nature, he must follow the movements of the intelligence, which brings various conditions of happiness and distress. If one performs fruitive activities under such conditions, what will be the benefit?

**SB 6.5.16** - [Nārada Muni had said that there is a river flowing in both directions. The Haryaśvas understood the purport of this statement.] Material nature functions in two ways-by creation and dissolution. Thus the river of material nature flows both ways. A living entity who unknowingly falls in this

---

river is submerged in its waves, and since the current is swifter near the banks of the river, he is unable to get out. What will be the benefit of performing fruitive activities in that river of māyā?

SB 6.5.17 - [Nārada Muni had said that there is a house made of twenty-five elements. The Haryaśvas understood this analogy.] The Supreme Lord is the reservoir of the twenty-five elements, and as the Supreme Being, the conductor of cause and effect, He causes their manifestation. If one engages in temporary fruitive activities, not knowing that Supreme Person, what benefit will he derive?

SB 6.5.18 - [Nārada Muni had spoken of a swan. That swan is explained in this verse.] The Vedic literatures [śāstras] vividly describe how to understand the Supreme Lord, the source of all material and spiritual energy. Indeed, they elaborately explain these two energies. The swan [haṁsa] is one who discriminates between matter and spirit, who accepts the essence of everything, and who explains the means of bondage and the means of liberation. The words of scriptures consist of variegated vibrations. If a foolish rascal leaves aside the study of these śāstras to engage in temporary activities, what will be the result?

SB 6.5.19 - [Nārada Muni had spoken of a physical object made of sharp blades and thunderbolts. The Haryaśvas understood this allegory as follows.] Eternal time moves very sharply, as if made of razors and thunderbolts. Uninterrupted and fully independent, it drives the activities of the entire world. If one does not try to study the eternal element of time, what benefit can he derive from performing temporary material activities?

SB 6.5.20 - [Nārada Muni had asked how one could ignorantly defy one's own father. The Haryaśvas understood the meaning of this question.] One must accept the original instructions of the śāstra. According to Vedic civilization, one is offered a sacred thread as a sign of second birth. One takes his second birth by dint of having received instructions in the śāstra from a bona fide spiritual master. Therefore, śāstra, scripture, is the real father. All the śāstras instruct that one should end his material way of life. If one does not know the purpose of the father's orders, the śāstras, he is ignorant. The words of a material father who endeavors to engage his son in material activities are not the real instructions of the father.

SB 6.5.21 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, after hearing the

---

instructions of Nārada, the Haryaśvas, the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, were firmly convinced. They all believed in his instructions and reached the same conclusion. Having accepted him as their spiritual master, they circumambulated that great sage and followed the path by which one never returns to this world.

**SB 6.5.22** - The seven musical notes-ṣa, ṛ, gā, ma, pa, dha and ni-are used in musical instruments, but originally they come from the Sāma Veda. The great sage Nārada vibrates sounds describing the pastimes of the Supreme Lord. By such transcendental vibrations, such as Hare Kṛṣṇa, Hare Kṛṣṇa, Kṛṣṇa Kṛṣṇa, Hare Hare/ Hare Rāma, Hare Rāma, Rāma Rāma, Hare Hare, he fixes his mind at the lotus feet of the Lord. Thus he directly perceives Hṛṣīkeśa, the master of the senses. After delivering the Haryaśvas, Nārada Muni continued traveling throughout the planetary systems, his mind always fixed at the lotus feet of the Lord.

**SB 6.5.23** - The Haryaśvas, the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, were very well behaved, cultured sons, but unfortunately, because of the instructions of Nārada Muni, they deviated from the order of their father. When Dakṣa heard this news, which was brought to him by Nārada Muni, he began to lament. Although he was the father of such good sons, he had lost them all. Certainly this was lamentable.

**SB 6.5.24** - When Prajāpati Dakṣa was lamenting for his lost children, Lord Brahmā pacified him with instructions, and thereafter Dakṣa begot one thousand more children in the womb of his wife, Pāñcajanī. This time his sons were known as the Savalāśvas.

**SB 6.5.25** - In accordance with their father's order to beget children, the second group of sons also went to Nārāyaṇa-saras, the same place where their brothers had previously attained perfection by following the instructions of Nārada. Undertaking great vows of austerity, the Savalāśvas remained at that holy place.

**SB 6.5.26** - At Nārāyaṇa-saras, the second group of sons performed penances in the same way as the first. They bathed in the holy water, and by its touch all the dirty material desires in their hearts were cleansed away. They murmured mantras beginning with omkāra and underwent a severe course of austerities.

---

**SB 6.5.27-28 - For a few months the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa drank only water and ate only air. Thus undergoing great austerities, they recited this mantra: "Let us offer our respectful obeisances unto Nārāyaṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is always situated in His transcendental abode. Since He is the Supreme Person [paramahansa], let us offer our respectful obeisances unto Him."**

**SB 6.5.29 - O King Parīkṣit, Nārada Muni approached these sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, who were engaged in tapasya to beget children, and spoke enigmatic words to them just as he had spoken to their elder brothers.**

**SB 6.5.30 - O sons of Dakṣa, please hear my words of instruction attentively. You are all very affectionate to your elder brothers, the Haryaśvas. Therefore you should follow their path.**

**SB 6.5.31 - A brother aware of the principles of religion follows in the footsteps of his elder brothers. Because of being highly elevated, such a pious brother gets the opportunity to associate and enjoy with demigods like the Maruts, who are all affectionate to their brothers.**

**SB 6.5.32 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: O best of the advanced Āryans, after saying this much to the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, Nārada Muni, whose merciful glance never goes in vain, left as he had planned. The sons of Dakṣa followed their elder brothers. Not attempting to produce children, they engaged themselves in Kṛṣṇa consciousness.**

**SB 6.5.33 - The Savalāśvas took to the correct path, which is obtainable by a mode of life meant to achieve devotional service, or the mercy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Like nights that have gone to the west, they have not returned even until now.**

**SB 6.5.34 - At this time, Prajāpati Dakṣa observed many inauspicious signs, and he heard from various sources that his second group of sons, the Savalāśvas, had followed the path of their elder brothers in accordance with the instructions of Nārada.**

**SB 6.5.35 - When he heard that the Savalāśvas had also left this world to engage in devotional service, Dakṣa was angry at Nārada, and he almost fainted due to lamentation. When Dakṣa met Nārada, Dakṣa's lips began trembling in**

---

anger, and he spoke as follows.

**SB 6.5.36 - Prajāpati Dakṣa said:** Alas, Nārada Muni, you wear the dress of a saintly person, but you are not actually a saint. Indeed, although I am now in gṛhastha life, I am a saintly person. By showing my sons the path of renunciation, you have done me an abominable injustice.

**SB 6.5.37 - Prajāpati Dakṣa said:** My sons were not at all freed from their three debts. Indeed, they did not properly consider their obligations. O Nārada Muni, O personality of sinful action, you have obstructed their progress toward good fortune in this world and the next because they are still indebted to the saintly persons, the demigods and their father.

**SB 6.5.38 - Prajāpati Dakṣa continued:** Thus committing violence against other living entities and yet claiming to be an associate of Lord Viṣṇu, you are defaming the Supreme Personality of Godhead. You needlessly created a mentality of renunciation in innocent boys, and therefore you are shameless and devoid of compassion. How could you travel with the personal associates of the Supreme Lord ?

**SB 6.5.39 - All the devotees of the Lord but you are very kind to the conditioned souls and are eager to benefit others. Although you wear the dress of a devotee, you create enmity with people who are not your enemies, or you break friendship and create enmity between friends. Are you not ashamed of posing as a devotee while performing these abominable actions?**

**SB 6.5.40 - Prajāpati Dakṣa continued:** If you think that simply awakening the sense of renunciation will detach one from the material world, I must say that unless full knowledge is awakened, simply changing dresses as you have done cannot possibly bring detachment.

**SB 6.5.41 - Material enjoyment is indeed the cause of all unhappiness, but one cannot give it up unless one has personally experienced how much suffering it is. Therefore one should be allowed to remain in so-called material enjoyment while simultaneously advancing in knowledge to experience the misery of this false material happiness. Then, without help from others, one will find material enjoyment detestful. Those whose minds are changed by others do not become as renounced as those who have personal experience.**

---

**SB 6.5.42** - Although I live in household life with my wife and children, I honestly follow the Vedic injunctions by engaging in fruitive activities to enjoy life without sinful reactions. I have performed all kinds of yajñas, including the deva-yajña, ṛṣi-yajña, pitṛ-yajña and nṛ-yajña. Because these yajñas are called vratas [vows], I am known as a gṛhavrata. Unfortunately, you have given me great displeasure by misguiding my sons, for no reason, to the path of renunciation. This can be tolerated once.

**SB 6.5.43** - You have made me lose my sons once, and now you have again done the same inauspicious thing. Therefore you are a rascal who does not know how to behave toward others. You may travel all over the universe, but I curse you to have no residence anywhere.

**SB 6.5.44** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, since Nārada Muni is an approved saintly person, when cursed by Prajāpati Dakṣa he replied, "tad bāḍham: Yes, what you have said is good. I accept this curse." He could have cursed Prajāpati Dakṣa in return, but because he is a tolerant and merciful sādhu, he took no action.

<sup>xvii</sup>**SB 6.6.1** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear King, thereafter, at the request of Lord Brahmā, Prajāpati Dakṣa, who is known as Prācetasā, begot sixty daughters in the womb of his wife Asiknī. All the daughters were very affectionate toward their father.

**SB 6.6.2** - He gave ten daughters in charity to Dharmarāja [Yamarāja], thirteen to Kaśyapa [first twelve and then one more], twenty-seven to the moon-god, and two each to Aṅgirā, Kṛṣāśva and Bhūta. The other four daughters were given to Kaśyapa. [Thus Kaśyapa received seventeen daughters in all.]

**SB 6.6.3** - Now please hear from me the names of all these daughters and their descendants, who filled all the three worlds.

**SB 6.6.4** - The ten daughters given to Yamarāja were named Bhānu, Lambā, Kakud, Yāmi, Viśvā, Sādhyā, Marutvatī, Vasu, Muhūrtā and Saṅkalpā. Now hear the names of their sons.

**SB 6.6.5** - O King, a son named Deva-ṛṣabha was born from the womb of Bhānu, and from him came a son named Indrasena. From the womb of Lambā

---

came a son named Vidyota, who generated all the clouds.

**SB 6.6.6** - From the womb of Kakud came the son named Sañkaṭa, whose son was named Kīkaṭa. From Kīkaṭa came the demigods named Durgā. From Yāmi came the son named Svarga, whose son was named Nandi.

**SB 6.6.7** - The sons of Viśvā were the Viśvadevas, who had no progeny. From the womb of Sādhyā came the Sādhyas, who had a son named Arthasiddhi.

**SB 6.6.8** - The two sons who took birth from the womb of Marutvatī were Marutvān and Jayanta. Jayanta, who is an expansion of Lord Vāsudeva, is known as Upendra.

**SB 6.6.9** - The demigods named the Mauhūrtikas took birth from the womb of Muhūrtā. These demigods deliver the results of actions to the living entities of their respective times.

**SB 6.6.10-11** - The son of Sañkalpā was known as Sañkalpa, and from him lust was born. The sons of Vasu were known as the eight Vasus. Just hear their names from me: Droṇa, Prāṇa, Dhruva, Arka, Agni, Doṣa, Vāstu and Vibhāvasu. From Abhimati, the wife of the Vasu named Droṇa, were generated the sons named Harṣa, Śoka, Bhaya and so on.

**SB 6.6.12** - Ūrjasvatī, the wife of Prāṇa, gave birth to three sons, named Saha, Āyus and Purojava. The wife of Dhruva was known as Dharaṇi, and from her womb various cities took birth.

**SB 6.6.13** - From the womb of Vāsanā, the wife of Arka, came many sons, headed by Tarṣa. Dhārā, the wife of the Vasu named Agni, gave birth to many sons, headed by Draviṇaka.

**SB 6.6.14** - From Kṛttikā, another wife of Agni, came the son named Skanda, Kārttikeya, whose sons were headed by Viśākha. From the womb of Śarvarī, the wife of the Vasu named Doṣa, came the son named Śiśumāra, who was an expansion of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

**SB 6.6.15** - From Āṅgirasī, the wife of the Vasu named Vāstu, was born the great architect Viśvakarmā. Viśvakarmā became the husband of Ākṛtī, from

---

whom the Manu named Cākṣuṣa was born. The sons of Manu were known as the Viśvadevas and Sādhyas.

SB 6.6.16 - Ūṣā, the wife of Vibhāvasu, gave birth to three sons-Vyuṣṭa, Rociṣa and Ātapa. From Ātapa came Pañcayāma, the span of day, who awakens all living entities to material activities.

SB 6.6.17-18 - Sarūpā, the wife of Bhūta, gave birth to the ten million Rudras, of whom the eleven principle Rudras were Raivata, Aja, Bhava, Bhīma, Vāma, Ugra, Vṛṣākapi, Ajaikapāt, Ahirbradhna, Bahurūpa and Mahān. Their associates, the ghosts and goblins, who are very fearful, were born of the other wife of Bhūta.

SB 6.6.19 - The prajāpati Aṅgirā had two wives, named Svadhā and Satī. The wife named Svadhā accepted all the Pitās as her sons, and Satī accepted the Atharvāṅgirasa Veda as her son.

SB 6.6.20 - Kṛśāśva had two wives, named Arcis and Dhiṣaṇā. In the wife named Arcis he begot Dhūmaketu and in Dhiṣaṇā he begot four sons, named Vedaśirā, Devala, Vayuna and Manu.

SB 6.6.21-22 - Kaśyapa, who is also named Tārksya, had four wives-Vinatā [Suparṇā], Kadrū, Pataṅgī and Yāminī. Pataṅgī gave birth to many kinds of birds, and Yāminī gave birth to locusts. Vinatā [Suparṇā] gave birth to Garuḍa, the carrier of Lord Viṣṇu, and to Anūru, or Aruṇa, the chariot driver of the sun-god. Kadrū gave birth to different varieties of serpents.

SB 6.6.23 - O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, best of the Bhāratas, the constellations named Kṛttikā were all wives of the moon-god. However, because Prajāpati Dakṣa had cursed him to suffer from a disease causing gradual destruction, the moon-god could not beget children in any of his wives.

SB 6.6.24-26 - Thereafter the King of the moon pacified Prajāpati Dakṣa with courteous words and thus regained the portions of light he had lost during his disease. Nevertheless he could not beget children. The moon loses his shining power during the dark fortnight, and in the bright fortnight it is manifest again. O King Parīkṣit, now please hear from me the names of Kaśyapa's wives, from whose wombs the population of the entire universe has come. They are the mothers of almost all the population of the entire universe, and their names are

---

very auspicious to hear. They are Aditi, Diti, Danu, Kāṣṭhā, Ariṣṭā, Surasā, Ilā, Muni, Krodhavaśā, Tāmrā, Surabhi, Saramā and Timi. From the womb of Timi all the aquatics took birth, and from the womb of Saramā the ferocious animals like the tigers and lions took birth.

SB 6.6.27 - My dear King Parīkṣit, from the womb of Surabhi the buffalo, cow and other animals with cloven hooves took birth, from the womb of Tāmrā the eagles, vultures and other large birds of prey took birth, and from the womb of Muni the angels took birth.

SB 6.6.28 - The sons born of Krodhavaśā were the serpents known as dandaśūka, as well as other serpents and the mosquitoes. All the various creepers and trees were born from the womb of Ilā. The Rākṣasas, bad spirits, were born from the womb of Surasā.

SB 6.6.29-31 - The Gandharvas were born from the womb of Ariṣṭā, and animals whose hooves are not split, such as the horse, were born from the womb of Kāṣṭhā. O King, from the womb of Danu came sixty-one sons, of whom these eighteen were very important: Dvimūrdhā, Śambara, Ariṣṭa, Hayagrīva, Vibhāvasu, Ayomukha, Śaṅkuśīrā, Svarbhānu, Kapila, Aruṇa, Pulomā, Vṛṣaparvā, Ekacakra, Anutāpana, Dhūmrakeśa, Virūpākṣa, Vipracitti and Durjaya.

SB 6.6.32 - The daughter of Svarbhānu named Suprabhā was married by Namuci. The daughter of Vṛṣaparvā named Śarmiṣṭhā was given to the powerful King Yayāti, the son of Nahuṣa.

SB 6.6.33-36 - Vaiśvānara, the son of Danu, had four beautiful daughters, named Upadānavī, Hayaśīrā, Pulomā and Kālakā. Hiraṇyākṣa married Upadānavī, and Kratu married Hayaśīrā. Thereafter, at the request of Lord Brahmā, Prajāpati Kaśyapa married Pulomā and Kālakā, the other two daughters of Vaiśvānara. From the wombs of these two wives of Kaśyapa came sixty thousand sons, headed by Nivātakavaca, who are known as the Paulomas and the Kālakeyas. They were physically very strong and expert in fighting, and their aim was to disturb the sacrifices performed by the great sages. My dear King, when your grandfather Arjuna went to the heavenly planets, he alone killed all these demons, and thus King Indra became extremely affectionate toward him.

---

**SB 6.6.37 - In his wife Siṁhikā, Vipracitti begot one hundred and one sons, of whom the eldest is Rāhu and the others are the one hundred Ketus. All of them attained positions in the influential planets.**

**SB 6.6.38-39 - Now please hear me as I describe the descendants of Aditi in chronological order. In this dynasty the Supreme Personality of Godhead Nārāyaṇa descended by His plenary expansion. The names of the sons of Aditi are as follows: Vivasvān, Aryamā, Pūṣā, Tvaṣṭā, Savitā, Bhaga, Dhātā, Vidhātā, Varuṇa, Mitra, Śatru and Urukrama.**

**SB 6.6.40 - Saṁjñā, the wife of Vivasvān, the sun-god, gave birth to the Manu named Śrāddhadeva, and the same fortunate wife also gave birth to the twins Yamarāja and the River Yamunā. Then Yamī, while wandering on the earth in the form of a mare, gave birth to the Aśvinī-kumāras.**

**SB 6.6.41 - Chāyā, another wife of the sun-god, begot two sons named Śanaīscara and Sāvarnī Manu, and one daughter, Tapatī, who married Saṁvaraṇa.**

**SB 6.6.42 - From the womb of Māṭṛkā, the wife of Aryamā, were born many learned scholars. Among them Lord Brahmā created the human species, which are endowed with an aptitude for self-examination.**

**SB 6.6.43 - Pūṣā had no sons. When Lord Śiva was angry at Dakṣa, Pūṣā had laughed at Lord Śiva and shown his teeth. Therefore he lost his teeth and had to live by eating only ground flour.**

**SB 6.6.44 - Racanā, the daughter of the Daityas, became the wife of Prajāpati Tvaṣṭā. By his semina he begot in her womb two very powerful sons named Sanniveśa and Viśvarūpa.**

**SB 6.6.45 - Although Viśvarūpa was the son of the daughter of their eternal enemies the demons, the demigods accepted him as their priest in accordance with the order of Brahmā when they were abandoned by their spiritual master, Bṛhaspati, whom they had disrespected.**

**<sup>xviii</sup>SB 6.6.1 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear King, thereafter, at the request of Lord Brahmā, Prajāpati Dakṣa, who is known as Prācetasā, begot**

---

sixty daughters in the womb of his wife Asiknī. All the daughters were very affectionate toward their father.

**SB 6.6.2** - He gave ten daughters in charity to Dharmarāja [Yamarāja], thirteen to Kaśyapa [first twelve and then one more], twenty-seven to the moon-god, and two each to Aṅgirā, Kṛṣāśva and Bhūta. The other four daughters were given to Kaśyapa. [Thus Kaśyapa received seventeen daughters in all.]

**SB 6.6.3** - Now please hear from me the names of all these daughters and their descendants, who filled all the three worlds.

**SB 6.6.4** - The ten daughters given to Yamarāja were named Bhānu, Lambā, Kakud, Yāmi, Viśvā, Sādhyā, Marutvatī, Vasu, Muhūrtā and Saṅkalpā. Now hear the names of their sons.

**SB 6.6.5** - O King, a son named Deva-ṛṣabha was born from the womb of Bhānu, and from him came a son named Indrasena. From the womb of Lambā came a son named Vidyota, who generated all the clouds.

**SB 6.6.6** - From the womb of Kakud came the son named Saṅkaṭa, whose son was named Kīkaṭa. From Kīkaṭa came the demigods named Durgā. From Yāmi came the son named Svarga, whose son was named Nandi.

**SB 6.6.7** - The sons of Viśvā were the Viśvadevas, who had no progeny. From the womb of Sādhyā came the Sādhyas, who had a son named Arthasiddhi.

**SB 6.6.8** - The two sons who took birth from the womb of Marutvatī were Marutvān and Jayanta. Jayanta, who is an expansion of Lord Vāsudeva, is known as Upendra.

**SB 6.6.9** - The demigods named the Mauhūrtikas took birth from the womb of Muhūrtā. These demigods deliver the results of actions to the living entities of their respective times.

**SB 6.6.10-11** - The son of Saṅkalpā was known as Saṅkalpa, and from him lust was born. The sons of Vasu were known as the eight Vasus. Just hear their names from me: Droṇa, Prāṇa, Dhruva, Arka, Agni, Doṣa, Vāstu and Vibhāvasu. From Abhimati, the wife of the Vasu named Droṇa, were generated

---

the sons named Harṣa, Śoka, Bhaya and so on.

SB 6.6.12 - Ūrjasvatī, the wife of Prāṇa, gave birth to three sons, named Saha, Āyus and Purojava. The wife of Dhruva was known as Dharaṇi, and from her womb various cities took birth.

SB 6.6.13 - From the womb of Vāsanā, the wife of Arka, came many sons, headed by Tarṣa. Dhārā, the wife of the Vasu named Agni, gave birth to many sons, headed by Draviṇaka.

SB 6.6.14 - From Kṛttikā, another wife of Agni, came the son named Skanda, Kārttikeya, whose sons were headed by Viśākha. From the womb of Śarvarī, the wife of the Vasu named Doṣa, came the son named Śiśumāra, who was an expansion of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

SB 6.6.15 - From Āṅgirasī, the wife of the Vasu named Vāstu, was born the great architect Viśvakarmā. Viśvakarmā became the husband of Ākṛtī, from whom the Manu named Cākṣuṣa was born. The sons of Manu were known as the Viśvadevas and Sādhyas.

SB 6.6.16 - Ūṣā, the wife of Vibhāvasu, gave birth to three sons-Vyuṣṭa, Rocīṣa and Ātapa. From Ātapa came Pañcayāma, the span of day, who awakens all living entities to material activities.

SB 6.6.17-18 - Sarūpā, the wife of Bhūta, gave birth to the ten million Rudras, of whom the eleven principle Rudras were Raivata, Aja, Bhava, Bhīma, Vāma, Ugra, Vṛṣākapi, Ajaikapāt, Ahirbradhna, Bahurūpa and Mahān. Their associates, the ghosts and goblins, who are very fearful, were born of the other wife of Bhūta.

SB 6.6.19 - The prajāpati Aṅgirā had two wives, named Svadhā and Satī. The wife named Svadhā accepted all the Pitās as her sons, and Satī accepted the Atharvāṅgirasā Veda as her son.

SB 6.6.20 - Kṛśāśva had two wives, named Arcis and Dhiṣaṇā. In the wife named Arcis he begot Dhūmaketu and in Dhiṣaṇā he begot four sons, named Vedaśirā, Devala, Vayuna and Manu.

---

**SB 6.6.21-22** - Kaśyapa, who is also named Tārksya, had four wives-Vinatā [Suparṇā], Kadrū, Pataṅgī and Yāminī. Pataṅgī gave birth to many kinds of birds, and Yāminī gave birth to locusts. Vinatā [Suparṇā] gave birth to Garuḍa, the carrier of Lord Viṣṇu, and to Anūru, or Aruṇa, the chariot driver of the sun-god. Kadrū gave birth to different varieties of serpents.

**SB 6.6.23** - O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, best of the Bhāratas, the constellations named Kṛttikā were all wives of the moon-god. However, because Prajāpati Dakṣa had cursed him to suffer from a disease causing gradual destruction, the moon-god could not beget children in any of his wives.

**SB 6.6.24-26** - Thereafter the King of the moon pacified Prajāpati Dakṣa with courteous words and thus regained the portions of light he had lost during his disease. Nevertheless he could not beget children. The moon loses his shining power during the dark fortnight, and in the bright fortnight it is manifest again. O King Parīkṣit, now please hear from me the names of Kaśyapa's wives, from whose wombs the population of the entire universe has come. They are the mothers of almost all the population of the entire universe, and their names are very auspicious to hear. They are Aditi, Diti, Danu, Kāṣṭhā, Ariṣṭā, Surasā, Ilā, Muni, Krodhavaśā, Tāmrā, Surabhi, Saramā and Timi. From the womb of Timi all the aquatics took birth, and from the womb of Saramā the ferocious animals like the tigers and lions took birth.

**SB 6.6.27** - My dear King Parīkṣit, from the womb of Surabhi the buffalo, cow and other animals with cloven hooves took birth, from the womb of Tāmrā the eagles, vultures and other large birds of prey took birth, and from the womb of Muni the angels took birth.

**SB 6.6.28** - The sons born of Krodhavaśā were the serpents known as dandaśūka, as well as other serpents and the mosquitoes. All the various creepers and trees were born from the womb of Ilā. The Rākṣasas, bad spirits, were born from the womb of Surasā.

**SB 6.6.29-31** - The Gandharvas were born from the womb of Ariṣṭā, and animals whose hooves are not split, such as the horse, were born from the womb of Kāṣṭhā. O King, from the womb of Danu came sixty-one sons, of whom these eighteen were very important: Dvimūrdhā, Śambara, Ariṣṭa, Hayagrīva, Vibhāvasu, Ayomukha, Śaṅkuśirā, Svarbhānu, Kapila, Aruṇa, Pulomā, Vṛṣaparvā, Ekacakra, Anutāpana, Dhūmrakeśa, Virūpākṣa, Vipracitti and

---

**Durjaya.**

**SB 6.6.32 - The daughter of Svarbhānu named Suprabhā was married by Namuci. The daughter of Vṛṣaparvā named Śarmiṣṭhā was given to the powerful King Yayāti, the son of Nahuṣa.**

**SB 6.6.33-36 - Vaiśvānara, the son of Danu, had four beautiful daughters, named Upadānavī, Hayaśirā, Pulomā and Kālakā. Hiraṇyākṣa married Upadānavī, and Kratu married Hayaśirā. Thereafter, at the request of Lord Brahmā, Prajāpati Kaśyapa married Pulomā and Kālakā, the other two daughters of Vaiśvānara. From the wombs of these two wives of Kaśyapa came sixty thousand sons, headed by Nivātakavaca, who are known as the Paulomas and the Kālakeyas. They were physically very strong and expert in fighting, and their aim was to disturb the sacrifices performed by the great sages. My dear King, when your grandfather Arjuna went to the heavenly planets, he alone killed all these demons, and thus King Indra became extremely affectionate toward him.**

**SB 6.6.37 - In his wife Simhikā, Vipracitti begot one hundred and one sons, of whom the eldest is Rāhu and the others are the one hundred Ketus. All of them attained positions in the influential planets.**

**SB 6.6.38-39 - Now please hear me as I describe the descendants of Aditi in chronological order. In this dynasty the Supreme Personality of Godhead Nārāyaṇa descended by His plenary expansion. The names of the sons of Aditi are as follows: Vivasvān, Aryamā, Pūṣā, Tvaṣṭā, Savitā, Bhaga, Dhātā, Vidhātā, Varuṇa, Mitra, Śatru and Urukrama.**

**SB 6.6.40 - Samjñā, the wife of Vivasvān, the sun-god, gave birth to the Manu named Śrāddhadeva, and the same fortunate wife also gave birth to the twins Yamarāja and the River Yamunā. Then Yamī, while wandering on the earth in the form of a mare, gave birth to the Aśvinī-kumāras.**

**SB 6.6.41 - Chāyā, another wife of the sun-god, begot two sons named Śanaīścara and Sāvarṇi Manu, and one daughter, Tapatī, who married Saṁvaraṇa.**

**SB 6.6.42 - From the womb of Māṭṛkā, the wife of Aryamā, were born many learned scholars. Among them Lord Brahmā created the human species, which**

---

are endowed with an aptitude for self-examination.

**SB 6.6.43** - Pūṣā had no sons. When Lord Śiva was angry at Dakṣa, Pūṣā had laughed at Lord Śiva and shown his teeth. Therefore he lost his teeth and had to live by eating only ground flour.

**SB 6.6.44** - Racanā, the daughter of the Daityas, became the wife of Prajāpati Tvaṣṭā. By his semina he begot in her womb two very powerful sons named Sanniveśa and Viśvarūpa.

**SB 6.6.45** - Although Viśvarūpa was the son of the daughter of their eternal enemies the demons, the demigods accepted him as their priest in accordance with the order of Brahmā when they were abandoned by their spiritual master, Bṛhaspati, whom they had disrespected.

<sup>xix</sup>**SB 6.6.1** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear King, thereafter, at the request of Lord Brahmā, Prajāpati Dakṣa, who is known as Prācetasā, begot sixty daughters in the womb of his wife Asiknī. All the daughters were very affectionate toward their father.

**SB 6.6.2** - He gave ten daughters in charity to Dharmarāja [Yamarāja], thirteen to Kaśyapa [first twelve and then one more], twenty-seven to the moon-god, and two each to Aṅgirā, Kṛśāśva and Bhūta. The other four daughters were given to Kaśyapa. [Thus Kaśyapa received seventeen daughters in all.]

**SB 6.6.3** - Now please hear from me the names of all these daughters and their descendants, who filled all the three worlds.

**SB 6.6.4** - The ten daughters given to Yamarāja were named Bhānu, Lambā, Kakud, Yāmi, Viśvā, Sādhyā, Marutvatī, Vasu, Muhūrtā and Saṅkalpā. Now hear the names of their sons.

**SB 6.6.5** - O King, a son named Deva-ṛṣabha was born from the womb of Bhānu, and from him came a son named Indrasena. From the womb of Lambā came a son named Vidyota, who generated all the clouds.

**SB 6.6.6** - From the womb of Kakud came the son named Saṅkaṭa, whose son

---

was named Kīkaṭa. From Kīkaṭa came the demigods named Durgā. From Yāmi came the son named Svarga, whose son was named Nandi.

**SB 6.6.7** - The sons of Viśvā were the Viśvadevas, who had no progeny. From the womb of Sādhyā came the Sādhyas, who had a son named Arthasiddhi.

**SB 6.6.8** - The two sons who took birth from the womb of Marutvatī were Marutvān and Jayanta. Jayanta, who is an expansion of Lord Vāsudeva, is known as Upendra.

**SB 6.6.9** - The demigods named the Mauhūrtikas took birth from the womb of Muhūrtā. These demigods deliver the results of actions to the living entities of their respective times.

**SB 6.6.10-11** - The son of Saṅkalpā was known as Saṅkalpa, and from him lust was born. The sons of Vasu were known as the eight Vasus. Just hear their names from me: Droṇa, Prāṇa, Dhruva, Arka, Agni, Doṣa, Vāstu and Vibhāvasu. From Abhimati, the wife of the Vasu named Droṇa, were generated the sons named Harṣa, Śoka, Bhaya and so on.

**SB 6.6.12** - Ūrjasvatī, the wife of Prāṇa, gave birth to three sons, named Saha, Āyus and Purojava. The wife of Dhruva was known as Dharaṇi, and from her womb various cities took birth.

**SB 6.6.13** - From the womb of Vāsanā, the wife of Arka, came many sons, headed by Tarṣa. Dhārā, the wife of the Vasu named Agni, gave birth to many sons, headed by Draviṇaka.

**SB 6.6.14** - From Kṛttikā, another wife of Agni, came the son named Skanda, Kārttikeya, whose sons were headed by Viśākha. From the womb of Śarvarī, the wife of the Vasu named Doṣa, came the son named Śiśumāra, who was an expansion of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

**SB 6.6.15** - From Āṅgirasī, the wife of the Vasu named Vāstu, was born the great architect Viśvakarmā. Viśvakarmā became the husband of Ākṛtī, from whom the Manu named Cākṣuṣa was born. The sons of Manu were known as the Viśvadevas and Sādhyas.

---

**SB 6.6.16** - Ūṣā, the wife of Vibhāvasu, gave birth to three sons-Vyuṣṭa, Rociṣa and Ātapa. From Ātapa came Pañcayāma, the span of day, who awakens all living entities to material activities.

**SB 6.6.17-18** - Sarūpā, the wife of Bhūta, gave birth to the ten million Rudras, of whom the eleven principle Rudras were Raivata, Aja, Bhava, Bhīma, Vāma, Ugra, Vṛṣākapi, Ajaikapāt, Ahirbradhna, Bahurūpa and Mahān. Their associates, the ghosts and goblins, who are very fearful, were born of the other wife of Bhūta.

**SB 6.6.19** - The prajāpati Aṅgirā had two wives, named Svadhā and Satī. The wife named Svadhā accepted all the Pitās as her sons, and Satī accepted the Atharvāṅgirasa Veda as her son.

**SB 6.6.20** - Kṛṣāśva had two wives, named Arcis and Dhiṣaṇā. In the wife named Arcis he begot Dhūmaketu and in Dhiṣaṇā he begot four sons, named Vedaśirā, Devala, Vayuna and Manu.

**SB 6.6.21-22** - Kaśyapa, who is also named Tārksya, had four wives-Vinatā [Suparṇā], Kadrū, Pataṅgī and Yāminī. Pataṅgī gave birth to many kinds of birds, and Yāminī gave birth to locusts. Vinatā [Suparṇā] gave birth to Garuḍa, the carrier of Lord Viṣṇu, and to Anūru, or Aruṇa, the chariot driver of the sun-god. Kadrū gave birth to different varieties of serpents.

**SB 6.6.23** - O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, best of the Bhāratas, the constellations named Kṛttikā were all wives of the moon-god. However, because Prajāpati Dakṣa had cursed him to suffer from a disease causing gradual destruction, the moon-god could not beget children in any of his wives.

**SB 6.6.24-26** - Thereafter the King of the moon pacified Prajāpati Dakṣa with courteous words and thus regained the portions of light he had lost during his disease. Nevertheless he could not beget children. The moon loses his shining power during the dark fortnight, and in the bright fortnight it is manifest again. O King Parīkṣit, now please hear from me the names of Kaśyapa's wives, from whose wombs the population of the entire universe has come. They are the mothers of almost all the population of the entire universe, and their names are very auspicious to hear. They are Aditi, Diti, Danu, Kāṣṭhā, Ariṣṭā, Surasā, Ilā, Muni, Krodhavaśā, Tāmrā, Surabhi, Saramā and Timi. From the womb of Timi all the aquatics took birth, and from the womb of Saramā the ferocious animals

---

like the tigers and lions took birth.

SB 6.6.27 - My dear King Parīkṣit, from the womb of Surabhi the buffalo, cow and other animals with cloven hooves took birth, from the womb of Tāmrā the eagles, vultures and other large birds of prey took birth, and from the womb of Muni the angels took birth.

SB 6.6.28 - The sons born of Krodhavaśā were the serpents known as dandaśūka, as well as other serpents and the mosquitoes. All the various creepers and trees were born from the womb of Ilā. The Rākṣasas, bad spirits, were born from the womb of Surasā.

SB 6.6.29-31 - The Gandharvas were born from the womb of Ariṣṭā, and animals whose hooves are not split, such as the horse, were born from the womb of Kāṣṭhā. O King, from the womb of Danu came sixty-one sons, of whom these eighteen were very important: Dvimūrdhā, Śambara, Ariṣṭa, Hayagrīva, Vibhāvasu, Ayomukha, Śaṅkuśirā, Svarbhānu, Kapila, Aruṇa, Pulomā, Vṛṣaparvā, Ekacakra, Anutāpana, Dhūmrakeśa, Virūpākṣa, Vipracitti and Durjaya.

SB 6.6.32 - The daughter of Svarbhānu named Suprabhā was married by Namuci. The daughter of Vṛṣaparvā named Śarmiṣṭhā was given to the powerful King Yayāti, the son of Nahuṣa.

SB 6.6.33-36 - Vaiśvānara, the son of Danu, had four beautiful daughters, named Upadānavī, Hayaśirā, Pulomā and Kālakā. Hiraṇyākṣa married Upadānavī, and Kratu married Hayaśirā. Thereafter, at the request of Lord Brahmā, Prajāpati Kaśyapa married Pulomā and Kālakā, the other two daughters of Vaiśvānara. From the wombs of these two wives of Kaśyapa came sixty thousand sons, headed by Nivātakavaca, who are known as the Paulomas and the Kālakeyas. They were physically very strong and expert in fighting, and their aim was to disturb the sacrifices performed by the great sages. My dear King, when your grandfather Arjuna went to the heavenly planets, he alone killed all these demons, and thus King Indra became extremely affectionate toward him.

SB 6.6.37 - In his wife Simhikā, Vipracitti begot one hundred and one sons, of whom the eldest is Rāhu and the others are the one hundred Ketus. All of them attained positions in the influential planets.

---

**SB 6.6.38-39** - Now please hear me as I describe the descendants of Aditi in chronological order. In this dynasty the Supreme Personality of Godhead Nārāyaṇa descended by His plenary expansion. The names of the sons of Aditi are as follows: Vivasvān, Aryamā, Pūṣā, Tvaṣṭā, Savitā, Bhaga, Dhātā, Vidhātā, Varuṇa, Mitra, Śatru and Urukrama.

**SB 6.6.40** - Samjñā, the wife of Vivasvān, the sun-god, gave birth to the Manu named Śrāddhadeva, and the same fortunate wife also gave birth to the twins Yamarāja and the River Yamunā. Then Yamī, while wandering on the earth in the form of a mare, gave birth to the Aśvinī-kumāras.

**SB 6.6.41** - Chāyā, another wife of the sun-god, begot two sons named Śanaīścara and Sāvarṇi Manu, and one daughter, Tapatī, who married Saṁvaraṇa.

**SB 6.6.42** - From the womb of Mātrkā, the wife of Aryamā, were born many learned scholars. Among them Lord Brahmā created the human species, which are endowed with an aptitude for self-examination.

**SB 6.6.43** - Pūṣā had no sons. When Lord Śiva was angry at Dakṣa, Pūṣā had laughed at Lord Śiva and shown his teeth. Therefore he lost his teeth and had to live by eating only ground flour.

**SB 6.6.44** - Racanā, the daughter of the Daityas, became the wife of Prajāpati Tvaṣṭā. By his semina he begot in her womb two very powerful sons named Sanniveśa and Viśvarūpa.

**SB 6.6.45** - Although Viśvarūpa was the son of the daughter of their eternal enemies the demons, the demigods accepted him as their priest in accordance with the order of Brahmā when they were abandoned by their spiritual master, Bṛhaspati, whom they had disrespected.

<sup>xx</sup>**SB 6.7.1** - Mahārāja Parīkṣit inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī: O great sage, why did the spiritual master of the demigods, Bṛhaspati, reject the demigods, who were his own disciples? What offense did the demigods commit against their spiritual master? Please describe to me this incident.

---

**SB 6.7.2-8 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King, once upon a time, the King of heaven, Indra, being extremely proud because of his great opulence of the three worlds, transgressed the law of Vedic etiquette. Seated on his throne, he was surrounded by the Maruts, Vasus, Rudras, Ādityas, Ṛbhus, Viśvadevas, Sādhyas, Aśvinī-kumāras, Siddhas, Cāraṇas and Gandharvas and by great saintly persons. Also surrounding him were the Vidyādharas, Apsarās, Kinnaras, Patagas [birds] and Uragas [snakes]. All of them were offering Indra their respects and services, and the Apsarās and Gandharvas were dancing and singing with very sweet musical instruments. Over Indra's head was a white umbrella as effulgent as the full moon. Fanned by yak-tail whisks and served with all the paraphernalia of a great king, Indra was sitting with his wife, Śacīdevī, who occupied half the throne, when the great sage Bṛhaspati appeared in that assembly. Bṛhaspati, the best of the sages, was the spiritual master of Indra and the demigods and was respected by the demigods and demons alike. Nevertheless, although Indra saw his spiritual master before him, he did not rise from his own seat or offer a seat to his spiritual master, nor did Indra offer him a respectful welcome. Indra did nothing to show him respect.**

**SB 6.7.9 - Bṛhaspati knew everything that would happen in the future. Seeing Indra's transgression of etiquette, he completely understood that Indra was puffed up by his material opulence. Although able to curse Indra, he did not do so. Instead, he left the assembly and in silence returned to his home.**

**SB 6.7.10 - Indra, the King of heaven, could immediately understand his mistake. Realizing he had disrespected his spiritual master, he condemned himself in the presence of all the members of the assembly.**

**SB 6.7.11 - Alas, what a regrettable deed I have committed because of my lack of intelligence and my pride in my material opulences. I failed to show respect to my spiritual master when he entered this assembly, and thus I have insulted him.**

**SB 6.7.12 - Although I am King of the demigods, who are situated in the mode of goodness, I was proud of a little opulence and polluted by false ego. Under the circumstances, who in this world would accept such riches at the risk of falling down? Alas! I condemn my wealth and opulence.**

**SB 6.7.13 - If a person says, "One who is situated on the exalted throne of a king should not stand up to show respect to another king or a brāhmaṇa," it is**

---

to be understood that he does not know the superior religious principles.

**SB 6.7.14** - Leaders who have fallen into ignorance and who mislead people by directing them to the path of destruction [as described in the previous verse] are, in effect, boarding a stone boat, and so too are those who blindly follow them. A stone boat would be unable to float and would sink in the water with its passengers. Similarly, those who mislead people go to hell, and their followers go with them.

**SB 6.7.15** - King Indra said: Therefore with great frankness and without duplicity I shall now bow my head at the lotus feet of Bṛhaspati, the spiritual master of the demigods. Because he is in the mode of goodness, he is fully aware of all knowledge and is the best of the brāhmaṇas. Now I shall touch his lotus feet and offer my obeisances unto him to try to satisfy him.

**SB 6.7.16** - While Indra, the King of the demigods, thought in this way and repented in his own assembly, Bṛhaspati, the most powerful spiritual master, understood his mind. Thus he became invisible to Indra and left home, for Bṛhaspati was spiritually more powerful than King Indra.

**SB 6.7.17** - Although Indra searched vigorously with the assistance of the other demigods, he could not find Bṛhaspati. Then Indra thought, "Alas, my spiritual master has become dissatisfied with me, and now I have no means of achieving good fortune." Although Indra was surrounded by demigods, he could not find peace of mind.

**SB 6.7.18** - Hearing of the pitiable condition of King Indra, the demons, following the instructions of their guru, Śukrācārya, equipped themselves with weapons and declared war against the demigods.

**SB 6.7.19** - The demigods' heads, thighs and arms and the other parts of their bodies were injured by the sharp arrows of the demons. The demigods, headed by Indra, saw no other course than to immediately approach Lord Brahmā with bowed heads for shelter and proper instruction.

**SB 6.7.20** - When the most powerful Lord Brahmā saw the demigods coming toward him, their bodies gravely injured by the arrows of the demons, he pacified them by his great causeless mercy and spoke as follows.

---

**SB 6.7.21 - Lord Brahmā said: O best of the demigods, unfortunately, because of madness resulting from your material opulence, you failed to receive Bṛhaspati properly when he came to your assembly. Because he is aware of the Supreme Brahman and fully in control of his senses, he is the best of the brāhmaṇas. Therefore it is very astonishing that you have acted impudently toward him.**

**SB 6.7.22 - Because of your misbehavior toward Bṛhaspati, you have been defeated by the demons. My dear demigods, since the demons were weak, having been defeated by you several times, how else could you, who were so advanced in opulence, be defeated by them?**

**SB 6.7.23 - O Indra, your enemies, the demons, were extremely weak because of their disrespect toward Śukrācārya, but since they have now worshiped Śukrācārya with great devotion, they have again become powerful. By their devotion to Śukrācārya, they have increased their strength so much that now they are even able to easily seize my abode from me.**

**SB 6.7.24 - Because of their firm determination to follow the instructions of Śukrācārya, his disciples, the demons, are now unconcerned about the demigods. In fact, kings or others who have determined faith in the mercy of brāhmaṇas, cows and the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Kṛṣṇa, and who always worship these three are always strong in their position.**

**SB 6.7.25 - O demigods, I instruct you to approach Viśvarūpa, the son of Tvaṣṭā, and accept him as your guru. He is a pure and very powerful brāhmaṇa undergoing austerity and penances. Pleased by your worship, he will fulfill your desires, provided that you tolerate his being inclined to side with the demons.**

**SB 6.7.26 - Śrīla Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Thus advised by Lord Brahmā and relieved of their anxiety, all the demigods went to the sage Viśvarūpa, the son of Tvaṣṭā. My dear King, they embraced him and spoke as follows.**

**SB 6.7.27 - The demigods said: Beloved Viśvarūpa, may there be all good fortune for you. We, the demigods, have come to your āśrama as your guests. Please try to fulfill our desires according to the time, since we are on the level of your parents.**

---

**SB 6.7.28 - O brāhmaṇa, the highest duty of a son, even though he has sons of his own, is to serve his parents, and what to speak of a son who is a brahmacārī?**

**SB 6.7.29-30 - The ācārya, the spiritual master who teaches all the Vedic knowledge and gives initiation by offering the sacred thread, is the personification of all the Vedas. Similarly, a father personifies Lord Brahmā; a brother, King Indra; a mother, the planet earth; and a sister, mercy. A guest personifies religious principles, an invited guest personifies the demigod Agni, and all living entities personify Lord Viṣṇu, the Supreme Personality of Godhead.**

**SB 6.7.31 - Dear son, we have been defeated by our enemies, and therefore we are very much aggrieved. Please mercifully fulfill our desires by relieving our distress through the strength of your austerities. Please fulfill our prayers.**

**SB 6.7.32 - Since you are completely aware of the Supreme Brahman, you are a perfect brāhmaṇa, and therefore you are the spiritual master of all orders of life. We accept you as our spiritual master and director so that by the power of your austerity we may easily defeat the enemies who have conquered us.**

**SB 6.7.33 - The demigods continued: Do not fear criticism for being younger than us. Such etiquette does not apply in regard to Vedic mantras. Except in relationship to Vedic mantras, seniority is determined by age, but one may offer respectful obeisances even to a younger person who is advanced in chanting Vedic mantras. Therefore although you are junior in relationship to us, you may become our priest without hesitation.**

**SB 6.7.34 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: When all the demigods requested the great Viśvarūpa to be their priest, Viśvarūpa, who was advanced in austerities, was very pleased. He replied to them as follows.**

**SB 6.7.35 - Śrī Viśvarūpa said: O demigods, although the acceptance of priesthood is decried as causing the loss of previously acquired brahminical power, how can someone like me refuse to accept your personal request? You are all exalted commanders of the entire universe. I am your disciple and must take many lessons from you. Therefore I cannot refuse you. I must agree for my own benefit.**

---

**SB 6.7.36 - O exalted governors of various planets, the true brāhmaṇa, who has no material possessions, maintains himself by the profession of accepting śiloñchana. In other words, he picks up grains left in the field and on the ground in the wholesale marketplace. By this means, householder brāhmaṇas who actually abide by the principles of austerity and penance maintain themselves and their families and perform all necessary pious activities. A brāhmaṇa who desires to achieve happiness by gaining wealth through professional priesthood must certainly have a very low mind. How shall I accept such priesthood?**

**SB 6.7.37 - All of you are my superiors. Therefore although accepting priesthood is sometimes reproachable, I cannot refuse even a small request from you. I agree to be your priest. I shall fulfill your request by dedicating my life and possessions.**

**SB 6.7.38 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: O King, after making this promise to the demigods, the exalted Viśvarūpa, surrounded by the demigods, performed the necessary priestly activities with great enthusiasm and attention.**

**SB 6.7.39 - The opulence of the demons, who are generally known as the enemies of the demigods, was protected by the talents and tactics of Śukrācārya, but Viśvarūpa, who was most powerful, composed a protective prayer known as the Nārāyaṇa-kavaca. By this intelligent mantra, he took away the opulence of the demons and gave it to Mahendra, the King of heaven.**

**SB 6.7.40 - Viśvarūpa, who was most liberal, spoke to King Indra [Sahasrākṣa] the secret hymn that protected Indra and conquered the military power of the demons.**

<sup>xxi</sup>**SB 6.7.1 - Mahārāja Parīkṣit inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī: O great sage, why did the spiritual master of the demigods, Bṛhaspati, reject the demigods, who were his own disciples? What offense did the demigods commit against their spiritual master? Please describe to me this incident.**

**SB 6.7.2-8 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King, once upon a time, the King of heaven, Indra, being extremely proud because of his great opulence of the three worlds, transgressed the law of Vedic etiquette. Seated on his throne, he was surrounded by the Maruts, Vasus, Rudras, Ādityas, Ṛbhus, Viśvadevas, Sādhyas, Aśvinī-kumāras, Siddhas, Cāraṇas and Gandharvas and by great**

---

saintly persons. Also surrounding him were the Vidyādharas, Apsarās, Kinnaras, Patagas [birds] and Uragas [snakes]. All of them were offering Indra their respects and services, and the Apsarās and Gandharvas were dancing and singing with very sweet musical instruments. Over Indra's head was a white umbrella as effulgent as the full moon. Fanned by yak-tail whisks and served with all the paraphernalia of a great king, Indra was sitting with his wife, Śacīdevī, who occupied half the throne, when the great sage Bṛhaspati appeared in that assembly. Bṛhaspati, the best of the sages, was the spiritual master of Indra and the demigods and was respected by the demigods and demons alike. Nevertheless, although Indra saw his spiritual master before him, he did not rise from his own seat or offer a seat to his spiritual master, nor did Indra offer him a respectful welcome. Indra did nothing to show him respect.

**SB 6.7.9** - Bṛhaspati knew everything that would happen in the future. Seeing Indra's transgression of etiquette, he completely understood that Indra was puffed up by his material opulence. Although able to curse Indra, he did not do so. Instead, he left the assembly and in silence returned to his home.

**SB 6.7.10** - Indra, the King of heaven, could immediately understand his mistake. Realizing he had disrespected his spiritual master, he condemned himself in the presence of all the members of the assembly.

**SB 6.7.11** - Alas, what a regrettable deed I have committed because of my lack of intelligence and my pride in my material opulences. I failed to show respect to my spiritual master when he entered this assembly, and thus I have insulted him.

**SB 6.7.12** - Although I am King of the demigods, who are situated in the mode of goodness, I was proud of a little opulence and polluted by false ego. Under the circumstances, who in this world would accept such riches at the risk of falling down ? Alas! I condemn my wealth and opulence.

**SB 6.7.13** - If a person says, "One who is situated on the exalted throne of a king should not stand up to show respect to another king or a brāhmaṇa," it is to be understood that he does not know the superior religious principles.

**SB 6.7.14** - Leaders who have fallen into ignorance and who mislead people by directing them to the path of destruction [as described in the previous verse] are, in effect, boarding a stone boat, and so too are those who blindly follow

---

them. A stone boat would be unable to float and would sink in the water with its passengers. Similarly, those who mislead people go to hell, and their followers go with them.

**SB 6.7.15 - King Indra said:** Therefore with great frankness and without duplicity I shall now bow my head at the lotus feet of Bṛhaspati, the spiritual master of the demigods. Because he is in the mode of goodness, he is fully aware of all knowledge and is the best of the brāhmaṇas. Now I shall touch his lotus feet and offer my obeisances unto him to try to satisfy him.

**SB 6.7.16 - While Indra, the King of the demigods, thought in this way and repented in his own assembly, Bṛhaspati, the most powerful spiritual master, understood his mind. Thus he became invisible to Indra and left home, for Bṛhaspati was spiritually more powerful than King Indra.**

**SB 6.7.17 - Although Indra searched vigorously with the assistance of the other demigods, he could not find Bṛhaspati. Then Indra thought, "Alas, my spiritual master has become dissatisfied with me, and now I have no means of achieving good fortune." Although Indra was surrounded by demigods, he could not find peace of mind.**

**SB 6.7.18 - Hearing of the pitiable condition of King Indra, the demons, following the instructions of their guru, Śukrācārya, equipped themselves with weapons and declared war against the demigods.**

**SB 6.7.19 - The demigods' heads, thighs and arms and the other parts of their bodies were injured by the sharp arrows of the demons. The demigods, headed by Indra, saw no other course than to immediately approach Lord Brahmā with bowed heads for shelter and proper instruction.**

**SB 6.7.20 - When the most powerful Lord Brahmā saw the demigods coming toward him, their bodies gravely injured by the arrows of the demons, he pacified them by his great causeless mercy and spoke as follows.**

**SB 6.7.21 - Lord Brahmā said: O best of the demigods, unfortunately, because of madness resulting from your material opulence, you failed to receive Bṛhaspati properly when he came to your assembly. Because he is aware of the Supreme Brahman and fully in control of his senses, he is the best of the brāhmaṇas. Therefore it is very astonishing that you have acted impudently**

---

toward him.

**SB 6.7.22** - Because of your misbehavior toward Bṛhaspati, you have been defeated by the demons. My dear demigods, since the demons were weak, having been defeated by you several times, how else could you, who were so advanced in opulence, be defeated by them?

**SB 6.7.23** - O Indra, your enemies, the demons, were extremely weak because of their disrespect toward Śukrācārya, but since they have now worshiped Śukrācārya with great devotion, they have again become powerful. By their devotion to Śukrācārya, they have increased their strength so much that now they are even able to easily seize my abode from me.

**SB 6.7.24** - Because of their firm determination to follow the instructions of Śukrācārya, his disciples, the demons, are now unconcerned about the demigods. In fact, kings or others who have determined faith in the mercy of brāhmaṇas, cows and the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Kṛṣṇa, and who always worship these three are always strong in their position.

**SB 6.7.25** - O demigods, I instruct you to approach Viśvarūpa, the son of Tvaṣṭā, and accept him as your guru. He is a pure and very powerful brāhmaṇa undergoing austerity and penances. Pleased by your worship, he will fulfill your desires, provided that you tolerate his being inclined to side with the demons.

**SB 6.7.26** - Śrīla Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Thus advised by Lord Brahmā and relieved of their anxiety, all the demigods went to the sage Viśvarūpa, the son of Tvaṣṭā. My dear King, they embraced him and spoke as follows.

**SB 6.7.27** - The demigods said: Beloved Viśvarūpa, may there be all good fortune for you. We, the demigods, have come to your āśrama as your guests. Please try to fulfill our desires according to the time, since we are on the level of your parents.

**SB 6.7.28** - O brāhmaṇa, the highest duty of a son, even though he has sons of his own, is to serve his parents, and what to speak of a son who is a brahmacārī?

**SB 6.7.29-30** - The ācārya, the spiritual master who teaches all the Vedic

---

knowledge and gives initiation by offering the sacred thread, is the personification of all the Vedas. Similarly, a father personifies Lord Brahmā; a brother, King Indra; a mother, the planet earth; and a sister, mercy. A guest personifies religious principles, an invited guest personifies the demigod Agni, and all living entities personify Lord Viṣṇu, the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

**SB 6.7.31** - Dear son, we have been defeated by our enemies, and therefore we are very much aggrieved. Please mercifully fulfill our desires by relieving our distress through the strength of your austerities. Please fulfill our prayers.

**SB 6.7.32** - Since you are completely aware of the Supreme Brahman, you are a perfect brāhmaṇa, and therefore you are the spiritual master of all orders of life. We accept you as our spiritual master and director so that by the power of your austerity we may easily defeat the enemies who have conquered us.

**SB 6.7.33** - The demigods continued: Do not fear criticism for being younger than us. Such etiquette does not apply in regard to Vedic mantras. Except in relationship to Vedic mantras, seniority is determined by age, but one may offer respectful obeisances even to a younger person who is advanced in chanting Vedic mantras. Therefore although you are junior in relationship to us, you may become our priest without hesitation.

**SB 6.7.34** - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: When all the demigods requested the great Viśvarūpa to be their priest, Viśvarūpa, who was advanced in austerities, was very pleased. He replied to them as follows.

**SB 6.7.35** - Śrī Viśvarūpa said: O demigods, although the acceptance of priesthood is decried as causing the loss of previously acquired brahminical power, how can someone like me refuse to accept your personal request? You are all exalted commanders of the entire universe. I am your disciple and must take many lessons from you. Therefore I cannot refuse you. I must agree for my own benefit.

**SB 6.7.36** - O exalted governors of various planets, the true brāhmaṇa, who has no material possessions, maintains himself by the profession of accepting śiloñchana. In other words, he picks up grains left in the field and on the ground in the wholesale marketplace. By this means, householder brāhmaṇas who actually abide by the principles of austerity and penance maintain themselves

---

and their families and perform all necessary pious activities. A brāhmaṇa who desires to achieve happiness by gaining wealth through professional priesthood must certainly have a very low mind. How shall I accept such priesthood?

SB 6.7.37 - All of you are my superiors. Therefore although accepting priesthood is sometimes reproachable, I cannot refuse even a small request from you. I agree to be your priest. I shall fulfill your request by dedicating my life and possessions.

SB 6.7.38 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: O King, after making this promise to the demigods, the exalted Viśvarūpa, surrounded by the demigods, performed the necessary priestly activities with great enthusiasm and attention.

SB 6.7.39 - The opulence of the demons, who are generally known as the enemies of the demigods, was protected by the talents and tactics of Śukrācārya, but Viśvarūpa, who was most powerful, composed a protective prayer known as the Nārāyaṇa-kavaca. By this intelligent mantra, he took away the opulence of the demons and gave it to Mahendra, the King of heaven.

SB 6.7.40 - Viśvarūpa, who was most liberal, spoke to King Indra [Sahasrākṣa] the secret hymn that protected Indra and conquered the military power of the demons.

<sup>xxii</sup>SB 6.7.1 - Mahārāja Parikṣit inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī: O great sage, why did the spiritual master of the demigods, Bṛhaspati, reject the demigods, who were his own disciples? What offense did the demigods commit against their spiritual master? Please describe to me this incident.

SB 6.7.2-8 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King, once upon a time, the King of heaven, Indra, being extremely proud because of his great opulence of the three worlds, transgressed the law of Vedic etiquette. Seated on his throne, he was surrounded by the Maruts, Vasus, Rudras, Ādityas, Ṛbhus, Viśvadevas, Sādhyas, Aśvinī-kumāras, Siddhas, Cāraṇas and Gandharvas and by great saintly persons. Also surrounding him were the Vidyādharas, Apsarās, Kinnaras, Patagas [birds] and Uragas [snakes]. All of them were offering Indra their respects and services, and the Apsarās and Gandharvas were dancing and singing with very sweet musical instruments. Over Indra's head was a white umbrella as effulgent as the full moon. Fanned by yak-tail whisks and served

---

with all the paraphernalia of a great king, Indra was sitting with his wife, Śacīdevī, who occupied half the throne, when the great sage Bṛhaspati appeared in that assembly. Bṛhaspati, the best of the sages, was the spiritual master of Indra and the demigods and was respected by the demigods and demons alike. Nevertheless, although Indra saw his spiritual master before him, he did not rise from his own seat or offer a seat to his spiritual master, nor did Indra offer him a respectful welcome. Indra did nothing to show him respect.

**SB 6.7.9** - Bṛhaspati knew everything that would happen in the future. Seeing Indra's transgression of etiquette, he completely understood that Indra was puffed up by his material opulence. Although able to curse Indra, he did not do so. Instead, he left the assembly and in silence returned to his home.

**SB 6.7.10** - Indra, the King of heaven, could immediately understand his mistake. Realizing he had disrespected his spiritual master, he condemned himself in the presence of all the members of the assembly.

**SB 6.7.11** - Alas, what a regrettable deed I have committed because of my lack of intelligence and my pride in my material opulences. I failed to show respect to my spiritual master when he entered this assembly, and thus I have insulted him.

**SB 6.7.12** - Although I am King of the demigods, who are situated in the mode of goodness, I was proud of a little opulence and polluted by false ego. Under the circumstances, who in this world would accept such riches at the risk of falling down ? Alas! I condemn my wealth and opulence.

**SB 6.7.13** - If a person says, "One who is situated on the exalted throne of a king should not stand up to show respect to another king or a brāhmaṇa," it is to be understood that he does not know the superior religious principles.

**SB 6.7.14** - Leaders who have fallen into ignorance and who mislead people by directing them to the path of destruction [as described in the previous verse] are, in effect, boarding a stone boat, and so too are those who blindly follow them. A stone boat would be unable to float and would sink in the water with its passengers. Similarly, those who mislead people go to hell, and their followers go with them.

**SB 6.7.15** - King Indra said: Therefore with great frankness and without

---

duplicity I shall now bow my head at the lotus feet of Bṛhaspati, the spiritual master of the demigods. Because he is in the mode of goodness, he is fully aware of all knowledge and is the best of the brāhmaṇas. Now I shall touch his lotus feet and offer my obeisances unto him to try to satisfy him.

SB 6.7.16 - While Indra, the King of the demigods, thought in this way and repented in his own assembly, Bṛhaspati, the most powerful spiritual master, understood his mind. Thus he became invisible to Indra and left home, for Bṛhaspati was spiritually more powerful than King Indra.

SB 6.7.17 - Although Indra searched vigorously with the assistance of the other demigods, he could not find Bṛhaspati. Then Indra thought, "Alas, my spiritual master has become dissatisfied with me, and now I have no means of achieving good fortune." Although Indra was surrounded by demigods, he could not find peace of mind.

SB 6.7.18 - Hearing of the pitiable condition of King Indra, the demons, following the instructions of their guru, Śukrācārya, equipped themselves with weapons and declared war against the demigods.

SB 6.7.19 - The demigods' heads, thighs and arms and the other parts of their bodies were injured by the sharp arrows of the demons. The demigods, headed by Indra, saw no other course than to immediately approach Lord Brahmā with bowed heads for shelter and proper instruction.

SB 6.7.20 - When the most powerful Lord Brahmā saw the demigods coming toward him, their bodies gravely injured by the arrows of the demons, he pacified them by his great causeless mercy and spoke as follows.

SB 6.7.21 - Lord Brahmā said: O best of the demigods, unfortunately, because of madness resulting from your material opulence, you failed to receive Bṛhaspati properly when he came to your assembly. Because he is aware of the Supreme Brahman and fully in control of his senses, he is the best of the brāhmaṇas. Therefore it is very astonishing that you have acted impudently toward him.

SB 6.7.22 - Because of your misbehavior toward Bṛhaspati, you have been defeated by the demons. My dear demigods, since the demons were weak, having been defeated by you several times, how else could you, who were so

---

advanced in opulence, be defeated by them?

**SB 6.7.23** - O Indra, your enemies, the demons, were extremely weak because of their disrespect toward Śukrācārya, but since they have now worshiped Śukrācārya with great devotion, they have again become powerful. By their devotion to Śukrācārya, they have increased their strength so much that now they are even able to easily seize my abode from me.

**SB 6.7.24** - Because of their firm determination to follow the instructions of Śukrācārya, his disciples, the demons, are now unconcerned about the demigods. In fact, kings or others who have determined faith in the mercy of brāhmaṇas, cows and the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Kṛṣṇa, and who always worship these three are always strong in their position.

**SB 6.7.25** - O demigods, I instruct you to approach Viśvarūpa, the son of Tvaṣṭā, and accept him as your guru. He is a pure and very powerful brāhmaṇa undergoing austerity and penances. Pleased by your worship, he will fulfill your desires, provided that you tolerate his being inclined to side with the demons.

**SB 6.7.26** - Śrīla Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Thus advised by Lord Brahmā and relieved of their anxiety, all the demigods went to the sage Viśvarūpa, the son of Tvaṣṭā. My dear King, they embraced him and spoke as follows.

**SB 6.7.27** - The demigods said: Beloved Viśvarūpa, may there be all good fortune for you. We, the demigods, have come to your āśrama as your guests. Please try to fulfill our desires according to the time, since we are on the level of your parents.

**SB 6.7.28** - O brāhmaṇa, the highest duty of a son, even though he has sons of his own, is to serve his parents, and what to speak of a son who is a brahmacārī?

**SB 6.7.29-30** - The ācārya, the spiritual master who teaches all the Vedic knowledge and gives initiation by offering the sacred thread, is the personification of all the Vedas. Similarly, a father personifies Lord Brahmā; a brother, King Indra; a mother, the planet earth; and a sister, mercy. A guest personifies religious principles, an invited guest personifies the demigod Agni, and all living entities personify Lord Viṣṇu, the Supreme Personality of

---

**Godhead.**

**SB 6.7.31 - Dear son, we have been defeated by our enemies, and therefore we are very much aggrieved. Please mercifully fulfill our desires by relieving our distress through the strength of your austerities. Please fulfill our prayers.**

**SB 6.7.32 - Since you are completely aware of the Supreme Brahman, you are a perfect brāhmaṇa, and therefore you are the spiritual master of all orders of life. We accept you as our spiritual master and director so that by the power of your austerity we may easily defeat the enemies who have conquered us.**

**SB 6.7.33 - The demigods continued: Do not fear criticism for being younger than us. Such etiquette does not apply in regard to Vedic mantras. Except in relationship to Vedic mantras, seniority is determined by age, but one may offer respectful obeisances even to a younger person who is advanced in chanting Vedic mantras. Therefore although you are junior in relationship to us, you may become our priest without hesitation.**

**SB 6.7.34 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: When all the demigods requested the great Viśvarūpa to be their priest, Viśvarūpa, who was advanced in austerities, was very pleased. He replied to them as follows.**

**SB 6.7.35 - Śrī Viśvarūpa said: O demigods, although the acceptance of priesthood is decried as causing the loss of previously acquired brahminical power, how can someone like me refuse to accept your personal request? You are all exalted commanders of the entire universe. I am your disciple and must take many lessons from you. Therefore I cannot refuse you. I must agree for my own benefit.**

**SB 6.7.36 - O exalted governors of various planets, the true brāhmaṇa, who has no material possessions, maintains himself by the profession of accepting śiloñchana. In other words, he picks up grains left in the field and on the ground in the wholesale marketplace. By this means, householder brāhmaṇas who actually abide by the principles of austerity and penance maintain themselves and their families and perform all necessary pious activities. A brāhmaṇa who desires to achieve happiness by gaining wealth through professional priesthood must certainly have a very low mind. How shall I accept such priesthood?**

**SB 6.7.37 - All of you are my superiors. Therefore although accepting**

---

priesthood is sometimes reproachable, I cannot refuse even a small request from you. I agree to be your priest. I shall fulfill your request by dedicating my life and possessions.

SB 6.7.38 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: O King, after making this promise to the demigods, the exalted Viśvarūpa, surrounded by the demigods, performed the necessary priestly activities with great enthusiasm and attention.

SB 6.7.39 - The opulence of the demons, who are generally known as the enemies of the demigods, was protected by the talents and tactics of Śukrācārya, but Viśvarūpa, who was most powerful, composed a protective prayer known as the Nārāyaṇa-kavaca. By this intelligent mantra, he took away the opulence of the demons and gave it to Mahendra, the King of heaven.

SB 6.7.40 - Viśvarūpa, who was most liberal, spoke to King Indra [Sahasrākṣa] the secret hymn that protected Indra and conquered the military power of the demons.

<sup>xxiii</sup>SB 6.8.1-2 - King Parīkṣit inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī: My lord, kindly explain the Viṣṇu mantra armor that protected King Indra and enabled him to conquer his enemies, along with their carriers, and enjoy the opulence of the three worlds. Please explain to me that Nārāyaṇa armor, by which King Indra achieved success in battle, conquering the enemies who were endeavoring to kill him.

SB 6.8.3 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: King Indra, the leader of the demigods, inquired about the armor known as Nārāyaṇa-kavaca from Viśvarūpa, who was engaged by the demigods as their priest. Please hear Viśvarūpa's reply with great attention.

SB 6.8.4-6 - Viśvarūpa said: If some form of fear arrives, one should first wash his hands and legs clean and then perform ācamana by chanting this mantra: om apavitraḥ pavitro vā sarvāvasthām gato 'pi vā/ yaḥ smaret puṇḍarikākṣam sa bahyābhyantaraḥ śuciḥ/ śrī-viṣṇu śrī-viṣṇu śrī-viṣṇu. Then one should touch kuśa grass and sit gravely and silently, facing north. When completely purified, one should touch the mantra composed of eight syllables to the eight parts of his body and touch the mantra composed of twelve syllables to his hands. Thus, in the following manner, he should bind himself with the

---

Nārāyaṇa coat of armor. First, while chanting the mantra composed of eight syllables [oṃ namo nārāyaṇāya], beginning with the praṇava, the syllable oṃ, one should touch his hands to eight parts of his body, starting with the two feet and progressing systematically to the knees, thighs, abdomen, heart, chest, mouth and head. Then one should chant the mantra in reverse, beginning from the last syllable [ya], while touching the parts of his body in the reverse order. These two processes are known as utpatti-nyāsa and saṁhāra-nyāsa respectively.

SB 6.8.7 - Then one should chant the mantra composed of twelve syllables [oṃ namo bhagavate vāsudevāya]. Preceding each syllable by the oṃkāra, one should place the syllables of the mantra on the tips of his fingers, beginning with the index finger of the right hand and concluding with the index finger of the left. The four remaining syllables should be placed on the joints of the thumbs.

SB 6.8.8-10 - One must then chant the mantra of six syllables [oṃ viṣṇave namaḥ]. One should place the syllable "oṃ" on his heart, the syllable "vi" on the top of his head, the syllable "ṣa" between his eyebrows, the syllable "ṇa" on his tuft of hair [śikhā], and the syllable "ve" between his eyes. The chanter of the mantra should then place the syllable "na" on all the joints of his body and meditate on the syllable "ma" as being a weapon. He should thus become the perfect personification of the mantra. Thereafter, adding visarga to the final syllable "ma," he should chant the mantra "maḥ astrāya phaṭ" in all directions, beginning from the east. In this way, all directions will be bound by the protective armor of the mantra.

SB 6.8.11 - After finishing this chanting, one should think himself qualitatively one with the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is full in six opulences and is worthy to be meditated upon. Then one should chant the following protective prayer to Lord Nārāyaṇa, the Nārāyaṇa-kavaca.

SB 6.8.12 - The Supreme Lord, who sits on the back of the bird Garuḍa, touching him with His lotus feet, holds eight weapons-the conchshell, disc, shield, sword, club, arrows, bow and ropes. May that Supreme Personality of Godhead protect me at all times with His eight arms. He is all-powerful because He fully possesses the eight mystic powers [aṇimā, laghimā, etc.].

SB 6.8.13 - May the Lord, who assumes the body of a great fish, protect me in the water from the fierce animals that are associates of the demigod Varuṇa.

---

By expanding His illusory energy, the Lord assumed the form of the dwarf Vāmana. May Vāmana protect me on the land. Since the gigantic form of the Lord, Viśvarūpa, conquers the three worlds, may He protect me in the sky.

SB 6.8.14 - May Lord Nṛsimhadeva, who appeared as the enemy of Hiraṇyakaśipu, protect me in all directions. His loud laughing vibrated in all directions and caused the pregnant wives of the asuras to have miscarriages. May that Lord be kind enough to protect me in difficult places like the forest and battlefield.

SB 6.8.15 - The Supreme indestructible Lord is ascertained through the performance of ritualistic sacrifices and is therefore known as Yajñeśvara. In His incarnation as Lord Boar, He raised the planet earth from the water at the bottom of the universe and kept it on His pointed tusks. May that Lord protect me from rogues on the street. May Paraśurāma protect me on the tops of mountains, and may the elder brother of Bharata, Lord Rāmacandra, along with His brother Lakṣmaṇa, protect me in foreign countries.

SB 6.8.16 - May Lord Nārāyaṇa protect me from unnecessarily following false religious systems and falling from my duties due to madness. May the Lord in His appearance as Nara protect me from unnecessary pride. May Lord Dattātreyā, the master of all mystic power, protect me from falling while performing bhakti-yoga, and may Lord Kapila, the master of all good qualities, protect me from the material bondage of fruitive activities.

SB 6.8.17 - May Sanat-kumāra protect me from lusty desires. As I begin some auspicious activity, may Lord Hayagrīva protect me from being an offender by neglecting to offer respectful obeisances to the Supreme Lord. May Devarṣi Nārada protect me from committing offenses in worshiping the Deity, and may Lord Kūrma, the tortoise, protect me from falling to the unlimited hellish planets.

SB 6.8.18 - May the Supreme Personality of Godhead in His incarnation as Dhanvantari relieve me from undesirable eatables and protect me from physical illness. May Lord Ṛṣabhadeva, who conquered His inner and outer senses, protect me from fear produced by the duality of heat and cold. May Yajña protect me from defamation and harm from the populace, and may Lord Balarāma as Śeṣa protect me from envious serpents.

---

**SB 6.8.19 - May the Personality of Godhead in His incarnation as Vyāsadeva protect me from all kinds of ignorance resulting from the absence of Vedic knowledge. May Lord Buddhadeva protect me from activities opposed to Vedic principles and from laziness that causes one to madly forget the Vedic principles of knowledge and ritualistic action. May Kalkideva, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who appeared as an incarnation to protect religious principles, protect me from the dirt of the age of Kali.**

**SB 6.8.20 - May Lord Keśava protect me with His club in the first portion of the day, and may Govinda, who is always engaged in playing His flute, protect me in the second portion of the day. May Lord Nārāyaṇa, who is equipped with all potencies, protect me in the third part of the day, and may Lord Viṣṇu, who carries a disc to kill His enemies, protect me in the fourth part of the day.**

**SB 6.8.21 - May Lord Madhusūdana, who carries a bow very fearful for the demons, protect me during the fifth part of the day. In the evening, may Lord Mādhava, appearing as Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Maheśvara, protect me, and in the beginning of night may Lord Hṛṣīkeśa protect me. At the dead of night [in the second and third parts of night] may Lord Padmanābha alone protect me.**

**SB 6.8.22 - May the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who bears the Śrīvatsa on His chest, protect me after midnight until the sky becomes pinkish. May Lord Janārdana, who carries a sword in His hand, protect me at the end of night [during the last four ghaṭikās of night]. May Lord Dāmodara protect me in the early morning, and may Lord Viśveśvara protect me during the junctions of day and night.**

**SB 6.8.23 - Set into motion by the Supreme Personality of Godhead and wandering in all the four directions, the disc of the Supreme Lord has sharp edges as destructive as the fire of devastation at the end of the millennium. As a blazing fire burns dry grass to ashes with the assistance of the breeze, may that Sudarśana cakra burn our enemies to ashes.**

**SB 6.8.24 - O club in the hand of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, you produce sparks of fire as powerful as thunderbolts, and you are extremely dear to the Lord. I am also His servant. Therefore kindly help me pound to pieces the evil living beings known as Kuṣmāṇḍas, Vaināyakas, Yakṣas, Rākṣasas, Bhūtas and Grahas. Please pulverize them.**

---

**SB 6.8.25 - O best of conchshells, O Pāñcajanya in the hands of the Lord, you are always filled with the breath of Lord Kṛṣṇa. Therefore you create a fearful sound vibration that causes trembling in the hearts of enemies like the Rākṣasas, pramatha ghosts, Pretas, Mātās, Piśācas and brāhmaṇa ghosts with fearful eyes.**

**SB 6.8.26 - O king of sharp-edged swords, you are engaged by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Please cut the soldiers of my enemies to pieces. Please cut them to pieces! O shield marked with a hundred brilliant moonlike circles, please cover the eyes of the sinful enemies. Pluck out their sinful eyes.**

**SB 6.8.27-28 - May the glorification of the transcendental name, form, qualities and paraphernalia of the Supreme Personality of Godhead protect us from the influence of bad planets, meteors, envious human beings, serpents, scorpions, and animals like tigers and wolves. May it protect us from ghosts and the material elements like earth, water, fire and air, and may it also protect us from lightning and our past sins. We are always afraid of these hindrances to our auspicious life. Therefore, may they all be completely destroyed by the chanting of the Hare Kṛṣṇa mahā-mantra.**

**SB 6.8.29 - Lord Garuḍa, the carrier of Lord Viṣṇu, is the most worshipable lord, for he is as powerful as the Supreme Lord Himself. He is the personified Vedas and is worshiped by selected verses. May he protect us from all dangerous conditions, and may Lord Viṣvaksena, the Personality of Godhead, also protect us from all dangers by His holy names.**

**SB 6.8.30 - May the Supreme Personality of Godhead's holy names, His transcendental forms, His carriers and all the weapons decorating Him as personal associates protect our intelligence, senses, mind and life air from all dangers.**

**SB 6.8.31 - The subtle and gross cosmic manifestation is material, but nevertheless it is nondifferent from the Supreme Personality of Godhead because He is ultimately the cause of all causes. Cause and effect are factually one because the cause is present in the effect. Therefore the Absolute Truth, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, can destroy all our dangers by any of His potent parts.**

**SB 6.8.32-33 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead, the living entities, the material energy, the spiritual energy and the entire creation are all individual**

---

substances. In the ultimate analysis, however, together they constitute the supreme one, the Personality of Godhead. Therefore those who are advanced in spiritual knowledge see unity in diversity. For such advanced persons, the Lord's bodily decorations, His name, His fame, His attributes and forms and the weapons in His hand are manifestations of the strength of His potency. According to their elevated spiritual understanding, the omniscient Lord, who manifests various forms, is present everywhere. May He always protect us everywhere from all calamities.

**SB 6.8.34 - Prahlāda Mahārāja loudly chanted the holy name of Lord Nṛsimhadeva. May Lord Nṛsimhadeva, roaring for His devotee Prahlāda Mahārāja, protect us from all fear of dangers created by stalwart leaders in all directions through poison, weapons, water, fire, air and so on. May the Lord cover their influence by His own transcendental influence. May Nṛsimhadeva protect us in all directions and in all corners, above, below, within and without.**

**SB 6.8.35 - Viśvarūpa continued: O Indra, this mystic armor related to Lord Nārāyaṇa has been described by me to you. By putting on this protective covering, you will certainly be able to conquer the leaders of the demons.**

**SB 6.8.36 - If one employs this armor, whomever he sees with his eyes or touches with his feet is immediately freed from all the above-mentioned dangers.**

**SB 6.8.37 - This prayer, Nārāyaṇa-kavaca, constitutes subtle knowledge transcendently connected with Nārāyaṇa. One who employs this prayer is never disturbed or put in danger by the government, by plunderers, by evil demons or by any type of disease.**

**SB 6.8.38 - O King of heaven, a brāhmaṇa named Kauśika formerly used this armor when he purposely gave up his body in the desert by mystic power.**

**SB 6.8.39 - Surrounded by many beautiful women, Citraratha, the King of Gandharvaloka, was once passing in his airplane over the brāhmaṇa's body at the spot where the brāhmaṇa had died.**

**SB 6.8.40 - Suddenly Citraratha was forced to fall from the sky headfirst with his airplane. Struck with wonder, he was ordered by the great sages named the Vālikhilyas to throw the brāhmaṇa's bones in the nearby River Sarasvatī. He had to do this and bathe in the river before returning to his own abode.**

---

**SB 6.8.41 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear Mahārāja Parīkṣit, one who employs this armor or hears about it with faith and veneration when afraid because of any conditions in the material world is immediately freed from all dangers and is worshiped by all living entities.**

**SB 6.8.42 - King Indra, who performed one hundred sacrifices, received this prayer of protection from Viśvarūpa. After conquering the demons, he enjoyed all the opulences of the three worlds.**

<sup>xxiv</sup>**SB 6.8.1-2 - King Parīkṣit inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī: My lord, kindly explain the Viṣṇu mantra armor that protected King Indra and enabled him to conquer his enemies, along with their carriers, and enjoy the opulence of the three worlds. Please explain to me that Nārāyaṇa armor, by which King Indra achieved success in battle, conquering the enemies who were endeavoring to kill him.**

**SB 6.8.3 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: King Indra, the leader of the demigods, inquired about the armor known as Nārāyaṇa-kavaca from Viśvarūpa, who was engaged by the demigods as their priest. Please hear Viśvarūpa's reply with great attention.**

**SB 6.8.4-6 - Viśvarūpa said: If some form of fear arrives, one should first wash his hands and legs clean and then perform ācamana by chanting this mantra: om̐ apavitraḥ pavitro vā sarvāvasthāṁ gato 'pi vā/ yaḥ smaret puṇḍarīkākṣaṁ sa bahyābhyantaraḥ śuciḥ/ śrī-viṣṇu śrī-viṣṇu śrī-viṣṇu. Then one should touch kuśa grass and sit gravely and silently, facing north. When completely purified, one should touch the mantra composed of eight syllables to the eight parts of his body and touch the mantra composed of twelve syllables to his hands. Thus, in the following manner, he should bind himself with the Nārāyaṇa coat of armor. First, while chanting the mantra composed of eight syllables [om̐ namo nārāyaṇāya], beginning with the praṇava, the syllable om̐, one should touch his hands to eight parts of his body, starting with the two feet and progressing systematically to the knees, thighs, abdomen, heart, chest, mouth and head. Then one should chant the mantra in reverse, beginning from the last syllable [ya], while touching the parts of his body in the reverse order. These two processes are known as utpatti-nyāsa and saṁhāra-nyāsa respectively.**

---

**SB 6.8.7** - Then one should chant the mantra composed of twelve syllables [oṃ namo bhagavate vāsudevāya]. Preceding each syllable by the oṃkāra, one should place the syllables of the mantra on the tips of his fingers, beginning with the index finger of the right hand and concluding with the index finger of the left. The four remaining syllables should be placed on the joints of the thumbs.

**SB 6.8.8-10** - One must then chant the mantra of six syllables [oṃ viṣṇave namaḥ]. One should place the syllable "oṃ" on his heart, the syllable "vi" on the top of his head, the syllable "ṣa" between his eyebrows, the syllable "ṇa" on his tuft of hair [śikhā], and the syllable "ve" between his eyes. The chanter of the mantra should then place the syllable "na" on all the joints of his body and meditate on the syllable "ma" as being a weapon. He should thus become the perfect personification of the mantra. Thereafter, adding visarga to the final syllable "ma," he should chant the mantra "maḥ astrāya phaṭ" in all directions, beginning from the east. In this way, all directions will be bound by the protective armor of the mantra.

**SB 6.8.11** - After finishing this chanting, one should think himself qualitatively one with the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is full in six opulences and is worthy to be meditated upon. Then one should chant the following protective prayer to Lord Nārāyaṇa, the Nārāyaṇa-kavaca.

**SB 6.8.12** - The Supreme Lord, who sits on the back of the bird Garuḍa, touching him with His lotus feet, holds eight weapons-the conchshell, disc, shield, sword, club, arrows, bow and ropes. May that Supreme Personality of Godhead protect me at all times with His eight arms. He is all-powerful because He fully possesses the eight mystic powers [aṇimā, laghimā, etc.].

**SB 6.8.13** - May the Lord, who assumes the body of a great fish, protect me in the water from the fierce animals that are associates of the demigod Varuṇa. By expanding His illusory energy, the Lord assumed the form of the dwarf Vāmana. May Vāmana protect me on the land. Since the gigantic form of the Lord, Viśvarūpa, conquers the three worlds, may He protect me in the sky.

**SB 6.8.14** - May Lord Nṛsimhadeva, who appeared as the enemy of Hiraṇyakaśipu, protect me in all directions. His loud laughing vibrated in all directions and caused the pregnant wives of the asuras to have miscarriages. May that Lord be kind enough to protect me in difficult places like the forest and battlefield.

---

**SB 6.8.15 - The Supreme indestructible Lord is ascertained through the performance of ritualistic sacrifices and is therefore known as Yajñeśvara. In His incarnation as Lord Boar, He raised the planet earth from the water at the bottom of the universe and kept it on His pointed tusks. May that Lord protect me from rogues on the street. May Paraśurāma protect me on the tops of mountains, and may the elder brother of Bharata, Lord Rāmacandra, along with His brother Lakṣmaṇa, protect me in foreign countries.**

**SB 6.8.16 - May Lord Nārāyaṇa protect me from unnecessarily following false religious systems and falling from my duties due to madness. May the Lord in His appearance as Nara protect me from unnecessary pride. May Lord Dattātreyā, the master of all mystic power, protect me from falling while performing bhakti-yoga, and may Lord Kāpila, the master of all good qualities, protect me from the material bondage of fruitive activities.**

**SB 6.8.17 - May Sanat-kumāra protect me from lusty desires. As I begin some auspicious activity, may Lord Hayagrīva protect me from being an offender by neglecting to offer respectful obeisances to the Supreme Lord. May Devarṣi Nārada protect me from committing offenses in worshiping the Deity, and may Lord Kūrma, the tortoise, protect me from falling to the unlimited hellish planets.**

**SB 6.8.18 - May the Supreme Personality of Godhead in His incarnation as Dhanvantari relieve me from undesirable eatables and protect me from physical illness. May Lord Ṛṣabhadeva, who conquered His inner and outer senses, protect me from fear produced by the duality of heat and cold. May Yajña protect me from defamation and harm from the populace, and may Lord Balarāma as Śeṣa protect me from envious serpents.**

**SB 6.8.19 - May the Personality of Godhead in His incarnation as Vyāsadeva protect me from all kinds of ignorance resulting from the absence of Vedic knowledge. May Lord Buddhadeva protect me from activities opposed to Vedic principles and from laziness that causes one to madly forget the Vedic principles of knowledge and ritualistic action. May Kalkideva, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who appeared as an incarnation to protect religious principles, protect me from the dirt of the age of Kali.**

**SB 6.8.20 - May Lord Keśava protect me with His club in the first portion of**

---

the day, and may Govinda, who is always engaged in playing His flute, protect me in the second portion of the day. May Lord Nārāyaṇa, who is equipped with all potencies, protect me in the third part of the day, and may Lord Viṣṇu, who carries a disc to kill His enemies, protect me in the fourth part of the day.

SB 6.8.21 - May Lord Madhusūdana, who carries a bow very fearful for the demons, protect me during the fifth part of the day. In the evening, may Lord Mādhava, appearing as Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Maheśvara, protect me, and in the beginning of night may Lord Hṛṣīkeśa protect me. At the dead of night [in the second and third parts of night] may Lord Padmanābha alone protect me.

SB 6.8.22 - May the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who bears the Śrīvatsa on His chest, protect me after midnight until the sky becomes pinkish. May Lord Janārdana, who carries a sword in His hand, protect me at the end of night [during the last four ghaṭikās of night]. May Lord Dāmodara protect me in the early morning, and may Lord Viśveśvara protect me during the junctions of day and night.

SB 6.8.23 - Set into motion by the Supreme Personality of Godhead and wandering in all the four directions, the disc of the Supreme Lord has sharp edges as destructive as the fire of devastation at the end of the millennium. As a blazing fire burns dry grass to ashes with the assistance of the breeze, may that Sudarśana cakra burn our enemies to ashes.

SB 6.8.24 - O club in the hand of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, you produce sparks of fire as powerful as thunderbolts, and you are extremely dear to the Lord. I am also His servant. Therefore kindly help me pound to pieces the evil living beings known as Kuṣmāṇḍas, Vaināyakas, Yakṣas, Rākṣasas, Bhūtas and Grahas. Please pulverize them.

SB 6.8.25 - O best of conchshells, O Pāñcājanya in the hands of the Lord, you are always filled with the breath of Lord Kṛṣṇa. Therefore you create a fearful sound vibration that causes trembling in the hearts of enemies like the Rākṣasas, pramatha ghosts, Pretas, Mātās, Piśācas and brāhmaṇa ghosts with fearful eyes.

SB 6.8.26 - O king of sharp-edged swords, you are engaged by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Please cut the soldiers of my enemies to pieces. Please cut them to pieces! O shield marked with a hundred brilliant moonlike circles, please cover the eyes of the sinful enemies. Pluck out their sinful eyes.

---

**SB 6.8.27-28** - May the glorification of the transcendental name, form, qualities and paraphernalia of the Supreme Personality of Godhead protect us from the influence of bad planets, meteors, envious human beings, serpents, scorpions, and animals like tigers and wolves. May it protect us from ghosts and the material elements like earth, water, fire and air, and may it also protect us from lightning and our past sins. We are always afraid of these hindrances to our auspicious life. Therefore, may they all be completely destroyed by the chanting of the Hare Kṛṣṇa mahā-mantra.

**SB 6.8.29** - Lord Garuḍa, the carrier of Lord Viṣṇu, is the most worshipable lord, for he is as powerful as the Supreme Lord Himself. He is the personified Vedas and is worshiped by selected verses. May he protect us from all dangerous conditions, and may Lord Viṣvaksena, the Personality of Godhead, also protect us from all dangers by His holy names.

**SB 6.8.30** - May the Supreme Personality of Godhead's holy names, His transcendental forms, His carriers and all the weapons decorating Him as personal associates protect our intelligence, senses, mind and life air from all dangers.

**SB 6.8.31** - The subtle and gross cosmic manifestation is material, but nevertheless it is nondifferent from the Supreme Personality of Godhead because He is ultimately the cause of all causes. Cause and effect are factually one because the cause is present in the effect. Therefore the Absolute Truth, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, can destroy all our dangers by any of His potent parts.

**SB 6.8.32-33** - The Supreme Personality of Godhead, the living entities, the material energy, the spiritual energy and the entire creation are all individual substances. In the ultimate analysis, however, together they constitute the supreme one, the Personality of Godhead. Therefore those who are advanced in spiritual knowledge see unity in diversity. For such advanced persons, the Lord's bodily decorations, His name, His fame, His attributes and forms and the weapons in His hand are manifestations of the strength of His potency. According to their elevated spiritual understanding, the omniscient Lord, who manifests various forms, is present everywhere. May He always protect us everywhere from all calamities.

---

**SB 6.8.34 - Prahlāda Mahārāja loudly chanted the holy name of Lord Nṛsiṃhadeva. May Lord Nṛsiṃhadeva, roaring for His devotee Prahlāda Mahārāja, protect us from all fear of dangers created by stalwart leaders in all directions through poison, weapons, water, fire, air and so on. May the Lord cover their influence by His own transcendental influence. May Nṛsiṃhadeva protect us in all directions and in all corners, above, below, within and without.**

**SB 6.8.35 - Viśvarūpa continued: O Indra, this mystic armor related to Lord Nārāyaṇa has been described by me to you. By putting on this protective covering, you will certainly be able to conquer the leaders of the demons.**

**SB 6.8.36 - If one employs this armor, whomever he sees with his eyes or touches with his feet is immediately freed from all the above-mentioned dangers.**

**SB 6.8.37 - This prayer, Nārāyaṇa-kavaca, constitutes subtle knowledge transcendently connected with Nārāyaṇa. One who employs this prayer is never disturbed or put in danger by the government, by plunderers, by evil demons or by any type of disease.**

**SB 6.8.38 - O King of heaven, a brāhmaṇa named Kauśika formerly used this armor when he purposely gave up his body in the desert by mystic power.**

**SB 6.8.39 - Surrounded by many beautiful women, Citraratha, the King of Gandharvaloka, was once passing in his airplane over the brāhmaṇa's body at the spot where the brāhmaṇa had died.**

**SB 6.8.40 - Suddenly Citraratha was forced to fall from the sky headfirst with his airplane. Struck with wonder, he was ordered by the great sages named the Vālikhilyas to throw the brāhmaṇa's bones in the nearby River Sarasvatī. He had to do this and bathe in the river before returning to his own abode.**

**SB 6.8.41 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear Mahārāja Parīkṣit, one who employs this armor or hears about it with faith and veneration when afraid because of any conditions in the material world is immediately freed from all dangers and is worshiped by all living entities.**

**SB 6.8.42 - King Indra, who performed one hundred sacrifices, received this prayer of protection from Viśvarūpa. After conquering the demons, he enjoyed all the opulences of the three worlds.**

---

<sup>xxv</sup>SB 6.8.1-2 - King Parīkṣit inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī: My lord, kindly explain the Viṣṇu mantra armor that protected King Indra and enabled him to conquer his enemies, along with their carriers, and enjoy the opulence of the three worlds. Please explain to me that Nārāyaṇa armor, by which King Indra achieved success in battle, conquering the enemies who were endeavoring to kill him.

SB 6.8.3 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: King Indra, the leader of the demigods, inquired about the armor known as Nārāyaṇa-kavaca from Viśvarūpa, who was engaged by the demigods as their priest. Please hear Viśvarūpa's reply with great attention.

SB 6.8.4-6 - Viśvarūpa said: If some form of fear arrives, one should first wash his hands and legs clean and then perform ācamana by chanting this mantra: om̐ apavitraḥ pavitro vā sarvāvasthām gato 'pi vā/ yaḥ smaret puṇḍarīkākṣam̐ sa bahyābhyantaraḥ śuciḥ/ śrī-viṣṇu śrī-viṣṇu śrī-viṣṇu. Then one should touch kuśa grass and sit gravely and silently, facing north. When completely purified, one should touch the mantra composed of eight syllables to the eight parts of his body and touch the mantra composed of twelve syllables to his hands. Thus, in the following manner, he should bind himself with the Nārāyaṇa coat of armor. First, while chanting the mantra composed of eight syllables [om̐ namo nārāyaṇāya], beginning with the praṇava, the syllable om̐, one should touch his hands to eight parts of his body, starting with the two feet and progressing systematically to the knees, thighs, abdomen, heart, chest, mouth and head. Then one should chant the mantra in reverse, beginning from the last syllable [ya], while touching the parts of his body in the reverse order. These two processes are known as utpatti-nyāsa and saṁhāra-nyāsa respectively.

SB 6.8.7 - Then one should chant the mantra composed of twelve syllables [om̐ namo bhagavate vāsudevāya]. Preceding each syllable by the om̐kāra, one should place the syllables of the mantra on the tips of his fingers, beginning with the index finger of the right hand and concluding with the index finger of the left. The four remaining syllables should be placed on the joints of the thumbs.

SB 6.8.8-10 - One must then chant the mantra of six syllables [om̐ viṣṇave namaḥ]. One should place the syllable "om̐" on his heart, the syllable "vi" on the top of his head, the syllable "ṣa" between his eyebrows, the syllable "ṇa" on

---

his tuft of hair [śikhā], and the syllable "ve" between his eyes. The chanter of the mantra should then place the syllable "na" on all the joints of his body and meditate on the syllable "ma" as being a weapon. He should thus become the perfect personification of the mantra. Thereafter, adding visarga to the final syllable "ma," he should chant the mantra "maḥ astrāya phaṭ" in all directions, beginning from the east. In this way, all directions will be bound by the protective armor of the mantra.

**SB 6.8.11** - After finishing this chanting, one should think himself qualitatively one with the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is full in six opulences and is worthy to be meditated upon. Then one should chant the following protective prayer to Lord Nārāyaṇa, the Nārāyaṇa-kavaca.

**SB 6.8.12** - The Supreme Lord, who sits on the back of the bird Garuḍa, touching him with His lotus feet, holds eight weapons-the conchshell, disc, shield, sword, club, arrows, bow and ropes. May that Supreme Personality of Godhead protect me at all times with His eight arms. He is all-powerful because He fully possesses the eight mystic powers [aṇimā, laghimā, etc.].

**SB 6.8.13** - May the Lord, who assumes the body of a great fish, protect me in the water from the fierce animals that are associates of the demigod Varuṇa. By expanding His illusory energy, the Lord assumed the form of the dwarf Vāmana. May Vāmana protect me on the land. Since the gigantic form of the Lord, Viśvarūpa, conquers the three worlds, may He protect me in the sky.

**SB 6.8.14** - May Lord Nṛsiṃhadeva, who appeared as the enemy of Hiraṇyakaśipu, protect me in all directions. His loud laughing vibrated in all directions and caused the pregnant wives of the asuras to have miscarriages. May that Lord be kind enough to protect me in difficult places like the forest and battlefield.

**SB 6.8.15** - The Supreme indestructible Lord is ascertained through the performance of ritualistic sacrifices and is therefore known as Yajñeśvara. In His incarnation as Lord Boar, He raised the planet earth from the water at the bottom of the universe and kept it on His pointed tusks. May that Lord protect me from rogues on the street. May Paraśurāma protect me on the tops of mountains, and may the elder brother of Bharata, Lord Rāmacandra, along with His brother Lakṣmaṇa, protect me in foreign countries.

---

**SB 6.8.16 - May Lord Nārāyaṇa protect me from unnecessarily following false religious systems and falling from my duties due to madness. May the Lord in His appearance as Nara protect me from unnecessary pride. May Lord Dattātreya, the master of all mystic power, protect me from falling while performing bhakti-yoga, and may Lord Kapila, the master of all good qualities, protect me from the material bondage of fruitive activities.**

**SB 6.8.17 - May Sanat-kumāra protect me from lusty desires. As I begin some auspicious activity, may Lord Hayagrīva protect me from being an offender by neglecting to offer respectful obeisances to the Supreme Lord. May Devarṣi Nārada protect me from committing offenses in worshiping the Deity, and may Lord Kūrma, the tortoise, protect me from falling to the unlimited hellish planets.**

**SB 6.8.18 - May the Supreme Personality of Godhead in His incarnation as Dhanvantari relieve me from undesirable eatables and protect me from physical illness. May Lord Ṛṣabhadeva, who conquered His inner and outer senses, protect me from fear produced by the duality of heat and cold. May Yajña protect me from defamation and harm from the populace, and may Lord Balarāma as Śeṣa protect me from envious serpents.**

**SB 6.8.19 - May the Personality of Godhead in His incarnation as Vyāsadeva protect me from all kinds of ignorance resulting from the absence of Vedic knowledge. May Lord Buddhadeva protect me from activities opposed to Vedic principles and from laziness that causes one to madly forget the Vedic principles of knowledge and ritualistic action. May Kalkideva, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who appeared as an incarnation to protect religious principles, protect me from the dirt of the age of Kali.**

**SB 6.8.20 - May Lord Keśava protect me with His club in the first portion of the day, and may Govinda, who is always engaged in playing His flute, protect me in the second portion of the day. May Lord Nārāyaṇa, who is equipped with all potencies, protect me in the third part of the day, and may Lord Viṣṇu, who carries a disc to kill His enemies, protect me in the fourth part of the day.**

**SB 6.8.21 - May Lord Madhusūdana, who carries a bow very fearful for the demons, protect me during the fifth part of the day. In the evening, may Lord Mādhava, appearing as Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Maheśvara, protect me, and in the beginning of night may Lord Hṛṣīkeśa protect me. At the dead of night [in the**

---

second and third parts of night] may Lord Padmanābha alone protect me.

**SB 6.8.22** - May the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who bears the Śrīvatsa on His chest, protect me after midnight until the sky becomes pinkish. May Lord Janārdana, who carries a sword in His hand, protect me at the end of night [during the last four ghaṭikās of night]. May Lord Dāmodara protect me in the early morning, and may Lord Viśveśvara protect me during the junctions of day and night.

**SB 6.8.23** - Set into motion by the Supreme Personality of Godhead and wandering in all the four directions, the disc of the Supreme Lord has sharp edges as destructive as the fire of devastation at the end of the millennium. As a blazing fire burns dry grass to ashes with the assistance of the breeze, may that Sudarśana cakra burn our enemies to ashes.

**SB 6.8.24** - O club in the hand of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, you produce sparks of fire as powerful as thunderbolts, and you are extremely dear to the Lord. I am also His servant. Therefore kindly help me pound to pieces the evil living beings known as Kuṣmāṇḍas, Vaināyakas, Yakṣas, Rākṣasas, Bhūtas and Grahas. Please pulverize them.

**SB 6.8.25** - O best of conchshells, O Pāñcajanya in the hands of the Lord, you are always filled with the breath of Lord Kṛṣṇa. Therefore you create a fearful sound vibration that causes trembling in the hearts of enemies like the Rākṣasas, pramatha ghosts, Pretas, Mātās, Piśācas and brāhmaṇa ghosts with fearful eyes.

**SB 6.8.26** - O king of sharp-edged swords, you are engaged by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Please cut the soldiers of my enemies to pieces. Please cut them to pieces! O shield marked with a hundred brilliant moonlike circles, please cover the eyes of the sinful enemies. Pluck out their sinful eyes.

**SB 6.8.27-28** - May the glorification of the transcendental name, form, qualities and paraphernalia of the Supreme Personality of Godhead protect us from the influence of bad planets, meteors, envious human beings, serpents, scorpions, and animals like tigers and wolves. May it protect us from ghosts and the material elements like earth, water, fire and air, and may it also protect us from lightning and our past sins. We are always afraid of these hindrances to our auspicious life. Therefore, may they all be completely destroyed by the chanting of the Hare Kṛṣṇa mahā-mantra.

---

**SB 6.8.29 - Lord Garuḍa, the carrier of Lord Viṣṇu, is the most worshipable lord, for he is as powerful as the Supreme Lord Himself. He is the personified Vedas and is worshiped by selected verses. May he protect us from all dangerous conditions, and may Lord Viṣvaksena, the Personality of Godhead, also protect us from all dangers by His holy names.**

**SB 6.8.30 - May the Supreme Personality of Godhead's holy names, His transcendental forms, His carriers and all the weapons decorating Him as personal associates protect our intelligence, senses, mind and life air from all dangers.**

**SB 6.8.31 - The subtle and gross cosmic manifestation is material, but nevertheless it is nondifferent from the Supreme Personality of Godhead because He is ultimately the cause of all causes. Cause and effect are factually one because the cause is present in the effect. Therefore the Absolute Truth, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, can destroy all our dangers by any of His potent parts.**

**SB 6.8.32-33 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead, the living entities, the material energy, the spiritual energy and the entire creation are all individual substances. In the ultimate analysis, however, together they constitute the supreme one, the Personality of Godhead. Therefore those who are advanced in spiritual knowledge see unity in diversity. For such advanced persons, the Lord's bodily decorations, His name, His fame, His attributes and forms and the weapons in His hand are manifestations of the strength of His potency. According to their elevated spiritual understanding, the omniscient Lord, who manifests various forms, is present everywhere. May He always protect us everywhere from all calamities.**

**SB 6.8.34 - Prahlāda Mahārāja loudly chanted the holy name of Lord Nṛsiṃhadeva. May Lord Nṛsiṃhadeva, roaring for His devotee Prahlāda Mahārāja, protect us from all fear of dangers created by stalwart leaders in all directions through poison, weapons, water, fire, air and so on. May the Lord cover their influence by His own transcendental influence. May Nṛsiṃhadeva protect us in all directions and in all corners, above, below, within and without.**

**SB 6.8.35 - Viśvarūpa continued: O Indra, this mystic armor related to Lord Nārāyaṇa has been described by me to you. By putting on this protective**

---

covering, you will certainly be able to conquer the leaders of the demons.

**SB 6.8.36** - If one employs this armor, whomever he sees with his eyes or touches with his feet is immediately freed from all the above-mentioned dangers.

**SB 6.8.37** - This prayer, Nārāyaṇa-kavaca, constitutes subtle knowledge transcendently connected with Nārāyaṇa. One who employs this prayer is never disturbed or put in danger by the government, by plunderers, by evil demons or by any type of disease.

**SB 6.8.38** - O King of heaven, a brāhmaṇa named Kauśika formerly used this armor when he purposely gave up his body in the desert by mystic power.

**SB 6.8.39** - Surrounded by many beautiful women, Citraratha, the King of Gandharvaloka, was once passing in his airplane over the brāhmaṇa's body at the spot where the brāhmaṇa had died.

**SB 6.8.40** - Suddenly Citraratha was forced to fall from the sky headfirst with his airplane. Struck with wonder, he was ordered by the great sages named the Vālikhilyas to throw the brāhmaṇa's bones in the nearby River Sarasvatī. He had to do this and bathe in the river before returning to his own abode.

**SB 6.8.41** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear Mahārāja Parīkṣit, one who employs this armor or hears about it with faith and veneration when afraid because of any conditions in the material world is immediately freed from all dangers and is worshiped by all living entities.

**SB 6.8.42** - King Indra, who performed one hundred sacrifices, received this prayer of protection from Viśvarūpa. After conquering the demons, he enjoyed all the opulences of the three worlds.

<sup>xxvi</sup>**SB 6.9.1** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Viśvarūpa, who was engaged as the priest of the demigods, had three heads. He used one to drink the beverage soma-rasa, another to drink wine and the third to eat food. O King Parīkṣit, thus I have heard from authorities.

**SB 6.9.2** - O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, the demigods were related to Viśvarūpa

---

from his father's side, and therefore he visibly offered clarified butter in the fire while chanting mantras such as *indrāya idam svāhā* ["this is meant for King Indra"] and *idam agnaye* ["this is for the demigod of fire"]. He loudly chanted these mantras and offered each of the demigods his proper share.

**SB 6.9.3** - Although offering clarified butter in the sacrificial fire in the name of the demigods, without the knowledge of the demigods he also offered oblations to the demons because they were his relatives through his mother.

**SB 6.9.4** - Once upon a time, however, the King of heaven, Indra, understood that *Viśvarūpa* was secretly cheating the demigods by offering oblations on behalf of the demons. He became extremely afraid of being defeated by the demons, and in great anger at *Viśvarūpa* he cut *Viśvarūpa*'s three heads from his shoulders.

**SB 6.9.5** - Thereafter, the head meant for drinking *soma-rasa* was transformed into a *kapiñjala* [francolin partridge]. Similarly, the head meant for drinking wine was transformed into a *kalaviṅka* [sparrow], and the head meant for eating food became a *tittiri* [common partridge].

**SB 6.9.6** - Although Indra was so powerful that he could neutralize the sinful reactions for killing a *brāhmaṇa*, he repentantly accepted the burden of these reactions with folded hands. He suffered for one year, and then to purify himself he distributed the reactions for this sinful killing among the earth, water, trees and women.

**SB 6.9.7** - In return for King Indra's benediction that ditches in the earth would be filled automatically, the land accepted one fourth of the sinful reactions for killing a *brāhmaṇa*. Because of those sinful reactions, we find many deserts on the surface of the earth.

**SB 6.9.8** - In return for Indra's benediction that their branches and twigs would grow back when trimmed, the trees accepted one fourth of the reactions for killing a *brāhmaṇa*. These reactions are visible in the flowing of sap from trees. [Therefore one is forbidden to drink this sap.]

**SB 6.9.9** - In return for Lord Indra's benediction that they would be able to enjoy lusty desires continuously, even during pregnancy for as long as sex is not injurious to the embryo, women accepted one fourth of the sinful reactions. As

---

a result of those reactions, women manifest the signs of menstruation every month.

**SB 6.9.10** - And in return for King Indra's benediction that water would increase the volume of other substances with which it was mixed, water accepted one fourth of the sinful reactions. Therefore there are bubbles and foam in water. When one collects water, these should be avoided.

**SB 6.9.11** - After Viśvarūpa was killed, his father, Tvaṣṭā, performed ritualistic ceremonies to kill Indra. He offered oblations in the sacrificial fire, saying, "O enemy of Indra, flourish to kill your enemy without delay."

**SB 6.9.12** - Thereafter, from the southern side of the sacrificial fire known as Anvāhārya came a fearful personality who looked like the destroyer of the entire creation at the end of the millennium.

**SB 6.9.13-17** - Like arrows released in the four directions, the demon's body grew, day after day. Tall and blackish, he appeared like a burnt hill and was as lustrous as a bright array of clouds in the evening. The hair on the demon's body and his beard and moustache were the color of melted copper, and his eyes were piercing like the midday sun. He appeared unconquerable, as if holding the three worlds on the points of his blazing trident. Dancing and shouting with a loud voice, he made the entire surface of the earth tremble as if from an earthquake. As he yawned again and again, he seemed to be trying to swallow the whole sky with his mouth, which was as deep as a cave. He seemed to be licking up all the stars in the sky with his tongue and eating the entire universe with his long, sharp teeth. Seeing this gigantic demon, everyone, in great fear, ran here and there in all directions.

**SB 6.9.18** - That very fearful demon, who was actually the son of Tvaṣṭā, covered all the planetary systems by dint of austerity. Therefore he was named Vṛtra, or one who covers everything.

**SB 6.9.19** - The demigods, headed by Indra, charged the demon with their soldiers, striking him with their own transcendental bows and arrows and other weapons but Vṛtrāsura swallowed all their weapons.

**SB 6.9.20** - Struck with wonder and disappointment upon seeing the strength of the demon, the demigods lost their own strength. Therefore they all met

---

together to try to please the Supersoul, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, by worshiping Him.

**SB 6.9.21** - The demigods said: The three worlds are created by the five elements-namely ether, air, fire, water and earth-which are controlled by various demigods, beginning from Lord Brahmā. Being very much afraid that the time factor will end our existence, we offer presentations unto time by performing our work as time dictates. The time factor himself, however, is afraid of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Therefore let us now worship that Supreme Lord, who alone can give us full protection.

**SB 6.9.22** - Free from all material conceptions of existence and never wonder-struck by anything, the Lord is always jubilant and fully satisfied by His own spiritual perfection. He has no material designations, and therefore He is steady and unattached. That Supreme Personality of Godhead is the only shelter of everyone. Anyone desiring to be protected by others is certainly a great fool who desires to cross the sea by holding the tail of a dog.

**SB 6.9.23** - The Manu named King Satyavrata formerly saved himself by tying the small boat of the entire world to the horn of the Matsya avatāra, the fish incarnation. By the grace of the Matsya avatāra, Manu saved himself from the great danger of the flood. May that same fish incarnation save us from the great and fearful danger caused by the son of Tvaṣṭā.

**SB 6.9.24** - In the beginning of creation, a tremendous wind caused fierce waves of inundating water. The great waves made such a horrible sound that Lord Brahmā almost fell from his seat on the lotus into the water of devastation, but he was saved with the help of the Lord. Thus we also expect the Lord to protect us from this dangerous condition.

**SB 6.9.25** - The Supreme Personality of Godhead, who created us by His external potency and by whose mercy we expand the creation of the universe, is always situated before us as the Supersoul, but we cannot see His form. We are unable to see Him because all of us think that we are separate and independent gods.

**SB 6.9.26-27** - By His inconceivable internal potency, the Supreme Personality of Godhead expands into various transcendental bodies as Vāmanadeva, the incarnation of strength among the demigods; Paraśurāma,

---

the incarnation among saints; Nṛsiṃhadeva and Varāha, incarnations among animals; and Matsya and Kūrma, incarnations among aquatics. He accepts various transcendental bodies among all types of living entities, and among human beings He especially appears as Lord Kṛṣṇa and Lord Rāma. By His causeless mercy, He protects the demigods, who are always harassed by the demons. He is the supreme worshipable Deity of all living entities. He is the supreme cause, represented as the male and female creative energies. Although different from this universe, He exists in His universal form [virāṭ-rūpa]. In our fearful condition, let us take shelter of Him, for we are sure that the Supreme Lord, the Supreme Soul, will give us His protection.

SB 6.9.28 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear King, when all the demigods offered Him their prayers, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Lord Hari, carrying His weapons, the conchshell, disc and club, appeared first within their hearts and then before them.

SB 6.9.29-30 - Surrounding and serving the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, were sixteen personal attendants, decorated with ornaments and appearing exactly like Him but without the mark of Śrīvatsa and the Kaustubha jewel. O King, when all the demigods saw the Supreme Lord in that posture, smiling with eyes like the petals of lotuses grown in autumn, they were overwhelmed with happiness and immediately fell down like rods, offering daṇḍavats. Then they slowly rose and pleased the Lord by offering Him prayers.

SB 6.9.31 - The demigods said: O Supreme Personality of Godhead, You are competent to give the results of sacrifice, and You are also the time factor that destroys all such results in due course. You are the one who releases the cakras to kill the demons. O Lord, who possesses many varieties of names, we offer our respectful obeisances unto You.

SB 6.9.32 - O supreme controller, You control the three destinations [promotion to the heavenly planets, birth as a human being, and condemnation in hell], yet Your supreme abode is Vaikuṅṭha-dhāma. Since we appeared after You created this cosmic manifestation, Your activities are impossible for us to understand. We therefore have nothing to offer You but our humble obeisances.

SB 6.9.33 - O Supreme Personality of Godhead, O Nārāyaṇa, O Vāsudeva, original person! O most exalted person, supreme experience, welfare

---

personified! O supreme benediction, supremely merciful and changeless! O support of the cosmic manifestation, sole proprietor of all planetary systems, master of everything and husband of the goddess of fortune! Your Lordship is realized by the topmost sannyāsīs, who wander about the world to preach Kṛṣṇa consciousness, fully absorbed in samādhi through bhakti-yoga. Because their minds are concentrated upon You, they can receive the conception of Your personality in their fully purified hearts. When the darkness in their hearts is completely eradicated and You are revealed to them, the transcendental bliss they enjoy is the transcendental form of Your Lordship. No one but such persons can realize You. Therefore we simply offer You our respectful obeisances.

**SB 6.9.34 - O Lord, You need no support, and although You have no material body, You do not need cooperation from us. Since You are the cause of the cosmic manifestation and You supply its material ingredients without being transformed, You create, maintain and annihilate this cosmic manifestation by Yourself. Nevertheless, although You appear engaged in material activity, You are transcendental to all material qualities. Consequently these transcendental activities of Yours are extremely difficult to understand.**

**SB 6.9.35 - These are our inquiries. The ordinary conditioned soul is subject to the material laws, and he thus receives the fruits of his actions. Does Your Lordship, like an ordinary human being, exist within this material world in a body produced by the material modes? Do You enjoy or suffer the good or bad results of actions under the influence of time, past work and so forth? Or, on the contrary, are You present here only as a neutral witness who is self-sufficient, free from all material desires, and always full of spiritual potency? We certainly cannot understand Your actual position.**

**SB 6.9.36 - O Supreme Personality of Godhead, all contradictions can be reconciled in You. O Lord, since You are the Supreme Person, the reservoir of unlimited spiritual qualities, the supreme controller, Your unlimited glories are inconceivable to the conditioned souls. Many modern theologians argue about right and wrong without knowing what is actually right. Their arguments are always false and their judgments inconclusive because they have no authorized evidence with which to gain knowledge of You. Because their minds are agitated by scriptures containing false conclusions, they are unable to understand the truth concerning You. Furthermore, because of polluted eagerness to arrive at the right conclusion, their theories are incapable of revealing You, who are transcendental to their material conceptions. You are one without a second, and**

---

therefore in You contradictions like doing and not doing, happiness and distress, are not contradictory. Your potency is so great that it can do and undo anything as You like. With the help of that potency, what is impossible for You? Since there is no duality in Your constitutional position, You can do everything by the influence of Your energy.

**SB 6.9.37** - A rope causes fear for a bewildered person who considers it a snake, but not for a person with proper intelligence who knows it to be only a rope. Similarly, You, as the Supersoul in everyone's heart, inspire fear or fearlessness according to one's intelligence, but in You there is no duality.

**SB 6.9.38** - With deliberation, one will see that the Supreme Soul, although manifested in different ways, is actually the basic principle of everything. The total material energy is the cause of the material manifestation, but the material energy is caused by Him. Therefore He is the cause of all causes, the manifestor of intelligence and the senses. He is perceived as the Supersoul of everything. Without Him, everything would be dead. You, as that Supersoul, the supreme controller, are the only one remaining.

**SB 6.9.39** - Therefore, O killer of the Madhu demon, incessant transcendental bliss flows in the minds of those who have even once tasted but a drop of the nectar from the ocean of Your glories. Such exalted devotees forget the tiny reflection of so-called material happiness produced from the material senses of sight and sound. Free from all desires, such devotees are the real friends of all living entities. Offering their minds unto You and enjoying transcendental bliss, they are expert in achieving the real goal of life. O Lord, You are the soul and dear friend of such devotees, who never need return to this material world. How could they give up engagement in Your devotional service?

**SB 6.9.40** - O Lord, O personified three worlds, father of the three worlds! O strength of the three worlds, in the form of the Vāmana incarnation! O three-eyed form of Nṛsiṃhadeva! O most beautiful person within the three worlds! Everything and everyone, including human beings and even the Daitya demons and the Dānavas, is but an expansion of Your energy. O supremely powerful one, You have always appeared in Your forms as the various incarnations to punish the demons as soon as they become very powerful. You appear as Lord Vāmanadeva, Lord Rāma and Lord Kṛṣṇa. You appear sometimes as an animal like Lord Boar, sometimes a mixed incarnation like Lord Nṛsiṃhadeva and Lord Hayagrīva, and sometimes an aquatic like Lord Fish and Lord Tortoise. Assuming such various forms, You have always punished the demons and

---

**Dānavas. We therefore pray that Your Lordship appear today as another incarnation, if You so desire, to kill the great demon Vṛtrāsura.**

**SB 6.9.41 - O supreme protector, O grandfather, O supreme pure, O Lord! We are all surrendered souls at Your lotus feet. Indeed, our minds are bound to Your lotus feet in meditation by chains of love. Now please manifest Your incarnation. Accepting us as Your own eternal servants and devotees, be pleased with us and sympathetic toward us. By Your love-filled glance, with its cool and pleasing smile of sympathy, and by the sweet, nectarean words emanating from Your beautiful face, free us from the anxiety caused by this Vṛtrāsura, who always pains the cores of our hearts.**

**SB 6.9.42 - O Lord, as the small sparks of a fire cannot possibly perform the actions of the whole fire, we sparks of Your Lordship cannot inform You of the necessities of our lives. You are the complete whole. Therefore, of what do we need to inform You? You know everything because You are the original cause of the cosmic manifestation, the maintainer and the annihilator of the entire universal creation. You always engage in Your pastimes with Your spiritual and material energies, for You are the controller of all these varied energies. You exist within all living entities, within the cosmic manifestation, and also beyond them. You exist internally as Parabrahman and externally as the ingredients of the material creation. Therefore, although manifested in various stages, at different times and places, and in various bodies, You, the Personality of Godhead, are the original cause of all causes. Indeed, You are the original element. You are the witness of all activities, but because You are as great as the sky, You are never touched by any of them. You are the witness of everything as Parabrahman and Paramātmā. O Supreme Personality of Godhead, nothing is unknown to You.**

**SB 6.9.43 - Dear Lord, You are omniscient, and therefore You know very well why we have taken shelter at Your lotus feet, which provide shade that gives relief from all material disturbances. Since You are the supreme spiritual master and You know everything, we have sought shelter of Your lotus feet for instruction. Please give us relief by counteracting our present distress. Your lotus feet are the only shelter for a fully surrendered devotee and are the only means for subduing all the tribulations of this material world.**

**SB 6.9.44 - Therefore, O Lord, O supreme controller, O Lord Kṛṣṇa, please annihilate this dangerous demon Vṛtrāsura, Tvaṣṭā's son, who has already swallowed all our weapons, our paraphernalia for fighting, and our strength**

---

and influence.

**SB 6.9.45 - O Lord, O supreme pure, You live within the core of everyone's heart and observe all the desires and activities of the conditioned souls. O Supreme Personality of Godhead known as Lord Kṛṣṇa, Your reputation is bright and illuminating. You have no beginning, for You are the beginning of everything. This is understood by pure devotees because You are easily accessible to the pure and truthful. When the conditioned souls are liberated and sheltered at Your lotus feet after roving throughout the material world for many millions of years, they attain the highest success of life. Therefore, O Lord, O Supreme Personality of Godhead, we offer our respectful obeisances at Your lotus feet.**

**SB 6.9.46 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: O King Parīkṣit, when the demigods offered the Lord their sincere prayers in this way, the Lord listened by His causeless mercy. Being pleased, He then replied to the demigods.**

**SB 6.9.47 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead said: O beloved demigods, you have offered your prayers to Me with great knowledge, and I am certainly most pleased with you. A person is liberated by such knowledge, and thus he remembers My exalted position, which is above the conditions of material life. Such a devotee is fully purified by offering prayers in full knowledge. This is the source of devotional service to Me.**

**SB 6.9.48 - O best of the intelligent demigods, although it is true that nothing is difficult for one to obtain when I am pleased with him, a pure devotee, whose mind is exclusively fixed upon Me, does not ask Me for anything but the opportunity to engage in devotional service.**

**SB 6.9.49 - Those who think material assets to be everything or to be the ultimate goal of life are called misers [kṛpaṇas]. They do not know the ultimate necessity of the soul. Moreover, if one awards that which is desired by such fools, he must also be considered foolish.**

**SB 6.9.50 - A pure devotee who is fully accomplished in the science of devotional service will never instruct a foolish person to engage in fruitive activities for material enjoyment, not to speak of helping him in such activities. Such a devotee is like an experienced physician, who never encourages a patient to eat food injurious to his health, even if the patient desires it.**

---

**SB 6.9.51 - O Maghavan [Indra], all good fortune unto you. I advise you to approach the exalted saint Dadhyañca [Dadhīci]. He has become very accomplished in knowledge, vows and austerities, and his body is very strong. Go ask him for his body without delay.**

**SB 6.9.52 - That saintly Dadhyañca, who is also known as Dadhīci, personally assimilated the spiritual science and then delivered it to the Aśvinī-kumāras. It is said that Dadhyañca gave them mantras through the head of a horse. Therefore the mantras are called Aśvaśira. After obtaining the mantras of spiritual science from Dadhīci, the Aśvinī-kumāras became jīvan-mukta, liberated even in this life.**

**SB 6.9.53 - Dadhyañca’s invincible protective covering known as the Nārāyaṇa-kavaca was given to Tvaṣṭā, who delivered it to his son Viśvarūpa, from whom you have received it. Because of this Nārāyaṇa-kavaca, Dadhīci’s body is now very strong. You should therefore beg him for his body.**

**SB 6.9.54 - When the Aśvinī-kumāras beg for Dadhyañca’s body on your behalf, he will surely give it because of affection. Do not doubt this, for Dadhyañca is very experienced in religious understanding. When Dadhyañca awards you his body, Viśvakarmā will prepare a thunderbolt from his bones. This thunderbolt will certainly kill Vṛtrāsura because it will be invested with My power.**

**SB 6.9.55 - When Vṛtrāsura is killed because of My spiritual strength, you will regain your strength, weapons and wealth. Thus there will be all good fortune for all of you. Although Vṛtrāsura can destroy all the three worlds, do not fear that he will harm you. He is also a devotee and will never be envious of you.**

<sup>xxvii</sup>**SB 6.9.1 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Viśvarūpa, who was engaged as the priest of the demigods, had three heads. He used one to drink the beverage soma-rasa, another to drink wine and the third to eat food. O King Parīkṣit, thus I have heard from authorities.**

**SB 6.9.2 - O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, the demigods were related to Viśvarūpa from his father’s side, and therefore he visibly offered clarified butter in the fire**

---

while chanting mantras such as *indrāya idam svāhā* ["this is meant for King Indra"] and *idam agnaye* ["this is for the demigod of fire"]. He loudly chanted these mantras and offered each of the demigods his proper share.

**SB 6.9.3** - Although offering clarified butter in the sacrificial fire in the name of the demigods, without the knowledge of the demigods he also offered oblations to the demons because they were his relatives through his mother.

**SB 6.9.4** - Once upon a time, however, the King of heaven, Indra, understood that *Viśvarūpa* was secretly cheating the demigods by offering oblations on behalf of the demons. He became extremely afraid of being defeated by the demons, and in great anger at *Viśvarūpa* he cut *Viśvarūpa*'s three heads from his shoulders.

**SB 6.9.5** - Thereafter, the head meant for drinking *soma-rasa* was transformed into a *kapiñjala* [francolin partridge]. Similarly, the head meant for drinking wine was transformed into a *kalaviṅka* [sparrow], and the head meant for eating food became a *tittiri* [common partridge].

**SB 6.9.6** - Although Indra was so powerful that he could neutralize the sinful reactions for killing a *brāhmaṇa*, he repentantly accepted the burden of these reactions with folded hands. He suffered for one year, and then to purify himself he distributed the reactions for this sinful killing among the earth, water, trees and women.

**SB 6.9.7** - In return for King Indra's benediction that ditches in the earth would be filled automatically, the land accepted one fourth of the sinful reactions for killing a *brāhmaṇa*. Because of those sinful reactions, we find many deserts on the surface of the earth.

**SB 6.9.8** - In return for Indra's benediction that their branches and twigs would grow back when trimmed, the trees accepted one fourth of the reactions for killing a *brāhmaṇa*. These reactions are visible in the flowing of sap from trees. [Therefore one is forbidden to drink this sap.]

**SB 6.9.9** - In return for Lord Indra's benediction that they would be able to enjoy lusty desires continuously, even during pregnancy for as long as sex is not injurious to the embryo, women accepted one fourth of the sinful reactions. As a result of those reactions, women manifest the signs of menstruation every

---

month.

**SB 6.9.10 - And in return for King Indra's benediction that water would increase the volume of other substances with which it was mixed, water accepted one fourth of the sinful reactions. Therefore there are bubbles and foam in water. When one collects water, these should be avoided.**

**SB 6.9.11 - After Viśvarūpa was killed, his father, Tvaṣṭā, performed ritualistic ceremonies to kill Indra. He offered oblations in the sacrificial fire, saying, "O enemy of Indra, flourish to kill your enemy without delay."**

**SB 6.9.12 - Thereafter, from the southern side of the sacrificial fire known as Anvāhārya came a fearful personality who looked like the destroyer of the entire creation at the end of the millennium.**

**SB 6.9.13-17 - Like arrows released in the four directions, the demon's body grew, day after day. Tall and blackish, he appeared like a burnt hill and was as lustrous as a bright array of clouds in the evening. The hair on the demon's body and his beard and moustache were the color of melted copper, and his eyes were piercing like the midday sun. He appeared unconquerable, as if holding the three worlds on the points of his blazing trident. Dancing and shouting with a loud voice, he made the entire surface of the earth tremble as if from an earthquake. As he yawned again and again, he seemed to be trying to swallow the whole sky with his mouth, which was as deep as a cave. He seemed to be licking up all the stars in the sky with his tongue and eating the entire universe with his long, sharp teeth. Seeing this gigantic demon, everyone, in great fear, ran here and there in all directions.**

**SB 6.9.18 - That very fearful demon, who was actually the son of Tvaṣṭā, covered all the planetary systems by dint of austerities. Therefore he was named Vṛtra, or one who covers everything.**

**SB 6.9.19 - The demigods, headed by Indra, charged the demon with their soldiers, striking him with their own transcendental bows and arrows and other weapons but Vṛtrāsura swallowed all their weapons.**

**SB 6.9.20 - Struck with wonder and disappointment upon seeing the strength of the demon, the demigods lost their own strength. Therefore they all met together to try to please the Supersoul, the Supreme Personality of Godhead,**

---

**Nārāyaṇa, by worshiping Him.**

**SB 6.9.21 - The demigods said: The three worlds are created by the five elements-namely ether, air, fire, water and earth-which are controlled by various demigods, beginning from Lord Brahmā. Being very much afraid that the time factor will end our existence, we offer presentations unto time by performing our work as time dictates. The time factor himself, however, is afraid of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Therefore let us now worship that Supreme Lord, who alone can give us full protection.**

**SB 6.9.22 - Free from all material conceptions of existence and never wonder-struck by anything, the Lord is always jubilant and fully satisfied by His own spiritual perfection. He has no material designations, and therefore He is steady and unattached. That Supreme Personality of Godhead is the only shelter of everyone. Anyone desiring to be protected by others is certainly a great fool who desires to cross the sea by holding the tail of a dog.**

**SB 6.9.23 - The Manu named King Satyavrata formerly saved himself by tying the small boat of the entire world to the horn of the Matsya avatāra, the fish incarnation. By the grace of the Matsya avatāra, Manu saved himself from the great danger of the flood. May that same fish incarnation save us from the great and fearful danger caused by the son of Tvaṣṭā.**

**SB 6.9.24 - In the beginning of creation, a tremendous wind caused fierce waves of inundating water. The great waves made such a horrible sound that Lord Brahmā almost fell from his seat on the lotus into the water of devastation, but he was saved with the help of the Lord. Thus we also expect the Lord to protect us from this dangerous condition.**

**SB 6.9.25 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead, who created us by His external potency and by whose mercy we expand the creation of the universe, is always situated before us as the Supersoul, but we cannot see His form. We are unable to see Him because all of us think that we are separate and independent gods.**

**SB 6.9.26-27 - By His inconceivable internal potency, the Supreme Personality of Godhead expands into various transcendental bodies as Vāmanadeva, the incarnation of strength among the demigods; Paraśurāma, the incarnation among saints; Nṛsiṃhadeva and Varāha, incarnations among**

---

animals; and Matsya and Kūrma, incarnations among aquatics. He accepts various transcendental bodies among all types of living entities, and among human beings He especially appears as Lord Kṛṣṇa and Lord Rāma. By His causeless mercy, He protects the demigods, who are always harassed by the demons. He is the supreme worshipable Deity of all living entities. He is the supreme cause, represented as the male and female creative energies. Although different from this universe, He exists in His universal form [virāṭ-rūpa]. In our fearful condition, let us take shelter of Him, for we are sure that the Supreme Lord, the Supreme Soul, will give us His protection.

SB 6.9.28 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear King, when all the demigods offered Him their prayers, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Lord Hari, carrying His weapons, the conchshell, disc and club, appeared first within their hearts and then before them.

SB 6.9.29-30 - Surrounding and serving the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, were sixteen personal attendants, decorated with ornaments and appearing exactly like Him but without the mark of Śrīvatsa and the Kaustubha jewel. O King, when all the demigods saw the Supreme Lord in that posture, smiling with eyes like the petals of lotuses grown in autumn, they were overwhelmed with happiness and immediately fell down like rods, offering daṇḍavats. Then they slowly rose and pleased the Lord by offering Him prayers.

SB 6.9.31 - The demigods said: O Supreme Personality of Godhead, You are competent to give the results of sacrifice, and You are also the time factor that destroys all such results in due course. You are the one who releases the cakra to kill the demons. O Lord, who possesses many varieties of names, we offer our respectful obeisances unto You.

SB 6.9.32 - O supreme controller, You control the three destinations [promotion to the heavenly planets, birth as a human being, and condemnation in hell], yet Your supreme abode is Vaikuṅṭha-dhāma. Since we appeared after You created this cosmic manifestation, Your activities are impossible for us to understand. We therefore have nothing to offer You but our humble obeisances.

SB 6.9.33 - O Supreme Personality of Godhead, O Nārāyaṇa, O Vāsudeva, original person! O most exalted person, supreme experience, welfare personified! O supreme benediction, supremely merciful and changeless! O

---

support of the cosmic manifestation, sole proprietor of all planetary systems, master of everything and husband of the goddess of fortune! Your Lordship is realized by the topmost sannyāsīs, who wander about the world to preach Kṛṣṇa consciousness, fully absorbed in samādhi through bhakti-yoga. Because their minds are concentrated upon You, they can receive the conception of Your personality in their fully purified hearts. When the darkness in their hearts is completely eradicated and You are revealed to them, the transcendental bliss they enjoy is the transcendental form of Your Lordship. No one but such persons can realize You. Therefore we simply offer You our respectful obeisances.

**SB 6.9.34 - O Lord, You need no support, and although You have no material body, You do not need cooperation from us. Since You are the cause of the cosmic manifestation and You supply its material ingredients without being transformed, You create, maintain and annihilate this cosmic manifestation by Yourself. Nevertheless, although You appear engaged in material activity, You are transcendental to all material qualities. Consequently these transcendental activities of Yours are extremely difficult to understand.**

**SB 6.9.35 - These are our inquiries. The ordinary conditioned soul is subject to the material laws, and he thus receives the fruits of his actions. Does Your Lordship, like an ordinary human being, exist within this material world in a body produced by the material modes? Do You enjoy or suffer the good or bad results of actions under the influence of time, past work and so forth? Or, on the contrary, are You present here only as a neutral witness who is self-sufficient, free from all material desires, and always full of spiritual potency? We certainly cannot understand Your actual position.**

**SB 6.9.36 - O Supreme Personality of Godhead, all contradictions can be reconciled in You. O Lord, since You are the Supreme Person, the reservoir of unlimited spiritual qualities, the supreme controller, Your unlimited glories are inconceivable to the conditioned souls. Many modern theologians argue about right and wrong without knowing what is actually right. Their arguments are always false and their judgments inconclusive because they have no authorized evidence with which to gain knowledge of You. Because their minds are agitated by scriptures containing false conclusions, they are unable to understand the truth concerning You. Furthermore, because of polluted eagerness to arrive at the right conclusion, their theories are incapable of revealing You, who are transcendental to their material conceptions. You are one without a second, and therefore in You contradictions like doing and not doing, happiness and**

---

distress, are not contradictory. Your potency is so great that it can do and undo anything as You like. With the help of that potency, what is impossible for You? Since there is no duality in Your constitutional position, You can do everything by the influence of Your energy.

SB 6.9.37 - A rope causes fear for a bewildered person who considers it a snake, but not for a person with proper intelligence who knows it to be only a rope. Similarly, You, as the Supersoul in everyone's heart, inspire fear or fearlessness according to one's intelligence, but in You there is no duality.

SB 6.9.38 - With deliberation, one will see that the Supreme Soul, although manifested in different ways, is actually the basic principle of everything. The total material energy is the cause of the material manifestation, but the material energy is caused by Him. Therefore He is the cause of all causes, the manifestor of intelligence and the senses. He is perceived as the Supersoul of everything. Without Him, everything would be dead. You, as that Supersoul, the supreme controller, are the only one remaining.

SB 6.9.39 - Therefore, O killer of the Madhu demon, incessant transcendental bliss flows in the minds of those who have even once tasted but a drop of the nectar from the ocean of Your glories. Such exalted devotees forget the tiny reflection of so-called material happiness produced from the material senses of sight and sound. Free from all desires, such devotees are the real friends of all living entities. Offering their minds unto You and enjoying transcendental bliss, they are expert in achieving the real goal of life. O Lord, You are the soul and dear friend of such devotees, who never need return to this material world. How could they give up engagement in Your devotional service?

SB 6.9.40 - O Lord, O personified three worlds, father of the three worlds! O strength of the three worlds, in the form of the Vāmana incarnation! O three-eyed form of Nṛsiṃhadeva! O most beautiful person within the three worlds! Everything and everyone, including human beings and even the Daitya demons and the Dānavas, is but an expansion of Your energy. O supremely powerful one, You have always appeared in Your forms as the various incarnations to punish the demons as soon as they become very powerful. You appear as Lord Vāmanadeva, Lord Rāma and Lord Kṛṣṇa. You appear sometimes as an animal like Lord Boar, sometimes a mixed incarnation like Lord Nṛsiṃhadeva and Lord Hayagrīva, and sometimes an aquatic like Lord Fish and Lord Tortoise. Assuming such various forms, You have always punished the demons and Dānavas. We therefore pray that Your Lordship appear today as another

---

incarnation, if You so desire, to kill the great demon Vṛtrāsura.

**SB 6.9.41 - O supreme protector, O grandfather, O supreme pure, O Lord! We are all surrendered souls at Your lotus feet. Indeed, our minds are bound to Your lotus feet in meditation by chains of love. Now please manifest Your incarnation. Accepting us as Your own eternal servants and devotees, be pleased with us and sympathetic toward us. By Your love-filled glance, with its cool and pleasing smile of sympathy, and by the sweet, nectarean words emanating from Your beautiful face, free us from the anxiety caused by this Vṛtrāsura, who always pains the cores of our hearts.**

**SB 6.9.42 - O Lord, as the small sparks of a fire cannot possibly perform the actions of the whole fire, we sparks of Your Lordship cannot inform You of the necessities of our lives. You are the complete whole. Therefore, of what do we need to inform You? You know everything because You are the original cause of the cosmic manifestation, the maintainer and the annihilator of the entire universal creation. You always engage in Your pastimes with Your spiritual and material energies, for You are the controller of all these varied energies. You exist within all living entities, within the cosmic manifestation, and also beyond them. You exist internally as Parabrahman and externally as the ingredients of the material creation. Therefore, although manifested in various stages, at different times and places, and in various bodies, You, the Personality of Godhead, are the original cause of all causes. Indeed, You are the original element. You are the witness of all activities, but because You are as great as the sky, You are never touched by any of them. You are the witness of everything as Parabrahman and Paramātmā. O Supreme Personality of Godhead, nothing is unknown to You.**

**SB 6.9.43 - Dear Lord, You are omniscient, and therefore You know very well why we have taken shelter at Your lotus feet, which provide shade that gives relief from all material disturbances. Since You are the supreme spiritual master and You know everything, we have sought shelter of Your lotus feet for instruction. Please give us relief by counteracting our present distress. Your lotus feet are the only shelter for a fully surrendered devotee and are the only means for subduing all the tribulations of this material world.**

**SB 6.9.44 - Therefore, O Lord, O supreme controller, O Lord Kṛṣṇa, please annihilate this dangerous demon Vṛtrāsura, Tvaṣṭā's son, who has already swallowed all our weapons, our paraphernalia for fighting, and our strength and influence.**

---

**SB 6.9.45 - O Lord, O supreme pure, You live within the core of everyone's heart and observe all the desires and activities of the conditioned souls. O Supreme Personality of Godhead known as Lord Kṛṣṇa, Your reputation is bright and illuminating. You have no beginning, for You are the beginning of everything. This is understood by pure devotees because You are easily accessible to the pure and truthful. When the conditioned souls are liberated and sheltered at Your lotus feet after roving throughout the material world for many millions of years, they attain the highest success of life. Therefore, O Lord, O Supreme Personality of Godhead, we offer our respectful obeisances at Your lotus feet.**

**SB 6.9.46 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: O King Parīkṣit, when the demigods offered the Lord their sincere prayers in this way, the Lord listened by His causeless mercy. Being pleased, He then replied to the demigods.**

**SB 6.9.47 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead said: O beloved demigods, you have offered your prayers to Me with great knowledge, and I am certainly most pleased with you. A person is liberated by such knowledge, and thus he remembers My exalted position, which is above the conditions of material life. Such a devotee is fully purified by offering prayers in full knowledge. This is the source of devotional service to Me.**

**SB 6.9.48 - O best of the intelligent demigods, although it is true that nothing is difficult for one to obtain when I am pleased with him, a pure devotee, whose mind is exclusively fixed upon Me, does not ask Me for anything but the opportunity to engage in devotional service.**

**SB 6.9.49 - Those who think material assets to be everything or to be the ultimate goal of life are called misers [kṛpaṇas]. They do not know the ultimate necessity of the soul. Moreover, if one awards that which is desired by such fools, he must also be considered foolish.**

**SB 6.9.50 - A pure devotee who is fully accomplished in the science of devotional service will never instruct a foolish person to engage in fruitive activities for material enjoyment, not to speak of helping him in such activities. Such a devotee is like an experienced physician, who never encourages a patient to eat food injurious to his health, even if the patient desires it.**

---

**SB 6.9.51 - O Maghavan [Indra], all good fortune unto you. I advise you to approach the exalted saint Dadhyañca [Dadhīci]. He has become very accomplished in knowledge, vows and austerities, and his body is very strong. Go ask him for his body without delay.**

**SB 6.9.52 - That saintly Dadhyañca, who is also known as Dadhīci, personally assimilated the spiritual science and then delivered it to the Aśvinī-kumāras. It is said that Dadhyañca gave them mantras through the head of a horse. Therefore the mantras are called Aśvaśira. After obtaining the mantras of spiritual science from Dadhīci, the Aśvinī-kumāras became jīvan-mukta, liberated even in this life.**

**SB 6.9.53 - Dadhyañca's invincible protective covering known as the Nārāyaṇa-kavaca was given to Tvaṣṭā, who delivered it to his son Viśvarūpa, from whom you have received it. Because of this Nārāyaṇa-kavaca, Dadhīci's body is now very strong. You should therefore beg him for his body.**

**SB 6.9.54 - When the Aśvinī-kumāras beg for Dadhyañca's body on your behalf, he will surely give it because of affection. Do not doubt this, for Dadhyañca is very experienced in religious understanding. When Dadhyañca awards you his body, Viśvakarmā will prepare a thunderbolt from his bones. This thunderbolt will certainly kill Vṛtrāsura because it will be invested with My power.**

**SB 6.9.55 - When Vṛtrāsura is killed because of My spiritual strength, you will regain your strength, weapons and wealth. Thus there will be all good fortune for all of you. Although Vṛtrāsura can destroy all the three worlds, do not fear that he will harm you. He is also a devotee and will never be envious of you.**

<sup>xxviii</sup>**SB 6.9.1 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Viśvarūpa, who was engaged as the priest of the demigods, had three heads. He used one to drink the beverage soma-rasa, another to drink wine and the third to eat food. O King Parīkṣit, thus I have heard from authorities.**

**SB 6.9.2 - O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, the demigods were related to Viśvarūpa from his father's side, and therefore he visibly offered clarified butter in the fire while chanting mantras such as indrāya idaṁ svāhā ["this is meant for King**

---

Indra'] and idam agnaye ['this is for the demigod of fire']. He loudly chanted these mantras and offered each of the demigods his proper share.

**SB 6.9.3** - Although offering clarified butter in the sacrificial fire in the name of the demigods, without the knowledge of the demigods he also offered oblations to the demons because they were his relatives through his mother.

**SB 6.9.4** - Once upon a time, however, the King of heaven, Indra, understood that Viśvarūpa was secretly cheating the demigods by offering oblations on behalf of the demons. He became extremely afraid of being defeated by the demons, and in great anger at Viśvarūpa he cut Viśvarūpa's three heads from his shoulders.

**SB 6.9.5** - Thereafter, the head meant for drinking soma-rasa was transformed into a kapiñjala [francolin partridge]. Similarly, the head meant for drinking wine was transformed into a kalaviṅka [sparrow], and the head meant for eating food became a tittiri [common partridge].

**SB 6.9.6** - Although Indra was so powerful that he could neutralize the sinful reactions for killing a brāhmaṇa, he repentantly accepted the burden of these reactions with folded hands. He suffered for one year, and then to purify himself he distributed the reactions for this sinful killing among the earth, water, trees and women.

**SB 6.9.7** - In return for King Indra's benediction that ditches in the earth would be filled automatically, the land accepted one fourth of the sinful reactions for killing a brāhmaṇa. Because of those sinful reactions, we find many deserts on the surface of the earth.

**SB 6.9.8** - In return for Indra's benediction that their branches and twigs would grow back when trimmed, the trees accepted one fourth of the reactions for killing a brāhmaṇa. These reactions are visible in the flowing of sap from trees. [Therefore one is forbidden to drink this sap.]

**SB 6.9.9** - In return for Lord Indra's benediction that they would be able to enjoy lusty desires continuously, even during pregnancy for as long as sex is not injurious to the embryo, women accepted one fourth of the sinful reactions. As a result of those reactions, women manifest the signs of menstruation every month.

---

**SB 6.9.10 - And in return for King Indra's benediction that water would increase the volume of other substances with which it was mixed, water accepted one fourth of the sinful reactions. Therefore there are bubbles and foam in water. When one collects water, these should be avoided.**

**SB 6.9.11 - After Viśvarūpa was killed, his father, Tvaṣṭā, performed ritualistic ceremonies to kill Indra. He offered oblations in the sacrificial fire, saying, "O enemy of Indra, flourish to kill your enemy without delay."**

**SB 6.9.12 - Thereafter, from the southern side of the sacrificial fire known as Anvāhārya came a fearful personality who looked like the destroyer of the entire creation at the end of the millennium.**

**SB 6.9.13-17 - Like arrows released in the four directions, the demon's body grew, day after day. Tall and blackish, he appeared like a burnt hill and was as lustrous as a bright array of clouds in the evening. The hair on the demon's body and his beard and moustache were the color of melted copper, and his eyes were piercing like the midday sun. He appeared unconquerable, as if holding the three worlds on the points of his blazing trident. Dancing and shouting with a loud voice, he made the entire surface of the earth tremble as if from an earthquake. As he yawned again and again, he seemed to be trying to swallow the whole sky with his mouth, which was as deep as a cave. He seemed to be licking up all the stars in the sky with his tongue and eating the entire universe with his long, sharp teeth. Seeing this gigantic demon, everyone, in great fear, ran here and there in all directions.**

**SB 6.9.18 - That very fearful demon, who was actually the son of Tvaṣṭā, covered all the planetary systems by dint of austerity. Therefore he was named Vṛtra, or one who covers everything.**

**SB 6.9.19 - The demigods, headed by Indra, charged the demon with their soldiers, striking him with their own transcendental bows and arrows and other weapons but Vṛtrāsura swallowed all their weapons.**

**SB 6.9.20 - Struck with wonder and disappointment upon seeing the strength of the demon, the demigods lost their own strength. Therefore they all met together to try to please the Supersoul, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, by worshiping Him.**

---

**SB 6.9.21 - The demigods said: The three worlds are created by the five elements-namely ether, air, fire, water and earth-which are controlled by various demigods, beginning from Lord Brahmā. Being very much afraid that the time factor will end our existence, we offer presentations unto time by performing our work as time dictates. The time factor himself, however, is afraid of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Therefore let us now worship that Supreme Lord, who alone can give us full protection.**

**SB 6.9.22 - Free from all material conceptions of existence and never wonder-struck by anything, the Lord is always jubilant and fully satisfied by His own spiritual perfection. He has no material designations, and therefore He is steady and unattached. That Supreme Personality of Godhead is the only shelter of everyone. Anyone desiring to be protected by others is certainly a great fool who desires to cross the sea by holding the tail of a dog.**

**SB 6.9.23 - The Manu named King Satyavrata formerly saved himself by tying the small boat of the entire world to the horn of the Matsya avatāra, the fish incarnation. By the grace of the Matsya avatāra, Manu saved himself from the great danger of the flood. May that same fish incarnation save us from the great and fearful danger caused by the son of Tvaṣṭā.**

**SB 6.9.24 - In the beginning of creation, a tremendous wind caused fierce waves of inundating water. The great waves made such a horrible sound that Lord Brahmā almost fell from his seat on the lotus into the water of devastation, but he was saved with the help of the Lord. Thus we also expect the Lord to protect us from this dangerous condition.**

**SB 6.9.25 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead, who created us by His external potency and by whose mercy we expand the creation of the universe, is always situated before us as the Supersoul, but we cannot see His form. We are unable to see Him because all of us think that we are separate and independent gods.**

**SB 6.9.26-27 - By His inconceivable internal potency, the Supreme Personality of Godhead expands into various transcendental bodies as Vāmanadeva, the incarnation of strength among the demigods; Paraśurāma, the incarnation among saints; Nṛsiṃhadeva and Varāha, incarnations among animals; and Matsya and Kūrma, incarnations among aquatics. He accepts**

---

various transcendental bodies among all types of living entities, and among human beings He especially appears as Lord Kṛṣṇa and Lord Rāma. By His causeless mercy, He protects the demigods, who are always harassed by the demons. He is the supreme worshipable Deity of all living entities. He is the supreme cause, represented as the male and female creative energies. Although different from this universe, He exists in His universal form [virāṭ-rūpa]. In our fearful condition, let us take shelter of Him, for we are sure that the Supreme Lord, the Supreme Soul, will give us His protection.

**SB 6.9.28 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said:** My dear King, when all the demigods offered Him their prayers, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Lord Hari, carrying His weapons, the conchshell, disc and club, appeared first within their hearts and then before them.

**SB 6.9.29-30 -** Surrounding and serving the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, were sixteen personal attendants, decorated with ornaments and appearing exactly like Him but without the mark of Śrīvatsa and the Kaustubha jewel. O King, when all the demigods saw the Supreme Lord in that posture, smiling with eyes like the petals of lotuses grown in autumn, they were overwhelmed with happiness and immediately fell down like rods, offering daṇḍavats. Then they slowly rose and pleased the Lord by offering Him prayers.

**SB 6.9.31 -** The demigods said: O Supreme Personality of Godhead, You are competent to give the results of sacrifice, and You are also the time factor that destroys all such results in due course. You are the one who releases the cakra to kill the demons. O Lord, who possesses many varieties of names, we offer our respectful obeisances unto You.

**SB 6.9.32 -** O supreme controller, You control the three destinations [promotion to the heavenly planets, birth as a human being, and condemnation in hell], yet Your supreme abode is Vaikuṅṭha-dhāma. Since we appeared after You created this cosmic manifestation, Your activities are impossible for us to understand. We therefore have nothing to offer You but our humble obeisances.

**SB 6.9.33 -** O Supreme Personality of Godhead, O Nārāyaṇa, O Vāsudeva, original person! O most exalted person, supreme experience, welfare personified! O supreme benediction, supremely merciful and changeless! O support of the cosmic manifestation, sole proprietor of all planetary systems,

---

master of everything and husband of the goddess of fortune! Your Lordship is realized by the topmost sannyāsīs, who wander about the world to preach Kṛṣṇa consciousness, fully absorbed in samādhi through bhakti-yoga. Because their minds are concentrated upon You, they can receive the conception of Your personality in their fully purified hearts. When the darkness in their hearts is completely eradicated and You are revealed to them, the transcendental bliss they enjoy is the transcendental form of Your Lordship. No one but such persons can realize You. Therefore we simply offer You our respectful obeisances.

**SB 6.9.34 - O Lord, You need no support, and although You have no material body, You do not need cooperation from us. Since You are the cause of the cosmic manifestation and You supply its material ingredients without being transformed, You create, maintain and annihilate this cosmic manifestation by Yourself. Nevertheless, although You appear engaged in material activity, You are transcendental to all material qualities. Consequently these transcendental activities of Yours are extremely difficult to understand.**

**SB 6.9.35 - These are our inquiries. The ordinary conditioned soul is subject to the material laws, and he thus receives the fruits of his actions. Does Your Lordship, like an ordinary human being, exist within this material world in a body produced by the material modes? Do You enjoy or suffer the good or bad results of actions under the influence of time, past work and so forth? Or, on the contrary, are You present here only as a neutral witness who is self-sufficient, free from all material desires, and always full of spiritual potency? We certainly cannot understand Your actual position.**

**SB 6.9.36 - O Supreme Personality of Godhead, all contradictions can be reconciled in You. O Lord, since You are the Supreme Person, the reservoir of unlimited spiritual qualities, the supreme controller, Your unlimited glories are inconceivable to the conditioned souls. Many modern theologians argue about right and wrong without knowing what is actually right. Their arguments are always false and their judgments inconclusive because they have no authorized evidence with which to gain knowledge of You. Because their minds are agitated by scriptures containing false conclusions, they are unable to understand the truth concerning You. Furthermore, because of polluted eagerness to arrive at the right conclusion, their theories are incapable of revealing You, who are transcendental to their material conceptions. You are one without a second, and therefore in You contradictions like doing and not doing, happiness and distress, are not contradictory. Your potency is so great that it can do and undo**

---

anything as You like. With the help of that potency, what is impossible for You? Since there is no duality in Your constitutional position, You can do everything by the influence of Your energy.

SB 6.9.37 - A rope causes fear for a bewildered person who considers it a snake, but not for a person with proper intelligence who knows it to be only a rope. Similarly, You, as the Supersoul in everyone's heart, inspire fear or fearlessness according to one's intelligence, but in You there is no duality.

SB 6.9.38 - With deliberation, one will see that the Supreme Soul, although manifested in different ways, is actually the basic principle of everything. The total material energy is the cause of the material manifestation, but the material energy is caused by Him. Therefore He is the cause of all causes, the manifester of intelligence and the senses. He is perceived as the Supersoul of everything. Without Him, everything would be dead. You, as that Supersoul, the supreme controller, are the only one remaining.

SB 6.9.39 - Therefore, O killer of the Madhu demon, incessant transcendental bliss flows in the minds of those who have even once tasted but a drop of the nectar from the ocean of Your glories. Such exalted devotees forget the tiny reflection of so-called material happiness produced from the material senses of sight and sound. Free from all desires, such devotees are the real friends of all living entities. Offering their minds unto You and enjoying transcendental bliss, they are expert in achieving the real goal of life. O Lord, You are the soul and dear friend of such devotees, who never need return to this material world. How could they give up engagement in Your devotional service?

SB 6.9.40 - O Lord, O personified three worlds, father of the three worlds! O strength of the three worlds, in the form of the Vāmana incarnation! O three-eyed form of Nṛsimhadeva! O most beautiful person within the three worlds! Everything and everyone, including human beings and even the Daitya demons and the Dānavas, is but an expansion of Your energy. O supremely powerful one, You have always appeared in Your forms as the various incarnations to punish the demons as soon as they become very powerful. You appear as Lord Vāmanadeva, Lord Rāma and Lord Kṛṣṇa. You appear sometimes as an animal like Lord Boar, sometimes a mixed incarnation like Lord Nṛsimhadeva and Lord Hayagrīva, and sometimes an aquatic like Lord Fish and Lord Tortoise. Assuming such various forms, You have always punished the demons and Dānavas. We therefore pray that Your Lordship appear today as another incarnation, if You so desire, to kill the great demon Vṛtrāsura.

---

**SB 6.9.41 - O supreme protector, O grandfather, O supreme pure, O Lord! We are all surrendered souls at Your lotus feet. Indeed, our minds are bound to Your lotus feet in meditation by chains of love. Now please manifest Your incarnation. Accepting us as Your own eternal servants and devotees, be pleased with us and sympathetic toward us. By Your love-filled glance, with its cool and pleasing smile of sympathy, and by the sweet, nectarean words emanating from Your beautiful face, free us from the anxiety caused by this Vṛtrāsura, who always pains the cores of our hearts.**

**SB 6.9.42 - O Lord, as the small sparks of a fire cannot possibly perform the actions of the whole fire, we sparks of Your Lordship cannot inform You of the necessities of our lives. You are the complete whole. Therefore, of what do we need to inform You? You know everything because You are the original cause of the cosmic manifestation, the maintainer and the annihilator of the entire universal creation. You always engage in Your pastimes with Your spiritual and material energies, for You are the controller of all these varied energies. You exist within all living entities, within the cosmic manifestation, and also beyond them. You exist internally as Parabrahman and externally as the ingredients of the material creation. Therefore, although manifested in various stages, at different times and places, and in various bodies, You, the Personality of Godhead, are the original cause of all causes. Indeed, You are the original element. You are the witness of all activities, but because You are as great as the sky, You are never touched by any of them. You are the witness of everything as Parabrahman and Paramātmā. O Supreme Personality of Godhead, nothing is unknown to You.**

**SB 6.9.43 - Dear Lord, You are omniscient, and therefore You know very well why we have taken shelter at Your lotus feet, which provide shade that gives relief from all material disturbances. Since You are the supreme spiritual master and You know everything, we have sought shelter of Your lotus feet for instruction. Please give us relief by counteracting our present distress. Your lotus feet are the only shelter for a fully surrendered devotee and are the only means for subduing all the tribulations of this material world.**

**SB 6.9.44 - Therefore, O Lord, O supreme controller, O Lord Kṛṣṇa, please annihilate this dangerous demon Vṛtrāsura, Tvaṣṭā's son, who has already swallowed all our weapons, our paraphernalia for fighting, and our strength and influence.**

---

**SB 6.9.45 - O Lord, O supreme pure, You live within the core of everyone's heart and observe all the desires and activities of the conditioned souls. O Supreme Personality of Godhead known as Lord Kṛṣṇa, Your reputation is bright and illuminating. You have no beginning, for You are the beginning of everything. This is understood by pure devotees because You are easily accessible to the pure and truthful. When the conditioned souls are liberated and sheltered at Your lotus feet after roving throughout the material world for many millions of years, they attain the highest success of life. Therefore, O Lord, O Supreme Personality of Godhead, we offer our respectful obeisances at Your lotus feet.**

**SB 6.9.46 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: O King Parīkṣit, when the demigods offered the Lord their sincere prayers in this way, the Lord listened by His causeless mercy. Being pleased, He then replied to the demigods.**

**SB 6.9.47 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead said: O beloved demigods, you have offered your prayers to Me with great knowledge, and I am certainly most pleased with you. A person is liberated by such knowledge, and thus he remembers My exalted position, which is above the conditions of material life. Such a devotee is fully purified by offering prayers in full knowledge. This is the source of devotional service to Me.**

**SB 6.9.48 - O best of the intelligent demigods, although it is true that nothing is difficult for one to obtain when I am pleased with him, a pure devotee, whose mind is exclusively fixed upon Me, does not ask Me for anything but the opportunity to engage in devotional service.**

**SB 6.9.49 - Those who think material assets to be everything or to be the ultimate goal of life are called misers [kṛpaṇas]. They do not know the ultimate necessity of the soul. Moreover, if one awards that which is desired by such fools, he must also be considered foolish.**

**SB 6.9.50 - A pure devotee who is fully accomplished in the science of devotional service will never instruct a foolish person to engage in fruitive activities for material enjoyment, not to speak of helping him in such activities. Such a devotee is like an experienced physician, who never encourages a patient to eat food injurious to his health, even if the patient desires it.**

**SB 6.9.51 - O Maghavan [Indra], all good fortune unto you. I advise you to**

---

approach the exalted saint Dadhyañca [Dadhīci]. He has become very accomplished in knowledge, vows and austerities, and his body is very strong. Go ask him for his body without delay.

SB 6.9.52 - That saintly Dadhyañca, who is also known as Dadhīci, personally assimilated the spiritual science and then delivered it to the Aśvinī-kumāras. It is said that Dadhyañca gave them mantras through the head of a horse. Therefore the mantras are called Aśvaśira. After obtaining the mantras of spiritual science from Dadhīci, the Aśvinī-kumāras became jīvan-mukta, liberated even in this life.

SB 6.9.53 - Dadhyañca's invincible protective covering known as the Nārāyaṇa-kavaca was given to Tvaṣṭā, who delivered it to his son Viśvarūpa, from whom you have received it. Because of this Nārāyaṇa-kavaca, Dadhīci's body is now very strong. You should therefore beg him for his body.

SB 6.9.54 - When the Aśvinī-kumāras beg for Dadhyañca's body on your behalf, he will surely give it because of affection. Do not doubt this, for Dadhyañca is very experienced in religious understanding. When Dadhyañca awards you his body, Viśvakarmā will prepare a thunderbolt from his bones. This thunderbolt will certainly kill Vṛtrāsura because it will be invested with My power.

SB 6.9.55 - When Vṛtrāsura is killed because of My spiritual strength, you will regain your strength, weapons and wealth. Thus there will be all good fortune for all of you. Although Vṛtrāsura can destroy all the three worlds, do not fear that he will harm you. He is also a devotee and will never be envious of you.

<sup>xxix</sup>SB 6.10.1 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: After instructing Indra in this way, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, the cause of the cosmic manifestation, then and there disappeared from the presence of the onlooking demigods.

SB 6.10.2 - O King Parīkṣit, following the Lord's instructions, the demigods approached Dadhīci, the son of Atharvā. He was very liberal, and when they begged him to give them his body, he at once partially agreed. However, just to hear religious instructions from them, he smiled and jokingly spoke as follows.

---

**SB 6.10.3 - O elevated demigods, at the time of death, severe, unbearable pain takes away the consciousness of all living entities who have accepted material bodies. Don't you know about this pain?**

**SB 6.10.4 - In this material world, every living entity is very much addicted to his material body. Struggling to keep his body forever, everyone tries to protect it by all means, even at the sacrifice of all his possessions. Therefore, who would be prepared to deliver his body to anyone, even if it were demanded by Lord Viṣṇu?**

**SB 6.10.5 - The demigods replied: O exalted brāhmaṇa, pious persons like you, whose activities are praiseworthy, are very kind and affectionate to people in general. What can't such pious souls give for the benefit of others? They can give everything, including their bodies.**

**SB 6.10.6 - Those who are too self-interested beg something from others, not knowing of others' pain. But if the beggar knew the difficulty of the giver, he would not ask for anything. Similarly, he who is able to give charity does not know the beggar's difficulty, for otherwise he would not refuse to give the beggar anything he might want as charity.**

**SB 6.10.7 - The great sage Dadhīci said: Just to hear from you about religious principles, I refused to offer my body at your request. Now, although my body is extremely dear to me, I must give it up for your better purposes since I know that it will leave me today or tomorrow.**

**SB 6.10.8 - O demigods, one who has no compassion for humanity in its suffering and does not sacrifice his impermanent body for the higher causes of religious principles or eternal glory is certainly pitied even by the immovable beings.**

**SB 6.10.9 - If one is unhappy to see the distress of other living beings and happy to see their happiness, his religious principles are appreciated as imperishable by exalted persons who are considered pious and benevolent.**

**SB 6.10.10 - This body, which is eatable by jackals and dogs after death, does not actually do any good for me, the spirit soul. It is usable only for a short time and may perish at any moment. The body and its possessions, its riches and**

---

relatives, must all be engaged for the benefit of others, or else they will be sources of tribulation and misery.

**SB 6.10.11** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Dadhīci Muni, the son of Atharvā, thus resolved to give his body to the service of the demigods. He placed himself, the spirit soul, at the lotus feet of the Supreme Personality of Godhead and in this way gave up his gross material body made of five elements.

**SB 6.10.12** - Dadhīci Muni controlled his senses, life force, mind and intelligence and became absorbed in trance. Thus he cut all his material bonds. He could not perceive how his material body became separated from his self.

**SB 6.10.13-14** - Thereafter, King Indra very firmly took up the thunderbolt manufactured by Viśvakarmā from the bones of Dadhīci. Charged with the exalted power of Dadhīci Muni and enlightened by the power of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Indra rode on the back of his carrier, Airāvata, surrounded by all the demigods, while all the great sages offered him praise. Thus he shone very beautifully, pleasing the three worlds as he rode off to kill Vṛtrāsura.

**SB 6.10.15** - My dear King Parīkṣit, as Rudra, being very angry at Antaka [Yamarāja] had formerly run toward Antaka to kill him, Indra angrily and with great force attacked Vṛtrāsura, who was surrounded by the leaders of the demoniac armies.

**SB 6.10.16** - Thereafter, at the end of Satya-yuga and the beginning of Tretā-yuga, a fierce battle took place between the demigods and the demons on the bank of the Narmadā.

**SB 6.10.17-18** - O King, when all the asuras came onto the battlefield, headed by Vṛtrāsura, they saw King Indra carrying the thunderbolt and surrounded by the Rudras, Vasus, Ādityas, Aśvinī-kumāras, Pitās, Vahnīs, Maruts, Ṛbhus, Sādhyas and Viśvadevas. Surrounded by his company, Indra shone so brightly that his effulgence was intolerable to the demons.

**SB 6.10.19-22** - Many hundreds and thousands of demons, demi-demons, Yakṣas, Rākṣasas [man-eaters] and others, headed by Sumāli and Māli, resisted the armies of King Indra, which even death personified cannot easily overcome. Among the demons were Namuci, Śambara, Anarvā, Dvimūrdhā, Ṛṣabha,

---

Asura, Hayagrīva, Śaṅkuśirā, Vipracitti, Ayomukha, Pulomā, Vṛṣaparvā, Praheti, Heti and Utkala. Roaring tumultuously and fearlessly like lions, these invincible demons, all dressed in golden ornaments, gave pain to the demigods with weapons like clubs, bludgeons, arrows, barbed darts, mallets and lances.

**SB 6.10.23** - Armed with lances, tridents, axes, swords and other weapons like śatagnīs and bhuśuṅḍis, the demons attacked from different directions and scattered all the chiefs of the demigod armies.

**SB 6.10.24** - As the stars in the sky cannot be seen when covered by dense clouds, the demigods, being completely covered by networks of arrows falling upon them one after another, could not be seen.

**SB 6.10.25** - The showers of various weapons and arrows released to kill the soldiers of the demigods did not reach them because the demigods, acting quickly, cut the weapons into thousands of pieces in the sky.

**SB 6.10.26** - As their weapons and mantras decreased, the demons began showering mountain peaks, trees and stones upon the demigod soldiers, but the demigods were so powerful and expert that they nullified all these weapons by breaking them to pieces in the sky as before.

**SB 6.10.27** - When the soldiers of the demons, commanded by Vṛtrāsura, saw that the soldiers of King Indra were quite well, having not been injured at all by their volleys of weapons, not even by the trees, stones and mountain peaks, the demons were very much afraid.

**SB 6.10.28** - When insignificant persons use rough words to cast false, angry accusations against saintly persons, their fruitless words do not disturb the great personalities. Similarly, all the efforts of the demons against the demigods, who were favorably situated under the protection of Kṛṣṇa, were futile.

**SB 6.10.29** - The asuras, who are never devotees of Lord Kṛṣṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, lost their pride in fighting when they found all their endeavors futile. Leaving aside their leader even in the very beginning of the fight, they decided to flee because all their prowess had been taken away by the enemy.

**SB 6.10.30** - Seeing his army broken and all the asuras, even those known as

---

great heroes, fleeing the battlefield out of intense fear, Vṛtrāsura, who was truly a great-minded hero, smiled and spoke the following words.

SB 6.10.31 - According to his position and the time and circumstances, Vṛtrāsura, the hero among heroes, spoke words that were much to be appreciated by thoughtful men. He called to the heroes of the demons, "O Vipracitti! O Namuci! O Pulomā! O Maya, Anarvā and Śambara! Please hear me and do not flee."

SB 6.10.32 - Vṛtrāsura said: All living entities who have taken birth in this material world must die. Surely, no one in this world has found any means to be saved from death. Even providence has not provided a means to escape it. Under the circumstances, death being inevitable, if one can gain promotion to the higher planetary systems and be always celebrated here by dying a suitable death, what man will not accept such a glorious death?

SB 6.10.33 - There are two ways to meet a glorious death, and both are very rare. One is to die after performing mystic yoga, especially bhakti-yoga, by which one can control the mind and living force and die absorbed in thought of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The second is to die on the battlefield, leading the army and never showing one's back. These two kinds of death are recommended in the śāstra as glorious.

<sup>xxx</sup>SB 6.10.1 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: After instructing Indra in this way, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, the cause of the cosmic manifestation, then and there disappeared from the presence of the onlooking demigods.

SB 6.10.2 - O King Parīkṣit, following the Lord's instructions, the demigods approached Dadhīci, the son of Atharvā. He was very liberal, and when they begged him to give them his body, he at once partially agreed. However, just to hear religious instructions from them, he smiled and jokingly spoke as follows.

SB 6.10.3 - O elevated demigods, at the time of death, severe, unbearable pain takes away the consciousness of all living entities who have accepted material bodies. Don't you know about this pain?

SB 6.10.4 - In this material world, every living entity is very much addicted

---

to his material body. Struggling to keep his body forever, everyone tries to protect it by all means, even at the sacrifice of all his possessions. Therefore, who would be prepared to deliver his body to anyone, even if it were demanded by Lord Viṣṇu?

**SB 6.10.5 - The demigods replied: O exalted brāhmaṇa, pious persons like you, whose activities are praiseworthy, are very kind and affectionate to people in general. What can't such pious souls give for the benefit of others? They can give everything, including their bodies.**

**SB 6.10.6 - Those who are too self-interested beg something from others, not knowing of others' pain. But if the beggar knew the difficulty of the giver, he would not ask for anything. Similarly, he who is able to give charity does not know the beggar's difficulty, for otherwise he would not refuse to give the beggar anything he might want as charity.**

**SB 6.10.7 - The great sage Dadhīci said: Just to hear from you about religious principles, I refused to offer my body at your request. Now, although my body is extremely dear to me, I must give it up for your better purposes since I know that it will leave me today or tomorrow.**

**SB 6.10.8 - O demigods, one who has no compassion for humanity in its suffering and does not sacrifice his impermanent body for the higher causes of religious principles or eternal glory is certainly pitied even by the immovable beings.**

**SB 6.10.9 - If one is unhappy to see the distress of other living beings and happy to see their happiness, his religious principles are appreciated as imperishable by exalted persons who are considered pious and benevolent.**

**SB 6.10.10 - This body, which is eatable by jackals and dogs after death, does not actually do any good for me, the spirit soul. It is usable only for a short time and may perish at any moment. The body and its possessions, its riches and relatives, must all be engaged for the benefit of others, or else they will be sources of tribulation and misery.**

**SB 6.10.11 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Dadhīci Muni, the son of Atharvā, thus resolved to give his body to the service of the demigods. He placed himself, the spirit soul, at the lotus feet of the Supreme Personality of Godhead and in**

---

this way gave up his gross material body made of five elements.

**SB 6.10.12** - Dadhīci Muni controlled his senses, life force, mind and intelligence and became absorbed in trance. Thus he cut all his material bonds. He could not perceive how his material body became separated from his self.

**SB 6.10.13-14** - Thereafter, King Indra very firmly took up the thunderbolt manufactured by Viśvakarmā from the bones of Dadhīci. Charged with the exalted power of Dadhīci Muni and enlightened by the power of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Indra rode on the back of his carrier, Airāvata, surrounded by all the demigods, while all the great sages offered him praise. Thus he shone very beautifully, pleasing the three worlds as he rode off to kill Vṛtrāsura.

**SB 6.10.15** - My dear King Parīkṣit, as Rudra, being very angry at Antaka [Yamarāja] had formerly run toward Antaka to kill him, Indra angrily and with great force attacked Vṛtrāsura, who was surrounded by the leaders of the demoniac armies.

**SB 6.10.16** - Thereafter, at the end of Satya-yuga and the beginning of Tretā-yuga, a fierce battle took place between the demigods and the demons on the bank of the Narmadā.

**SB 6.10.17-18** - O King, when all the asuras came onto the battlefield, headed by Vṛtrāsura, they saw King Indra carrying the thunderbolt and surrounded by the Rudras, Vasus, Ādityas, Aśvinī-kumāras, Pītās, Vahnīs, Maruts, Ṛbhūs, Sādhyas and Viśvadevas. Surrounded by his company, Indra shone so brightly that his effulgence was intolerable to the demons.

**SB 6.10.19-22** - Many hundreds and thousands of demons, demi-demons, Yakṣas, Rākṣasas [man-eaters] and others, headed by Sumāli and Māli, resisted the armies of King Indra, which even death personified cannot easily overcome. Among the demons were Namuci, Śambara, Anarvā, Dvimūrdhā, Ṛṣabha, Asura, Hayagrīva, Śaṅkuśirā, Vipracitti, Ayomukha, Pulomā, Vṛṣaparvā, Praheti, Heti and Utkala. Roaring tumultuously and fearlessly like lions, these invincible demons, all dressed in golden ornaments, gave pain to the demigods with weapons like clubs, bludgeons, arrows, barbed darts, mallets and lances.

**SB 6.10.23** - Armed with lances, tridents, axes, swords and other weapons

---

like śatagnīs and bhuśuṅḍis, the demons attacked from different directions and scattered all the chiefs of the demigod armies.

**SB 6.10.24** - As the stars in the sky cannot be seen when covered by dense clouds, the demigods, being completely covered by networks of arrows falling upon them one after another, could not be seen.

**SB 6.10.25** - The showers of various weapons and arrows released to kill the soldiers of the demigods did not reach them because the demigods, acting quickly, cut the weapons into thousands of pieces in the sky.

**SB 6.10.26** - As their weapons and mantras decreased, the demons began showering mountain peaks, trees and stones upon the demigod soldiers, but the demigods were so powerful and expert that they nullified all these weapons by breaking them to pieces in the sky as before.

**SB 6.10.27** - When the soldiers of the demons, commanded by Vṛtrāsura, saw that the soldiers of King Indra were quite well, having not been injured at all by their volleys of weapons, not even by the trees, stones and mountain peaks, the demons were very much afraid.

**SB 6.10.28** - When insignificant persons use rough words to cast false, angry accusations against saintly persons, their fruitless words do not disturb the great personalities. Similarly, all the efforts of the demons against the demigods, who were favorably situated under the protection of Kṛṣṇa, were futile.

**SB 6.10.29** - The asuras, who are never devotees of Lord Kṛṣṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, lost their pride in fighting when they found all their endeavors futile. Leaving aside their leader even in the very beginning of the fight, they decided to flee because all their prowess had been taken away by the enemy.

**SB 6.10.30** - Seeing his army broken and all the asuras, even those known as great heroes, fleeing the battlefield out of intense fear, Vṛtrāsura, who was truly a great-minded hero, smiled and spoke the following words.

**SB 6.10.31** - According to his position and the time and circumstances, Vṛtrāsura, the hero among heroes, spoke words that were much to be appreciated by thoughtful men. He called to the heroes of the demons, "O

---

**Vipracitti! O Namuci! O Pulomā! O Maya, Anarvā and Śambara! Please hear me and do not flee."**

**SB 6.10.32 - Vṛtrāsura said: All living entities who have taken birth in this material world must die. Surely, no one in this world has found any means to be saved from death. Even providence has not provided a means to escape it. Under the circumstances, death being inevitable, if one can gain promotion to the higher planetary systems and be always celebrated here by dying a suitable death, what man will not accept such a glorious death?**

**SB 6.10.33 - There are two ways to meet a glorious death, and both are very rare. One is to die after performing mystic yoga, especially bhakti-yoga, by which one can control the mind and living force and die absorbed in thought of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The second is to die on the battlefield, leading the army and never showing one's back. These two kinds of death are recommended in the śāstra as glorious.**

**<sup>xxxi</sup>SB 6.10.1 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: After instructing Indra in this way, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, the cause of the cosmic manifestation, then and there disappeared from the presence of the onlooking demigods.**

**SB 6.10.2 - O King Parīkṣit, following the Lord's instructions, the demigods approached Dadhīci, the son of Atharvā. He was very liberal, and when they begged him to give them his body, he at once partially agreed. However, just to hear religious instructions from them, he smiled and jokingly spoke as follows.**

**SB 6.10.3 - O elevated demigods, at the time of death, severe, unbearable pain takes away the consciousness of all living entities who have accepted material bodies. Don't you know about this pain?**

**SB 6.10.4 - In this material world, every living entity is very much addicted to his material body. Struggling to keep his body forever, everyone tries to protect it by all means, even at the sacrifice of all his possessions. Therefore, who would be prepared to deliver his body to anyone, even if it were demanded by Lord Viṣṇu?**

**SB 6.10.5 - The demigods replied: O exalted brāhmaṇa, pious persons like**

---

you, whose activities are praiseworthy, are very kind and affectionate to people in general. What can't such pious souls give for the benefit of others? They can give everything, including their bodies.

**SB 6.10.6** - Those who are too self-interested beg something from others, not knowing of others' pain. But if the beggar knew the difficulty of the giver, he would not ask for anything. Similarly, he who is able to give charity does not know the beggar's difficulty, for otherwise he would not refuse to give the beggar anything he might want as charity.

**SB 6.10.7** - The great sage Dadhīci said: Just to hear from you about religious principles, I refused to offer my body at your request. Now, although my body is extremely dear to me, I must give it up for your better purposes since I know that it will leave me today or tomorrow.

**SB 6.10.8** - O demigods, one who has no compassion for humanity in its suffering and does not sacrifice his impermanent body for the higher causes of religious principles or eternal glory is certainly pitied even by the immovable beings.

**SB 6.10.9** - If one is unhappy to see the distress of other living beings and happy to see their happiness, his religious principles are appreciated as imperishable by exalted persons who are considered pious and benevolent.

**SB 6.10.10** - This body, which is eatable by jackals and dogs after death, does not actually do any good for me, the spirit soul. It is usable only for a short time and may perish at any moment. The body and its possessions, its riches and relatives, must all be engaged for the benefit of others, or else they will be sources of tribulation and misery.

**SB 6.10.11** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Dadhīci Muni, the son of Atharvā, thus resolved to give his body to the service of the demigods. He placed himself, the spirit soul, at the lotus feet of the Supreme Personality of Godhead and in this way gave up his gross material body made of five elements.

**SB 6.10.12** - Dadhīci Muni controlled his senses, life force, mind and intelligence and became absorbed in trance. Thus he cut all his material bonds. He could not perceive how his material body became separated from his self.

---

**SB 6.10.13-14** - Thereafter, King Indra very firmly took up the thunderbolt manufactured by Viśvakarmā from the bones of Dadhīci. Charged with the exalted power of Dadhīci Muni and enlightened by the power of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Indra rode on the back of his carrier, Airāvata, surrounded by all the demigods, while all the great sages offered him praise. Thus he shone very beautifully, pleasing the three worlds as he rode off to kill Vṛtrāsura.

**SB 6.10.15** - My dear King Parīkṣit, as Rudra, being very angry at Antaka [Yamarāja] had formerly run toward Antaka to kill him, Indra angrily and with great force attacked Vṛtrāsura, who was surrounded by the leaders of the demoniac armies.

**SB 6.10.16** - Thereafter, at the end of Satya-yuga and the beginning of Tretā-yuga, a fierce battle took place between the demigods and the demons on the bank of the Narmadā.

**SB 6.10.17-18** - O King, when all the asuras came onto the battlefield, headed by Vṛtrāsura, they saw King Indra carrying the thunderbolt and surrounded by the Rudras, Vasus, Ādityas, Aśvinī-kumāras, Pitās, Vahnīs, Maruts, Ṛbhus, Sādhyas and Viśvadevas. Surrounded by his company, Indra shone so brightly that his effulgence was intolerable to the demons.

**SB 6.10.19-22** - Many hundreds and thousands of demons, demi-demons, Yakṣas, Rākṣasas [man-eaters] and others, headed by Sumāli and Māli, resisted the armies of King Indra, which even death personified cannot easily overcome. Among the demons were Namuci, Śambara, Anarvā, Dvimūrdhā, Ṛṣabha, Asura, Hayagrīva, Śaṅkuśirā, Vipracitti, Ayomukha, Pulomā, Vṛṣaparvā, Praheti, Heti and Utkala. Roaring tumultuously and fearlessly like lions, these invincible demons, all dressed in golden ornaments, gave pain to the demigods with weapons like clubs, bludgeons, arrows, barbed darts, mallets and lances.

**SB 6.10.23** - Armed with lances, tridents, axes, swords and other weapons like śataghnīs and bhuśuṅḍīs, the demons attacked from different directions and scattered all the chiefs of the demigod armies.

**SB 6.10.24** - As the stars in the sky cannot be seen when covered by dense clouds, the demigods, being completely covered by networks of arrows falling upon them one after another, could not be seen.

---

**SB 6.10.25** - The showers of various weapons and arrows released to kill the soldiers of the demigods did not reach them because the demigods, acting quickly, cut the weapons into thousands of pieces in the sky.

**SB 6.10.26** - As their weapons and mantras decreased, the demons began showering mountain peaks, trees and stones upon the demigod soldiers, but the demigods were so powerful and expert that they nullified all these weapons by breaking them to pieces in the sky as before.

**SB 6.10.27** - When the soldiers of the demons, commanded by Vṛtrāsura, saw that the soldiers of King Indra were quite well, having not been injured at all by their volleys of weapons, not even by the trees, stones and mountain peaks, the demons were very much afraid.

**SB 6.10.28** - When insignificant persons use rough words to cast false, angry accusations against saintly persons, their fruitless words do not disturb the great personalities. Similarly, all the efforts of the demons against the demigods, who were favorably situated under the protection of Kṛṣṇa, were futile.

**SB 6.10.29** - The asuras, who are never devotees of Lord Kṛṣṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, lost their pride in fighting when they found all their endeavors futile. Leaving aside their leader even in the very beginning of the fight, they decided to flee because all their prowess had been taken away by the enemy.

**SB 6.10.30** - Seeing his army broken and all the asuras, even those known as great heroes, fleeing the battlefield out of intense fear, Vṛtrāsura, who was truly a great-minded hero, smiled and spoke the following words.

**SB 6.10.31** - According to his position and the time and circumstances, Vṛtrāsura, the hero among heroes, spoke words that were much to be appreciated by thoughtful men. He called to the heroes of the demons, "O Vipracitti! O Namuci! O Pulomā! O Maya, Anarvā and Śambara! Please hear me and do not flee."

**SB 6.10.32** - Vṛtrāsura said: All living entities who have taken birth in this material world must die. Surely, no one in this world has found any means to be saved from death. Even providence has not provided a means to escape it.

---

Under the circumstances, death being inevitable, if one can gain promotion to the higher planetary systems and be always celebrated here by dying a suitable death, what man will not accept such a glorious death?

SB 6.10.33 - There are two ways to meet a glorious death, and both are very rare. One is to die after performing mystic yoga, especially bhakti-yoga, by which one can control the mind and living force and die absorbed in thought of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The second is to die on the battlefield, leading the army and never showing one's back. These two kinds of death are recommended in the śāstra as glorious.

<sup>xxxii</sup>SB 6.11.1 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King, Vṛtrāsura, the commander in chief of the demons, advised his lieutenants in the principles of religion, but the cowardly demoniac commanders, intent upon fleeing the battlefield, were so disturbed by fear that they could not accept his words.

SB 6.11.2-3 - O King Parīkṣit, the demigods, taking advantage of a favorable opportunity presented by time, attacked the army of the demons from the rear and began driving away the demoniac soldiers, scattering them here and there as if their army had no leader. Seeing the pitiable condition of his soldiers, Vṛtrāsura, the best of the asuras, who was called Indraśatru, the enemy of Indra, was very much aggrieved. Unable to tolerate such reverses, he stopped and forcefully rebuked the demigods, speaking the following words in an angry mood.

SB 6.11.4 - O demigods, these demoniac soldiers have taken birth uselessly. Indeed, they have come from the bodies of their mothers exactly like stool. What is the benefit of killing such enemies from behind while they are running in fear? One who considers himself a hero should not kill an enemy who is afraid of losing his life. Such killing is never glorious, nor can it promote one to the heavenly planets.

SB 6.11.5 - O insignificant demigods, if you truly have faith in your heroism, if you have patience in the cores of your hearts and if you are not ambitious for sense gratification, please stand before me for a moment.

SB 6.11.6 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Vṛtrāsura, the angry and most powerful hero, terrified the demigods with his stout and strongly built body. When he

---

roared with a resounding voice, nearly all living entities fainted.

**SB 6.11.7** - When all the demigods heard Vṛtrāsura's tumultuous roar, which resembled that of a lion, they fainted and fell to the ground as if struck by thunderbolts.

**SB 6.11.8** - As the demigods closed their eyes in fear, Vṛtrāsura, taking up his trident and making the earth tremble with his great strength, trampled the demigods beneath his feet on the battlefield the way a mad elephant tramples hollow bamboos in the forest.

**SB 6.11.9** - Seeing Vṛtrāsura's disposition, Indra, the King of heaven, became intolerant and threw at him one of his great clubs, which are extremely difficult to counteract. However, as the club flew toward him, Vṛtrāsura easily caught it with his left hand.

**SB 6.11.10** - O King Parīkṣit, the powerful Vṛtrāsura, the enemy of King Indra, angrily struck the head of Indra's elephant with that club, making a tumultuous sound on the battlefield. For this heroic deed, the soldiers on both sides glorified him.

**SB 6.11.11** - Struck with the club by Vṛtrāsura like a mountain struck by a thunderbolt, the elephant Airāvata, feeling great pain and spitting blood from its broken mouth, was pushed back fourteen yards. In great distress, the elephant fell, with Indra on its back.

**SB 6.11.12** - When he saw Indra's carrier elephant thus fatigued and injured and when he saw Indra morose because his carrier had been harmed in that way, the great soul Vṛtrāsura, following religious principles, refrained from again striking Indra with the club. Taking this opportunity, Indra touched the elephant with his nectar-producing hand, thus relieving the animal's pain and curing its injuries. Then the elephant and Indra both stood silently.

**SB 6.11.13** - O King, when the great hero Vṛtrāsura saw Indra, his enemy, the killer of his brother, standing before him with a thunderbolt in his hand, desiring to fight, Vṛtrāsura remembered how Indra had cruelly killed his brother. Thinking of Indra's sinful activities, he became mad with lamentation and forgetfulness. Laughing sarcastically, he spoke as follows.

---

**SB 6.11.14 - Śrī Vṛtrāsura said: He who has killed a brāhmaṇa, he who has killed his spiritual master-indeed, he who has killed my brother-is now, by good fortune, standing before me face to face as my enemy. O most abominable one, when I pierce your stonelike heart with my trident, I shall be freed from my debt to my brother.**

**SB 6.11.15 - Only for the sake of living in the heavenly planets, you killed my elder brother-a self-realized, sinless, qualified brāhmaṇa who had been appointed your chief priest. He was your spiritual master, but although you entrusted him with the performance of your sacrifice, you later mercilessly severed his heads from his body the way one butchers an animal.**

**SB 6.11.16 - Indra, you are bereft of all shame, mercy, glory and good fortune. Deprived of these good qualities by the reactions of your fruitive activities, you are to be condemned even by the man-eaters [Rākṣasas]. Now I shall pierce your body with my trident, and after you die with great pain, even fire will not touch you; only the vultures will eat your body.**

**SB 6.11.17 - You are naturally cruel. If the other demigods, unaware of my prowess, follow you by attacking me with raised weapons, I shall sever their heads with this sharp trident. With those heads I shall perform a sacrifice to Bhairava and the other leaders of the ghosts, along with their hordes.**

**SB 6.11.18 - But if in this battle you cut off my head with your thunderbolt and kill my soldiers, O Indra, O great hero, I shall take great pleasure in offering my body to other living entities [such as jackals and vultures]. I shall thus be relieved of my obligations to the reactions of my karma, and my fortune will be to receive the dust from the lotus feet of great devotees like Nārada Muni.**

**SB 6.11.19 - O King of the demigods, since I, your enemy, am standing before you, why don't you hurl your thunderbolt at me? Although your attack upon me with your club was certainly useless, like a request of money from a miser, the thunderbolt you carry will not be useless. You need have no doubts about this.**

**SB 6.11.20 - O Indra, King of heaven, the thunderbolt you carry to kill me has been empowered by the prowess of Lord Viṣṇu and the strength of Dadhīci's austerities. Since you have come here to kill me in accordance with Lord Viṣṇu's order, there is no doubt that I shall be killed by the release of your thunderbolt.**

---

Lord Viṣṇu has sided with you. Therefore your victory, opulence and all good qualities are assured.

SB 6.11.21 - By the force of your thunderbolt, I shall be freed of material bondage and shall give up this body and this world of material desires. Fixing my mind upon the lotus feet of Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa, I shall attain the destination of such great sages as Nārada Muni, just as Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa has said.

SB 6.11.22 - Persons who fully surrender at the lotus feet of the Supreme Personality of Godhead and always think of His lotus feet are accepted and recognized by the Lord as His own personal assistants or servants. The Lord never bestows upon such servants the brilliant opulences of the upper, lower and middle planetary systems of this material world. When one possesses material opulence in any of these three divisions of the universe, his possessions naturally increase his enmity, anxiety, mental agitation, pride and belligerence. Thus one goes through much endeavor to increase and maintain his possessions, and he suffers great unhappiness when he loses them.

SB 6.11.23 - Our Lord, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, forbids His devotees to endeavor uselessly for religion, economic development and sense gratification. O Indra, one can thus infer how kind the Lord is. Such mercy is obtainable only by unalloyed devotees, not by persons who aspire for material gains.

SB 6.11.24 - O my Lord, O Supreme Personality of Godhead, will I again be; able to be a servant of Your eternal servants who find shelter only at Your lotus feet? O Lord of my life, may I again become their servant so that my mind may always think of Your transcendental attributes, my words always glorify those attributes, and my body always engage in the loving service of Your Lordship?

SB 6.11.25 - O my Lord, source of all opportunities, I do not desire to enjoy in Dhruvaloka, the heavenly planets or the planet where Lord Brahmā resides, nor do I want to be the supreme ruler of all the earthly planets or the lower planetary systems. I do not desire to be master of the powers of mystic yoga, nor do I want liberation if I have to give up Your lotus feet.

SB 6.11.26 - O lotus-eyed Lord, as baby birds that have not yet developed their wings always look for their mother to return and feed them, as small calves tied with ropes await anxiously the time of milking, when they will be allowed

---

to drink the milk of their mothers, or as a morose wife whose husband is away from home always longs for him to return and satisfy her in all respects, I always yearn for the opportunity to render direct service unto You.

SB 6.11.27 - O my Lord, my master, I am wandering throughout this material world as a result of my fruitive activities. Therefore I simply seek friendship in the association of Your pious and enlightened devotees. My attachment to my body, wife, children and home is continuing by the spell of Your external energy, but I wish to be attached to them no longer. Let my mind, my consciousness and everything I have be attached only to You.

<sup>xxxiii</sup>SB 6.11.1 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King, Vṛtrāsura, the commander in chief of the demons, advised his lieutenants in the principles of religion, but the cowardly demoniac commanders, intent upon fleeing the battlefield, were so disturbed by fear that they could not accept his words.

SB 6.11.2-3 - O King Parīkṣit, the demigods, taking advantage of a favorable opportunity presented by time, attacked the army of the demons from the rear and began driving away the demoniac soldiers, scattering them here and there as if their army had no leader. Seeing the pitiable condition of his soldiers, Vṛtrāsura, the best of the asuras, who was called Indraśatru, the enemy of Indra, was very much aggrieved. Unable to tolerate such reverses, he stopped and forcefully rebuked the demigods, speaking the following words in an angry mood.

SB 6.11.4 - O demigods, these demoniac soldiers have taken birth uselessly. Indeed, they have come from the bodies of their mothers exactly like stool. What is the benefit of killing such enemies from behind while they are running in fear? One who considers himself a hero should not kill an enemy who is afraid of losing his life. Such killing is never glorious, nor can it promote one to the heavenly planets.

SB 6.11.5 - O insignificant demigods, if you truly have faith in your heroism, if you have patience in the cores of your hearts and if you are not ambitious for sense gratification, please stand before me for a moment.

SB 6.11.6 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Vṛtrāsura, the angry and most powerful hero, terrified the demigods with his stout and strongly built body. When he

---

roared with a resounding voice, nearly all living entities fainted.

**SB 6.11.7** - When all the demigods heard Vṛtrāsura's tumultuous roar, which resembled that of a lion, they fainted and fell to the ground as if struck by thunderbolts.

**SB 6.11.8** - As the demigods closed their eyes in fear, Vṛtrāsura, taking up his trident and making the earth tremble with his great strength, trampled the demigods beneath his feet on the battlefield the way a mad elephant tramples hollow bamboos in the forest.

**SB 6.11.9** - Seeing Vṛtrāsura's disposition, Indra, the King of heaven, became intolerant and threw at him one of his great clubs, which are extremely difficult to counteract. However, as the club flew toward him, Vṛtrāsura easily caught it with his left hand.

**SB 6.11.10** - O King Parīkṣit, the powerful Vṛtrāsura, the enemy of King Indra, angrily struck the head of Indra's elephant with that club, making a tumultuous sound on the battlefield. For this heroic deed, the soldiers on both sides glorified him.

**SB 6.11.11** - Struck with the club by Vṛtrāsura like a mountain struck by a thunderbolt, the elephant Airāvata, feeling great pain and spitting blood from its broken mouth, was pushed back fourteen yards. In great distress, the elephant fell, with Indra on its back.

**SB 6.11.12** - When he saw Indra's carrier elephant thus fatigued and injured and when he saw Indra morose because his carrier had been harmed in that way, the great soul Vṛtrāsura, following religious principles, refrained from again striking Indra with the club. Taking this opportunity, Indra touched the elephant with his nectar-producing hand, thus relieving the animal's pain and curing its injuries. Then the elephant and Indra both stood silently.

**SB 6.11.13** - O King, when the great hero Vṛtrāsura saw Indra, his enemy, the killer of his brother, standing before him with a thunderbolt in his hand, desiring to fight, Vṛtrāsura remembered how Indra had cruelly killed his brother. Thinking of Indra's sinful activities, he became mad with lamentation and forgetfulness. Laughing sarcastically, he spoke as follows.

---

**SB 6.11.14 - Śrī Vṛtrāsura said: He who has killed a brāhmaṇa, he who has killed his spiritual master-indeed, he who has killed my brother-is now, by good fortune, standing before me face to face as my enemy. O most abominable one, when I pierce your stonelike heart with my trident, I shall be freed from my debt to my brother.**

**SB 6.11.15 - Only for the sake of living in the heavenly planets, you killed my elder brother-a self-realized, sinless, qualified brāhmaṇa who had been appointed your chief priest. He was your spiritual master, but although you entrusted him with the performance of your sacrifice, you later mercilessly severed his heads from his body the way one butchers an animal.**

**SB 6.11.16 - Indra, you are bereft of all shame, mercy, glory and good fortune. Deprived of these good qualities by the reactions of your fruitive activities, you are to be condemned even by the man-eaters [Rākṣasas]. Now I shall pierce your body with my trident, and after you die with great pain, even fire will not touch you; only the vultures will eat your body.**

**SB 6.11.17 - You are naturally cruel. If the other demigods, unaware of my prowess, follow you by attacking me with raised weapons, I shall sever their heads with this sharp trident. With those heads I shall perform a sacrifice to Bhairava and the other leaders of the ghosts, along with their hordes.**

**SB 6.11.18 - But if in this battle you cut off my head with your thunderbolt and kill my soldiers, O Indra, O great hero, I shall take great pleasure in offering my body to other living entities [such as jackals and vultures]. I shall thus be relieved of my obligations to the reactions of my karma, and my fortune will be to receive the dust from the lotus feet of great devotees like Nārada Muni.**

**SB 6.11.19 - O King of the demigods, since I, your enemy, am standing before you, why don't you hurl your thunderbolt at me? Although your attack upon me with your club was certainly useless, like a request of money from a miser, the thunderbolt you carry will not be useless. You need have no doubts about this.**

**SB 6.11.20 - O Indra, King of heaven, the thunderbolt you carry to kill me has been empowered by the prowess of Lord Viṣṇu and the strength of Dadhīci's austerities. Since you have come here to kill me in accordance with Lord Viṣṇu's order, there is no doubt that I shall be killed by the release of your thunderbolt.**

---

Lord Viṣṇu has sided with you. Therefore your victory, opulence and all good qualities are assured.

SB 6.11.21 - By the force of your thunderbolt, I shall be freed of material bondage and shall give up this body and this world of material desires. Fixing my mind upon the lotus feet of Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa, I shall attain the destination of such great sages as Nārada Muni, just as Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa has said.

SB 6.11.22 - Persons who fully surrender at the lotus feet of the Supreme Personality of Godhead and always think of His lotus feet are accepted and recognized by the Lord as His own personal assistants or servants. The Lord never bestows upon such servants the brilliant opulences of the upper, lower and middle planetary systems of this material world. When one possesses material opulence in any of these three divisions of the universe, his possessions naturally increase his enmity, anxiety, mental agitation, pride and belligerence. Thus one goes through much endeavor to increase and maintain his possessions, and he suffers great unhappiness when he loses them.

SB 6.11.23 - Our Lord, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, forbids His devotees to endeavor uselessly for religion, economic development and sense gratification. O Indra, one can thus infer how kind the Lord is. Such mercy is obtainable only by unalloyed devotees, not by persons who aspire for material gains.

SB 6.11.24 - O my Lord, O Supreme Personality of Godhead, will I again be; able to be a servant of Your eternal servants who find shelter only at Your lotus feet? O Lord of my life, may I again become their servant so that my mind may always think of Your transcendental attributes, my words always glorify those attributes, and my body always engage in the loving service of Your Lordship?

SB 6.11.25 - O my Lord, source of all opportunities, I do not desire to enjoy in Dhruvaloka, the heavenly planets or the planet where Lord Brahmā resides, nor do I want to be the supreme ruler of all the earthly planets or the lower planetary systems. I do not desire to be master of the powers of mystic yoga, nor do I want liberation if I have to give up Your lotus feet.

SB 6.11.26 - O lotus-eyed Lord, as baby birds that have not yet developed their wings always look for their mother to return and feed them, as small calves tied with ropes await anxiously the time of milking, when they will be allowed

---

to drink the milk of their mothers, or as a morose wife whose husband is away from home always longs for him to return and satisfy her in all respects, I always yearn for the opportunity to render direct service unto You.

SB 6.11.27 - O my Lord, my master, I am wandering throughout this material world as a result of my fruitive activities. Therefore I simply seek friendship in the association of Your pious and enlightened devotees. My attachment to my body, wife, children and home is continuing by the spell of Your external energy, but I wish to be attached to them no longer. Let my mind, my consciousness and everything I have be attached only to You.

<sup>xxxiv</sup>SB 6.11.1 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King, Vṛtrāsura, the commander in chief of the demons, advised his lieutenants in the principles of religion, but the cowardly demoniac commanders, intent upon fleeing the battlefield, were so disturbed by fear that they could not accept his words.

SB 6.11.2-3 - O King Parīkṣit, the demigods, taking advantage of a favorable opportunity presented by time, attacked the army of the demons from the rear and began driving away the demoniac soldiers, scattering them here and there as if their army had no leader. Seeing the pitiable condition of his soldiers, Vṛtrāsura, the best of the asuras, who was called Indraśatru, the enemy of Indra, was very much aggrieved. Unable to tolerate such reverses, he stopped and forcefully rebuked the demigods, speaking the following words in an angry mood.

SB 6.11.4 - O demigods, these demoniac soldiers have taken birth uselessly. Indeed, they have come from the bodies of their mothers exactly like stool. What is the benefit of killing such enemies from behind while they are running in fear? One who considers himself a hero should not kill an enemy who is afraid of losing his life. Such killing is never glorious, nor can it promote one to the heavenly planets.

SB 6.11.5 - O insignificant demigods, if you truly have faith in your heroism, if you have patience in the cores of your hearts and if you are not ambitious for sense gratification, please stand before me for a moment.

SB 6.11.6 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Vṛtrāsura, the angry and most powerful hero, terrified the demigods with his stout and strongly built body. When he

---

roared with a resounding voice, nearly all living entities fainted.

**SB 6.11.7** - When all the demigods heard Vṛtrāsura's tumultuous roar, which resembled that of a lion, they fainted and fell to the ground as if struck by thunderbolts.

**SB 6.11.8** - As the demigods closed their eyes in fear, Vṛtrāsura, taking up his trident and making the earth tremble with his great strength, trampled the demigods beneath his feet on the battlefield the way a mad elephant tramples hollow bamboos in the forest.

**SB 6.11.9** - Seeing Vṛtrāsura's disposition, Indra, the King of heaven, became intolerant and threw at him one of his great clubs, which are extremely difficult to counteract. However, as the club flew toward him, Vṛtrāsura easily caught it with his left hand.

**SB 6.11.10** - O King Parīkṣit, the powerful Vṛtrāsura, the enemy of King Indra, angrily struck the head of Indra's elephant with that club, making a tumultuous sound on the battlefield. For this heroic deed, the soldiers on both sides glorified him.

**SB 6.11.11** - Struck with the club by Vṛtrāsura like a mountain struck by a thunderbolt, the elephant Airāvata, feeling great pain and spitting blood from its broken mouth, was pushed back fourteen yards. In great distress, the elephant fell, with Indra on its back.

**SB 6.11.12** - When he saw Indra's carrier elephant thus fatigued and injured and when he saw Indra morose because his carrier had been harmed in that way, the great soul Vṛtrāsura, following religious principles, refrained from again striking Indra with the club. Taking this opportunity, Indra touched the elephant with his nectar-producing hand, thus relieving the animal's pain and curing its injuries. Then the elephant and Indra both stood silently.

**SB 6.11.13** - O King, when the great hero Vṛtrāsura saw Indra, his enemy, the killer of his brother, standing before him with a thunderbolt in his hand, desiring to fight, Vṛtrāsura remembered how Indra had cruelly killed his brother. Thinking of Indra's sinful activities, he became mad with lamentation and forgetfulness. Laughing sarcastically, he spoke as follows.

---

**SB 6.11.14 - Śrī Vṛtrāsura said: He who has killed a brāhmaṇa, he who has killed his spiritual master-indeed, he who has killed my brother-is now, by good fortune, standing before me face to face as my enemy. O most abominable one, when I pierce your stonelike heart with my trident, I shall be freed from my debt to my brother.**

**SB 6.11.15 - Only for the sake of living in the heavenly planets, you killed my elder brother-a self-realized, sinless, qualified brāhmaṇa who had been appointed your chief priest. He was your spiritual master, but although you entrusted him with the performance of your sacrifice, you later mercilessly severed his heads from his body the way one butchers an animal.**

**SB 6.11.16 - Indra, you are bereft of all shame, mercy, glory and good fortune. Deprived of these good qualities by the reactions of your fruitive activities, you are to be condemned even by the man-eaters [Rākṣasas]. Now I shall pierce your body with my trident, and after you die with great pain, even fire will not touch you; only the vultures will eat your body.**

**SB 6.11.17 - You are naturally cruel. If the other demigods, unaware of my prowess, follow you by attacking me with raised weapons, I shall sever their heads with this sharp trident. With those heads I shall perform a sacrifice to Bhairava and the other leaders of the ghosts, along with their hordes.**

**SB 6.11.18 - But if in this battle you cut off my head with your thunderbolt and kill my soldiers, O Indra, O great hero, I shall take great pleasure in offering my body to other living entities [such as jackals and vultures]. I shall thus be relieved of my obligations to the reactions of my karma, and my fortune will be to receive the dust from the lotus feet of great devotees like Nārada Muni.**

**SB 6.11.19 - O King of the demigods, since I, your enemy, am standing before you, why don't you hurl your thunderbolt at me? Although your attack upon me with your club was certainly useless, like a request of money from a miser, the thunderbolt you carry will not be useless. You need have no doubts about this.**

**SB 6.11.20 - O Indra, King of heaven, the thunderbolt you carry to kill me has been empowered by the prowess of Lord Viṣṇu and the strength of Dadhīci's austerities. Since you have come here to kill me in accordance with Lord Viṣṇu's order, there is no doubt that I shall be killed by the release of your thunderbolt.**

---

Lord Viṣṇu has sided with you. Therefore your victory, opulence and all good qualities are assured.

SB 6.11.21 - By the force of your thunderbolt, I shall be freed of material bondage and shall give up this body and this world of material desires. Fixing my mind upon the lotus feet of Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa, I shall attain the destination of such great sages as Nārada Muni, just as Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa has said.

SB 6.11.22 - Persons who fully surrender at the lotus feet of the Supreme Personality of Godhead and always think of His lotus feet are accepted and recognized by the Lord as His own personal assistants or servants. The Lord never bestows upon such servants the brilliant opulences of the upper, lower and middle planetary systems of this material world. When one possesses material opulence in any of these three divisions of the universe, his possessions naturally increase his enmity, anxiety, mental agitation, pride and belligerence. Thus one goes through much endeavor to increase and maintain his possessions, and he suffers great unhappiness when he loses them.

SB 6.11.23 - Our Lord, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, forbids His devotees to endeavor uselessly for religion, economic development and sense gratification. O Indra, one can thus infer how kind the Lord is. Such mercy is obtainable only by unalloyed devotees, not by persons who aspire for material gains.

SB 6.11.24 - O my Lord, O Supreme Personality of Godhead, will I again be; able to be a servant of Your eternal servants who find shelter only at Your lotus feet? O Lord of my life, may I again become their servant so that my mind may always think of Your transcendental attributes, my words always glorify those attributes, and my body always engage in the loving service of Your Lordship?

SB 6.11.25 - O my Lord, source of all opportunities, I do not desire to enjoy in Dhruvaloka, the heavenly planets or the planet where Lord Brahmā resides, nor do I want to be the supreme ruler of all the earthly planets or the lower planetary systems. I do not desire to be master of the powers of mystic yoga, nor do I want liberation if I have to give up Your lotus feet.

SB 6.11.26 - O lotus-eyed Lord, as baby birds that have not yet developed their wings always look for their mother to return and feed them, as small calves tied with ropes await anxiously the time of milking, when they will be allowed

---

to drink the milk of their mothers, or as a morose wife whose husband is away from home always longs for him to return and satisfy her in all respects, I always yearn for the opportunity to render direct service unto You.

SB 6.11.27 - O my Lord, my master, I am wandering throughout this material world as a result of my fruitive activities. Therefore I simply seek friendship in the association of Your pious and enlightened devotees. My attachment to my body, wife, children and home is continuing by the spell of Your external energy, but I wish to be attached to them no longer. Let my mind, my consciousness and everything I have be attached only to You.

<sup>xxxv</sup>SB 6.12.1 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Desiring to give up his body, Vṛtrāsura considered death in the battle preferable to victory. O King Parīkṣit, he vigorously took up his trident and with great force attacked Lord Indra, the King of heaven, just as Kaiṭabha had forcefully attacked the Supreme Personality of Godhead when the universe was inundated.

SB 6.12.2 - Then Vṛtrāsura, the great hero of the demons, whirled his trident, which had points like the flames of the blazing fire at the end of the millennium. With great force and anger he threw it at Indra, roaring and exclaiming loudly, "O sinful one, thus shall I kill you!"

SB 6.12.3 - Flying in the sky, Vṛtrāsura's trident resembled a brilliant meteor. Although the blazing weapon was difficult to look upon, King Indra, unafraid, cut it to pieces with his thunderbolt. Simultaneously, he cut off one of Vṛtrāsura's arms, which was as thick as the body of Vāsuki, the King of the serpents.

SB 6.12.4 - Although one of his arms was severed from his body, Vṛtrāsura angrily approached King Indra and struck him on the jaw with an iron mace. He also struck the elephant that carried Indra. Thus Indra dropped the thunderbolt from his hand.

SB 6.12.5 - The denizens of various planets, like the demigods, demons, Cāraṇas and Siddhas, praised Vṛtrāsura's deed, but when they observed that Indra was in great danger, they lamented, "Alas! Alas!"

SB 6.12.6 - Having dropped the thunderbolt from his hand in the presence

---

of his enemy, Indra was practically defeated and was very much ashamed. He dared not pick up his weapon again. Vṛtrāsura, however, encouraged him, saying, "Take up your thunderbolt and kill your enemy. This is not the time to lament your fate."

**SB 6.12.7 - Vṛtrāsura continued: O Indra, no one is guaranteed of being always victorious but the original enjoyer, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Bhagavān. He is the cause of creation, maintenance and annihilation, and He knows everything. Being dependent and being obliged to accept material bodies, belligerent subordinates are sometimes victorious and sometimes defeated.**

**SB 6.12.8 - All living beings in all the planets of this universe, including the presiding deities of all the planets, are fully under the control of the Lord. They work like birds caught in a net, who cannot move independently.**

**SB 6.12.9 - Our sensory prowess, mental power, bodily strength, living force, immortality and mortality are all subject to the superintendence of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Not knowing this, foolish people think the dull material body to be the cause of their activities.**

**SB 6.12.10 - O King Indra, as a wooden doll that looks like a woman or as an animal made of grass and leaves cannot move or dance independently, but depends fully on the person who handles it, all of us dance according to the desire of the supreme controller, the Personality of Godhead. No one is independent.**

**SB 6.12.11 - The three puruṣas-Kāraṇodakaśāyī Viṣṇu, Garbhodakaśāyī Viṣṇu and Kṣīrodakaśāyī-Viṣṇu-the material nature, the total material energy, the false ego, the five material elements, the material senses, the mind, the intelligence and consciousness cannot create the material manifestation without the direction of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.**

**SB 6.12.12 - A foolish, senseless person cannot understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Although always dependent, he falsely thinks himself the Supreme. If one thinks, "According to one's previous fruitive actions, one's material body is created by the father and mother, and the same body is annihilated by another agent, as another animal is devoured by a tiger," this is not proper understanding. The Supreme Personality of Godhead Himself creates and devours the living beings through other living beings.**

---

**SB 6.12.13** - Just as a person not inclined to die must nonetheless give up his longevity, opulence, fame and everything else at the time of death, so, at the appointed time of victory, one can gain all these when the Supreme Lord awards them by His mercy.

**SB 6.12.14** - Since everything is dependent on the supreme will of the Personality of Godhead, one should be equipoised in fame and defamation, victory and defeat, life and death. In their effects, represented as happiness and distress, one should maintain oneself in equilibrium, without anxiety.

**SB 6.12.15** - One who knows that the three qualities-goodness, passion and ignorance-are not qualities of the soul but qualities of material nature, and who knows that the pure soul is simply an observer of the actions and reactions of these qualities, should be understood to be a liberated person. He is not bound by these qualities.

**SB 6.12.16** - O my enemy, just look at me. I have already been defeated, for my weapon and arm have been cut to pieces. You have already overwhelmed me, but nonetheless, with a desire to kill you, I am trying my best to fight. I am not at all morose, even under such adverse conditions. Therefore you should give up your moroseness and continue fighting.

**SB 6.12.17** - O my enemy, consider this battle a gambling match in which our lives are the stakes, the arrows are the dice, and the animals acting as carriers are the game board. No one can understand who will be defeated and who will be victorious. It all depends on providence.

**SB 6.12.18** - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Hearing the straightforward, instructive words of Vṛtrāsura, King Indra praised him and again took the thunderbolt in his hand. Without bewilderment or duplicity, he then smiled and spoke to Vṛtrāsura as follows.

**SB 6.12.19** - Indra said: O great demon, I see by your discrimination and endurance in devotional service, despite your dangerous position, that you are a perfect devotee of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the Supersoul and friend of everyone.

**SB 6.12.20** - You have surmounted the illusory energy of Lord Viṣṇu, and

---

because of this liberation, you have given up the demoniac mentality and have attained the position of an exalted devotee.

**SB 6.12.21 - O Vṛtrāsura, demons are generally conducted by the mode of passion. Therefore, what a great wonder it is that although you are a demon, you have adopted the mentality of a devotee and have fixed your mind on the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Vāsudeva, who is always situated in pure goodness.**

**SB 6.12.22 - A person fixed in the devotional service of the Supreme Lord, Hari, the Lord of the highest auspiciousness, swims in the ocean of nectar. For him what is the use of the water in small ditches?**

**SB 6.12.23 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Vṛtrāsura and King Indra spoke about devotional service even on the battlefield, and then as a matter of duty they again began fighting. My dear King, both of them were great fighters and were equally powerful.**

**SB 6.12.24 - O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, Vṛtrāsura, who was completely able to subdue his enemy, took his iron club, whirled it around, aimed it at Indra and then threw it at him with his left hand.**

**SB 6.12.25 - With his thunderbolt named Śataparvan, Indra simultaneously cut to pieces Vṛtrāsura's club and his remaining hand.**

**SB 6.12.26 - Vṛtrāsura, bleeding profusely, his two arms cut off at their roots, looked very beautiful, like a flying mountain whose wings have been cut to pieces by Indra.**

**SB 6.12.27-29 - Vṛtrāsura was very powerful in physical strength and influence. He placed his lower jaw on the ground and his upper jaw in the sky. His mouth became very deep, like the sky itself, and his tongue resembled a large serpent. With his fearful, deathlike teeth, he seemed to be trying to devour the entire universe. Thus assuming a gigantic body, the great demon Vṛtrāsura shook even the mountains and began crushing the surface of the earth with his legs, as if he were the Himalayas walking about. He came before Indra and swallowed him and Airāvata, his carrier, just as a big python might swallow an elephant.**

---

**SB 6.12.30** - When the demigods, along with Brahmā, other prajāpatis and other great saintly persons, saw that Indra had been swallowed by the demon, they became very morose. "Alas," they lamented. "What a calamity ! What a calamity !"

**SB 6.12.31** - The protective armor of Nārāyaṇa, which Indra possessed, was identical with Nārāyaṇa Himself, the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Protected by that armor and by his own mystic power, King Indra, although swallowed by Vṛtrāsura, did not die within the demon's belly.

**SB 6.12.32** - With his thunderbolt, King Indra, who was also extremely powerful, pierced through Vṛtrāsura's abdomen and came out. Indra, the killer of the demon Bala, then immediately cut off Vṛtrāsura's head, which was as high as the peak of a mountain.

**SB 6.12.33** - Although the thunderbolt revolved around Vṛtrāsura's neck with great speed, separating his head from his body took one complete year-360 days, the time in which the sun, moon and other luminaries complete a northern and southern journey. Then, at the suitable time for Vṛtrāsura to be killed, his head fell to the ground.

**SB 6.12.34** - When Vṛtrāsura was killed, the Gandharvas and Siddhas in the heavenly planets beat kettledrums in jubilation. With Vedic hymns they celebrated the prowess of Indra, the killer of Vṛtrāsura, praising Indra and showering flowers upon him with great pleasure.

**SB 6.12.35** - O King Parīkṣit, subduer of enemies, the living spark then came forth from Vṛtrāsura's body and returned home, back to Godhead. While all the demigods looked on, he entered the transcendental world to become an associate of Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa.

<sup>xxxvi</sup>**SB 6.12.1** - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Desiring to give up his body, Vṛtrāsura considered death in the battle preferable to victory. O King Parīkṣit, he vigorously took up his trident and with great force attacked Lord Indra, the King of heaven, just as Kaiṭabha had forcefully attacked the Supreme Personality of Godhead when the universe was inundated.

**SB 6.12.2** - Then Vṛtrāsura, the great hero of the demons, whirled his trident,

---

which had points like the flames of the blazing fire at the end of the millennium. With great force and anger he threw it at Indra, roaring and exclaiming loudly, "O sinful one, thus shall I kill you!"

**SB 6.12.3** - Flying in the sky, Vṛtrāsura's trident resembled a brilliant meteor. Although the blazing weapon was difficult to look upon, King Indra, unafraid, cut it to pieces with his thunderbolt. Simultaneously, he cut off one of Vṛtrāsura's arms, which was as thick as the body of Vāsuki, the King of the serpents.

**SB 6.12.4** - Although one of his arms was severed from his body, Vṛtrāsura angrily approached King Indra and struck him on the jaw with an iron mace. He also struck the elephant that carried Indra. Thus Indra dropped the thunderbolt from his hand.

**SB 6.12.5** - The denizens of various planets, like the demigods, demons, Cāraṇas and Siddhas, praised Vṛtrāsura's deed, but when they observed that Indra was in great danger, they lamented, "Alas! Alas!"

**SB 6.12.6** - Having dropped the thunderbolt from his hand in the presence of his enemy, Indra was practically defeated and was very much ashamed. He dared not pick up his weapon again. Vṛtrāsura, however, encouraged him, saying, "Take up your thunderbolt and kill your enemy. This is not the time to lament your fate."

**SB 6.12.7** - Vṛtrāsura continued: O Indra, no one is guaranteed of being always victorious but the original enjoyer, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Bhagavān. He is the cause of creation, maintenance and annihilation, and He knows everything. Being dependent and being obliged to accept material bodies, belligerent subordinates are sometimes victorious and sometimes defeated.

**SB 6.12.8** - All living beings in all the planets of this universe, including the presiding deities of all the planets, are fully under the control of the Lord. They work like birds caught in a net, who cannot move independently.

**SB 6.12.9** - Our sensory prowess, mental power, bodily strength, living force, immortality and mortality are all subject to the superintendence of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Not knowing this, foolish people think the dull material body to be the cause of their activities.

---

**SB 6.12.10 - O King Indra, as a wooden doll that looks like a woman or as an animal made of grass and leaves cannot move or dance independently, but depends fully on the person who handles it, all of us dance according to the desire of the supreme controller, the Personality of Godhead. No one is independent.**

**SB 6.12.11 - The three puruṣas-Kāraṇodakaśāyī Viṣṇu, Garbhodakaśāyī Viṣṇu and Kṣīrodakaśāyī-Viṣṇu-the material nature, the total material energy, the false ego, the five material elements, the material senses, the mind, the intelligence and consciousness cannot create the material manifestation without the direction of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.**

**SB 6.12.12 - A foolish, senseless person cannot understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Although always dependent, he falsely thinks himself the Supreme. If one thinks, "According to one's previous fruitive actions, one's material body is created by the father and mother, and the same body is annihilated by another agent, as another animal is devoured by a tiger," this is not proper understanding. The Supreme Personality of Godhead Himself creates and devours the living beings through other living beings.**

**SB 6.12.13 - Just as a person not inclined to die must nonetheless give up his longevity, opulence, fame and everything else at the time of death, so, at the appointed time of victory, one can gain all these when the Supreme Lord awards them by His mercy.**

**SB 6.12.14 - Since everything is dependent on the supreme will of the Personality of Godhead, one should be equipoised in fame and defamation, victory and defeat, life and death. In their effects, represented as happiness and distress, one should maintain oneself in equilibrium, without anxiety.**

**SB 6.12.15 - One who knows that the three qualities-goodness, passion and ignorance-are not qualities of the soul but qualities of material nature, and who knows that the pure soul is simply an observer of the actions and reactions of these qualities, should be understood to be a liberated person. He is not bound by these qualities.**

**SB 6.12.16 - O my enemy, just look at me. I have already been defeated, for my weapon and arm have been cut to pieces. You have already overwhelmed**

---

me, but nonetheless, with a desire to kill you, I am trying my best to fight. I am not at all morose, even under such adverse conditions. Therefore you should give up your moroseness and continue fighting.

SB 6.12.17 - O my enemy, consider this battle a gambling match in which our lives are the stakes, the arrows are the dice, and the animals acting as carriers are the game board. No one can understand who will be defeated and who will be victorious. It all depends on providence.

SB 6.12.18 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Hearing the straightforward, instructive words of Vṛtrāsura, King Indra praised him and again took the thunderbolt in his hand. Without bewilderment or duplicity, he then smiled and spoke to Vṛtrāsura as follows.

SB 6.12.19 - Indra said: O great demon, I see by your discrimination and endurance in devotional service, despite your dangerous position, that you are a perfect devotee of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the Supersoul and friend of everyone.

SB 6.12.20 - You have surmounted the illusory energy of Lord Viṣṇu, and because of this liberation, you have given up the demoniac mentality and have attained the position of an exalted devotee.

SB 6.12.21 - O Vṛtrāsura, demons are generally conducted by the mode of passion. Therefore, what a great wonder it is that although you are a demon, you have adopted the mentality of a devotee and have fixed your mind on the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Vāsudeva, who is always situated in pure goodness.

SB 6.12.22 - A person fixed in the devotional service of the Supreme Lord, Hari, the Lord of the highest auspiciousness, swims in the ocean of nectar. For him what is the use of the water in small ditches?

SB 6.12.23 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Vṛtrāsura and King Indra spoke about devotional service even on the battlefield, and then as a matter of duty they again began fighting. My dear King, both of them were great fighters and were equally powerful.

SB 6.12.24 - O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, Vṛtrāsura, who was completely able to

---

subdue his enemy, took his iron club, whirled it around, aimed it at Indra and then threw it at him with his left hand.

SB 6.12.25 - With his thunderbolt named Śataparvan, Indra simultaneously cut to pieces Vṛtrāsura's club and his remaining hand.

SB 6.12.26 - Vṛtrāsura, bleeding profusely, his two arms cut off at their roots, looked very beautiful, like a flying mountain whose wings have been cut to pieces by Indra.

SB 6.12.27-29 - Vṛtrāsura was very powerful in physical strength and influence. He placed his lower jaw on the ground and his upper jaw in the sky. His mouth became very deep, like the sky itself, and his tongue resembled a large serpent. With his fearful, deathlike teeth, he seemed to be trying to devour the entire universe. Thus assuming a gigantic body, the great demon Vṛtrāsura shook even the mountains and began crushing the surface of the earth with his legs, as if he were the Himalayas walking about. He came before Indra and swallowed him and Airāvata, his carrier, just as a big python might swallow an elephant.

SB 6.12.30 - When the demigods, along with Brahmā, other prajāpatis and other great saintly persons, saw that Indra had been swallowed by the demon, they became very morose. "Alas," they lamented. "What a calamity ! What a calamity !"

SB 6.12.31 - The protective armor of Nārāyaṇa, which Indra possessed, was identical with Nārāyaṇa Himself, the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Protected by that armor and by his own mystic power, King Indra, although swallowed by Vṛtrāsura, did not die within the demon's belly.

SB 6.12.32 - With his thunderbolt, King Indra, who was also extremely powerful, pierced through Vṛtrāsura's abdomen and came out. Indra, the killer of the demon Bala, then immediately cut off Vṛtrāsura's head, which was as high as the peak of a mountain.

SB 6.12.33 - Although the thunderbolt revolved around Vṛtrāsura's neck with great speed, separating his head from his body took one complete year-360 days, the time in which the sun, moon and other luminaries complete a northern and southern journey. Then, at the suitable time for Vṛtrāsura to be killed, his

---

head fell to the ground.

**SB 6.12.34** - When Vṛtrāsura was killed, the Gandharvas and Siddhas in the heavenly planets beat kettledrums in jubilation. With Vedic hymns they celebrated the prowess of Indra, the killer of Vṛtrāsura, praising Indra and showering flowers upon him with great pleasure.

**SB 6.12.35** - O King Parīkṣit, subduer of enemies, the living spark then came forth from Vṛtrāsura's body and returned home, back to Godhead. While all the demigods looked on, he entered the transcendental world to become an associate of Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa.

<sup>xxxvii</sup>**SB 6.12.1** - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Desiring to give up his body, Vṛtrāsura considered death in the battle preferable to victory. O King Parīkṣit, he vigorously took up his trident and with great force attacked Lord Indra, the King of heaven, just as Kaiṭabha had forcefully attacked the Supreme Personality of Godhead when the universe was inundated.

**SB 6.12.2** - Then Vṛtrāsura, the great hero of the demons, whirled his trident, which had points like the flames of the blazing fire at the end of the millennium. With great force and anger he threw it at Indra, roaring and exclaiming loudly, "O sinful one, thus shall I kill you!"

**SB 6.12.3** - Flying in the sky, Vṛtrāsura's trident resembled a brilliant meteor. Although the blazing weapon was difficult to look upon, King Indra, unafraid, cut it to pieces with his thunderbolt. Simultaneously, he cut off one of Vṛtrāsura's arms, which was as thick as the body of Vāsuki, the King of the serpents.

**SB 6.12.4** - Although one of his arms was severed from his body, Vṛtrāsura angrily approached King Indra and struck him on the jaw with an iron mace. He also struck the elephant that carried Indra. Thus Indra dropped the thunderbolt from his hand.

**SB 6.12.5** - The denizens of various planets, like the demigods, demons, Cāraṇas and Siddhas, praised Vṛtrāsura's deed, but when they observed that Indra was in great danger, they lamented, "Alas! Alas!"

---

**SB 6.12.6 - Having dropped the thunderbolt from his hand in the presence of his enemy, Indra was practically defeated and was very much ashamed. He dared not pick up his weapon again. Vṛtrāsura, however, encouraged him, saying, "Take up your thunderbolt and kill your enemy. This is not the time to lament your fate."**

**SB 6.12.7 - Vṛtrāsura continued: O Indra, no one is guaranteed of being always victorious but the original enjoyer, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Bhagavān. He is the cause of creation, maintenance and annihilation, and He knows everything. Being dependent and being obliged to accept material bodies, belligerent subordinates are sometimes victorious and sometimes defeated.**

**SB 6.12.8 - All living beings in all the planets of this universe, including the presiding deities of all the planets, are fully under the control of the Lord. They work like birds caught in a net, who cannot move independently.**

**SB 6.12.9 - Our sensory prowess, mental power, bodily strength, living force, immortality and mortality are all subject to the superintendence of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Not knowing this, foolish people think the dull material body to be the cause of their activities.**

**SB 6.12.10 - O King Indra, as a wooden doll that looks like a woman or as an animal made of grass and leaves cannot move or dance independently, but depends fully on the person who handles it, all of us dance according to the desire of the supreme controller, the Personality of Godhead. No one is independent.**

**SB 6.12.11 - The three puruṣas-Kāraṇodakaśāyī Viṣṇu, Garbhodakaśāyī Viṣṇu and Kṣīrodakaśāyī-Viṣṇu-the material nature, the total material energy, the false ego, the five material elements, the material senses, the mind, the intelligence and consciousness cannot create the material manifestation without the direction of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.**

**SB 6.12.12 - A foolish, senseless person cannot understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Although always dependent, he falsely thinks himself the Supreme. If one thinks, "According to one's previous fruitive actions, one's material body is created by the father and mother, and the same body is annihilated by another agent, as another animal is devoured by a tiger," this is not proper understanding. The Supreme Personality of Godhead Himself**

---

creates and devours the living beings through other living beings.

**SB 6.12.13** - Just as a person not inclined to die must nonetheless give up his longevity, opulence, fame and everything else at the time of death, so, at the appointed time of victory, one can gain all these when the Supreme Lord awards them by His mercy.

**SB 6.12.14** - Since everything is dependent on the supreme will of the Personality of Godhead, one should be equipoised in fame and defamation, victory and defeat, life and death. In their effects, represented as happiness and distress, one should maintain oneself in equilibrium, without anxiety.

**SB 6.12.15** - One who knows that the three qualities-goodness, passion and ignorance-are not qualities of the soul but qualities of material nature, and who knows that the pure soul is simply an observer of the actions and reactions of these qualities, should be understood to be a liberated person. He is not bound by these qualities.

**SB 6.12.16** - O my enemy, just look at me. I have already been defeated, for my weapon and arm have been cut to pieces. You have already overwhelmed me, but nonetheless, with a desire to kill you, I am trying my best to fight. I am not at all morose, even under such adverse conditions. Therefore you should give up your moroseness and continue fighting.

**SB 6.12.17** - O my enemy, consider this battle a gambling match in which our lives are the stakes, the arrows are the dice, and the animals acting as carriers are the game board. No one can understand who will be defeated and who will be victorious. It all depends on providence.

**SB 6.12.18** - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Hearing the straightforward, instructive words of Vṛtrāsura, King Indra praised him and again took the thunderbolt in his hand. Without bewilderment or duplicity, he then smiled and spoke to Vṛtrāsura as follows.

**SB 6.12.19** - Indra said: O great demon, I see by your discrimination and endurance in devotional service, despite your dangerous position, that you are a perfect devotee of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the Supersoul and friend of everyone.

---

**SB 6.12.20 - You have surmounted the illusory energy of Lord Viṣṇu, and because of this liberation, you have given up the demoniac mentality and have attained the position of an exalted devotee.**

**SB 6.12.21 - O Vṛtrāsura, demons are generally conducted by the mode of passion. Therefore, what a great wonder it is that although you are a demon, you have adopted the mentality of a devotee and have fixed your mind on the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Vāsudeva, who is always situated in pure goodness.**

**SB 6.12.22 - A person fixed in the devotional service of the Supreme Lord, Hari, the Lord of the highest auspiciousness, swims in the ocean of nectar. For him what is the use of the water in small ditches?**

**SB 6.12.23 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Vṛtrāsura and King Indra spoke about devotional service even on the battlefield, and then as a matter of duty they again began fighting. My dear King, both of them were great fighters and were equally powerful.**

**SB 6.12.24 - O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, Vṛtrāsura, who was completely able to subdue his enemy, took his iron club, whirled it around, aimed it at Indra and then threw it at him with his left hand.**

**SB 6.12.25 - With his thunderbolt named Śataparvan, Indra simultaneously cut to pieces Vṛtrāsura's club and his remaining hand.**

**SB 6.12.26 - Vṛtrāsura, bleeding profusely, his two arms cut off at their roots, looked very beautiful, like a flying mountain whose wings have been cut to pieces by Indra.**

**SB 6.12.27-29 - Vṛtrāsura was very powerful in physical strength and influence. He placed his lower jaw on the ground and his upper jaw in the sky. His mouth became very deep, like the sky itself, and his tongue resembled a large serpent. With his fearful, deathlike teeth, he seemed to be trying to devour the entire universe. Thus assuming a gigantic body, the great demon Vṛtrāsura shook even the mountains and began crushing the surface of the earth with his legs, as if he were the Himalayas walking about. He came before Indra and swallowed him and Airāvata, his carrier, just as a big python might swallow an elephant.**

---

**SB 6.12.30** - When the demigods, along with Brahmā, other prajāpatis and other great saintly persons, saw that Indra had been swallowed by the demon, they became very morose. "Alas," they lamented. "What a calamity ! What a calamity !"

**SB 6.12.31** - The protective armor of Nārāyaṇa, which Indra possessed, was identical with Nārāyaṇa Himself, the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Protected by that armor and by his own mystic power, King Indra, although swallowed by Vṛtrāsura, did not die within the demon's belly.

**SB 6.12.32** - With his thunderbolt, King Indra, who was also extremely powerful, pierced through Vṛtrāsura's abdomen and came out. Indra, the killer of the demon Bala, then immediately cut off Vṛtrāsura's head, which was as high as the peak of a mountain.

**SB 6.12.33** - Although the thunderbolt revolved around Vṛtrāsura's neck with great speed, separating his head from his body took one complete year-360 days, the time in which the sun, moon and other luminaries complete a northern and southern journey. Then, at the suitable time for Vṛtrāsura to be killed, his head fell to the ground.

**SB 6.12.34** - When Vṛtrāsura was killed, the Gandharvas and Siddhas in the heavenly planets beat kettledrums in jubilation. With Vedic hymns they celebrated the prowess of Indra, the killer of Vṛtrāsura, praising Indra and showering flowers upon him with great pleasure.

**SB 6.12.35** - O King Parīkṣit, subduer of enemies, the living spark then came forth from Vṛtrāsura's body and returned home, back to Godhead. While all the demigods looked on, he entered the transcendental world to become an associate of Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa.

<sup>xxxviii</sup>**SB 6.13.1** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King Parīkṣit, who are so charitably disposed, when Vṛtrāsura was killed, all the presiding deities and everyone else in the three planetary systems was immediately pleased and free from trouble-everyone, that is, except Indra.

**SB 6.13.2** - Thereafter, the demigods, the great saintly persons, the

---

inhabitants of Pitṛloka and Bhūtaloka, the demons, the followers of the demigods, and also Lord Brahmā, Lord Śiva and the demigods subordinate to Indra all returned to their respective homes. While departing, however, no one spoke to Indra.

**SB 6.13.3 - Mahārāja Parīkṣit inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī: O great sage, what was the reason for Indra's unhappiness? I wish to hear about this. When he killed Vṛtrāsura, all the demigods were extremely happy. Why, then, was Indra himself unhappy?**

**SB 6.13.4 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī answered: When all the great sages and demigods were disturbed by the extraordinary power of Vṛtrāsura, they had assembled to ask Indra to kill him. Indra, however, being afraid of killing a brāhmaṇa, declined their request.**

**SB 6.13.5 - King Indra replied: When I killed Viśvarūpa, I received extensive sinful reactions, but I was favored by the women, land, trees and water, and therefore I was able to divide the sin among them. But now if I kill Vṛtrāsura, another brāhmaṇa, how shall I free myself from the sinful reactions?**

**SB 6.13.6 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Hearing this, the great sages replied to King Indra, "O King of heaven, all good fortune unto you. Do not fear. We shall perform an aśvamedha sacrifice to release you from any sin you may accrue by killing the brāhmaṇa."**

**SB 6.13.7 - The ṛṣis continued: O King Indra, by performing an aśvamedha sacrifice and thereby pleasing the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is the Supersoul, Lord Nārāyaṇa, the supreme controller, one can be relieved even of the sinful reactions for killing the entire world, not to speak of killing a demon like Vṛtrāsura.**

**SB 6.13.8-9 - One who has killed a brāhmaṇa, one who has killed a cow or one who has killed his father, mother or spiritual master can be immediately freed from all sinful reactions simply by chanting the holy name of Lord Nārāyaṇa. Other sinful persons, such as dog-eaters and caṇḍālas, who are less than śūdras, can also be freed in this way. But you are a devotee, and we shall help you by performing the great horse sacrifice. If you please Lord Nārāyaṇa in that way, why should you be afraid? You will be freed even if you kill the entire universe, including the brāhmaṇas, not to speak of killing a disturbing**

---

demon like Vṛtrāsura.

**SB 6.13.10 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said:** Encouraged by the words of the sages, Indra killed Vṛtrāsura, and when he was killed the sinful reaction for killing a brāhmaṇa [brahma-hatyā] certainly took shelter of Indra.

**SB 6.13.11 -** Following the advice of the demigods, Indra killed Vṛtrāsura, and he suffered because of this sinful killing. Although the other demigods were happy, he could not derive happiness from the killing of Vṛtrāsura. Indra's other good qualities, such as tolerance and opulence, could not help him in his grief.

**SB 6.13.12-13 -** Indra saw personified sinful reaction chasing him, appearing like a caṇḍāla woman, a woman of the lowest class. She seemed very old, and all the limbs of her body trembled. Because she was afflicted with tuberculosis, her body and garments were covered with blood. Breathing an unbearable fishy odor that polluted the entire street, she called to Indra, "Wait! Wait!"

**SB 6.13.14 -** O King, Indra first fled to the sky, but there also he saw the woman of personified sin chasing him. This witch followed him wherever he went. At last he very quickly went to the northeast and entered the Mānasa-sarovara Lake.

**SB 6.13.15 -** Always thinking of how he could be relieved from the sinful reaction for killing a brāhmaṇa, King Indra, invisible to everyone, lived in the lake for one thousand years in the subtle fibers of the stem of a lotus. The fire-god used to bring him his share of all yajñas, but because the fire-god was afraid to enter the water, Indra was practically starving.

**SB 6.13.16 -** As long as King Indra lived in the water, wrapped in the stem of the lotus, Nahuṣa was equipped with the ability to rule the heavenly kingdom, due to his knowledge, austerity and mystic power. Nahuṣa, however, blinded and maddened by power and opulence, made undesirable proposals to Indra's wife with a desire to enjoy her. Thus Nahuṣa was cursed by a brāhmaṇa and later became a snake.

**SB 6.13.17 -** Indra's sins were diminished by the influence of Rudra, the demigod of all directions. Because Indra was protected by the goddess of fortune, Lord Viṣṇu's wife, who resides in the lotus clusters of Mānasa-sarovara

---

Lake, Indra's sins could not affect him. Indra was ultimately relieved of all the reactions of his sinful deeds by strictly worshiping Lord Viṣṇu. Then he was called back to the heavenly planets by the brāhmaṇas and reinstated in his position.

SB 6.13.18 - O King, when Lord Indra reached the heavenly planets, the saintly brāhmaṇas approached him and properly initiated him into a horse sacrifice [aśvamedha-yajña] meant to please the Supreme Lord.

SB 6.13.19-20 - The horse sacrifice performed by the saintly brāhmaṇas relieved Indra of the reactions to all his sins because he worshiped the Supreme Personality of Godhead in that sacrifice. O King, although he had committed a gravely sinful act, it was nullified at once by that sacrifice, just as fog is vanquished by the brilliant sunrise.

SB 6.13.21 - King Indra was favored by Marīci and the other great sages. They performed the sacrifice just according to the rules and regulations, worshiping the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the Supersoul, the original person. Thus Indra regained his exalted position and was again honored by everyone.

SB 6.13.22-23 - In this very great narrative there is glorification of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, there are statements about the exaltedness of devotional service, there are descriptions of devotees like Indra and Vṛtrāsura, and there are statements about King Indra's release from sinful life and about his victory in fighting the demons. By understanding this incident, one is relieved of all sinful reactions. Therefore the learned are always advised to read this narration. If one does so, one will become expert in the activities of the senses, his opulence will increase, and his reputation will become widespread. One will also be relieved of all sinful reactions, he will conquer all his enemies, and the duration of his life will increase. Because this narration is auspicious in all respects, learned scholars regularly hear and repeat it on every festival day.

<sup>xxxix</sup>SB 6.13.1 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King Parīkṣit, who are so charitably disposed, when Vṛtrāsura was killed, all the presiding deities and everyone else in the three planetary systems was immediately pleased and free from trouble-everyone, that is, except Indra.

---

**SB 6.13.2** - Thereafter, the demigods, the great saintly persons, the inhabitants of Pitṛloka and Bhūtaloka, the demons, the followers of the demigods, and also Lord Brahmā, Lord Śiva and the demigods subordinate to Indra all returned to their respective homes. While departing, however, no one spoke to Indra.

**SB 6.13.3** - Mahārāja Parīkṣit inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī: O great sage, what was the reason for Indra's unhappiness? I wish to hear about this. When he killed Vṛtrāsura, all the demigods were extremely happy. Why, then, was Indra himself unhappy?

**SB 6.13.4** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī answered: When all the great sages and demigods were disturbed by the extraordinary power of Vṛtrāsura, they had assembled to ask Indra to kill him. Indra, however, being afraid of killing a brāhmaṇa, declined their request.

**SB 6.13.5** - King Indra replied: When I killed Viśvarūpa, I received extensive sinful reactions, but I was favored by the women, land, trees and water, and therefore I was able to divide the sin among them. But now if I kill Vṛtrāsura, another brāhmaṇa, how shall I free myself from the sinful reactions?

**SB 6.13.6** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Hearing this, the great sages replied to King Indra, "O King of heaven, all good fortune unto you. Do not fear. We shall perform an aśvamedha sacrifice to release you from any sin you may accrue by killing the brāhmaṇa."

**SB 6.13.7** - The ṛṣis continued: O King Indra, by performing an aśvamedha sacrifice and thereby pleasing the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is the Supersoul, Lord Nārāyaṇa, the supreme controller, one can be relieved even of the sinful reactions for killing the entire world, not to speak of killing a demon like Vṛtrāsura.

**SB 6.13.8-9** - One who has killed a brāhmaṇa, one who has killed a cow or one who has killed his father, mother or spiritual master can be immediately freed from all sinful reactions simply by chanting the holy name of Lord Nārāyaṇa. Other sinful persons, such as dog-eaters and caṇḍālas, who are less than śūdras, can also be freed in this way. But you are a devotee, and we shall help you by performing the great horse sacrifice. If you please Lord Nārāyaṇa

---

in that way, why should you be afraid? You will be freed even if you kill the entire universe, including the brāhmaṇas, not to speak of killing a disturbing demon like Vṛtrāsura.

**SB 6.13.10** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Encouraged by the words of the sages, Indra killed Vṛtrāsura, and when he was killed the sinful reaction for killing a brāhmaṇa [brahma-hatyā] certainly took shelter of Indra.

**SB 6.13.11** - Following the advice of the demigods, Indra killed Vṛtrāsura, and he suffered because of this sinful killing. Although the other demigods were happy, he could not derive happiness from the killing of Vṛtrāsura. Indra's other good qualities, such as tolerance and opulence, could not help him in his grief.

**SB 6.13.12-13** - Indra saw personified sinful reaction chasing him, appearing like a caṇḍāla woman, a woman of the lowest class. She seemed very old, and all the limbs of her body trembled. Because she was afflicted with tuberculosis, her body and garments were covered with blood. Breathing an unbearable fishy odor that polluted the entire street, she called to Indra, "Wait! Wait!"

**SB 6.13.14** - O King, Indra first fled to the sky, but there also he saw the woman of personified sin chasing him. This witch followed him wherever he went. At last he very quickly went to the northeast and entered the Mānasa-sarovara Lake.

**SB 6.13.15** - Always thinking of how he could be relieved from the sinful reaction for killing a brāhmaṇa, King Indra, invisible to everyone, lived in the lake for one thousand years in the subtle fibers of the stem of a lotus. The fire-god used to bring him his share of all yajñas, but because the fire-god was afraid to enter the water, Indra was practically starving.

**SB 6.13.16** - As long as King Indra lived in the water, wrapped in the stem of the lotus, Nahuṣa was equipped with the ability to rule the heavenly kingdom, due to his knowledge, austerity and mystic power. Nahuṣa, however, blinded and maddened by power and opulence, made undesirable proposals to Indra's wife with a desire to enjoy her. Thus Nahuṣa was cursed by a brāhmaṇa and later became a snake.

**SB 6.13.17** - Indra's sins were diminished by the influence of Rudra, the

---

demigod of all directions. Because Indra was protected by the goddess of fortune, Lord Viṣṇu's wife, who resides in the lotus clusters of Mānasa-sarovara Lake, Indra's sins could not affect him. Indra was ultimately relieved of all the reactions of his sinful deeds by strictly worshiping Lord Viṣṇu. Then he was called back to the heavenly planets by the brāhmaṇas and reinstated in his position.

SB 6.13.18 - O King, when Lord Indra reached the heavenly planets, the saintly brāhmaṇas approached him and properly initiated him into a horse sacrifice [aśvamedha-yajña] meant to please the Supreme Lord.

SB 6.13.19-20 - The horse sacrifice performed by the saintly brāhmaṇas relieved Indra of the reactions to all his sins because he worshiped the Supreme Personality of Godhead in that sacrifice. O King, although he had committed a gravely sinful act, it was nullified at once by that sacrifice, just as fog is vanquished by the brilliant sunrise.

SB 6.13.21 - King Indra was favored by Marīci and the other great sages. They performed the sacrifice just according to the rules and regulations, worshiping the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the Supersoul, the original person. Thus Indra regained his exalted position and was again honored by everyone.

SB 6.13.22-23 - In this very great narrative there is glorification of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, there are statements about the exaltedness of devotional service, there are descriptions of devotees like Indra and Vṛtrāsura, and there are statements about King Indra's release from sinful life and about his victory in fighting the demons. By understanding this incident, one is relieved of all sinful reactions. Therefore the learned are always advised to read this narration. If one does so, one will become expert in the activities of the senses, his opulence will increase, and his reputation will become widespread. One will also be relieved of all sinful reactions, he will conquer all his enemies, and the duration of his life will increase. Because this narration is auspicious in all respects, learned scholars regularly hear and repeat it on every festival day.

<sup>xl</sup>SB 6.13.1 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King Parīkṣit, who are so charitably disposed, when Vṛtrāsura was killed, all the presiding deities and

---

everyone else in the three planetary systems was immediately pleased and free from trouble-everyone, that is, except Indra.

SB 6.13.2 - Thereafter, the demigods, the great saintly persons, the inhabitants of Pitṛloka and Bhūtaloka, the demons, the followers of the demigods, and also Lord Brahmā, Lord Śiva and the demigods subordinate to Indra all returned to their respective homes. While departing, however, no one spoke to Indra.

SB 6.13.3 - Mahārāja Parīkṣit inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī: O great sage, what was the reason for Indra's unhappiness? I wish to hear about this. When he killed Vṛtrāsura, all the demigods were extremely happy. Why, then, was Indra himself unhappy?

SB 6.13.4 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī answered: When all the great sages and demigods were disturbed by the extraordinary power of Vṛtrāsura, they had assembled to ask Indra to kill him. Indra, however, being afraid of killing a brāhmaṇa, declined their request.

SB 6.13.5 - King Indra replied: When I killed Viśvarūpa, I received extensive sinful reactions, but I was favored by the women, land, trees and water, and therefore I was able to divide the sin among them. But now if I kill Vṛtrāsura, another brāhmaṇa, how shall I free myself from the sinful reactions?

SB 6.13.6 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Hearing this, the great sages replied to King Indra, "O King of heaven, all good fortune unto you. Do not fear. We shall perform an aśvamedha sacrifice to release you from any sin you may accrue by killing the brāhmaṇa."

SB 6.13.7 - The ṛṣis continued: O King Indra, by performing an aśvamedha sacrifice and thereby pleasing the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is the Supersoul, Lord Nārāyaṇa, the supreme controller, one can be relieved even of the sinful reactions for killing the entire world, not to speak of killing a demon like Vṛtrāsura.

SB 6.13.8-9 - One who has killed a brāhmaṇa, one who has killed a cow or one who has killed his father, mother or spiritual master can be immediately freed from all sinful reactions simply by chanting the holy name of Lord Nārāyaṇa. Other sinful persons, such as dog-eaters and caṇḍālas, who are less

---

than śūdras, can also be freed in this way. But you are a devotee, and we shall help you by performing the great horse sacrifice. If you please Lord Nārāyaṇa in that way, why should you be afraid? You will be freed even if you kill the entire universe, including the brāhmaṇas, not to speak of killing a disturbing demon like Vṛtrāsura.

**SB 6.13.10** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Encouraged by the words of the sages, Indra killed Vṛtrāsura, and when he was killed the sinful reaction for killing a brāhmaṇa [brahma-hatyā] certainly took shelter of Indra.

**SB 6.13.11** - Following the advice of the demigods, Indra killed Vṛtrāsura, and he suffered because of this sinful killing. Although the other demigods were happy, he could not derive happiness from the killing of Vṛtrāsura. Indra's other good qualities, such as tolerance and opulence, could not help him in his grief.

**SB 6.13.12-13** - Indra saw personified sinful reaction chasing him, appearing like a caṇḍāla woman, a woman of the lowest class. She seemed very old, and all the limbs of her body trembled. Because she was afflicted with tuberculosis, her body and garments were covered with blood. Breathing an unbearable fishy odor that polluted the entire street, she called to Indra, "Wait! Wait!"

**SB 6.13.14** - O King, Indra first fled to the sky, but there also he saw the woman of personified sin chasing him. This witch followed him wherever he went. At last he very quickly went to the northeast and entered the Mānasa-sarovara Lake.

**SB 6.13.15** - Always thinking of how he could be relieved from the sinful reaction for killing a brāhmaṇa, King Indra, invisible to everyone, lived in the lake for one thousand years in the subtle fibers of the stem of a lotus. The fire-god used to bring him his share of all yajñas, but because the fire-god was afraid to enter the water, Indra was practically starving.

**SB 6.13.16** - As long as King Indra lived in the water, wrapped in the stem of the lotus, Nahuṣa was equipped with the ability to rule the heavenly kingdom, due to his knowledge, austerity and mystic power. Nahuṣa, however, blinded and maddened by power and opulence, made undesirable proposals to Indra's wife with a desire to enjoy her. Thus Nahuṣa was cursed by a brāhmaṇa and later became a snake.

---

**SB 6.13.17 - Indra's sins were diminished by the influence of Rudra, the demigod of all directions. Because Indra was protected by the goddess of fortune, Lord Viṣṇu's wife, who resides in the lotus clusters of Mānasa-sarovara Lake, Indra's sins could not affect him. Indra was ultimately relieved of all the reactions of his sinful deeds by strictly worshiping Lord Viṣṇu. Then he was called back to the heavenly planets by the brāhmaṇas and reinstated in his position.**

**SB 6.13.18 - O King, when Lord Indra reached the heavenly planets, the saintly brāhmaṇas approached him and properly initiated him into a horse sacrifice [aśvamedha-yajña] meant to please the Supreme Lord.**

**SB 6.13.19-20 - The horse sacrifice performed by the saintly brāhmaṇas relieved Indra of the reactions to all his sins because he worshiped the Supreme Personality of Godhead in that sacrifice. O King, although he had committed a gravely sinful act, it was nullified at once by that sacrifice, just as fog is vanquished by the brilliant sunrise.**

**SB 6.13.21 - King Indra was favored by Marīci and the other great sages. They performed the sacrifice just according to the rules and regulations, worshiping the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the Supersoul, the original person. Thus Indra regained his exalted position and was again honored by everyone.**

**SB 6.13.22-23 - In this very great narrative there is glorification of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, there are statements about the exaltedness of devotional service, there are descriptions of devotees like Indra and Vṛtrāsura, and there are statements about King Indra's release from sinful life and about his victory in fighting the demons. By understanding this incident, one is relieved of all sinful reactions. Therefore the learned are always advised to read this narration. If one does so, one will become expert in the activities of the senses, his opulence will increase, and his reputation will become widespread. One will also be relieved of all sinful reactions, he will conquer all his enemies, and the duration of his life will increase. Because this narration is auspicious in all respects, learned scholars regularly hear and repeat it on every festival day.**

---

<sup>xli</sup>SB 6.14.1 - King Parīkṣit inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī: O learned brāhmaṇa, demons are generally sinful, being obsessed with the modes of passion and ignorance. How, then, could Vṛtrāsura have attained such exalted love for the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa?

SB 6.14.2 - Demigods situated in the mode of goodness and great saints cleansed of the dirt of material enjoyment hardly ever render pure devotional service at the lotus feet of Mukunda. [Therefore how could Vṛtrāsura have become such a great devotee?]

SB 6.14.3 - In this material world there are as many living entities as atoms. Among these living entities, a very few are human beings, and among them, few are interested in following religious principles.

SB 6.14.4 - O best of the brāhmaṇas, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, out of many persons who follow religious principles, only a few desire liberation from the material world. Among many thousands who desire liberation, one may actually achieve liberation, giving up material attachment to society, friendship, love, country, home, wife and children. And among many thousands of such liberated persons, one who can understand the true meaning of liberation is very rare.

SB 6.14.5 - O great sage, among many millions who are liberated and perfect in knowledge of liberation, one may be a devotee of Lord Nārāyaṇa, or Kṛṣṇa. Such devotees, who are fully peaceful, are extremely rare.

SB 6.14.6 - Vṛtrāsura was situated in the blazing fire of battle and was an infamous, sinful demon, always engaged in giving troubles and anxieties to others. How could such a demon become so greatly Kṛṣṇa conscious?

SB 6.14.7 - My dear lord, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, although Vṛtrāsura was a sinful demon, he showed the prowess of a most exalted kṣatriya and satisfied Lord Indra in battle. How could such a demon be a great devotee of Lord Kṛṣṇa? These contradictions have caused me great doubt, and they have made me eager to hear of this from you.

SB 6.14.8 - Śrī Sūta Gosvāmī said: After hearing Mahārāja Parīkṣit's very intelligent question, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, the most powerful sage, began answering his disciple with great affection.

---

**SB 6.14.9 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King, I shall speak to you the same history I have heard from the mouths of Vyāsadeva, Nārada and Devala. Please listen with attention.**

**SB 6.14.10 - O King Parīkṣit, in the province of Śūrasena there was a king named Citraketu, who ruled the entire earth. During his reign, the earth produced all the necessities for life.**

**SB 6.14.11 - This Citraketu had ten million wives, but although he was capable of producing children, he did not receive a child from any of them. By chance, all the wives were barren.**

**SB 6.14.12 - Citraketu, the husband of these millions of wives, was endowed with a beautiful form, magnanimity and youth. He was born in a high family, he had a complete education, and he was wealthy and opulent. Nevertheless, in spite of being endowed with all these assets, he was full of anxiety because he did not have a son.**

**SB 6.14.13 - His queens all had beautiful faces and attractive eyes, yet neither his opulences, his hundreds and thousands of queens, nor the lands of which he was the supreme proprietor were sources of happiness for him.**

**SB 6.14.14 - Once upon a time, when the powerful sage named Aṅgirā was traveling all over the universe without engagement, by his sweet will he came to the palace of King Citraketu.**

**SB 6.14.15 - Citraketu immediately stood up from his throne and offered him worship. He offered drinking water and eatables and in this way performed his duty as a host to a great guest. When the ṛṣi was seated very comfortably, the King, restraining his mind and senses, sat on the ground at the side of the ṛṣi's feet.**

**SB 6.14.16 - O King Parīkṣit, when Citraketu, bent low in humility, was seated at the lotus feet of the great sage, the sage congratulated him for his humility and hospitality. The sage addressed him in the following words.**

**SB 6.14.17 - The great sage Aṅgirā said: My dear King, I hope that your body and mind and your royal associates and paraphernalia are well. When the seven properties of material nature [the total material energy, the ego and the**

---

five objects of sense gratification] are in proper order, the living entity within the material elements is happy. Without these seven elements one cannot exist. Similarly, a king is always protected by seven elements-his instructor (svāmī or guru), his ministers, his kingdom, his fort, his treasury, his royal order and his friends.

**SB 6.14.18 - O King, O lord of humanity, when a king directly depends upon his associates and follows their instructions, he is happy. Similarly, when his associates offer their gifts and activities to the king and follow his orders, they are also happy.**

**SB 6.14.19 - O King, are your wives, citizens, secretaries and servants and the merchants who sell spices and oil under your control? Are you also in full control of ministers, the inhabitants of your palace, your provincial governors, your sons and your other dependents?**

**SB 6.14.20 - If the king's mind is fully controlled, all his family members and governmental officers are subordinate to him. His provincial governors present taxes on time, without resistance, and what to speak of lesser servants?**

**SB 6.14.21 - O King Citraketu, I can observe that your mind is not pleased. You seem not to have achieved your desired goal. Is this because of you yourself, or has it been caused by others? Your pale face reflects your deep anxiety.**

**SB 6.14.22 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King Parīkṣit, although the great sage Aṅgirā knew everything, he inquired from the King in this way. Thus King Citraketu, desiring a son, bent low in great humility and spoke to the great sage as follows.**

**SB 6.14.23 - King Citraketu said: O great lord Aṅgirā, because of austerity, knowledge and transcendental samādhi, you are freed from all the reactions of sinful life. Therefore, as a perfect yogī, you can understand everything external and internal regarding embodied, conditioned souls like us.**

**SB 6.14.24 - O great soul, you are aware of everything, yet you are asking me why I am full of anxiety. Therefore, in response to your order, let me disclose the cause.**

**SB 6.14.25 - As a person aggrieved by hunger and thirst is not pleased by the**

---

external gratification of flower garlands or sandalwood pulp, I am not pleased with my empire, opulence or possessions, which are desirable even for great demigods, because I have no son.

SB 6.14.26 - Therefore, O great sage, please save me and my forefathers, who are descending to the darkness of hell because I have no progeny. Kindly do something so that I may have a son to deliver us from hellish conditions.

SB 6.14.27 - In response to the request of Mahārāja Citraketu, Aṅgirā Ṛṣi, who was born of Lord Brahmā's mind, was very merciful toward him. Because the sage was a greatly powerful personality, he performed a sacrifice by offering oblations of sweetrice to Tvaṣṭā.

SB 6.14.28 - O Parīkṣit Mahārāja, best of the Bhāratas, the remnants of the food offered in the yajña were given by the great sage Aṅgirā to the first and most perfect among Citraketu's millions of queens, whose name was Kṛtadyuti.

SB 6.14.29 - Thereafter, the great sage told the King, "O great King, now you will have a son who will be the cause of both jubilation and lamentation." The sage then left, without waiting for Citraketu's response.

SB 6.14.30 - As Kṛttikādevī, after receiving the semen of Lord Śiva from Agni, conceived a child named Skanda [Kārttikeya], Kṛtadyuti, having received semen from Citraketu, became pregnant after eating remnants of food from the yajña performed by Aṅgirā.

SB 6.14.31 - After receiving semen from Mahārāja Citraketu, the King of Śūrasena, Queen Kṛtadyuti gradually developed in her pregnancy, O King Parīkṣit, just as the moon develops during the bright fortnight.

SB 6.14.32 - Thereafter, in due course of time, a son was born to the King. Hearing news of this, all the inhabitants of the state of Śūrasena were extremely pleased.

SB 6.14.33 - King Citraketu was especially pleased. After purifying himself by bathing and by decorating himself with ornaments, he engaged learned brāhmaṇas in offering benedictions to the child and performing the birth ceremony.

---

**SB 6.14.34** - Unto the brāhmaṇas who took part in the ritualistic ceremony the King gave charity of gold, silver, garments, ornaments, villages, horses and elephants, as well as sixty crores of cows [six hundred million cows].

**SB 6.14.35** - As a cloud indiscriminately pours water on the earth, the beneficent King Citraketu, to increase the reputation, opulence and longevity of his son, distributed like rainfall all desirable things to everyone.

**SB 6.14.36** - When a poor man gets some money after great difficulty, his affection for the money increases daily. Similarly, when King Citraketu, after great difficulty, received a son, his affection for the son increased day after day.

**SB 6.14.37** - The mother's attraction and attention to the son, like that of the child's father, excessively increased. The other wives, seeing Kṛtadyuti's son, were very much agitated, as if by high fevers, with a desire to have sons.

**SB 6.14.38** - As King Citraketu fostered his son very carefully, his affection for Queen Kṛtadyuti increased, but gradually he lost affection for the other wives, who had no sons.

**SB 6.14.39** - The other queens were extremely unhappy due to their being sonless. Because of the King's negligence toward them, they condemned themselves in envy and lamented.

**SB 6.14.40** - A wife who has no sons is neglected at home by her husband and dishonored by her co-wives exactly like a maidservant. Certainly such a woman is condemned in every respect because of her sinful life.

**SB 6.14.41** - Even maidservants who are constantly engaged in rendering service to the husband are honored by the husband, and thus they have nothing for which to lament. Our position, however, is that we are maidservants of the maidservant. Therefore we are most unfortunate.

**SB 6.14.42** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Being neglected by their husband and seeing Kṛtadyuti's opulence in possessing a son, Kṛtadyuti's co-wives always burned in envy, which became extremely strong.

**SB 6.14.43** - As their envy increased, they lost their intelligence. Being

---

extremely hardhearted and unable to tolerate the King's neglect, they finally administered poison to the son.

**SB 6.14.44** - Unaware of the poison administered by her co-wives, Queen Kṛtadyuti walked within the house, thinking that her son was sleeping deeply. She did not understand that he was dead.

**SB 6.14.45** - Thinking that her child had been sleeping for a long time, Queen Kṛtadyuti, who was certainly very intelligent, ordered the nurse, "My dear friend, please bring my son here."

**SB 6.14.46** - When the maidservant approached the child, who was lying down, she saw that his eyes were turned upward. There were no signs of life, all his senses having stopped, and she could understand that the child was dead. Seeing this, she immediately cried, "Now I am doomed," and fell to the ground.

**SB 6.14.47** - In great agitation, the maidservant struck her breast with both hands and cried loudly in regretful words. Hearing her loud voice, the Queen immediately came, and when she approached her son, she saw that he was suddenly dead.

**SB 6.14.48** - In great lamentation, her hair and dress in disarray, the Queen fell to the ground unconscious.

**SB 6.14.49** - O King Parīkṣit, hearing the loud crying, all the inhabitants of the palace came, both men and women. Being equally aggrieved, they also began to cry. The queens who had administered the poison also cried pretentiously, knowing full well their offense.

**SB 6.14.50-51** - When King Citraketu heard of his son's death from unknown causes, he became almost blind. Because of his great affection for his son, his lamentation grew like a blazing fire, and as he went to see the dead child, he kept slipping and falling on the ground. Surrounded by his ministers and other officers and the learned brāhmaṇas present, the King approached and fell unconscious at the child's feet, his hair and dress scattered. When the King, breathing heavily, regained consciousness, his eyes were tearful, and he could not speak.

**SB 6.14.52** - When the Queen saw her husband, King Citraketu, merged in

---

great lamentation and saw the dead child, who was the only son in the family, she lamented in various ways. This increased the pain in the cores of the hearts of all the inhabitants of the palace, the ministers and all the brāhmaṇas.

**SB 6.14.53** - The garland of flowers decorating the Queen's head fell, and her hair scattered. Falling tears melted the collyrium on her eyes and moistened her breasts, which were covered with kuṅkuma powder. As she lamented the loss of her son, her loud crying resembled the sweet sound of a kurarī bird.

**SB 6.14.54** - Alas, O Providence, O Creator, You are certainly inexperienced in creation, for during the lifetime of a father You have caused the death of his son, thus acting in opposition to Your creative laws. If You are determined to contradict these laws, You are certainly the enemy of living entities and are never merciful.

**SB 6.14.55** - My Lord, You may say that there is no law that a father must die in the lifetime of his son and that a son must be born in the lifetime of his father, since everyone lives and dies according to his own fruitive activity. However, if fruitive activity is so strong that birth and death depend upon it, there is no need of a controller, or God. Again, if You say that a controller is needed because the material energy does not have the power to act, one may answer that if the bonds of affection You have created are disturbed by fruitive action, no one will raise children with affection; instead, everyone will cruelly neglect his children. Since You have cut the bonds of affection that compel a parent to raise his child, You appear inexperienced and unintelligent.

**SB 6.14.56** - My dear son, I am helpless and very much aggrieved. You should not give up my company. Just look at your lamenting father. We are helpless because without a son we shall have to suffer the distress of going to the darkest hellish regions. You are the only hope by which we can get out of these dark regions. Therefore I request you not to go any further with the merciless Yama.

**SB 6.14.57** - My dear son, you have slept a long time. Now please get up. Your playmates are calling you to play. Since you must be very hungry, please get up and suck my breast and dissipate our lamentation.

**SB 6.14.58** - My dear son, I am certainly most unfortunate, for I can no longer see your mild smiling. You have closed your eyes forever. I therefore conclude that you have been taken from this planet to another, from which you

---

will not return. My dear son, I can no longer hear your pleasing voice.

**SB 6.14.59 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued:** Accompanied by his wife, who was thus lamenting for her dead son, King Citraketu began crying loudly with an open mouth, being greatly aggrieved.

**SB 6.14.60 -** As the King and Queen lamented, all their male and female followers joined them in crying. Because of the sudden accident, all the citizens of the kingdom were almost unconscious.

**SB 6.14.61 -** When the great sage Aṅgirā understood that the King was almost dead in an ocean of lamentation, he went there with Nārada Ṛṣi.

<sup>xlii</sup>**SB 6.14.1 -** King Parīkṣit inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī: O learned brāhmaṇa, demons are generally sinful, being obsessed with the modes of passion and ignorance. How, then, could Vṛtrāsura have attained such exalted love for the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa?

**SB 6.14.2 -** Demigods situated in the mode of goodness and great saints cleansed of the dirt of material enjoyment hardly ever render pure devotional service at the lotus feet of Mukunda. [Therefore how could Vṛtrāsura have become such a great devotee?]

**SB 6.14.3 -** In this material world there are as many living entities as atoms. Among these living entities, a very few are human beings, and among them, few are interested in following religious principles.

**SB 6.14.4 -** O best of the brāhmaṇas, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, out of many persons who follow religious principles, only a few desire liberation from the material world. Among many thousands who desire liberation, one may actually achieve liberation, giving up material attachment to society, friendship, love, country, home, wife and children. And among many thousands of such liberated persons, one who can understand the true meaning of liberation is very rare.

**SB 6.14.5 -** O great sage, among many millions who are liberated and perfect in knowledge of liberation, one may be a devotee of Lord Nārāyaṇa, or Kṛṣṇa. Such devotees, who are fully peaceful, are extremely rare.

---

**SB 6.14.6 - Vṛtrāsura** was situated in the blazing fire of battle and was an infamous, sinful demon, always engaged in giving troubles and anxieties to others. How could such a demon become so greatly Kṛṣṇa conscious?

**SB 6.14.7 - My dear lord, Śukadeva Gosvāmī**, although Vṛtrāsura was a sinful demon, he showed the prowess of a most exalted kṣatriya and satisfied Lord Indra in battle. How could such a demon be a great devotee of Lord Kṛṣṇa? These contradictions have caused me great doubt, and they have made me eager to hear of this from you.

**SB 6.14.8 - Śrī Sūta Gosvāmī** said: After hearing Mahārāja Parīkṣit's very intelligent question, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, the most powerful sage, began answering his disciple with great affection.

**SB 6.14.9 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī** said: O King, I shall speak to you the same history I have heard from the mouths of Vyāsadeva, Nārada and Devala. Please listen with attention.

**SB 6.14.10 - O King Parīkṣit**, in the province of Śūrasena there was a king named Citraketu, who ruled the entire earth. During his reign, the earth produced all the necessities for life.

**SB 6.14.11 - This Citraketu** had ten million wives, but although he was capable of producing children, he did not receive a child from any of them. By chance, all the wives were barren.

**SB 6.14.12 - Citraketu**, the husband of these millions of wives, was endowed with a beautiful form, magnanimity and youth. He was born in a high family, he had a complete education, and he was wealthy and opulent. Nevertheless, in spite of being endowed with all these assets, he was full of anxiety because he did not have a son.

**SB 6.14.13 - His queens** all had beautiful faces and attractive eyes, yet neither his opulences, his hundreds and thousands of queens, nor the lands of which he was the supreme proprietor were sources of happiness for him.

**SB 6.14.14 - Once upon a time**, when the powerful sage named Aṅgirā was traveling all over the universe without engagement, by his sweet will he came to the palace of King Citraketu.

---

**SB 6.14.15 - Citraketu immediately stood up from his throne and offered him worship. He offered drinking water and eatables and in this way performed his duty as a host to a great guest. When the ṛṣi was seated very comfortably, the King, restraining his mind and senses, sat on the ground at the side of the ṛṣi's feet.**

**SB 6.14.16 - O King Parīkṣit, when Citraketu, bent low in humility, was seated at the lotus feet of the great sage, the sage congratulated him for his humility and hospitality. The sage addressed him in the following words.**

**SB 6.14.17 - The great sage Aṅgirā said: My dear King, I hope that your body and mind and your royal associates and paraphernalia are well. When the seven properties of material nature [the total material energy, the ego and the five objects of sense gratification] are in proper order, the living entity within the material elements is happy. Without these seven elements one cannot exist. Similarly, a king is always protected by seven elements-his instructor (svāmī or guru), his ministers, his kingdom, his fort, his treasury, his royal order and his friends.**

**SB 6.14.18 - O King, O lord of humanity, when a king directly depends upon his associates and follows their instructions, he is happy. Similarly, when his associates offer their gifts and activities to the king and follow his orders, they are also happy.**

**SB 6.14.19 - O King, are your wives, citizens, secretaries and servants and the merchants who sell spices and oil under your control? Are you also in full control of ministers, the inhabitants of your palace, your provincial governors, your sons and your other dependents?**

**SB 6.14.20 - If the king's mind is fully controlled, all his family members and governmental officers are subordinate to him. His provincial governors present taxes on time, without resistance, and what to speak of lesser servants?**

**SB 6.14.21 - O King Citraketu, I can observe that your mind is not pleased. You seem not to have achieved your desired goal. Is this because of you yourself, or has it been caused by others? Your pale face reflects your deep anxiety.**

**SB 6.14.22 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King Parīkṣit, although the great**

---

sage Aṅgirā knew everything, he inquired from the King in this way. Thus King Citraketu, desiring a son, bent low in great humility and spoke to the great sage as follows.

**SB 6.14.23 - King Citraketu said: O great lord Aṅgirā, because of austerity, knowledge and transcendental samādhi, you are freed from all the reactions of sinful life. Therefore, as a perfect yogī, you can understand everything external and internal regarding embodied, conditioned souls like us.**

**SB 6.14.24 - O great soul, you are aware of everything, yet you are asking me why I am full of anxiety. Therefore, in response to your order, let me disclose the cause.**

**SB 6.14.25 - As a person aggrieved by hunger and thirst is not pleased by the external gratification of flower garlands or sandalwood pulp, I am not pleased with my empire, opulence or possessions, which are desirable even for great demigods, because I have no son.**

**SB 6.14.26 - Therefore, O great sage, please save me and my forefathers, who are descending to the darkness of hell because I have no progeny. Kindly do something so that I may have a son to deliver us from hellish conditions.**

**SB 6.14.27 - In response to the request of Mahārāja Citraketu, Aṅgirā Ṛṣi, who was born of Lord Brahmā's mind, was very merciful toward him. Because the sage was a greatly powerful personality, he performed a sacrifice by offering oblations of sweetrice to Tvaṣṭā.**

**SB 6.14.28 - O Parīkṣit Mahārāja, best of the Bhāratas, the remnants of the food offered in the yajña were given by the great sage Aṅgirā to the first and most perfect among Citraketu's millions of queens, whose name was Kṛtadyuti.**

**SB 6.14.29 - Thereafter, the great sage told the King, "O great King, now you will have a son who will be the cause of both jubilation and lamentation." The sage then left, without waiting for Citraketu's response.**

**SB 6.14.30 - As Kṛttikādevī, after receiving the semen of Lord Śiva from Agni, conceived a child named Skanda [Kārttikeya], Kṛtadyuti, having received semen from Citraketu, became pregnant after eating remnants of food from the yajña performed by Aṅgirā.**

---

**SB 6.14.31** - After receiving semen from Mahārāja Citraketu, the King of Śūrasena, Queen Kṛtadyuti gradually developed in her pregnancy, O King Parīkṣit, just as the moon develops during the bright fortnight.

**SB 6.14.32** - Thereafter, in due course of time, a son was born to the King. Hearing news of this, all the inhabitants of the state of Śūrasena were extremely pleased.

**SB 6.14.33** - King Citraketu was especially pleased. After purifying himself by bathing and by decorating himself with ornaments, he engaged learned brāhmaṇas in offering benedictions to the child and performing the birth ceremony.

**SB 6.14.34** - Unto the brāhmaṇas who took part in the ritualistic ceremony the King gave charity of gold, silver, garments, ornaments, villages, horses and elephants, as well as sixty crores of cows [six hundred million cows].

**SB 6.14.35** - As a cloud indiscriminately pours water on the earth, the beneficent King Citraketu, to increase the reputation, opulence and longevity of his son, distributed like rainfall all desirable things to everyone.

**SB 6.14.36** - When a poor man gets some money after great difficulty, his affection for the money increases daily. Similarly, when King Citraketu, after great difficulty, received a son, his affection for the son increased day after day.

**SB 6.14.37** - The mother's attraction and attention to the son, like that of the child's father, excessively increased. The other wives, seeing Kṛtadyuti's son, were very much agitated, as if by high fevers, with a desire to have sons.

**SB 6.14.38** - As King Citraketu fostered his son very carefully, his affection for Queen Kṛtadyuti increased, but gradually he lost affection for the other wives, who had no sons.

**SB 6.14.39** - The other queens were extremely unhappy due to their being sonless. Because of the King's negligence toward them, they condemned themselves in envy and lamented.

---

**SB 6.14.40 - A wife who has no sons is neglected at home by her husband and dishonored by her co-wives exactly like a maidservant. Certainly such a woman is condemned in every respect because of her sinful life.**

**SB 6.14.41 - Even maidservants who are constantly engaged in rendering service to the husband are honored by the husband, and thus they have nothing for which to lament. Our position, however, is that we are maidservants of the maidservant. Therefore we are most unfortunate.**

**SB 6.14.42 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Being neglected by their husband and seeing Kṛtadyuti's opulence in possessing a son, Kṛtadyuti's co-wives always burned in envy, which became extremely strong.**

**SB 6.14.43 - As their envy increased, they lost their intelligence. Being extremely hardhearted and unable to tolerate the King's neglect, they finally administered poison to the son.**

**SB 6.14.44 - Unaware of the poison administered by her co-wives, Queen Kṛtadyuti walked within the house, thinking that her son was sleeping deeply. She did not understand that he was dead.**

**SB 6.14.45 - Thinking that her child had been sleeping for a long time, Queen Kṛtadyuti, who was certainly very intelligent, ordered the nurse, "My dear friend, please bring my son here."**

**SB 6.14.46 - When the maidservant approached the child, who was lying down, she saw that his eyes were turned upward. There were no signs of life, all his senses having stopped, and she could understand that the child was dead. Seeing this, she immediately cried, "Now I am doomed," and fell to the ground.**

**SB 6.14.47 - In great agitation, the maidservant struck her breast with both hands and cried loudly in regretful words. Hearing her loud voice, the Queen immediately came, and when she approached her son, she saw that he was suddenly dead.**

**SB 6.14.48 - In great lamentation, her hair and dress in disarray, the Queen fell to the ground unconscious.**

---

**SB 6.14.49** - O King Parīkṣit, hearing the loud crying, all the inhabitants of the palace came, both men and women. Being equally aggrieved, they also began to cry. The queens who had administered the poison also cried pretentiously, knowing full well their offense.

**SB 6.14.50-51** - When King Citraketu heard of his son's death from unknown causes, he became almost blind. Because of his great affection for his son, his lamentation grew like a blazing fire, and as he went to see the dead child, he kept slipping and falling on the ground. Surrounded by his ministers and other officers and the learned brāhmaṇas present, the King approached and fell unconscious at the child's feet, his hair and dress scattered. When the King, breathing heavily, regained consciousness, his eyes were tearful, and he could not speak.

**SB 6.14.52** - When the Queen saw her husband, King Citraketu, merged in great lamentation and saw the dead child, who was the only son in the family, she lamented in various ways. This increased the pain in the cores of the hearts of all the inhabitants of the palace, the ministers and all the brāhmaṇas.

**SB 6.14.53** - The garland of flowers decorating the Queen's head fell, and her hair scattered. Falling tears melted the collyrium on her eyes and moistened her breasts, which were covered with kuṅkuma powder. As she lamented the loss of her son, her loud crying resembled the sweet sound of a kurarī bird.

**SB 6.14.54** - Alas, O Providence, O Creator, You are certainly inexperienced in creation, for during the lifetime of a father You have caused the death of his son, thus acting in opposition to Your creative laws. If You are determined to contradict these laws, You are certainly the enemy of living entities and are never merciful.

**SB 6.14.55** - My Lord, You may say that there is no law that a father must die in the lifetime of his son and that a son must be born in the lifetime of his father, since everyone lives and dies according to his own fruitive activity. However, if fruitive activity is so strong that birth and death depend upon it, there is no need of a controller, or God. Again, if You say that a controller is needed because the material energy does not have the power to act, one may answer that if the bonds of affection You have created are disturbed by fruitive action, no one will raise children with affection; instead, everyone will cruelly neglect his children. Since You have cut the bonds of affection that compel a

---

parent to raise his child, You appear inexperienced and unintelligent.

**SB 6.14.56** - My dear son, I am helpless and very much aggrieved. You should not give up my company. Just look at your lamenting father. We are helpless because without a son we shall have to suffer the distress of going to the darkest hellish regions. You are the only hope by which we can get out of these dark regions. Therefore I request you not to go any further with the merciless Yama.

**SB 6.14.57** - My dear son, you have slept a long time. Now please get up. Your playmates are calling you to play. Since you must be very hungry, please get up and suck my breast and dissipate our lamentation.

**SB 6.14.58** - My dear son, I am certainly most unfortunate, for I can no longer see your mild smiling. You have closed your eyes forever. I therefore conclude that you have been taken from this planet to another, from which you will not return. My dear son, I can no longer hear your pleasing voice.

**SB 6.14.59** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Accompanied by his wife, who was thus lamenting for her dead son, King Citraketu began crying loudly with an open mouth, being greatly aggrieved.

**SB 6.14.60** - As the King and Queen lamented, all their male and female followers joined them in crying. Because of the sudden accident, all the citizens of the kingdom were almost unconscious.

**SB 6.14.61** - When the great sage Aṅgirā understood that the King was almost dead in an ocean of lamentation, he went there with Nārada Ṛṣi.

<sup>xliii</sup>**SB 6.14.1** - King Parīkṣit inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī: O learned brāhmaṇa, demons are generally sinful, being obsessed with the modes of passion and ignorance. How, then, could Vṛtrāsura have attained such exalted love for the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa?

**SB 6.14.2** - Demigods situated in the mode of goodness and great saints cleansed of the dirt of material enjoyment hardly ever render pure devotional service at the lotus feet of Mukunda. [Therefore how could Vṛtrāsura have become such a great devotee?]

---

**SB 6.14.3 - In this material world there are as many living entities as atoms. Among these living entities, a very few are human beings, and among them, few are interested in following religious principles.**

**SB 6.14.4 - O best of the brāhmaṇas, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, out of many persons who follow religious principles, only a few desire liberation from the material world. Among many thousands who desire liberation, one may actually achieve liberation, giving up material attachment to society, friendship, love, country, home, wife and children. And among many thousands of such liberated persons, one who can understand the true meaning of liberation is very rare.**

**SB 6.14.5 - O great sage, among many millions who are liberated and perfect in knowledge of liberation, one may be a devotee of Lord Nārāyaṇa, or Kṛṣṇa. Such devotees, who are fully peaceful, are extremely rare.**

**SB 6.14.6 - Vṛtrāsura was situated in the blazing fire of battle and was an infamous, sinful demon, always engaged in giving troubles and anxieties to others. How could such a demon become so greatly Kṛṣṇa conscious?**

**SB 6.14.7 - My dear lord, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, although Vṛtrāsura was a sinful demon, he showed the prowess of a most exalted kṣatriya and satisfied Lord Indra in battle. How could such a demon be a great devotee of Lord Kṛṣṇa? These contradictions have caused me great doubt, and they have made me eager to hear of this from you.**

**SB 6.14.8 - Śrī Sūta Gosvāmī said: After hearing Mahārāja Parīkṣit's very intelligent question, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, the most powerful sage, began answering his disciple with great affection.**

**SB 6.14.9 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King, I shall speak to you the same history I have heard from the mouths of Vyāsadeva, Nārada and Devala. Please listen with attention.**

**SB 6.14.10 - O King Parīkṣit, in the province of Śūrasena there was a king named Citraketu, who ruled the entire earth. During his reign, the earth produced all the necessities for life.**

**SB 6.14.11 - This Citraketu had ten million wives, but although he was capable of producing children, he did not receive a child from any of them. By**

---

chance, all the wives were barren.

**SB 6.14.12** - Citraketu, the husband of these millions of wives, was endowed with a beautiful form, magnanimity and youth. He was born in a high family, he had a complete education, and he was wealthy and opulent. Nevertheless, in spite of being endowed with all these assets, he was full of anxiety because he did not have a son.

**SB 6.14.13** - His queens all had beautiful faces and attractive eyes, yet neither his opulences, his hundreds and thousands of queens, nor the lands of which he was the supreme proprietor were sources of happiness for him.

**SB 6.14.14** - Once upon a time, when the powerful sage named Aṅgirā was traveling all over the universe without engagement, by his sweet will he came to the palace of King Citraketu.

**SB 6.14.15** - Citraketu immediately stood up from his throne and offered him worship. He offered drinking water and eatables and in this way performed his duty as a host to a great guest. When the ṛṣi was seated very comfortably, the King, restraining his mind and senses, sat on the ground at the side of the ṛṣi's feet.

**SB 6.14.16** - O King Parīkṣit, when Citraketu, bent low in humility, was seated at the lotus feet of the great sage, the sage congratulated him for his humility and hospitality. The sage addressed him in the following words.

**SB 6.14.17** - The great sage Aṅgirā said: My dear King, I hope that your body and mind and your royal associates and paraphernalia are well. When the seven properties of material nature [the total material energy, the ego and the five objects of sense gratification] are in proper order, the living entity within the material elements is happy. Without these seven elements one cannot exist. Similarly, a king is always protected by seven elements-his instructor (svāmī or guru), his ministers, his kingdom, his fort, his treasury, his royal order and his friends.

**SB 6.14.18** - O King, O lord of humanity, when a king directly depends upon his associates and follows their instructions, he is happy. Similarly, when his associates offer their gifts and activities to the king and follow his orders, they are also happy.

---

**SB 6.14.19 - O King, are your wives, citizens, secretaries and servants and the merchants who sell spices and oil under your control? Are you also in full control of ministers, the inhabitants of your palace, your provincial governors, your sons and your other dependents?**

**SB 6.14.20 - If the king's mind is fully controlled, all his family members and governmental officers are subordinate to him. His provincial governors present taxes on time, without resistance, and what to speak of lesser servants?**

**SB 6.14.21 - O King Citraketu, I can observe that your mind is not pleased. You seem not to have achieved your desired goal. Is this because of you yourself, or has it been caused by others? Your pale face reflects your deep anxiety.**

**SB 6.14.22 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King Parikṣit, although the great sage Aṅgirā knew everything, he inquired from the King in this way. Thus King Citraketu, desiring a son, bent low in great humility and spoke to the great sage as follows.**

**SB 6.14.23 - King Citraketu said: O great lord Aṅgirā, because of austerity, knowledge and transcendental samādhi, you are freed from all the reactions of sinful life. Therefore, as a perfect yogī, you can understand everything external and internal regarding embodied, conditioned souls like us.**

**SB 6.14.24 - O great soul, you are aware of everything, yet you are asking me why I am full of anxiety. Therefore, in response to your order, let me disclose the cause.**

**SB 6.14.25 - As a person aggrieved by hunger and thirst is not pleased by the external gratification of flower garlands or sandalwood pulp, I am not pleased with my empire, opulence or possessions, which are desirable even for great demigods, because I have no son.**

**SB 6.14.26 - Therefore, O great sage, please save me and my forefathers, who are descending to the darkness of hell because I have no progeny. Kindly do something so that I may have a son to deliver us from hellish conditions.**

**SB 6.14.27 - In response to the request of Mahārāja Citraketu, Aṅgirā Ṛṣi, who was born of Lord Brahmā's mind, was very merciful toward him. Because**

---

the sage was a greatly powerful personality, he performed a sacrifice by offering oblations of sweetrice to Tvaṣṭā.

**SB 6.14.28** - O Parīkṣit Mahārāja, best of the Bhāratas, the remnants of the food offered in the yajña were given by the great sage Aṅgirā to the first and most perfect among Citraketu's millions of queens, whose name was Kṛtadyuti.

**SB 6.14.29** - Thereafter, the great sage told the King, "O great King, now you will have a son who will be the cause of both jubilation and lamentation." The sage then left, without waiting for Citraketu's response.

**SB 6.14.30** - As Kṛttikādevī, after receiving the semen of Lord Śiva from Agni, conceived a child named Skanda [Kārttikeya], Kṛtadyuti, having received semen from Citraketu, became pregnant after eating remnants of food from the yajña performed by Aṅgirā.

**SB 6.14.31** - After receiving semen from Mahārāja Citraketu, the King of Śūrasena, Queen Kṛtadyuti gradually developed in her pregnancy, O King Parīkṣit, just as the moon develops during the bright fortnight.

**SB 6.14.32** - Thereafter, in due course of time, a son was born to the King. Hearing news of this, all the inhabitants of the state of Śūrasena were extremely pleased.

**SB 6.14.33** - King Citraketu was especially pleased. After purifying himself by bathing and by decorating himself with ornaments, he engaged learned brāhmaṇas in offering benedictions to the child and performing the birth ceremony.

**SB 6.14.34** - Unto the brāhmaṇas who took part in the ritualistic ceremony the King gave charity of gold, silver, garments, ornaments, villages, horses and elephants, as well as sixty crores of cows [six hundred million cows].

**SB 6.14.35** - As a cloud indiscriminately pours water on the earth, the beneficent King Citraketu, to increase the reputation, opulence and longevity of his son, distributed like rainfall all desirable things to everyone.

**SB 6.14.36** - When a poor man gets some money after great difficulty, his

---

affection for the money increases daily. Similarly, when King Citraketu, after great difficulty, received a son, his affection for the son increased day after day.

**SB 6.14.37** - The mother's attraction and attention to the son, like that of the child's father, excessively increased. The other wives, seeing Kṛtadyuti's son, were very much agitated, as if by high fevers, with a desire to have sons.

**SB 6.14.38** - As King Citraketu fostered his son very carefully, his affection for Queen Kṛtadyuti increased, but gradually he lost affection for the other wives, who had no sons.

**SB 6.14.39** - The other queens were extremely unhappy due to their being sonless. Because of the King's negligence toward them, they condemned themselves in envy and lamented.

**SB 6.14.40** - A wife who has no sons is neglected at home by her husband and dishonored by her co-wives exactly like a maidservant. Certainly such a woman is condemned in every respect because of her sinful life.

**SB 6.14.41** - Even maidservants who are constantly engaged in rendering service to the husband are honored by the husband, and thus they have nothing for which to lament. Our position, however, is that we are maidservants of the maidservant. Therefore we are most unfortunate.

**SB 6.14.42** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Being neglected by their husband and seeing Kṛtadyuti's opulence in possessing a son, Kṛtadyuti's co-wives always burned in envy, which became extremely strong.

**SB 6.14.43** - As their envy increased, they lost their intelligence. Being extremely hardhearted and unable to tolerate the King's neglect, they finally administered poison to the son.

**SB 6.14.44** - Unaware of the poison administered by her co-wives, Queen Kṛtadyuti walked within the house, thinking that her son was sleeping deeply. She did not understand that he was dead.

**SB 6.14.45** - Thinking that her child had been sleeping for a long time, Queen Kṛtadyuti, who was certainly very intelligent, ordered the nurse, "My dear

---

friend, please bring my son here."

**SB 6.14.46** - When the maidservant approached the child, who was lying down, she saw that his eyes were turned upward. There were no signs of life, all his senses having stopped, and she could understand that the child was dead. Seeing this, she immediately cried, "Now I am doomed," and fell to the ground.

**SB 6.14.47** - In great agitation, the maidservant struck her breast with both hands and cried loudly in regretful words. Hearing her loud voice, the Queen immediately came, and when she approached her son, she saw that he was suddenly dead.

**SB 6.14.48** - In great lamentation, her hair and dress in disarray, the Queen fell to the ground unconscious.

**SB 6.14.49** - O King Parīkṣit, hearing the loud crying, all the inhabitants of the palace came, both men and women. Being equally aggrieved, they also began to cry. The queens who had administered the poison also cried pretentiously, knowing full well their offense.

**SB 6.14.50-51** - When King Citraketu heard of his son's death from unknown causes, he became almost blind. Because of his great affection for his son, his lamentation grew like a blazing fire, and as he went to see the dead child, he kept slipping and falling on the ground. Surrounded by his ministers and other officers and the learned brāhmaṇas present, the King approached and fell unconscious at the child's feet, his hair and dress scattered. When the King, breathing heavily, regained consciousness, his eyes were tearful, and he could not speak.

**SB 6.14.52** - When the Queen saw her husband, King Citraketu, merged in great lamentation and saw the dead child, who was the only son in the family, she lamented in various ways. This increased the pain in the cores of the hearts of all the inhabitants of the palace, the ministers and all the brāhmaṇas.

**SB 6.14.53** - The garland of flowers decorating the Queen's head fell, and her hair scattered. Falling tears melted the collyrium on her eyes and moistened her breasts, which were covered with kuṅkuma powder. As she lamented the loss of her son, her loud crying resembled the sweet sound of a kurarī bird.

---

**SB 6.14.54 - Alas, O Providence, O Creator, You are certainly inexperienced in creation, for during the lifetime of a father You have caused the death of his son, thus acting in opposition to Your creative laws. If You are determined to contradict these laws, You are certainly the enemy of living entities and are never merciful.**

**SB 6.14.55 - My Lord, You may say that there is no law that a father must die in the lifetime of his son and that a son must be born in the lifetime of his father, since everyone lives and dies according to his own fruitive activity. However, if fruitive activity is so strong that birth and death depend upon it, there is no need of a controller, or God. Again, if You say that a controller is needed because the material energy does not have the power to act, one may answer that if the bonds of affection You have created are disturbed by fruitive action, no one will raise children with affection; instead, everyone will cruelly neglect his children. Since You have cut the bonds of affection that compel a parent to raise his child, You appear inexperienced and unintelligent.**

**SB 6.14.56 - My dear son, I am helpless and very much aggrieved. You should not give up my company. Just look at your lamenting father. We are helpless because without a son we shall have to suffer the distress of going to the darkest hellish regions. You are the only hope by which we can get out of these dark regions. Therefore I request you not to go any further with the merciless Yama.**

**SB 6.14.57 - My dear son, you have slept a long time. Now please get up. Your playmates are calling you to play. Since you must be very hungry, please get up and suck my breast and dissipate our lamentation.**

**SB 6.14.58 - My dear son, I am certainly most unfortunate, for I can no longer see your mild smiling. You have closed your eyes forever. I therefore conclude that you have been taken from this planet to another, from which you will not return. My dear son, I can no longer hear your pleasing voice.**

**SB 6.14.59 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Accompanied by his wife, who was thus lamenting for her dead son, King Citraketu began crying loudly with an open mouth, being greatly aggrieved.**

**SB 6.14.60 - As the King and Queen lamented, all their male and female followers joined them in crying. Because of the sudden accident, all the citizens of the kingdom were almost unconscious.**

---

**SB 6.14.61 - When the great sage Aṅgirā understood that the King was almost dead in an ocean of lamentation, he went there with Nārada Ṛṣi.**

<sup>xliv</sup>**SB 6.15.1 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: While King Citraketu, overcome by lamentation, lay like a dead body at the side of the dead body of his son, the two great sages Nārada and Aṅgirā instructed him about spiritual consciousness as follows.**

**SB 6.15.2 - O King, what relationship does the dead body for which you lament have with you, and what relationship do you have with him? You may say that you are now related as father and son, but do you think this relationship existed before? Does it truly exist now? Will it continue in the future?**

**SB 6.15.3 - O King, as small particles of sand sometimes come together and are sometimes separated due to the force of the waves, the living entities who have accepted material bodies sometimes come together and are sometimes separated by the force of time.**

**SB 6.15.4 - When seeds are sown in the ground, they sometimes grow into plants and sometimes do not. Sometimes the ground is not fertile, and the sowing of seeds is unproductive. Similarly, sometimes a prospective father, being impelled by the potency of the Supreme Lord, can beget a child, but sometimes conception does not take place. Therefore one should not lament over the artificial relationship of parenthood, which is ultimately controlled by the Supreme Lord.**

**SB 6.15.5 - O King, both you and us-your advisers, wives and ministers-as well as everything moving and not moving throughout the entire cosmos at this time, are in a temporary situation. Before our birth this situation did not exist, and after our death it will exist no longer. Therefore our situation now is temporary, although it is not false.**

**SB 6.15.6 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead, the master and proprietor of everything, is certainly not interested in the temporary cosmic manifestation. Nonetheless, just as a boy at the beach creates something in which he is not interested, the Lord, keeping everything under His control, causes creation, maintenance and annihilation. He creates by engaging a father to beget a son,**

---

He maintains by engaging a government or king to see to the public's welfare, and He annihilates through agents for killing, such as snakes. The agents for creation, maintenance and annihilation have no independent potency, but because of the spell of the illusory energy, one thinks himself the creator, maintainer and annihilator.

SB 6.15.7 - As from one seed another seed is generated, O King, so from one body [the body of the father], through another body [the body of the mother], a third body is generated [the body of a son]. As the elements of the material body are eternal, the living entity who appears through these material elements is also eternal.

SB 6.15.8 - Divisions of generalization and specification, such as nationality and individuality, are the imaginations of persons who are not advanced in knowledge.

SB 6.15.9 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Thus enlightened by the instructions of Nārada and Aṅgirā, King Citraketu became hopeful with knowledge. Wiping his shriveled face with his hand, the King began to speak.

SB 6.15.10 - King Citraketu said: You have both come here dressed like avadhūtas, liberated persons, just to cover your identities, but I see that of all men, you are the most elevated in awareness. You know everything as it is. Therefore you are the greatest of all great personalities.

SB 6.15.11 - Brāhmaṇas who are exalted to the position of Vaiṣṇavas, the most dear servants of Kṛṣṇa, sometimes dress like madmen. Just to benefit materialists like us, who are always attached to sense gratification, and just to dissipate our ignorance, these Vaiṣṇavas wander on the surface of the globe according to their desire.

SB 6.15.12-15 - O great souls, I have heard that among the great and perfect persons wandering the surface of the earth to instruct knowledge to people covered by ignorance are Sanat-kumāra, Nārada, Ṛbhu, Aṅgirā, Devala, Asita, Apāntaratamā [Vyāsadeva], Mārkaṇḍeya, Gautama, Vasiṣṭha, Bhagavān Paraśurāma, Kapila, Śukadeva, Durvāsā, Yājñavalkya, Jātukarṇa and Aruṇi. Others are Romaśa, Cyavana, Dattātreyā, Āsuri, Patañjali, the great sage Dhaumya who is like the head of the Vedas, the sage Pañcaśikha, Hiraṇyanābha, Kauśalya, Śrutadeva and Ṛtadhvaja. You must certainly be

---

among them.

**SB 6.15.16** - Because you are great personalities, you can give me real knowledge. I am as foolish as a village animal like a pig or dog because I am merged in the darkness of ignorance. Therefore, please ignite the torch of knowledge to save me.

**SB 6.15.17** - Aṅgirā said: My dear King, when you desired to have a son, I approached you. Indeed, I am the same Aṅgirā Ṛṣi who gave you this son. As for this ṛṣi, he is the great sage Nārada, the direct son of Lord Brahmā

**SB 6.15.18-19** - My dear King, you are an advanced devotee of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. To be absorbed in lamentation for the loss of something material is unsuitable for a person like you. Therefore we have both come to relieve you from this false lamentation, which is due to your being merged in the darkness of ignorance. For those who are advanced in spiritual knowledge to be affected by material loss and gain is not at all desirable.

**SB 6.15.20** - When I first came to your home, I could have given you the supreme transcendental knowledge, but when I saw that your mind was absorbed in material things, I gave you only a son, who caused you jubilation and lamentation.

**SB 6.15.21-23** - My dear King, now you are actually experiencing the misery of a person who has sons and daughters. O King, owner of the state of Śūrasena, one's wife, his house, the opulence of his kingdom, and his various other opulences and objects of sense perception are all the same in that they are temporary. One's kingdom, military power, treasury, servants, ministers, friends and relatives are all causes of fear, illusion, lamentation and distress. They are like a gandharva-nagara, a nonexistent palace that one imagines to exist in the forest. Because they are impermanent, they are no better than illusions, dreams and mental concoctions.

**SB 6.15.24** - These visible objects like wife, children and property are like dreams and mental concoctions. Actually what we see has no permanent existence. It is sometimes seen and sometimes not. Only because of our past actions do we create such mental concoctions, and because of these concoctions, we perform further activities.

---

**SB 6.15.25** - The living entity in the bodily conception of life is absorbed in the body, which is a combination of the physical elements, the five senses for gathering knowledge, and the five senses of action, along with the mind. Through the mind the living entity suffers three kinds of tribulations-adhibhautika, adhidaivika and adhyātmika. Therefore this body is a source of all miseries.

**SB 6.15.26** - Therefore, O King Citraketu, carefully consider the position of the ātmā. In other words, try to understand who you are-whether body, mind or soul. Consider where you have come from, where you are going after giving up this body, and why you are under the control of material lamentation. Try to understand your real position in this way, and then you will be able to give up your unnecessary attachment. You will also be able to give up the belief that this material world, or anything not directly in touch with service to Kṛṣṇa, is eternal. Thus you will obtain peace.

**SB 6.15.27** - The great sage Nārada continued: My dear King, attentively receive from me a mantra, which is most auspicious. After accepting it from me, in seven nights you will be able to see the Lord face to face.

**SB 6.15.28** - My dear King, in former days Lord Śiva and other demigods took shelter of the lotus feet of Saṅkarṣaṇa. Thus they immediately got free from the illusion of duality and achieved unequalled and unsurpassed glories in spiritual life. You will very soon attain that very same position.

<sup>xlv</sup>**SB 6.15.1** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: While King Citraketu, overcome by lamentation, lay like a dead body at the side of the dead body of his son, the two great sages Nārada and Aṅgirā instructed him about spiritual consciousness as follows.

**SB 6.15.2** - O King, what relationship does the dead body for which you lament have with you, and what relationship do you have with him? You may say that you are now related as father and son, but do you think this relationship existed before? Does it truly exist now? Will it continue in the future?

**SB 6.15.3** - O King, as small particles of sand sometimes come together and are sometimes separated due to the force of the waves, the living entities who have accepted material bodies sometimes come together and are sometimes

---

separated by the force of time.

**SB 6.15.4** - When seeds are sown in the ground, they sometimes grow into plants and sometimes do not. Sometimes the ground is not fertile, and the sowing of seeds is unproductive. Similarly, sometimes a prospective father, being impelled by the potency of the Supreme Lord, can beget a child, but sometimes conception does not take place. Therefore one should not lament over the artificial relationship of parenthood, which is ultimately controlled by the Supreme Lord.

**SB 6.15.5** - O King, both you and us-your advisers, wives and ministers-as well as everything moving and not moving throughout the entire cosmos at this time, are in a temporary situation. Before our birth this situation did not exist, and after our death it will exist no longer. Therefore our situation now is temporary, although it is not false.

**SB 6.15.6** - The Supreme Personality of Godhead, the master and proprietor of everything, is certainly not interested in the temporary cosmic manifestation. Nonetheless, just as a boy at the beach creates something in which he is not interested, the Lord, keeping everything under His control, causes creation, maintenance and annihilation. He creates by engaging a father to beget a son, He maintains by engaging a government or king to see to the public's welfare, and He annihilates through agents for killing, such as snakes. The agents for creation, maintenance and annihilation have no independent potency, but because of the spell of the illusory energy, one thinks himself the creator, maintainer and annihilator.

**SB 6.15.7** - As from one seed another seed is generated, O King, so from one body [the body of the father], through another body [the body of the mother], a third body is generated [the body of a son]. As the elements of the material body are eternal, the living entity who appears through these material elements is also eternal.

**SB 6.15.8** - Divisions of generalization and specification, such as nationality and individuality, are the imaginations of persons who are not advanced in knowledge.

**SB 6.15.9** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Thus enlightened by the instructions of Nārada and Aṅgirā, King Citraketu became hopeful with

---

knowledge. Wiping his shriveled face with his hand, the King began to speak.

**SB 6.15.10 - King Citraketu said:** You have both come here dressed like avadhūtas, liberated persons, just to cover your identities, but I see that of all men, you are the most elevated in awareness. You know everything as it is. Therefore you are the greatest of all great personalities.

**SB 6.15.11 - Brāhmaṇas** who are exalted to the position of Vaiṣṇavas, the most dear servants of Kṛṣṇa, sometimes dress like madmen. Just to benefit materialists like us, who are always attached to sense gratification, and just to dissipate our ignorance, these Vaiṣṇavas wander on the surface of the globe according to their desire.

**SB 6.15.12-15 - O great souls,** I have heard that among the great and perfect persons wandering the surface of the earth to instruct knowledge to people covered by ignorance are Sanat-kumāra, Nārada, Ṛbhu, Aṅgirā, Devala, Asita, Apāntaratamā [Vyāsadeva], Mārkaṇḍeya, Gautama, Vasiṣṭha, Bhagavān Paraśurāma, Kapila, Śukadeva, Durvāsā, Yājñavalkya, Jātukarṇa and Aruṇi. Others are Romaśa, Cyavana, Dattātreya, Āsuri, Patañjali, the great sage Dhaumya who is like the head of the Vedas, the sage Pañcaśikha, Hiraṇyanābha, Kauśalya, Śrutadeva and Ṛtadhvaja. You must certainly be among them.

**SB 6.15.16 -** Because you are great personalities, you can give me real knowledge. I am as foolish as a village animal like a pig or dog because I am merged in the darkness of ignorance. Therefore, please ignite the torch of knowledge to save me.

**SB 6.15.17 - Aṅgirā said:** My dear King, when you desired to have a son, I approached you. Indeed, I am the same Aṅgirā Ṛṣi who gave you this son. As for this ṛṣi, he is the great sage Nārada, the direct son of Lord Brahmā

**SB 6.15.18-19 - My dear King,** you are an advanced devotee of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. To be absorbed in lamentation for the loss of something material is unsuitable for a person like you. Therefore we have both come to relieve you from this false lamentation, which is due to your being merged in the darkness of ignorance. For those who are advanced in spiritual knowledge to be affected by material loss and gain is not at all desirable.

---

**SB 6.15.20** - When I first came to your home, I could have given you the supreme transcendental knowledge, but when I saw that your mind was absorbed in material things, I gave you only a son, who caused you jubilation and lamentation.

**SB 6.15.21-23** - My dear King, now you are actually experiencing the misery of a person who has sons and daughters. O King, owner of the state of Śūrasena, one's wife, his house, the opulence of his kingdom, and his various other opulences and objects of sense perception are all the same in that they are temporary. One's kingdom, military power, treasury, servants, ministers, friends and relatives are all causes of fear, illusion, lamentation and distress. They are like a gandharva-nagara, a nonexistent palace that one imagines to exist in the forest. Because they are impermanent, they are no better than illusions, dreams and mental concoctions.

**SB 6.15.24** - These visible objects like wife, children and property are like dreams and mental concoctions. Actually what we see has no permanent existence. It is sometimes seen and sometimes not. Only because of our past actions do we create such mental concoctions, and because of these concoctions, we perform further activities.

**SB 6.15.25** - The living entity in the bodily conception of life is absorbed in the body, which is a combination of the physical elements, the five senses for gathering knowledge, and the five senses of action, along with the mind. Through the mind the living entity suffers three kinds of tribulations-adhibhautika, adhidaivika and adhyātmika. Therefore this body is a source of all miseries.

**SB 6.15.26** - Therefore, O King Citraketu, carefully consider the position of the ātmā. In other words, try to understand who you are-whether body, mind or soul. Consider where you have come from, where you are going after giving up this body, and why you are under the control of material lamentation. Try to understand your real position in this way, and then you will be able to give up your unnecessary attachment. You will also be able to give up the belief that this material world, or anything not directly in touch with service to Kṛṣṇa, is eternal. Thus you will obtain peace.

**SB 6.15.27** - The great sage Nārada continued: My dear King, attentively receive from me a mantra, which is most auspicious. After accepting it from me,

---

in seven nights you will be able to see the Lord face to face.

**SB 6.15.28** - My dear King, in former days Lord Śiva and other demigods took shelter of the lotus feet of Saṅkarṣaṇa. Thus they immediately got free from the illusion of duality and achieved unequaled and unsurpassed glories in spiritual life. You will very soon attain that very same position.

<sup>xlvi</sup>**SB 6.15.1** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: While King Citraketu, overcome by lamentation, lay like a dead body at the side of the dead body of his son, the two great sages Nārada and Aṅgirā instructed him about spiritual consciousness as follows.

**SB 6.15.2** - O King, what relationship does the dead body for which you lament have with you, and what relationship do you have with him? You may say that you are now related as father and son, but do you think this relationship existed before? Does it truly exist now? Will it continue in the future?

**SB 6.15.3** - O King, as small particles of sand sometimes come together and are sometimes separated due to the force of the waves, the living entities who have accepted material bodies sometimes come together and are sometimes separated by the force of time.

**SB 6.15.4** - When seeds are sown in the ground, they sometimes grow into plants and sometimes do not. Sometimes the ground is not fertile, and the sowing of seeds is unproductive. Similarly, sometimes a prospective father, being impelled by the potency of the Supreme Lord, can beget a child, but sometimes conception does not take place. Therefore one should not lament over the artificial relationship of parenthood, which is ultimately controlled by the Supreme Lord.

**SB 6.15.5** - O King, both you and us-your advisers, wives and ministers-as well as everything moving and not moving throughout the entire cosmos at this time, are in a temporary situation. Before our birth this situation did not exist, and after our death it will exist no longer. Therefore our situation now is temporary, although it is not false.

**SB 6.15.6** - The Supreme Personality of Godhead, the master and proprietor of everything, is certainly not interested in the temporary cosmic manifestation.

---

Nonetheless, just as a boy at the beach creates something in which he is not interested, the Lord, keeping everything under His control, causes creation, maintenance and annihilation. He creates by engaging a father to beget a son, He maintains by engaging a government or king to see to the public's welfare, and He annihilates through agents for killing, such as snakes. The agents for creation, maintenance and annihilation have no independent potency, but because of the spell of the illusory energy, one thinks himself the creator, maintainer and annihilator.

**SB 6.15.7** - As from one seed another seed is generated, O King, so from one body [the body of the father], through another body [the body of the mother], a third body is generated [the body of a son]. As the elements of the material body are eternal, the living entity who appears through these material elements is also eternal.

**SB 6.15.8** - Divisions of generalization and specification, such as nationality and individuality, are the imaginations of persons who are not advanced in knowledge.

**SB 6.15.9** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Thus enlightened by the instructions of Nārada and Aṅgirā, King Citraketu became hopeful with knowledge. Wiping his shriveled face with his hand, the King began to speak.

**SB 6.15.10** - King Citraketu said: You have both come here dressed like avadhūtas, liberated persons, just to cover your identities, but I see that of all men, you are the most elevated in awareness. You know everything as it is. Therefore you are the greatest of all great personalities.

**SB 6.15.11** - Brāhmaṇas who are exalted to the position of Vaiṣṇavas, the most dear servants of Kṛṣṇa, sometimes dress like madmen. Just to benefit materialists like us, who are always attached to sense gratification, and just to dissipate our ignorance, these Vaiṣṇavas wander on the surface of the globe according to their desire.

**SB 6.15.12-15** - O great souls, I have heard that among the great and perfect persons wandering the surface of the earth to instruct knowledge to people covered by ignorance are Sanat-kumāra, Nārada, R̥bhu, Aṅgirā, Devala, Asita, Apāntaratamā [Vyāsadeva], Mārkaṇḍeya, Gautama, Vasiṣṭha, Bhagavān Paraśurāma, Kapila, Śukadeva, Durvāsā, Yājñavalkya, Jātukarṇa and Aruṇi.

---

Others are Romaśa, Cyavana, Dattātreyā, Āsuri, Patañjali, the great sage Dhaumya who is like the head of the Vedas, the sage Pañcaśikha, Hiraṇyanābha, Kauśalya, Śrutadeva and Ṛtadhvaja. You must certainly be among them.

SB 6.15.16 - Because you are great personalities, you can give me real knowledge. I am as foolish as a village animal like a pig or dog because I am merged in the darkness of ignorance. Therefore, please ignite the torch of knowledge to save me.

SB 6.15.17 - Aṅgirā said: My dear King, when you desired to have a son, I approached you. Indeed, I am the same Aṅgirā Ṛṣi who gave you this son. As for this ṛṣi, he is the great sage Nārada, the direct son of Lord Brahmā

SB 6.15.18-19 - My dear King, you are an advanced devotee of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. To be absorbed in lamentation for the loss of something material is unsuitable for a person like you. Therefore we have both come to relieve you from this false lamentation, which is due to your being merged in the darkness of ignorance. For those who are advanced in spiritual knowledge to be affected by material loss and gain is not at all desirable.

SB 6.15.20 - When I first came to your home, I could have given you the supreme transcendental knowledge, but when I saw that your mind was absorbed in material things, I gave you only a son, who caused you jubilation and lamentation.

SB 6.15.21-23 - My dear King, now you are actually experiencing the misery of a person who has sons and daughters. O King, owner of the state of Śūrasena, one's wife, his house, the opulence of his kingdom, and his various other opulences and objects of sense perception are all the same in that they are temporary. One's kingdom, military power, treasury, servants, ministers, friends and relatives are all causes of fear, illusion, lamentation and distress. They are like a gandharva-nagara, a nonexistent palace that one imagines to exist in the forest. Because they are impermanent, they are no better than illusions, dreams and mental concoctions.

SB 6.15.24 - These visible objects like wife, children and property are like dreams and mental concoctions. Actually what we see has no permanent existence. It is sometimes seen and sometimes not. Only because of our past

---

actions do we create such mental concoctions, and because of these concoctions, we perform further activities.

**SB 6.15.25** - The living entity in the bodily conception of life is absorbed in the body, which is a combination of the physical elements, the five senses for gathering knowledge, and the five senses of action, along with the mind. Through the mind the living entity suffers three kinds of tribulations—*adhibhautika*, *adhidaivika* and *adhyātmika*. Therefore this body is a source of all miseries.

**SB 6.15.26** - Therefore, O King Citraketu, carefully consider the position of the *ātmā*. In other words, try to understand who you are—whether body, mind or soul. Consider where you have come from, where you are going after giving up this body, and why you are under the control of material lamentation. Try to understand your real position in this way, and then you will be able to give up your unnecessary attachment. You will also be able to give up the belief that this material world, or anything not directly in touch with service to Kṛṣṇa, is eternal. Thus you will obtain peace.

**SB 6.15.27** - The great sage Nārada continued: My dear King, attentively receive from me a mantra, which is most auspicious. After accepting it from me, in seven nights you will be able to see the Lord face to face.

**SB 6.15.28** - My dear King, in former days Lord Śiva and other demigods took shelter of the lotus feet of Saṅkarṣaṇa. Thus they immediately got free from the illusion of duality and achieved unequalled and unsurpassed glories in spiritual life. You will very soon attain that very same position.

<sup>xlvi</sup>**SB 6.16.1** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear King Parīkṣit, by his mystic power the great sage Nārada brought the dead son into the vision of all the lamenting relatives and then spoke as follows.

**SB 6.16.2** - Śrī Nārada Muni said: O living entity, all good fortune unto you. Just see your father and mother. All your friends and relatives are overwhelmed with grief because of your passing away.

**SB 6.16.3** - Because you died untimely, the balance of your lifetime still remains. Therefore you may reenter your body and enjoy the remainder of your

---

life, surrounded by your friends and relatives. Accept the royal throne and all the opulences given by your father.

**SB 6.16.4** - By the mystic power of Nārada Muni, the living entity reentered his dead body for a short time and spoke in reply to Nārada Muni's request. He said: According to the results of my fruitive activities, I, the living being, transmigrate from one body to another, sometimes going to the species of the demigods, sometimes to the species of lower animals, sometimes among the vegetables, and sometimes to the human species. Therefore, in which birth were these my mother and father? No one is actually my mother and father. How can I accept these two people as my parents?

**SB 6.16.5** - In this material world, which advances like a river that carries away the living entity, all people become friends, relatives and enemies in due course of time. They also act neutrally, they mediate, they despise one another, and they act in many other relationships. Nonetheless, despite these various transactions, no one is permanently related.

**SB 6.16.6** - Just as gold and other commodities are continually transferred from one place to another in due course of purchase and sale, so the living entity, as a result of his fruitive activities, wanders throughout the entire universe, being injected into various bodies in different species of life by one kind of father after another.

**SB 6.16.7** - A few living entities are born in the human species, and others are born as animals. Although both are living entities, their relationships are impermanent. An animal may remain in the custody of a human being for some time, and then the same animal may be transferred to the possession of other human beings. As soon as the animal goes away, the former proprietor no longer has a sense of ownership. As long as the animal is in his possession he certainly has an affinity for it, but as soon as the animal is sold, the affinity is lost.

**SB 6.16.8** - Even though one living entity becomes connected with another because of a relationship based on bodies that are perishable, the living entity is eternal. Actually it is the body that is born or lost, not the living entity. One should not accept that the living entity takes birth or dies. The living being actually has no relationship with so-called fathers and mothers. As long as he appears as the son of a certain father and mother as a result of his past fruitive activities, he has a connection with the body given by that father and mother.

---

Thus he falsely accepts himself as their son and acts affectionately. After he dies, however, the relationship is finished. Under these circumstances, one should not be falsely involved with jubilation and lamentation.

SB 6.16.9 - The living entity is eternal and imperishable because he actually has no beginning and no end. He never takes birth or dies. He is the basic principle of all types of bodies, yet he does not belong to the bodily category. The living being is so sublime that he is equal in quality to the Supreme Lord. Nonetheless, because he is extremely small, he is prone to be illusioned by the external energy, and thus he creates various bodies for himself according to his different desires.

SB 6.16.10 - For this living entity, no one is dear, nor is anyone unfavorable. He makes no distinction between that which is his own and that which belongs to anyone else. He is one without a second; in other words, he is not affected by friends and enemies, well-wishers or mischief-mongers. He is only an observer, a witness, of the different qualities of men.

SB 6.16.11 - The Supreme Lord [ātmā], the creator of cause and effect, does not accept the happiness and distress that result from fruitive actions. He is completely independent of having to accept a material body, and because He has no material body, He is always neutral. The living entities, being part and parcel of the Lord, possess His qualities in a minute quantity. Therefore one should not be affected by lamentation.

SB 6.16.12 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: When the conditioned soul [jīva] in the form of Mahārāja Citraketu's son had spoken in this way and then left, Citraketu and the other relatives of the dead son were all astonished. Thus they cut off the shackles of their affection, which was due to their relationship with him, and gave up their lamentation.

SB 6.16.13 - After the relatives had discharged their duties by performing the proper funeral ceremonies and burning the dead child's body, they gave up the affection that leads to illusion, lamentation, fear and pain. Such affection is undoubtedly difficult to give up, but they gave it up very easily.

SB 6.16.14 - Queen Kṛtyadyuti's co-wives, who had poisoned the child, were very much ashamed, and they lost all their bodily luster. While lamenting, O King, they remembered the instructions of Aṅgirā and gave up their ambition

---

to bear children. Following the directions of the brāhmaṇas, they went to the bank of the Yamunā, where they bathed and atoned for their sinful activities.

**SB 6.16.15** - Thus enlightened by the instructions of the brāhmaṇas Aṅgirā and Nārada, King Citraketu became fully aware of spiritual knowledge. As an elephant becomes free from a muddy reservoir of water, King Citraketu came out of the dark well of family life.

**SB 6.16.16** - The King bathed in the water of the Yamunā, and according to prescribed duties, he offered oblations of water to the forefathers and demigods. Very gravely controlling his senses and mind, he then offered his respects and obeisances to the sons of Lord Brahmā [Aṅgirā and Nārada].

**SB 6.16.17** - Thereafter, being very much pleased with Citraketu, who was a self-controlled devotee and surrendered soul, Nārada, the most powerful sage, spoke to him the following transcendental instructions.

**SB 6.16.18-19** - [Nārada gave Citraketu the following mantra.] O Lord, O Supreme Personality of Godhead, who are addressed by the oṃkāra [praṇava], I offer my respectful obeisances unto You. O Lord Vāsudeva, I meditate upon You. O Lord Pradyumna, Lord Aniruddha and Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa, I offer You my respectful obeisances. O reservoir of spiritual potency, O supreme bliss, I offer my respectful obeisances unto You, who are self-sufficient and most peaceful. O ultimate truth, one without a second, You are realized as Brahman, Paramātmā and Bhagavān and are therefore the reservoir of all knowledge. I offer my respectful obeisances unto You.

**SB 6.16.20** - Perceiving Your personal bliss, You are always transcendental to the waves of material nature. Therefore, my Lord, I offer my respectful obeisances unto You. You are the supreme controller of the senses, and Your expansions of form are unlimited. You are the greatest, and therefore I offer my respectful obeisances unto You.

**SB 6.16.21** - The words and mind of the conditioned soul cannot approach the Supreme Personality of Godhead, for material names and forms are not applicable to the Lord, who is entirely spiritual, beyond the conception of gross and subtle forms. The impersonal Brahman is another of His forms. May He, by His pleasure, protect us.

---

**SB 6.16.22 - As pots made completely of earth are situated on earth after being created and are transformed into earth again when broken, this cosmic manifestation is caused by the Supreme Brahman, situated in the Supreme Brahman, and annihilated in the same Supreme Brahman. Therefore, since the Supreme Lord is the cause of Brahman, let us offer Him our respectful obeisances.**

**SB 6.16.23 - The Supreme Brahman emanates from the Supreme Personality of Godhead and expands like the sky. Although untouched by anything material, it exists within and without. Nonetheless, the mind, intelligence, senses and living force can neither touch Him nor know Him. I offer unto Him my respectful obeisances.**

**SB 6.16.24 - As iron has the power to burn when made red-hot in the association of fire, so the body, senses, living force, mind and intelligence, although merely lumps of matter, can function in their activities when infused with a particle of consciousness by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. As iron cannot burn unless heated by fire, the bodily senses cannot act unless favored by the Supreme Brahman.**

**SB 6.16.25 - O transcendental Lord, who are situated in the topmost planet of the spiritual world, Your two lotus feet are always massaged by a multitude of the best devotees with their lotus-bud hands. You are the Supreme Personality of Godhead, complete in six opulences. You are the supreme person mentioned in the Puruṣa-sūkta prayers. You are the most perfect, self-realized master of all mystic power. Let me offer my respectful obeisances unto You.**

**SB 6.16.26 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Nārada, having become the spiritual master of Citraketu, instructed him fully in this prayer because Citraketu was fully surrendered. O King Parīkṣit, Nārada then left with the great sage Aṅgirā for the topmost planet, known as Brahmaloaka.**

**SB 6.16.27 - Fasting and drinking only water, Citraketu for one week continuously chanted with great care and attention the mantra given by Nārada Muni.**

**SB 6.16.28 - O King Parīkṣit, after only one week of repeatedly practicing the mantra received from the spiritual master, Citraketu achieved the rule of the planet of the Vidyādharas as an intermediate product of his spiritual**

---

advancement in knowledge.

**SB 6.16.29** - Thereafter, within a very few days, by the influence of the mantra that Citraketu had practiced, his mind became increasingly enlightened in spiritual progress, and he attained shelter at the lotus feet of Anantadeva.

**SB 6.16.30** - Upon reaching the shelter of Lord Śeṣa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Citraketu saw that He was as white as the white fibers of a lotus flower. He was dressed in bluish garments and adorned with a brilliantly glittering helmet, armlets, belt and bangles. His face was smiling, and His eyes were reddish. He was surrounded by such exalted liberated persons as Sanat-kumāra.

**SB 6.16.31** - As soon as Mahārāja Citraketu saw the Supreme Lord, he was cleansed of all material contamination and situated in his original Kṛṣṇa consciousness, being completely purified. He became silent and grave, and because of love for the Lord, tears fell from his eyes, and his hairs stood on end. With great devotion and love, he offered his respectful obeisances unto the original Personality of Godhead.

**SB 6.16.32** - With tears of love and affection, Citraketu repeatedly moistened the resting place of the Supreme Lord's lotus feet. Because his voice was choked in ecstasy, for a considerable time he was unable to utter any of the letters of the alphabet to offer the Lord suitable prayers.

**SB 6.16.33** - Thereafter, by controlling his mind with his intelligence and thus restricting his senses from external engagements, he recovered suitable words with which to express his feelings. Thus he began offering prayers to the Lord, who is the personification of the holy scriptures [the sāvata-saṁhitās like the Brahma-saṁhitā and the Nārada-pañcarātra] and who is the spiritual master of all. He offered his prayers as follows.

**SB 6.16.34** - Citraketu said: O unconquerable Lord, although You cannot be conquered by anyone, You are certainly conquered by devotees who have control of the mind and senses. They can keep You under their control because You are causelessly merciful to devotees who desire no material profit from You. Indeed, You give Yourself to them, and because of this You also have full control over Your devotees.

---

**SB 6.16.35** - My dear Lord, this cosmic manifestation and its creation, maintenance and annihilation are all but Your opulences. Since Lord Brahmā and the other creators are nothing but small portions of a portion of You, their partial power to create does not make them God [īśvara]. Their consciousness of themselves as separate Lords is therefore merely false prestige. It is not valid.

**SB 6.16.36** - You exist in the beginning, middle and end of everything, from the most minute particle of the cosmic manifestation-the atom-to the gigantic universes and total material energy. Nonetheless, You are eternal, having no beginning, end or middle. You are perceived to exist in these three phases, and thus You are permanent. When the cosmic manifestation does not exist, You exist as the original potency.

**SB 6.16.37** - Every universe is covered by seven layers-earth, water, fire, air, sky, the total energy and false ego-each ten times greater than the previous one. There are innumerable universes besides this one, and although they are unlimitedly large, they move about like atoms in You. Therefore You are called unlimited [ananta].

**SB 6.16.38** - O Lord, O Supreme, unintelligent persons who thirst for sense enjoyment and who worship various demigods are no better than animals in the human form of life. Because of their animalistic propensities, they fail to worship Your Lordship, and instead they worship the insignificant demigods, who are but small sparks of Your glory. With the destruction of the entire universe, including the demigods, the benedictions received from the demigods also vanish, just like the nobility when a king is no longer in power.

**SB 6.16.39** - O Supreme Lord, if persons obsessed with material desires for sense gratification through material opulence worship You, who are the source of all knowledge and are transcendental to material qualities, they are not subject to material rebirth, just as sterilized or fried seeds do not produce plants. Living entities are subjected to the repetition of birth and death because they are conditioned by material nature, but since You are transcendental, one who is inclined to associate with You in transcendence escapes the conditions of material nature.

**SB 6.16.40** - O unconquerable one, when You spoke about bhāgavata-dharma, which is the uncontaminated religious system for achieving the shelter of Your lotus feet, that was Your victory. Persons who have no material desires,

---

like the Kumāras, who are self-satisfied sages, worship You to be liberated from material contamination. In other words, they accept the process of bhāgavata-dharma to achieve shelter at Your lotus feet.

**SB 6.16.41** - Being full of contradictions, all forms of religion but bhāgavata-dharma work under conceptions of fruitive results and distinctions of "you and I" and "yours and mine." The followers of Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam have no such consciousness. They are all Kṛṣṇa conscious, thinking that they are Kṛṣṇa's and Kṛṣṇa is theirs. There are other, low-class religious systems, which are contemplated for the killing of enemies or the gain of mystic power, but such religious systems, being full of passion and envy, are impure and temporary. Because they are full of envy, they are full of irreligion.

**SB 6.16.42** - How can a religious system that produces envy of one's self and of others be beneficial for oneself and for them? What is auspicious about following such a system? What is actually to be gained? By causing pain to one's own self due to self-envy and by causing pain to others, one arouses Your anger and practices irreligion.

**SB 6.16.43** - My dear Lord, one's occupational duty is instructed in Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam and Bhagavad-gītā according to Your point of view, which never deviates from the highest goal of life. Those who follow their occupational duties under Your supervision, being equal to all living entities, moving and nonmoving, and not considering high and low, are called Āryans. Such Āryans worship You, the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

**SB 6.16.44** - My Lord, it is not impossible for one to be immediately freed from all material contamination by seeing You. Not to speak of seeing You personally, merely by hearing the holy name of Your Lordship only once, even caṇḍālas, men of the lowest class, are freed from all material contamination. Under the circumstances, who will not be freed from material contamination simply by seeing You?

**SB 6.16.45** - Therefore, my dear Lord, simply seeing You has now wiped away all the contamination of sinful activities and their results of material attachment and lusty desires, which always filled my mind and the core of my heart. Whatever is predicted by the great sage Nārada Muni cannot be otherwise. In other words, I have obtained Your audience as a result of being trained by Nārada Muni.

---

**SB 6.16.46 - O unlimited Supreme Personality of Godhead, whatever a living entity does in this material world is well known to You because You are the Supersoul. In the presence of the sun there is nothing to be revealed by the light of a glowworm. Similarly, because You know everything, in Your presence there is nothing for me to make known.**

**SB 6.16.47 - My dear Lord, You are the creator, maintainer and annihilator of this cosmic manifestation, but persons who are too materialistic and who always see separateness do not have eyes with which to see You. They cannot understand Your real position, and therefore they conclude that the cosmic manifestation is independent of Your opulence. My Lord, You are the supreme pure, and You are full in all six opulences. Therefore I offer my respectful obeisances unto You.**

**SB 6.16.48 - My dear Lord, it is after You endeavor that Lord Brahmā, Indra and the other directors of the cosmic manifestation become occupied with their activities. It is after You perceive the material energy, My Lord, that the senses begin to perceive. The Supreme Personality of Godhead holds all the universes on His heads like seeds of mustard. I offer my respectful obeisances unto You, that Supreme Personality, who has thousands of hoods.**

**SB 6.16.49 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: The Lord, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Anantadeva, being very much pleased with the prayers offered by Citraketu, the King of the Vidyādhara, replied to him as follows, O best of the Kuru dynasty, Mahārāja Parīkṣit.**

**SB 6.16.50 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Anantadeva, replied as follows: O King, as a result of your having accepted the instructions spoken about Me by the great sages Nārada and Aṅgirā, you have become completely aware of transcendental knowledge. Because you are now educated in the spiritual science, you have seen Me face to face. Therefore you are now completely perfect.**

**SB 6.16.51 - All living entities, moving and nonmoving, are My expansions and are separate from Me. I am the Supersoul of all living beings, who exist because I manifest them. I am the form of the transcendental vibrations like omkāra and Hare Kṛṣṇa Hare Rāma, and I am the Supreme Absolute Truth. These two forms of Mine-namely, the transcendental sound and the eternally**

---

blissful spiritual form of the Deity, are My eternal forms; they are not material.

**SB 6.16.52** - In this world of matter, which the conditioned soul accepts as consisting of enjoyable resources, the conditioned soul expands, thinking that he is the enjoyer of the material world. Similarly, the material world expands in the living entity as a source of enjoyment. In this way they both expand, but because they are My energies, they are both pervaded by Me. As the Supreme Lord, I am the cause of these effects, and one should know that both of them rest in Me.

**SB 6.16.53-54** - When a person is in deep sleep, he dreams and sees in himself many other objects, such as great mountains and rivers or perhaps even the entire universe, although they are far away. Sometimes when one awakens from a dream he sees that he is in a human form, lying in his bed in one place. Then he sees himself, in terms of various conditions, as belonging to a particular nationality, family and so on. All the conditions of deep sleep, dreaming and wakefulness are but energies of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. One should always remember the original creator of these conditions, the Supreme Lord, who is unaffected by them.

**SB 6.16.55** - Know Me to be the Supreme Brahman, the all-pervading Supersoul through whom the sleeping living entity can understand his dreaming condition and his happiness beyond the activities of the material senses. That is to say, I am the cause of the activities of the sleeping living being.

**SB 6.16.56** - If one's dreams during sleep are merely subject matters witnessed by the Supersoul, how can the living entity, who is different from the Supersoul, remember the activities of dreams? The experiences of one person cannot be understood by another. Therefore the knower of the facts, the living entity who inquires into the incidents manifested in dreams and wakefulness, is different from the circumstantial activities. That knowing factor is Brahman. In other words, the quality of knowing belongs to the living entities and to the Supreme Soul. Thus the living entity can also experience the activities of dreams and wakefulness. In both stages the knower is unchanged, but is qualitatively one with the Supreme Brahman.

**SB 6.16.57** - When a living entity, thinking himself different from Me, forgets his spiritual identity of qualitative oneness with Me in eternity, knowledge and bliss, his material, conditional life begins. In other words, instead of identifying

---

his interest with Mine, he becomes interested in his bodily expansions like his wife, children and material possessions. In this way, by the influence of his actions, one body comes from another, and after one death, another death takes place.

**SB 6.16.58** - A human being can attain perfection in life by self-realization through the Vedic literature and its practical application. This is possible especially for a human being born in India, the land of piety. A man who obtains birth in such a convenient position but does not understand his self is unable to achieve the highest perfection, even if he is exalted to life in the higher planetary systems.

**SB 6.16.59** - Remembering the great trouble found in the field of activities performed for fruitive results, and remembering how one receives the reverse of the results one desires-whether from material actions or from the fruitive activities recommended in the Vedic literatures-an intelligent man should cease from the desire for fruitive actions, for by such endeavors one cannot achieve the ultimate goal of life. On the other hand, if one acts without desires for fruitive results-in other words, if one engages in devotional activities-he can achieve the highest goal of life with freedom from miserable conditions. Considering this, one should cease from material desires.

**SB 6.16.60** - As husband and wife, a man and woman plan together to attain happiness and decrease unhappiness, working jointly in many ways, but because their activities are full of desires, these activities are never a source of happiness, and they never diminish distress. On the contrary, they are a cause of great unhappiness.

**SB 6.16.61-62** - One should understand that the activities of persons who are proud of their material experience bring only results contradictory to those such persons conceive while awake, sleeping and deeply sleeping. One should further understand that the spirit soul, although very difficult for the materialist to perceive, is above all these conditions, and by the strength of one's discrimination, one should give up the desire for fruitive results in the present life and in the next. Thus becoming experienced in transcendental knowledge, one should become My devotee.

**SB 6.16.63** - Persons who try to reach the ultimate goal of life must expertly observe the Supreme Absolute Person and the living entity, who are one in

---

quality in their relationship as part and whole. This is the ultimate understanding of life. There is no better truth than this.

**SB 6.16.64 - O King, if you accept this conclusion of Mine, being unattached to material enjoyment, adhering to Me with great faith and thus becoming proficient and fully aware of knowledge and its practical application in life, you will achieve the highest perfection by attaining Me.**

**SB 6.16.65 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: After thus instructing Citraketu and assuring him of perfection in this way, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is the supreme spiritual master, the supreme soul, Saṅkarṣaṇa, disappeared from that place as Citraketu looked on.**

<sup>xlviii</sup>**SB 6.16.1 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear King Parīkṣit, by his mystic power the great sage Nārada brought the dead son into the vision of all the lamenting relatives and then spoke as follows.**

**SB 6.16.2 - Śrī Nārada Muni said: O living entity, all good fortune unto you. Just see your father and mother. All your friends and relatives are overwhelmed with grief because of your passing away.**

**SB 6.16.3 - Because you died untimely, the balance of your lifetime still remains. Therefore you may reenter your body and enjoy the remainder of your life, surrounded by your friends and relatives. Accept the royal throne and all the opulences given by your father.**

**SB 6.16.4 - By the mystic power of Nārada Muni, the living entity reentered his dead body for a short time and spoke in reply to Nārada Muni's request. He said: According to the results of my fruitive activities, I, the living being, transmigrate from one body to another, sometimes going to the species of the demigods, sometimes to the species of lower animals, sometimes among the vegetables, and sometimes to the human species. Therefore, in which birth were these my mother and father? No one is actually my mother and father. How can I accept these two people as my parents?**

**SB 6.16.5 - In this material world, which advances like a river that carries away the living entity, all people become friends, relatives and enemies in due course of time. They also act neutrally, they mediate, they despise one another,**

---

and they act in many other relationships. Nonetheless, despite these various transactions, no one is permanently related.

**SB 6.16.6** - Just as gold and other commodities are continually transferred from one place to another in due course of purchase and sale, so the living entity, as a result of his fruitive activities, wanders throughout the entire universe, being injected into various bodies in different species of life by one kind of father after another.

**SB 6.16.7** - A few living entities are born in the human species, and others are born as animals. Although both are living entities, their relationships are impermanent. An animal may remain in the custody of a human being for some time, and then the same animal may be transferred to the possession of other human beings. As soon as the animal goes away, the former proprietor no longer has a sense of ownership. As long as the animal is in his possession he certainly has an affinity for it, but as soon as the animal is sold, the affinity is lost.

**SB 6.16.8** - Even though one living entity becomes connected with another because of a relationship based on bodies that are perishable, the living entity is eternal. Actually it is the body that is born or lost, not the living entity. One should not accept that the living entity takes birth or dies. The living being actually has no relationship with so-called fathers and mothers. As long as he appears as the son of a certain father and mother as a result of his past fruitive activities, he has a connection with the body given by that father and mother. Thus he falsely accepts himself as their son and acts affectionately. After he dies, however, the relationship is finished. Under these circumstances, one should not be falsely involved with jubilation and lamentation.

**SB 6.16.9** - The living entity is eternal and imperishable because he actually has no beginning and no end. He never takes birth or dies. He is the basic principle of all types of bodies, yet he does not belong to the bodily category. The living being is so sublime that he is equal in quality to the Supreme Lord. Nonetheless, because he is extremely small, he is prone to be illusioned by the external energy, and thus he creates various bodies for himself according to his different desires.

**SB 6.16.10** - For this living entity, no one is dear, nor is anyone unfavorable. He makes no distinction between that which is his own and that which belongs to anyone else. He is one without a second; in other words, he is not affected by

---

friends and enemies, well-wishers or mischief-mongers. He is only an observer, a witness, of the different qualities of men.

**SB 6.16.11** - The Supreme Lord [ātmā], the creator of cause and effect, does not accept the happiness and distress that result from fruitive actions. He is completely independent of having to accept a material body, and because He has no material body, He is always neutral. The living entities, being part and parcel of the Lord, possess His qualities in a minute quantity. Therefore one should not be affected by lamentation.

**SB 6.16.12** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: When the conditioned soul [jīva] in the form of Mahārāja Citraketu's son had spoken in this way and then left, Citraketu and the other relatives of the dead son were all astonished. Thus they cut off the shackles of their affection, which was due to their relationship with him, and gave up their lamentation.

**SB 6.16.13** - After the relatives had discharged their duties by performing the proper funeral ceremonies and burning the dead child's body, they gave up the affection that leads to illusion, lamentation, fear and pain. Such affection is undoubtedly difficult to give up, but they gave it up very easily.

**SB 6.16.14** - Queen Kṛtyadyuti's co-wives, who had poisoned the child, were very much ashamed, and they lost all their bodily luster. While lamenting, O King, they remembered the instructions of Aṅgirā and gave up their ambition to bear children. Following the directions of the brāhmaṇas, they went to the bank of the Yamunā, where they bathed and atoned for their sinful activities.

**SB 6.16.15** - Thus enlightened by the instructions of the brāhmaṇas Aṅgirā and Nārada, King Citraketu became fully aware of spiritual knowledge. As an elephant becomes free from a muddy reservoir of water, King Citraketu came out of the dark well of family life.

**SB 6.16.16** - The King bathed in the water of the Yamunā, and according to prescribed duties, he offered oblations of water to the forefathers and demigods. Very gravely controlling his senses and mind, he then offered his respects and obeisances to the sons of Lord Brahmā [Aṅgirā and Nārada].

**SB 6.16.17** - Thereafter, being very much pleased with Citraketu, who was a self-controlled devotee and surrendered soul, Nārada, the most powerful sage,

---

spoke to him the following transcendental instructions.

**SB 6.16.18-19** - [Nārada gave Citraketu the following mantra.] O Lord, O Supreme Personality of Godhead, who are addressed by the omkāra [praṇava], I offer my respectful obeisances unto You. O Lord Vāsudeva, I meditate upon You. O Lord Pradyumna, Lord Aniruddha and Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa, I offer You my respectful obeisances. O reservoir of spiritual potency, O supreme bliss, I offer my respectful obeisances unto You, who are self-sufficient and most peaceful. O ultimate truth, one without a second, You are realized as Brahman, Paramātmā and Bhagavān and are therefore the reservoir of all knowledge. I offer my respectful obeisances unto You.

**SB 6.16.20** - Perceiving Your personal bliss, You are always transcendental to the waves of material nature. Therefore, my Lord, I offer my respectful obeisances unto You. You are the supreme controller of the senses, and Your expansions of form are unlimited. You are the greatest, and therefore I offer my respectful obeisances unto You.

**SB 6.16.21** - The words and mind of the conditioned soul cannot approach the Supreme Personality of Godhead, for material names and forms are not applicable to the Lord, who is entirely spiritual, beyond the conception of gross and subtle forms. The impersonal Brahman is another of His forms. May He, by His pleasure, protect us.

**SB 6.16.22** - As pots made completely of earth are situated on earth after being created and are transformed into earth again when broken, this cosmic manifestation is caused by the Supreme Brahman, situated in the Supreme Brahman, and annihilated in the same Supreme Brahman. Therefore, since the Supreme Lord is the cause of Brahman, let us offer Him our respectful obeisances.

**SB 6.16.23** - The Supreme Brahman emanates from the Supreme Personality of Godhead and expands like the sky. Although untouched by anything material, it exists within and without. Nonetheless, the mind, intelligence, senses and living force can neither touch Him nor know Him. I offer unto Him my respectful obeisances.

**SB 6.16.24** - As iron has the power to burn when made red-hot in the association of fire, so the body, senses, living force, mind and intelligence,

---

although merely lumps of matter, can function in their activities when infused with a particle of consciousness by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. As iron cannot burn unless heated by fire, the bodily senses cannot act unless favored by the Supreme Brahman.

**SB 6.16.25** - O transcendental Lord, who are situated in the topmost planet of the spiritual world, Your two lotus feet are always massaged by a multitude of the best devotees with their lotus-bud hands. You are the Supreme Personality of Godhead, complete in six opulences. You are the supreme person mentioned in the Puruṣa-sūkta prayers. You are the most perfect, self-realized master of all mystic power. Let me offer my respectful obeisances unto You.

**SB 6.16.26** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Nārada, having become the spiritual master of Citraketu, instructed him fully in this prayer because Citraketu was fully surrendered. O King Parīkṣit, Nārada then left with the great sage Aṅgirā for the topmost planet, known as Brahmaloḥa.

**SB 6.16.27** - Fasting and drinking only water, Citraketu for one week continuously chanted with great care and attention the mantra given by Nārada Muni.

**SB 6.16.28** - O King Parīkṣit, after only one week of repeatedly practicing the mantra received from the spiritual master, Citraketu achieved the rule of the planet of the Vidyādhara as an intermediate product of his spiritual advancement in knowledge.

**SB 6.16.29** - Thereafter, within a very few days, by the influence of the mantra that Citraketu had practiced, his mind became increasingly enlightened in spiritual progress, and he attained shelter at the lotus feet of Anantadeva.

**SB 6.16.30** - Upon reaching the shelter of Lord Śeṣa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Citraketu saw that He was as white as the white fibers of a lotus flower. He was dressed in bluish garments and adorned with a brilliantly glittering helmet, armlets, belt and bangles. His face was smiling, and His eyes were reddish. He was surrounded by such exalted liberated persons as Sanat-kumāra.

**SB 6.16.31** - As soon as Mahārāja Citraketu saw the Supreme Lord, he was cleansed of all material contamination and situated in his original Kṛṣṇa

---

consciousness, being completely purified. He became silent and grave, and because of love for the Lord, tears fell from his eyes, and his hairs stood on end. With great devotion and love, he offered his respectful obeisances unto the original Personality of Godhead.

**SB 6.16.32** - With tears of love and affection, Citraketu repeatedly moistened the resting place of the Supreme Lord's lotus feet. Because his voice was choked in ecstasy, for a considerable time he was unable to utter any of the letters of the alphabet to offer the Lord suitable prayers.

**SB 6.16.33** - Thereafter, by controlling his mind with his intelligence and thus restricting his senses from external engagements, he recovered suitable words with which to express his feelings. Thus he began offering prayers to the Lord, who is the personification of the holy scriptures [the sāvata-saṁhitās like the Brahma-saṁhitā and the Nārada-pañcarātra] and who is the spiritual master of all. He offered his prayers as follows.

**SB 6.16.34** - Citraketu said: O unconquerable Lord, although You cannot be conquered by anyone, You are certainly conquered by devotees who have control of the mind and senses. They can keep You under their control because You are causelessly merciful to devotees who desire no material profit from You. Indeed, You give Yourself to them, and because of this You also have full control over Your devotees.

**SB 6.16.35** - My dear Lord, this cosmic manifestation and its creation, maintenance and annihilation are all but Your opulences. Since Lord Brahmā and the other creators are nothing but small portions of a portion of You, their partial power to create does not make them God [īśvara]. Their consciousness of themselves as separate Lords is therefore merely false prestige. It is not valid.

**SB 6.16.36** - You exist in the beginning, middle and end of everything, from the most minute particle of the cosmic manifestation-the atom-to the gigantic universes and total material energy. Nonetheless, You are eternal, having no beginning, end or middle. You are perceived to exist in these three phases, and thus You are permanent. When the cosmic manifestation does not exist, You exist as the original potency.

**SB 6.16.37** - Every universe is covered by seven layers-earth, water, fire, air, sky, the total energy and false ego-each ten times greater than the previous one.

---

There are innumerable universes besides this one, and although they are unlimitedly large, they move about like atoms in You. Therefore You are called unlimited [ananta].

**SB 6.16.38 - O Lord, O Supreme, unintelligent persons who thirst for sense enjoyment and who worship various demigods are no better than animals in the human form of life. Because of their animalistic propensities, they fail to worship Your Lordship, and instead they worship the insignificant demigods, who are but small sparks of Your glory. With the destruction of the entire universe, including the demigods, the benedictions received from the demigods also vanish, just like the nobility when a king is no longer in power.**

**SB 6.16.39 - O Supreme Lord, if persons obsessed with material desires for sense gratification through material opulence worship You, who are the source of all knowledge and are transcendental to material qualities, they are not subject to material rebirth, just as sterilized or fried seeds do not produce plants. Living entities are subjected to the repetition of birth and death because they are conditioned by material nature, but since You are transcendental, one who is inclined to associate with You in transcendence escapes the conditions of material nature.**

**SB 6.16.40 - O unconquerable one, when You spoke about bhāgavata-dharma, which is the uncontaminated religious system for achieving the shelter of Your lotus feet, that was Your victory. Persons who have no material desires, like the Kumāras, who are self-satisfied sages, worship You to be liberated from material contamination. In other words, they accept the process of bhāgavata-dharma to achieve shelter at Your lotus feet.**

**SB 6.16.41 - Being full of contradictions, all forms of religion but bhāgavata-dharma work under conceptions of fruitive results and distinctions of "you and I" and "yours and mine." The followers of Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam have no such consciousness. They are all Kṛṣṇa conscious, thinking that they are Kṛṣṇa's and Kṛṣṇa is theirs. There are other, low-class religious systems, which are contemplated for the killing of enemies or the gain of mystic power, but such religious systems, being full of passion and envy, are impure and temporary. Because they are full of envy, they are full of irreligion.**

**SB 6.16.42 - How can a religious system that produces envy of one's self and of others be beneficial for oneself and for them? What is auspicious about**

---

following such a system? What is actually to be gained? By causing pain to one's own self due to self-envy and by causing pain to others, one arouses Your anger and practices irreligion.

**SB 6.16.43** - My dear Lord, one's occupational duty is instructed in Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam and Bhagavad-gītā according to Your point of view, which never deviates from the highest goal of life. Those who follow their occupational duties under Your supervision, being equal to all living entities, moving and nonmoving, and not considering high and low, are called Āryans. Such Āryans worship You, the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

**SB 6.16.44** - My Lord, it is not impossible for one to be immediately freed from all material contamination by seeing You. Not to speak of seeing You personally, merely by hearing the holy name of Your Lordship only once, even caṇḍālas, men of the lowest class, are freed from all material contamination. Under the circumstances, who will not be freed from material contamination simply by seeing You?

**SB 6.16.45** - Therefore, my dear Lord, simply seeing You has now wiped away all the contamination of sinful activities and their results of material attachment and lusty desires, which always filled my mind and the core of my heart. Whatever is predicted by the great sage Nārada Muni cannot be otherwise. In other words, I have obtained Your audience as a result of being trained by Nārada Muni.

**SB 6.16.46** - O unlimited Supreme Personality of Godhead, whatever a living entity does in this material world is well known to You because You are the Supersoul. In the presence of the sun there is nothing to be revealed by the light of a glowworm. Similarly, because You know everything, in Your presence there is nothing for me to make known.

**SB 6.16.47** - My dear Lord, You are the creator, maintainer and annihilator of this cosmic manifestation, but persons who are too materialistic and who always see separateness do not have eyes with which to see You. They cannot understand Your real position, and therefore they conclude that the cosmic manifestation is independent of Your opulence. My Lord, You are the supreme pure, and You are full in all six opulences. Therefore I offer my respectful obeisances unto You.

---

**SB 6.16.48 - My dear Lord, it is after You endeavor that Lord Brahmā, Indra and the other directors of the cosmic manifestation become occupied with their activities. It is after You perceive the material energy, My Lord, that the senses begin to perceive. The Supreme Personality of Godhead holds all the universes on His heads like seeds of mustard. I offer my respectful obeisances unto You, that Supreme Personality, who has thousands of hoods.**

**SB 6.16.49 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: The Lord, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Anantadeva, being very much pleased with the prayers offered by Citraketu, the King of the Vidyādhara, replied to him as follows, O best of the Kuru dynasty, Mahārāja Parīkṣit.**

**SB 6.16.50 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Anantadeva, replied as follows: O King, as a result of your having accepted the instructions spoken about Me by the great sages Nārada and Aṅgirā, you have become completely aware of transcendental knowledge. Because you are now educated in the spiritual science, you have seen Me face to face. Therefore you are now completely perfect.**

**SB 6.16.51 - All living entities, moving and nonmoving, are My expansions and are separate from Me. I am the Supersoul of all living beings, who exist because I manifest them. I am the form of the transcendental vibrations like omkāra and Hare Kṛṣṇa Hare Rāma, and I am the Supreme Absolute Truth. These two forms of Mine-namely, the transcendental sound and the eternally blissful spiritual form of the Deity, are My eternal forms; they are not material.**

**SB 6.16.52 - In this world of matter, which the conditioned soul accepts as consisting of enjoyable resources, the conditioned soul expands, thinking that he is the enjoyer of the material world. Similarly, the material world expands in the living entity as a source of enjoyment. In this way they both expand, but because they are My energies, they are both pervaded by Me. As the Supreme Lord, I am the cause of these effects, and one should know that both of them rest in Me.**

**SB 6.16.53-54 - When a person is in deep sleep, he dreams and sees in himself many other objects, such as great mountains and rivers or perhaps even the entire universe, although they are far away. Sometimes when one awakens from a dream he sees that he is in a human form, lying in his bed in one place. Then he sees himself, in terms of various conditions, as belonging to a particular**

---

**nationality, family and so on. All the conditions of deep sleep, dreaming and wakefulness are but energies of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. One should always remember the original creator of these conditions, the Supreme Lord, who is unaffected by them.**

**SB 6.16.55 - Know Me to be the Supreme Brahman, the all-pervading Supersoul through whom the sleeping living entity can understand his dreaming condition and his happiness beyond the activities of the material senses. That is to say, I am the cause of the activities of the sleeping living being.**

**SB 6.16.56 - If one's dreams during sleep are merely subject matters witnessed by the Supersoul, how can the living entity, who is different from the Supersoul, remember the activities of dreams? The experiences of one person cannot be understood by another. Therefore the knower of the facts, the living entity who inquires into the incidents manifested in dreams and wakefulness, is different from the circumstantial activities. That knowing factor is Brahman. In other words, the quality of knowing belongs to the living entities and to the Supreme Soul. Thus the living entity can also experience the activities of dreams and wakefulness. In both stages the knower is unchanged, but is qualitatively one with the Supreme Brahman.**

**SB 6.16.57 - When a living entity, thinking himself different from Me, forgets his spiritual identity of qualitative oneness with Me in eternity, knowledge and bliss, his material, conditional life begins. In other words, instead of identifying his interest with Mine, he becomes interested in his bodily expansions like his wife, children and material possessions. In this way, by the influence of his actions, one body comes from another, and after one death, another death takes place.**

**SB 6.16.58 - A human being can attain perfection in life by self-realization through the Vedic literature and its practical application. This is possible especially for a human being born in India, the land of piety. A man who obtains birth in such a convenient position but does not understand his self is unable to achieve the highest perfection, even if he is exalted to life in the higher planetary systems.**

**SB 6.16.59 - Remembering the great trouble found in the field of activities performed for fruitive results, and remembering how one receives the reverse of the results one desires-whether from material actions or from the fruitive**

---

activities recommended in the Vedic literatures-an intelligent man should cease from the desire for fruitive actions, for by such endeavors one cannot achieve the ultimate goal of life. On the other hand, if one acts without desires for fruitive results-in other words, if one engages in devotional activities-he can achieve the highest goal of life with freedom from miserable conditions. Considering this, one should cease from material desires.

**SB 6.16.60** - As husband and wife, a man and woman plan together to attain happiness and decrease unhappiness, working jointly in many ways, but because their activities are full of desires, these activities are never a source of happiness, and they never diminish distress. On the contrary, they are a cause of great unhappiness.

**SB 6.16.61-62** - One should understand that the activities of persons who are proud of their material experience bring only results contradictory to those such persons conceive while awake, sleeping and deeply sleeping. One should further understand that the spirit soul, although very difficult for the materialist to perceive, is above all these conditions, and by the strength of one's discrimination, one should give up the desire for fruitive results in the present life and in the next. Thus becoming experienced in transcendental knowledge, one should become My devotee.

**SB 6.16.63** - Persons who try to reach the ultimate goal of life must expertly observe the Supreme Absolute Person and the living entity, who are one in quality in their relationship as part and whole. This is the ultimate understanding of life. There is no better truth than this.

**SB 6.16.64** - O King, if you accept this conclusion of Mine, being unattached to material enjoyment, adhering to Me with great faith and thus becoming proficient and fully aware of knowledge and its practical application in life, you will achieve the highest perfection by attaining Me.

**SB 6.16.65** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: After thus instructing Citraketu and assuring him of perfection in this way, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is the supreme spiritual master, the supreme soul, Saṅkarṣaṇa, disappeared from that place as Citraketu looked on.

---

mystic power the great sage Nārada brought the dead son into the vision of all the lamenting relatives and then spoke as follows.

**SB 6.16.2 - Śrī Nārada Muni said: O living entity, all good fortune unto you. Just see your father and mother. All your friends and relatives are overwhelmed with grief because of your passing away.**

**SB 6.16.3 - Because you died untimely, the balance of your lifetime still remains. Therefore you may reenter your body and enjoy the remainder of your life, surrounded by your friends and relatives. Accept the royal throne and all the opulences given by your father.**

**SB 6.16.4 - By the mystic power of Nārada Muni, the living entity reentered his dead body for a short time and spoke in reply to Nārada Muni's request. He said: According to the results of my fruitive activities, I, the living being, transmigrate from one body to another, sometimes going to the species of the demigods, sometimes to the species of lower animals, sometimes among the vegetables, and sometimes to the human species. Therefore, in which birth were these my mother and father? No one is actually my mother and father. How can I accept these two people as my parents?**

**SB 6.16.5 - In this material world, which advances like a river that carries away the living entity, all people become friends, relatives and enemies in due course of time. They also act neutrally, they mediate, they despise one another, and they act in many other relationships. Nonetheless, despite these various transactions, no one is permanently related.**

**SB 6.16.6 - Just as gold and other commodities are continually transferred from one place to another in due course of purchase and sale, so the living entity, as a result of his fruitive activities, wanders throughout the entire universe, being injected into various bodies in different species of life by one kind of father after another.**

**SB 6.16.7 - A few living entities are born in the human species, and others are born as animals. Although both are living entities, their relationships are impermanent. An animal may remain in the custody of a human being for some time, and then the same animal may be transferred to the possession of other human beings. As soon as the animal goes away, the former proprietor no longer has a sense of ownership. As long as the animal is in his possession he certainly**

---

has an affinity for it, but as soon as the animal is sold, the affinity is lost.

**SB 6.16.8** - Even though one living entity becomes connected with another because of a relationship based on bodies that are perishable, the living entity is eternal. Actually it is the body that is born or lost, not the living entity. One should not accept that the living entity takes birth or dies. The living being actually has no relationship with so-called fathers and mothers. As long as he appears as the son of a certain father and mother as a result of his past fruitive activities, he has a connection with the body given by that father and mother. Thus he falsely accepts himself as their son and acts affectionately. After he dies, however, the relationship is finished. Under these circumstances, one should not be falsely involved with jubilation and lamentation.

**SB 6.16.9** - The living entity is eternal and imperishable because he actually has no beginning and no end. He never takes birth or dies. He is the basic principle of all types of bodies, yet he does not belong to the bodily category. The living being is so sublime that he is equal in quality to the Supreme Lord. Nonetheless, because he is extremely small, he is prone to be illusioned by the external energy, and thus he creates various bodies for himself according to his different desires.

**SB 6.16.10** - For this living entity, no one is dear, nor is anyone unfavorable. He makes no distinction between that which is his own and that which belongs to anyone else. He is one without a second; in other words, he is not affected by friends and enemies, well-wishers or mischief-mongers. He is only an observer, a witness, of the different qualities of men.

**SB 6.16.11** - The Supreme Lord [ātmā], the creator of cause and effect, does not accept the happiness and distress that result from fruitive actions. He is completely independent of having to accept a material body, and because He has no material body, He is always neutral. The living entities, being part and parcel of the Lord, possess His qualities in a minute quantity. Therefore one should not be affected by lamentation.

**SB 6.16.12** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: When the conditioned soul [jīva] in the form of Mahārāja Citraketu's son had spoken in this way and then left, Citraketu and the other relatives of the dead son were all astonished. Thus they cut off the shackles of their affection, which was due to their relationship with him, and gave up their lamentation.

---

**SB 6.16.13** - After the relatives had discharged their duties by performing the proper funeral ceremonies and burning the dead child's body, they gave up the affection that leads to illusion, lamentation, fear and pain. Such affection is undoubtedly difficult to give up, but they gave it up very easily.

**SB 6.16.14** - Queen Kṛtyadyuti's co-wives, who had poisoned the child, were very much ashamed, and they lost all their bodily luster. While lamenting, O King, they remembered the instructions of Aṅgirā and gave up their ambition to bear children. Following the directions of the brāhmaṇas, they went to the bank of the Yamunā, where they bathed and atoned for their sinful activities.

**SB 6.16.15** - Thus enlightened by the instructions of the brāhmaṇas Aṅgirā and Nārada, King Citraketu became fully aware of spiritual knowledge. As an elephant becomes free from a muddy reservoir of water, King Citraketu came out of the dark well of family life.

**SB 6.16.16** - The King bathed in the water of the Yamunā, and according to prescribed duties, he offered oblations of water to the forefathers and demigods. Very gravely controlling his senses and mind, he then offered his respects and obeisances to the sons of Lord Brahmā [Aṅgirā and Nārada].

**SB 6.16.17** - Thereafter, being very much pleased with Citraketu, who was a self-controlled devotee and surrendered soul, Nārada, the most powerful sage, spoke to him the following transcendental instructions.

**SB 6.16.18-19** - [Nārada gave Citraketu the following mantra.] O Lord, O Supreme Personality of Godhead, who are addressed by the oṃkāra [praṇava], I offer my respectful obeisances unto You. O Lord Vāsudeva, I meditate upon You. O Lord Pradyumna, Lord Aniruddha and Lord Saṅkarṣaṇa, I offer You my respectful obeisances. O reservoir of spiritual potency, O supreme bliss, I offer my respectful obeisances unto You, who are self-sufficient and most peaceful. O ultimate truth, one without a second, You are realized as Brahman, Paramātmā and Bhagavān and are therefore the reservoir of all knowledge. I offer my respectful obeisances unto You.

**SB 6.16.20** - Perceiving Your personal bliss, You are always transcendental to the waves of material nature. Therefore, my Lord, I offer my respectful obeisances unto You. You are the supreme controller of the senses, and Your

---

expansions of form are unlimited. You are the greatest, and therefore I offer my respectful obeisances unto You.

**SB 6.16.21** - The words and mind of the conditioned soul cannot approach the Supreme Personality of Godhead, for material names and forms are not applicable to the Lord, who is entirely spiritual, beyond the conception of gross and subtle forms. The impersonal Brahman is another of His forms. May He, by His pleasure, protect us.

**SB 6.16.22** - As pots made completely of earth are situated on earth after being created and are transformed into earth again when broken, this cosmic manifestation is caused by the Supreme Brahman, situated in the Supreme Brahman, and annihilated in the same Supreme Brahman. Therefore, since the Supreme Lord is the cause of Brahman, let us offer Him our respectful obeisances.

**SB 6.16.23** - The Supreme Brahman emanates from the Supreme Personality of Godhead and expands like the sky. Although untouched by anything material, it exists within and without. Nonetheless, the mind, intelligence, senses and living force can neither touch Him nor know Him. I offer unto Him my respectful obeisances.

**SB 6.16.24** - As iron has the power to burn when made red-hot in the association of fire, so the body, senses, living force, mind and intelligence, although merely lumps of matter, can function in their activities when infused with a particle of consciousness by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. As iron cannot burn unless heated by fire, the bodily senses cannot act unless favored by the Supreme Brahman.

**SB 6.16.25** - O transcendental Lord, who are situated in the topmost planet of the spiritual world, Your two lotus feet are always massaged by a multitude of the best devotees with their lotus-bud hands. You are the Supreme Personality of Godhead, complete in six opulences. You are the supreme person mentioned in the Puruṣa-sūkta prayers. You are the most perfect, self-realized master of all mystic power. Let me offer my respectful obeisances unto You.

**SB 6.16.26** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Nārada, having become the spiritual master of Citraketu, instructed him fully in this prayer because Citraketu was fully surrendered. O King Parīkṣit, Nārada then left with the

---

great sage Aṅgirā for the topmost planet, known as Brahmaloḳa.

**SB 6.16.27** - Fasting and drinking only water, Citraketu for one week continuously chanted with great care and attention the mantra given by Nārada Muni.

**SB 6.16.28** - O King Parīkṣit, after only one week of repeatedly practicing the mantra received from the spiritual master, Citraketu achieved the rule of the planet of the Vidyādharaṣ as an intermediate product of his spiritual advancement in knowledge.

**SB 6.16.29** - Thereafter, within a very few days, by the influence of the mantra that Citraketu had practiced, his mind became increasingly enlightened in spiritual progress, and he attained shelter at the lotus feet of Anantadeva.

**SB 6.16.30** - Upon reaching the shelter of Lord Śeṣa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Citraketu saw that He was as white as the white fibers of a lotus flower. He was dressed in bluish garments and adorned with a brilliantly glittering helmet, armlets, belt and bangles. His face was smiling, and His eyes were reddish. He was surrounded by such exalted liberated persons as Sanat-kumāra.

**SB 6.16.31** - As soon as Mahārāja Citraketu saw the Supreme Lord, he was cleansed of all material contamination and situated in his original Kṛṣṇa consciousness, being completely purified. He became silent and grave, and because of love for the Lord, tears fell from his eyes, and his hairs stood on end. With great devotion and love, he offered his respectful obeisances unto the original Personality of Godhead.

**SB 6.16.32** - With tears of love and affection, Citraketu repeatedly moistened the resting place of the Supreme Lord's lotus feet. Because his voice was choked in ecstasy, for a considerable time he was unable to utter any of the letters of the alphabet to offer the Lord suitable prayers.

**SB 6.16.33** - Thereafter, by controlling his mind with his intelligence and thus restricting his senses from external engagements, he recovered suitable words with which to express his feelings. Thus he began offering prayers to the Lord, who is the personification of the holy scriptures [the sāvata-saṁhitās like the Brahma-saṁhitā and the Nārada-pañcarātra] and who is the spiritual master

---

of all. He offered his prayers as follows.

**SB 6.16.34 - Citraketu said: O unconquerable Lord, although You cannot be conquered by anyone, You are certainly conquered by devotees who have control of the mind and senses. They can keep You under their control because You are causelessly merciful to devotees who desire no material profit from You. Indeed, You give Yourself to them, and because of this You also have full control over Your devotees.**

**SB 6.16.35 - My dear Lord, this cosmic manifestation and its creation, maintenance and annihilation are all but Your opulences. Since Lord Brahmā and the other creators are nothing but small portions of a portion of You, their partial power to create does not make them God [īśvara]. Their consciousness of themselves as separate Lords is therefore merely false prestige. It is not valid.**

**SB 6.16.36 - You exist in the beginning, middle and end of everything, from the most minute particle of the cosmic manifestation-the atom-to the gigantic universes and total material energy. Nonetheless, You are eternal, having no beginning, end or middle. You are perceived to exist in these three phases, and thus You are permanent. When the cosmic manifestation does not exist, You exist as the original potency.**

**SB 6.16.37 - Every universe is covered by seven layers-earth, water, fire, air, sky, the total energy and false ego-each ten times greater than the previous one. There are innumerable universes besides this one, and although they are unlimitedly large, they move about like atoms in You. Therefore You are called unlimited [ananta].**

**SB 6.16.38 - O Lord, O Supreme, unintelligent persons who thirst for sense enjoyment and who worship various demigods are no better than animals in the human form of life. Because of their animalistic propensities, they fail to worship Your Lordship, and instead they worship the insignificant demigods, who are but small sparks of Your glory. With the destruction of the entire universe, including the demigods, the benedictions received from the demigods also vanish, just like the nobility when a king is no longer in power.**

**SB 6.16.39 - O Supreme Lord, if persons obsessed with material desires for sense gratification through material opulence worship You, who are the source of all knowledge and are transcendental to material qualities, they are not**

---

subject to material rebirth, just as sterilized or fried seeds do not produce plants. Living entities are subjected to the repetition of birth and death because they are conditioned by material nature, but since You are transcendental, one who is inclined to associate with You in transcendence escapes the conditions of material nature.

**SB 6.16.40 - O unconquerable one, when You spoke about bhāgavata-dharma, which is the uncontaminated religious system for achieving the shelter of Your lotus feet, that was Your victory. Persons who have no material desires, like the Kumāras, who are self-satisfied sages, worship You to be liberated from material contamination. In other words, they accept the process of bhāgavata-dharma to achieve shelter at Your lotus feet.**

**SB 6.16.41 - Being full of contradictions, all forms of religion but bhāgavata-dharma work under conceptions of fruitive results and distinctions of "you and I" and "yours and mine." The followers of Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam have no such consciousness. They are all Kṛṣṇa conscious, thinking that they are Kṛṣṇa's and Kṛṣṇa is theirs. There are other, low-class religious systems, which are contemplated for the killing of enemies or the gain of mystic power, but such religious systems, being full of passion and envy, are impure and temporary. Because they are full of envy, they are full of irreligion.**

**SB 6.16.42 - How can a religious system that produces envy of one's self and of others be beneficial for oneself and for them? What is auspicious about following such a system? What is actually to be gained? By causing pain to one's own self due to self-envy and by causing pain to others, one arouses Your anger and practices irreligion.**

**SB 6.16.43 - My dear Lord, one's occupational duty is instructed in Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam and Bhagavad-gītā according to Your point of view, which never deviates from the highest goal of life. Those who follow their occupational duties under Your supervision, being equal to all living entities, moving and nonmoving, and not considering high and low, are called Āryans. Such Āryans worship You, the Supreme Personality of Godhead.**

**SB 6.16.44 - My Lord, it is not impossible for one to be immediately freed from all material contamination by seeing You. Not to speak of seeing You personally, merely by hearing the holy name of Your Lordship only once, even caṇḍālas, men of the lowest class, are freed from all material contamination.**

---

Under the circumstances, who will not be freed from material contamination simply by seeing You?

**SB 6.16.45** - Therefore, my dear Lord, simply seeing You has now wiped away all the contamination of sinful activities and their results of material attachment and lusty desires, which always filled my mind and the core of my heart. Whatever is predicted by the great sage Nārada Muni cannot be otherwise. In other words, I have obtained Your audience as a result of being trained by Nārada Muni.

**SB 6.16.46** - O unlimited Supreme Personality of Godhead, whatever a living entity does in this material world is well known to You because You are the Supersoul. In the presence of the sun there is nothing to be revealed by the light of a glowworm. Similarly, because You know everything, in Your presence there is nothing for me to make known.

**SB 6.16.47** - My dear Lord, You are the creator, maintainer and annihilator of this cosmic manifestation, but persons who are too materialistic and who always see separateness do not have eyes with which to see You. They cannot understand Your real position, and therefore they conclude that the cosmic manifestation is independent of Your opulence. My Lord, You are the supreme pure, and You are full in all six opulences. Therefore I offer my respectful obeisances unto You.

**SB 6.16.48** - My dear Lord, it is after You endeavor that Lord Brahmā, Indra and the other directors of the cosmic manifestation become occupied with their activities. It is after You perceive the material energy, My Lord, that the senses begin to perceive. The Supreme Personality of Godhead holds all the universes on His heads like seeds of mustard. I offer my respectful obeisances unto You, that Supreme Personality, who has thousands of hoods.

**SB 6.16.49** - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: The Lord, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Anantadeva, being very much pleased with the prayers offered by Citraketu, the King of the Vidyādhara, replied to him as follows, O best of the Kuru dynasty, Mahārāja Parikṣit.

**SB 6.16.50** - The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Anantadeva, replied as follows: O King, as a result of your having accepted the instructions spoken about Me by the great sages Nārada and Aṅgirā, you have become completely

---

aware of transcendental knowledge. Because you are now educated in the spiritual science, you have seen Me face to face. Therefore you are now completely perfect.

**SB 6.16.51** - All living entities, moving and nonmoving, are My expansions and are separate from Me. I am the Supersoul of all living beings, who exist because I manifest them. I am the form of the transcendental vibrations like oṃkāra and Hare Kṛṣṇa Hare Rāma, and I am the Supreme Absolute Truth. These two forms of Mine—namely, the transcendental sound and the eternally blissful spiritual form of the Deity, are My eternal forms; they are not material.

**SB 6.16.52** - In this world of matter, which the conditioned soul accepts as consisting of enjoyable resources, the conditioned soul expands, thinking that he is the enjoyer of the material world. Similarly, the material world expands in the living entity as a source of enjoyment. In this way they both expand, but because they are My energies, they are both pervaded by Me. As the Supreme Lord, I am the cause of these effects, and one should know that both of them rest in Me.

**SB 6.16.53-54** - When a person is in deep sleep, he dreams and sees in himself many other objects, such as great mountains and rivers or perhaps even the entire universe, although they are far away. Sometimes when one awakens from a dream he sees that he is in a human form, lying in his bed in one place. Then he sees himself, in terms of various conditions, as belonging to a particular nationality, family and so on. All the conditions of deep sleep, dreaming and wakefulness are but energies of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. One should always remember the original creator of these conditions, the Supreme Lord, who is unaffected by them.

**SB 6.16.55** - Know Me to be the Supreme Brahman, the all-pervading Supersoul through whom the sleeping living entity can understand his dreaming condition and his happiness beyond the activities of the material senses. That is to say, I am the cause of the activities of the sleeping living being.

**SB 6.16.56** - If one's dreams during sleep are merely subject matters witnessed by the Supersoul, how can the living entity, who is different from the Supersoul, remember the activities of dreams? The experiences of one person cannot be understood by another. Therefore the knower of the facts, the living entity who inquires into the incidents manifested in dreams and wakefulness, is

---

different from the circumstantial activities. That knowing factor is Brahman. In other words, the quality of knowing belongs to the living entities and to the Supreme Soul. Thus the living entity can also experience the activities of dreams and wakefulness. In both stages the knower is unchanged, but is qualitatively one with the Supreme Brahman.

**SB 6.16.57** - When a living entity, thinking himself different from Me, forgets his spiritual identity of qualitative oneness with Me in eternity, knowledge and bliss, his material, conditional life begins. In other words, instead of identifying his interest with Mine, he becomes interested in his bodily expansions like his wife, children and material possessions. In this way, by the influence of his actions, one body comes from another, and after one death, another death takes place.

**SB 6.16.58** - A human being can attain perfection in life by self-realization through the Vedic literature and its practical application. This is possible especially for a human being born in India, the land of piety. A man who obtains birth in such a convenient position but does not understand his self is unable to achieve the highest perfection, even if he is exalted to life in the higher planetary systems.

**SB 6.16.59** - Remembering the great trouble found in the field of activities performed for fruitive results, and remembering how one receives the reverse of the results one desires-whether from material actions or from the fruitive activities recommended in the Vedic literatures-an intelligent man should cease from the desire for fruitive actions, for by such endeavors one cannot achieve the ultimate goal of life. On the other hand, if one acts without desires for fruitive results-in other words, if one engages in devotional activities-he can achieve the highest goal of life with freedom from miserable conditions. Considering this, one should cease from material desires.

**SB 6.16.60** - As husband and wife, a man and woman plan together to attain happiness and decrease unhappiness, working jointly in many ways, but because their activities are full of desires, these activities are never a source of happiness, and they never diminish distress. On the contrary, they are a cause of great unhappiness.

**SB 6.16.61-62** - One should understand that the activities of persons who are proud of their material experience bring only results contradictory to those such

---

persons conceive while awake, sleeping and deeply sleeping. One should further understand that the spirit soul, although very difficult for the materialist to perceive, is above all these conditions, and by the strength of one's discrimination, one should give up the desire for fruitive results in the present life and in the next. Thus becoming experienced in transcendental knowledge, one should become My devotee.

**SB 6.16.63** - Persons who try to reach the ultimate goal of life must expertly observe the Supreme Absolute Person and the living entity, who are one in quality in their relationship as part and whole. This is the ultimate understanding of life. There is no better truth than this.

**SB 6.16.64** - O King, if you accept this conclusion of Mine, being unattached to material enjoyment, adhering to Me with great faith and thus becoming proficient and fully aware of knowledge and its practical application in life, you will achieve the highest perfection by attaining Me.

**SB 6.16.65** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: After thus instructing Citraketu and assuring him of perfection in this way, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is the supreme spiritual master, the supreme soul, Saṅkarṣaṇa, disappeared from that place as Citraketu looked on.

**SB 6.17.1** - Śrīla Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: After offering obeisances to the direction from which Ananta, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, had disappeared, Citraketu began traveling in outer space as the head of the Vidyādhara.

**SB 6.17.2-3** - Being praised by great sages and saints and by the inhabitants of Siddhaloka and Cāraṇaloka, Citraketu, the most powerful mystic yogī, wandered about enjoying life for millions of years. With bodily strength and senses free from deterioration, he traveled within the valleys of Sumeru Mountain, which is the place of perfection for various kinds of mystic power. In those valleys he enjoyed life with the women of Vidyādhara-loka by chanting the glories of the Supreme Lord, Hari.

**SB 6.17.4-5** - One time while King Citraketu was traveling in outer space on a brilliantly effulgent airplane given to him by Lord Viṣṇu, he saw Lord Śiva, surrounded by Siddhas and Cāraṇas. Lord Śiva was sitting in an assembly of

---

great saintly persons and embracing Pārvatī on his lap with his arm. Citraketu laughed loudly and spoke, within the hearing of Pārvatī.

**SB 6.17.6** - Citraketu said: Lord Śiva, the spiritual master of the general populace, is the best of all living entities who have accepted material bodies. He enunciates the system of religion. Yet how wonderful it is that he is embracing his wife, Pārvatī, in the midst of an assembly of great saintly persons.

**SB 6.17.7** - Lord Śiva, whose hair is matted on his head, has certainly undergone great austerities and penances. Indeed, he is the president in the assembly of strict followers of Vedic principles. Nonetheless, he is seated with his wife on his lap in the midst of saintly persons and is embracing her as if he were a shameless, ordinary human being.

**SB 6.17.8** - Ordinary conditioned persons generally embrace their wives and enjoy their company in solitary places. How wonderful it is that Lord Mahādeva, although a great master of austerity, is embracing his wife openly in the midst of an assembly of great saints.

**SB 6.17.9** - Śrīla Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, after hearing Citraketu's statement, Lord Śiva, the most powerful personality, whose knowledge is fathomless, simply smiled and remained silent, and all the members of the assembly followed the lord by not saying anything.

**SB 6.17.10** - Not knowing the prowess of Lord Śiva and Pārvatī, Citraketu strongly criticized them. His statements were not at all pleasing, and therefore the goddess Pārvatī, being very angry, spoke as follows to Citraketu, who thought himself better than Lord Śiva in controlling the senses.

**SB 6.17.11** - The goddess Pārvatī said: Alas, has this upstart now received a post from which to punish shameless persons like us? Has he been appointed ruler, carrier of the rod of punishment? Is he now the only master of everything?

**SB 6.17.12** - Alas, Lord Brahmā, who has taken his birth from the lotus flower, does not know the principles of religion, nor do the great saints like Bhṛgu and Nārada, nor the four Kumāras, headed by Sanat-kumāra. Manu and Kapila have also forgotten the religious principles. I suppose it to be because of this that they have not tried to stop Lord Śiva from behaving improperly.

---

**SB 6.17.13 - This Citraketu is the lowest of kṣatriyas, for he has impudently overridden Brahmā and the other demigods by insulting Lord Śiva, upon whose lotus feet they always meditate. Lord Śiva is personified religion and the spiritual master of the entire world, and therefore Citraketu must be punished.**

**SB 6.17.14 - This person is puffed up because of his achievements, thinking, "I am the best." He does not deserve to approach the shelter of Lord Viṣṇu's lotus feet, which are worshiped by all saintly persons, for he is impudent, thinking himself greatly important.**

**SB 6.17.15 - O impudent one, my dear son, now take birth in a low, sinful family of demons so that you will not commit such an offense again toward exalted, saintly persons in this world.**

**SB 6.17.16 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King Parīkṣit, when Citraketu was cursed by Pārvatī, he descended from his airplane, bowed before her with great humility and pleased her completely.**

**SB 6.17.17 - Citraketu said: My dear mother, with my own hands folded together I accept the curse upon me. I do not mind the curse, for happiness and distress are given by the demigods as a result of one's past deeds.**

**SB 6.17.18 - Deluded by ignorance, the living entity wanders in the forest of this material world, enjoying the happiness and distress resulting from his past deeds, everywhere and at all times. [Therefore, my dear mother, neither you nor I am to be blamed for this incident.]**

**SB 6.17.19 - In this material world, neither the living entity himself nor others [friends and enemies] are the cause of material happiness and distress. But because of gross ignorance, the living entity thinks that he and others are the cause.**

**SB 6.17.20 - This material world resembles the waves of a constantly flowing river. Therefore, what is a curse and what is a favor? What are the heavenly planets, and what are the hellish planets? What is actually happiness, and what is actually distress? Because the waves flow constantly, none of them has an eternal effect.**

---

**SB 6.17.21 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead is one. Unaffected by the conditions of the material world, He creates all the conditioned souls by His own personal potency. Because of being contaminated by the material energy, the living entity is put into ignorance and thus into different conditions of bondage. Sometimes, by knowledge, the living entity is given liberation. In sattva-guṇa and rajo-guṇa, he is subjected to happiness and distress.**

**SB 6.17.22 - The Supreme Personality of Godhead is equally disposed toward all living entities. Therefore no one is very dear to Him, and no one is a great enemy for Him; no one is His friend, and no one is His relative. Being unattached to the material world, He has no affection for so-called happiness or hatred for so-called distress. The two terms happiness and distress are relative. Since the Lord is always happy, for Him there is no question of distress.**

**SB 6.17.23 - Although the Supreme Lord is unattached to our happiness and distress according to karma, and although no one is His enemy or favorite, He creates pious and impious activities through the agency of His material potency. Thus for the continuation of the materialistic way of life He creates happiness and distress, good fortune and bad, bondage and liberation, birth and death.**

**SB 6.17.24 - O mother, you are now unnecessarily angry, but since all my happiness and distress are destined by my past activities, I do not plead to be excused or relieved from your curse. Although what I have said is not wrong, please let whatever you think is wrong be pardoned.**

**SB 6.17.25 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: O King Parīkṣit, subduer of the enemy, after Citraketu satisfied Lord Śiva and his wife, Pārvatī, he boarded his airplane and left as they looked on. When Lord Śiva and Pārvatī saw that Citraketu, although informed of the curse, was unafraid, they smiled, being fully astonished by his behavior.**

**SB 6.17.26 - Thereafter, in the presence of the great sage Nārada, the demons, the inhabitants of Siddhaloka, and his personal associates, Lord Śiva, who is most powerful, spoke to his wife, Pārvatī, while they all listened.**

**SB 6.17.27 - Lord Śiva said: My dear beautiful Pārvatī, have you seen the greatness of the Vaiṣṇavas? Being servants of the servants of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, they are great souls and are not interested in any kind of material happiness.**

---

**SB 6.17.28 - Devotees solely engaged in the devotional service of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, never fear any condition of life. For them the heavenly planets, liberation and the hellish planets are all the same, for such devotees are interested only in the service of the Lord.**

**SB 6.17.29 - Because of the actions of the Supreme Lord's external energy, the living entities are conditioned in contact with material bodies. The dualities of happiness and distress, birth and death, curses and favors, are natural by-products of this contact in the material world.**

**SB 6.17.30 - As one mistakenly considers a flower garland to be a snake or experiences happiness and distress in a dream, so, in the material world, by a lack of careful consideration, we differentiate between happiness and distress, considering one good and the other bad.**

**SB 6.17.31 - Persons engaged in devotional service to Lord Vāsudeva, Kṛṣṇa, have naturally perfect knowledge and detachment from this material world. Therefore such devotees are not interested in the so-called happiness or so-called distress of this world.**

**SB 6.17.32 - Neither I [Lord Śiva], nor Brahmā, nor the Aśvinī-kumāras, nor Nārada or the other great sages who are Brahmā's sons, nor even the demigods can understand the pastimes and personality of the Supreme Lord. Although we are part of the Supreme Lord, we consider ourselves independent, separate controllers, and thus we cannot understand His identity.**

**SB 6.17.33 - He holds no one as very dear and no one as inimical. He has no one for His own relative, and no one is alien to Him. He is actually the soul of the soul of all living entities. Thus He is the auspicious friend of all living beings and is very near and dear to all of them.**

**SB 6.17.34-35 - This magnanimous Citraketu is a dear devotee of the Lord. He is equal to all living entities and is free from attachment and hatred. Similarly, I am also very dear to Lord Nārāyaṇa. Therefore, no one should be astonished to see the activities of the most exalted devotees of Nārāyaṇa, for they are free from attachment and envy. They are always peaceful, and they are equal to everyone.**

---

**SB 6.17.36 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King, after hearing this speech by her husband, the demigoddess [Umā, the wife of Lord Śiva] gave up her astonishment at the behavior of King Citraketu and became steady in intelligence.**

**SB 6.17.37 - The great devotee Citraketu was so powerful that he was quite competent to curse mother Pārvatī in retaliation, but instead of doing so he very humbly accepted the curse and bowed his head before Lord Śiva and his wife. This is very much to be appreciated as the standard behavior of a Vaiṣṇava.**

**SB 6.17.38 - Being cursed by mother Durgā [Bhavānī, the wife of Lord Śiva], that same Citraketu accepted birth in a demoniac species of life. Although still fully equipped with transcendental knowledge and practical application of that knowledge in life, he appeared as a demon at the fire sacrifice performed by Tvaṣṭā, and thus he became famous as Vṛtrāsura.**

**SB 6.17.39 - My dear King Parīkṣit, you inquired from me how Vṛtrāsura, a great devotee, took birth in a demoniac family. Thus I have tried to explain to you everything about this.**

**SB 6.17.40 - Citraketu was a great devotee [mahātmā]. If one hears this history of Citraketu from a pure devotee, the listener also is freed from the conditional life of material existence.**

**SB 6.17.41 - One who rises from bed early in the morning and recites this history of Citraketu, controlling his words and mind and remembering the Supreme Personality of Godhead, will return home, back to Godhead, without difficulty.**

**"SB 6.17.1 - Śrīla Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: After offering obeisances to the direction from which Ananta, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, had disappeared, Citraketu began traveling in outer space as the head of the Vidyādharas.**

**SB 6.17.2-3 - Being praised by great sages and saints and by the inhabitants of Siddhaloka and Cāraṇaloka, Citraketu, the most powerful mystic yogī, wandered about enjoying life for millions of years. With bodily strength and senses free from deterioration, he traveled within the valleys of Sumeru**

---

Mountain, which is the place of perfection for various kinds of mystic power. In those valleys he enjoyed life with the women of Vidyādhara-loka by chanting the glories of the Supreme Lord, Hari.

SB 6.17.4-5 - One time while King Citraketu was traveling in outer space on a brilliantly effulgent airplane given to him by Lord Viṣṇu, he saw Lord Śiva, surrounded by Siddhas and Cāraṇas. Lord Śiva was sitting in an assembly of great saintly persons and embracing Pārvatī on his lap with his arm. Citraketu laughed loudly and spoke, within the hearing of Pārvatī.

SB 6.17.6 - Citraketu said: Lord Śiva, the spiritual master of the general populace, is the best of all living entities who have accepted material bodies. He enunciates the system of religion. Yet how wonderful it is that he is embracing his wife, Pārvatī, in the midst of an assembly of great saintly persons.

SB 6.17.7 - Lord Śiva, whose hair is matted on his head, has certainly undergone great austerities and penances. Indeed, he is the president in the assembly of strict followers of Vedic principles. Nonetheless, he is seated with his wife on his lap in the midst of saintly persons and is embracing her as if he were a shameless, ordinary human being.

SB 6.17.8 - Ordinary conditioned persons generally embrace their wives and enjoy their company in solitary places. How wonderful it is that Lord Mahādeva, although a great master of austerity, is embracing his wife openly in the midst of an assembly of great saints.

SB 6.17.9 - Śrīla Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, after hearing Citraketu's statement, Lord Śiva, the most powerful personality, whose knowledge is fathomless, simply smiled and remained silent, and all the members of the assembly followed the lord by not saying anything.

SB 6.17.10 - Not knowing the prowess of Lord Śiva and Pārvatī, Citraketu strongly criticized them. His statements were not at all pleasing, and therefore the goddess Pārvatī, being very angry, spoke as follows to Citraketu, who thought himself better than Lord Śiva in controlling the senses.

SB 6.17.11 - The goddess Pārvatī said: Alas, has this upstart now received a post from which to punish shameless persons like us? Has he been appointed ruler, carrier of the rod of punishment? Is he now the only master of

---

everything?

**SB 6.17.12 - Alas, Lord Brahmā, who has taken his birth from the lotus flower, does not know the principles of religion, nor do the great saints like Bhṛgu and Nārada, nor the four Kumāras, headed by Sanat-kumāra. Manu and Kapila have also forgotten the religious principles. I suppose it to be because of this that they have not tried to stop Lord Śiva from behaving improperly.**

**SB 6.17.13 - This Citraketu is the lowest of kṣatriyas, for he has impudently overridden Brahmā and the other demigods by insulting Lord Śiva, upon whose lotus feet they always meditate. Lord Śiva is personified religion and the spiritual master of the entire world, and therefore Citraketu must be punished.**

**SB 6.17.14 - This person is puffed up because of his achievements, thinking, "I am the best." He does not deserve to approach the shelter of Lord Viṣṇu's lotus feet, which are worshiped by all saintly persons, for he is impudent, thinking himself greatly important.**

**SB 6.17.15 - O impudent one, my dear son, now take birth in a low, sinful family of demons so that you will not commit such an offense again toward exalted, saintly persons in this world.**

**SB 6.17.16 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King Parīkṣit, when Citraketu was cursed by Pārvatī, he descended from his airplane, bowed before her with great humility and pleased her completely.**

**SB 6.17.17 - Citraketu said: My dear mother, with my own hands folded together I accept the curse upon me. I do not mind the curse, for happiness and distress are given by the demigods as a result of one's past deeds.**

**SB 6.17.18 - Deluded by ignorance, the living entity wanders in the forest of this material world, enjoying the happiness and distress resulting from his past deeds, everywhere and at all times. [Therefore, my dear mother, neither you nor I am to be blamed for this incident.]**

**SB 6.17.19 - In this material world, neither the living entity himself nor others [friends and enemies] are the cause of material happiness and distress. But because of gross ignorance, the living entity thinks that he and others are the cause.**

---

**SB 6.17.20** - This material world resembles the waves of a constantly flowing river. Therefore, what is a curse and what is a favor? What are the heavenly planets, and what are the hellish planets? What is actually happiness, and what is actually distress? Because the waves flow constantly, none of them has an eternal effect.

**SB 6.17.21** - The Supreme Personality of Godhead is one. Unaffected by the conditions of the material world, He creates all the conditioned souls by His own personal potency. Because of being contaminated by the material energy, the living entity is put into ignorance and thus into different conditions of bondage. Sometimes, by knowledge, the living entity is given liberation. In *sattva-guṇa* and *rajo-guṇa*, he is subjected to happiness and distress.

**SB 6.17.22** - The Supreme Personality of Godhead is equally disposed toward all living entities. Therefore no one is very dear to Him, and no one is a great enemy for Him; no one is His friend, and no one is His relative. Being unattached to the material world, He has no affection for so-called happiness or hatred for so-called distress. The two terms happiness and distress are relative. Since the Lord is always happy, for Him there is no question of distress.

**SB 6.17.23** - Although the Supreme Lord is unattached to our happiness and distress according to karma, and although no one is His enemy or favorite, He creates pious and impious activities through the agency of His material potency. Thus for the continuation of the materialistic way of life He creates happiness and distress, good fortune and bad, bondage and liberation, birth and death.

**SB 6.17.24** - O mother, you are now unnecessarily angry, but since all my happiness and distress are destined by my past activities, I do not plead to be excused or relieved from your curse. Although what I have said is not wrong, please let whatever you think is wrong be pardoned.

**SB 6.17.25** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: O King Parīkṣit, subduer of the enemy, after Citraketu satisfied Lord Śiva and his wife, Pārvatī, he boarded his airplane and left as they looked on. When Lord Śiva and Pārvatī saw that Citraketu, although informed of the curse, was unafraid, they smiled, being fully astonished by his behavior.

**SB 6.17.26** - Thereafter, in the presence of the great sage Nārada, the

---

demons, the inhabitants of Siddhaloka, and his personal associates, Lord Śiva, who is most powerful, spoke to his wife, Pārvatī, while they all listened.

**SB 6.17.27** - Lord Śiva said: My dear beautiful Pārvatī, have you seen the greatness of the Vaiṣṇavas? Being servants of the servants of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, they are great souls and are not interested in any kind of material happiness.

**SB 6.17.28** - Devotees solely engaged in the devotional service of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, never fear any condition of life. For them the heavenly planets, liberation and the hellish planets are all the same, for such devotees are interested only in the service of the Lord.

**SB 6.17.29** - Because of the actions of the Supreme Lord's external energy, the living entities are conditioned in contact with material bodies. The dualities of happiness and distress, birth and death, curses and favors, are natural by-products of this contact in the material world.

**SB 6.17.30** - As one mistakenly considers a flower garland to be a snake or experiences happiness and distress in a dream, so, in the material world, by a lack of careful consideration, we differentiate between happiness and distress, considering one good and the other bad.

**SB 6.17.31** - Persons engaged in devotional service to Lord Vāsudeva, Kṛṣṇa, have naturally perfect knowledge and detachment from this material world. Therefore such devotees are not interested in the so-called happiness or so-called distress of this world.

**SB 6.17.32** - Neither I [Lord Śiva], nor Brahmā, nor the Aśvinī-kumāras, nor Nārada or the other great sages who are Brahmā's sons, nor even the demigods can understand the pastimes and personality of the Supreme Lord. Although we are part of the Supreme Lord, we consider ourselves independent, separate controllers, and thus we cannot understand His identity.

**SB 6.17.33** - He holds no one as very dear and no one as inimical. He has no one for His own relative, and no one is alien to Him. He is actually the soul of the soul of all living entities. Thus He is the auspicious friend of all living beings and is very near and dear to all of them.

---

**SB 6.17.34-35** - This magnanimous Citraketu is a dear devotee of the Lord. He is equal to all living entities and is free from attachment and hatred. Similarly, I am also very dear to Lord Nārāyaṇa. Therefore, no one should be astonished to see the activities of the most exalted devotees of Nārāyaṇa, for they are free from attachment and envy. They are always peaceful, and they are equal to everyone.

**SB 6.17.36** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King, after hearing this speech by her husband, the demigoddess [Umā, the wife of Lord Śiva] gave up her astonishment at the behavior of King Citraketu and became steady in intelligence.

**SB 6.17.37** - The great devotee Citraketu was so powerful that he was quite competent to curse mother Pārvatī in retaliation, but instead of doing so he very humbly accepted the curse and bowed his head before Lord Śiva and his wife. This is very much to be appreciated as the standard behavior of a Vaiṣṇava.

**SB 6.17.38** - Being cursed by mother Durgā [Bhavānī, the wife of Lord Śiva], that same Citraketu accepted birth in a demoniac species of life. Although still fully equipped with transcendental knowledge and practical application of that knowledge in life, he appeared as a demon at the fire sacrifice performed by Tvaṣṭā, and thus he became famous as Vṛtrāsura.

**SB 6.17.39** - My dear King Parīkṣit, you inquired from me how Vṛtrāsura, a great devotee, took birth in a demoniac family. Thus I have tried to explain to you everything about this.

**SB 6.17.40** - Citraketu was a great devotee [mahātmā]. If one hears this history of Citraketu from a pure devotee, the listener also is freed from the conditional life of material existence.

**SB 6.17.41** - One who rises from bed early in the morning and recites this history of Citraketu, controlling his words and mind and remembering the Supreme Personality of Godhead, will return home, back to Godhead, without difficulty.

<sup>iii</sup>**SB 6.17.1** - Śrīla Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: After offering obeisances to the direction from which Ananta, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, had

---

disappeared, Citraketu began traveling in outer space as the head of the Vidyādharas.

**SB 6.17.2-3** - Being praised by great sages and saints and by the inhabitants of Siddhaloka and Cāraṇaloka, Citraketu, the most powerful mystic yogī, wandered about enjoying life for millions of years. With bodily strength and senses free from deterioration, he traveled within the valleys of Sumeru Mountain, which is the place of perfection for various kinds of mystic power. In those valleys he enjoyed life with the women of Vidyādhara-loka by chanting the glories of the Supreme Lord, Hari.

**SB 6.17.4-5** - One time while King Citraketu was traveling in outer space on a brilliantly effulgent airplane given to him by Lord Viṣṇu, he saw Lord Śiva, surrounded by Siddhas and Cāraṇas. Lord Śiva was sitting in an assembly of great saintly persons and embracing Pārvatī on his lap with his arm. Citraketu laughed loudly and spoke, within the hearing of Pārvatī.

**SB 6.17.6** - Citraketu said: Lord Śiva, the spiritual master of the general populace, is the best of all living entities who have accepted material bodies. He enunciates the system of religion. Yet how wonderful it is that he is embracing his wife, Pārvatī, in the midst of an assembly of great saintly persons.

**SB 6.17.7** - Lord Śiva, whose hair is matted on his head, has certainly undergone great austerities and penances. Indeed, he is the president in the assembly of strict followers of Vedic principles. Nonetheless, he is seated with his wife on his lap in the midst of saintly persons and is embracing her as if he were a shameless, ordinary human being.

**SB 6.17.8** - Ordinary conditioned persons generally embrace their wives and enjoy their company in solitary places. How wonderful it is that Lord Mahādeva, although a great master of austerity, is embracing his wife openly in the midst of an assembly of great saints.

**SB 6.17.9** - Śrīla Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, after hearing Citraketu's statement, Lord Śiva, the most powerful personality, whose knowledge is fathomless, simply smiled and remained silent, and all the members of the assembly followed the lord by not saying anything.

**SB 6.17.10** - Not knowing the prowess of Lord Śiva and Pārvatī, Citraketu

---

strongly criticized them. His statements were not at all pleasing, and therefore the goddess Pārvatī, being very angry, spoke as follows to Citraketu, who thought himself better than Lord Śiva in controlling the senses.

SB 6.17.11 - The goddess Pārvatī said: Alas, has this upstart now received a post from which to punish shameless persons like us? Has he been appointed ruler, carrier of the rod of punishment? Is he now the only master of everything?

SB 6.17.12 - Alas, Lord Brahmā, who has taken his birth from the lotus flower, does not know the principles of religion, nor do the great saints like Bhṛgu and Nārada, nor the four Kumāras, headed by Sanat-kumāra. Manu and Kapila have also forgotten the religious principles. I suppose it to be because of this that they have not tried to stop Lord Śiva from behaving improperly.

SB 6.17.13 - This Citraketu is the lowest of kṣatriyas, for he has impudently overridden Brahmā and the other demigods by insulting Lord Śiva, upon whose lotus feet they always meditate. Lord Śiva is personified religion and the spiritual master of the entire world, and therefore Citraketu must be punished.

SB 6.17.14 - This person is puffed up because of his achievements, thinking, "I am the best." He does not deserve to approach the shelter of Lord Viṣṇu's lotus feet, which are worshiped by all saintly persons, for he is impudent, thinking himself greatly important.

SB 6.17.15 - O impudent one, my dear son, now take birth in a low, sinful family of demons so that you will not commit such an offense again toward exalted, saintly persons in this world.

SB 6.17.16 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King Parīkṣit, when Citraketu was cursed by Pārvatī, he descended from his airplane, bowed before her with great humility and pleased her completely.

SB 6.17.17 - Citraketu said: My dear mother, with my own hands folded together I accept the curse upon me. I do not mind the curse, for happiness and distress are given by the demigods as a result of one's past deeds.

SB 6.17.18 - Deluded by ignorance, the living entity wanders in the forest of this material world, enjoying the happiness and distress resulting from his past

---

deeds, everywhere and at all times. [Therefore, my dear mother, neither you nor I am to be blamed for this incident.]

**SB 6.17.19** - In this material world, neither the living entity himself nor others [friends and enemies] are the cause of material happiness and distress. But because of gross ignorance, the living entity thinks that he and others are the cause.

**SB 6.17.20** - This material world resembles the waves of a constantly flowing river. Therefore, what is a curse and what is a favor? What are the heavenly planets, and what are the hellish planets? What is actually happiness, and what is actually distress? Because the waves flow constantly, none of them has an eternal effect.

**SB 6.17.21** - The Supreme Personality of Godhead is one. Unaffected by the conditions of the material world, He creates all the conditioned souls by His own personal potency. Because of being contaminated by the material energy, the living entity is put into ignorance and thus into different conditions of bondage. Sometimes, by knowledge, the living entity is given liberation. In *sattva-guṇa* and *rajo-guṇa*, he is subjected to happiness and distress.

**SB 6.17.22** - The Supreme Personality of Godhead is equally disposed toward all living entities. Therefore no one is very dear to Him, and no one is a great enemy for Him; no one is His friend, and no one is His relative. Being unattached to the material world, He has no affection for so-called happiness or hatred for so-called distress. The two terms happiness and distress are relative. Since the Lord is always happy, for Him there is no question of distress.

**SB 6.17.23** - Although the Supreme Lord is unattached to our happiness and distress according to karma, and although no one is His enemy or favorite, He creates pious and impious activities through the agency of His material potency. Thus for the continuation of the materialistic way of life He creates happiness and distress, good fortune and bad, bondage and liberation, birth and death.

**SB 6.17.24** - O mother, you are now unnecessarily angry, but since all my happiness and distress are destined by my past activities, I do not plead to be excused or relieved from your curse. Although what I have said is not wrong, please let whatever you think is wrong be pardoned.

---

**SB 6.17.25 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: O King Parīkṣit, subduer of the enemy, after Citraketu satisfied Lord Śiva and his wife, Pārvatī, he boarded his airplane and left as they looked on. When Lord Śiva and Pārvatī saw that Citraketu, although informed of the curse, was unafraid, they smiled, being fully astonished by his behavior.**

**SB 6.17.26 - Thereafter, in the presence of the great sage Nārada, the demons, the inhabitants of Siddhaloka, and his personal associates, Lord Śiva, who is most powerful, spoke to his wife, Pārvatī, while they all listened.**

**SB 6.17.27 - Lord Śiva said: My dear beautiful Pārvatī, have you seen the greatness of the Vaiṣṇavas? Being servants of the servants of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, they are great souls and are not interested in any kind of material happiness.**

**SB 6.17.28 - Devotees solely engaged in the devotional service of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, never fear any condition of life. For them the heavenly planets, liberation and the hellish planets are all the same, for such devotees are interested only in the service of the Lord.**

**SB 6.17.29 - Because of the actions of the Supreme Lord's external energy, the living entities are conditioned in contact with material bodies. The dualities of happiness and distress, birth and death, curses and favors, are natural by-products of this contact in the material world.**

**SB 6.17.30 - As one mistakenly considers a flower garland to be a snake or experiences happiness and distress in a dream, so, in the material world, by a lack of careful consideration, we differentiate between happiness and distress, considering one good and the other bad.**

**SB 6.17.31 - Persons engaged in devotional service to Lord Vāsudeva, Kṛṣṇa, have naturally perfect knowledge and detachment from this material world. Therefore such devotees are not interested in the so-called happiness or so-called distress of this world.**

**SB 6.17.32 - Neither I [Lord Śiva], nor Brahmā, nor the Aśvinī-kumāras, nor Nārada or the other great sages who are Brahmā's sons, nor even the demigods can understand the pastimes and personality of the Supreme Lord. Although we are part of the Supreme Lord, we consider ourselves independent, separate**

---

controllers, and thus we cannot understand His identity.

**SB 6.17.33** - He holds no one as very dear and no one as inimical. He has no one for His own relative, and no one is alien to Him. He is actually the soul of the soul of all living entities. Thus He is the auspicious friend of all living beings and is very near and dear to all of them.

**SB 6.17.34-35** - This magnanimous Citraketu is a dear devotee of the Lord. He is equal to all living entities and is free from attachment and hatred. Similarly, I am also very dear to Lord Nārāyaṇa. Therefore, no one should be astonished to see the activities of the most exalted devotees of Nārāyaṇa, for they are free from attachment and envy. They are always peaceful, and they are equal to everyone.

**SB 6.17.36** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: O King, after hearing this speech by her husband, the demigoddess [Umā, the wife of Lord Śiva] gave up her astonishment at the behavior of King Citraketu and became steady in intelligence.

**SB 6.17.37** - The great devotee Citraketu was so powerful that he was quite competent to curse mother Pārvatī in retaliation, but instead of doing so he very humbly accepted the curse and bowed his head before Lord Śiva and his wife. This is very much to be appreciated as the standard behavior of a Vaiṣṇava.

**SB 6.17.38** - Being cursed by mother Durgā [Bhavānī, the wife of Lord Śiva], that same Citraketu accepted birth in a demoniac species of life. Although still fully equipped with transcendental knowledge and practical application of that knowledge in life, he appeared as a demon at the fire sacrifice performed by Tvaṣṭā, and thus he became famous as Vṛtrāsura.

**SB 6.17.39** - My dear King Parīkṣit, you inquired from me how Vṛtrāsura, a great devotee, took birth in a demoniac family. Thus I have tried to explain to you everything about this.

**SB 6.17.40** - Citraketu was a great devotee [mahātmā]. If one hears this history of Citraketu from a pure devotee, the listener also is freed from the conditional life of material existence.

**SB 6.17.41** - One who rises from bed early in the morning and recites this

---

history of Citraketu, controlling his words and mind and remembering the Supreme Personality of Godhead, will return home, back to Godhead, without difficulty.

<sup>iii</sup>SB 6.18.1 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Prṣni, who was the wife of Savitā, the fifth of the twelve sons of Aditi, gave birth to three daughters-Sāvitṛī, Vyāhṛti and Trayī-and the sons named Agnihotra, Paśu, Soma, Cāturmāsyā and the five Mahāyajñas.

SB 6.18.2 - O King, Siddhi, who was the wife of Bhaga, the sixth son of Aditi, bore three sons, named Mahimā, Vibhu and Prabhu, and one extremely beautiful daughter, whose name was Āśī.

SB 6.18.3-4 - Dhātā, the seventh son of Aditi, had four wives, named Kuhū, Sinīvālī, Rākā and Anumati. These wives begot four sons, named Sāyam, Darśa, Prātaḥ and Pūrṇamāsa respectively. The wife of Vidhātā, the eighth son of Aditi, was named Kriyā. In her Vidhātā begot the five fire-gods named the Purīṣyas. The wife of Varuṇa, the ninth son of Aditi, was named Carṣaṇī. Bhṛgu, the son of Brahmā, took birth again in her womb.

SB 6.18.5 - By the semen of Varuṇa, the great mystic Vālmīki took birth from an anthill. Bhṛgu and Vālmīki were specific sons of Varuṇa, whereas Agastya and Vasiṣṭha Ṛṣis were the common sons of Varuṇa and Mitra, the tenth son of Aditi.

SB 6.18.6 - Upon seeing Urvaśī, the celestial society girl, both Mitra and Varuṇa discharged semen, which they preserved in an earthen pot. The two sons Agastya and Vasiṣṭha later appeared from that pot, and they are therefore the common sons of Mitra and Varuṇa. Mitra begot three sons in the womb of his wife, whose name was Revatī. Their names were Utsarga, Ariṣṭa and Pippala.

SB 6.18.7 - O King Parīkṣit, Indra, the King of the heavenly planets and eleventh son of Aditi, begot three sons, named Jayanta, Ṛṣabha and Mīdhuṣa, in the womb of his wife, Paulomī. Thus we have heard.

SB 6.18.8 - By His own potency, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who has multifarious potencies, appeared in the form of a dwarf as Urukrama, the

---

twelfth son of Aditi. In the womb of His wife, whose name was Kīrti, He begot one son, named Bṛhatsloka, who had many sons, headed by Saubhaga.

SB 6.18.9 - Later [in the Eighth Canto of Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam] I shall describe how Urukrama, Lord Vāmanadeva, appeared as the son of the great sage Kaśyapa and how He covered the three worlds with three steps. I shall describe the uncommon activities He performed, His qualities, His power and how He took birth from the womb of Aditi.

SB 6.18.10 - Now let me describe the sons of Diti, who were begotten by Kaśyapa but who became demons. In this demoniac family the great devotee Prahlāda Mahārāja appeared, and Bali Mahārāja also appeared in that family. The demons are technically known as Daityas because they proceeded from the womb of Diti.

SB 6.18.11 - First the two sons named Hiraṇyakaśipu and Hiraṇyākṣa took birth from Diti's womb. Both of them were very powerful and were worshiped by the Daityas and Dānavas.

SB 6.18.12-13 - The wife of Hiraṇyakaśipu was known as Kayādhu. She was the daughter of Jambha and a descendant of Danu. She gave birth to four consecutive sons, known as Saṁhlāda, Anuhlāda, Hlāda and Prahlāda. The sister of these four sons was known as Simhikā. She married the demon named Vipracit and gave birth to another demon, named Rāhu.

SB 6.18.14 - While Rāhu, in disguise, was drinking nectar among the demigods, the Supreme Personality of Godhead severed his head. The wife of Saṁhlāda was named Kṛti. By union with Saṁhlāda, Kṛti gave birth to a son named Pañcajana.

SB 6.18.15 - The wife of Hlāda was named Dhamani. She gave birth to two sons, named Vātāpi and Ilvala. When Agastya Muni became Ilvala's guest, Ilvala served him a feast by cooking Vātāpi, who was in the shape of a ram.

SB 6.18.16 - The wife of Anuhlāda was named Sūryā. She gave birth to two sons, named Bāṣkala and Mahiṣa. Prahlāda had one son, Virocana, whose wife gave birth to Bali Mahārāja.

SB 6.18.17 - Thereafter, Bali Mahārāja begot one hundred sons in the womb

---

of Aśanā. Of these one hundred sons, King Bāṇa was the eldest. The activities of Bali Mahārāja, which are very laudable, will be described later [in the Eighth Canto].

**SB 6.18.18** - Since King Bāṇa was a great worshiper of Lord Śiva, he became one of Lord Śiva's most celebrated associates. Even now, Lord Śiva protects King Bāṇa's capital and always stands beside him.

**SB 6.18.19** - The forty-nine Marut demigods were also born from the womb of Diti. None of them had sons. Although they were born of Diti, King Indra gave them a position as demigods.

**SB 6.18.20** - King Parīkṣit inquired: My dear lord, due to their birth, the forty-nine Maruts must have been obsessed with a demoniac mentality. Why did Indra, the King of heaven, convert them into demigods? Did they perform any rituals or pious activities?

**SB 6.18.21** - My dear brāhmaṇa, I and all the sages present with me are eager to know about this. Therefore, O great soul, kindly explain to us the reason.

**SB 6.18.22** - Śrī Sūta Gosvāmī said: O great sage Śaunaka, after hearing Mahārāja Parīkṣit speak respectfully and briefly on topics essential to hear, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, who was well aware of everything, praised his endeavor with great pleasure and replied.

**SB 6.18.23** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Just to help Indra, Lord Viṣṇu killed the two brothers Hiraṇyākṣa and Hiraṇyakaśipu. Because of their being killed, their mother, Diti, overwhelmed with lamentation and anger, contemplated as follows.

**SB 6.18.24** - Lord Indra, who is very much fond of sense gratification, has killed the two brothers Hiraṇyākṣa and Hiraṇyakaśipu by means of Lord Viṣṇu. Therefore Indra is cruel, hardhearted and sinful. When will I, having killed him, rest with a pacified mind?

**SB 6.18.25** - When dead, the bodies of all the rulers known as kings and great leaders will be transformed into worms, stool or ashes. If one enviously kills others for the protection of such a body, does he actually know the true interest of life? Certainly he does not, for if one is envious of other entities, he surely

---

goes to hell.

**SB 6.18.26 - Diti thought: Indra considers his body eternal, and thus he has become unrestrained. I therefore wish to have a son who can remove Indra's madness. Let me adopt some means to help me in this.**

**SB 6.18.27-28 - Thinking in this way [with a desire for a son to kill Indra], Diti began constantly acting to satisfy Kaśyapa by her pleasing behavior. O King, Diti always carried out Kaśyapa's orders very faithfully, as he desired. With service, love, humility and control, with words spoken very sweetly to satisfy her husband, and with smiles and glances at him, Diti attracted his mind and brought it under her control.**

**SB 6.18.29 - Although Kaśyapa Muni was a learned scholar, he was captivated by Diti's artificial behavior, which brought him under her control. Therefore he assured his wife that he would fulfill her desires. Such a promise by a husband is not at all astonishing.**

**SB 6.18.30 - In the beginning of creation, Lord Brahmā, the father of the living entities of the universe, saw that all the living entities were unattached. To increase population, he then created woman from the better half of man's body, for woman's behavior carries away a man's mind.**

**SB 6.18.31 - O my dear one, the most powerful sage Kaśyapa, being extremely pleased by the mild behavior of his wife Diti, smiled and spoke to her as follows.**

**SB 6.18.32 - Kaśyapa Muni said: O beautiful woman, O irreproachable lady, since I am very much pleased by your behavior, you may ask me for any benediction you want. If a husband is pleased, what desires are difficult for his wife to obtain, either in this world or in the next?**

**SB 6.18.33-34 - A husband is the supreme demigod for a woman. The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Lord Vāsudeva, the husband of the goddess of fortune, is situated in everyone's heart and is worshiped through the various names and forms of the demigods by fruitive workers. Similarly, a husband represents the Lord as the object of worship for a woman.**

**SB 6.18.35 - My dear wife, whose body is so beautiful, your waist being thin,**

---

a conscientious wife should be chaste and should abide by the orders of her husband. She should very devoutly worship her husband as a representative of Vāsudeva.

SB 6.18.36 - My dear gentle wife, because you have worshiped me with great devotion, considering me a representative of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, I shall reward you by fulfilling your desires, which are unobtainable for an unchaste wife.

SB 6.18.37 - Diti replied: O my husband, O great soul, I have now lost my sons. If you want to give me a benediction, I ask you for an immortal son who can kill Indra. I pray for this because Indra, with the help of Viṣṇu, has killed my two sons Hiraṇyākṣa and Hiraṇyakaśipu.

SB 6.18.38 - Upon hearing Diti's request, Kaśyapa Muni was very much aggrieved. "Alas," he lamented, "now I face the danger of the impious act of killing Indra."

SB 6.18.39 - Kaśyapa Muni thought: Alas, I have now become too attached to material enjoyment. Taking advantage of this, my mind has been attracted by the illusory energy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead in the form of a woman [my wife]. Therefore I am surely a wretched person who will glide down toward hell.

SB 6.18.40 - This woman, my wife, has adopted a means that follows her nature, and therefore she is not to be blamed. But I am a man. Therefore, all condemnation upon me! I am not at all conversant with what is good for me, since I could not control my senses.

SB 6.18.41 - A woman's face is as attractive and beautiful as a blossoming lotus flower during autumn. Her words are very sweet, and they give pleasure to the ear, but if we study a woman's heart, we can understand it to be extremely sharp, like the blade of a razor. In these circumstances, who could understand the dealings of a woman?

SB 6.18.42 - To satisfy their own interests, women deal with men as if the men were most dear to them, but no one is actually dear to them. Women are supposed to be very saintly, but for their own interests they can kill even their husbands, sons or brothers, or cause them to be killed by others.

---

**SB 6.18.43** - I promised to give her a benediction, and this promise cannot be violated, but Indra does not deserve to be killed. In these circumstances, the solution I have is quite suitable.

**SB 6.18.44** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Kaśyapa Muni, thinking in this way, became somewhat angry. Condemning himself, O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, descendant of Kuru, he spoke to Diti as follows.

**SB 6.18.45** - Kaśyapa Muni said: My dear gentle wife, if you follow my instructions regarding this vow for at least one year, you will surely get a son who will be able to kill Indra. However, if you deviate from this vow of following the Vaiṣṇava principles, you will get a son who will be favorable to Indra.

**SB 6.18.46** - Diti replied: My dear brāhmaṇa, I must accept your advice and follow the vow. Now let me understand what I have to do, what is forbidden and what will not break the vow. Please clearly state all this to me.

**SB 6.18.47** - Kaśyapa Muni said: My dear wife, to follow this vow, do not be violent or cause harm to anyone. Do not curse anyone, and do not speak lies. Do not cut your nails and hair, and do not touch impure things like skulls and bones.

**SB 6.18.48** - Kaśyapa Muni continued: My dear gentle wife, never enter the water while bathing, never be angry, and do not even speak or associate with wicked people. Never wear clothes that have not been properly washed, and do not put on a garland that has already been worn.

**SB 6.18.49** - Never eat leftover food, never eat prasāda offered to the goddess Kālī [Durgā], and do not eat anything contaminated by flesh or fish. Do not eat anything brought or touched by a śūdra nor anything seen by a woman in her menstrual period. Do not drink water by joining your palms.

**SB 6.18.50** - After eating, you should not go out to the street without having washed your mouth, hands and feet. You should not go out in the evening or with your hair loose, nor should you go out unless you are properly decorated with ornaments. You should not leave the house unless you are very grave and are sufficiently covered.

---

**SB 6.18.51** - You should not lie down without having washed both of your feet or without being purified, nor with wet feet or with your head pointed west or north. You should not lie naked, or with other women, or during the sunrise or sunset.

**SB 6.18.52** - Putting on washed clothing, being always pure and being adorned with turmeric, sandalwood pulp and other auspicious items, before breakfast one should worship the cows, the brāhmaṇas, the goddess of fortune and the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

**SB 6.18.53** - With flower garlands, sandalwood pulp, ornaments and other paraphernalia, a woman following this vow should worship women who have sons and whose husbands are living. The pregnant wife should worship her husband and offer him prayers. She should meditate upon him, thinking that he is situated in her womb.

**SB 6.18.54** - Kaśyapa Muni continued: If you perform this ceremony called puṁsavana, adhering to the vow with faith for at least one year, you will give birth to a son destined to kill Indra. But if there is any discrepancy in the discharge of this vow, the son will be a friend to Indra.

**SB 6.18.55** - O King Parīkṣit, Diti, the wife of Kaśyapa, agreed to undergo the purificatory process known as puṁsavana. "Yes," she said, "I shall do everything according to your instructions." With great jubilation she became pregnant, having taken semen from Kaśyapa, and faithfully began discharging the vow.

**SB 6.18.56** - O King, who are respectful to everyone, Indra understood Diti's purpose, and thus he contrived to fulfill his own interests. Following the logic that self-preservation is the first law of nature, he wanted to break Diti's promise. Thus he engaged himself in the service of Diti, his aunt, who was residing in an āśrama.

**SB 6.18.57** - Indra served his aunt daily by bringing flowers, fruits, roots and wood for yajñas from the forest. He also brought kuśa grass, leaves, sprouts, earth and water exactly at the proper time.

**SB 6.18.58** - O King Parīkṣit, as the hunter of a deer becomes like a deer by covering his body with deerskin and serving the deer, so Indra, although at

---

heart the enemy of the sons of Diti, became outwardly friendly and served Diti in a faithful way. Indra's purpose was to cheat Diti as soon as he could find some fault in the way she discharged the vows of the ritualistic ceremony. However, he wanted to be undetected, and therefore he served her very carefully.

**SB 6.18.59** - O master of the entire world, when Indra could find no faults, he thought, "How will there be good fortune for me?" Thus he was full of deep anxiety.

**SB 6.18.60** - Having grown weak and thin because of strictly following the principles of the vow, Diti once unfortunately neglected to wash her mouth, hands and feet after eating and went to sleep during the evening twilight.

**SB 6.18.61** - Finding this fault, Indra, who has all the mystic powers [the yoga-siddhis such as aṇimā and laghimā], entered Diti's womb while she was unconscious, being fast asleep.

**SB 6.18.62** - After entering Diti's womb, Indra, with the help of his thunderbolt, cut into seven pieces her embryo, which appeared like glowing gold. In seven places, seven different living beings began crying. Indra told them, "Do not cry," and then he cut each of them into seven pieces again.

**SB 6.18.63** - O King, being very much aggrieved, they pleaded to Indra with folded hands, saying, "Dear Indra, we are the Maruts, your brothers. Why are you trying to kill us?"

**SB 6.18.64** - When Indra saw that actually they were his devoted followers, he said to them: If you are all my brothers, you have nothing more to fear from me.

**SB 6.18.65** - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear King Parīkṣit, you were burned by the brahmāstra of Aśvatthāmā, but when Lord Kṛṣṇa entered the womb of your mother, you were saved. Similarly, although the one embryo was cut into forty-nine pieces by the thunderbolt of Indra, they were all saved by the mercy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

**SB 6.18.66-67** - If one worships the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the original person, even once, he receives the benefit of being promoted to the spiritual world and possessing the same bodily features as Viṣṇu. Diti worshiped

---

Lord Viṣṇu for almost one year, adhering to a great vow. Because of such strength in spiritual life, the forty-nine Maruts were born. How, then, is it wonderful that the Maruts, although born from the womb of Diti, became equal to the demigods by the mercy of the Supreme Lord ?

**SB 6.18.68** - Because of worshipping the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Diti was completely purified. When she got up from bed, she saw her forty-nine sons along with Indra. These forty-nine sons were all as brilliant as fire and were in friendship with Indra, and therefore she was very pleased.

**SB 6.18.69** - Thereafter, Diti said to Indra: My dear son, I adhered to this difficult vow just to get a son to kill you twelve Ādityas.

**SB 6.18.70** - I prayed for only one son, but now I see that there are forty-nine. How has this happened? My dear son Indra, if you know, please tell me the truth. Do not try to speak lies.

**SB 6.18.71** - Indra replied: My dear mother, because I was grossly blinded by selfish interests, I lost sight of religion. When I understood that you were observing a great vow in spiritual life, I wanted to find some fault in you. When I found such a fault, I entered your womb and cut the embryo to pieces.

**SB 6.18.72** - First I cut the child in the womb into seven pieces, which became seven children. Then I cut each of the children into seven pieces again. By the grace of the Supreme Lord, however, none of them died.

**SB 6.18.73** - My dear mother, when I saw that all forty-nine sons were alive, I was certainly struck with wonder. I decided that this was a secondary result of your having regularly executed devotional service in worship of Lord Viṣṇu.

**SB 6.18.74** - Although those who are interested only in worshipping the Supreme Personality of Godhead do not desire anything material from the Lord and do not even want liberation, Lord Kṛṣṇa fulfills all their desires.

**SB 6.18.75** - The ultimate goal of all ambitions is to become a servant of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. If an intelligent man serves the most dear Lord, who gives Himself to His devotees, how can he desire material happiness, which is available even in hell?

---

**SB 6.18.76 - O my mother, O best of all women, I am a fool. Kindly excuse me for whatever offenses I have committed. Your forty-nine sons have been born unhurt because of your devotional service. As an enemy, I cut them to pieces, but because of your great devotional service they did not die.**

**SB 6.18.77 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Diti was extremely satisfied by Indra's good behavior. Then Indra offered his respects to his aunt with profuse obeisances, and with her permission he went away to the heavenly planets with his brothers the Maruts.**

**SB 6.18.78 - My dear King Parīkṣit, I have replied as far as possible to the questions you have asked me, especially in regard to this pure, auspicious narration about the Maruts. Now you may inquire further, and I shall explain more.**

<sup>liv</sup>**SB 6.18.1 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Pṛṣṇi, who was the wife of Savitā, the fifth of the twelve sons of Aditi, gave birth to three daughters-Sāvitrī, Vyāhṛti and Trayī-and the sons named Agnihotra, Paśu, Soma, Cāturmāsya and the five Mahāyajñas.**

**SB 6.18.2 - O King, Siddhi, who was the wife of Bhaga, the sixth son of Aditi, bore three sons, named Mahimā, Vibhu and Prabhu, and one extremely beautiful daughter, whose name was Āśī.**

**SB 6.18.3-4 - Dhātā, the seventh son of Aditi, had four wives, named Kuhū, Sinīvālī, Rākā and Anumati. These wives begot four sons, named Sāyam, Darśa, Prātaḥ and Pūrṇamāsa respectively. The wife of Vidhātā, the eighth son of Aditi, was named Kriyā. In her Vidhātā begot the five fire-gods named the Purīṣyas. The wife of Varuṇa, the ninth son of Aditi, was named Carṣaṇī. Bhṛgu, the son of Brahmā, took birth again in her womb.**

**SB 6.18.5 - By the semen of Varuṇa, the great mystic Vālmiki took birth from an anthill. Bhṛgu and Vālmiki were specific sons of Varuṇa, whereas Agastya and Vasiṣṭha Ṛṣis were the common sons of Varuṇa and Mitra, the tenth son of Aditi.**

**SB 6.18.6 - Upon seeing Urvaśī, the celestial society girl, both Mitra and Varuṇa discharged semen, which they preserved in an earthen pot. The two**

---

sons Agastya and Vasiṣṭha later appeared from that pot, and they are therefore the common sons of Mitra and Varuṇa. Mitra begot three sons in the womb of his wife, whose name was Revatī. Their names were Utsarga, Ariṣṭa and Pippala.

**SB 6.18.7 - O King Parīkṣit, Indra, the King of the heavenly planets and eleventh son of Aditi, begot three sons, named Jayanta, Ṛṣabha and Mīḍhuṣa, in the womb of his wife, Paulomī. Thus we have heard.**

**SB 6.18.8 - By His own potency, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who has multifarious potencies, appeared in the form of a dwarf as Urukrama, the twelfth son of Aditi. In the womb of His wife, whose name was Kīrti, He begot one son, named Bṛhatsloka, who had many sons, headed by Saubhaga.**

**SB 6.18.9 - Later [in the Eighth Canto of Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam] I shall describe how Urukrama, Lord Vāmanadeva, appeared as the son of the great sage Kaśyapa and how He covered the three worlds with three steps. I shall describe the uncommon activities He performed, His qualities, His power and how He took birth from the womb of Aditi.**

**SB 6.18.10 - Now let me describe the sons of Diti, who were begotten by Kaśyapa but who became demons. In this demoniac family the great devotee Prahlāda Mahārāja appeared, and Bali Mahārāja also appeared in that family. The demons are technically known as Daityas because they proceeded from the womb of Diti.**

**SB 6.18.11 - First the two sons named Hiraṇyakaśipu and Hiraṇyākṣa took birth from Diti's womb. Both of them were very powerful and were worshiped by the Daityas and Dānavas.**

**SB 6.18.12-13 - The wife of Hiraṇyakaśipu was known as Kayādhu. She was the daughter of Jambha and a descendant of Danu. She gave birth to four consecutive sons, known as Saṁhlāda, Anuhlāda, Hlāda and Prahlāda. The sister of these four sons was known as Simhikā. She married the demon named Vipracit and gave birth to another demon, named Rāhu.**

**SB 6.18.14 - While Rāhu, in disguise, was drinking nectar among the demigods, the Supreme Personality of Godhead severed his head. The wife of Saṁhlāda was named Kṛti. By union with Saṁhlāda, Kṛti gave birth to a son**

---

named Pañcajana.

**SB 6.18.15** - The wife of Hlāda was named Dhamani. She gave birth to two sons, named Vātāpi and Ilvala. When Agastya Muni became Ilvala's guest, Ilvala served him a feast by cooking Vātāpi, who was in the shape of a ram.

**SB 6.18.16** - The wife of Anuhlāda was named Sūryā. She gave birth to two sons, named Bāṣkala and Mahiṣa. Prahlāda had one son, Virocana, whose wife gave birth to Bali Mahārāja.

**SB 6.18.17** - Thereafter, Bali Mahārāja begot one hundred sons in the womb of Aśanā. Of these one hundred sons, King Bāṇa was the eldest. The activities of Bali Mahārāja, which are very laudable, will be described later [in the Eighth Canto].

**SB 6.18.18** - Since King Bāṇa was a great worshiper of Lord Śiva, he became one of Lord Śiva's most celebrated associates. Even now, Lord Śiva protects King Bāṇa's capital and always stands beside him.

**SB 6.18.19** - The forty-nine Marut demigods were also born from the womb of Diti. None of them had sons. Although they were born of Diti, King Indra gave them a position as demigods.

**SB 6.18.20** - King Parīkṣit inquired: My dear lord, due to their birth, the forty-nine Maruts must have been obsessed with a demoniac mentality. Why did Indra, the King of heaven, convert them into demigods? Did they perform any rituals or pious activities?

**SB 6.18.21** - My dear brāhmaṇa, I and all the sages present with me are eager to know about this. Therefore, O great soul, kindly explain to us the reason.

**SB 6.18.22** - Śrī Sūta Gosvāmī said: O great sage Śaunaka, after hearing Mahārāja Parīkṣit speak respectfully and briefly on topics essential to hear, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, who was well aware of everything, praised his endeavor with great pleasure and replied.

**SB 6.18.23** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Just to help Indra, Lord Viṣṇu killed the two brothers Hiraṇyākṣa and Hiraṇyakaśipu. Because of their being

---

killed, their mother, Diti, overwhelmed with lamentation and anger, contemplated as follows.

**SB 6.18.24** - Lord Indra, who is very much fond of sense gratification, has killed the two brothers Hiraṇyākṣa and Hiraṇyakaśipu by means of Lord Viṣṇu. Therefore Indra is cruel, hardhearted and sinful. When will I, having killed him, rest with a pacified mind?

**SB 6.18.25** - When dead, the bodies of all the rulers known as kings and great leaders will be transformed into worms, stool or ashes. If one enviously kills others for the protection of such a body, does he actually know the true interest of life? Certainly he does not, for if one is envious of other entities, he surely goes to hell.

**SB 6.18.26** - Diti thought: Indra considers his body eternal, and thus he has become unrestrained. I therefore wish to have a son who can remove Indra's madness. Let me adopt some means to help me in this.

**SB 6.18.27-28** - Thinking in this way [with a desire for a son to kill Indra], Diti began constantly acting to satisfy Kaśyapa by her pleasing behavior. O King, Diti always carried out Kaśyapa's orders very faithfully, as he desired. With service, love, humility and control, with words spoken very sweetly to satisfy her husband, and with smiles and glances at him, Diti attracted his mind and brought it under her control.

**SB 6.18.29** - Although Kaśyapa Muni was a learned scholar, he was captivated by Diti's artificial behavior, which brought him under her control. Therefore he assured his wife that he would fulfill her desires. Such a promise by a husband is not at all astonishing.

**SB 6.18.30** - In the beginning of creation, Lord Brahmā, the father of the living entities of the universe, saw that all the living entities were unattached. To increase population, he then created woman from the better half of man's body, for woman's behavior carries away a man's mind.

**SB 6.18.31** - O my dear one, the most powerful sage Kaśyapa, being extremely pleased by the mild behavior of his wife Diti, smiled and spoke to her as follows.

---

**SB 6.18.32 - Kaśyapa Muni said: O beautiful woman, O irreproachable lady, since I am very much pleased by your behavior, you may ask me for any benediction you want. If a husband is pleased, what desires are difficult for his wife to obtain, either in this world or in the next?**

**SB 6.18.33-34 - A husband is the supreme demigod for a woman. The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Lord Vāsudeva, the husband of the goddess of fortune, is situated in everyone’s heart and is worshiped through the various names and forms of the demigods by fruitive workers. Similarly, a husband represents the Lord as the object of worship for a woman.**

**SB 6.18.35 - My dear wife, whose body is so beautiful, your waist being thin, a conscientious wife should be chaste and should abide by the orders of her husband. She should very devoutly worship her husband as a representative of Vāsudeva.**

**SB 6.18.36 - My dear gentle wife, because you have worshiped me with great devotion, considering me a representative of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, I shall reward you by fulfilling your desires, which are unobtainable for an unchaste wife.**

**SB 6.18.37 - Diti replied: O my husband, O great soul, I have now lost my sons. If you want to give me a benediction, I ask you for an immortal son who can kill Indra. I pray for this because Indra, with the help of Viṣṇu, has killed my two sons Hiranyākṣa and Hiranyakaśipu.**

**SB 6.18.38 - Upon hearing Diti’s request, Kaśyapa Muni was very much aggrieved. "Alas," he lamented, "now I face the danger of the impious act of killing Indra."**

**SB 6.18.39 - Kaśyapa Muni thought: Alas, I have now become too attached to material enjoyment. Taking advantage of this, my mind has been attracted by the illusory energy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead in the form of a woman [my wife]. Therefore I am surely a wretched person who will glide down toward hell.**

**SB 6.18.40 - This woman, my wife, has adopted a means that follows her nature, and therefore she is not to be blamed. But I am a man. Therefore, all condemnation upon me! I am not at all conversant with what is good for me,**

---

since I could not control my senses.

**SB 6.18.41** - A woman's face is as attractive and beautiful as a blossoming lotus flower during autumn. Her words are very sweet, and they give pleasure to the ear, but if we study a woman's heart, we can understand it to be extremely sharp, like the blade of a razor. In these circumstances, who could understand the dealings of a woman?

**SB 6.18.42** - To satisfy their own interests, women deal with men as if the men were most dear to them, but no one is actually dear to them. Women are supposed to be very saintly, but for their own interests they can kill even their husbands, sons or brothers, or cause them to be killed by others.

**SB 6.18.43** - I promised to give her a benediction, and this promise cannot be violated, but Indra does not deserve to be killed. In these circumstances, the solution I have is quite suitable.

**SB 6.18.44** - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Kaśyapa Muni, thinking in this way, became somewhat angry. Condemning himself, O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, descendant of Kuru, he spoke to Diti as follows.

**SB 6.18.45** - Kaśyapa Muni said: My dear gentle wife, if you follow my instructions regarding this vow for at least one year, you will surely get a son who will be able to kill Indra. However, if you deviate from this vow of following the Vaiṣṇava principles, you will get a son who will be favorable to Indra.

**SB 6.18.46** - Diti replied: My dear brāhmaṇa, I must accept your advice and follow the vow. Now let me understand what I have to do, what is forbidden and what will not break the vow. Please clearly state all this to me.

**SB 6.18.47** - Kaśyapa Muni said: My dear wife, to follow this vow, do not be violent or cause harm to anyone. Do not curse anyone, and do not speak lies. Do not cut your nails and hair, and do not touch impure things like skulls and bones.

**SB 6.18.48** - Kaśyapa Muni continued: My dear gentle wife, never enter the water while bathing, never be angry, and do not even speak or associate with wicked people. Never wear clothes that have not been properly washed, and do not put on a garland that has already been worn.

---

**SB 6.18.49** - Never eat leftover food, never eat prasāda offered to the goddess Kālī [Durgā], and do not eat anything contaminated by flesh or fish. Do not eat anything brought or touched by a śūdra nor anything seen by a woman in her menstrual period. Do not drink water by joining your palms.

**SB 6.18.50** - After eating, you should not go out to the street without having washed your mouth, hands and feet. You should not go out in the evening or with your hair loose, nor should you go out unless you are properly decorated with ornaments. You should not leave the house unless you are very grave and are sufficiently covered.

**SB 6.18.51** - You should not lie down without having washed both of your feet or without being purified, nor with wet feet or with your head pointed west or north. You should not lie naked, or with other women, or during the sunrise or sunset.

**SB 6.18.52** - Putting on washed clothing, being always pure and being adorned with turmeric, sandalwood pulp and other auspicious items, before breakfast one should worship the cows, the brāhmaṇas, the goddess of fortune and the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

**SB 6.18.53** - With flower garlands, sandalwood pulp, ornaments and other paraphernalia, a woman following this vow should worship women who have sons and whose husbands are living. The pregnant wife should worship her husband and offer him prayers. She should meditate upon him, thinking that he is situated in her womb.

**SB 6.18.54** - Kaśyapa Muni continued: If you perform this ceremony called puṁsavana, adhering to the vow with faith for at least one year, you will give birth to a son destined to kill Indra. But if there is any discrepancy in the discharge of this vow, the son will be a friend to Indra.

**SB 6.18.55** - O King Parīkṣit, Diti, the wife of Kaśyapa, agreed to undergo the purificatory process known as puṁsavana. "Yes," she said, "I shall do everything according to your instructions." With great jubilation she became pregnant, having taken semen from Kaśyapa, and faithfully began discharging the vow.

---

**SB 6.18.56** - O King, who are respectful to everyone, Indra understood Diti's purpose, and thus he contrived to fulfill his own interests. Following the logic that self-preservation is the first law of nature, he wanted to break Diti's promise. Thus he engaged himself in the service of Diti, his aunt, who was residing in an āśrama.

**SB 6.18.57** - Indra served his aunt daily by bringing flowers, fruits, roots and wood for yajñas from the forest. He also brought kuśa grass, leaves, sprouts, earth and water exactly at the proper time.

**SB 6.18.58** - O King Parīkṣit, as the hunter of a deer becomes like a deer by covering his body with deerskin and serving the deer, so Indra, although at heart the enemy of the sons of Diti, became outwardly friendly and served Diti in a faithful way. Indra's purpose was to cheat Diti as soon as he could find some fault in the way she discharged the vows of the ritualistic ceremony. However, he wanted to be undetected, and therefore he served her very carefully.

**SB 6.18.59** - O master of the entire world, when Indra could find no faults, he thought, "How will there be good fortune for me?" Thus he was full of deep anxiety.

**SB 6.18.60** - Having grown weak and thin because of strictly following the principles of the vow, Diti once unfortunately neglected to wash her mouth, hands and feet after eating and went to sleep during the evening twilight.

**SB 6.18.61** - Finding this fault, Indra, who has all the mystic powers [the yoga-siddhis such as aṇimā and laghimā], entered Diti's womb while she was unconscious, being fast asleep.

**SB 6.18.62** - After entering Diti's womb, Indra, with the help of his thunderbolt, cut into seven pieces her embryo, which appeared like glowing gold. In seven places, seven different living beings began crying. Indra told them, "Do not cry," and then he cut each of them into seven pieces again.

**SB 6.18.63** - O King, being very much aggrieved, they pleaded to Indra with folded hands, saying, "Dear Indra, we are the Maruts, your brothers. Why are you trying to kill us?"

**SB 6.18.64** - When Indra saw that actually they were his devoted followers,

---

he said to them: If you are all my brothers, you have nothing more to fear from me.

**SB 6.18.65** - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear King Parikṣit, you were burned by the brahmāstra of Aśvatthāmā, but when Lord Kṛṣṇa entered the womb of your mother, you were saved. Similarly, although the one embryo was cut into forty-nine pieces by the thunderbolt of Indra, they were all saved by the mercy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

**SB 6.18.66-67** - If one worships the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the original person, even once, he receives the benefit of being promoted to the spiritual world and possessing the same bodily features as Viṣṇu. Diti worshiped Lord Viṣṇu for almost one year, adhering to a great vow. Because of such strength in spiritual life, the forty-nine Maruts were born. How, then, is it wonderful that the Maruts, although born from the womb of Diti, became equal to the demigods by the mercy of the Supreme Lord ?

**SB 6.18.68** - Because of worshiping the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Diti was completely purified. When she got up from bed, she saw her forty-nine sons along with Indra. These forty-nine sons were all as brilliant as fire and were in friendship with Indra, and therefore she was very pleased.

**SB 6.18.69** - Thereafter, Diti said to Indra: My dear son, I adhered to this difficult vow just to get a son to kill you twelve Ādityas.

**SB 6.18.70** - I prayed for only one son, but now I see that there are forty-nine. How has this happened? My dear son Indra, if you know, please tell me the truth. Do not try to speak lies.

**SB 6.18.71** - Indra replied: My dear mother, because I was grossly blinded by selfish interests, I lost sight of religion. When I understood that you were observing a great vow in spiritual life, I wanted to find some fault in you. When I found such a fault, I entered your womb and cut the embryo to pieces.

**SB 6.18.72** - First I cut the child in the womb into seven pieces, which became seven children. Then I cut each of the children into seven pieces again. By the grace of the Supreme Lord, however, none of them died.

**SB 6.18.73** - My dear mother, when I saw that all forty-nine sons were alive,

---

I was certainly struck with wonder. I decided that this was a secondary result of your having regularly executed devotional service in worship of Lord Viṣṇu.

SB 6.18.74 - Although those who are interested only in worshipping the Supreme Personality of Godhead do not desire anything material from the Lord and do not even want liberation, Lord Kṛṣṇa fulfills all their desires.

SB 6.18.75 - The ultimate goal of all ambitions is to become a servant of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. If an intelligent man serves the most dear Lord, who gives Himself to His devotees, how can he desire material happiness, which is available even in hell?

SB 6.18.76 - O my mother, O best of all women, I am a fool. Kindly excuse me for whatever offenses I have committed. Your forty-nine sons have been born unhurt because of your devotional service. As an enemy, I cut them to pieces, but because of your great devotional service they did not die.

SB 6.18.77 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Diti was extremely satisfied by Indra's good behavior. Then Indra offered his respects to his aunt with profuse obeisances, and with her permission he went away to the heavenly planets with his brothers the Maruts.

SB 6.18.78 - My dear King Parīkṣit, I have replied as far as possible to the questions you have asked me, especially in regard to this pure, auspicious narration about the Maruts. Now you may inquire further, and I shall explain more.

<sup>lv</sup>SB 6.18.1 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Pṛṣṇi, who was the wife of Savitā, the fifth of the twelve sons of Aditi, gave birth to three daughters-Sāvitrī, Vyāhṛti and Trayī-and the sons named Agnihotra, Paśu, Soma, Cāturmāsya and the five Mahāyajñas.

SB 6.18.2 - O King, Siddhi, who was the wife of Bhaga, the sixth son of Aditi, bore three sons, named Mahimā, Vibhu and Prabhu, and one extremely beautiful daughter, whose name was Āśī.

SB 6.18.3-4 - Dhātā, the seventh son of Aditi, had four wives, named Kuhū, Sinīvālī, Rākā and Anumati. These wives begot four sons, named Sāyam, Darśa,

---

Prātaḥ and Pūrṇamāsa respectively. The wife of Vidhātā, the eighth son of Aditi, was named Kriyā. In her Vidhātā begot the five fire-gods named the Purīṣyas. The wife of Varuṇa, the ninth son of Aditi, was named Carṣaṇī. Bṛḡu, the son of Brahmā, took birth again in her womb.

SB 6.18.5 - By the semen of Varuṇa, the great mystic Vālmiki took birth from an anthill. Bṛḡu and Vālmiki were specific sons of Varuṇa, whereas Agastya and Vasiṣṭha Ṛṣis were the common sons of Varuṇa and Mitra, the tenth son of Aditi.

SB 6.18.6 - Upon seeing Urvaśī, the celestial society girl, both Mitra and Varuṇa discharged semen, which they preserved in an earthen pot. The two sons Agastya and Vasiṣṭha later appeared from that pot, and they are therefore the common sons of Mitra and Varuṇa. Mitra begot three sons in the womb of his wife, whose name was Revatī. Their names were Utsarga, Ariṣṭa and Pippala.

SB 6.18.7 - O King Parīkṣit, Indra, the King of the heavenly planets and eleventh son of Aditi, begot three sons, named Jayanta, Ṛṣabha and Mīḍhuṣa, in the womb of his wife, Paulomī. Thus we have heard.

SB 6.18.8 - By His own potency, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who has multifarious potencies, appeared in the form of a dwarf as Urukrama, the twelfth son of Aditi. In the womb of His wife, whose name was Kīrti, He begot one son, named Bṛhatśloka, who had many sons, headed by Saubhaga.

SB 6.18.9 - Later [in the Eighth Canto of Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam] I shall describe how Urukrama, Lord Vāmanadeva, appeared as the son of the great sage Kaśyapa and how He covered the three worlds with three steps. I shall describe the uncommon activities He performed, His qualities, His power and how He took birth from the womb of Aditi.

SB 6.18.10 - Now let me describe the sons of Diti, who were begotten by Kaśyapa but who became demons. In this demoniac family the great devotee Prahlāda Mahārāja appeared, and Bali Mahārāja also appeared in that family. The demons are technically known as Daityas because they proceeded from the womb of Diti.

SB 6.18.11 - First the two sons named Hiraṇyakaśipu and Hiraṇyākṣa took

---

birth from Diti's womb. Both of them were very powerful and were worshiped by the Daityas and Dānavas.

SB 6.18.12-13 - The wife of Hiraṇyakaśipu was known as Kayādhu. She was the daughter of Jambha and a descendant of Danu. She gave birth to four consecutive sons, known as Saṁhlāda, Anuhlāda, Hlāda and Prahlāda. The sister of these four sons was known as Simhikā. She married the demon named Vipracit and gave birth to another demon, named Rāhu.

SB 6.18.14 - While Rāhu, in disguise, was drinking nectar among the demigods, the Supreme Personality of Godhead severed his head. The wife of Saṁhlāda was named Kṛti. By union with Saṁhlāda, Kṛti gave birth to a son named Pañcajana.

SB 6.18.15 - The wife of Hlāda was named Dhamani. She gave birth to two sons, named Vātāpi and Ilvala. When Agastya Muni became Ilvala's guest, Ilvala served him a feast by cooking Vātāpi, who was in the shape of a ram.

SB 6.18.16 - The wife of Anuhlāda was named Sūryā. She gave birth to two sons, named Bāṣkala and Mahiṣa. Prahlāda had one son, Virocana, whose wife gave birth to Bali Mahārāja.

SB 6.18.17 - Thereafter, Bali Mahārāja begot one hundred sons in the womb of Aśanā. Of these one hundred sons, King Bāṇa was the eldest. The activities of Bali Mahārāja, which are very laudable, will be described later [in the Eighth Canto].

SB 6.18.18 - Since King Bāṇa was a great worshiper of Lord Śiva, he became one of Lord Śiva's most celebrated associates. Even now, Lord Śiva protects King Bāṇa's capital and always stands beside him.

SB 6.18.19 - The forty-nine Marut demigods were also born from the womb of Diti. None of them had sons. Although they were born of Diti, King Indra gave them a position as demigods.

SB 6.18.20 - King Parīkṣit inquired: My dear lord, due to their birth, the forty-nine Maruts must have been obsessed with a demoniac mentality. Why did Indra, the King of heaven, convert them into demigods? Did they perform any rituals or pious activities?

---

**SB 6.18.21 - My dear brāhmaṇa, I and all the sages present with me are eager to know about this. Therefore, O great soul, kindly explain to us the reason.**

**SB 6.18.22 - Śrī Sūta Gosvāmī said: O great sage Śaunaka, after hearing Mahārāja Parīkṣit speak respectfully and briefly on topics essential to hear, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, who was well aware of everything, praised his endeavor with great pleasure and replied.**

**SB 6.18.23 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Just to help Indra, Lord Viṣṇu killed the two brothers Hiraṇyākṣa and Hiraṇyakaśipu. Because of their being killed, their mother, Diti, overwhelmed with lamentation and anger, contemplated as follows.**

**SB 6.18.24 - Lord Indra, who is very much fond of sense gratification, has killed the two brothers Hiraṇyākṣa and Hiraṇyakaśipu by means of Lord Viṣṇu. Therefore Indra is cruel, hardhearted and sinful. When will I, having killed him, rest with a pacified mind?**

**SB 6.18.25 - When dead, the bodies of all the rulers known as kings and great leaders will be transformed into worms, stool or ashes. If one enviously kills others for the protection of such a body, does he actually know the true interest of life? Certainly he does not, for if one is envious of other entities, he surely goes to hell.**

**SB 6.18.26 - Diti thought: Indra considers his body eternal, and thus he has become unrestrained. I therefore wish to have a son who can remove Indra's madness. Let me adopt some means to help me in this.**

**SB 6.18.27-28 - Thinking in this way [with a desire for a son to kill Indra], Diti began constantly acting to satisfy Kaśyapa by her pleasing behavior. O King, Diti always carried out Kaśyapa's orders very faithfully, as he desired. With service, love, humility and control, with words spoken very sweetly to satisfy her husband, and with smiles and glances at him, Diti attracted his mind and brought it under her control.**

**SB 6.18.29 - Although Kaśyapa Muni was a learned scholar, he was captivated by Diti's artificial behavior, which brought him under her control. Therefore he assured his wife that he would fulfill her desires. Such a promise**

---

by a husband is not at all astonishing.

**SB 6.18.30** - In the beginning of creation, Lord Brahmā, the father of the living entities of the universe, saw that all the living entities were unattached. To increase population, he then created woman from the better half of man's body, for woman's behavior carries away a man's mind.

**SB 6.18.31** - O my dear one, the most powerful sage Kaśyapa, being extremely pleased by the mild behavior of his wife Diti, smiled and spoke to her as follows.

**SB 6.18.32** - Kaśyapa Muni said: O beautiful woman, O irreproachable lady, since I am very much pleased by your behavior, you may ask me for any benediction you want. If a husband is pleased, what desires are difficult for his wife to obtain, either in this world or in the next?

**SB 6.18.33-34** - A husband is the supreme demigod for a woman. The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Lord Vāsudeva, the husband of the goddess of fortune, is situated in everyone's heart and is worshiped through the various names and forms of the demigods by fruitive workers. Similarly, a husband represents the Lord as the object of worship for a woman.

**SB 6.18.35** - My dear wife, whose body is so beautiful, your waist being thin, a conscientious wife should be chaste and should abide by the orders of her husband. She should very devoutly worship her husband as a representative of Vāsudeva.

**SB 6.18.36** - My dear gentle wife, because you have worshiped me with great devotion, considering me a representative of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, I shall reward you by fulfilling your desires, which are unobtainable for an unchaste wife.

**SB 6.18.37** - Diti replied: O my husband, O great soul, I have now lost my sons. If you want to give me a benediction, I ask you for an immortal son who can kill Indra. I pray for this because Indra, with the help of Viṣṇu, has killed my two sons Hiraṇyākṣa and Hiraṇyakaśipu.

**SB 6.18.38** - Upon hearing Diti's request, Kaśyapa Muni was very much aggrieved. "Alas," he lamented, "now I face the danger of the impious act of

---

**killing Indra.'**

**SB 6.18.39 - Kaśyapa Muni thought: Alas, I have now become too attached to material enjoyment. Taking advantage of this, my mind has been attracted by the illusory energy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead in the form of a woman [my wife]. Therefore I am surely a wretched person who will glide down toward hell.**

**SB 6.18.40 - This woman, my wife, has adopted a means that follows her nature, and therefore she is not to be blamed. But I am a man. Therefore, all condemnation upon me! I am not at all conversant with what is good for me, since I could not control my senses.**

**SB 6.18.41 - A woman's face is as attractive and beautiful as a blossoming lotus flower during autumn. Her words are very sweet, and they give pleasure to the ear, but if we study a woman's heart, we can understand it to be extremely sharp, like the blade of a razor. In these circumstances, who could understand the dealings of a woman?**

**SB 6.18.42 - To satisfy their own interests, women deal with men as if the men were most dear to them, but no one is actually dear to them. Women are supposed to be very saintly, but for their own interests they can kill even their husbands, sons or brothers, or cause them to be killed by others.**

**SB 6.18.43 - I promised to give her a benediction, and this promise cannot be violated, but Indra does not deserve to be killed. In these circumstances, the solution I have is quite suitable.**

**SB 6.18.44 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Kaśyapa Muni, thinking in this way, became somewhat angry. Condemning himself, O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, descendant of Kuru, he spoke to Diti as follows.**

**SB 6.18.45 - Kaśyapa Muni said: My dear gentle wife, if you follow my instructions regarding this vow for at least one year, you will surely get a son who will be able to kill Indra. However, if you deviate from this vow of following the Vaiṣṇava principles, you will get a son who will be favorable to Indra.**

**SB 6.18.46 - Diti replied: My dear brāhmaṇa, I must accept your advice and follow the vow. Now let me understand what I have to do, what is forbidden and**

---

what will not break the vow. Please clearly state all this to me.

**SB 6.18.47 - Kaśyapa Muni said:** My dear wife, to follow this vow, do not be violent or cause harm to anyone. Do not curse anyone, and do not speak lies. Do not cut your nails and hair, and do not touch impure things like skulls and bones.

**SB 6.18.48 - Kaśyapa Muni continued:** My dear gentle wife, never enter the water while bathing, never be angry, and do not even speak or associate with wicked people. Never wear clothes that have not been properly washed, and do not put on a garland that has already been worn.

**SB 6.18.49 - Never eat leftover food, never eat prasāda offered to the goddess Kālī [Durgā], and do not eat anything contaminated by flesh or fish. Do not eat anything brought or touched by a śūdra nor anything seen by a woman in her menstrual period. Do not drink water by joining your palms.**

**SB 6.18.50 - After eating, you should not go out to the street without having washed your mouth, hands and feet. You should not go out in the evening or with your hair loose, nor should you go out unless you are properly decorated with ornaments. You should not leave the house unless you are very grave and are sufficiently covered.**

**SB 6.18.51 - You should not lie down without having washed both of your feet or without being purified, nor with wet feet or with your head pointed west or north. You should not lie naked, or with other women, or during the sunrise or sunset.**

**SB 6.18.52 - Putting on washed clothing, being always pure and being adorned with turmeric, sandalwood pulp and other auspicious items, before breakfast one should worship the cows, the brāhmaṇas, the goddess of fortune and the Supreme Personality of Godhead.**

**SB 6.18.53 - With flower garlands, sandalwood pulp, ornaments and other paraphernalia, a woman following this vow should worship women who have sons and whose husbands are living. The pregnant wife should worship her husband and offer him prayers. She should meditate upon him, thinking that he is situated in her womb.**

---

**SB 6.18.54 - Kaśyapa Muni continued:** If you perform this ceremony called pūṁsavana, adhering to the vow with faith for at least one year, you will give birth to a son destined to kill Indra. But if there is any discrepancy in the discharge of this vow, the son will be a friend to Indra.

**SB 6.18.55 - O King Parīkṣit,** Diti, the wife of Kaśyapa, agreed to undergo the purificatory process known as pūṁsavana. "Yes," she said, "I shall do everything according to your instructions." With great jubilation she became pregnant, having taken semen from Kaśyapa, and faithfully began discharging the vow.

**SB 6.18.56 - O King,** who are respectful to everyone, Indra understood Diti's purpose, and thus he contrived to fulfill his own interests. Following the logic that self-preservation is the first law of nature, he wanted to break Diti's promise. Thus he engaged himself in the service of Diti, his aunt, who was residing in an āśrama.

**SB 6.18.57 - Indra** served his aunt daily by bringing flowers, fruits, roots and wood for yajñas from the forest. He also brought kuśa grass, leaves, sprouts, earth and water exactly at the proper time.

**SB 6.18.58 - O King Parīkṣit,** as the hunter of a deer becomes like a deer by covering his body with deerskin and serving the deer, so Indra, although at heart the enemy of the sons of Diti, became outwardly friendly and served Diti in a faithful way. Indra's purpose was to cheat Diti as soon as he could find some fault in the way she discharged the vows of the ritualistic ceremony. However, he wanted to be undetected, and therefore he served her very carefully.

**SB 6.18.59 - O master** of the entire world, when Indra could find no faults, he thought, "How will there be good fortune for me?" Thus he was full of deep anxiety.

**SB 6.18.60 - Having** grown weak and thin because of strictly following the principles of the vow, Diti once unfortunately neglected to wash her mouth, hands and feet after eating and went to sleep during the evening twilight.

**SB 6.18.61 - Finding** this fault, Indra, who has all the mystic powers [the yoga-siddhis such as aṇimā and laghimā], entered Diti's womb while she was unconscious, being fast asleep.

---

**SB 6.18.62** - After entering Diti's womb, Indra, with the help of his thunderbolt, cut into seven pieces her embryo, which appeared like glowing gold. In seven places, seven different living beings began crying. Indra told them, "Do not cry," and then he cut each of them into seven pieces again.

**SB 6.18.63** - O King, being very much aggrieved, they pleaded to Indra with folded hands, saying, "Dear Indra, we are the Maruts, your brothers. Why are you trying to kill us?"

**SB 6.18.64** - When Indra saw that actually they were his devoted followers, he said to them: If you are all my brothers, you have nothing more to fear from me.

**SB 6.18.65** - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear King Parikṣit, you were burned by the brahmāstra of Aśvatthāmā, but when Lord Kṛṣṇa entered the womb of your mother, you were saved. Similarly, although the one embryo was cut into forty-nine pieces by the thunderbolt of Indra, they were all saved by the mercy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

**SB 6.18.66-67** - If one worships the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the original person, even once, he receives the benefit of being promoted to the spiritual world and possessing the same bodily features as Viṣṇu. Diti worshiped Lord Viṣṇu for almost one year, adhering to a great vow. Because of such strength in spiritual life, the forty-nine Maruts were born. How, then, is it wonderful that the Maruts, although born from the womb of Diti, became equal to the demigods by the mercy of the Supreme Lord ?

**SB 6.18.68** - Because of worshipping the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Diti was completely purified. When she got up from bed, she saw her forty-nine sons along with Indra. These forty-nine sons were all as brilliant as fire and were in friendship with Indra, and therefore she was very pleased.

**SB 6.18.69** - Thereafter, Diti said to Indra: My dear son, I adhered to this difficult vow just to get a son to kill you twelve Ādityas.

**SB 6.18.70** - I prayed for only one son, but now I see that there are forty-nine. How has this happened? My dear son Indra, if you know, please tell me the truth. Do not try to speak lies.

---

**SB 6.18.71 - Indra replied: My dear mother, because I was grossly blinded by selfish interests, I lost sight of religion. When I understood that you were observing a great vow in spiritual life, I wanted to find some fault in you. When I found such a fault, I entered your womb and cut the embryo to pieces.**

**SB 6.18.72 - First I cut the child in the womb into seven pieces, which became seven children. Then I cut each of the children into seven pieces again. By the grace of the Supreme Lord, however, none of them died.**

**SB 6.18.73 - My dear mother, when I saw that all forty-nine sons were alive, I was certainly struck with wonder. I decided that this was a secondary result of your having regularly executed devotional service in worship of Lord Viṣṇu.**

**SB 6.18.74 - Although those who are interested only in worshiping the Supreme Personality of Godhead do not desire anything material from the Lord and do not even want liberation, Lord Kṛṣṇa fulfills all their desires.**

**SB 6.18.75 - The ultimate goal of all ambitions is to become a servant of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. If an intelligent man serves the most dear Lord, who gives Himself to His devotees, how can he desire material happiness, which is available even in hell?**

**SB 6.18.76 - O my mother, O best of all women, I am a fool. Kindly excuse me for whatever offenses I have committed. Your forty-nine sons have been born unhurt because of your devotional service. As an enemy, I cut them to pieces, but because of your great devotional service they did not die.**

**SB 6.18.77 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Diti was extremely satisfied by Indra's good behavior. Then Indra offered his respects to his aunt with profuse obeisances, and with her permission he went away to the heavenly planets with his brothers the Maruts.**

**SB 6.18.78 - My dear King Parīkṣit, I have replied as far as possible to the questions you have asked me, especially in regard to this pure, auspicious narration about the Maruts. Now you may inquire further, and I shall explain more.**

---

**<sup>lvi</sup>SB 6.19.1 - Mahārāja Parīkṣit said: My dear lord, you have already spoken about the pumsavana vow. Now I want to hear about it in detail, for I understand that by observing this vow one can please the Supreme Lord, Viṣṇu.**

**SB 6.19.2-3 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: On the first day of the bright fortnight of the month of Agraḥāyaṇa [November-December], following the instructions of her husband, a woman should begin this regulative devotional service with a vow of penance, for it can fulfill all one's desires. Before beginning the worship of Lord Viṣṇu, the woman should hear the story of how the Maruts were born. Under the instructions of qualified brāhmaṇas, in the morning she should wash her teeth, bathe, and dress herself with white cloth and ornaments, and before taking breakfast she should worship Lord Viṣṇu and Lakṣmī.**

**SB 6.19.4 - [She should then pray to the Lord as follows.] My dear Lord, You are full in all opulences, but I do not beg You for opulence. I simply offer my respectful obeisances unto You. You are the husband and master of Lakṣmīdevī, the goddess of fortune, who has all opulences. Therefore You are the master of all mystic yoga. I simply offer my obeisances unto You.**

**SB 6.19.5 - O my Lord, because You are endowed with causeless mercy, all opulences, all prowess and all glories, strength and transcendental qualities, You are the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the master of everyone.**

**SB 6.19.6 - [After profusely offering obeisances unto Lord Viṣṇu, the devotee should offer respectful obeisances unto mother Lakṣmī, the goddess of fortune, and pray as follows.] O wife of Lord Viṣṇu, O internal energy of Lord Viṣṇu, you are as good as Lord Viṣṇu Himself, for you have all of His qualities and opulences. O goddess of fortune, please be kind to me. O mother of the entire world, I offer my respectful obeisances unto you.**

**SB 6.19.7 - "My Lord Viṣṇu, full in six opulences, You are the best of all enjoyers and the most powerful. O husband of mother Lakṣmī, I offer my respectful obeisances unto You, who are accompanied by many associates, such as Viśvaksena. I offer all the paraphernalia for worshipping You." One should chant this mantra every day with great attention while worshipping Lord Viṣṇu with all paraphernalia, such as water for washing His feet, hands and mouth and water for His bath. One must offer Him various presentations for His worship, such as garments, a sacred thread, ornaments, scents, flowers, incense and lamps.**

---

**SB 6.19.8 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued:** After worshipping the Lord with all the paraphernalia mentioned above, one should chant the following mantra while offering twelve oblations of ghee on the sacred fire: om̐ namo bhagavate mahā-puruṣāya mahāvibhūti-pataye svāhā.

**SB 6.19.9 -** If one desires all opulences, his duty is to daily worship Lord Viṣṇu with His wife, Lakṣmī. With great devotion one should worship Him according to the above-mentioned process. Lord Viṣṇu and the goddess of fortune are an immensely powerful combination. They are the bestowers of all benedictions and the sources of all good fortune. Therefore the duty of everyone is to worship Lakṣmī-Nārāyaṇa.

**SB 6.19.10 -** One should offer obeisances unto the Lord with a mind humbled through devotion. While offering daṇḍavats by falling on the ground like a rod, one should chant the above mantra ten times. Then one should chant the following prayer.

**SB 6.19.11 -** My Lord Viṣṇu and mother Lakṣmī, goddess of fortune, you are the proprietors of the entire creation. Indeed, you are the cause of the creation. Mother Lakṣmī is extremely difficult to understand because she is so powerful that the jurisdiction of her power is difficult to overcome. Mother Lakṣmī is represented in the material world as the external energy, but actually she is always the internal energy of the Lord.

**SB 6.19.12 -** My Lord, You are the master of energy, and therefore You are the Supreme Person. You are sacrifice [yajña] personified. Lakṣmī, the embodiment of spiritual activities, is the original form of worship offered unto You, whereas You are the enjoyer of all sacrifices.

**SB 6.19.13 -** Mother Lakṣmī, who is here, is the reservoir of all spiritual qualities, whereas You manifest and enjoy all these qualities. Indeed, You are actually the enjoyer of everything. You live as the Supersoul of all living entities, and the goddess of fortune is the form of their bodies, senses and minds. She also has a holy name and form, whereas You are the support of all such names and forms and the cause for their manifestation.

**SB 6.19.14 -** You are both the supreme rulers and benedictors of the three worlds. Therefore, my Lord, Uttamaśloka, may my ambitions be fulfilled by

---

Your grace.

**SB 6.19.15 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued:** Thus one should worship Lord Viṣṇu, who is known as Śrīnivāsa, along with mother Lakṣmī, the goddess of fortune, by offering prayers according to the process mentioned above. After removing all the paraphernalia of worship, one should offer them water to wash their hands and mouths, and then one should worship them again.

**SB 6.19.16 -** Thereafter, with devotion and humility, one should offer prayers to the Lord and mother Lakṣmī. Then one should smell the remnants of the food offered and then again worship the Lord and Lakṣmījī.

**SB 6.19.17 -** Accepting her husband as the representative of the Supreme Person, a wife should worship him with unalloyed devotion by offering him prasāda. The husband, being very pleased with his wife, should engage himself in the affairs of his family.

**SB 6.19.18 -** Between the husband and wife, one person is sufficient to execute this devotional service. Because of their good relationship, both of them will enjoy the result. Therefore if the wife is unable to execute this process, the husband should carefully do so, and the faithful wife will share the result.

**SB 6.19.19-20 -** One should accept this viṣṇu-vrata, which is a vow in devotional service, and should not deviate from its execution to engage in anything else. By offering the remnants of prasāda, flower garlands, sandalwood pulp and ornaments, one should daily worship the brāhmaṇas and worship women who peacefully live with their husbands and children. Every day the wife must continue following the regulative principles to worship Lord Viṣṇu with great devotion. Thereafter, Lord Viṣṇu should be laid in His bed, and then one should take prasāda. In this way, husband and wife will be purified and will have all their desires fulfilled.

**SB 6.19.21 -** The chaste wife must perform such devotional service continuously for one year. After one year passes, she should fast on the full-moon day in the month of Kārttika [October-November].

**SB 6.19.22 -** On the morning of the next day, one should wash oneself, and after worshipping Lord Kṛṣṇa as before, one should cook as one cooks for festivals as stated in the Gṛhya-sūtras. Sweet rice should be cooked with ghee,

---

and with this preparation the husband should offer oblations to the fire twelve times.

**SB 6.19.23** - Thereafter, he should satisfy the brāhmaṇas. When the satisfied brāhmaṇas bestow their blessings, he should devotedly offer them respectful obeisances with his head, and with their permission he should take prasāda.

**SB 6.19.24** - Before taking his meal, the husband must first seat the ācārya comfortably, and, along with his relatives and friends, should control his speech and offer prasāda to the guru. Then the wife should eat the remnants of the oblation of sweet rice cooked with ghee. Eating the remnants insures a learned, devoted son and all good fortune.

**SB 6.19.25** - If this vow or ritualistic ceremony is observed according to the description of śāstra, even in this life a man will be able to achieve all the benedictions he desires from the Lord. A wife who performs this ritualistic ceremony will surely receive good fortune, opulence, sons, a long-living husband, a good reputation and a good home.

**SB 6.19.26-28** - If an unmarried girl observes this vrata, she will be able to get a very good husband. If a woman who is avīrā—who has no husband or son—executes this ritualistic ceremony, she can be promoted to the spiritual world. A woman whose children have died after birth can get a child with a long duration of life and also become very fortunate in possessing wealth. If a woman is unfortunate she will become fortunate, and if ugly she will become beautiful. By observing this vrata, a diseased man can gain relief from his disease and have an able body with which to work. If one recites this narration while offering oblations to the pitās and demigods, especially during the śrāddha ceremony, the demigods and inhabitants of Pitṛloka will be extremely pleased with him and bestow upon him the fulfillment of all desires. After one performs this ritualistic ceremony, Lord Viṣṇu and His wife, mother Lakṣmī, the goddess of fortune, are very pleased with him. O King Parīkṣit, now I have completely described how Diti performed this ceremony and had good children—the Maruts—and a happy life. I have tried to explain this to you as elaborately as possible.

<sup>lvii</sup>**SB 6.19.1** - Mahārāja Parīkṣit said: My dear lord, you have already spoken about the pumsavana vow. Now I want to hear about it in detail, for I

---

understand that by observing this vow one can please the Supreme Lord, Viṣṇu.

**SB 6.19.2-3 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said:** On the first day of the bright fortnight of the month of Agrahāyaṇa [November-December], following the instructions of her husband, a woman should begin this regulative devotional service with a vow of penance, for it can fulfill all one's desires. Before beginning the worship of Lord Viṣṇu, the woman should hear the story of how the Maruts were born. Under the instructions of qualified brāhmaṇas, in the morning she should wash her teeth, bathe, and dress herself with white cloth and ornaments, and before taking breakfast she should worship Lord Viṣṇu and Lakṣmī.

**SB 6.19.4 - [She should then pray to the Lord as follows.]** My dear Lord, You are full in all opulences, but I do not beg You for opulence. I simply offer my respectful obeisances unto You. You are the husband and master of Lakṣmīdevī, the goddess of fortune, who has all opulences. Therefore You are the master of all mystic yoga. I simply offer my obeisances unto You.

**SB 6.19.5 - O my Lord,** because You are endowed with causeless mercy, all opulences, all prowess and all glories, strength and transcendental qualities, You are the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the master of everyone.

**SB 6.19.6 - [After profusely offering obeisances unto Lord Viṣṇu, the devotee should offer respectful obeisances unto mother Lakṣmī, the goddess of fortune, and pray as follows.]** O wife of Lord Viṣṇu, O internal energy of Lord Viṣṇu, you are as good as Lord Viṣṇu Himself, for you have all of His qualities and opulences. O goddess of fortune, please be kind to me. O mother of the entire world, I offer my respectful obeisances unto you.

**SB 6.19.7 - "My Lord Viṣṇu,** full in six opulences, You are the best of all enjoyers and the most powerful. O husband of mother Lakṣmī, I offer my respectful obeisances unto You, who are accompanied by many associates, such as Viśvaksena. I offer all the paraphernalia for worshipping You." One should chant this mantra every day with great attention while worshipping Lord Viṣṇu with all paraphernalia, such as water for washing His feet, hands and mouth and water for His bath. One must offer Him various presentations for His worship, such as garments, a sacred thread, ornaments, scents, flowers, incense and lamps.

**SB 6.19.8 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued:** After worshipping the Lord with

---

all the paraphernalia mentioned above, one should chant the following mantra while offering twelve oblations of ghee on the sacred fire: om namo bhagavate mahā-puruṣāya mahāvibhūti-pataye svāhā.

**SB 6.19.9** - If one desires all opulences, his duty is to daily worship Lord Viṣṇu with His wife, Lakṣmī. With great devotion one should worship Him according to the above-mentioned process. Lord Viṣṇu and the goddess of fortune are an immensely powerful combination. They are the bestowers of all benedictions and the sources of all good fortune. Therefore the duty of everyone is to worship Lakṣmī-Nārāyaṇa.

**SB 6.19.10** - One should offer obeisances unto the Lord with a mind humbled through devotion. While offering daṇḍavats by falling on the ground like a rod, one should chant the above mantra ten times. Then one should chant the following prayer.

**SB 6.19.11** - My Lord Viṣṇu and mother Lakṣmī, goddess of fortune, you are the proprietors of the entire creation. Indeed, you are the cause of the creation. Mother Lakṣmī is extremely difficult to understand because she is so powerful that the jurisdiction of her power is difficult to overcome. Mother Lakṣmī is represented in the material world as the external energy, but actually she is always the internal energy of the Lord.

**SB 6.19.12** - My Lord, You are the master of energy, and therefore You are the Supreme Person. You are sacrifice [yajña] personified. Lakṣmī, the embodiment of spiritual activities, is the original form of worship offered unto You, whereas You are the enjoyer of all sacrifices.

**SB 6.19.13** - Mother Lakṣmī, who is here, is the reservoir of all spiritual qualities, whereas You manifest and enjoy all these qualities. Indeed, You are actually the enjoyer of everything. You live as the Supersoul of all living entities, and the goddess of fortune is the form of their bodies, senses and minds. She also has a holy name and form, whereas You are the support of all such names and forms and the cause for their manifestation.

**SB 6.19.14** - You are both the supreme rulers and benedictors of the three worlds. Therefore, my Lord, Uttamaśloka, may my ambitions be fulfilled by Your grace.

---

**SB 6.19.15 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued:** Thus one should worship Lord Viṣṇu, who is known as Śrīnivāsa, along with mother Lakṣmī, the goddess of fortune, by offering prayers according to the process mentioned above. After removing all the paraphernalia of worship, one should offer them water to wash their hands and mouths, and then one should worship them again.

**SB 6.19.16 -** Thereafter, with devotion and humility, one should offer prayers to the Lord and mother Lakṣmī. Then one should smell the remnants of the food offered and then again worship the Lord and Lakṣmījī.

**SB 6.19.17 -** Accepting her husband as the representative of the Supreme Person, a wife should worship him with unalloyed devotion by offering him prasāda. The husband, being very pleased with his wife, should engage himself in the affairs of his family.

**SB 6.19.18 -** Between the husband and wife, one person is sufficient to execute this devotional service. Because of their good relationship, both of them will enjoy the result. Therefore if the wife is unable to execute this process, the husband should carefully do so, and the faithful wife will share the result.

**SB 6.19.19-20 -** One should accept this viṣṇu-vrata, which is a vow in devotional service, and should not deviate from its execution to engage in anything else. By offering the remnants of prasāda, flower garlands, sandalwood pulp and ornaments, one should daily worship the brāhmaṇas and worship women who peacefully live with their husbands and children. Every day the wife must continue following the regulative principles to worship Lord Viṣṇu with great devotion. Thereafter, Lord Viṣṇu should be laid in His bed, and then one should take prasāda. In this way, husband and wife will be purified and will have all their desires fulfilled.

**SB 6.19.21 -** The chaste wife must perform such devotional service continuously for one year. After one year passes, she should fast on the full-moon day in the month of Kārttika [October-November].

**SB 6.19.22 -** On the morning of the next day, one should wash oneself, and after worshipping Lord Kṛṣṇa as before, one should cook as one cooks for festivals as stated in the Gṛhya-sūtras. Sweet rice should be cooked with ghee, and with this preparation the husband should offer oblations to the fire twelve times.

---

**SB 6.19.23** - Thereafter, he should satisfy the brāhmaṇas. When the satisfied brāhmaṇas bestow their blessings, he should devotedly offer them respectful obeisances with his head, and with their permission he should take prasāda.

**SB 6.19.24** - Before taking his meal, the husband must first seat the ācārya comfortably, and, along with his relatives and friends, should control his speech and offer prasāda to the guru. Then the wife should eat the remnants of the oblation of sweet rice cooked with ghee. Eating the remnants insures a learned, devoted son and all good fortune.

**SB 6.19.25** - If this vow or ritualistic ceremony is observed according to the description of śāstra, even in this life a man will be able to achieve all the benedictions he desires from the Lord. A wife who performs this ritualistic ceremony will surely receive good fortune, opulence, sons, a long-living husband, a good reputation and a good home.

**SB 6.19.26-28** - If an unmarried girl observes this vrata, she will be able to get a very good husband. If a woman who is avīrā—who has no husband or son—executes this ritualistic ceremony, she can be promoted to the spiritual world. A woman whose children have died after birth can get a child with a long duration of life and also become very fortunate in possessing wealth. If a woman is unfortunate she will become fortunate, and if ugly she will become beautiful. By observing this vrata, a diseased man can gain relief from his disease and have an able body with which to work. If one recites this narration while offering oblations to the pitās and demigods, especially during the śrāddha ceremony, the demigods and inhabitants of Pitṛloka will be extremely pleased with him and bestow upon him the fulfillment of all desires. After one performs this ritualistic ceremony, Lord Viṣṇu and His wife, mother Lakṣmī, the goddess of fortune, are very pleased with him. O King Parīkṣit, now I have completely described how Diti performed this ceremony and had good children—the Maruts—and a happy life. I have tried to explain this to you as elaborately as possible.

<sup>lviii</sup>**SB 6.19.1** - Mahārāja Parīkṣit said: My dear lord, you have already spoken about the pumsavana vow. Now I want to hear about it in detail, for I understand that by observing this vow one can please the Supreme Lord, Viṣṇu.

---

---

**SB 6.19.2-3 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī said:** On the first day of the bright fortnight of the month of Agraḥāyaṇa [November-December], following the instructions of her husband, a woman should begin this regulative devotional service with a vow of penance, for it can fulfill all one's desires. Before beginning the worship of Lord Viṣṇu, the woman should hear the story of how the Maruts were born. Under the instructions of qualified brāhmaṇas, in the morning she should wash her teeth, bathe, and dress herself with white cloth and ornaments, and before taking breakfast she should worship Lord Viṣṇu and Lakṣmī.

**SB 6.19.4 - [She should then pray to the Lord as follows.]** My dear Lord, You are full in all opulences, but I do not beg You for opulence. I simply offer my respectful obeisances unto You. You are the husband and master of Lakṣmīdevī, the goddess of fortune, who has all opulences. Therefore You are the master of all mystic yoga. I simply offer my obeisances unto You.

**SB 6.19.5 - O my Lord,** because You are endowed with causeless mercy, all opulences, all prowess and all glories, strength and transcendental qualities, You are the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the master of everyone.

**SB 6.19.6 - [After profusely offering obeisances unto Lord Viṣṇu, the devotee should offer respectful obeisances unto mother Lakṣmī, the goddess of fortune, and pray as follows.]** O wife of Lord Viṣṇu, O internal energy of Lord Viṣṇu, you are as good as Lord Viṣṇu Himself, for you have all of His qualities and opulences. O goddess of fortune, please be kind to me. O mother of the entire world, I offer my respectful obeisances unto you.

**SB 6.19.7 - "My Lord Viṣṇu,** full in six opulences, You are the best of all enjoyers and the most powerful. O husband of mother Lakṣmī, I offer my respectful obeisances unto You, who are accompanied by many associates, such as Viśvaksena. I offer all the paraphernalia for worshipping You." One should chant this mantra every day with great attention while worshipping Lord Viṣṇu with all paraphernalia, such as water for washing His feet, hands and mouth and water for His bath. One must offer Him various presentations for His worship, such as garments, a sacred thread, ornaments, scents, flowers, incense and lamps.

**SB 6.19.8 - Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued:** After worshipping the Lord with all the paraphernalia mentioned above, one should chant the following mantra while offering twelve oblations of ghee on the sacred fire: om̐ namo bhagavate

---

**mahā-puruṣāya mahāvibhūti-pataye svāhā.**

**SB 6.19.9 - If one desires all opulences, his duty is to daily worship Lord Viṣṇu with His wife, Lakṣmī. With great devotion one should worship Him according to the above-mentioned process. Lord Viṣṇu and the goddess of fortune are an immensely powerful combination. They are the bestowers of all benedictions and the sources of all good fortune. Therefore the duty of everyone is to worship Lakṣmī-Nārāyaṇa.**

**SB 6.19.10 - One should offer obeisances unto the Lord with a mind humbled through devotion. While offering daṇḍavats by falling on the ground like a rod, one should chant the above mantra ten times. Then one should chant the following prayer.**

**SB 6.19.11 - My Lord Viṣṇu and mother Lakṣmī, goddess of fortune, you are the proprietors of the entire creation. Indeed, you are the cause of the creation. Mother Lakṣmī is extremely difficult to understand because she is so powerful that the jurisdiction of her power is difficult to overcome. Mother Lakṣmī is represented in the material world as the external energy, but actually she is always the internal energy of the Lord.**

**SB 6.19.12 - My Lord, You are the master of energy, and therefore You are the Supreme Person. You are sacrifice [yajña] personified. Lakṣmī, the embodiment of spiritual activities, is the original form of worship offered unto You, whereas You are the enjoyer of all sacrifices.**

**SB 6.19.13 - Mother Lakṣmī, who is here, is the reservoir of all spiritual qualities, whereas You manifest and enjoy all these qualities. Indeed, You are actually the enjoyer of everything. You live as the Supersoul of all living entities, and the goddess of fortune is the form of their bodies, senses and minds. She also has a holy name and form, whereas You are the support of all such names and forms and the cause for their manifestation.**

**SB 6.19.14 - You are both the supreme rulers and benedictors of the three worlds. Therefore, my Lord, Uttamaśloka, may my ambitions be fulfilled by Your grace.**

**SB 6.19.15 - Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Thus one should worship Lord Viṣṇu, who is known as Śrīnivāsa, along with mother Lakṣmī, the goddess**

---

of fortune, by offering prayers according to the process mentioned above. After removing all the paraphernalia of worship, one should offer them water to wash their hands and mouths, and then one should worship them again.

**SB 6.19.16** - Thereafter, with devotion and humility, one should offer prayers to the Lord and mother Lakṣmī. Then one should smell the remnants of the food offered and then again worship the Lord and Lakṣmījī.

**SB 6.19.17** - Accepting her husband as the representative of the Supreme Person, a wife should worship him with unalloyed devotion by offering him prasāda. The husband, being very pleased with his wife, should engage himself in the affairs of his family.

**SB 6.19.18** - Between the husband and wife, one person is sufficient to execute this devotional service. Because of their good relationship, both of them will enjoy the result. Therefore if the wife is unable to execute this process, the husband should carefully do so, and the faithful wife will share the result.

**SB 6.19.19-20** - One should accept this viṣṇu-vrata, which is a vow in devotional service, and should not deviate from its execution to engage in anything else. By offering the remnants of prasāda, flower garlands, sandalwood pulp and ornaments, one should daily worship the brāhmaṇas and worship women who peacefully live with their husbands and children. Every day the wife must continue following the regulative principles to worship Lord Viṣṇu with great devotion. Thereafter, Lord Viṣṇu should be laid in His bed, and then one should take prasāda. In this way, husband and wife will be purified and will have all their desires fulfilled.

**SB 6.19.21** - The chaste wife must perform such devotional service continuously for one year. After one year passes, she should fast on the full-moon day in the month of Kārttika [October-November].

**SB 6.19.22** - On the morning of the next day, one should wash oneself, and after worshipping Lord Kṛṣṇa as before, one should cook as one cooks for festivals as stated in the Gṛhya-sūtras. Sweet rice should be cooked with ghee, and with this preparation the husband should offer oblations to the fire twelve times.

**SB 6.19.23** - Thereafter, he should satisfy the brāhmaṇas. When the satisfied

---

brāhmaṇas bestow their blessings, he should devotedly offer them respectful obeisances with his head, and with their permission he should take prasāda.

SB 6.19.24 - Before taking his meal, the husband must first seat the ācārya comfortably, and, along with his relatives and friends, should control his speech and offer prasāda to the guru. Then the wife should eat the remnants of the oblation of sweet rice cooked with ghee. Eating the remnants insures a learned, devoted son and all good fortune.

SB 6.19.25 - If this vow or ritualistic ceremony is observed according to the description of śāstra, even in this life a man will be able to achieve all the benedictions he desires from the Lord. A wife who performs this ritualistic ceremony will surely receive good fortune, opulence, sons, a long-living husband, a good reputation and a good home.

SB 6.19.26-28 - If an unmarried girl observes this vrata, she will be able to get a very good husband. If a woman who is avīrā—who has no husband or son—executes this ritualistic ceremony, she can be promoted to the spiritual world. A woman whose children have died after birth can get a child with a long duration of life and also become very fortunate in possessing wealth. If a woman is unfortunate she will become fortunate, and if ugly she will become beautiful. By observing this vrata, a diseased man can gain relief from his disease and have an able body with which to work. If one recites this narration while offering oblations to the pitās and demigods, especially during the śrāddha ceremony, the demigods and inhabitants of Pitṛloka will be extremely pleased with him and bestow upon him the fulfillment of all desires. After one performs this ritualistic ceremony, Lord Viṣṇu and His wife, mother Lakṣmī, the goddess of fortune, are very pleased with him. O King Parīkṣit, now I have completely described how Diti performed this ceremony and had good children—the Maruts—and a happy life. I have tried to explain this to you as elaborately as possible.